


HISTORY
OF THE
UPPER MISSISSIPPI
VALLEY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Brigham Young University

977.6
M691h

HISTORY

OF THE

UPPER MISSISSIPPI VALLEY

CONTAINING

THE GEOLOGY OF THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI
AND SAINT LOUIS VALLEYS,

BY PROF. N. H. WINCHELL.

EXPLORERS AND PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA,

BY REV. EDWARD D. NEILL.

Outlines of the History of Minnesota,

BY J. FLETCHER WILLIAMS,

AND

STATE EDUCATION.

BY CHARLES S. BRYANT.

MINNEAPOLIS:
MINNESOTA HISTORICAL COMPANY,
1881.

TRIBUNE JOB ROOM AND BINDERY,

MINNEAPOLIS, MINNESOTA.

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
PREFACE, - - - -	iii	CHAPTER LXXXV—CXVI.	
CHAPTER I—XXIII.		Stearns County, - - -	369-483
Explorers and Pioneers of Minnesota,	1-128	CHAPTER CXVII—CXXXVII.	
CHAPTER XXIV—XXIX.		Wright County, - - -	483-585
Outlines of the History of Minnesota,	129-160	CHAPTER CXXXVIII—CXLIX.	
CHAPTER XXX—XL.		Morrison County, - - -	586-636
Exploration and Developments above		CHAPTER CL—CLI.	
the Falls of St. Anthony, -	161-200	Crow Wing County, - - -	637-655
CHAPTER XLI—XLV.		CHAPTER CLII.	
State Education, - - -	201-216	Aitkin County, - - -	655-659
CHAPTER XLVI.		CHAPTER CLIII.	
Chronology, - - -	216-222	Cass, Beltrami, and Itasca Counties,	659-662
CHAPTER XLVII—LXIII.		CHAPTER CLIV.	
Anoka County, - - -	222-293	Mille Lacs County, - - -	663-680
CHAPTER LXIV—LXXV.		CHAPTER CLVII.	
Sherburne County, - - -	294-339	Saint Louis County, - - -	681-690
CHAPTER LXXVI—LXXXIV.		CHAPTER C.	
Benton County, - - -	340-369	Geology of the Upper Mississippi and	
		Saint Louis Valleys - - -	700-707
		INDEX, - - -	708-717

P R E F A C E.

In the compilation of the HISTORY OF THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI VALLEY it has been the aim of the Publishers to present a general and local history, comprising in a single volume of convenient form a fund of varied information, not only of interest to the present, but from which the coming searcher for historic data may draw without the tedium incurred in its preparation. The extraordinary range embraced, and the almost unprecedented variety of topics, have rendered this an extremely difficult task ; and it is with no ordinary sense of relief that we at last witness its completion. That our work is wholly errorless, or that nothing of interest has been omitted, is more than we dare hope, and more than is reasonable to expect. In closing our labors, we have the gratifying consciousness of having used our utmost endeavors in securing reliable data, and feel no hesitancy in submitting the result to an intelligent public. The impartial critic, to whom only we look for comment, will, in passing judgment upon its merit, be governed by a knowledge of the vastness of the undertaking, and the manifold difficulties attending its prosecution. While no apology is demanded, we deem it but just to ourselves to forestall possible misunderstandings by directing attention to portions of the local history.

In presenting so many subjects in a single volume, without sacrificing its symmetrical proportions, it has been found necessary to economize space ; and as some of the counties have received frequent mention in the general chapters, a repetition has been avoided, thus making an apparent difference in their relative annals which does not exist. In some towns the history is so interwoven with the personnels as to render little else even possible, while others, as yet but partially developed, afford but meagre details either in record or legend. In a few instances we have relied upon the sacred promises of others to furnish additional detail, and only learned of their failure when too late for extended personal research. In these instances our duties have been doubly arduous ; but the labor has been patiently performed, and, we trust, to the satisfaction of those interested.

We have been especially fortunate in enlisting the interest of Rev. Edward D. Neill, J. Fletcher Williams, Charles S. Bryant, and Prof. N. H. Winchell, whose able productions are herewith presented. We also acknowledge ourselves indebted to Hon. Nathan Richardson, of Little Falls ; Almon P. Barker, of Princeton ; and the valuable writings of the late Rev. Sherman Hall, of Sauk Rapids. In general terms we express sincere thanks to the Clergy, the Press, the Pioneers, and Citizens, who, with a few unimportant exceptions, have extended universal encouragement and endorsement.

That our efforts may prove satisfactory, and this volume receive a welcome commensurate with the care bestowed in its preparation, is the earnest desire of

THE PUBLISHERS.

EXPLORERS

AND

PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA.

CHAPTER I.

FOOTPRINTS OF CIVILIZATION TOWARD THE EXTREMITY OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

Minnesota's Central Position.—D'Avagour's Prediction.—Nicollet's Visit to Green Bay.—First White Men in Minnesota.—Notices of Groselliers and Radisson.—Hurons Flee to Minnesota.—Visited by Frenchmen.—Father Menard Disappears.—Groselliers Visits Hudson's Bay.—Father Allouez Describes the Sioux Mission at La Pointe.—Father Marquette.—Sioux at Sault St Marie.—Jesuit Mission Fail.—Groselliers Visits England.—Capt. Gillam, of Boston, at Hudson's Bay.—Letter of Mother Superior of Ursulines, at Quebec.—Death of Groselliers.

The Dakotahs, called by the Ojibways, Nado-waysioux, or Sioux (Soos), as abbreviated by the French, used to claim superiority over other people, because, their sacred men asserted that the mouth of the Minnesota River was immediately over the center of the earth, and below the center of the heavens.

While this teaching is very different from that of the modern astronomer, it is certainly true, that the region west of Lake Superior, extending through the valley of the Minnesota, to the Missouri River, is one of the most healthful and fertile regions beneath the skies, and may prove to be the center of the republic of the United States of America. Baron D'Avagour, a brave officer, who was killed in fighting the Turks, while he was Governor of Canada, in a dispatch to the French Government, dated August 14th, 1663, after referring to Lake Huron, wrote, that beyond "is met another, called Lake Superior, the waters of which, it is believed, flow into New Spain, and *this, according to general opinion, ought to be the centre of the country.*"

As early as 1635, one of Champlain's interpreters, Jean Nicolet (Nicolay), who came to Canada in 1618, reached the western shores of Lake Michigan. In the summer of 1634 he ascended

the St. Lawrence, with a party of Hurons, and probably during the next winter was trading at Green Bay, in Wisconsin. On the 9th of December, 1635, he had returned to Canada, and on the 7th of October, 1637, was married at Quebec, and the next month went to three Rivers, where he lived until 1642, when he died. Of him it is said, in a letter written in 1640, that he had penetrated farthest into those distant countries, and that if he had proceeded "three days more on a great river which flows from that lake [Green Bay] he would have found the sea."

The first white men in Minnesota, of whom we have any record, were, according to Garneau, two persons of Huguenot affinities, Medard Chouart, known as Sieur Groselliers, and Pierre d'Esprit, called Sieur Radisson.

Groselliers (pronounced Gro-zay-yay) was born near Ferte-sous-Jouarre, eleven miles east of Meaux, in France, and when about sixteen years of age, in the year 1641, came to Canada. The fur trade was the great avenue to prosperity, and in 1646, he was among the Huron Indians, who then dwelt upon the eastern shore of Lake Huron, bartering for peltries. On the second of September, 1647, at Quebec, he was married to Helen, the widow of Claude Etienne, who was the daughter of a pilot, Abraham Martin, whose baptismal name is still attached to the suburbs of that city; the "Plains of Abraham," made famous by the death there, of General Wolfe of the English army, in 1759, and of General Montgomery, of the Continental army, in December, 1775, at the

commencement of the "War for Independence." His son, Medard, was born in 1657, and the next year his mother died. The second wife of Groselliers was Marguerite Hayet (Hayay) Radisson, the sister of his associate, in the exploration of the region west of Lake Superior.

Radisson was born at St. Malo, and, while a boy, went to Paris, and from thence to Canada, and in 1656, at Three Rivers, married Elizabeth, the daughter of Madeleine Hainault, and, after her death, the daughter of Sir David Kirk or Kerkt, a zealous Huguenot, became his wife.

The Iroquois of New York, about the year 1650, drove the Hurons from their villages, and forced them to take refuge with their friends the Tinontates, called by the French, Petuns, because they cultivated tobacco. In time the Hurons and their allies, the Ottawas (Ottaw-waws), were again driven by the Iroquois, and after successive wanderings, were found on the west side of Lake Michigan. In time they reached the Mississippi, and ascending above the Wisconsin, they found the Iowa River, on the west side, which they followed, and dwelt for a time with the Ayces (Ioways) who were very friendly; but being accustomed to a country of lakes and forests, they were not satisfied with the vast prairies. Returning to the Mississippi, they ascended this river, in search of a better land, and were met by some of the Sioux or Dakotahs, and conducted to their villages, where they were well received. The Sioux, delighted with the axes, knives and awls of European manufacture, which had been presented to them, allowed the refugees to settle upon an island in the Mississippi, below the mouth of the St. Croix River, called Bald Island from the absence of trees, about nine miles from the site of the present city of Hastings. Possessed of firearms, the Hurons and Ottawas asserted their superiority, and determined to conquer the country for themselves, and having incurred the hostility of the Sioux, were obliged to flee from the isle in the Mississippi. Descending below Lake Pepin, they reached the Black River, and ascending it, found an unoccupied country around its sources and that of the Chippeway. In this region the Hurons established themselves, while their allies, the Ottawas, moved eastward, till they found the shores of Lake Superior, and settled at Chagouamikon (Sha-gah-wah-mik-ong)

near what is now Bayfield. In the year 1659, Groselliers and Radisson arrived at Chagouamikon, and determined to visit the Hurons and Petuns, with whom the former had traded when they resided east of Lake Huron. After a six days' journey, in a southwesterly direction, they reached their retreat toward the sources of the Black, Chippewa, and Wisconsin Rivers. From this point they journeyed north, and passed the winter of 1659-60 among the "Nadouechiouec," or Sioux villages in the Mille Lacs (Mil Lak) region. From the Hurons they learned of a beautiful river, wide, large, deep, and comparable with the Saint Lawrence, the great Mississippi, which flows through the city of Minneapolis, and whose sources are in northern Minnesota.

Northeast of Mille Lacs, toward the extremity of Lake Superior, they met the "Poualak," or Assiniboines of the prairie, a separated band of the Sioux, who, as wood was scarce and small, made fire with coal (*charbon de terre*) and dwelt in tents of skins; although some of the more industrious built cabins of clay (*terre grasse*), like the swallows build their nests.

The spring and summer of 1660, Groselliers and Radisson passed in trading around Lake Superior. On the 19th of August they returned to Montreal, with three hundred Indians and sixty canoes loaded with "a wealth of skins."

"Furs of bison and of beaver,
Furs of sable and of ermine."

The citizens were deeply stirred by the travelers' tales of the vastness and richness of the region they had visited, and their many romantic adventures. In a few days, they began their return to the far West, accompanied by six Frenchmen and two priests, one of whom was the Jesuit, Rene Menard. His hair whitened by age, and his mind ripened by long experience, he seemed the man for the mission. Two hours after midnight, of the day before departure, the venerable missionary penned at "Three Rivers," the following letter to a friend:

'REVEREND FATHER:

"The peace of Christ be with you: I write to you probably the last, which I hope will be the seal of our friendship until eternity. Love whom the Lord Jesus did not disdain to love, though the greatest of sinners; for he loves whom he

loads with his cross. Let your friendship, my good Father, be useful to me by the desirable fruits of your daily sacrifice.

"In three or four months you may remember me at the memento for the dead, on account of my old age, my weak constitution and the hardships I lay under amongst these tribes. Nevertheless, I am in peace, for I have not been led to this mission by any temporal motive, but I think it was by the voice of God. I was to resist the grace of God by not coming. Eternal remorse would have tormented me, had I not come when I had the opportunity.

"We have been a little surprized, not being able to provide ourselves with vestments and other things, but he who feeds the little birds, and clothes the lilies of the fields, will take care of his servants; and though it should happen we should die of want, we would esteem ourselves happy. I am burdened with business. What I can do is to recommend our journey to your daily sacrifice, and to embrace you with the same sentiments of heart as I hope to do in eternity.

"My Reverend Father,

Your most humble and affectionate
servant in Jesus Christ.

R. MENARD.

"From the Three Rivers, this 26th August, 2 o'clock after midnight, 1660."

On the 15th of October, the party with which he journeyed reached a bay on Lake Superior, where he found some of the Ottawas, who had fled from the Iroquois of New York. For more than eight months, surrounded by a few French voyageurs, he lived, to use his words, "in a kind of small hermitage, a cabin built of fir branches piled one on another, not so much to shield us from the rigor of the season as to correct my imagination, and persuade me I was sheltered."

During the summer of 1661, he resolved to visit the Hurons, who had fled eastward from the Sioux of Minnesota, and encamped amid the marshes of Northern Wisconsin. Some Frenchmen, who had been among the Hurons, in vain attempted to dissuade him from the journey. To their entreaties he replied, "I must go, if it cost me my life. I can not suffer souls to perish on the ground of saving the bodily life of a miserable old man like myself. What! Are we to serve God only when there is nothing to suffer, and no risk of life?"

Upon De l'Isle's map of Louisiana, published nearly two centuries ago, there appears the Lake of the Ottawas, and the Lake of the Old or Deserted Settlement, west of Green Bay, and south of Lake Superior. The Lake of the Old Plantation is supposed to have been the spot occupied by the Hurons at the time when Menard attempted to visit them. One way of access to this secluded spot was from Lake Superior to the headwaters of the Ontanagon River, and then by a portage, to the lake. It could also be reached from the headwaters of the Wisconsin, Black and Chipewewa Rivers, and some have said that Menard descended the Wisconsin and ascended the Black River.

Perrot, who lived at the same time, writes: "Father Menard, who was sent as missionary among the Outaouas [Utau-waws] accompanied by certain Frenchmen who were going to trade with that people, was left by all who were with him, except one, who rendered to him until death, all of the services and help that he could have hoped. The Father followed the Outaouas [Utau-waws] to the Lake of the Illinoets [Illino-ay, now Michigan] and in their flight to the Louisianne, [Mississippi] to above the Black River. There this missionary had but one Frenchman for a companion. This Frenchman carefully followed the route, and made a portage at the same place as the Outaouas. He found himself in a rapid, one day, that was carrying him away in his canoe. The Father, to assist, debarked from his own, but did not find a good path to come to him. He entered one that had been made by beasts, and desiring to return, became confused in a labyrinth of trees, and was lost. The Frenchman, after having ascended the rapids with great labor, awaited the good Father, and, as he did not come, resolved to search for him. With all his might, for several days, he called his name in the woods, hoping to find him, but it was useless. He met, however, a Sakis [Sauk] who was carrying the camp-kettle of the missionary, and who gave him some intelligence. He assured him that he had found his foot-prints at some distance, but that he had not seen the Father. He told him, also, that he had found the tracks of several, who were going towards the Scioux. He declared that he supposed that the Scioux might have killed or captured him. Indeed, several years afterwards,

there were found among this tribe, his breviary and cassock, which they exposed at their festivals, making offerings to them of food."

In a journal of the Jesuits, Menard, about the seventh or eighth of August, 1661, is said to have been lost.

Groselliers (Gro-zay-yay), while Menard was endeavoring to reach the retreat of the Hurons, which he had made known to the authorities of Canada, was pushing through the country of the Assineboines, on the northwest shore of Lake Superior, and at length, probably by Lake Alempigon, or Nepigon, reached Hudson's Bay, and early in May, 1662, returned to Montreal, and surprised its citizens with his tale of new discoveries toward the Sea of the North.

The Hurons did not remain long toward the sources of the Black River, after Menard's disappearance, and deserting their plantations, joined their allies, the Ottawas, at La Pointe, now Bayfield, on Lake Superior. While here, they determined to send a war party of one hundred against the Sioux of Mille Lacs (Mil Lak) region. At length they met their foes, who drove them into one of the thousand marshes of the water-shed between Lake Superior and the Mississippi, where they hid themselves among the tall grasses. The Sioux, suspecting that they might attempt to escape in the night, cut up beaver skins into strips, and hung thereon little bells, which they had obtained from the French traders. The Hurons, emerging from their watery hiding place, stumbled over the unseen cords, ringing the bells, and the Sioux instantly attacked, killing all but one.

About the year 1665, four Frenchmen visited the Sioux of Minnesota, from the west end of Lake Superior, accompanied by an Ottawa chief, and in the summer of the same year, a flotilla of canoes laden with peltries, came down to Montreal. Upon their return, on the eighth of August, the Jesuit Father, Allouez, accompanied the traders, and, by the first of October, reached Chegoimegon Bay, on or near the site of the modern town of Bayfield, on Lake Superior, where he found the refugee Hurons and Ottawas. While on an excursion to Lake Alempigon, now Nepigon, this missionary saw, near the mouth of Saint Louis River, in Minnesota, some of the Sioux. He writes: "There is a tribe to the west of this, toward the great river called Messipi.

They are forty or fifty leagues from here, in a country of prairies, abounding in all kinds of game. They have fields, in which they do not sow Indian corn, but only tobacco. Providence has provided them with a species of marsh rice, which, toward the end of summer, they go to collect in certain small lakes, that are covered with it. They presented me with some when I was at the extremity of Lake Tracy [Superior], where I saw them. They do not use the gun, but only the bow and arrow with great dexterity. Their cabins are not covered with bark, but with deer-skins well dried, and stitched together so that the cold does not enter. These people are above all other savage and warlike. In our presence they seem abashed, and were motionless as statues. They speak a language entirely unknown to us, and the savages about here do not understand them."

The mission at La Pointe was not encouraging, and Allouez, "weary of their obstinate unbelief," departed, but Marquette succeeded him for a brief period.

The "*Relations*" of the Jesuits for 1670-71, allude to the Sioux or Dakotahs, and their attack upon the refugees at La Pointe:

"There are certain people called Nadoussi, dreaded by their neighbors, and although they only use the bow and arrow, they use it with so much skill and dexterity, that in a moment they fill the air. After the Parthian method, they turn their heads in flight, and discharge their arrows so rapidly that they are to be feared no less in their retreat than in their attack.

"They dwell on the shores and around the great river Messipi, of which we shall speak. They number no less than fifteen populous towns, and yet they know not how to cultivate the earth by seeding it, contenting themselves with a sort of marsh rye, which we call wild oats.

"For sixty leagues from the extremity of the upper lakes, towards sunset, and, as it were, in the centre of the western nations, they have all united their force by a general league, which has been made against them, as against a common enemy.

"They speak a peculiar language, entirely distinct from that of the Algonquins and Hurons, whom they generally surpass in generosity, since they often content themselves with the glory of

having obtained the victory, and release the prisoners they have taken in battle.

"Our Outouacs of the Point of the Holy Ghost [La Pointe, now Bayfield] had to the present time kept up a kind of peace with them, but affairs having become embroiled during last winter, and some murders having been committed on both sides, our savages had reason to apprehend that the storm would soon burst upon them, and judged that it was safer for them to leave the place, which in fact they did in the spring."

Marquette, on the 13th of September, 1669, writes: "The Nadouessi are the Iroquois of this country. * * * they lie northwest of the Mission of the Holy Ghost [La Pointe, the modern Bayfield] and we have not yet visited them, having confined ourselves to the conversion of the Ottawas."

Soon after this, hostilities began between the Sioux and the Hurons and Ottawas of La Pointe, and the former compelled their foes to seek another resting place, toward the eastern extremity of Lake Superior, and at length they pitched their tents at Mackinaw.

In 1674, some Sioux warriors came down to Sault Saint Marie, to make a treaty of peace with adjacent tribes. A friend of the Abbe de Gallinee wrote that a council was had at the fort to which "the Nadouessioux sent twelve deputies, and the others forty. During the conference, one of the latter, knife in hand, drew near the breast of one of the Nadouessioux, who showed surprise at the movement; when the Indian with the knife reproached him for cowardice. The Nadouessioux said he was not afraid, when the other planted the knife in his heart, and killed him. All the savages then engaged in conflict, and the Nadouessioux bravely defended themselves, but, overwhelmed by numbers, nine of them were killed. The two who survived rushed into the chapel, and closed the door. Here they found munitions of war, and fired guns at their enemies, who became anxious to burn down the chapel, but the Jesuits would not permit it, because they had their skins stored between its roof and ceiling. In this extremity, a Jesuit, Louis Le Boeme, advised that a cannon should be pointed at the door, which was discharged, and the two brave Sioux were killed."

Governor Frontenac of Canada, was indignant

at the occurrence, and in a letter to Colbert, one of the Ministers of Louis the Fourteenth, speaks in condemnation of this discharge of a cannon by a Brother attached to the Jesuit Mission.

From this period, the missions of the Church of Rome, near Lake Superior, began to wane. Shea, a devout historian of that church, writes: "In 1680, Father Enjalran was apparently alone at Green Bay, and Pierson at Mackinaw; the latter mission still comprising the two villages, Huron and Kiskakon. Of the other missions, neither Le Clerq nor Hennepin, the Recollect, writers of the West at this time, makes any mention, or in any way alludes to their existence, and La Fontan mentions the Jesuit missions only to ridicule them."

The Pigeon River, a part of the northern boundary of Minnesota, was called on the French maps Grosellier's River, after the first explorer of Minnesota, whose career, with his associate Radisson, became quite prominent in connection with the Hudson Bay region.

A disagreement occurring between Groselliers and his partners in Quebec, he proceeded to Paris, and from thence to London, where he was introduced to the nephew of Charles I., who led the cavalry charge against Fairfax and Cromwell at Naseby, afterwards commander of the English fleet. The Prince listened with pleasure to the narrative of travel, and endorsed the plans for prosecuting the fur trade and seeking a northwest passage to Asia. The scientific men of England were also full of the enterprise, in the hope that it would increase a knowledge of nature. The Secretary of the Royal Society wrote to Robert Boyle, the distinguished philosopher, a too sanguine letter. His words were: "Surely I need not tell you from hence what is said here, with great joy, of the discovery of a northwest passage; and by two Englishmen and one Frenchman represented to his Majesty at Oxford, and answered by the grant of a vessel to sail into Hudson's Bay and channel into the South Sea."

The ship *Nonsuch* was fitted out, in charge of Captain Zachary Gillam, a son of one of the early settlers of Boston; and in this vessel Groselliers and Radisson left the Thames, in June, 1668, and in September reached a tributary of Hudson's Bay. The next year, by way of Boston, they returned to England, and in 1670, a trading com-

pany was chartered, still known among venerable English corporations as "The Hudson's Bay Company."

The Reverend Mother of the Incarnation, Superior of the Ursulines of Quebec, in a letter of the 27th of August, 1670, writes thus :

"It was about this time that a Frenchman of our Touraine, named des Groselliers, married in this country, and as he had not been successful in making a fortune, was seized with a fancy to go to New England to better his condition. He excited a hope among the English that he had found a passage to the Sea of the North. With this expectation, he was sent as an envoy to England. where there was given to him, a vessel, with crew and every thing necessary for the voyage. With these advantages, he put to sea, and in place of the usual route, which others had taken in vain, he sailed in another direction, and searched so wide, that he found the grand Bay of the North. He found large population, and filled his ship or ships with peltries of great value. * * *

He has taken possession of this great region for the King of England, and for his personal benefit. A publication for the benefit of this French adventurer, has been made in England. He was a youth when he arrived here, and his wife and children are yet here."

Talon, Intendent of Justice in Canada, in a dispatch to Colbert, Minister of the Colonial Department of France, wrote on the 10th of November, 1670, that he has received intelligence that two English vessels are approaching Hudson's Bay, and adds : "After reflecting on all the nations that might have penetrated as far north as that, I can alight on only the English, who, under the guidance of a man named Des Grozellers, formerly an inhabitant of Canada, might possibly have attempted that navigation."

After years of service on the shores of Hudson's Bay, either with English or French trading companies, the old explorer died in Canada, and it has been said that his son went to England, where he was living in 1696, in receipt of a pension.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY MENTION OF LAKE SUPERIOR COPPER.

Sagard, A. D. 1636, on Copper Mines.—Boucher, A. D. 1640, Describes Lake Superior Copper.—Jesuit Relations, A. D. 1666-67.—Copper on Isle Royals.—Half-Breed Voyageur Goes to France with Talon.—Jolliet and Perrot Search for Copper.—St. Lussan Plants the French Arms at Sault St. Marie.—Copper at Ontonagon and Head of Lake Superior.

Before white men had explored the shores of Lake Superior, Indians had brought to the trading posts of the St. Lawrence River, specimens of copper from that region. Sagard, in his History of Canada, published in 1636, at Paris, writes: "There are mines of copper which might be made profitable, if there were inhabitants and workmen who would labor faithfully. That would be done if colonies were established. About eighty or one hundred leagues from the Hurons, there is a mine of copper, from which Truchemont Brusle showed me an ingot, on his return from a voyage which he made to the neighboring nation."

Pierre Boucher, grandfather of Sieur de la Verendrye, the explorer of the lakes of the northern boundary of Minnesota, in a volume published A. D. 1640, also at Paris, writes: "In Lake Superior there is a great island, fifty or one hundred leagues in circumference, in which there is a very beautiful mine of copper. There are other places in those quarters, where there are similar mines; so I learned from four or five Frenchmen, who lately returned. They were gone three years, without finding an opportunity to return; they told me that they had seen an ingot of copper all refined which was on the coast, and weighed more than eight hundred pounds, according to their estimate. They said that the savages, on passing it, made a fire on it, after which they cut off pieces with their axes."

In the Jesuit Relations of 1666-67, there is this description of Isle Royale: "Advancing to a place called the Grand Anse, we meet with an island, three leagues from land, which is celebrated for the metal which is found there, and for the thunder which takes place there; for they say it always thunders there,

"But farther towards the west on the same north shore, is the island most famous for copper, Minong (Isle Royale). This island is twenty-five leagues in length; it is seven from the mainland, and sixty from the head of the lake. Nearly all around the island, on the water's edge, pieces of copper are found mixed with pebbles, but especially on the side which is opposite the south, and principally in a certain bay, which is near the northeast exposure to the great lake. * * *

"Advancing to the head of the lake (Fon du Lac) and returning one day's journey by the south coast, there is seen on the edge of the water, a rock of copper weighing seven or eight hundred pounds, and is so hard that steel can hardly cut it, but when it is heated it cuts as easily as lead. Near Point Chagouamigong [Sha-gah-wah-mikong, near Bayfield] where a mission was established rocks of copper and plates of the same metal were found. * * * Returning still toward the mouth of the lake, following the coast on the south as twenty leagues from the place last mentioned, we enter the river called Nantaouagan [Ontonagon] on which is a hill where stones and copper fall into the water or upon the earth. They are readily found.

"Three years since we received a piece which was brought from this place, which weighed a hundred pounds, and we sent it to Quebec to Mr. Talon. It is not certain exactly where this was broken from. We think it was from the forks of the river; others, that it was from near the lake, and dug up."

Talon, Intendent of Justice in Canada, visited France, taking a half-breed voyageur with him, and while in Paris, wrote on the 26th of February, 1669, to Colbert, the Minister of the Marine Department, "that this voyageur had penetrated among the western nations farther than any other Frenchman, and had seen the copper mine on Lake Huron. [Superior?] The man offers to go

to that mine, and explore, either by sea, or by lake and river, the communication supposed to exist between Canada and the South Sea, or to the regions of Hudson's Bay."

As soon as Talon returned to Canada he commissioned Jolliet and Pere [Perrot] to search for the mines of copper on the upper Lakes. Jolliet received an outfit of four hundred livres, and four canoes, and Perrot one thousand livres. Minister Colbert wrote from Paris to Talon, in February, 1671, approving of the search for copper, in these words: "The resolution you have taken to send *Sieur de La Salle* toward the south, and *Sieur de St. Luson* to the north, to discover the South Sea passage, is very good, but the principal thing you ought to apply yourself in discoveries of this nature, is to look for the copper mine.

"Were this mine discovered, and its utility evident, it would be an assured means to attract several Frenchmen from old, to New France."

On the 14th of June, 1671, *Saint Luson* at *Sault St. Marie*, planted the arms of France, in the presence of *Nicholas Perrot*, who acted as interpreter on the occasion; the *Sieur Jolliet*; *Pierre Moreau* or *Sieur de la Taupine*; a soldier of the garrison of *Quebec*, and several other Frenchmen.

Talon, in announcing *Saint Luson's* explorations to *Colbert*, on the 2d of November, 1671, wrote from *Quebec*: "The copper which I send from *Lake Superior* and the river *Nantaouagan* [*Ontonagon*] proves that there is a mine on the border of some stream, which produces this material as pure as one could wish. More than twenty Frenchmen have seen one lump at the lake, which they estimate weighs more than eight hundred pounds. The Jesuit Fathers among the *Outaouas* [*Ou-taw-waws*] use an anvil of this material, which weighs about one hundred pounds. There will be no rest until the source from whence these detached lumps come is discovered.

"The river *Nantaouagan* [*Ontonagon*] appears

between two high hills, the plain above which feeds the lakes, and receives a great deal of snow, which, in melting, forms torrents which wash the borders of this river, composed of solid gravel, which is rolled down by it.

"The gravel at the bottom of this, hardens itself, and assumes different shapes, such as those pebbles which I send to *Mr. Bellinzany*. My opinion is that these pebbles, rounded and carried off by the rapid waters, then have a tendency to become copper, by the influence of the sun's rays which they absorb, and to form other nuggets of metal similar to those which I send to *Sieur de Bellinzany*, found by the *Sieur de Saint Luson*, about four hundred leagues, at some distance from the mouth of the river.

"He hoped by the frequent journeys of the savages, and French who are beginning to travel by these routes, to discern the source of production."

Governor Denonville, of Canada, sixteen years after the above circumstances, wrote: "The copper, a sample of which I sent *M. Arnou*, is found at the head of *Lake Superior*. The body of the mine has not yet been discovered. I have seen one of our voyageurs who assures me that, some fifteen months ago he saw a lump of two hundred weight, as yellow as gold, in a river which falls into *Lake Superior*. When heated, it could be cut with an axe; but the superstitious Indians, regarding this boulder as a good spirit, would never permit him to take any of it away. His opinion is that the frost undermined this piece, and that the mine is in that river. He has promised to search for it on his way back."

In the year 1730, there was some correspondence with the authorities in France relative to the discovery of copper at *La Pointe*, but, practically, little was done by the French, in developing the mineral wealth of *Lake Superior*.

CHAPTER III.

DU LUTH PLANTS THE FRENCH ARMS IN MINNESOTA

Du Luth's Relatives.—Randin Visits Extremity of Lake Superior.—Du Luth Plants King's Arms.—Post at Kaministigoya.—Pierre Moreau, alias La Taupine.—La Salle's Visit.—A Pilot Deserts to the Sioux Country.—La Salle, Du Luth's Interpreter.—Descent of the River St. Croix.—Meets Father Hennepin.—Criticised by La Salle.—Trades with New England.—Visits France.—In Command at Mackinaw.—Frenchmen Murdered at Keweenaw.—Du Luth Arrests and Shoots Murderers.—Builds Fort above Detroit.—With Indian Allies in the Seneca War.—Du Luth's Brother.—Cadillac Defends the Brandy Trade.—Du Luth Disapproves of Selling Brandy to the Indians.—In Command at Fort Frontenac.—Death.

In the year 1678, several prominent merchants of Quebec and Montreal, with the support of Governor Frontenac of Canada, formed a company to open trade with the Sioux of Minnesota, and a nephew of Patron, one of these merchants, a brother-in-law of Sieur de Lusigny, an officer of the Governor's Guards, named Daniel Greyson Du Luth [Doo-loo], a native of St. Germain en Laye, a few miles from Paris, although Lahontan speaks of him as from Lyons, was made the leader of the expedition. At the battle of Seneffe against the Prince of Orange, he was a gendarme, and one of the King's guards.

Du Luth was also a cousin of Henry Tonty, who had been in the revolution at Naples, to throw off the Spanish dependence. Du Luth's name is variously spelled in the documents of his day. Hennepin writes, "Du Luth;" others, "Dulhut," "Du Lhu," "Du Lut," "De Luth," "Du Lud."

The temptation to procure valuable furs from the Lake Superior region, contrary to the letter of the Canadian law, was very great; and more than one Governor winked at the contraband trade. Randin, who visited the extremity of Lake Superior, distributed presents to the Sioux and Ottawas in the name of Governor Frontenac, to secure the trade, and after his death, Du Luth was sent to complete what he had begun. With a party of twenty, seventeen Frenchmen and three Indians, he left Quebec on the first of September, 1678, and on the fifth of April, 1679, Du Luth writes to Governor Frontenac, that he is in the woods, about nine miles from Sault St. Marie, at the entrance of Lake Superior, and

adds that: he "will not stir from the Nadoussioux, until further orders, and, peace being concluded, he will set up the King's Arms; lest the English and other Europeans settled towards California, take possession of the country."

On the second of July, 1679, he caused his Majesty's Arms to be planted in the great village of the Nadoussioux, called Kathio, where no Frenchman had ever been, and at Songaskicons and Houetbatons, one hundred and twenty leagues distant from the former, where he also set up the King's Arms. In a letter to Seignalay, published for the first time by Harris, he writes that it was in the village of Izatys [Issati]. Upon Franquelin's map, the Mississippi branches into the Tintonha [Teeton Sioux] country, and not far from here, he alleges, was seen a tree upon which was this legend: "Arms of the King cut on this tree in the year 1679."

He established a post at Kamanistigoya, which was distant fifteen leagues from the Grand Portage at the western extremity of Lake Superior; and here, on the fifteenth of September, he held a council with the Assenipoulaks [Assineboines] and other tribes, and urged them to be at peace with the Sioux. During this summer, he dispatched Pierre Moreau, a celebrated voyageur, nicknamed La Taupine, with letters to Governor Frontenac, and valuable furs to the merchants. His arrival at Quebec, created some excitement. It was charged that the Governor corresponded with Du Luth, and that he passed the beaver, sent by him, in the name of merchants in his interest. The Intendant of Justice, Du Chesneau, wrote to the Minister of the Colonial Department of France, that "the man named La Taupine, a famous coureur des bois, who set out in the month of September of last year, 1678, to go to the Ottawacs, with goods, and who has always been interested with the Governor, having returned this year, and I, being advised that he had traded in

two days, one hundred and fifty beaver robes in one village of this tribe, amounting to nearly nine hundred beavers, which is a matter of public notoriety; and that he left with Du Lut two men whom he had with him, considered myself bound to have him arrested, and to interrogate him; but having presented me with a license from the Governor, permitting him and his comrades, named Lamonde and Dupuy, to repair to the Outawac, to execute his secret orders, I had him set at liberty: and immediately on his going out, Sieur Prevost, Town Mayor of Quebec, came at the head of some soldiers to force the prison, in case he was still there, pursuant to his orders from the Governor, in these terms: "Sieur Prevost, Mayor of Quebec, is ordered, in case the Intendant arrest Pierre Moreau *alias* La Taupine, whom we have sent to Quebec as bearer of our dispatches, upon pretext of his having been in the bush, to set him forthwith at liberty, and to employ every means for this purpose, at his peril. Done at Montreal, the 5th September, 1679."

La Taupine, in due time returned to Lake Superior with another consignment of merchandise. The interpreter of Du Luth, and trader with the Sioux, was Faffart, who had been a soldier under La Salle at Fort Frontenac, and had deserted.

La Salle was commissioned in 1678, by the King of France, to explore the West, and trade in cibola, or buffalo skins, and on condition that he did not traffic with the Ottawa-waws, who carried their beaver to Montreal.

On the 27th of August, 1679, he arrived at Mackinaw, in the "Griffin," the first sailing vessel on the great Lakes of the West, and from thence went to Green Bay, where, in the face of his commission, he traded for beaver. Loading his vessel with peltries, he sent it back to Niagara, while he, in canoes, proceeded with his expedition to the Illinois River. The ship was never heard of, and for a time supposed to be lost, but La Salle afterward learned from a Pawnee boy fourteen or fifteen years of age, who was brought prisoner to his fort on the Illinois by some Indians, that the pilot of the "Griffin" had been among the tribes of the Upper Missouri. He had ascended the Mississippi with four others in two birch canoes with goods and some hand grenades, taken from the ship, with the intention of joining Du Luth, who had for months been trading

with the Sioux; and if their efforts were unsuccessful, they expected to push on to the English, at Hudson's Bay. While ascending the Mississippi they were attacked by Indians, and the pilot and one other only survived, and they were sold to the Indians on the Missouri.

In the month of June, 1680, Du Luth, accompanied by Faffart, an interpreter, with four Frenchmen, also a Chippeway and a Sioux, with two canoes, entered a river, the mouth of which is eight leagues from the head of Lake Superior on the South side, named Nemitsakouat. Reaching its head waters, by a short portage, of half a league, he reached a lake which was the source of the Saint Croix River, and by this, he and his companions were the first Europeans to journey in a canoe from Lake Superior to the Mississippi.

La Salle writes, that Du Luth, finding that the Sioux were on a hunt in the Mississippi valley, below the Saint Croix, and that Accault, Augelle and Hennepin, who had come up from the Illinois a few weeks before, were with them, descended until he found them. In the same letter he disregards the truth in order to disparage his rival, and writes:

"Thirty-eight or forty leagues above the Chippeway they found the river by which the Sieur Du Luth did descend to the Mississippi. He had been three years, contrary to orders, with a company of twenty "coureurs du bois" on Lake Superior; he had borne himself bravely, proclaiming everywhere that at the head of his brave fellows he did not fear the Grand Prevost, and that he would compel an amnesty.

"While he was at Lake Superior, the Nadouesious, enticed by the presents that the late Sieur Randin had made on the part of Count Frontenac, and the Sauteurs [Ojibways], who are the savages who carry the peltries to Montreal, and who dwell on Lake Superior, wishing to obey the repeated orders of the Count, made a peace to unite the Sauteurs and French, and to trade with the Nadouesious, situated about sixty leagues to the west of Lake Superior. Du Luth, to disguise his desertion, seized the opportunity to make some reputation for himself, sending two messengers to the Count to negotiate a truce, during which period their comrades negotiated still better for beaver.

Several conferences were held with the Na-

douessieux, and as he needed an interpreter, he led off one of mine, named Faffart, formerly a soldier at Fort Frontenac. During this period there were frequent visits between the Sauteurs [Ojibways] and Nadouesieux, and supposing that it might increase the number of beaver skins, he sent Faffart by land, with the Nadouesieux and Sauteurs [Ojibways]. The young man on his return, having given an account of the quantity of beaver in that region, he wished to proceed thither himself, and, guided by a Sauteur and a Nadouesieux, and four Frenchmen, he ascended the river Nemitsakouat, where, by a short portage, he descended that stream, whereon he passed through forty leagues of rapids [Upper St. Croix River], and finding that the Nadouesieux were below with my men and the Father, who had come down again from the village of the Nadouesieux, he discovered them. They went up again to the village, and from thence they all together came down. They returned by the river Ouisconsing, and came back to Montreal, where Du Luth insults the commissaries, and the deputy of the 'procureur general,' named d'Auteuil. Count Frontenac had him arrested and imprisoned in the castle of Quebec, with the intention of returning him to France for the amnesty accorded to the coureurs des bois, did not release him."

At this very period, another party charges Frontenac as being Du Luth's particular friend.

Du Luth, during the fall of 1681, was engaged in the beaver trade at Montreal and Quebec. Du Chesneau, the Intendant of Justice for Canada, on the 13th of November, 1681, wrote to the Marquis de Siegnelay, in Paris: "Not content with the profits to be derived from the countries under the King's dominion, the desire of making money everywhere, has led the Governor [Frontenac], Boisseau, Du Lut and Patron, his uncle, to send canoes loaded with peltries, to the English. It is said sixty thousand livres' worth has been sent thither;" and he further stated that there was a very general report that within five or six days, Frontenac and his associates had divided the money received from the beavers sent to New England.

At a conference in Quebec of some of the distinguished men in that city, relative to difficulties with the Iroquais, held on the 10th of October, 1682, Du Luth was present. From thence he went

to France, and, early in 1683, consulted with the Minister of Marine at Versailles relative to the interests of trade in the Hudson's Bay and Lake Superior region. Upon his return to Canada, he departed for Mackinaw. Governor De la Barre, on the 9th of November, 1683, wrote to the French Government that the Indians west and north of Lake Superior, "when they heard by expresses sent them by Du Lhut, of his arrival at Missilimakinak, that he was coming, sent him word to come quickly and they would unite with him to prevent others going thither. If I stop that pass as I hope, and as it is necessary to do, as the English of the Bay [Hudson's] excite against us the savages, whom Sieur Du Lhut alone can quiet."

While stationed at Mackinaw he was a participant in a tragic occurrence. During the summer of 1683 Jacques le Maire and Colin Berthot, while on their way to trade at Keweenaw, on Lake Superior, were surprised by three Indians, robbed, and murdered. Du Luth was prompt to arrest and punish the assassins. In a letter from Mackinaw, dated April 12, 1684, to the Governor of Canada, he writes: "Be pleased to know, Sir, that on the 24th of October last, I was told that Folle Avoine, accomplice in the murder and robbery of the two Frenchmen, had arrived at Sault Ste. Marie with fifteen families of the Sauteurs [Ojibways] who had fled from Chagoamigon [La Pointe] on account of an attack which they, together with the people of the land, made last Spring upon the Nadouecioux [Dakotahs.]

"He believed himself safe at the Sault, on account of the number of allies and relatives he had there. Rev. Father Albanel informed me that the French at the Saut, being only twelve in number, had not arrested him, believing themselves too weak to contend with such numbers, especially as the Sauteurs had declared that they would not allow the French to redden the land of their fathers with the blood of their brothers.

"On receiving this information, I immediately resolved to take with me six Frenchmen, and embark at the dawn of the next day for Sault Ste. Marie, and if possible obtain possession of the murderer. I made known my design to the Rev. Father Engalran, and, at my request, as he had some business to arrange with Rev. Father Albanel, he placed himself in my canoe.

"Having arrived within a league of the village

of the Saut, the Rev. Father, the Chevalier de Fourcille, Cardonniere, and I disembarked. I caused the canoe, in which were Baribaud, Le Mere, La Fortune, and Macons, to proceed, while we went across the wood to the house of the Rev. Father, fearing that the savages, seeing me, might suspect the object of my visit, and cause Folle Avoine to escape. Finally, to cut the matter short, I arrested him, and caused him to be guarded day and night by six Frenchmen.

"I then called a council, at which I requested all the savages of the place to be present, where I repeated what I had often said to the Hurons and Ottawas since the departure of M. Pere [Perrot], giving them the message you ordered me, Sir, that in case there should be among them any spirits so evil disposed as to follow the example of those who have murdered the French on Lake Superior and Lake Michigan, they must separate the guilty from the innocent, as I did not wish the whole nation to suffer, unless they protected the guilty. * * * The savages held several councils, to which I was invited, but their only object seemed to be to exculpate the prisoner, in order that I might release him.

"All united in accusing Achiganaga and his children, assuring themselves with the belief that M. Pere, [Perrot] with his detachment would not be able to arrest them, and wishing to persuade me that they apprehended that all the Frenchmen might be killed.

"I answered them, * * * 'As to the anticipated death of M. Pere [Perrot], as well as of the other Frenchmen, that would not embarrass me, since I believed neither the allies nor the nation of Achiganaga would wish to have a war with us to sustain an action so dark as that of which we were speaking. Having only to attack a few murderers, or, at most, those of their own family, I was certain that the French would have them dead or alive.'

"This was the answer they had from me during the three days that the councils lasted; after which I embarked, at ten o'clock in the morning, sustained by only twelve Frenchmen, to show a few unruly persons who boasted of taking the prisoner away from me, that the French did not fear them.

"Daily I received accounts of the number of savages that Achiganaga drew from his nation to

Kiaonan [Keweenaw] under pretext of going to war in the spring against the Nadouecioux, to avenge the death of one of his relatives, son of Ouenaus, but really to protect himself against us, in case we should become convinced that his children had killed the Frenchmen. This precaution placed me between hope and fear respecting the expedition which M. Pere [Perrot] had undertaken.

"On the 24th of November, [1683], he came across the wood at ten o'clock at night, to tell me that he had arrested Achiganaga and four of his children. He said they were not all guilty of the murder, but had thought proper, in this affair, to follow the custom of the savages, which is to seize all the relatives. Folle Avoine, whom I had arrested, he considered the most guilty, being without doubt the originator of the mischief.

"I immediately gave orders that Folle Avoine should be more closely confined, and not allowed to speak to any one; for I had also learned that he had a brother, sister, and uncle in the village of the Kiskakons.

"M. Pere informed me that he had released the youngest son of Achiganaga, aged about thirteen or fourteen years, that he might make known to their nation and the Sauteurs [Ojibways], who are at Nocke and in the neighborhood, the reason why the French had arrested his father and brothers. M. Pere bade him assure the savages that if any one wished to complain of what he had done, he would wait for them with a firm step; for he considered himself in a condition to set them at defiance, having found at Kiaonau [Keweenaw] eighteen Frenchmen who had wintered there.

"On the 25th, at daybreak, M. Pere embarked at the Sault, with four good men whom I gave him, to go and meet the prisoners. He left them four leagues from there, under a guard of twelve Frenchmen; and at two o'clock in the afternoon, they arrived. I had prepared a room in my house for the prisoners, in which they were placed under a strong guard, and were not allowed to converse with any one.

"On the 26th, I commenced proceedings; and this, sir, is the course I pursued. I gave notice to all the chiefs and others, to appear at the council which I had appointed, and gave to Folle Avoine the privilege of selecting two of his rela-

tives to support his interests; and to the other prisoners I made the same offer.

"The council being assembled, I sent for Folle Avoine to be interrogated, and caused his answers to be written, and afterwards they were read to him, and inquiry made whether they were not, word for word, what he had said. He was then removed under a safe guard. I used the same form with the two eldest sons of Achiganaga, and, as Folle Avoine had indirectly charged the father with being accessory to the murder, I sent for him and also for Folle Avoine, and bringing them into the council, confronted the four.

"Folle Avoine and the two sons of Achiganaga accused each other of committing the murder, without denying that they were participators in the crime. Achiganaga alone strongly maintained that he knew nothing of the design of Folle Avoine, nor of his children, and called on them to say if he had advised them to kill the Frenchmen. They answered, 'No.'

"This confrontation, which the savages did not expect, surprised them; and, seeing the prisoners had convicted themselves of the murder, the Chiefs said: 'It is enough; you accuse yourselves; the French are masters of your bodies.'

"The next day I held another council, in which I said there could be no doubt that the Frenchmen had been murdered, that the murderers were known, and that they knew what was the practice among themselves upon such occasions. To all this they said nothing, which obliged us on the following day to hold another council in the cabin of Brochet, where, after having spoken, and seeing that they would make no decision, and that all my councils ended only in reducing tobacco to ashes, I told them that, since they did not wish to decide, I should take the responsibility, and that the next day I would let them know the determination of the French and myself.

"It is proper, Sir, you should know that I observed all these forms only to see if they would feel it their duty to render to us the same justice that they do to each other, having had divers examples in which when the tribes of those who had committed the murder did not wish to go to war with the tribe aggrieved, the nearest relations of the murderers killed them themselves; that is to say, man for man.

"On the 29th of November. I gathered together

the French that were here, and, after the interrogations and answers of the accused had been read to them, the guilt of the three appeared so evident, from their own confessions, that the vote was unanimous that all should die. But as the French who remained at Kiaonan to pass the winter had written to Father Engalran and to myself, to beg us to treat the affair with all possible leniency, the savages declaring that if they made the prisoners die they would avenge themselves, I told the gentlemen who were with me in council that, this being a case without a precedent, I believed it was expedient for the safety of the French who would pass the winter in the Lake Superior country to put to death only two, as that of the third might bring about grievous consequences, while the putting to death, man for man, could give the savages no complaint, since this is their custom. M. de la Tour, chief of the Fathers, who had served much, sustained my opinions by strong reasoning, and all decided that two should be shot, namely, Folle Avoine and the older of the two brothers, while the younger should be released, and hold his life, Sir, as a gift from you.

"I then returned to the cabin of Brochet with Messrs. Boisguillot, Pere, De Repentigny, De Manthet, De la Ferte, and Macons, where were all the chiefs of the Outawas du Sable, Outawas Sinagos, Kiskakons, Sauteurs, D'Achiliny, a part of the Hurons, and Oumamens, the chief of the Amikoys. I informed them of our decision * * * that, the Frenchmen having been killed by the different nations, one of each must die, and that the same death they had caused the French to suffer they must also suffer. * * * This decision to put the murderers to death was a hard stroke to them all, for none had believed that I would dare to undertake it. * * * I then left the council and asked the Rev. Fathers if they wished to baptize the prisoners, which they did.

"An hour after, I put myself at the head of forty-two Frenchmen, and, in sight of more than four hundred savages, and within two hundred paces of their fort, I caused the two murderers to be shot. The impossibility of keeping them until spring made me hasten their death. * * * When M. Pere made the arrest, those who had committed the murder confessed it; and when he asked them what they had done with our goods,

they answered that they were almost all concealed. He proceeded to the place of concealment, and was very much surprised, as were also the French with him, to find them, in fifteen or twenty different places. By the carelessness of the savages, the tobacco and powder were entirely destroyed, having been placed in the pinery, under the roots of trees, and being soaked in the water caused by ten or twelve days' continuous rain, which inundated all the lower country. The season for snow and ice having come, they had all the trouble in the world to get out the bales of cloth.

"They then went to see the bodies, but could not remove them, these miserable wretches having thrown them into a marsh, and thrust them down into holes which they had made. Not satisfied with this, they had also piled branches of trees upon the bodies, to prevent them from floating when the water should rise in the spring, hoping by this precaution the French would find no trace of those who were killed, but would think them drowned; as they reported that they had found in the lake on the other side of the Portage, a boat with the sides all broken in, which they believed to be a French boat.

"Those goods which the French were able to secure, they took to Kiaonau [Keweenaw], where were a number of Frenchmen who had gone there to pass the winter, who knew nothing of the death of Colin Berthot and Jacques le Maire, until M. Pere arrived.

"The ten who formed M. Pere's detachment having conferred together concerning the means they should take to prevent a total loss, decided to sell the goods to the highest bidder. The sale was made for 1100 livres, which was to be paid in beavers, to M. de la Chesnaye, to whom I send the names of the purchasers.

"The savages who were present when Achiganaga and his children were arrested wished to pass the calumet to M. Pere, and give him captives to satisfy him for the murder committed on the two Frenchmen; but he knew their intention, and would not accept their offer. He told them neither a hundred captives nor a hundred packs of beaver would give back the blood of his brothers; that the murderers must be given up to me, and I would see what I would do.

"I caused M. Pere to repeat these things in the

council, that in future the savages need not think by presents to save those who commit similar deeds. Besides, sir, M. Pere showed plainly by his conduct, that he is not strongly inclined to favor the savages, as was reported. Indeed, I do not know any one whom they fear more, yet who flatters them less or knows them better.

"The criminals being in two different places, M. Pere being obliged to keep four of them, sent Messrs. de Repentigny, Manthet, and six other Frenchmen, to arrest the two who were eight leagues in the woods. Among others, M. de Repentigny and M. de Manthet showed that they feared nothing when their honor called them.

"M. de la Chevrotiere has also served well in person, and by his advice, having pointed out where the prisoners were. Achiganaga, who had adopted him as a son, had told him where he should hunt during the winter. * * * * *

It still remained for me to give to Achiganaga and his three children the means to return to his family. Their home from which they were taken was nearly twenty-six leagues from here. Knowing their necessity, I told them you would not be satisfied in giving them life; you wished to preserve it, by giving them all that was necessary to prevent them from dying with hunger and cold by the way, and that your gift was made by my hands. I gave them blankets, tobacco, meat, hatchets, knives, twine to make nets for beavers, and two bags of corn, to supply them till they could kill game.

"They departed two days after, the most contented creatures in the world, but God was not; for when only two days' journey from here, the old Achiganaga fell sick of the quinsy, and died, and his children returned. When the news of his death arrived, the greater part of the savages of this place [Mackinaw] attributed it to the French, saying we had caused him to die. I let them talk, and laughed at them. It is only about two months since the children of Achiganaga returned to Kiaonan."

Some of those opposed to Du Luth and Frontenac, prejudiced the King of France relative to the transaction we have described, and in a letter to the Governor of Canada, the King writes: "It appears to me that one of the principal causes of the war arises from one Du Luth having caused two to be killed who had assassinated two French-

men on Lake Superior; and you sufficiently see now much this man's voyage, which can not produce any advantage to the colony, and which was permitted only in the interest of some private persons, has contributed to distract the peace of the colony."

Du Luth and his young brother appear to have traded at the western extremity of Lake Superior, and on the north shore, to Lake Nipegon.

In June, 1684, Governor De la Barre sent Guillet and Hebert from Montreal to request Du Luth and Durantaye to bring down voyageurs and Indians to assist in an expedition against the Iroquois of New York. Early in September, they reported on the St. Lawrence, with one hundred and fifty coureurs des bois and three hundred and fifty Indians; but as a treaty had just been made with the Senecas, they returned.

De la Barre's successor, Governor Denonville, in a dispatch to the French Government, dated November 12th, 1685, alludes to Du Luth being in the far West, in these words: "I likewise sent to M. De la Durantaye, who is at Lake Superior under orders from M. De la Barre, and to Sieur Du Luth, who is also at a great distance in another direction, and all so far beyond reach that neither the one nor the other can hear news from me this year; so that, not being able to see them at soonest, before next July, I considered it best not to think of undertaking any thing during the whole of next year, especially as a great number of our best men are among the Outaouacs, and can not return before the ensuing summer. * * * In regard to Sieur Du Luth, I sent him orders to repair here, so that I may learn the number of savages on whom I may depend. He is accredited among them, and rendered great services to M. De la Barre by a large number of savages he brought to Niagara, who would have attacked the Senecas, was it not for an express order from M. De la Barre to the contrary."

In 1686, while at Mackinaw, he was ordered to establish a post on the Detroit, near Lake Erie. A portion of the order reads as follows: "After having given all the orders that you may judge necessary for the safety of this post, and having well secured the obedience of the Indians, you will return to Michilimackinac, there to await Rev. Father Engelran, by whom I will communicate what I wish of you, there."

The design of this post was to block the passage of the English to the upper lakes. Before it was established, in the fall of 1686, Thomas Roseboom, a daring trader from Albany, on the Hudson, had found his way to the vicinity of Mackinaw, and by the proffer of brandy, weakened the allegiance of the tribes to the French.

A canoe coming to Mackinaw with dispatches for the French and their allies, to march to the Seneca country, in New York, perceived this New York trader and associates, and, giving the alarm, they were met by three hundred coureurs du bois and captured.

In the spring of 1687 Du Luth, Durantaye, and Tonty all left the vicinity of Detroit for Niagara, and as they were coasting along Lake Erie they met another English trader, a Scotchman by birth, and by name Major Patrick McGregor, a person of some influence, going with a number of traders to Mackinaw. Having taken him prisoner, he was sent with Roseboom to Montreal.

Du Luth, Tonty, and Durantaye arrived at Niagara on the 27th of June, 1687, with one hundred and seventy French voyageurs, besides Indians, and on the 10th of July joined the army of Denonville at the mouth of the Genesee River, and on the 13th Du Luth and his associates had a skirmish near a Seneca village, now the site of the town of Victor, twenty miles southeast of the city of Rochester, New York. Governor Denonville, in a report, writes: "On the 13th, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, having passed through two dangerous defiles, we arrived at the third, where we were vigorously attacked by eight hundred Senecas, two hundred of whom fired, wishing to attack our rear, while the rest would attack our front, but the resistance, made produced such a great consternation that they soon resolved to fly. * * * We witnessed the painful sight of the usual cruelties of the savages, who cut the dead into quarters, as is done in slaughter houses, in order to put them into the kettle. The greater number were opened while still warm, that the blood might be drunk. Our rascally Otaoas distinguished themselves particularly by these barbarities. * * * We had five or six men killed on the spot, French and Indians, and about twenty wounded, among the first of whom was the Rev. Father Angelran, superior of all the Otaoan Missions, by a very severe gun-shot. It is a great

misfortune that this wound will prevent him going back again, for he is a man of capacity."

In the order to Du Luth assigning him to duty at the post on the site of the modern Fort Gratiot, above the city of Detroit, the Governor of Canada said: "If you can so arrange your affairs that your brother can be near you in the Spring, I shall be very glad. He is an intelligent lad, and might be a great assistance to you; he might also be very serviceable to us."

This lad, Greysolon de la Tourette, during the winter of 1686-7 was trading among the Assinaboines and other tribes at the west end of Lake Superior, but, upon receiving a dispatch, hastened to his brother, journeying in a canoe without any escort from Mackinaw. He did not arrive until after the battle with the Senecas. Governor Denonville, on the 25th of August, 1687, wrote:

"Du Luth's brother, who has recently arrived from the rivers above the Lake of the Allempignons [Nipegon], assures me that he saw more than fifteen hundred persons come to trade with him, and they were very sorry he had not goods sufficient to satisfy them. They are of the tribes accustomed to resort to the English at Port Nelson and River Bourbon, where, they say, they did not go this year, through Sieur Du Lhu's influence."

After the battle in the vicinity of Rochester, New York, Du Luth, with his celebrated cousin, Henry Tonty, returned together as far as the post above the present city of Detroit, Michigan, but this point, after 1688, was not again occupied.

From this period Du Luth becomes less prominent. At the time when the Jesuits attempted to exclude brandy from the Indian country a bitter controversy arose between them and the traders. Cadillac, a Gascon by birth, commanding Fort Buade, at Mackinaw, on August 3, 1695, wrote to Count Frontenac: "Now, what reason can we assign that the savages should not drink brandy bought with their own money as well as we? Is it prohibited to prevent them from becoming intoxicated? Or is it because the use of brandy reduces them to extreme misery, placing it out of their power to make war by depriving them of clothing and arms? If such representations in regard to the Indians have been made to the Count, they are very false, as every one knows who is acquainted with the ways of the savages. * * *

It is bad faith to represent to the Count

that the sale of brandy reduces the savage to a state of nudity, and by that means places it out of his power to make war, since he never goes to war in any other condition. * * * Perhaps it will be said that the sale of brandy makes the labors of the missionaries unfruitful. It is necessary to examine this proposition. If the missionaries care for only the extension of commerce, pursuing the course they have hitherto, I agree to it; but if it is the use of brandy that hinders the advancement of the cause of God, I deny it, for it is a fact which no one can deny that there are a great number of savages who never drink brandy, yet who are not, for that, better Christians.

"All the Sioux, the most numerous of all the tribes, who inhabit the region along the shore of Lake Superior, do not even like the smell of brandy. Are they more advanced in religion for that? They do not wish to have the subject mentioned, and when the missionaries address them they only laugh at the foolishness of preaching. Yet these priests boldly fling before the eyes of Europeans, whole volumes filled with glowing descriptions of the conversion of souls by thousands in this country, causing the poor missionaries from Europe, to run to martyrdom as flies to sugar and honey."

Du Luth, or Du Lhut, as he wrote his name, during this discussion, was found upon the side of order and good morals. His attestation is as follows: "I certify that at different periods I have lived about ten years among the Ottawa nation, from the time that I made an exploration to the Nadouecioux people until Fort Saint Joseph was established by order of the Monsieur Marquis Denonville, Governor General, at the head of the Detroit of Lake Erie, which is in the Iroquois country, and which I had the honor to command. During this period, I have seen that the trade in eau-de-vie (brandy) produced great disorder, the father killing the son, and the son throwing his mother into the fire; and I maintain, that, morally speaking, it is impossible to export brandy to the woods and distant missions, without danger of its leading to misery."

Governor Frontenac, in an expedition against the Oneidas of New York, arrived at Fort Frontenac, on the 19th of July, 1695, and Captain Du Luth was left in command with forty soldiers,

and masons and carpenters, with orders to erect new buildings. In about four weeks he erected a building one hundred and twenty feet in length, containing officers' quarters, store-rooms, a bakery and a chapel. Early in 1697 he was still in command of the post, and in a report it is mentioned that "everybody was then in good health, except Captain Dulhut the commander, who was unwell of the gout."

It was just before this period, that as a member of the Roman Catholic Church, he was firmly impressed that he had been helped by prayers which he addressed to a deceased Iroquois girl, who had died in the odor of sanctity, and, as a thank offering, signed the following certificate: "I, the subscriber, certify to all whom it may concern, that having been tormented by the gout, for the space of twenty-three years, and with such

severe pains, that it gave me no rest for the space of three months at a time, I addressed myself to Catherine Tegahkouita, an Iroquois virgin deceased at the Sault Saint Louis, in the reputation of sanctity, and I promised her to visit her tomb, if God should give me health, through her intercession. I have been as perfectly cured at the end of one novena, which I made in her honor, that after five months, I have not perceived the slightest touch of my gout. Given at Fort Frontenac, this 18th day of August, 1696."

As soon as cold weather returned, his old malady again appeared. He died early in A. D. 1710. Marquis de Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada, under date of first of May of that year, wrote to Count Pontchartrain, Colonial Minister at Paris, "Captain Du Lud died this winter. He was a very honest man."

CHAPTER IV.

FIRST WHITE MEN AT FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY OF PADUA.

Falls of St. Anthony Visited by White Men.—La Salle Gives the First Description of Upper Mississippi Valley.—Accault, the Leader, Accompanied by Augelle and Hennepin, at Falls of Saint Anthony.—Hennepin Declared Unreliable by La Salle.—His Early Life.—His First Book Criticised by Abbe Bernou and Tronson.—Deceptive Map.—First Meeting with Sioux.—Astonishment at Reading His Breviary.—Sioux Name for Guns.—Accault and Hennepin at Lake Pepin.—Leave the River Below Saint Paul.—At Mille Lacs.—A Sweating Cabin.—Sioux Wonder at Mariner's Compass.—Fears of an Iron Pot.—Making a Dictionary.—Infant Baptised.—Route to the Pacific.—Hennepin Descends Rum River.—First Visit to Falls of Saint Anthony.—On a Buffalo Hunt.—Meets Du Luth.—Returns to Mille Lacs.—With Du Luth at Falls of St. Anthony.—Returns to France.—Subsequent Life.—His Books Examined.—Denies in First Book His Descent to the Gulf of Mexico.—Dispute with Du Luth at Falls of St. Anthony.—Patronage of Du Luth.—Tribute to Du Luth.—Hennepin's Answer to Criticisms.—Denounced by D'Iberville and Father Gravier.—Residence in Rome.

In the summer of 1680, Michael Accault (Ako), Hennepin, the Franciscan missionary, Augelle, Du Luth, and Faffart all visited the Falls of Saint Anthony.

The first description of the valley of the upper Mississippi was written by La Salle, at Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario, on the 22d of August, 1682, a month before Hennepin, in Paris, obtained a license to print, and some time before the Franciscan's first work, was issued from the press.

La Salle's knowledge must have been received from Michael Accault, the leader of the expedition, Augelle, his comrade, or the clerical attache, the Franciscan, Hennepin.

It differs from Hennepin's narrative in its freedom from bombast, and if its statements are to be credited, the Franciscan must be looked on as one given to exaggeration. The careful student, however, soon learns to be cautious in receiving the statement of any of the early explorers and ecclesiastics of the Northwest. The Franciscan depreciated the Jesuit missionary, and La Salle did not hesitate to misrepresent Du Luth and others for his own exaltation. La Salle makes statements which we deem to be wide of the truth when his prejudices are aroused.

At the very time that the Intendant of Justice in Canada is complaining that Governor Frontenac is a friend and correspondent of Du Luth,

La Salle writes to his friends in Paris, that Du Luth is looked upon as an outlaw by the governor.

While official documents prove that Du Luth was in Minnesota a year before Accault and associates, yet La Salle writes: "Moreover, the Nadouesioux is not a region which he has discovered. It is known that it was discovered a long time before, and that the Rev. Father Hennepin and Michael Accault were there before him."

La Salle in this communication describes Accault as one well acquainted with the language and names of the Indians of the Illinois region, and also "cool, brave, and prudent," and the head of the party of exploration.

We now proceed with the first description of the country above the Wisconsin, to which is given, for the first and only time, by any writer, the Sioux name, Meschetz Odeba, perhaps intended for Meshdeke Wakpa, River of the Foxes.

He describes the Upper Mississippi in these words: "Following the windings of the Mississippi, they found the river Ouisconsin, Wisconsin, or Meschetz Odeba, which flows between Bay of Puans and the Grand river. * * * About twenty-three or twenty-four leagues to the north or northwest of the mouth of the Ouisconsin, * * * they found the Black river, called by the Nadouesioux, Chabadeba [Chapa Wakpa, Beaver river] not very large, the mouth of which is bordered on the two shores by alders.

"Ascending about thirty leagues, almost at the same point of the compass, is the Buffalo river [Chippewa], as large at its mouth as that of the Illinois. They follow it ten or twelve leagues, where it is deep, small and without rapids, bordered by hills which widen out from time to time to form prairies."

About three o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th of April, 1680, the travelers were met by a war party of one hundred Sioux in thirty-three birch bark canoes. "Michael Accault, who was the

leader," says La Salle, "presented the Calumet." The Indians were presented by Accault with twenty knives and a fathom and a half of tobacco and some goods. Proceeding with the Indians ten days, on the 22d of April the isles in the Mississippi were reached, where the Sioux had killed some Maskoutens, and they halted to weep over the death of two of their own number; and to assuage their grief, Accault gave them in trade a box of goods and twenty-four hatchets.

When they were eight leagues below the Falls of Saint Anthony, they resolved to go by land to their village, sixty leagues distant. They were well received; the only strife among the villages was that which resulted from the desire to have a Frenchman in their midst. La Salle also states that it was not correct to give the impression that Du Luth had rescued his men from captivity, for they could not be properly called prisoners.

He continues: "In going up the Mississippi again, twenty leagues above that river [Saint Croix] is found the falls, which those I sent, and who passing there first, named Saint Anthony. It is thirty or forty feet high, and the river is narrower here than elsewhere. There is a small island in the midst of the chute, and the two banks of the river are not bordered by high hills, which gradually diminish at this point, but the country on each side is covered with thin woods, such as oaks and other hard woods, scattered wide apart.

"The canoes were carried three or four hundred steps, and eight leagues above was found the west [east?] bank of the river of the Nadouesious, ending in a lake named Issati, which expands into a great marsh, where the wild rice grows toward the mouth."

In the latter part of his letter La Salle uses the following language relative to his old chaplain:

"I believed that it was appropriate to make for you the narrative of the adventures of this canoe, because I doubt not that they will speak of it, and if you wish to confer with the Father Louis Hennepin, Recollect, who has returned to France, you must know him a little, because he will not fail to exaggerate all things; it is his character, and to me he has written as if he were about to be burned when he was not even in danger, but he believes that it is honorable to act in this manner,

and he speaks more conformably to that which he wishes than to that which he knows."

Hennepin was born in Ath, an inland town of the Netherlands. From boyhood he longed to visit foreign lands, and it is not to be wondered at that he assumed the priest's garb, for next to the soldier's life, it suited one of wandering propensities.

At one time he is on a begging expedition to some of the towns on the sea coast. In a few months he occupies the post of chaplain at an hospital, where he shrives the dying and administers extreme unction. From the quiet of the hospital he proceeds to the camp, and is present at the battle of Seneffe, which occurred in the year 1674.

His whole mind, from the time that he became a priest, appears to have been on "things seen and temporal," rather than on those that are "unseen and eternal." While on duty at some of the ports of the Straits of Dover, he exhibited the characteristic of an ancient Athenian more than that of a professed successor of the Apostles. He sought out the society of strangers "who spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing." With perfect nonchalance he confesses that notwithstanding the nauseating fumes of tobacco, he used to slip behind the doors of sailors' taverns, and spend days, without regard to the loss of his meals, listening to the adventures and hair-breadth escapes of the mariners in lands beyond the sea.

In the year 1676, he received a welcome order from his Superior, requiring him to embark for Canada. Unaccustomed to the world, and arbitrary in his disposition, he rendered the cabin of the ship in which he sailed any thing but heavenly. As in modern days, the passengers in a vessel to the new world were composed of heterogeneous materials. There were young women going out in search for brothers or husbands, ecclesiastics, and those engaged in the then new, but profitable, commerce in furs. One of his fellow passengers was the talented and enterprising, though unfortunate, La Salle, with whom he was afterwards associated. If he is to be credited, his intercourse with La Salle was not very pleasant on ship-board. The young women, tired of being cooped up in the narrow accommodations of the ship, when the evening was fair

sought the deck, and engaged in the rude dances of the French peasantry of that age. Hennepin, feeling that it was improper, began to assume the air of the priest, and forbade the sport. La Salle, feeling that his interference was uncalled for, called him a pedant, and took the side of the girls, and during the voyage there were stormy discussions.

Good humor appears to have been restored when they left the ship, for Hennepin would otherwise have not been the companion of La Salle in his great western journey.

Sojourning for a short period at Quebec, the adventure-loving Franciscan is permitted to go to a mission station on or near the site of the present town of Kingston, Canada West.

Here there was much to gratify his love of novelty, and he passed considerable time in rambling among the Iroquois of New York. In 1678 he returned to Quebec, and was ordered to join the expedition of Robert La Salle.

On the 6th of December Father Hennepin and a portion of the exploring party had entered the Niagara river. In the vicinity of the Falls, the winter was passed, and while the artisans were preparing a ship above the Falls, to navigate the great lakes, the Recollect whiled away the hours, in studying the manners and customs of the Seneca Indians, and in admiring the sublimest handiwork of God on the globe.

On the 7th of August, 1679, the ship being completely rigged, unfurled its sails to the breezes of Lake Erie. The vessel was named the "Griffin," in honor of the arms of Frontenac, Governor of Canada, the first ship of European construction that had ever ploughed the waters of the great inland seas of North America.

After encountering a violent and dangerous storm on one of the lakes, during which they had given up all hope of escaping shipwreck, on the 27th of the month, they were safely moored in the harbor of "Missilimackinack." From thence the party proceeded to Green Bay, where they left the ship, procured canoes, and continued along the coast of Lake Michigan. By the middle of January, 1680, La Salle had conducted his expedition to the Illinois River, and, on an eminence near Lake Peoria, he commenced, with much heaviness of heart, the erection of a fort,

which he called Crevecœur, on account of the many disappointments he had experienced.

On the last of February, Accault, Augelle, and Hennepin left to ascend the Mississippi.

The first work bearing the name of the Reverend Father Louis Hennepin, Franciscan Missionary of the Recollect order, was entitled, "Description de la Louisiane," and in 1683 published in Paris.

As soon as the book appeared it was criticised. Abbe Bernou, on the 29th of February, 1684, writes from Rome about the "paltry book" (*mesheant livre*) of Father Hennepin. About a year before the pious Tronson, under date of March 13, 1683, wrote to a friend: "I have interviewed the P. Recollect, who *pretends* to have descended the Mississippi river to the Gulf of Mexico. I do not know that one *will believe what he speaks* any more than that which is in the *printed relation* of P. Louis, which I send you that you may make your own reflections."

On the map accompanying his first book, he boldly marks a Recollect Mission many miles north of the point he had visited. In the Utrecht edition of 1697 this deliberate fraud is erased.

Throughout the work he assumes, that he was the leader of the expedition, and magnifies trifles into tragedies. For instance, Mr. La Salle writes that Michael Accault, also written Ako, who was the leader, presented the Sioux with the calumet;" but Hennepin makes the occurrence more formidable.

He writes: "Our prayers were heard, when on the 11th of April, 1680, about two o'clock in the afternoon, we suddenly perceived thirty-three bark canoes manned by a hundred and twenty Indians coming down with very great speed, on a war party, against the Miamis, Illinois and Maroas. These Indians surrounded us, and while at a distance, discharged some arrows at us, but as they approached our canoe, the old men seeing us with the calumet of peace in our hands, prevented the young men from killing us. These savages leaping from their canoes, some on land, others into the water, with frightful cries and yells approached us, and as we made no resistance, being only three against so great a number, one of them wrenched our calumet from our hands, while our canoe and theirs were tied to the shore. We first presented to them a piece of

French tobacco, better for smoking than theirs' and the eldest among them uttered the words' "Miamiha, Miamiha."

"As we did not understand their language, we took a little stick, and by signs which we made on the sand, showed them that their enemies, the Miamis, whom they sought, had fled across the river Colbert [Mississippi] to join the Isolinois; when they saw themselves discovered and unable to surprise their enemies, three or four old men laying their hands on my head, wept in a mournful tone.

"With a spare handkerchief I had left I wiped away their tears, but they would not smoke our Calumet. They made us cross the river with great cries, while all shouted with tears in their eyes; they made us row before them, and we heard yells capable of striking the most resolute with terror. After landing our canoe and goods, part of which had already been taken, we made a fire to boil our kettle, and we gave them two large wild turkeys which we had killed. These Indians having called an assembly to deliberate what they were to do with us, the two head chiefs of the party approaching, showed us by signs that the warriors wished to tomahawk us. This compelled me to go to the war chiefs with one young man, leaving the other by our property, and throw into their midst six axes, fifteen knives and six fathom of our black tobacco; and then bringing down my head, I showed them with an axe that they might kill me, if they thought proper. This present appeased many individual members, who gave us some beaver to eat, putting the three first morsels into our mouths, according to the custom of the country, and blowing on the meat, which was too hot, before putting the bark dish before us to let us eat as we liked. We spent the night in anxiety, because, before retiring at night, they had returned us our peace calumet.

"Our two boatmen were resolved to sell their lives dearly, and to resist if attacked; their arms and swords were ready. As for my own part, I determined to allow myself to be killed without any resistance; as I was going to announce to them a God who had been foully accused, unjustly condemned, and cruelly crucified, without showing the least aversion to those who put him to death. We watched in turn, in our anxiety,

so as not to be surprised asleep. The next morning, a chief named Narrhetoba asked for the peace calumet, filled it with willow bark, and all smoked. It was then signified that the white men were to return with them to their villages."

In his narrative the Franciscan remarks, "I found it difficult to say my office before these Indians. Many seeing me move my lips, said in a fierce tone, 'Ouakanche.' Michael, all out of countenance, told me, that if I continued to say my breviary, we should all three be killed, and the Picard begged me at least to pray apart, so as not to provoke them. I followed the latter's advice, but the more I concealed myself the more I had the Indians at my heels; for when I entered the wood, they thought I was going to hide some goods under ground, so that I knew not on what side to turn to pray, for they never let me out of sight. This obliged me to beg pardon of my canoe-men, assuring them I could not dispense with saying my office. By the word, 'Ouakanche,' the Indians meant that the book I was reading was a spirit, but by their gesture they nevertheless showed a kind of aversion, so that to accustom them to it, I chanted the litany of the Blessed Virgin in the canoe, with my book opened. They thought that the breviary was a spirit which taught me to sing for their diversion; for these people are naturally fond of singing."

This is the first mention of a Dahkotch word in a European book. The savages were annoyed rather than enraged, at seeing the white man reading a book, and exclaimed, "Wakan-de!" this is wonderful or supernatural. The war party was composed of several bands of the M'dewahkantonwan Dahkotch, and there was a diversity of opinion in relation to the disposition that should be made of the white men. The relatives of those who had been killed by the Miamis, were in favor of taking their scalps, but others were anxious to retain the favor of the French, and open a trading intercourse.

Perceiving one of the canoe-men shoot a wild turkey, they called the gun, "Manza Ouackange," iron that has understanding; more correctly, "Maza Wakande," this is the supernatural metal.

Aquipaguetin, one of the head men, resorted to the following device to obtain merchandise. Says the Father, "This wily savage had the bones of some distinguished relative, which he

preserved with great care in some skins dressed and adorned with several rows of black and red porcupine quills. From time to time he assembled his men to give it a smoke, and made us come several days to cover the bones with goods, and by a present wipe away the tears he had shed for him, and for his own son killed by the Miamis. To appease this captious man, we threw on the bones several fathoms of tobacco, axes, knives, beads, and some black and white wampum bracelets. * * * We slept at the point of the Lake of Tears [Lake Pepin], which we so called from the tears which this chief shed all night long, or by one of his sons whom he caused to weep when he grew tired."

The next day, after four or five leagues' sail, a chief came, and telling them to leave their canoes, he pulled up three piles of grass for seats. Then taking a piece of cedar full of little holes, he placed a stick into one, which he revolved between the palms of his hands, until he kindled a fire, and informed the Frenchmen that they would be at Mille Lac in six days. On the nineteenth day after their captivity, they arrived in the vicinity of Saint Paul, not far, it is probable, from the marshy ground on which the Kaposia band once lived, and now called Pig's Eye.

The journal remarks, "Having arrived on the nineteenth day of our navigation, five leagues below St. Anthony's Falls, these Indians landed us in a bay, broke our canoe to pieces, and secreted their own in the reeds."

They then followed the trail to Mille Lac, sixty leagues distant. As they approached their villages, the various bands began to show their spoils. The tobacco was highly prized, and led to some contention. The chalice of the Father, which glistened in the sun, they were afraid to touch, supposing it was "wakan." After five days' walk they reached the Issati [Dahkotah] settlements in the valley of the Rum or Knife river. The different bands each conducted a Frenchman to their village, the chief Aquipaguetin taking charge of Hennepin. After marching through the marshes towards the sources of Rum river, five wives of the chief, in three bark canoes, met them and took them a short league to an island where their cabins were.

An aged Indian kindly rubbed down the way-worn Franciscan; placing him on a bear-skin

near the fire, he anointed his legs and the soles of his feet with wildcat oil.

The son of the chief took great pleasure in carrying upon his bare back the priest's robe with dead men's bones enveloped. It was called Pere Louis Chinnen. In the Dahkotah language Shinna or Shinnan signifies a buffalo robe.

Hennepin's description of his life on the island is in these words:

"The day after our arrival, Aquipaguetin, who was the head of a large family, covered me with a robe made of ten large dressed beaver skins, trimmed with porcupine quills. This Indian showed me five or six of his wives, telling them, as I afterwards learned, that they should in future regard me as one of their children.

"He set before me a bark dish full of fish, and seeing that I could not rise from the ground, he had a small sweating-cabin made, in which he made me enter with four Indians. This cabin he covered with buffalo skins, and inside he put stones red-hot. He made me a sign to do as the others before beginning to sweat, but I merely concealed my nakedness with a handkerchief. As soon as these Indians had several times breathed out quite violently, he began to sing vociferously, the others putting their hands on me and rubbing me while they wept bitterly. I began to faint, but I came out and could scarcely take my habit to put on. When he made me sweat thus three times a week, I felt as strong as ever."

The mariner's compass was a constant source of wonder and amazement. Aquipaguetin having assembled the braves, would ask Hennepin to show his compass. Perceiving that the needle turned, the chief harangued his men, and told them that the Europeans were spirits, capable of doing any thing.

In the Franciscan's possession was an iron pot with feet like lions', which the Indians would not touch unless their hands were wrapped in buffalo skins. The women looked upon it as "wakan," and would not enter the cabin where it was.

"The chiefs of these savages, seeing that I was desirous to learn, frequently made me write, naming all the parts of the human body; and as I would not put on paper certain indelicate words, at which they do not blush, they were heartily amused."

They often asked the Franciscan questions, to answer which it was necessary to refer to his lexicon. This appeared very strange, and, as they had no word for paper, they said, "That white thing must be a spirit which tells Pere Louis all we say."

Hennepin remarks: "These Indians often asked me how many wives and children I had, and how old I was, that is, how many winters; for so these natives always count. Never illumined by the light of faith, they were surprised at my answer. Pointing to our two Frenchmen, whom I was then visiting, at a point three leagues from our village, I told them that a man among us could only have one wife; that as for me, I had promised the Master of life to live as they saw me, and to come and live with them to teach them to be like the French.

"But that gross people, till then lawless and faithless, turned all I said into ridicule. 'How,' said they, 'would you have these two men with thee have wives? Ours would not live with them, for they have hair all over their face, and we have none there or elsewhere.' In fact, they were never better pleased with me than when I was shaved, and from a complaisance, certainly not criminal, I shaved every week.

"As often as I went to visit the cabins, I found a sick child, whose father's name was Mamenisi. Michael Ako would not accompany me; the Picard du Gay alone followed me to act as sponsor, or, rather, to witness the baptism.

"I christened the child Antoinette, in honor of St. Anthony of Padua, as well as for the Picard's name, which was Anthony Auguelle. He was a native of Amiens, and nephew of the Procurator-General of the Premonstratensians both now at Paris. Having poured natural water on the head and uttered these words: 'Creature of God, I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost,' I took half an altar cloth which I had wrested from the hands of an Indian who had stolen it from me, and put it on the body of the baptized child; for as I could not say mass for want of wine and vestments, this piece of linen could not be put to better use than to enshroud the first Christian child among these tribes. I do not know whether the softness of the linen had refreshed her, but she was the next day smiling in her mother's arms,

who believed that I had cured the child; but she died soon after, to my great consolation.

"During my stay among them, there arrived four savages, who said they were come alone five hundred leagues from the west, and had been four months upon the way. They assured us there was no such place as the Straits of Anian, and that they had traveled without resting, except to sleep, and had not seen or passed over any great lake, by which phrase they always mean the sea.

"They further informed us that the nation of the Assenipoulacs [Assiniboines] who lie north-east of Issati, was not above six or seven days' journey; that none of the nations, within their knowledge, who lie to the east or northwest, had any great lake about their countries, which were very large, but only rivers, which came from the north. They further assured us that there were very few forests in the countries through which they passed, insomuch that now and then they were forced to make fires of buffaloes' dung to boil their food. All these circumstances make it appear that there is no such place as the Straits of Anian, as we usually see them set down on the maps. And whatever efforts have been made for many years past by the English and Dutch, to find out a passage to the Frozen Sea, they have not yet been able to effect it. But by the help of my discovery and the assistance of God, I doubt not but a passage may still be found, and that an easy one too.

"For example, we may be transported into the Pacific Sea by rivers which are large and capable of carrying great vessels, *and from thence it is very easy to go to China and Japan, without crossing the equinoctial line; and, in all probability, Japan is on the same continent as America.*"

Hennepin in his first book, thus describes his first visit to the Falls of St. Anthony: "In the beginning of July, 1680, we descended the [Rum] River in a canoe southward, with the great chief Ouasicoude [Wauzeekootay] that is to say Pierced Pine, with about eighty cabins composed of more than a hundred and thirty families and about two hundred and fifty warriors. Scarcely would the Indians give me a place in their little flotilla, for they had only old canoes. They went four leagues lower down, to get birch bark to make some more. Having made a hole in the ground, to hide our silver chalice and our papers, till our

return from the hunt, and keeping only our breviary, so as not to be loaded, I stood on the bank of the lake formed by the river we had called St. Francis [now Rum] and stretched out my hand to the canoes as they rapidly passed in succession.

"Our Frenchmen also had one for themselves, which the Indians had given them. They would not take me in, Michael Ako saying that he had taken me long enough to satisfy him. I was hurt at this answer, seeing myself thus abandoned by Christians, to whom I had always done good, as they both often acknowledged; but God never having abandoned me on that painful voyage, inspired two Indians to take me in their little canoe, where I had no other employment than to bale out with a little bark tray, the water which entered by little holes. This I did not do without getting all wet. This boat might, indeed, be called a death box, for its lightness and fragility. These canoes do not generally weigh over fifty pounds, the least motion of the body upsets them, unless you are long accustomed to that kind of navigation.

"On disembarking in the evening, the Picard, as an excuse, told me that their canoe was half-rotten, and that had we been three in it, we should have run a great risk of remaining on the way. * * * Four days after our departure for the buffalo hunt, we halted eight leagues above St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, on an eminence opposite the mouth of the River St. Francis [Rum] * * * The Picard and myself went to look for haws, gooseberries, and little wild fruit, which often did us more harm than good. This obliged us to go alone, as Michael Ako refused, in a wretched canoe, to Ouisconsin river, which was more than a hundred leagues off, to see whether the Sieur de la Salle had sent to that place a reinforcement of men, with powder, lead, and other munitions, as he had promised us.

"The Indians would not have suffered this voyage had not one of the three remained with them. They wished me to stay, but Michael Ako absolutely refused. As we were making the portage of our canoe at St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, we perceived five or six of our Indians who had taken the start; one of them was up in an oak opposite the great fall, weeping bitterly, with a rich dressed beaver robe, whitened inside, and trimmed with porcupine quills, which he was

offering as a sacrifice to the falls; which is, in itself, admirable and frightful. I heard him while shedding copious tears, say as he spoke to the great cataract, 'Thou who art a spirit, grant that our nation may pass here quietly, without accident; may kill buffalo in abundance; conquer our enemies, and bring in slaves, some of whom we will put to death before thee. The Messenecqz (so they call the tribe named by the French Outagamis) have killed our kindred; grant that we may avenge them.' This robe offered in sacrifice, served one of our Frenchmen, who took it as we returned."

It is certainly wonderful, that Hennepin, who knew nothing of the Sioux language a few weeks before, should understand the prayer offered at the Falls without the aid of an interpreter.

The narrator continues: "A league beyond St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, the Picard was obliged to land and get his powder horn, which he had left at the Falls. * * * As we descended the river Colbert [Mississippi] we found some of our Indians on the islands loaded with buffalo meat, some of which they gave us. Two hours after landing, fifteen or sixteen warriors whom we had left above St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, entered, tomakawk in hand, upset the cabin of those who had invited us, took all the meat and bear oil they found, and greased themselves from head to foot."

This was done because the others had violated the rules for the buffalo hunt. With the Indians Hennepin went down the river sixty leagues, and then went up the river again, and met buffalo. He continues:

"While seeking the Ouisconsin River, that savage father, Aquipaguetin, whom I had left, and who I believed more than two hundred leagues off, on the 11th of July, 1680, appeared with the warriors." After this, Hennepin and Picard continued to go up the river almost eighty leagues.

There is great confusion here, as the reader will see. When at the mouth of the Rum River, he speaks of the Wisconsin as more than a hundred leagues off. He floats down the river sixty leagues; then he ascended, but does not state the distance; then he ascends eighty leagues.

He continues: "The Indians whom he had left with Michael Ako at Buffalo [Chippeway] River,

with the flotilla of canoes loaded with meat, came down. * * * All the Indian women had their stock of meat at the mouth of Buffalo River and on the islands, and again we went down the Colbert [Mississippi] about eighty leagues. * * * We had another alarm in our camp: the old men on duty on the top of the mountains announced that they saw two warriors in the distance; all the bowmen hastened there with speed, each trying to outstrip the others; but they brought back only two of their enemies, who came to tell them that a party of their people were hunting at the extremity of Lake Conde [Superior] and had found four Spirits (so they call the French) who, by means of a slave, had expressed a wish to come on, knowing us to be among them. * * * On the 25th of July, 1680, as we were ascending the river Colbert, after the buffalo hunt, to the Indian villages, we met Sieur du Luth, who came to the Nadouessious with five French soldiers. They joined us about two hundred and twenty leagues distant from the country of the Indians who had taken us. As we had some knowledge of the language, they begged us to accompany them to the villages of these tribes, to which I readily agreed, knowing that these two Frenchmen had not approached the sacrament for two years."

Here again the number of leagues is confusing, and it is impossible to believe that Du Luth and his interpreter Faffart, who had been trading with the Sioux for more than a year, needed the help of Hennepin, who had been about three months with these people.

We are not told by what route Hennepin and Du Luth reached Lake Issati or Mille Lacs, but Hennepin says they arrived there on the 11th of August, 1680, and he adds, "Toward the end of September, having no implements to begin an establishment, we resolved to tell these people, that for their benefit, we would have to return to the French settlements. The grand Chief of the Issati or Nadouessioux consented, and traced in pencil on paper I gave him, the route I should take for four hundred leagues. With this chart, we set out, eight Frenchmen, in two canoes, and descended the river St. Francis and Colbert [Rum and Mississippi]. Two of our men took two beaver robes at St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, which the Indians had hung in sacrifice on the trees."

The second work of Hennepin, an enlargement of the first, appeared at Utrecht in the year 1697, ten years after La Salle's death. During the interval between the publication of the first and second book, he had passed three years as Superintendent of the Recollects at Reny in the province of Artois, when Father Hyacinth Lefevre, a friend of La Salle, and Commissary Provincial of Recollects at Paris, wished him to return to Canada. He refused, and was ordered to go to Rome, and upon his coming back was sent to a convent at St. Omer, and there received a dispatch from the Minister of State in France to return to the countries of the King of Spain, of which he was a subject. This order, he asserts, he afterwards learned was forged.

In the preface to the English edition of the *New Discovery*, published in 1698, in London, he writes:

"The pretended reason of that violent order was because I refused to return into America, where I had been already eleven years; though the particular laws of our Order oblige none of us to go beyond sea against his will. I would have, however, returned very willingly had I not known the malice of M. La Salle, who would have exposed me to perish, as he did one of the men who accompanied me in my discovery. God knows that I am sorry for his unfortunate death; but the judgments of the Almighty are always just, for the gentleman was killed by one of his own men, who were at last sensible that he exposed them to visible dangers without any necessity and for his private designs."

After this he was for about five years at Gosselies, in Brabant, as Confessor in a convent, and from thence removed to his native place, Ath, in Belgium, where, according to his narrative in the preface to the "*Nouveau Decouverte*," he was again persecuted. Then Father Payez, Grand Commissary of Recollects at Louvain, being informed that the King of Spain and the Elector of Bavaria recommended the step, consented that he should enter the service of William the Third of Great Britain, who had been very kind to the Roman Catholics of Netherlands. By order of Payez he was sent to Antwerp to take the lay habit in the convent there, and subsequently went to Utrecht, where he finished his second book known as the *New Discovery*.

His first volume, printed in 1683, contains 312 pages, with an appendix of 107 pages, on the Customs of the Savages, while the Utrecht book of 1697 contains 509 pages without an appendix.

On page 249 of the *New Discovery*, he begins an account of a voyage alleged to have been made to the mouth of the Mississippi, and occupies over sixty pages in the narrative. The opening sentences give as a reason for concealing to this time his discovery, that La Salle would have reported him to his Superiors for presuming to go down instead of ascending the stream toward the north, as had been agreed; and that the two with him threatened that if he did not consent to descend the river, they would leave him on shore during the night, and pursue their own course.

He asserts that he left the Gulf of Mexico, to return, on the 1st of April, and on the 24th left the Arkansas; but a week after this, he declares he landed with the Sioux at the marsh about two miles below the city of Saint Paul.

The account has been and is still a puzzle to the historical student. In our review of his first book we have noticed that as early as 1683, he claimed to have descended the Mississippi. In the Utrecht publication he declares that while at Quebec, upon his return to France, he gave to Father Valentine Roux, Commissary of Recollects, his journal, upon the promise that it would be kept secret, and that this Father made a copy of his whole voyage, including the visit to the Gulf of Mexico; but in his *Description of Louisiana*, Hennepin wrote, "We had some design of going to the mouth of the river Colbert, which more probably empties into the Gulf of Mexico than into the Red Sea, but the tribes that seized us gave us no time to sail up and down the river."

The additions in his Utrecht book to magnify his importance and detract from others, are many. As Sparks and Parkman have pointed out the plagiarisms of this edition, a reference here is unnecessary.

Du Luth, who left Quebec in 1678, and had been in northern Minnesota, with an interpreter, for a year, after he met Ako and Hennepin, becomes of secondary importance, in the eyes of the Franciscan.

In the *Description of Louisiana*, on page 289, Hennepin speaks of passing the Falls of Saint Anthony, upon his return to Canada, in these

few words: "Two of our men seized two beaver robes at the Falls of St. Anthony of Padua, which the Indians had in sacrifice, fastened to trees." But in the Utrecht edition, commencing on page 416, there is much added concerning Du Luth. After using the language of the edition of 1683, already quoted it adds: "Hereupon there arose a dispute between *Sieur du Luth* and myself. I commended what they had done, saying, 'The savages might judge by it that they disliked the superstition of these people.' The *Sieur du Luth*, on the contrary, said that they ought to have left the robes where the savages placed them, for they would not fail to avenge the insult we had put upon them by this action, and that it was feared that they would attack us on this journey. I confessed he had some foundation for what he said, and that he spoke according to the rules of prudence. But one of the two men flatly replied, the two robes suited them, and they cared nothing for the savages and their superstitions. The *Sieur du Luth* at these words was so greatly enraged that he nearly struck the one who uttered them, but I intervened and settled the dispute. The *Picard* and *Michael Ako* ranged themselves on the side of those who had taken the robes in question, which might have resulted badly.

"I argued with *Sieur du Luth* that the savages would not attack us, because I was persuaded that their great chief *Ouasicoude* would have our interests at heart, and he had great credit with his nation. The matter terminated pleasantly.

"When we arrived near the river *Ouisconsin*, we halted to smoke the meat of the buffalo we had killed on the journey. During our stay, three savages of the nation we had left, came by the side of our canoe to tell us that their great chief *Ouasicoude*, having learned that another chief of these people wished to pursue and kill us, and that he entered the cabin where he was consulting, and had struck him on the head with such violence as to scatter his brains upon his associates; thus preventing the executing of this injurious project.

"We regaled the three savages, having a great abundance of food at that time. The *Sieur du Luth*, after the savages had left, was as enraged as before, and feared that they would pursue and attack us on our voyage. He would have pushed

the matter further, but seeing that one man would resist, and was not in the humor to be imposed upon, he moderated, and I appeased them in the end with the assurance that God would not abandon us in distress, and, provided we confided in Him, he would deliver us from our foes, because He is the protector of men and angels."

After describing a conference with the Sioux, he adds, "Thus the savages were very kind, without mentioning the beaver robes. The chief Ouasicoude told me to offer a fathom of Martinico tobacco to the chief Aquipaguetin, who had adopted me as a son. This had an admirable effect upon the barbarians, who went off shouting several times the word 'Louis,' [Ouis or We] which, as he said, means the sun. Without vanity, I must say that my name will be for a long time among these people.

"The savages having left us, to go to war against the Messorites, the Maroha, the Illinois, and other nations which live toward the lower part of the Mississippi, and are irreconcilable foes of the people of the North, the *Sieur du Luth*, who upon many occasions gave me marks of his friendship, could not forbear to tell our men that I had all the reason in the world to believe that the Viceroy of Canada would give me a favorable reception, should we arrive before winter, and that he wished with all his heart that he had been among as many natives as myself."

The style of Louis Hennepin is unmistakable in this extract, and it is amusing to read his patronage of one of the fearless explorers of the Northwest, a cousin of Tonty, favored by Frontenac, and who was in Minnesota a year before his arrival.

In 1691, six years before the Utrecht edition of Hennepin, another Recollect Franciscan had published a book at Paris, called "The First Establishment of the Faith in New France," in which is the following tribute to Du Luth, whom Hennepin strives to make a subordinate: "In the last years of M. de Frontenac's administration, *Sieur Du Luth*, a man of talent and experience, opened a way to the missionary and the Gospel in many different nations, turning toward the north of that lake [Superior] where he even built a fort, he advanced as far as the Lake of the Issati, called Lake Buade, from the family name of M.

de Frontenac, planting the arms of his Majesty in several nations on the right and left."

In the second volume of his last book, which is called "A Continuance of the New Discovery of a vast Country in America," etc., Hennepin noticed some criticisms.

To the objection that his work was dedicated to William the Third of Great Britain, he replies: "My King, his most Catholic Majesty, his Electoral Highness of Bavaria, the consent in writing of the Superior of my order, the integrity of my faith, and the regular observance of my vows, which his Britannic Majesty allows me, are the best warrants of the uprightness of my intentions."

To the query, how he could travel so far upon the Mississippi in so little time, he answers with a bold face, "That we may, with a canoe and a pair of oars, go twenty, twenty-five, or thirty leagues every day, and more too, if there be occasion. And though we had gone but ten leagues a day, yet in thirty days we might easily have gone three hundred leagues. If during the time we spent from the river of the Illinois to the mouth of the Meschasipi, in the Gulf of Mexico, we had used a little more haste, we might have gone the same twice over."

To the objection, that he said, he had passed eleven years in America, when he had been there but about four, he evasively replies, that "reckoning from the year 1674, when I first set out, to the year 1688, when I printed the second edition of my 'Louisiana,' it appears that I have spent fifteen years either in travels or printing my Discoveries."

To those who objected to the statement in his first book, in the dedication to Louis the Fourteenth, that the Sioux always call the sun Louis, he writes: "I repeat what I have said before, that being among the Issati and Nadouessans, by whom I was made a slave in America, I never heard them call the sun any other than Louis. It is true these savages call also the moon Louis, but with this distinction, that they give the moon the name of Louis Bastache, which in their language signifies, the sun that shines in the night."

The Utrecht edition called forth much censure, and no one in France doubted that Hennepin was the author. D'Iberville, Governor of Louisiana, while in Paris, wrote on July 3d 1699, to

the Minister of Marine and Colonies of France, in these words: "Very much vexed at the Recollect, whose false narratives had deceived every one, and caused our suffering and total failure of our enterprise, by the time consumed in the search of things which alone existed in his imagination."

The Rev. Father James Gravier, in a letter from a fort on the Gulf of Mexico, near the Mississippi, dated February 16th, 1701, expressed the sentiment of his times when he speaks of Hennepin "who presented to King William, the Relation of the Mississippi, where he never was, and after a thousand falsehoods and ridiculous boasts,

* * * he makes Mr. de la Salle appear in his Relation, wounded with two balls in the head, turn toward the Recollect Father Anastase, to ask him for absolution, having been killed instantly, without uttering a word - and other like false stories."

Hennepin gradually faded out of sight. Brunet mentions a letter written by J. B. Dubos, from Rome, dated March 1st, 1701, which mentions that Hennepin was living on the Capitoline Hill, in the celebrated convent of Ara Cœli, and was a favorite of Cardinal Spada. The time and place of his death has not been ascertained.

CHAPTER V.

NICHOLAS PERROT, FOUNDER OF FIRST POST ON LAKE PEPIN.

Early Life.—Searches for Copper.—Interpreter at Sault St. Marie, Employed by La Salle.—Builds Stockade at Lake Pepin.—Hostile Indians Rebuked.—A Silver Ostensorium Given to a Jesuit Chapel.—Perrot in the Battle against Senecas, in New York.—Second Visit to Sioux Country.—Taking Possession by "Proces Verbal."—Discovery of Lead Mines.—Attends Council at Montreal.—Establishes a Post near Detroit, in Michigan.—Perrot's Death, and his Wife.

Nicholas Perrot, sometimes written Pere, was one of the most energetic of the class in Canada known as "coureurs des bois," or forest rangers. Born in 1644, at an early age he was identified with the fur trade of the great inland lakes. As early as 1665, he was among the Outagamies [Foxes], and in 1667 was at Green Bay. In 1669, he was appointed by Talon to go to the lake region in search of copper mines. At the formal taking possession of that country in the name of the King of France, at Sault St. Marie, on the 14th of May, 1671, he acted as interpreter. In 1677, he seems to have been employed at Fort Frontenac. La Salle was made very sick the next year, from eating a salad, and one Nicholas Perrot, called Joly Cœur (Jolly Soul) was suspected of having mingled poison with the food. After this he was associated with Du Luth in the execution of two Indians, as we have seen. In 1684, he was appointed by De la Barre, the Governor of Canada, as Commandant for the West, and left Montreal with twenty men. Arriving at Green Bay in Wisconsin, some Indians told him that they had visited countries toward the setting sun, where they obtained the blue and green stones suspended from their ears and noses, and that they saw horses and men like Frenchmen, probably the Spaniards of New Mexico; and others said that they had obtained hatchets from persons who lived in a house that walked on the water, near the mouth of the river of the Assiniboines, alluding to the English established at Hudson's Bay. Proceeding to the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin, thirteen Hurons were met, who were bitterly opposed to the establishment of a post near the Sioux. After the

Mississippi was reached, a party of Winnebagoes was employed to notify the tribes of Northern Iowa that the French had ascended the river, and wished to meet them. It was further agreed that prairie fires would be kindled from time to time, so that the Indians could follow the French.

After entering Lake Pepin, near its mouth, on the east side, Perrot found a place suitable for a post, where there was wood. The stockade was built at the foot of a bluff beyond which was a large prairie. La Potherie makes this statement, which is repeated by Penicaut, who writes of Lake Pepin: "To the right and left of its shores there are also prairies. In that on the right on the bank of the lake, there is a fort, which was built by Nicholas Perrot, whose name it yet [1700] bears."

Soon after he was established, it was announced that a band of Aïouez [Ioways] was encamped above, and on the way to visit the post. The French ascended in canoes to meet them, but as they drew nigh, the Indian women ran up the bluffs, and hid in the woods; but twenty of the braves mustered courage to advance and greet Perrot, and bore him to the chief's lodge. The chief, bending over Perrot, began to weep, and allowed the moisture to fall upon his visitor. After he had exhausted himself, the principal men of the party repeated the slabbering process. Then buffalo tongues were boiled in an earthen pot, and after being cut into small pieces, the chief took a piece, and, as a mark of respect, placed it in Perrot's mouth.

During the winter of 1684-85, the French traded in Minnesota.

At the end of the beaver hunt, the Aïoes [Ioways] came to the post, but Perrot was absent visiting the Nadouaïsioux, and they sent a chief to notify him of their arrival. Four Illinois met him on the way, and were anxious for the return of four children held by the French. When the

Sioux, who were at war with the Illinois, perceived them, they wished to seize their canoes, but the French voyageurs who were guarding them, pushed into the middle of the river, and the French at the post coming to their assistance, a reconciliation was effected, and four of the Sioux took the Illinois upon their shoulders, and bore them to the shore.

An order having been received from Denonville, Governor of Canada, to bring the Miamis, and other tribes, to the rendezvous at Niagara, to go on an expedition against the Senecas, Perrot entrusting the post at Lake Pepin to a few Frenchmen, visited the Miamis, who were dwelling below on the Mississippi, and with no guide but Indian camp fires, went sixty miles into the country beyond the river.

Upon his return, he perceived a great smoke, and at first thought that it was a war party proceeding to the Sioux country. Fortunately he met a Maskouten chief, who had been at the post to see him, and he gave the intelligence, that the Outagamies [Foxes], Kikapous [Kickapoos], and Mascoutechs [Maskoutens], and others, from the region of Green Bay, had determined to pillage the post, kill the French, and then go to war against the Sioux. Hurrying on, he reached the fort, and learned that on that very day three spies had been there and seen that there were only six Frenchmen in charge.

The next day two more spies appeared, but Perrot had taken the precaution to put loaded guns at the door of each hut, and caused his men frequently to change their clothes. To the query, "How many French were there?" the reply was given, "Forty, and that more were daily expected, who had been on a buffalo hunt, and that the guns were well loaded and knives well sharpened." They were then told to go back to their camp and bring a chief of each nation represented, and that if Indians, in large numbers, came near, they would be fired at. In accordance with this message six chiefs presented themselves. After their bows and arrows were taken away they were invited to Perrot's cabin, who gave something to eat and tobacco to smoke. Looking at Perrot's loaded guns they asked, "If he was afraid of his children?" He replied, he was not. They continued, "You are displeased." He answered, "I have good reason to be. The Spirit has warned

me of your designs; you will take my things away and put me in the kettle, and proceed against the Nadouaissieux. The Spirit told me to be on my guard, and he would help me." At this they were astonished, and confessed that an attack was meditated. That night the chiefs slept in the stockade, and early the next morning a part of the hostile force was encamped in the vicinity, and wished to trade. Perrot had now only a force of fifteen men, and seizing the chiefs, he told them he would break their heads if they did not disperse the Indians. One of the chiefs then stood up on the gate of the fort and said to the warriors, "Do not advance, young men, or you are dead. The Spirit has warned Metaminens [Perrot] of your designs." They followed the advice, and afterwards Perrot presented them with two guns, two kettles, and some tobacco, to close the door of war against the Nadouaissieux, and the chiefs were all permitted to make a brief visit to the post.

Returning to Green Bay in 1686, he passed much time in collecting allies for the expedition against the Iroquois in New York. During this year he gave to the Jesuit chapel at Depere, five miles above Green Bay, a church utensil of silver, fifteen inches high, still in existence. The standard, nine inches in height, supports a radiated circlet closed with glass on both sides and surmounted with a cross. This vessel, weighing about twenty ounces, was intended to show the consecrated wafer of the mass, and is called a *soleil*, *monstrance*, or *ostensorium*.

Around the oval base of the rim is the following inscription:

CE SOLEIL ESTE DONNE PAR MR NICHOLAS PERROT A LA MISSION
DE ST. FRANCOIS XAVIER EN LA BAYE DES PIANTE + 1686

In 1802 some workmen in digging at Green Bay, Wisconsin, on the old Langlade estate dis-

covered this relic, which is now kept in the vault of the Roman Catholic bishop of that diocese.

During the spring of 1687 Perrot, with De Luth and Tonty, was with the Indian allies and the French in the expedition against the Senecas of the Genessee Valley in New York.

The next year Denonville, Governor of Canada, again sent Perrot with forty Frenchmen to the Sioux who, says Potherie, "were very distant, and who would not trade with us as easily as the other tribes, the Outagamis [Foxes] having boasted of having cut off the passage thereto."

When Perrot arrived at Mackinaw, the tribes of that region were much excited at the hostility of the Outagamis [Foxes] toward the Sauteurs [Chippeways]. As soon as Perrot and his party reached Green Bay a deputation of the Foxes sought an interview. He told them that he had nothing to do with this quarrel with the Chippeways. In justification, they said that a party of their young men, in going to war against the Nadouaissieux, had found a young man and three Chippeway girls.

Perrot was silent, and continued his journey towards the Nadouaissieux. Soon he was met by five chiefs of the Foxes in a canoe, who begged him to go to their village. Perrot consented, and when he went into a chief's lodge they placed before him broiled venison, and raw meat for the rest of the French. He refused to eat because, said he, "that meat did not give him any spirit, but he would take some when the Outagamis [Foxes] were more reasonable." He then chided them for not having gone, as requested by the Governor of Canada, to the Detroit of Lake Erie, and during the absence of the French fighting with the Chippeways. Having ordered them to go on their beaver hunt and only fight against the Iroquois, he left a few Frenchmen to trade and proceeded on his journey to the Sioux country. Arriving at the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers they were impeded by ice, but with the aid of some Pottawattomies they transported their goods to the Wisconsin, which they found no longer frozen. The Chippeways were informed that their daughters had been taken from the Foxes, and a deputation came to take them back, but being attacked by the Foxes, who did not know their errand, they fled without securing the three girls. Perrot then ascended the

Mississippi to the post which in 1684 he had erected, just above the mouth, and on the east side of Lake Pepin.

As soon as the rivers were navigable, the Nadouaissieux came down and escorted Perrot to one of their villages, where he was welcomed with much enthusiasm. He was carried upon a beaver robe, followed by a long line of warriors, each bearing a pipe, and singing. After taking him around the village, he was borne to the chief's lodge, when several came in to weep over his head, with the same tenderness that the Ayoies (Ioways) did, when Perrot several years before arrived at Lake Pepin. "These weepings," says an old chronicler "do not weaken their souls. They are very good warriors, and reported the bravest in that region. They are at war with all the tribes at present except the Sauteurs [Chippeways] and Ayoies [Ioways], and even with these they have quarrels. At the break of day the Nadouaissieux bathe, even to the youngest. They have very fine forms, but the women are not comely, and they look upon them as slaves. They are jealous and suspicious about them, and they are the cause of quarrels and blood-shedding.

"The Sioux are very dextrous with their canoes, and they fight unto death if surrounded, Their country is full of swamps, which shelter them in summer from being molested. One must be a Nadouaissieux, to find the way to their villages."

While Perrot was absent in New York, fighting the Senecas, a Sioux chief knowing that few Frenchmen were left at Lake Pepin, came with one hundred warriors, and endeavored to pillage it. Of this complaint was made, and the guilty leader was near being put to death by his associates. Amicable relations having been formed, preparations were made by Perrot to return to his post. As they were going away, one of the Frenchmen complained that a box of his goods had been stolen. Perrot ordered a voyageur to bring a cup of water, and into it he poured some brandy. He then addressed the Indians and told them he would dry up their marshes if the goods were not restored; and then he set on fire the brandy in the cup. The savages were astonished and terrified, and supposed that he possessed supernatural powers; and in a little while the goods

were found and restored to the owner, and the French descended to their stockade.

The Foxes, while Perrot was in the Sioux country, changed their village, and settled on the Mississippi. Coming up to visit Perrot, they asked him to establish friendly relations between them and the Sioux. At the time some Sioux were at the post trading furs, and at first they supposed the French were plotting with the Foxes. Perrot, however, eased them by presenting the calumet and saying that the French considered the Outagamis [Foxes] as brothers, and then adding: "Smoke in my pipe; this is the manner with which Onontio [Governor of Canada] feeds his children." The Sioux replied that they wished the Foxes to smoke first. This was reluctantly done, and the Sioux smoked, but would not conclude a definite peace until they consulted their chiefs. This was not concluded, because Perrot, before the chiefs came down, received orders to return to Canada.

About this time, in the presence of Father Joseph James Marest, a Jesuit missionary, Boisguillot, a trader on the Wisconsin and Mississippi, Le Sueur, who afterward built a post below the Saint Croix River, about nine miles from Hastings, the following document was prepared:

"Nicholas Perrot, commanding for the King at the post of the Nadouessioux, commissioned by the Marquis Denonville, Governor and Lieutenant Governor of all New France, to manage the interests of commerce among all the Indian tribes and people of the Bay des Puants [Green Bay], Nadouessioux, Mascoutens, and other western nations of the Upper Mississippi, and to take possession in the King's name of all the places where he has heretofore been and whither he will go:

"We this day, the eighth of May, one thousand six hundred and eighty-nine, do, in the presence of the Reverend Father Marest, of the Society of Jesus, Missionary among the Nadouessioux, of Monsieur de Boisguillot, commanding the French in the neighborhood of the Ouiskonche, on the Mississippi, Augustin Legardeur, Esquire, Sieur de Caumont, and of Messieurs Le Sueur, Hebert, Lemire and Blein.

"Declare to all whom it may concern, that, being come from the Bay des Puants, and to the Lake of the Ouiskonches, we did transport ourselves to the country of the Nadouessioux, on the

border of the river St. Croix, and at the mouth of the river St. Pierre, on the bank of which were the Mantantans, and further up to the interior, as far as the Menchokatonx [Med-ay-wah-kawn-twawn], with whom dwell the majority of the Songeskitons [Se-see-twawns] and other Nadouessioux who are to the northwest of the Mississippi, to take possession, for and in the name of the King, of the countries and rivers inhabited by the said tribes, and of which they are proprietors. The present act done in our presence, signed with our hand, and subscribed."

The three Chippeway girls of whom mention has been made were still with the Foxes, and Perrot took them with him to Mackinaw, upon his return to Canada.

While there, the Ottawas held some prisoners upon an island not far from the mainland. The Jesuit Fathers went over and tried to save the captives from harsh treatment, but were unsuccessful. The canoes appeared at length near each other, one man paddling in each, while the warriors were answering the shouts of the prisoners, who each held a white stick in his hand. As they neared the shore the chief of the party made a speech to the Indians who lived on the shore, and giving a history of the campaign, told them that they were masters of the prisoners. The warriors then came on land, and, according to custom, abandoned the spoils. An old man then ordered nine men to conduct the prisoners to a separate place. The women and the young men formed a line with big sticks. The young prisoners soon found their feet, but the old men were so badly used they spat blood, and they were condemned to be burned at the Mamilion.

The Jesuit Fathers and the French officers were much embarrassed, and feared that the Iroquois would complain of the little care which had been used to prevent cruelty.

Perrot, in this emergency, walked to the place where the prisoners were singing the death dirge, in expectation of being burned, and told them to sit down and be silent. A few Ottawaaws rudely told them to sing on, but Perrot forbade. He then went back to the Council, where the old men had rendered judgment, and ordered one prisoner to be burned at Mackinaw, one at Sault St. Marie and another at Green Bay. Undaunted he spoke as follows: "I come to cut the strings of the

dogs. I will not suffer them to be eaten. I have pity on them, since my Father, Onontio, has commanded me. You Outaouaks [Ottawaws] are like tame bears, who will not recognize them who has brought them up. You have forgotten Onontio's protection. When he asks your obedience, you want to rule over him, and eat the flesh of those children he does not wish to give to you. Take care, that, if you swallow them, Onontio will tear them with violence from between your teeth. I speak as a brother, and I think I am showing pity to your children, by cutting the bonds of your prisoners."

His boldness had the desired effect. The prisoners were released, and two of them were sent with him to Montreal, to be returned to the Iroquois.

On the 22nd of May, 1690, with one hundred and forty-three voyageurs and six Indians, Perrot left Montreal as an escort of Sieur de Louvigny La Porte, a half-pay captain, appointed to succeed Durantaye at Mackinaw, by Frontenac, the new Governor of Canada, who in October of the previous year had arrived, to take the place of Denonville.

Perrot, as he approached Mackinaw, went in advance to notify the French of the coming of the commander of the post. As he came in sight of the settlement, he hoisted the white flag with the fleur de lis and the voyageurs shouted, "Long live the king!" Louvigny soon appeared and was received by one hundred "coureur des bois" under arms.

From Mackinaw, Perrot proceeded to Green Bay, and a party of Miamis there begged him to make a trading establishment on the Mississippi towards the Ouiskonsing (Wisconsin.) The chief made him a present of a piece of lead from a mine which he had found in a small stream which flows into the Mississippi. Perrot promised to visit him within twenty days, and the chief then returned to his village below the d'Ouiskonche (iWisconsin) River.

Having at length reached his post on Lake Pepin, he was informed that the Sioux were forming a large war party against the Outagamis (Foxes) and other allies of the French. He gave notice of his arrival to a party of about four hundred Sioux who were on the Mississippi.

They arrested the messengers and came to the post for the purpose of plunder. Perrot asked them why they acted in this manner, and said that the Foxes, Miamis, Kickapoos, Illinois, and Maskoutens had united in a war party against them, but that he had persuaded them to give it up, and now he wished them to return to their families and to their beaver. The Sioux declared that they had started on the war-path, and that they were ready to die. After they had traded their furs, they sent for Perrot to come to their camp, and begged that he would not hinder them from searching for their foes. Perrot tried to dissuade them, but they insisted that the Spirit had given them men to eat, at three days' journey from the post. Then more powerful influences were used. After giving them two kettles and some merchandise, Perrot spoke thus: "I love your life, and I am sure you will be defeated. Your Evil Spirit has deceived you. If you kill the Outagamis, or their allies, you must strike me first; if you kill them, you kill me just the same, for I hold them under one wing and you under the other." After this he extended the calumet, which they at first refused; but at length a chief said he was right, and, making invocations to the sun, wished Perrot to take him back to his arms. This was granted, on condition that he would give up his weapons of war. The chief then tied them to a pole in the centre of the fort, turning them toward the sun. He then persuaded the other chiefs to give up the expedition, and, sending for Perrot, he placed the calumet before him, one end in the earth and the other on a small forked twig to hold it firm. Then he took from his own sack a pair of his cleanest moccasins, and taking off Perrot's shoes, put on these. After he had made him eat, presenting the calumet, he said: "We listen to you now. Do for us as you do for our enemies, and prevent them from killing us, and we will separate for the beaver hunt. The sun is the witness of our obedience."

After this, Perrot descended the Mississippi and revealed to the Maskoutens, who had come to meet him, how he had pacified the Sioux. He, about this period, in accordance with his promise, visited the lead mines. He found the ore abundant "but the lead hard to work because it lay between rocks which required blowing up. It had very little dross and was easily melted."

Penicaut, who ascended the Mississippi in 1700, wrote that twenty leagues below the Wisconsin, on both sides of the Mississippi, were mines of lead called "Nicolas Perrot's." Early French maps indicate as the locality of lead mines the site of modern towns, Galena, in Illinois, and Dubuque, in Iowa.

In August, 1693, about two hundred Frenchmen from Mackinaw, with delegates from the tribes of the West, arrived at Montreal to attend a grand council called by Governor Frontenac, and among these was Perrot.

On the first Sunday in September the governor

gave the Indians a great feast, after which they and the traders began to return to the wilderness. Perrot was ordered by Frontenac to establish a new post for the Miamis in Michigan, in the neighborhood of the Kalamazoo River.

Two years later he is present again, in August, at a council in Montreal, then returned to the West, and in 1699 is recalled from Green Bay. In 1701 he was at Montreal acting as interpreter, and appears to have died before 1718: his wife was Madeline Raclos, and his residence was in the Seigneurie of Becancourt, not far from Three Rivers, on the St. Lawrence.

CHAPTER VI.

BARON LA HONTAN'S FABULOUS VOYAGE.

La Hontan, a Gascon by Birth.—Early Life.—Description of Fox and Wisconsin Rivers.—Indian Feast.—Alleged Ascent of Long River.—Bobe Exposes the Deception.—Route to the Pacific.

The "Travels" of Baron La Hontan appeared in A. D. 1703, both at London and at Hague, and were as saleable and readable as those of Hennepin, which were on the counters of booksellers at the same time.

La Hontan, a Gascon by birth, and in style of writing, when about seventeen years of age, arrived in Canada, in 1683, as a private soldier, and was with Gov. De la Barre in his expedition of 1684, toward Niagara, and was also in the battle near Rochester, New York, in 1687, at which Du Luth and Perrot, explorers of Minnesota, were present.

In 1688 he appears to have been sent to Fort St. Joseph, which was built by Du Luth, on the St. Clare River, near the site of Fort Gratiot, Michigan. It is possible that he may have accompanied Perrot to Lake Pepin, who came about this time to reoccupy his old post.

From the following extracts it will be seen that his style is graphic, and that he probably had been in 1688 in the valley of the Wisconsin. At Mackinaw, after his return from his pretended voyage of the Long River, he writes:

"I left here on the 24th September, with my men and five Outaouas, good hunters, whom I have before mentioned to you as having been of good service to me. All my brave men being provided with good canoes, filled with provisions and ammunition, together with goods for the Indian trade, I took advantage of a north wind, and in three days entered the Bay of the Poutouatamis, distant from here about forty leagues. The entrance to the bay is full of islands. It is ten leagues wide and twenty-five in length.

"On the 29th we entered a river, which is quite deep, whose waters are so affected by the lake that they often rise and fall three feet in twelve

hours. This is an observation that I made during these three or four days that I passed here. The Sakis, the Poutouatamis, and a few of the Malominis have their villages on the border of this river, and the Jesuits have a house there. In the place there is carried on quite a commerce in furs and Indian corn, which the Indians traffic with the 'coureurs des bois' that go and come, for it is their nearest and most convenient passage to the Mississippi.

"The lands here are very fertile, and produce, almost without culture, the wheat of our Europe, peas, beans, and any quantity of fruit unknown in France.

"The moment I landed, the warriors of three nations came by turns to my cabin to entertain me with the pipe and chief dance; the first in proof of peace and friendship, the second to indicate their esteem and consideration for me. In return, I gave them several yards of tobacco, and beads, with which they trimmed their capots. The next morning, I was asked as a guest, to one of the feasts of this nation, and after having sent my dishes, which is the custom, I went towards noon. They began to compliment me of my arrival, and after hearing them, they all, one after the other, began to sing and dance, in a manner that I will detail to you when I have more leisure. These songs and dances lasted two hours, and were seasoned with whoops of joy, and quibbles that they have woven into their ridiculous musique. Then the captives waited upon us. The whole troop were seated in the Oriental custom. Each one had his portion before him, like our monks in their refectories. They commenced by placing four dishes before me. The first consisted of two white fish simply boiled in water. The second was chopped meats with the boiled tongue of a bear; the third a beaver's tail, all roasted. They made me drink also of a syrup, mixed with water, made out of the maple tree. The feast lasted two

hours, after which, I requested a chief of the nation to sing for me; for it is the custom, when we have business with them, to employ an inferior for self in all the ceremonies they perform. I gave him several pieces of tobacco, to oblige him to keep the party till dark. The next day and the day following, I attended the feasts of the other nations, where I observed the same formalities."

He alleges that, on the 23d of October, he reached the Mississippi River, and, ascending, on the 3d of November he entered into a river, a tributary from the west, that was almost without a current, and at its mouth filled with rushes. He then describes a journey of five hundred miles up this stream. He declares he found upon its banks three great nations, the Eokoros, Essanapes, and Gnacsitares, and because he ascended it for sixty days, he named it Long River.

For years his wondrous story was believed, and geographers hastened to trace it upon their maps. But in time the voyage up the Long River was discovered to be a fabrication. There is extant a letter of Bohe, a Priest of the Congregation of the Mission, dated Versailles, March 15, 1716, and addressed to De L'Isle, the geographer of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, which exposes the deception.

He writes: "It seems to me that you might give the name of Bourbonia to these vast countries which are between the Missouri, Mississippi, and the Western Ocean. Would it not be well to efface that great river which La Hontan says he discovered?"

"All the Canadians, and even the Governor General, have told me that this river is unknown. If it existed, the French, who are on the Illinois, and at Ouabache, would know of it. The last volume of the '*Lettres Edifiantes*' of the Jesuits, in which there is a very fine relation of the Illinois Country, does not speak of it, any more than the letters which I received this year, which tell wonders of the beauty and goodness of the country. They send me some quite pretty work, made by the wife of one of the principal chiefs.

"They tell me, that among the Scioux, of the Mississippi, there are always Frenchmen trading; that the course of the Mississippi is from north to west, and from west to south; that it is known that toward the source of the Mississippi there is a river in the highlands that leads to the western

ocean; that the Indians say that they have seen bearded men with caps, who gather gold-dust on the seashore, but that it is very far from this country, and that they pass through many nations unknown to the French.

"I have a memoir of La Motte Cadillac, formerly Governor of Missilimackinack, who says that if St. Peters [Minnesota] River is ascended to its source they will, according to all appearance, find in the highland another river leading to the Western Ocean.

"For the last two years I have tormented exceedingly the Governor-General, M. Raudot, and M. Duche, to move them to discover this ocean. If I succeed, as I hope, we shall hear tidings before three years, and I shall have the pleasure and the consolation of having rendered a good service to Geography, to Religion and to the State."

Charlevoix, in his History of New France, alluding to La Hontan's voyage, writes: "The voyage up the Long River is as fabulous as the Island of Barrataria, of which Sancho Panza was governor. Nevertheless, in France and elsewhere, most people have received these memoirs as the fruits of the travels of a gentleman who wrote badly, although quite lightly, and who had no religion, but who described pretty sincerely what he had seen. The consequence is that the compilers of historical and geographical dictionaries have almost always followed and cited them in preference to more faithful records."

Even in modern times, Nicollet, employed by the United States to explore the Upper Mississippi, has the following in his report:

"Having procured a copy of La Hontan's book, in which there is a roughly made map of his Long River, I was struck with the resemblance of its course as laid down with that of Cannon River, which I had previously sketched in my own field-book. I soon convinced myself that the principal statements of the Baron in reference to the country and the few details he gives of the physical character of the river, coincide remarkably with what I had laid down as belonging to Cannon River. Then the lakes and swamps corresponded; traces of Indian villages mentioned by him might be found by a growth of wild grass that propagates itself around all old Indian settlements."

CHAPTER VII.

LE SUEUR, EXPLORER OF THE MINNESOTA RIVER.

Le Sueur Visits Lake Pepin.—Stationed at La Pointe.—Establishes a Post on an Island Above Lake Pepin.—Island Described by Penicaut.—First Sioux Chief at Montreal.—Ojibway Chiefs' Speeches.—Speech of Sioux Chief.—Teeoskhatay's Death.—Le Sueur Goes to France.—Posts West of Mackinaw Abandoned.—Le Sueur's License Revoked.—Second Visit to France.—Arrives in Gulf of Mexico with D'Iberville.—Ascends the Mississippi.—Lead Mines.—Canadians Fleeing from the Sioux.—At the Mouth of the Wisconsin.—Sioux Robbers.—Elk Hunting.—Lake Pepin Described.—Rattlesnakes.—La Place Killed.—St. Croix River Named After a Frenchman.—Le Sueur Reaches St. Pierre, now Minnesota River.—Enters Mankato, or Blue Earth, River.—Sioux of the Plains.—Fort L'Huilier Completed.—Conferences with Sioux Bands.—Assinaboines a Separated Sioux Band.—An Indian Feast.—Names of the Sioux Bands.—Charlevoix's Account.—Le Sueur Goes with D'Iberville to France.—D'Iberville's Memorial.—Early Census of Indian Tribes.—Penicaut's Account of Fort L'Huilier.—Le Sueur's Departure from the Fort.—D'Evaque Left in Charge.—Return to Mobile.—Juchereau at Mouth of Wisconsin.—Boudor a Montreal Merchant.—Sioux Attack Miamis.—Boudor Robbed by the Sioux.

Le Sueur was a native of Canada, and a relative of D'Iberville, the early Governor of Louisiana. He came to Lake Pepin in 1683, with Nicholas Perrot, and his name also appears attached to the document prepared in May, 1689, after Perrot had re-occupied his post just above the entrance of the lake, on the east side.

In 1692, he was sent by Governor Frontenac of Canada, to La Pointe, on Lake Superior, and in a dispatch of 1693, to the French Government, is the following: "Le Sueur, another voyageur, is to remain at Chagouamagon [La Pointe] to endeavor to maintain the peace lately concluded between the Saulteurs [Chippeways] and Sioux. This is of the greatest consequence, as it is now the sole pass by which access can be had to the latter nation, whose trade is very profitable; the country to the south being occupied by the Foxes and Maskoutens, who several times plundered the French, on the ground they were carrying ammunition to the Sioux, their ancient enemies."

Entering the Sioux country in 1694, he established a post upon a prairie island in the Mississippi, about nine miles below the present town of Hastings, according to Bellin and others. Penicaut, who accompanied him in the exploration of the Minnesota, writes, "At the extremity of the lake [Pepin] you come to the Isle Pelee, so called because there are no trees on it. It is on this island

that the French from Canada established their fort and storehouse, and they also winter here, because game is very abundant. In the month of September they bring their store of meat, obtained by hunting, and after having skinned and cleaned it, hang it upon a crib of raised scaffolding, in order that the extreme cold, which lasts from September to March, may preserve it from spoiling. During the whole winter they do not go out except for water, when they have to break the ice every day, and the cabin is generally built upon the bank, so as not to have far to go. When spring arrives, the savages come to the island, bringing their merchandize."

On the fifteenth of July, 1695, Le Sueur arrived at Montreal with a party of Ojibways, and the first *Dakotah brave* that had ever visited Canada.

The Indians were much impressed with the power of France by the marching of a detachment of seven hundred picked men, under Chevalier Cresafi, who were on their way to La Chine.

On the eighteenth, Frontenac, in the presence of Callieres and other persons of distinction, gave them an audience.

The first speaker was the chief of the Ojibway band at La Pointe, Shingowahbay, who said:

"That he was come to pay his respects to Onontio [the title given the Governor of Canada] in the name of the young warriors of Point Chagouamigon, and to thank him for having given them some Frenchmen to dwell with them; to testify their sorrow for one Jobin, a Frenchman, who was killed at a feast, accidentally, and not maliciously. We come to ask a favor of you, which is to let us act. We are allies of the Sciou. Some Outagamies, or Mascoutins, have been killed. The Sciou came to mourn with us. Let us act, Father; let us take revenge.

"Le Sueur alone, who is acquainted with the language of the one and the other, can serve us. We ask that he return with us."

Another speaker of the Ojibways was Le Brochet.

Teeoskahtay, the Dahkotch chief, before he spoke, spread out a beaver robe, and, laying another with a tobacco pouch and otter skin, began to weep bitterly. After drying his tears, he said:

"All of the nations had a father, who afforded them protection; all of them have iron. But he was a bastard in quest of a father; he was come to see him, and hopes that he will take pity on him."

He then placed upon the beaver robe twenty-two arrows, at each arrow naming a Dahkotch village that desired Frontenac's protection. Resuming his speech, he remarked:

"It is not on account of what I bring that I hope him who rules the earth will have pity on me. I learned from the Sauteurs that he wanted nothing; that he was the Master of the Iron; that he had a big heart, into which he could receive all the nations. This has induced me to abandon my people and come to seek his protection, and to beseech him to receive me among the number of his children. Take courage, Great Captain, and reject me not; despise me not, though I appear poor in your eyes. All the nations here present know that I am rich, and the little they offer here is taken from my lands."

Count Frontenac in reply told the chief that he would receive the Dahkotahs as his children, on condition that they would be obedient, and that he would send back Le Sueur with him.

Teeoskahtay, taking hold of the governor's knees, wept, and said: "Take pity on us; we are well aware that we are not able to speak, being children; but Le Sueur, who understands our language, and has seen all our villages, will next year inform you what will have been achieved by the Sioux nations represented by those arrows before you."

Having finished, a Dahkotch woman, the wife of a great chief whom Le Sueur had purchased from captivity at Mackinaw, approached those in authority, and, with downcast eyes, embraced their knees, weeping and saying:

"I thank thee, Father; it is by thy means I have been liberated, and am no longer captive."

Then Teeoskahtay resumed:

"I speak like a man penetrated with joy. The Great Captain; he who is the Master of Iron, as-

sure me of his protection, and I promise him that if he condescends to restore my children, now prisoners among the Foxes, Ottawas and Hurons, I will return hither, and bring with me the twenty-two villages whom he has just restored to life by promising to send them Iron."

On the 14th of August, two weeks after the Ojibway chief left for his home on Lake Superior, Nicholas Perrot arrived with a deputation of Sauks, Foxes, Menomonees, Miamis of Maramek and Pottowatomies.

Two days after, they had a council with the governor, who thus spoke to a Fox brave:

"I see that you are a young man; your nation has quite turned away from my wishes; it has pillaged some of my young men, whom it has treated as slaves. I know that your father, who loved the French, had no hand in the indignity. You only imitate the example of your father, who had sense, when you do not co-operate with those of your tribe who are wishing to go over to my enemies, after they grossly insulted me and defeated the Sioux, whom I now consider my son. I pity the Sioux; I pity the dead whose loss I deplore. Perrot goes up there, and he will speak to your nation from me for the release of their prisoners; let them attend to him."

Teeoskahtay never returned to his native land. While in Montreal he was taken sick, and in thirty-three days he ceased to breathe; and, followed by white men, his body was interred in the white man's grave.

Le Sueur instead of going back to Minnesota that year, as was expected, went to France and received a license, in 1697, to open certain mines supposed to exist in Minnesota. The ship in which he was returning was captured by the English, and he was taken to England. After his release he went back to France, and, in 1698, obtained a new commission for mining.

While Le Sueur was in Europe, the Dahkotas waged war against the Foxes and Miamis. In retaliation, the latter raised a war party and entered the land of the Dahkotahs. Finding their foes intrenched, and assisted by "coureurs des bois," they were indignant; and on their return they had a skirmish with some Frenchmen, who were carrying goods to the Dahkotahs.

Shortly after, they met Perrot, and were about to burn him to death, when prevented by some

friendly Foxes. The Miamis, after this, were disposed to be friendly to the Iroquois. In 1696, the year previous, the authorities at Quebec decided that it was expedient to abandon all the posts west of Mackinaw, and withdraw the French from Wisconsin and Minnesota.

The voyageurs were not disposed to leave the country, and the governor wrote to Pontchartrain for instructions, in October, 1698. In his dispatch he remarks:

"In this conjuncture, and under all these circumstances, we consider it our duty to postpone, until new instructions from the court, the execution of *Sieur Le Sueur's* enterprise for the mines, though the promise had already been given him to send two canoes in advance to Missilimackinac, for the purpose of purchasing there some provisions and other necessities for his voyage, and that he would be permitted to go and join them early in the spring with the rest of his hands. What led us to adopt this resolution has been, that the French who remained to trade off with the Five Nations the remainder of their merchandise, might, on seeing entirely new comers arriving there, consider themselves entitled to dispense with coming down, and perhaps adopt the resolution to settle there; whilst, seeing no arrival there, with permission to do what is forbidden, the reflection they will be able to make during the winter, and the apprehension of being guilty of crime, may oblige them to return in the spring.

"This would be very desirable, in consequence of the great difficulty there will be in constraining them to it, should they be inclined to lift the mask altogether and become buccaneers; or should *Sieur Le Sueur*, as he easily could do, furnish them with goods for their beaver and smaller peltry, which he might send down by the return of other Frenchmen, whose sole desire is to obey, and who have remained only because of the impossibility of getting their effects down. This would rather induce those who would continue to lead a vagabond life to remain there, as the goods they would receive from *Le Sueur's* people would afford them the means of doing so."

In reply to this communication, Louis XIV. answered that—

"His majesty has approved that the late *Sieur de Frontenac* and *De Champigny* suspended the

execution of the license granted to the man named *Le Sueur* to proceed, with fifty men, to explore some mines on the banks of the Mississippi. He has revoked said license, and desires that the said *Le Sueur*, or any other person, be prevented from leaving the colony on pretence of going in search of mines, without his majesty's express permission."

Le Sueur, undaunted by these drawbacks to the prosecution of a favorite project, again visited France.

Fortunately for *Le Sueur*, *D'Iberville*, who was a friend, and closely connected by marriage, was appointed governor of the new territory of Louisiana. In the month of December he arrived from France, with thirty workmen, to proceed to the supposed mines in Minnesota.

On the thirteenth of July, 1700, with a felucca, two canoes, and nineteen men, having ascended the Mississippi, he had reached the mouth of the Missouri, and six leagues above this he passed the Illinois. He there met three Canadians, who came to join him, with a letter from Father Mar-est, who had once attempted a mission among the Dahkotahs, dated July 13, Mission Immaculate Conception of the Holy Virgin, in Illinois.

"I have the honor to write, in order to inform you that the Saugiestas have been defeated by the Scioux and Ayavois [Iowas]. The people have formed an alliance with the Quincapous [Kickapoes], some of the Mecoutins, Renards [Foxes], and Metesigamias, and gone to revenge themselves, not on the Scioux, for they are too much afraid of them, but perhaps on the Ayavois, or very likely upon the Paoutees, or more probably upon the Osages, for these suspect nothing, and the others are on their guard.

"As you will probably meet these allied nations, you ought to take precaution against their plans, and not allow them to board your vessel, since *they are traitors, and utterly faithless*. I pray God to accompany you in all your designs."

Twenty-two leagues above the Illinois, he passed a small stream which he called the River of Oxen, and nine leagues beyond this he passed a small river on the west side, where he met four Canadians descending the Mississippi, on their way to the Illinois. On the 30th of July, nine leagues above the last-named river, he met seventeen Scioux, in seven canoes, who were going to re-

venge the death of three Scioux, one of whom had been burned, and the others killed, at Tamarois, a few days before his arrival in that village. As he had promised the chief of the Illinois to appease the Scioux who should go to war against his nation, he made a present to the chief of the party to engage him to turn back. He told them the King of France did not wish them to make this river more bloody, and that he was sent to tell them that, if they obeyed the king's word, they would receive in future all things necessary for them. The chief answered that he accepted the present, that is to say, that he would do as had been told him.

From the 30th of July to the 25th of August, Le Sueur advanced fifty-three and one-fourth leagues to a small river which he called the River of the Mine. At the mouth it runs from the north, but it turns to the northeast. On the right seven leagues, there is a lead mine in a prairie, one and a half leagues. The river is only navigable in high water, that is to say, from early spring till the month of June.

From the 25th to the 27th he made ten leagues, passed two small rivers, and made himself acquainted with a mine of lead, from which he took a supply. From the 27th to the 30th he made eleven and a half leagues, and met five Canadians, one of whom had been dangerously wounded in the head. They were naked, and had no ammunition except a miserable gun, with five or six loads of powder and balls. They said they were descending from the Scioux to go to Tamarois, and, when seventy leagues above, they perceived nine canoes in the Mississippi, in which were ninety savages, who robbed and cruelly beat them. This party were going to war against the Scioux, and were composed of four different nations, the Outagamies [Foxes], Poutouwatomis [Pottowattamies], and Puans [Winnebagoes], who dwell in a country eighty leagues east of the Mississippi from where Le Sueur then was.

The Canadians determined to follow the detachment, which was composed of twenty-eight men. This day they made seven and a half leagues. On the 1st of September he passed the Wisconsin river. It runs into the Mississippi from the northeast. It is nearly one and a half miles wide. At about seventy-five leagues up this river, on the right, ascending, there is a portage of more than

a league. The half of this portage is shaking ground, and at the end of it is a small river which descends into a bay called Winnebago Bay. It is inhabited by a great number of nations who carry their furs to Canada. Monsieur Le Sueur came by the Wisconsin river to the Mississippi, for the first time, in 1683, on his way to the Scioux country, where he had already passed seven years at different periods. The Mississippi, opposite the mouth of the Wisconsin, is less than half a mile wide. From the 1st of September to the 5th, our voyageur advanced fourteen leagues. He passed the river "Aux Canots," which comes from the northeast, and then the Quincapous, named from a nation which once dwelt upon its banks.

From the 5th to the 9th he made ten and a half leagues, and passed the rivers Cachee and Aux Ailes. The same day he perceived canoes, filled with savages, descending the river, and the five Canadians recognized them as the party who had robbed them. They placed sentinels in the wood, for fear of being surprised by land, and when they had approached within hearing, they cried to them that if they approached farther they would fire. They then drew up by an island, at half the distance of a gun shot. Soon, four of the principal men of the band approached in a canoe, and asked if it was forgotten that they were our brethren, and with what design we had taken arms when we perceived them. Le Sueur replied that he had cause to distrust them, since they had robbed five of his party. Nevertheless, for the surety of his trade, being forced to be at peace with all the tribes, he demanded no redress for the robbery, but added merely that the king, their master and his, wished that his subjects should navigate that river without insult, and that they had better beware how they acted.

The Indian who had spoken was silent, but another said they had been attacked by the Scioux, and that if they did not have pity on them, and give them a little powder, they should not be able to reach their villages. The consideration of a missionary, who was to go up among the Scioux, and whom these savages might meet, induced them to give two pounds of powder.

M. Le Sueur made the same day three leagues; passed a stream on the west, and afterward another river on the east, which is navigable at all times, and which the Indians call Red River.

On the 10th, at daybreak, they heard an elk whistle, on the other side of the river. A Canadian crossed in a small Scioux canoe, which they had found, and shortly returned with the body of the animal, which was very easily killed, "*quand il est en rut*," that is, from the beginning of September until the end of October. The hunters at this time made a whistle of a piece of wood, or reed, and when they hear an elk whistle they answer it. The animal, believing it to be another elk, approaches, and is killed with ease.

From the 10th to the 14th, M. Le Sueur made seventeen and a half leagues, passing the rivers Raisin and Paquilenettes (perhaps the Wazi Ozu and Buffalo.) The same day he left, on the east side of the Mississippi, a beautiful and large river, which descends from the very far north, and called Bon Secours (Chippeway), on account of the great quantity of buffalo, elk, bears and deers which are found there. Three leagues up this river there is a mine of lead, and seven leagues above, on the same side, they found another long river, in the vicinity of which there is a copper mine, from which he had taken a lump of sixty pounds in a former voyage. In order to make these mines of any account, peace must be obtained between the Scioux and Ouatagamis (Foxes), because the latter, who dwell on the east side of the Mississippi, pass this road continually when going to war against the Sioux.

Penicaut, in his journal, gives a brief description of the Mississippi between the Wisconsin and Lake Pepin. He writes: "Above the Wisconsin, and ten leagues higher on the same side, begins a great prairie extending for sixty leagues along the bank; this prairie is called Aux Ailes. Opposite to Aux Ailes, on the left, there is another prairie facing it called Paquilanet which is not so long by a great deal. Twenty leagues above these prairies is found Lake Bon Secours" [Good Help, now Pepin.]

In this region, at one and a half leagues on the northwest side, commenced a lake, which is six leagues long and more than one broad, called Lake Pepin. It is bounded on the west by a chain of mountains; on the east is seen a prairie; and on the northwest of the lake there is another prairie two leagues long and one wide. In the neighborhood is a chain of mountains quite two hundred feet high, and more than one and a half

miles long. In these are found several caves, to which the bears retire in winter. Most of the caverns are more than seventy feet in extent, and two hundred feet high. There are several of which the entrance is very narrow, and quite closed up with saltpetre. It would be dangerous to enter them in summer, for they are filled with rattlesnakes, the bite of which is very dangerous. Le Sueur saw some of these snakes which were six feet in length, but generally they are about four feet. They have teeth resembling those of the pike, and their gums are full of small vessels, in which their poison is placed. The Scioux say they take it every morning, and cast it away at night. They have at the tail a kind of scale which makes a noise, and this is called the rattle.

Le Sueur made on this day seven and a half leagues, and passed another river, called Hiam-bouxecate Ouataba, or the River of Flat Rock. [The Sioux call the Cannon river Inyanbosndata.]

On the 15th he crossed a small river, and saw in the neighborhood several canoes, filled with Indians, descending the Mississippi. He supposed they were Scioux, because he could not distinguish whether the canoes were large or small. The arms were placed in readiness, and soon they heard the cry of the savages, which they are accustomed to raise when they rush upon their enemies. He caused them to be answered in the same manner; and after having placed all the men behind the trees, he ordered them not to fire until they were commanded. He remained on shore to see what movement the savages would make, and perceiving that they placed two on shore, on the other side, where from an eminence they could ascertain the strength of his forces, he caused the men to pass and repass from the shore to the wood, in order to make them believe that they were numerous. This ruse succeeded, for as soon as the two descended from the eminence the chief of the party came, bearing the calumet, which is a signal of peace among the Indians. They said that having never seen the French navigate the river with boats like the felucca, they had supposed them to be English, and for that reason they had raised the war cry, and arranged themselves on the other side of the Mississippi; but having recognized their flag, they had come without fear to inform them, that one of their number, who was crazy, had accidentally killed a

Frenchman, and that they would go and bring his comrade, who would tell how the mischief had happened.

The Frenchman they brought was Denis, a Canadian, and he reported that his companion was accidentally killed. His name was Laplace, a deserting soldier from Canada, who had taken refuge in this country.

Le Sueur replied, that Onontio (the name they give to all the governors of Canada), being their father and his, they ought not to seek justification elsewhere than before him; and he advised them to go and see him as soon as possible, and beg him to wipe off the blood of this Frenchman from their faces.

The party was composed of forty-seven men of different nations, who dwell far to the east, about the forty-fourth degree of latitude. Le Sueur, discovering who the chiefs were, said the king whom they had spoken of in Canada, had sent him to take possession of the north of the river; and that he wished the nations who dwell on it, as well as those under his protection, to live in peace.

He made this day three and three-fourths leagues; and on the 16th of September, he left a large river on the east side, *named St. Croix, because a Frenchman of that name was shipwrecked at its mouth.* It comes from the north-northwest. Four leagues higher, in going up, is found a small lake, at the mouth of which is a very large mass of copper. It is on the edge of the water, in a small ridge of sandy earth, on the west of this lake. [One of La Salle's men was named St. Croix.]

From the 16th to the 19th, he advanced thirteen and three-fourths leagues. After having made from Tamarois two hundred and nine and a half leagues, he left the navigation of the Mississippi, to enter the river St. Pierre, on the west side. By the 1st of October, he had made in this river forty-four and one-fourth leagues. After he entered Blue river, thus named on account of the mines of blue earth found at its mouth, he founded his post, situated in forty-four degrees, thirteen minutes north latitude. He met at this place nine Scioux, who told him that the river belonged to the Scioux of the west, the Ayavois (Iowas) and Otocatas (Ottoes), who lived a little farther off; that it was not their custom to hunt

on ground belonging to others, unless invited to do so by the owners, and that when they would come to the fort to obtain provisions, they would be in danger of being killed in ascending or descending the rivers, which were narrow, and that if they would show their pity, *he must establish himself on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the St. Pierre*, where the Ayavois, the Otocatas, and the other Scioux could go as well as they.

Having finished their speech, they leaned over the head of Le Sueur, according to their custom, crying out, "*Ouaechissou ouaepanimanabo*," that is to say, "Have pity upon us." Le Sueur had foreseen that the establishment of Blue Earth river would not please the Scioux of the East, who were, so to speak, *masters of the other Scioux* and of the nations which will be hereafter mentioned, *because they were the first with whom trade was commenced*, and in consequence of which they had already quite a number of guns.

As he had commenced his operations not only with a view to the trade of beaver but also to gain a knowledge of the mines which he had previously discovered, he told them that he was sorry that he had not known their intentions sooner, and that it was just, since he came expressly for them, that he should establish himself on their land, but that the season was too far advanced for him to return. He then made them a present of powder, balls and knives, and an armful of tobacco, to entice them to assemble, as soon as possible, near the fort he was about to construct, that when they should be all assembled he might tell them the intention of the king, their and his sovereign.

The Scioux of the West, according to the statement of the Eastern Scioux, have more than a thousand lodges. They do not use canoes, nor cultivate the earth, nor gather wild rice. They remain generally on the prairies which are between the Upper Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and live entirely by the chase. The Scioux generally say they have three souls, and that after death, that which has done well goes to the warm country, that which has done evil to the cold regions, and the other guards the body. Polygamy is common among them. They are very jealous, and sometimes fight in duel for their wives. They manage the bow admirably, and have been seen several times to kill ducks on the

wing. They make their lodges of a number of buffalo skins interlaced and sewed, and carry them wherever they go. They are all great smokers, but their manner of smoking differs from that of other Indians. There are some Scioux who swallow all the smoke of the tobacco, and others who, after having kept it some time in their mouth, cause it to issue from the nose. In each lodge there are usually two or three men with their families.

On the third of October, they received at the fort several Scioux, among whom was Wahkantape, chief of the village. Soon two Canadians arrived who had been hunting, and who had been robbed by the Scioux of the East, who had raised their guns against the establishment which M. Le Sueur had made on Blue Earth river.

On the fourteenth the fort was finished and named Fort L'Huilier, and on the twenty-second two Canadians were sent out to invite the Ayavois and Otocatas to come and establish a village near the fort, because these Indians are industrious and accustomed to cultivate the earth, and they hoped to get provisions from them, and to make them work in the mines.

On the twenty-fourth, six Scioux Oujalespoitons wished to go into the fort, but were told that they did not receive men who had killed Frenchmen. This is the term used when they have insulted them. The next day they came to the lodge of Le Sueur to beg him to have pity on them. They wished, according to custom, to weep over his head and make him a present of packs of beavers, which he refused. He told them he was surprised that people who had robbed should come to him; to which they replied that they had heard it said that two Frenchmen had been robbed, but none from their village had been present at that wicked action.

Le Sueur answered, that he knew it was the Mendeoucantons and not the Oujalespoitons; "but," continued he, "you are Scioux; it is the Scioux who have robbed me, and if I were to follow your manner of acting I should break your heads; for is it not true, that when a stranger (it is thus they call the Indians who are not Scioux) has insulted a Scioux, Mendeoucanton, Oujalespoitons, or others—all the villages revenge upon the first one they meet?"

As they had nothing to answer to what he said

to them, they wept and repeated, according to custom, "*Ouaechissou ! ouaepanimanabo !*" Le Sueur told them to cease crying, and added that the French had good hearts, and that they had come into the country to have pity on them. At the same time he made them a present, saying to them, "Carry back your beavers and say to all the Scioux, that they will have from me no more powder or lead, and they will no longer smoke any long pipe until they have made satisfaction for robbing the Frenchman."

The same day the Canadians, who had been sent off on the 22d, arrived without having found the road which led to the Ayavois and Otocatas. On the 25th, Le Sueur went to the river with three canoes, which he filled with green and blue earth. It is taken from the hills near which are very abundant mines of copper, some of which was worked at Paris in 1696, by L'Huilier, one of the chief collectors of the king. Stones were also found there which would be curious, if worked.

On the ninth of November, eight Mantanton Scioux arrived, who had been sent by their chiefs to say that the *Mendeoucantons were still at their lake on the east of the Mississippi*, and they could not come for a long time; and that for a single village which had no good sense, the others ought not to bear the punishment; and that they were willing to make reparation if they knew how. Le Sueur replied that he was glad that they had a disposition to do so.

On the 15th the two Mantanton Scioux, who had been sent expressly to say that all of the Scioux of the east, and part of those of the west, were joined together to come to the French, because they had heard that the Christianaux and the Assinipoils were making war on them. These two nations dwell above the fort on the east side, more than eighty leagues on the Upper Mississippi.

The Assinipoils speak Scioux, and are certainly of that nation. It is only a few years since that they became enemies. The enmity thus originated: The Christianaux, having the use of arms before the Scioux, through the English at Hudson's Bay, they constantly warred upon the Assinipoils, who were their nearest neighbors. The latter, being weak, sued for peace, and to render it more lasting, married the Christianaux

women. The other Scioux, who had not made the compact, continued the war; and, seeing some Christianaux with the Assinipoils, broke their heads. The Christianaux furnished the Assinipoils with arms and merchandise.

On the 16th the Scioux returned to their village, and it was reported that the Ayavois and Otocatas were gone to establish themselves towards the Missouri River, near the Maha, who dwell in that region. On the 26th the Mantantons and Oujalespoitons arrived at the fort; and, after they had encamped in the woods, Wahkantape came to beg Le Sueur to go to his lodge. He there found sixteen men with women and children, with their faces daubed with black. In the middle of the lodge were several buffalo skins which were sewed for a carpet. After motioning him to sit down, they wept for the fourth of an hour, and the chief gave him some wild rice to eat (as was their custom), putting the first three spoonfuls to his mouth. After which, he said all present were relatives of Tioscate, whom Le Sueur took to Canada in 1695, and who died there in 1696.

At the mention of Tioscate they began to weep again, and wipe their tears and heads upon the shoulders of Le Sueur. Then Wahkantape again spoke, and said that Tioscate begged him to forget the insult done to the Frenchmen by the Mendeoucantons, and take pity on his brethren by giving them powder and balls whereby they could defend themselves, and gain a living for their wives and children, who languish in a country full of game, because they had not the means of killing them. "Look," added the chief, "Behold thy children, thy brethren, and thy sisters; it is to thee to see whether thou wishest them to die. They will live if thou givest them powder and ball; they will die if thou refusest."

Le Sueur granted them their request, but as the Scioux never answer on the spot, especially in matters of importance, and as he had to speak to them about his establishment he went out of the lodge without saying a word. The chief and all those within followed him as far as the door of the fort; and when he had gone in, they went around it three times, crying with all their strength, "Atheouanan!" that is to say, "Father, have pity on us." [Ate unyanpi, means Our Father.]

The next day, he assembled in the fort the principal men of both villages; and as it is not possible to subdue the Scioux or to hinder them from going to war, unless it be by inducing them to cultivate the earth, he said to them that if they wished to render themselves worthy of the protection of the king, they must abandon their erring life, and form a village near his dwelling, where they would be shielded from the insults of their enemies; and that they might be happy and not hungry, he would give them all the corn necessary to plant a large piece of ground; that the king, their and his chief, in sending him, had forbidden him to purchase beaver skins, knowing that this kind of hunting separates them and exposes them to their enemies; and that in consequence of this he had come to establish himself on Blue River and vicinity, where they had many times assured him were many kinds of beasts, for the skins of which he would give them all things necessary; that they ought to reflect that they could not do without French goods, and that the only way not to want them was, not to go to war with our allied nations.

As it is customary with the Indians to accompany their word with a present proportioned to the affair treated of, he gave them fifty pounds of powder, as many balls, six guns, ten axes, twelve armsful of tobacco, and a hatchet pipe.

On the first of December, the Mantantons invited Le Sueur to a great feast. Of four of their lodges they had made one, in which were one hundred men seated around, and every one his dish before him. After the meal, Wahkantape, the chief, made them all smoke, one after another, in the hatchet pipe which had been given them. He then made a present to Le Sueur of a slave and a sack of wild rice, and said to him, showing him his men: "Behold the remains of this great village, which thou hast aforesaid seen so numerous! All the others have been killed in war; and the few men whom thou seest in this lodge, accept the present thou hast made them, and are resolved to obey the great chief of all nations, of whom thou hast spoken to us. Thou oughtest not to regard us as Scioux, but as French, and instead of saying the Scioux are miserable, and have no mind, and are fit for nothing but to rob and steal from the French, thou shalt say my brethren are miserable and have no mind, and we must

try to procure some for them. They rob us, but I will take care that they do not lack iron, that is to say, all kinds of goods. If thou dost this, I assure thee that in a little time the Mantantons will become Frenchmen, and they will have none of those vices, with which thou reproachest us."

Having finished his speech, he covered his face with his garment, and the others imitated him. They wept over their companions who had died in war, and chanted an adieu to their country in a tone so gloomy, that one could not keep from partaking of their sorrow.

Wahkantape then made them smoke again, and distributed the presents, and said that he was going to the Mendeoucanton, to inform them of the resolution, and invite them to do the same.

On the twelfth, three Mendeoucauton chiefs, and a large number of Indians of the same village, arrived at the fort, and the next day gave satisfaction for robbing the Frenchmen. They brought four hundred pounds of beaver skins, and promised that the summer following, after their canoes were built and they had gathered their wild rice, that they would come and establish themselves near the French. The same day they returned to their village east of the Mississippi.

NAMES OF THE BANDS OF SIOUX OF THE EAST, WITH THEIR SIGNIFICATION.

MANTANTONS—That is to say, Village of the Great Lake which empties into a small one.

MENDEOUACANTONS—Village of Spirit Lake.

QUIOPETONS—Village of the Lake with one River.

PSIOUMANITONS—Village of Wild Rice Gatherers.

OUADEBATONS—The River Village.

OUAETEMANETONS—Village of the Tribe who dwell on the Point of the Lake.

SONGASQUITONS—The Brave Village,

THE SIOUX OF THE WEST.

TOUCHOUAESINTONS—The Village of the Pole.

PSINCHATONS—Village of the Red Wild Rice.

OJUALESPOITONS—Village divided into many small Bands.

PSINOUTANHINHINTONS — The Great Wild Rice Village.

TINTANGAOUGHATONS — The Grand Lodge Village.

OUAEPETONS—Village of the Leaf.

OUGHETGEODATONS—Dung Village.

OUAPEONTETONS—Village of those who shoot in the Large Pine.

HINHANETONS — Village of the Red Stone Quarry.

The above catalogue of villages concludes the extract that La Harpe has made from Le Sueur's journal.

In the narrative of Major Long's second expedition, there are just as many villages of the Gens du Lac, or M'dewakantonwan Sioux mentioned, though the names are different. After leaving the Mille Lac region, the divisions evidently were different, and the villages known by new names.

Charlevoix, who visited the valley of the Lower Mississippi in 1722, says that Le Sueur spent a winter in his fort on the banks of the Blue Earth, and that in the following April he went up to the mine, about a mile above. In twenty-two days they obtained more than thirty thousand pounds of the substance, four thousand of which were selected and sent to France.

On the tenth of February, 1702, Le Sueur came back to the post on the Gulf of Mexico, and found D'Iberville absent, who, however, arrived on the eighteenth of the next month, with a ship from France, loaded with supplies. After a few weeks, the Governor of Louisiana sailed again for the old country, Le Sueur being a fellow passenger.

On board of the ship, D'Iberville wrote a memorial upon the Mississippi valley, with suggestions for carrying on commerce therein, which contains many facts furnished by Le Sueur. A copy of the manuscript was in possession of the Historical Society of Minnesota, from which are the following extracts:

"If the Sioux remain in their own country, they are useless to us, being too distant. We could have no commerce with them except that of the beaver. *M. Le Sueur, who goes to France to give an account of this country*, is the proper person to make these movements. He estimates the Sioux at four thousand families, who could settle upon the Missouri.

"He has spoken to me of another which he calls the Mahas, composed of more than twelve hundred families. The Ayooques (Ioways) and the Octoctatas, their neighbors, are about three hundred families. They occupy the lands be-

tween the Mississippi and the Missouri, about one hundred leagues from the Illinois. These savages do not know the use of arms, and a descent might be made upon them in a river, which is beyond the Wabash on the west. * * *

“The Assinibouel, Quenistinos, and people of the north, who are upon the rivers which fall into the Mississippi, and trade at Fort Nelson (Hudson Bay), are about four hundred. We could prevent them from going there if we wish.”

“In four or five years we can establish a commerce with these savages of sixty or eighty thousand buffalo skins; more than one hundred deer skins, which will produce, delivered in France, more than two million four hundred thousand livres yearly. One might obtain for a buffalo skin four or five pounds of wool, which sells for twenty sous, two pounds of coarse hair at ten sous.

“Besides, from smaller peltries, two hundred thousand livres can be made yearly.”

In the third volume of the “History and Statistics of the Indian Tribes,” prepared under the direction of the Commissioner of Indian affairs, by Mr. Schoolcraft, a manuscript, a copy of which was in possession of General Cass, is referred to as containing the first enumeration of the Indians of the Mississippi Valley. The following was made thirty-four years earlier by D’Iberville:

“The Sioux,	Families, 4,000
Mahas,	12,000
Octata and Ayoues,	300
Canses [Kansas],	1,500
Missouri,	1,500
Akansas, &c.,	200
Manton [Mandan],	100
Panis [Pawnee],	2,000
Illinois, of the great village and Camaroua [Tamaroa],	800
Meosigamea [Metchigamias],	200
Kikapous and Mascoutens,	450
Miamis,	500
Chactas,	4,000
Chicachas,	2,000
Mobiliens and Chohomes,	350
Concaques [Conchas],	2,000
Ouma [Houmas],	150
Colapissa,	250
Bayougoula,	100
People of the Fork,	200

Counica, &c. [Tonicas],	300
Nadeches,	1,500
Belochy, [Biloxi] Pascoboula,	100

Total, 23,850

“The savage tribes located in the places I have marked out, make it necessary to establish three posts on the Mississippi, one at the Arkansas, another at the Wabash (Ohio), and the third at the Missouri. At each post it would be proper to have an officer with a detachment of ten soldiers with a sergeant and corporal. All Frenchmen should be allowed to settle there with their families, and trade with the Indians, and they might establish tanneries for properly dressing the buffalo and deer skins for transportation.

“No Frenchman shall be allowed to follow the Indians on their hunts, as it tends to keep them hunters, as is seen in Canada, and when they are in the woods, they do not desire to become tillers of the soil. * * * * *

“I have said nothing in this memoir of which I have not personal knowledge or the most reliable sources. The most of what I propose is founded upon personal reflection in relation to what might be done for the defence and advancement of the colony. * * * * *

* * * It will be absolutely necessary that the king should define the limits of this country in relation to the government of Canada. It is important that the commandant of the Mississippi should have a report of those who inhabit the rivers that fall into the Mississippi, and principally those of the river Illinois.

“The Canadians intimate to the savages that they ought not to listen to us but to the governor of Canada, who always speaks to them with large presents, that the governor of Mississippi is mean and never sends them any thing. This is true, and what I cannot do. It is imprudent to accustom the savages to be spoken to by presents, for, with so many, it would cost the king more than the revenue derived from the trade. When they come to us, it will be necessary to bring them in subjection, make them no presents, and compel them to do what we wish, as if they were Frenchmen.

“The Spaniards have divided the Indians into parties on this point, and we can do the same. When one nation does wrong, we can cease to

trade with them, and threaten to draw down the hostility of other Indians. We rectify the difficulty by having missionaries, who will bring them into obedience *secretly*.

"The Illinois and Mascoutens have detained the French canoes they find upon the Mississippi, saying that the governors of Canada have given them permission. I do not know whether this is so, but if true, it follows that we have not the liberty to send any one on the Mississippi.

"M. Le Sueur would have been taken if he had not been the strongest. Only one of the canoes he sent to the Sioux was plundered." * * *

Penicaut's account varies in some particulars from that of La Harpe's. He calls the Mahkahto Green River instead of Blue and writes: "We took our route by its mouth and ascended it forty leagues, when we found another river falling into the Saint Pierre, which we entered. We called this the Green River because it is of that color by reason of a green earth which loosening itself from from the copper mines, becomes dissolved and makes it green.

"A league up this river, we found a point of land a quarter of a league distant from the woods, and it was upon this point that M. Le Sueur resolved to build his fort, because we could not go any higher on account of the ice, it being the last day of September. Half of our people went hunting whilst the others worked on the fort. We killed four hundred buffaloes, which were our provisions for the winter, and which we placed upon scaffolds in our fort, after having skinned and cleaned and quartered them. We also made cabins in the fort, and a magazine to keep our goods. After having drawn up our shallop within the inclosure of the fort, we spent the winter in our cabins.

"When we were working in our fort in the beginning seven French traders from Canada took refuge there. They had been pillaged and stripped naked by the Sioux, a wandering nation living only by hunting and plundering. Among these seven persons there was a Canadian gentleman of Le Sueur's acquaintance, whom he recognized at once, and gave him some clothes, as he did also to all the rest, and whatever else was necessary for them. They remained with us during the entire winter at our fort, where we had not food enough for all, except buffalo meat

which we had not even salt to eat with. We had a good deal of trouble the first two weeks in accustoming ourselves to it, having fever and diarrhoea and becoming so tired of it as to hate the smell. But by degrees our bodies became adapted to it so well that at the end of six weeks there was not one of us who could not eat six pounds of meat a day, and drink four bowls of broth. As soon as we were accustomed to this kind of living it made us very fat, and then there was no more sickness.

"When spring arrived we went to work in the copper mine. This was the beginning of April of this year [1701.] We took with us twelve laborers and four hunters. This mine was situated about three-quarters of a league from our post. We took from the mine in twenty days more than twenty thousand pounds weight of ore, of which we only selected four thousand pounds of the finest, which M. Le Sueur, who was a very good judge of it, had carried to the fort, and which has since been sent to France, though I have not learned the result.

"This mine is situated at the beginning of a very long mountain, which is upon the bank of the river, so that boats can go right to the mouth of the mine itself. At this place is the green earth, which is a foot and a half in thickness, and above it is a layer of earth as firm and hard as stone, and black and burnt like coal by the exhalation from the mine. The copper is scratched out with a knife. There are no trees upon this mountain. * * * After twenty-two days' work, we returned to our fort. When the Sioux, who belong to the nation of savages who pillaged the Canadians, came they brought us merchandize of furs.

"They had more than four hundred beaver robes, each robe made of nine skins sewed together. M. Le Sueur purchased these and many other skins which he bargained for, in the week he traded with the savages. * * * We sell in return wares which come very dear to the buyers, especially tobacco from Brazil, in the proportion of a hundred crowns the pound; two little horn-handled knives, and four leaden bullets are equal to ten crowns in exchange for skins; and so with the rest.

"In the beginning of May, we launched our shallop in the water, and loaded it with green

earth that had been taken out of the river, and with the furs we had traded for, of which we had three canoes full. M. Le Sueur before going held council with M. D'Evaque [or Eraque] the Canadian gentleman, and the three great chiefs of the Sioux, three brothers, and told them that as he had to return to the sea, he desired them to live in peace with M. D'Evaque, whom he left in command at Fort L'Huillier, with twelve Frenchmen. M. Le Sueur made a considerable present to the three brothers, chiefs of the savages, desiring them to never abandon the French. Afterward we the twelve men whom he had chosen to go down to the sea with him embarked. In setting out, M. Le Sueur promised to M. D'Evaque and the twelve Frenchmen who remained with him to guard the fort, to send up munitions of war from the Illinois country as soon as he should arrive there; which he did, for on getting there he sent off to him a canoe loaded with two thousand pounds of lead and powder, with three of our people in charge."

Le Sueur arrived at the French fort on the Gulf of Mexico in safety, and in a few weeks, in the spring of 1701, sailed for France, with his kinsman, D'Iberville, the first governor of Louisiana.

In the spring of the next year (1702) D'Evaque came to Mobile and reported to D'Iberville, who had come back from France, that he had been attacked by the Foxes and Maskoutens, who killed three Frenchmen who were working near Fort L'Huillier, and that, being out of powder and lead, he had been obliged to conceal the goods which were left and abandon the post. At the Wisconsin River he had met Juchereau, formerly criminal judge in Montreal, with thirty-five men, on his way to establish a tannery for buffalo skins at the Wabash, and that at the Illinois he met the canoe of supplies sent by Bienville, D'Iberville's brother.

La Motte Cadillac, in command at Detroit, in a letter written on August 31st, 1703, alludes to Le Sueur's expedition in these words: "Last year they sent Mr. Boudor, a Montreal merchant, into the country of the Sioux to join Le Sueur. He succeeded so well in that journey he transported thither twenty-five or thirty thousand pounds of merchandize with which to trade in all the country of the Outawas. This proved

to him an unfortunate investment, as he has been robbed of a part of the goods by the Outagamies. The occasion of the robbery by one of our own allies was as follows. I speak with a full knowledge of the facts as they occurred while I was at Michillimackianc. From time immemorial our allies have been at war with the Sioux, and on my arrival there in conformity to the order of M. Frontenac, the most able man who has ever come into Canada, I attempted to negotiate a truce between the Sioux and all our allies. Succeeding in this negotiation I took the occasion to turn their arms against the Iroquois with whom we were then at war, and soon after I effected a treaty of peace between the Sioux and the French and their allies which lasted two years.

"At the end of that time the Sioux came, in great numbers, to the villages of the Miamis, under pretense of ratifying the treaty. They were well received by the Miamis, and, after spending several days in their villages, departed, apparently perfectly satisfied with their good reception, as they certainly had every reason to be.

"The Miamis, believing them already far distant, slept quietly; but the Sioux, who had premeditated the attack, returned the same night to the principal village of the Miamis, where most of the tribe were congregated, and, taking them by surprise, slaughtered nearly three thousand(?) and put the rest to flight..

"This perfectly infuriated all the nations. They came with their complaints, begging me to join with them and exterminate the Sioux. But the war we then had on our hands did not permit it, so it became necessary to play the orator in a long harangue. In conclusion I advised them to 'weep their dead, and wrap them up, and leave them to sleep coldly till the day of vengeance should come;' telling them we must sweep the land on this side of the Iroquois, as it was necessary to extinguish even their memory, after which the allied tribes could more easily avenge the atrocious deed that the Sioux had just committed upon them. In short, I managed them so well that the affair was settled in the manner that I proposed.

"But the twenty-five permits still existed, and the cupidity of the French induced them to go among the Sioux to trade for beaver. Our allies complained bitterly of this, saying it was unjust-

ice to them, as they had taken up arms in our quarrel against the Iroquois, while the French traders were carrying munitions of war to the Sioux to enable them to kill the rest of our allies as they had the Miamis.

"I immediately informed M. Frontenac, and M. Champigny having read the communication, and commanded that an ordinance be published at Montreal forbidding the traders to go into the country of the Sioux for the purpose of traffic under penalty of a thousand francs fine, the confiscation of the goods, and other arbitrary penalties. The ordinance was sent to me and faithfully executed. The same year [1699] I descended to Quebec, having asked to be relieved. Since that time, in spite of this prohibition, the French have continued to trade with the Sioux, but not without being subject to affronts and indignities from our allies themselves which bring dishonor on the French name. * * * I do not consider it best any longer to allow the traders to carry on commerce with the Sioux, under any pretext what-

ever, especially as M. Boudor has just been robbed by the Fox nation, and M. Jucheraux has given a thousand crowns, in goods, for the right of passage through the country of the allies to his habitation.

"The allies say that Le Sueur has gone to the Sioux on the Mississippi; that they are resolved to oppose him, and if he offers any resistance they will not be answerable for the consequences. It would be well, therefore, to give Le Sueur warning by the Governor of Mississippi.

"The Sauteurs [Chippeways] being friendly with the Sioux wished to give passage through their country to M. Boudor and others, permitting them to carry arms and other munitions of war to this nation; but the other nations being opposed to it, differences have arisen between them which have resulted in the robbery of M. Boudor. This has given occasion to the Sauteurs to make an outbreak upon the Sacs and Foxes, killing thirty or forty of them. So there is war among the people."

CHAPTER VIII.

EVENTS WHICH LED TO BUILDING FORT BEAUHARNOIS ON LAKE PEPIN.

Re-Establishment of Mackinaw.—Sieur de Louvigny at Mackinaw.—De Lignery at Mackinaw.—Louvigny Attacks the Foxes.—Du Luth's Post Reoccupied.—Saint Pierre at La Pointe on Lake Superior.—Preparations for a Jesuit Mission among the Sioux.—La Perriere Boucher's Expedition to Lake Pepin.—De Gonor and Guiguas, Jesuit Missionaries.—Visit to Foxes and Winnebagoes.—Wisconsin River Described.—Fort Beauharnois Built.—Fireworks Displayed.—High Water at Lake Pepin.—De Gonor Visits Mackinaw.—Boucherville, Montbrun and Guiguas Captured by Indians.—Montbrun's Escape.—Boucherville's Presents to Indians.—Exaggerated Account of Father Guiguas' Capture.—Dispatches Concerning Fort Beauharnois.—Sieur de la Jemeraye.—Saint Pierre at Fort Beauharnois.—Trouble between Sioux and Foxes.—Sioux Visit Quebec.—De Lusignan Visits the Sioux Country.—Saint Pierre Noticed in the Travels of Jonathan Carver and Lieutenant Pike.

After the Fox Indians drove away Le Sueur's men, in 1702, from the Makahto, or Blue Earth river, the merchants of Montreal and Quebec did not encourage trade with the tribes beyond Mackinaw.

D'Aigreult, a French officer, sent to inspect that post, in the summer of 1708, reported that he arrived there, on the 19th of August, and found there but fourteen or fifteen Frenchmen. He also wrote: "Since there are now only a few wanderers at Michilimackinack, the greater part of the furs of the savages of the north goes to the English trading posts on Hudson's Bay. The Outawas are unable to make this trade by themselves, because the northern savages are timid, and will not come near them, as they have often been plundered. It is, therefore, necessary that the French be allowed to seek these northern tribes at the mouth of their own river, which empties into Lake Superior."

Louis de la Porte, the Sieur De Louvigny, in 1690, accompanied by Nicholas Perrot, with a detachment of one hundred and seventy Canadians and Indians, came to Mackinaw, and until 1694 was in command. when he was recalled.

In 1712, Father Joseph J. Marest the Jesuit missionary wrote, "If this country ever needs M. Louvigny it is now; the savages say it is absolutely necessary that he should come for the safety of the country, to unite the tribes and to defend those whom the war has caused to return to Michilimacinae. * * * * *

I do not know what course the Pottawatomies will take, nor even what course they will pursue who are here, if M. Louvigny does not come, especially if the Foxes were to attack them or us."

The next July, M. Lignery urged upon the authorities the establishment of a garrison of trained soldiers at Mackinaw, and the Intendant of Canada wrote to the King of France:

"Michilimackinac might be re-established, without expense to his Majesty, either by surrendering the trade of the post to such individuals as will obligate themselves to pay all the expenses of twenty-two soldiers and two officers; to furnish munitions of war for the defense of the fort, and to make presents to the savages.

"Or the expenses of the post might be paid by the sale of permits, if the King should not think proper to grant an exclusive commerce. It is absolutely necessary to know the wishes of the King concerning these two propositions; and as M. Lignery is at Michilimackinac, it will not be any greater injury to the colony to defer the re-establishment of this post, than it has been for eight or ten years past."

The war with England ensued, and in April, 1713, the treaty of Utrecht was ratified. France had now more leisure to attend to the Indian tribes of the West.

Early in 1714, Mackinaw was re-occupied, and on the fourteenth of March, 1716, an expedition under Lieutenant Louvigny, left Quebec. His arrival at Mackinaw, where he had been long expected, gave confidence to the voyageurs, and friendly Indians, and with a force of eight hundred men, he proceeded against the Foxes in Wisconsin. He brought with him two pieces of cannon and a grenade mortar, and besieged the fort of the Foxes, which he stated contained five hundred warriors, and three thousand men, a declaration which can scarcely be credited. After

three days of skirmishing, he prepared to mine the fort, when the Foxes capitulated.

The paddles of the birch bark canoes and the gay songs of the voyageurs now began to be heard once more on the waters of Lake Superior and its tributaries. In 1717, the post erected by Du Luth, on Lake Superior near the northern boundary of Minnesota, was re-occupied by Lt. Robertel de la Noue.

In view of the troubles among the tribes of the northwest, in the month of September, 1718, Captain St. Pierre, who had great influence with the Indians of Wisconsin and Minnesota, was sent with Ensign Linctot and some soldiers to re-occupy La Pointe on Lake Superior, now Bayfield, in the northwestern part of Wisconsin. The chiefs of the band there, and at Keweenaw, had threatened war against the Foxes, who had killed some of their number.

When the Jesuit Charlevoix returned to France after an examination of the resources of Canada and Louisiana, he urged that an attempt should be made to reach the Pacific Ocean by an inland route, and suggested that an expedition should proceed from the mouth of the Missouri and follow that stream, or that a post should be established among the Sioux which should be the point of departure. The latter was accepted, and in 1722 an allowance was made by the French Government, of twelve hundred livres, for two Jesuit missionaries to accompany those who should establish the new post. D'Avagour, Superintendent of Missions, in May, 1723, requested the authorities to grant a separate canoe for the conveyance of the goods of the proposed mission, and as it was necessary to send a commandant to persuade the Indians to receive the missionaries, he recommended Sieur Pachot, an officer of experience.

A dispatch from Canada to the French government, dated October 14, 1723, announced that Father de la Chasse, Superior of the Jesuits, expected that, the next spring, Father Guymoneau, and another missionary from Paris, would go to the Sioux, but that they had been hindered by the Sioux a few months before killing seven Frenchmen, on their way to Louisiana. The aged Jesuit, Joseph J. Marest, who had been on Lake Pepin in 1689 with Perrot, and was now in Montreal, said that it was the wandering Sioux who

had killed the French, but he thought the stationary Sioux would receive Christian instruction.

The hostility of the Foxes had also prevented the establishment of a fort and mission among the Sioux.

On the seventh of June, 1726, peace was concluded by De Lignery with the Sauks, Foxes, and Winnebagoes at Green Bay; and Linctot, who had succeeded Saint Pierre in command at La Pointe, was ordered, by presents and the promise of a missionary, to endeavor to detach the Dahkotahs from their alliance with the Foxes. At this time Linctot made arrangements for peace between the Ojibways and Dahkotas, and sent two Frenchmen to dwell in the villages of the latter, with a promise that, if they ceased to fight the Ojibways, they should have regular trade, and a "black robe" reside in their country.

Traders and missionaries now began to prepare for visiting the Sioux, and in the spring of 1727 the Governor of Canada wrote that the fathers, appointed for the Sioux mission, desired a case of mathematical instruments, a universal astronomical dial, a spirit level, chain and stakes, and a telescope of six or seven feet tube.

On the sixteenth of June, 1727, the expedition for the Sioux country left Montreal in charge of the Sieur de la Perriere who was son of the distinguished and respected Canadian, Pierre Boucher, the Governor of Three Rivers.

La Perriere had served in Newfoundland and been associated with Hertel de Rouville in raids into New England, and gained an unenviable notoriety as the leader of the savages, while Rouville led the French in attacks upon towns like Haverhill, Massachusetts, where the Indians exultingly killed the Puritan pastor, scalped his loving wife, and dashed out his infant's brains against a rock. He was accompanied by his brother and other relatives. Two Jesuit fathers, De Gonor and Pierre Michel Guignas, were also of the party.

In Shea's "Early French Voyages" there was printed, for the first time, a letter from Father Guignas, from the Brevoort manuscripts, written on May 29, 1728, at Fort Beauharnois, on Lake Pepin, which contains facts of much interest.

He writes: "The Scioux convoy left the end of Montreal Island on the 16th of the month of June last year, at 11 A. M., and reached Michili-

mackinac the 22d of the month of July. This post is two hundred and fifty-one leagues from Montreal, almost due west, at 45 degrees 46 minutes north latitude.

"We spent the rest of the month at this post, in the hope of receiving from day to day some news from Montreal, and in the design of strengthening ourselves against the alleged extreme difficulties of getting a free passage through the Foxes. At last, seeing nothing, we set out on our march, the first of the month of August, and, after seventy-three leagues quite pleasant sail along the northerly side of Lake Michigan, running to the southeast, we reached the Bay [Green] on the 8th of the same month, at 5:30 P. M. This post is at 44 degrees 43 minutes north latitude.

"We stopped there two days, and on the 11th in the morning, we embarked, in a very great impatience to reach the Foxes. On the third day after our departure from the bay, quite late in the afternoon, in fact somewhat in the night, the chiefs of the Puans [Winnebagoes] came out three leagues from their village to meet the French, with their peace calumets and some bear meat as a refreshment, and the next day we were received by that small nation, amid several discharges of a few guns, and with great demonstrations.

"They asked us with so good a grace to do them the honor to stay some time with them that we granted them the rest of the day from noon, and the following day. There may be in all the village, sixty to eighty men, but all the men and women of very tall stature, and well made. They are on the bank of a very pretty little lake, in a most agreeable spot for its situation and the goodness of the soil, nineteen leagues from the bay and eight leagues from the Foxes.

"Early the next morning, the 15th of the month of August, the convoy preferred to continue its route, with quite pleasant weather, but a storm coming on in the afternoon, we arrived quite wet, still in the rain, at the cabins of the Foxes, a nation so much dreaded, and really so little to be dreaded. From all that we could see, it is composed of two hundred men at most, but there is a perfect hive of children, especially boys from ten to fourteen years old, well formed.

"They are cabined on a little eminence on the bank of a small river that bears their name, ex-

tremely tortuous or winding, so that you are constantly boxing the compass. Yet it is apparently quite wide, with a chain of hills on both sides, but there is only one miserable little channel amid this extent of apparent bed, which is a kind of marsh full of rushes and wild rice of almost impenetrable thickness. They have nothing but mere bark cabins, without any kind of palisade or other fortification. As soon as the French canoes touched their shore they ran down with their peace calumets, lighted in spite of the rain, and all smoked.

"We stayed among them the rest of this day, and all the next, to know what were their designs and ideas as to the French post among the Sioux. The Sieur Reaume, interpreter of Indian languages at the Bay, acted efficiently there, and with devotion to the King's service. Even if my testimony, Sir, should be deemed not impartial, I must have the honor to tell you that Rev. Father Chardon, an old missionary, was of very great assistance there, and the presence of three missionaries reassured these cut-throats and assassins of the French more than all the speeches of the best orators could have done.

"A general council was convened in one of the cabins, they were addressed in decided friendly terms, and they replied in the same way. A small present was made to them. On their side they gave some quite handsome dishes, lined with dry meat.

On the following Sunday, 17th of the month of August, very early in the morning, Father Chardon set out, with Sieur Reaume, to return to the Bay, and the Sioux expedition, greatly rejoiced to have so easily got over this difficulty, which had everywhere been represented as so insurmountable, got under way to endeavor to reach its journey's end.

"Never was navigation more tedious than what we subsequently made from uncertainty as to our course. No one knew it, and we got astray every moment on water and on land for want of a guide and pilots. We kept on, as it were feeling our way for eight days, for it was only on the ninth, about three o'clock p. m., that we arrived, by accident, believing ourselves still far off, at the portage of the Ouisconsin, which is forty-five leagues from the Foxes, counting all the twists and turns of this abominable river.

This portage is half a league in length, and half of that is a kind of marsh full of mud,

"The Ouisconsin is quite a handsome river, but far below what we had been told, apparently, as those who gave the description of it in Canada saw it only in the high waters of spring. It is a shallow river on a bed of quicksand, which forms bars almost everywhere, and these often change place. Its shores are either steep, bare mountains or low points with sandy base. Its course is from northeast to southwest. From the portage to its mouth in the Mississippi, I estimated thirty-eight leagues. The portage is at 43 deg. 24 min. north latitude.

"The Mississippi from the mouth of the Ouisconsin ascending, goes northwest. This beautiful river extends between two chains of high, bare and very sterile mountains, constantly a league, three-quarters of a league, or where it is narrowest, half a league apart. Its centre is occupied by a chain of well wooded islands, so that regarding from the heights above, you would think you saw an endless valley watered on the right and left by two large rivers; sometimes, too, you could discern no river. These islands are overflowed every year, and would be adapted to raising rice. Fifty-eight leagues from the mouth of the Ouisconsin, according to my calculation, ascending the Mississippi, is Lake Pepin, which is nothing else but the river itself, destitute of islands at that point, where it may be half a league wide. This river, in what I traversed of it, is shallow, and has shoals in several places, because its bed is moving sands, like that of the Ouisconsin.

"On the 17th of September, 1727, at noon, we reached this lake, which had been chosen as the bourne of our voyage. We planted ourselves on the shore about the middle of the north side, on a low point, where the soil is excellent. The wood is very dense there, but is already thinned in consequence of the rigor and length of the winter, which has been severe for the climate, for we are here on the parallel of 43 deg. 41 min. It is true that the difference of the winter is great compared to that of Quebec and Montreal, for all that some poor judges say.

"From the day after our landing we put our axes to the wood: on the fourth day following the fort was entirely finished. It is a square plat

of one hundred feet, surrounded by pickets twelve feet long, with two good bastions. For so small a space there are large buildings quite distinct and not huddled together, each thirty, thirty-eight, and twenty-five feet long by sixteen feet wide.

"All would go well there if the spot were not inundated, but this year [1728], on the 15th of the month of April, we were obliged to camp out, and the water ascended to the height of two feet and eight inches in the houses, and it is idle to say that it was the quantity of snow that fell this year. The snow in the vicinity had melted long before, and there was only a foot and a half from the 8th of February to the 15th of March; you could not use snow-shoes.

"I have great reason to think that this spot is inundated more or less every year; I have always thought so, but they were not obliged to believe me, as old people who said that they had lived in this region fifteen or twenty years declared that it was never overflowed. We could not enter our much-devastated houses until the 30th of April, and the disorder is even now scarcely repaired.

"Before the end of October [1727] all the houses were finished and furnished, and each one found himself tranquilly lodged at home. They then thought only of going out to explore the hills and rivers and to see those herds of all kinds of deer of which they tell such stories in Canada. They must have retired, or diminished greatly, since the time the *old voyageurs* left the country; they are no longer in such great numbers, and are killed with difficulty.

"After beating the field, for some time, all re-assembled at the fort, and thought of enjoying a little the fruit of their labors. On the 4th of November we did not forget it was the General's birthday. Mass was said for him [Beauharnois, Governor-General of Canada] in the morning, and they were well disposed to celebrate the day in the evening, but the tardiness of the pyrotechnists and the inconstancy of the weather caused them to postpone the celebration to the 14th of the same month, when they set off some very fine rockets and made the air ring with an hundred shouts of *Vive le Roy!* and *Vive Charles de Beauharnois!* It was on this occasion that the wine of the Sioux was broached; it was *par ex-*

cellence, although there are no wines here finer than in Canada.

"What contributed much to the amusement, was the terror of some cabins of Indians, who were at the time around the fort. When these poor people saw the fireworks in the air, and the stars fall from heaven, the women and children began to take flight, and the most courageous of the men to cry mercy, and implore us very earnestly to stop the surprising play of that wonderful medicine.

"As soon as we arrived among them, they assembled, in a few days, around the French fort to the number of ninety-five cabins, which might make in all one hundred and fifty men; for there are at most two men in their portable cabins of dressed skins, and in many there is only one. This is all we have seen except a band of about sixty men, who came on the 26th of the month of February, who were of those nations called Sioux of the Prairies.

"At the end of November, the Indians set out for their winter quarters. They do not, indeed, go far, and we saw some of them all through the winter; but from the second of the month of April last, when some cabins repassed here to go in search of them, [he] sought them in vain, during a week, for more than sixty leagues of the Mississippi. He [La Perriere?] arrived yesterday without any tidings of them.

"Although I said above, that the Sioux were alarmed at the rockets, which they took for new phenomena, it must not be supposed from that they were less intelligent than other Indians we know. They seem to me more so; at least they are much gayer and open, apparently, and far more dextrous thieves, great dancers, and great medicine men. The men are almost all large and well made, but the women are very ugly and disgusting, which does not, however, check debauchery among them, and is perhaps an effect of it."

In the summer of 1728 the Jesuit De Gonor left the fort on Lake Pepin, and, by way of Mackinaw, returned to Canada. The Foxes had now become very troublesome, and De Lignery and Beaujeu marched against their stronghold, to find they had retreated to the Mississippi River.

On the 12th of October, Boucherville, his brother Montbrun, a young cadet of enterprising spirit, the Jesuit Guignas, and other Frenchmen,

eleven in all, left Fort Pepin to go to Canada, by way of the Illinois River. They were captured by the Mascoutens and Kickapoos, and detained at the river "Au Bœuf," which stream was probably the one mentioned by Le Sueur as twenty-two leagues above the Illinois River, although the same name was given by Hennepin to the Chipewewa River, just below Lake Pepin. They were held as prisoners, with the view of delivering them to the Foxes. The night before the delivery the Sieur Montbrun and his brother and another Frenchman escaped. Montbrun, leaving his sick brother in the Illinois country, journeyed to Canada and informed the authorities.

Boucherville and Guignas remained prisoners for several months, and the former did not reach Detroit until June, 1729. The account of expenditures made during his captivity is interesting as showing the value of merchandize at that time. It reads as follows:

"Memorandum of the goods that Monsieur de Boucherville was obliged to furnish in the service of the King, from the time of his detention among the Kickapoos, on the 12th of October, 1728, until his return to Detroit, in the year 1729, in the month of June. On arriving at the Kickapoo village, he made a present to the young men to secure their opposition to some evil minded old warriors—

Two barrels of powder, each fifty pounds	
at Montreal price, valued at the sum of	150 liv.
One hundred pounds of lead and balls	
making the sum of.....	50 liv.
Four pounds of vermillion, at 12 francs	
the pound.....	48 fr.
Four coats, braided, at twenty francs...	80 fr.
Six dozen knives at four francs the dozen	24 fr.
Four hundred flints, one hundred gun-	
worms, two hundred ramrods and one	
hundred and fifty files, the total at the	
maker's prices.....	90 liv.

After the Kickapoos refused to deliver them to the Renards [Foxes] they wished some favors, and I was obliged to give them the following which would allow them to weep over and cover their dead:

Two braided coats @ 20 fr. each.....	40fr.
Two woolen blankets @ 15 fr.....	30
One hundred pounds of powder @ 30 sous	75
One hundred pounds of lead @ 10 sous..	25

Two pounds of vermillion @ 12 fr. 24fr.

Moreover, given to the Renards to cover
their dead and prepare them for peace,

fifty pounds of powder, making. 75

One hundred pounds of lead @ 10 sous. 50

Two pounds of vermillion @ 12 fr. 24

During the winter a considerable party was
sent to strike hands with the Illinois. Given at
that time :

Two blue blankets @ 15 fr. 30

Four men's shirts @ 6 fr. 24

Four pairs of long-necked bottles @ 6 fr 24

Four dozen of knives @ 4 fr. 16

Gun-worms, files, ramrods, and flints, es-
timated 40

Given to engage the Kickapoos to establish
themselves upon a neighboring isle, to protect
from the treachery of the Renards—

Four blankets, @ 15f. 60f

Two pairs of bottles, 6f. 24

Two pounds of vermillion, 12f. 24

Four dozen butcher knives, 6f. 24

Two woolen blankets, @ 15f. 30

Four pairs of bottles, @ 6f. 24

Four shirts, @ 6f. 24

Four dozen of knives, @ 4f. 16

The Renards having betrayed and killed their
brothers, the Kickapoos, I seized the favorable
opportunity, and to encourage the latter to avenge
themselves, I gave—

Twenty-five pounds of powder, @ 30sous 37f.10s.

Twenty-five pounds of lead, @ 10s. 12f.10s.

Two guns at 30 livres each. 60f

One half pound of vermillion. 6f

Flints, guns, worms and knives. 20f

The Illinois coming to the Kikapoos vil-
lage, I supported them at my expense,
and gave them powder, balls and shirts
valued at. 50f

In departing from the Kikapoos village, I
gave them the rest of the goods for
their good treatment, estimated at. . . . 80f

In a letter, written by a priest, at New Orleans,
on July 12, 1730, is the following exaggerated ac-
count of the capture of Father Guignas: "We
always felt a distrust of the Fox Indians, although
they did not longer dare to undertake anything,
since Father Guignas has detached from their al-
liance the tribes of the Kikapous and Maskoutins.
You know, my Reverend Father, that, being in

Canada, he had the courage to penetrate even to
the Sioux near the sources of the Mississippi, at
the distance of eight hundred leagues from New
Orleans and five hundred from Quebec. Obligated
to abandon this important mission by the unfor-
tunate result of the enterprise against the Foxes,
he descended the river to repair to the Illinois.
On the 15th of October in the year 1728 he was
arrested when half way by the Kickapous and
Maskoutins. For four months he was a captive
among the Indians, where he had much to suffer
and everything to fear. The time at last came
when he was to be burned alive, when he was
adopted by an old man whose family saved his
life and procured his liberty.

"Our missionaries who are among the Illinois
were no sooner acquainted with the situation
than they procured him all the alleviation they
were able. Everything which he received he em-
ployed to conciliate the Indians, and succeeded
to the extent of engaging them to conduct him to
the Illinois to make peace with the French and
Indians of this region. Seven or eight months
after this peace was concluded, the Maskoutins
and Kikapous returned again to the Illinois coun-
try, and took back Father Guignas to spend the
winter, from whence, in all probability, he will
return to Canada."

In dispatches sent to France, in October, 1729,
by the Canadian government, the following refer-
ence is made to Fort Beauharnois: "They agree
that the fort built among the Scioux, on the bor-
der of Lake Pepin, appears to be badly situated
on account of the freshets, but the Indians assure
that the waters rose higher in 1728 than it ever
did before. When Sieur de Laperriere located it
at that place it was on the assurance of the In-
dians that the waters did not rise so high." In
reference to the absence of Indians. is the fol-
lowing:

"It is very true that these Indians did leave
shortly after on a hunting excursion, as they are
in the habit of doing, for their own support and
that of their families, who have only that means
of livelihood, as they do not cultivate the soil at
all. M. de Beauharnois has just been informed
that their absence was occasioned only by having
fallen in while hunting with a number of prairie
Scioux, by whom they were invited to accompany
them on a war expedition against the Mahas,

which invitation they accepted, and returned only in the month of July following.

"The interests of religion, of the service, and of the colony, are involved in the maintenance of this establishment, which has been the more necessary as there is no doubt but the Foxes, when routed, would have found an asylum among the Scioux had not the French been settled there, and the docility and submission manifested by the Foxes can not be attributed to any cause except the attention entertained by the Scioux for the French, and the offers which the former made the latter, of which the Foxes were fully cognisant.

"It is necessary to retain the Scioux in these favorable dispositions, in order to keep the Foxes in check and counteract the measures they might adopt to gain over the Scioux, who will invariably reject their propositions so long as the French remain in the country, and their trading post shall continue there. But, despite all these advantages and the importance of preserving that establishment, M. de Beauharnois cannot take any steps until he has news of the French who asked his permission this summer to go up there with a canoe load of goods, and until assured that those who wintered there have not dismantled the fort, and that the Scioux continue in the same sentiments. Besides, it does not seem very easy, in the present conjuncture, to maintain that post unless there is a solid peace with the Foxes; on the other hand, the greatest portion of the traders, who applied in 1727 for the establishment of that post, have withdrawn, and will not send thither any more, as the rupture with the Foxes, through whose country it is necessary to pass in order to reach the Scioux in canoe, has led them to abandon the idea. But the one and the other case might be remedied. The Foxes will, in all probability, come or send next year to sue for peace; therefore, if it be granted to them on advantageous conditions, there need be no apprehension when going to the Sioux, and another company could be formed, less numerous than the first, through whom, or some responsible merchants able to afford the outfit, a new treaty could be made, whereby these difficulties would be soon obviated. One only trouble remains, and that is, to send a commanding and sub-officer, and some soldiers, up there, which are absolutely

necessary for the maintenance of good order at that post; the missionaries would not go there without a commandant. This article, which regards the service, and the expense of which must be on his majesty's account, obliges them to apply for orders. They will, as far as lies in their power, induce the traders to meet that expense, which will possibly amount to 1000 livres or 1500 livres a year for the commandant, and in proportion for the officer under him; but, as in the beginning of an establishment the expenses exceed the profits, it is improbable that any company of merchants will assume the outlay, and in this case they demand orders on this point, as well as his majesty's opinion as to the necessity of preserving so useful a post, and a nation which has already afforded proofs of its fidelity and attachment.

"These orders could be sent them by the way of Ile Royale, or by the first merchantmen that will sail for Quebec. The time required to receive intelligence of the occurrences in the Scioux country, will admit of their waiting for these orders before doing anything."

Sieur de la Jemeraye, a relative of Sieur de la Perriere Boucher, with a few French, during the troubles remained in the Sioux country. After peace was established with the Foxes, Legardeur Saint Pierre was in command at Fort Beauharnois, and Father Guignas again attempted to establish a Sioux mission. In a communication dated 12th of October, 1736, by the Canadian authorities is the following: "In regard to the Scioux, Saint Pierre, who commanded at that post, and Father Guignas, the missionary, have written to Sieur de Beauharnois on the tenth and eleventh of last April, that these Indians appeared well intentioned toward the French, and had no other fear than that of being abandoned by them. Sieur de Beauharnois annexes an extract of these letters, and although the Scioux seem very friendly, the result only can tell whether this fidelity is to be absolutely depended upon, for the unrestrained and inconsistent spirit which composes the Indian character may easily change it. They have not come over this summer as yet, but M. de la St. Pierre is to get them to do so next year, and to have an eye on their proceedings."

The reply to this communication from Louis

XV. dated Versailles, May 10th, 1737, was in these words: "As respects the Scioux, according to what the commandant and missionary at that post have written to Sieur de Beauharnois relative to the disposition of these Indians, nothing appears to be wanting on that point.

"But their delay in coming down to Montreal since the time they have promised to do so, must render their sentiments somewhat suspected, and nothing but facts can determine whether their fidelity can be absolutely relied on. But what must still further increase the uneasiness to be entertained in their regard is the attack on the convoy of M. de Verandrie, especially if this officer has adopted the course he had informed the Marquis de Beauharnois he should take to have revenge therefor."

The particulars of the attack alluded to will be found in the next chapter. Soon after this the Foxes again became troublesome, and the post on Lake Pepin was for a time abandoned by the French. A dispatch in 1741 uses this language: "The Marquis de Beauharnois' opinion respecting the war against the Foxes, has been the more readily approved by the Baron de Longeuil, Messieurs De la Chassaigne, La Corne, de Lignery, La Noue, and Duplessis-Fabert, whom he had assembled at his house, as it appears from all the letters that the Count has written for several years, that he has nothing so much at heart as the destruction of that Indian nation, which can not be prevailed on by the presents and the good treatment of the French, to live in peace, notwithstanding all its promises.

"Besides, it is notorious that the Foxes have a secret understanding with the Iroquois, to secure a retreat among the latter, in case they be obliged to abandon their villages. They have one already secured among the Sioux of the prairies, with whom they are allied; so that, should they be

advised beforehand of the design of the French to wage war against them, it would be easy for them to retire to the one or the other before their passage could be intersected or themselves attacked in their villages."

In the summer of 1743, a deputation of the Sioux came down to Quebec, to ask that trade might be resumed. Three years after this, four Sioux chiefs came to Quebec, and asked that a commandant might be sent to Fort Beauharnois; which was not granted.

During the winter of 1745-6, De Lusignan visited the Sioux country, ordered by the government to hunt up the "coureurs des bois," and withdraw them from the country. They started to return with him, but learning that they would be arrested at Mackinaw, for violation of law, they ran away. While at the villages of the Sioux of the lakes and plains, the chiefs brought to this officer nineteen of their young men, bound with cords, who had killed three Frenchmen, at the Illinois. While he remained with them, they made peace with the Ojibways of La Pointe, with whom they had been at war for some time. On his return, four chiefs accompanied him to Montreal, to solicit pardon for their young braves.

The lessees of the trading-post lost many of their peltries that winter in consequence of a fire.

Reminiscences of St. Pierre's residence at Lake Pepin were long preserved. Carver, in 1766, "observed the ruins of a French factory, where, it is said, Captain St. Pierre resided, and carried on a great trade with the Nadouessies before the reduction of Canada."

Pike, in 1805, wrote in his journal: "Just below Pt. Le Sable, the French, who had driven the Renards [Foxes] from Wisconsin, and chased them up the Mississippi, built a stockade on this lake, as a barrier against the savages. It became a noted factory for the Sioux."

CHAPTER IX.

VERENDRYE, THE EXPLORER OF NORTHERN MINNESOTA, AND DISCOVERER OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.

Conversation of Verendrye with Father De Gonor.—Parentage and Early Life.—Old Indian Map Preserved.—Verendrye's Son and Nephew Explore Pigeon River and Reach Rainy Lake.—Father Messayer a Companion.—Fort St. Pierre Established.—Lake of the Woods Reached and Fort St. Charles Built.—De la Jemeraye's Map.—Fort on the Assinaboine River.—Verendrye's Son, Father Ouneau and Associates Killed by Sioux, on Massacre Isle, in Lake of the Woods.—Fort La Reine.—Verendrye's Eldest Son, with Others, Reaches the Missouri River.—Discovers the Rocky Mountains.—Returns to Lake of the Woods.—Exploration of Saskatchewan River.—Sieur de la Verendrye Jr.—Verendrye the Father, made Captain of the Order of St. Louis.—His Death.—The Swedish Traveler, Kalm, Notices Verendrye.—Bougainville Describes Verendrye's Explorations.—Legardeur de St. Pierre at Fort La Reine.—Fort Jonquiere Established.—De la Corne Succeeds St. Pierre.—St. Pierre Meets Washington at French Creek, in Pennsylvania.—Killed in Battle, near Lake George.

Early in the year 1728, two travelers met at the secluded post of Mackinaw, one was named De Gonor, a Jesuit Father, who with Guignas, had gone with the expedition, that the September before had built Fort Beauharnois on the shores of Lake Pepin, the other was Pierre Gualtier Varennes, the Sieur de la Verendrye the commander of the post on Lake Nepigon of the north shore of Lake Superior, and a relative of the Sieur de la Perriere, the commander at Lake Pepin.

Verendrye was the son of Rene Gualtier Varennes who for twenty-two years was the chief magistrate at Three Rivers, whose wife was Marie Boucher, the daughter of his predecessor whom he had married when she was twelve years of age. He became a cadet in 1697, and in 1704 accompanied an expedition to New England. The next year he was in Newfoundland and the year following he went to France, joined a regiment of Brittany and was in the conflict at Malplaquet when the French troops were defeated by the Duke of Marlborough. When he returned to Canada he was obliged to accept the position of ensign notwithstanding the gallant manner in which he had behaved. In time he became identified with the Lake Superior region. While at Lake Nepigon the Indians assured him that there was a communication largely by water to the Pacific Ocean. One, named Ochagachs, drew a rude map of the country, which is still preserved among the French archives. Pigeon River is

marked thereon Mantohavagane, and the River St. Louis is marked R. fond du L. Superior, and the Indians appear to have passed from its headwaters to Rainy Lake. Upon the western extremity is marked the River of the West.

De Gonor conversed much upon the route to the Pacific with Verendrye, and promised to use his influence with the Canadian authorities to advance the project of exploration.

Charles De Beauharnois, the Governor of Canada, gave Verendrye a respectful hearing, and carefully examined the map of the region west of the great lakes, which had been drawn by Ochagachs (Otchaga), the Indian guide. Orders were soon given to fit out an expedition of fifty men. It left Montreal in 1731, under the conduct of his sons and nephew De la Jemeraye, he not joining the party till 1733, in consequence of the detentions of business.

In the autumn of 1731, the party reached Rainy Lake, by the Nantouagan, or Groselliers river, now called Pigeon. Father Messayer, who had been stationed on Lake Superior, at the Groselliers river, was taken as a spiritual guide. At the foot of Rainy Lake a post was erected and called Fort St. Pierre, and the next year, having crossed Minittie, or Lake of the Woods, they established Fort St. Charles on its southwestern bank. Five leagues from Lake Winnipeg they established a post on the Assinaboine. An unpublished map of these discoveries by De la Jemeraye still exists at Paris. The river Winnipeg, called by them Maurepas, in honor of the minister of France in 1734, was protected by a fort of the same name.

About this time their advance was stopped by the exhaustion of supplies, but on the 12th of April, 1735, an arrangement was made for a second equipment, and a fourth son joined the expedition.

In June, 1736, while twenty-one of the expedi-

tion were camped upon an isle in the Lake of the Woods, they were surprised by a band of Sioux hostile to the French allies, the Cristinaux, and all killed. The island, upon this account, is called Massacre Island. A few days after, a party of five Canadian voyageurs discovered their dead bodies and scalped heads. Father Ouneau, the missionary, was found upon one knee, an arrow in his head, his breast bare, his left hand touching the ground, and the right hand raised.

Among the slaughtered was also a son of Verendrye, who had a tomahawk in his back, and his body adorned with garters and bracelets of porcupine. The father was at the foot of the Lake of the Woods when he received the news of his son's murder, and about the same time heard of the death of his enterprising nephew, Dufrost de la Jemeraye, the son of his sister Marie Reine de Varennes, and brother of Madame Youville, the foundress of the Hospitaliers at Montreal.

It was under the guidance of the latter that the party had, in 1731, mastered the difficulties of the Nantaouagon, or Groselliers river.

On the 3d of October, 1738, they built an advanced post, Fort La Reine, on the river Assiniboels, now Assinaboine, which they called St Charles, and beyond was a branch called St. Pierre. These two rivers received the baptismal name of Verendrye, which was Pierre, and Governor Beauharnois, which was Charles. The post became the centre of trade and point of departure for explorations, either north or south.

It was by ascending the Assinaboine, and by the present trail from its tributary, Mouse river, they reached the country of the Mantanes, and in 1741, came to the upper Missouri, passed the Yellow Stone, and at length arrived at the Rocky Mountains. The party was led by the eldest son and his brother, the chevalier. They left the Lake of the Woods on the 29th of April, 1742, came in sight of the Rocky Mountains on the 1st of January, 1743, and on the 12th ascended them. On the route they fell in with the Beaux Hommes, Pioya, Petits Renards, and Arc tribes, and stopped among the Snake tribe, but could go no farther in a southerly direction, owing to a war between the Arcs and Snakes.

On the 19th of May, 1744, they had returned to the upper Missouri, and, in the country of the Petite Cerise tribe, they planted on an eminence

a leaden plate of the arms of France, and raised a monument of stones, which they called Beauharnois. They returned to the Lake of the Woods on the 2d of July.

North of the Assiniboine they proceeded to Lake Dauphin, Swan's Lake, explored the river "Des Biches," and ascended even to the fork of the Saskatchewan, which they called Poskoia. Two forts were subsequently established, one near Lake Dauphin and the other on the river "des Biches," called Fort Bourbon. The northern route, by the Saskatchewan, was thought to have some advantage over the Missouri, because there was no danger of meeting with the Spaniards.

Governor Beauharnois having been prejudiced against Verendrye by envious persons, De Noyelles was appointed to take command of the posts. During these difficulties, we find Sieur de la Verendrye, Jr., engaged in other duties. In August, 1747, he arrives from Mackinaw at Montreal, and in the autumn of that year he accompanies St. Pierre to Mackinaw, and brings back the convoy to Montreal. In February, 1748, with five Canadians, five Cristenaux, two Ottawas, and one Sauter, he attacked the Mohawks near Schenectady, and returned to Montreal with two scalps, one that of a chief. On June 20th, 1748, it is recorded that Chevalier de la Verendrye departed from Montreal for the head of Lake Superior. Margry states that he perished at sea in November, 1764, by the wreck of the "Auguste."

Fortunately, Galissioniere the successor of Beauharnois, although deformed and insignificant in appearance, was fair minded, a lover of science, especially botany, and anxious to push discoveries toward the Pacific. Verendrye the father was restored to favor, and made Captain of the Order of St. Louis, and ordered to resume explorations, but he died on December 6th, 1749, while planning a tour up the Saskatchewan.

The Swedish Professor, Kalm, met him in Canada, not long before his decease, and had interesting conversations with him about the furrows on the plains of the Missouri, which he erroneously conjectured indicated the former abode of an agricultural people. These ruts are familiar to modern travelers, and may be only buffalo trails.

Father Coquard, who had been associated with

Verendrye, says that they first met the Mantanes, and next the Brochets. After these were the Gros Ventres, the Crows, the Flat Heads, the Black Feet, and Dog Feet, who were established on the Missouri, even up to the falls, and that about thirty leagues beyond they found a narrow pass in the mountains.

Bougainville gives a more full account: he says: "He who most advanced this discovery was the *Sieur de la Veranderie*. He went from Fort la Reine to the Missouri. He met on the banks of this river the Mandans, or White Beards, who had seven villages with pine stockades, strengthened by a ditch. Next to these were the Kinongewiniris, or the Brochets, in three villages, and toward the upper part of the river were three villages of the Mahantas. All along the mouth of the Wabeik, or Shell River, were situated twenty-three villages of the Panis. To the southwest of this river, on the banks of the Ouanaradeba, or La Graisse, are the Hectanes or Snake tribe. They extend to the base of a chain of mountains which runs north northeast. South of this is the river Karoskiou, or Cerise Pelee, which is supposed to flow to California.

"He found in the immense region watered by the Missouri, and in the vicinity of forty leagues, the Mahantas, the Owiliniock, or Beaux Hommes, four villages; opposite the Brochets the Black Feet, three villages of a hundred lodges each; opposite the Mandans are the Ospekakaerenousques, or Flat Heads, four villages; opposite the Panis are the Arcs of Cristinaux, and Utasibaoutchatas of Assiniboel, three villages; following these the Makesch, or Little Foxes, two villages; the Piwassa, or great talkers, three villages; the Kakoschena, or Gens de la Pie, five villages; the Kiskipisounouini, or the Garter tribe, seven villages."

Galassoniere was succeeded by Jonquiere in the governorship of Canada, who proved to be a grasping, peevish, and very miserly person. For the sons of Verendrye he had no sympathy, and forming a clique to profit by their father's toils,

he determined to send two expeditions toward the Pacific Ocean, one by the Missouri and the other by the Saskatchewan.

Father Coquard, one of the companions of Verendrye, was consulted as to the probability of finding a pass in the Rocky Mountains, through which they might, in canoes, reach the great lake of salt water, perhaps Puget's Sound.

The enterprise was at length confided to two experienced officers, *Lamarque de Marin* and *Jacques Legardeur de Saint Pierre*. The former was assigned the way, by the Missouri, and to the latter was given the more northern route; but Saint Pierre in some way excited the hostility of the Cristinaux, who attempted to kill him, and burned Fort la Reine. His lieutenant, *Boucher de Niverville*, who had been sent to establish a post toward the source of the Saskatchewan, failed on account of sickness. Some of his men, however, pushed on to the Rocky Mountains, and in 1753 established Fort Jonquiere. Henry says St. Pierre established Fort Bourbon.

In 1753, Saint Pierre was succeeded in the command of the posts of the West, by *de la Corne*, and sent to French Creek, in Pennsylvania. He had been but a few days there when he received a visit from Washington, just entering upon manhood, bearing a letter from Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, complaining of the encroachments of the French.

Soon the clash of arms between France and England began, and Saint Pierre, at the head of the Indian allies, fell near Lake George, in September, 1755, in a battle with the English. After the seven years' war was concluded, by the treaty of Paris, the French relinquished all their posts in the Northwest, and the work begun by Verendrye, was, in 1805, completed by Lewis and Clarke; and the Northern Pacific Railway is fast approaching the passes of the Rocky Mountains, through the valley of the Yellow Stone, and from thence to the great land-locked bay of the ocean, Puget's Sound.

CHAPTER X.

EFFECT OF THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH WAR.

English Influence Increasing.—Le Duc Robbed at Lake Superior.—St. Pierre at Mackinaw.—Escape of Indian Prisoners.—La Ronde and Verendrye.—Influence of Sieur Marin.—St. Pierre Recalled from Winnipeg Region.—Interview with Washington.—Langlade Urges Attack Upon Troops of Braddock.—Saint Pierre Killed in Battle.—Marin's Boldness.—Rogers, a Partisan Ranger, Commands at Mackinaw.—At Ticonderoga.—French Deliver up the Posts in Canada.—Capt. Balfour Takes Possession of Mackinaw and Green Bay.—Lieut. Gorrell in Command at Green Bay.—Sioux Visit Green Bay.—Pennensha a French Trader Among the Sioux.—Treaty of Paris.

English influence produced increasing dissatisfaction among the Indians that were beyond Mackinaw. Not only were the voyageurs robbed and maltreated at Sault St. Marie and other points on Lake Superior, but even the commandant at Mackinaw was exposed to insolence, and there was no security anywhere.

On the twenty-third of August, 1747, Philip Le Duc arrived at Mackinaw from Lake Superior, stating that he had been robbed of his goods at Kamanistigoya, and that the Ojibways of the lake were favorably disposed toward the English. The Dahkotahs were also becoming unruly in the absence of French officers.

In a few weeks after Le Duc's robbery, St. Pierre left Montreal to become commandant at Mackinaw, and Vercheres was appointed for the post at Green Bay. In the language of a document of the day, St. Pierre was "a very good officer, much esteemed among all the nations of those parts; none more loved and feared." On his arrival, the savages were so cross, that he advised that no Frenchman should come to trade.

By promptness and boldness, he secured the Indians who had murdered some Frenchmen, and obtained the respect of the tribes. While the three murderers were being conveyed in a canoe down the St. Lawrence to Quebec, in charge of a sergeant and seven soldiers, the savages, with characteristic cunning, though manacled, succeeded in killing or drowning the guard. Cutting their irons with an axe, they sought the woods, and escaped to their own country. "Thus," writes Galassoniere, in 1748, to Count Maurepas,

was lost in a great measure the fruit of Sieur St. Pierre's good management, and of all the fatigue I endured to get the nations who surrendered these rascals to listen to reason."

On the twenty-first of June of the next year, La Ronde started to La Pointe, and Verendrye for West Sea, or Fon du Lac, Minnesota.

Under the influence of Sieur Marin, who was in command at Green Bay in 1753, peaceful relations were in a measure restored between the French and Indians.

As the war between England and France deepened, the officers of the distant French posts were called in and stationed nearer the enemy. Legardeur St. Pierre, was brought from the Lake Winnipeg region, and, in December, 1753, was in command of a rude post near Erie, Pennsylvania. Langlade, of Green Bay, Wisconsin, arrived early in July, 1755, at Fort Duquesne. With Beauyeu and De Lignery, who had been engaged in fighting the Fox Indians, he left that fort, at nine o'clock of the morning of the 9th of July, and, a little after noon, came near the English, who had halted on the south shore of the Monongahela, and were at dinner, with their arms stacked. By the urgent entreaty of Langlade, the western half-breed, Beauyeu, the officer in command ordered an attack, and Braddock was overwhelmed, and Washington was obliged to say, "We have been beaten, shamefully beaten, by a handful of Frenchmen."

Under Baron Dieskau, St. Pierre commanded the Indians, in September, 1755, during the campaign near Lake George, where he fell gallantly fighting the English, as did his commander. The Rev. Claude Coquard, alluding to the French defeat, in a letter to his brother, remarks:

"We lost, on that occasion, a brave officer, M. de St. Pierre, and had his advice, as well as that of several other Canadian officers, been followed, Jonckson [Johnson] was irretrievably destroyed,

and we should have been spared the trouble we have had this year."

Other officers who had been stationed on the borders of Minnesota also distinguished themselves during the French war. The Marquis Montcalm, in camp at Ticonderoga, on the twenty-seventh of July, 1757, writes to Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada:

"Lieutenant Marin, of the Colonial troops, who has exhibited a rare audacity, did not consider himself bound to halt, although his detachment of about four hundred men was reduced to about two hundred, the balance having been sent back on account of inability to follow. He carried off a patrol of ten men, and swept away an ordinary guard of fifty like a wafer; went up to the enemy's camp, under Fort Lydias (Edward), where he was exposed to a severe fire, and retreated like a warrior. He was unwilling to amuse himself making prisoners; he brought in only one, and thirty-two scalps, and must have killed many men of the enemy, in the midst of whose ranks it was neither wise nor prudent to go in search of scalps. The Indians generally all behaved well. * * * The Outaouais, who arrived with me, and whom I designed to go on a scouting party towards the lake, had conceived a project of administering a corrective to the English barges. * * * On the day before yesterday, your brother formed a detachment to accompany them. I arrived at his camp on the evening of the same day. Lieutenant de Corbiere, of the Colonial troops, was returning, in consequence of a misunderstanding, and as I knew the zeal and intelligence of that officer, I made him set out with a new instruction to join Messrs de Langlade and Hertel de Chantilly. They remained in ambush all day and night yesterday; at break of day the English appeared on Lake St. Sacrament, to the number of twenty-two barges, under the command of Sieur Parker. The whoops of our Indians impressed them with such terror that they made but feeble resistance, and only two barges escaped."

After De Corbiere's victory on Lake Champlain, a large French army was collected at Ticonderoga, with which there were many Indians from the tribes of the Northwest, and the Ioways appeared for the first time in the east.

It is an interesting fact that the English officers who were in frequent engagements with St.

Pierre, Lusignan, Marin, Langlade, and others, became the pioneers of the British, a few years afterwards, in the occupation of the outposts of the lakes, and in the exploration of Minnesota.

Rogers, the celebrated captain of rangers, subsequently commander of Mackinaw, and Jonathan Carver, the first British explorer of Minnesota, were both on duty near Lake Champlain, the latter narrowly escaping at the battle of Fort George.

On Christmas eve, 1757, Rogers approached Fort Ticonderoga, to fire the outhouses, but was prevented by discharge of the cannons of the French.

He contented himself with killing fifteen beeves, on the horns of one of which he left this laconic and amusing note, addressed to the commander of the post:

"I am obliged to you, Sir, for the repose you have allowed me to take; *I thank you for the fresh meat you have sent me*, I request you to present my compliments to the Marquis du Montcalm."

On the thirteenth of March, 1758, Durantaye, formerly at Mackinaw, had a skirmish with Rogers. Both had been trained on the frontier, and they met "as Greek met Greek." The conflict was fierce, and the French victorious. The Indian allies, finding a scalp of a chief underneath an officer's jacket, were furious, and took one hundred and fourteen scalps in return. When the French returned, they supposed that Captain Rogers was among the killed.

At Quebec, when Montcalm and Wolfe fell, there were Ojibways present assisting the French.

The Indians, returning from the expeditions against the English, were attacked with smallpox, and many died at Mackinaw.

On the eighth of September, 1760, the French delivered up all their posts in Canada. A few days after the capitulation at Montreal, Major Rogers was sent with English troops, to garrison the posts of the distant Northwest.

On the eighth of September, 1761, a year after the surrender, Captain Balfour, of the eightieth regiment of the British army, left Detroit, with a detachment to take possession of the French forts at Mackinaw and Green Bay. Twenty-five soldiers were left at Mackinaw, in command of Lieutenant Leslie, and the rest sailed to Green Bay, under Lieutenant Gorrell of the Royal

Americans, where they arrived on the twelfth of October. The fort had been abandoned for several years, and was in a dilapidated condition. In charge of it there was left a lieutenant, a corporal, and fifteen soldiers. Two English traders arrived at the same time, McKay from Albany, and Goddard from Montreal.

Gorrell in his journal alludes to the Minnesota Sioux. He writes—

“ On March 1, 1763, twelve warriors of the Sous came here. It is certainly the greatest nation of Indians ever yet found. Not above two thousand of them were ever armed with firearms; the rest depending entirely on bows and arrows, which they use with more skill than any other Indian nation in America. They can shoot the wildest and largest beasts in the woods at seventy or one hundred yards distant. They are remarkable for their dancing, and the other nations take the fashions from them. * * * * * This nation is always at war with the Chippewas, those who destroyed Mishamakinak. They told me with warmth that if ever the Chippewas or any other Indians wished to obstruct the passage of the traders coming up, to send them word, and they would come and cut them off from the face of the earth; as all Indians were their slaves or dogs. I told them I was glad to see them, and hoped to have a lasting peace with them. They then gave me a letter wrote in French, and two belts of wampum from their king, in which he expressed great joy on hearing of there being English at his post. The letter was written by a French trader whom I had allowed to go among them last fall, with a promise of his behaving well; which he did, better than any Canadian I ever knew. * * * * * With regard to traders, I would not allow any to go amongst them, as I

then understood they lay out of the government of Canada, but made no doubt they would have traders from the Mississippi in the spring. They went away extremely well pleased. June 14th, 1763, the traders came down from the Sack country, and confirmed the news of Landsing and his son being killed by the French. There came with the traders some Puans, and four young men with one chief of the Avoy [Ioway] nation, to demand traders. * * * * *

“ On the nineteenth, a deputation of Winnebagoes, Sacs, Foxes and Menominees arrived with a Frenchman named Pennensha. This Pennensha is the same man who wrote the letter the Sous brought with them in French, and at the same time held council with that great nation in favour of the English, by which he much promoted the interest of the latter, as appeared by the behaviour of the Sous. He brought with him a pipe from the Sous, desiring that as the road is now clear, they would by no means allow the Chippewas to obstruct it, or give the English any disturbance, or prevent the traders from coming up to them. If they did so they would send all their warriors and cut them off.”

In July, 1763, there arrived at Green Bay, Bruce, Fisher; and Roseboom of Albany, to engage in the Indian trade.

By the treaty of Paris of 1763, France ceded to Great Britain all of the country east of the Mississippi, and to Spain the whole of Louisiana, so that the latter power for a time held the whole region between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Ocean, and that portion of the city of Minneapolis known as the East Division was then governed by the British, while the West Division was subject to the Spanish code.

CHAPTER XI.

JONATHAN CARVER, THE FIRST BRITISH TRAVELER AT FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

Carver's Early Life.—In the Battle near Lake George.—Arrives at Mackinaw.—Old Fort at Green Bay.—Winnebago Village.—Description of Prairie du Chien. Earthworks on Banks of Lake Pepin.—Sioux Bands Described.—Cave and Burial Place in Suburbs of St. Paul.—The Falls of Saint Anthony.—Burial Rites of the Sioux.—Speech of a Sioux Chief.—Schiller's Poem of the Death Song.—Sir John Herschel's Translation.—Sir E. Bulwer Lytton's Version.—Correspondence of Sir William Johnson.—Carver's Project for Opening a Route to the Pacific.—Supposed Origin of the Sioux.—Carver's Claim to Lands Examined.—Alleged Deed.—Testimony of Rev. Samuel Peters.—Communication from Gen. Leavenworth.—Report of U. S. Senate Committee.

Jonathan Carver was a native of Connecticut. His grandfather, William Carver, was a native of Wigan, Lancashire, England, and a captain in King William's army during the campaign in Ireland, and for meritorious services received an appointment as an officer of the colony of Connecticut.

His father was a justice of the peace in the new world, and in 1732, the subject of this sketch was born. At the early age of fifteen he was called to mourn the death of his father. He then commenced the study of medicine, but his roving disposition could not bear the confines of a doctor's office, and feeling, perhaps, that his genius would be cramped by pestle and mortar, at the age of eighteen he purchased an ensign's commission in one of the regiments raised during the French war. He was of medium stature, and of strong mind and quick perceptions.

In the year 1757, he was captain under Colonel Williams in the battle near Lake George, where Saint Pierre was killed, and narrowly escaped with his life.

After the peace of 1763, between France and England was declared, Carver conceived the project of exploring the Northwest. Leaving Boston in the month of June, 1766, he arrived at Mackinaw, then the most distant British post, in the month of August. Having obtained a credit on some French and English traders from Major Rogers, the officer in command, he started with them on the third day of September. Pursuing the usual route to Green Bay, they arrived there on the eighteenth.

The French fort at that time was standing, though much decayed. It was, some years previous to his arrival, garrisoned for a short time by an officer and thirty English soldiers, but they having been captured by the Menominees, it was abandoned.

In company with the traders, he left Green Bay on the twentieth, and ascending Fox river, arrived on the twenty-fifth at an island at the east end of Lake Winnebago, containing about fifty acres.

Here he found a Winnebago village of fifty houses. He asserts that a woman was in authority. In the month of October the party was at the portage of the Wisconsin, and descending that stream, they arrived, on the ninth at a town of the Sauks. While here he visited some lead mines about fifteen miles distant. An abundance of lead was also seen in the village, that had been brought from the mines.

On the tenth they arrived at the first village of the "Ottigaumies" [Foxes] about five miles before the Wisconsin joins the Mississippi, he perceived the remnants of another village, and learned that it had been deserted about thirty years before, and that the inhabitants soon after their removal, built a town on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the "Ouisconsin," at a place called by the French La Prairie les Chiens, which signified the Dog Plains. It was a large town, and contained about three hundred families. The houses were built after the Indian manner, and pleasantly situated on a dry rich soil.

He saw here many houses of a good size and shape. This town was the great mart where all the adjacent tribes, and where those who inhabit the most remote branches of the Mississippi, annually assemble about the latter end of May, bringing with them their furs to dispose of to the traders. But it is not always that they conclude their sale here. This was determined by a gen

eral council of the chiefs, who consulted whether it would be more conducive to their interest to sell their goods at this place, or to carry them on to Louisiana or Mackinaw.

At a small stream called Yellow River, opposite Prairie du Chien, the traders who had thus far accompanied Carver took up their residence for the winter.

From this point he proceeded in a canoe, with a Canadian voyageur and a Mohawk Indian as companions. Just before reaching Lake Pepin, while his attendants were one day preparing dinner, he walked out and was struck with the peculiar appearance of the surface of the country, and thought it was the site of some vast artificial earth-work. It is a fact worthy of remembrance, that he was the first to call the attention of the civilized world to the existence of ancient monuments in the Mississippi valley. We give his own description :

"On the first of November I reached Lake Pepin, a few miles below which I landed, and, whilst the servants were preparing my dinner, I ascended the bank to view the country. I had not proceeded far before I came to a fine, level, open plain, on which I perceived, at a little distance, a partial elevation that had the appearance of entrenchment. On a nearer inspection I had greater reason to suppose that it had really been intended for this many centuries ago. Notwithstanding it was now covered with grass, I could plainly see that it had once been a breastwork of about four feet in height, extending the best part of a mile, and sufficiently capacious to cover five thousand men. Its form was somewhat circular and its flanks reached to the river.

"Though much defaced by time, every angle was distinguishable, and appeared as regular and fashioned with as much military skill as if planned by Vauban himself. The ditch was not visible, but I thought, on examining more curiously, that I could perceive there certainly had been one. From its situation, also, I am convinced that it must have been designed for that purpose. It fronted the country, and the rear was covered by the river, nor was there any rising ground for a considerable way that commanded it; a few straggling lakes were alone to be seen near it. In many places small tracks were worn across it by the feet of the elks or deer, and from the depth

of the bed of earth by which it was covered, I was able to draw certain conclusions of its great antiquity. I examined all the angles, and every part with great attention. and have often blamed myself since, for not encamping on the spot, and drawing an exact plan of it. To show that this description is not the offspring of a heated imagination, or the chimerical tale of a mistaken traveler, I find, on inquiry since my return, that Mons. St. Pierre, and several traders have at different times, taken notice of similar appearances, upon which they have formed the same conjectures, but without examining them so minutely as I did. How a work of this kind could exist in a country that has hitherto (according to the generally received opinion) been the seat of war to untutored Indians alone, whose whole stock of military knowledge has only, till within two centuries, amounted to drawing the bow, and whose only breastwork even at present is the thicket, I know not. I have given as exact an account as possible of this singular appearance, and leave to future explorers of those distant regions, to discover whether it is a production of nature or art. Perhaps the hints I have here given might lead to a more perfect investigation of it, and give us very different ideas of the ancient state of realms that we at present believe to have been, from the earliest period, only the habitations of savages."

Lake Pepin excited his admiration, as it has that of every traveler since his day, and here he remarks: "I observed the ruins of a French factory, where it is said Captain St. Pierre resided, and carried on a very great trade with the Naudowessies, before the reduction of Canada."

Carver's first acquaintance with the Dahkotahs commenced near the river St. Croix. It would seem that the erection of trading posts on Lake Pepin had enticed them from their old residence on Rum river and Mille Lacs.

He says: "Near the river St. Croix reside bands of the Naudowessie Indians, called the River Bands. This nation is composed at present of eleven bands. They were originally twelve, but the Assinipoils, some years ago, revolting and separating themselves from the others, there remain at this time eleven. Those I met here are termed the River Bands, because they chiefly dwell near the banks of this river; the other eight are generally distinguished by the

title of Nadowessies of the Plains, and inhabit a country more to the westward. The names of the former are Nehogatawonahs, the Mawtawbauntowahs, and Shashweentowahs.

Arriving at what is now a suburb of the capital of Minnesota, he continues: "About thirteen miles below the Falls of St. Anthony, at which I arrived the tenth day after I left Lake Pepin, is a remarkable cave, of an amazing depth. The Indians term it Wakon-teebe [Wakan-tipi]. The entrance into it is about ten feet wide, the height of it five feet. The arch within is fifteen feet high and about thirty feet broad; the bottom consists of fine, clear sand. About thirty feet from the entrance begins a lake, the water of which is transparent, and extends to an unsearchable distance, for the darkness of the cave prevents all attempts to acquire a knowledge of it.] I threw a small pebble towards the interior part of it with my utmost strength. I could hear that it fell into the water, and, notwithstanding it was of a small size, it caused an astonishing and terrible noise, that reverberated through all those gloomy regions. I found in this cave many Indian hieroglyphics, which appeared very ancient, for time had nearly covered them with moss, so that it was with difficulty I could trace them. They were cut in a rude manner upon the inside of the wall, which was composed of a stone so extremely soft that it might be easily penetrated with a knife; a stone everywhere to be found near the Mississippi.

"At a little distance from this dreary cavern, is the burying-place of several bands of the Nadowessie Indians. Though these people have no fixed residence, being in tents, and seldom but a few months in one spot, yet they always bring the bones of the dead to this place.

"Ten miles below the Falls of St. Anthony, the river St. Pierre, called by the natives Wadapaw Menesotor, falls into the Mississippi from the west. It is not mentioned by Father Hennepin, though a large, fair river. This omission, I consider, must have proceeded from a small island [Pike's] that is situated exactly in its entrance."

When he reached the Minnesota river, the ice became so troublesome that he left his canoe in the neighborhood of what is now St. Anthony, and walked to St. Anthony, in company with a young Winnebago chief, who had never seen the

curling waters. The chief, on reaching the eminence some distance below Cheever's, began to invoke his gods, and offer oblations to the spirit in the waters.

"In the middle of the Falls stands a small island, about *forty feet* broad and somewhat longer, on which grow a few cragged hemlock and spruce trees, and about half way between this island and the eastern shore is a rock, lying at the very edge of the Falls, in an oblique position, that appeared to be about five or six feet broad, and thirty or forty long. At a little distance below the Falls stands a small island of about an acre and a half, on which grow a great number of oak trees."

From this description, it would appear that the little island, now some distance below the Falls, was once in the very midst, and shows that a constant recession has been going on, and that in ages long past they were not far from the Minnesota river.

No description is more glowing than Carver's of the country adjacent:

"The country around them is extremely beautiful. It is not an uninterrupted plain, where the eye finds no relief, but composed of many gentle ascents, which in the summer are covered with the finest verdure, and interspersed with little groves that give a pleasing variety to the prospect. On the whole, when the Falls are included, which may be seen at a distance of four miles, a more pleasing and picturesque view, I believe, cannot be found throughout the universe."

"He arrived at the Falls on the seventeenth of November, 1766, and appears to have ascended as far as Elk river.

On the twenty-fifth of November, he had returned to the place opposite the Minnesota, where he had left his canoe, and this stream as yet not being obstructed with ice, he commenced its ascent, with the colors of Great Britain flying at the stern of his canoe. There is no doubt that he entered this river, but how far he explored it cannot be ascertained. He speaks of the Rapids near Shakopay, and asserts that he went as far as two hundred miles beyond Mendota. He remarks:

"On the seventh of December, I arrived at the utmost of my travels towards the West, where I

met a large party of the Naudowessie Indians, among whom I resided some months."

After speaking of the upper bands of the Dakotahs and their allies, he adds that he "left the habitations of the hospitable Indians the latter end of April, 1767, but did not part from them for several days, as I was accompanied on my journey by near three hundred of them to the mouth of the river St. Pierre. At this season these bands annually go to the great cave (Dayton's Bluff) before mentioned.

When he arrived at the great cave, and the Indians had deposited the remains of their deceased friends in the burial-place that stands adjacent to it, they held their great council to which he was admitted.

When the Naudowessies brought their dead for interment to the great cave (St. Paul), I attempted to get an insight into the remaining burial rites, but whether it was on account of the stench which arose from so many dead bodies, or whether they chose to keep this part of their custom secret from me, I could not discover. I found, however, that they considered my curiosity as ill-timed, and therefore I withdrew. * *

One formality among the Naudowessies in mourning for the dead is very different from any mode I observed in the other nations through which I passed. The men, to show how great their sorrow is, pierce the flesh of their arms above the elbows with arrows, and the women cut and gash their legs with broken flints till the blood flows very plentifully. * *

After the breath is departed, the body is dressed in the same attire it usually wore, his face is painted, and he is seated in an erect posture on a mat or skin, placed in the middle of the hut, with his weapons by his side. His relatives seated around, each in turn harangues the deceased; and if he has been a great warrior, recounts his heroic actions, nearly to the following purport, which in the Indian language is extremely poetical and pleasing

"You still sit among us, brother, your person retains its usual resemblance, and continues similar to ours, without any visible deficiency, except it has lost the power of action! But whither is that breath flown, which a few hours ago sent up smoke to the Great Spirit? Why are those lips silent, that lately delivered to us expressions

and pleasing language? Why are those feet motionless, that a few hours ago were fleetier than the deer on yonder mountains? Why useless hang those arms, that could climb the tallest tree or draw the toughest bow? Alas, every part of that frame which we lately beheld with admiration and wonder has now become as inanimate as it was three hundred years ago! We will not, however, bemoan thee as if thou wast forever lost to us, or that thy name would be buried in oblivion; thy soul yet lives in the great country of spirits, with those of thy nation that have gone before thee; and though we are left behind to perpetuate thy fame, we will one day join thee.

"Actuated by the respect we bore thee whilst living, we now come to tender thee the last act of kindness in our power; that thy body might not lie neglected on the plain, and become a prey to the beasts of the field or fowls of the air, and we will take care to lay it with those of thy predecessors that have gone before thee; hoping at the same time that thy spirit will feed with their spirits, and be ready to receive ours when we shall also arrive at the great country of souls."

For this speech Carver is principally indebted to his imagination, but it is well conceived, and suggested one of Schiller's poems, which Goethe considered one of his best, and wished "he had made a dozen such."

Sir E. Lytton Bulwer the distinguished novelist, and Sir John Herschel the eminent astronomer, have each given a translation of Schiller's "Song of the Nadowessee Chief."

SIR E. L. BULWER'S TRANSLATION.

See on his mat—as if of yore,
All life-like sits he here!
With that same aspect which he wore
When light to him was dear

But where the right hand's strength? and where
The breath that loved to breathe
To the Great Spirit, aloft in air,
The peace pipe's lusty wreath?

And where the hawk-like eye, alas!
That wont the deer pursue,
Along the waves of rippling grass,
Or fields that shone with dew?

Are these the limber, bounding feet
That swept the winter's snows ?
What stateliest stag so fast and fleet ?
Their speed outstripped the roe's !

These arms, that then the steady bow
Could supple from it's pride,
How stark and helpless hang they now
Adown the stiffened side !

Yet weal to him—at peace he stays
Wherever fall the snows ;
Where o'er the meadows springs the maize
That mortal never sows.

Where birds are blithe on every brake—
Where orests teem with deer—
Where glide the fish through every lake—
One chase from year to year !

With spirits now he feasts above ;
All left us to revere
The deeds we honor with our love,
The dust we bury here.

Here bring the last gift ; loud and shrill
Wail death dirge for the brave ;
What pleased him most in life, may still
Give pleasure in the grave.

We lay the axe beneath his head
He swung when strength was strong—
The bear on which his banquets fed,
The way from earth is long.

And here, new sharpened, place the knife
That severed from the clay,
From which the axe had spoiled the life,
The conquered scalp away.

The paints that deck the dead, bestow ;
Yes, place them in his hand,
That red the kingly shade may glow
Amid the spirit land.

SIR JOHN HERSCHEL'S TRANSLATION.

See, where upon the mat he sits
Erect, before his door,
With just the same majestic air
That once in life he wore.

But where is fled his strength of limb,
The whirlwind of his breath,
To the Great Spirit, when he sent
The peace pipe's mounting wreath ?

Where are those falcon eyes, which late
Along the plain could trace,
Along the grass's dewy waves
The reindeer's printed pace ?

Those legs, which once with matchless speed,
Flew through the drifted snow,
Surpassed the stag's unwearied course,
Outran the mountain roe ?

Those arms, once used with might and main,
The stubborn bow to twang ?
See, see, their nerves are slack at last,
All motionless they hang.

'Tis well with him, for he is gone
Where snow no more is found,
Where the gay thorn's perpetual bloom
Decks all the field around.

Where wild birds sing from every spray,
Where deer come sweeping by,
Where fish from every lake afford
A plentiful supply.

With spirits now he feasts above,
And leaves us here alone,
To celebrate his valiant deeds,
And round his grave to moan.

Sound the death song, bring forth the gifts,
The last gifts of the dead,—
Let all which yet may yield him joy
Within his grave be laid.

The hatchet place beneath his head
Still red with hostile blood ;
And add, because the way is long,
The bear's fat limbs for food.

The scalping-knife beside him lay,
With paints of gorgeous dye,
That in the land of souls his form
May shine triumphantly.

It appears from other sources that Carver's visit to the Dahkotahs was of some effect in bringing about friendly intercourse between them and the commander of the English force at Mackinaw.

The earliest mention of the Dahkotahs, in any public British documents that we know of, is in the correspondence between Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Colony of New York, and General Gage, in command of the forces.

On the eleventh of September, less than six months after Carver's speech at Dayton's Bluff, and the departure of a number of chiefs to the English fort at Mackinaw, Johnson writes to General Gage: "Though I wrote to you some days ago, yet I would not mind saying something again on the score of the vast expenses incurred, and, as I understand, still incurring at Michilimackinac, chiefly on pretense of making a peace between the Sioux and Chippeweighs, with which I think we have very little to do, in good policy or otherwise."

Sir William Johnson, in a letter to Lord Hillsborough, one of his Majesty's ministers, dated August seventeenth, 1768, again refers to the subject:

"Much greater part of those who go a trading are men of such circumstances and disposition as to venture their persons everywhere for extravagant gains, yet the consequences to the public are not to be slighted, as we may be led into a general quarrel through their means. The Indians in the part adjacent to Michilimackinac have been treated with at a very great expense for some time previous.

"Major Rodgers brings a considerable charge against the former for mediating a peace between some tribes of the Sioux and some of the Chippeweighs, which, had it been attended with success, would only have been interesting to a very few French, and others that had goods in that part of the Indian country, but the contrary has happened, and they are now more violent, and war against one another."

Though a wilderness of over one thousand miles intervened between the Falls of St. Anthony and the white settlements of the English, Carver was fully impressed with the idea that the State now organized under the name of Minnesota, on account of its beauty and fertility, would attract settlers.

Speaking of the advantages of the country, he says that the future population will be "able to convey their produce to the seaports with great

facility, the current of the river from its source to its entrance into the Gulf of Mexico being extremely favorable for doing this in small craft. *This might also in time be facilitated by canals or shorter cuts, and a communication opened by water with New York by way of the Lakes.*"

The subject of this sketch was also confident that a route would be discovered by way of the Minnesota river, which would open a passage to China and the English settlements in the East Indies."

Carver having returned to England, interested Whitworth, a member of parliament, in the northern route. Had not the American Revolution commenced, they proposed to have built a fort at Lake Pepin, to have proceeded up the Minnesota until they found, as they supposed they could, a branch of the Missouri, and from thence, journeying over the summit of lands until they came to a river which they called Oregon, they expected to descend to the Pacific.

Carver, in common with other travelers, had his theory in relation to the origin of the Dahkotahs. He supposed that they came from Asia. He remarks: "But this might have been at different times and from various parts—from Tartary, China, Japan, for the inhabitants of these places resemble each other. * * *

"It is very evident that some of the names and customs of the American Indians resemble those of the Tartars, and I make no doubt but that in some future era, and this not far distant, it will be reduced to certainty that during some of the wars between the Tartars and Chinese a part of the inhabitants of the northern provinces were driven from their native country, and took refuge in some of the isles before mentioned, and from thence found their way into America. * * *

"Many words are used both by the Chinese and the Indians which have a resemblance to each other, not only in their sound, but in their signification. The Chinese call a slave Shungo; and the Noudowessie Indians, whose language, from their little intercourse with the Europeans, is least corrupted, term a dog Shungush [Shoan-kah.] The former denominate one species of their tea Shoushong; the latter call their tobacco Shousas-sau [Chanshasha.] Many other of the words used by the Indians contain the syllables *che*, *chaw*, and *chu*, after the dialect of the Chinese."

The comparison of languages has become a rich source of historical knowledge, yet many of the analogies traced are fanciful. The remark of Humbolt in "Cosmos" is worthy of remembrance. "As the structure of American idioms appears remarkably strange to nations speaking the modern languages of Western Europe, and who readily suffer themselves to be led away by some accidental analogies of sound, theologians have generally believed that they could trace an affinity with the Hebrew, Spanish colonists with the Basque and the English, or French settlers with Gaelic, Erse, or the Bas Breton. I one day met on the coast of Peru, a Spanish naval officer and an English whaling captain, the former of whom declared that he had heard Basque spoken at Tahiti; the other, Gaelic or Erse at the Sandwich Islands."

Carver became very poor while in England, and was a clerk in a lottery-office. He died in 1780, and left a widow, two sons, and five daughters, in New England, and also a child by another wife that he had married in Great Britain.

After his death a claim was urged for the land upon which the capital of Minnesota now stands, and for many miles adjacent. As there are still many persons who believe that they have some right through certain deeds purporting to be from the heirs of Carver, it is a matter worthy of an investigation.

Carver says nothing in his book of travels in relation to a grant from the Dahkotahs, but after he was buried, it was asserted that there was a deed belonging to him in existence, conveying valuable lands, and that said deed was executed at the cave now in the eastern suburbs of Saint Paul.

DEED PURPORTING TO HAVE BEEN GIVEN AT
THE CAVE IN THE BLUFF BELOW ST. PAUL.

"To Jonathan Carver, a chief under the most mighty and potent George the Third, King of the English and other nations, the fame of whose warriors has reached our ears, and has now been fully told us by our *good brother Jonathan*, afore-said, whom we rejoice to have come among us, and bring us good news from his country.

"We, chiefs of the Naudowessies, who have hereunto set our seals, do by these presents, for ourselves and heirs forever, in return for the aid and other good services done by the said Jona-

than to ourselves and allies, give grant and convey to him, the said Jonathan, and to his heirs and assigns forever, the whole of a certain tract or territory of land, bounded as follows, viz: from the Falls of St. Anthony, running on the east bank of the Mississippi, nearly southeast, as far as Lake Pepin, where the Chippewa joins the Mississippi, and from thence eastward five days travel, accounting twenty English miles per day; and from thence again to the Falls of St. Anthony, on a direct straight line. We do for ourselves, heirs, and assigns, forever give unto the said Jonathan, his heirs and assigns, with all the trees, rocks, and rivers therein, reserving the sole liberty of hunting and fishing on land not planted or improved by the said Jonathan, his heirs and assigns, to which we have affixed our respective seals.

"At the Great Cave, May 1st, 1767.

"Signed, HAWNOPAWJATIN.
OTOHTGNGOOMLISHEAW."

The original deed was never exhibited by the assignees of the heirs. By his English wife Carver had one child, a daughter Martha, who was cared for by Sir Richard and Lady Pearson. In time she eloped and married a sailor. A mercantile firm in London, thinking that money could be made, induced the newly married couple, the day after the wedding, to convey the grant to them, with the understanding that they were to have a tenth of the profits.

The merchants despatched an agent by the name of Clarke to go to the Dahkotahs, and obtain a new deed; but on his way he was murdered in the state of New York.

In the year 1794, the heirs of Carver's American wife, in consideration of fifty thousand pounds sterling, conveyed their interest in the Carver grant to Edward Houghton of Vermont. In the year 1806, Samuel Peters, who had been a tory and an Episcopal minister during the Revolutionary war, alleges, in a petition to Congress, that he had also purchased of the heirs of Carver their rights to the grant.

Before the Senate committee, the same year, he testified as follows:

"In the year 1774, I arrived there (London), and met Captain Carver. In 1775, Carver had a hearing before the king, praying his majesty's approval of a deed of land dated May first, 1767,

and sold and granted to him by the Naudowissies. The result was his majesty approved of the exertions and bravery of Captain Carver among the Indian nations, near the Falls of St. Anthony, in the Mississippi, gave to said Carver 1371*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* sterling, and ordered a frigate to be prepared, and a transport ship to carry one hundred and fifty men, under command of Captain Carver, with four others as a committee, to sail the next June to New Orleans, and then to ascend the Mississippi, to take possession of said territory conveyed to Captain Carver; but the battle of Bunker Hill prevented."

In 1821, General Leavenworth, having made inquiries of the Dahkotahs, in relation to the alleged claim, addressed the following to the commissioner of the land office:

"Sir:—Agreeably to your request, I have the honour to inform you what I have understood from the Indians of the Sioux Nation, as well as some facts within my own knowledge, as to what is commonly termed Carver's Grant. The grant purports to be made by the chiefs of the Sioux of the Plains, and one of the chiefs uses the sign of a serpent, and the other of a turtle, purporting that their names are derived from those animals:

"The land lies on the east side of the Mississippi. The Indians do not recognize or acknowledge the grant to be valid, and they among others assign the following reasons:

"1. The Sioux of the Plains never owned a foot of land on the east side of the Mississippi. The Sioux Nation is divided into two grand divisions, viz: The Sioux of the Lake; or perhaps more literally Sioux of the River, and Sioux of the Plain. The former subsists by hunting and fishing, and usually move from place to place by water, in canoes, during the summer season, and travel on the ice in the winter, when not on their hunting excursions. The latter subsist entirely by hunting, and have no canoes, nor do they know but little about the use of them. They reside in the large prairies west of the Mississippi, and follow the buffalo, upon which they entirely subsist; these are called Sioux of the Plain, and never owned land east of the Mississippi.

"2. The Indians say they have no knowledge of any such chiefs as those who have signed the grant to Carver, either amongst the Sioux of the

River or the Sioux of the Plain. They say that if Captain Carver did ever obtain a deed or grant, it was signed by some foolish young men who were not chiefs and who were not authorized to make a grant. Among the Sioux of the River there are no such names.

"3. They say the Indians never received anything for the land, and they have no intention to part with it without a consideration. From my knowledge of the Indians, I am induced to think they would not make so considerable a grant, and have it to go into full effect without receiving a substantial consideration.

"4. They have, and ever have had, the possession of the land, and intend to keep it. I know that they are very particular in making every person who wishes to cut timber on that tract obtain their permission to do so, and to obtain payment for it. In the month of May last, some Frenchmen brought a large raft of red cedar timber out of the Chippewa River, which timber was cut on the tract before mentioned. The Indians at one of the villages on the Mississippi, where the principal chief resided, compelled the Frenchmen to land the raft, and would not permit them to pass until they had received pay for the timber, and the Frenchmen were compelled to leave their raft with the Indians until they went to Prairie du Chien, and obtained the necessary articles, and made the payment required."

On the twenty-third of January, 1823, the Committee of Public Lands made a report on the claim to the Senate, which, to every disinterested person, is entirely satisfactory. After stating the facts of the petition, the report continues:

"The Rev. Samuel Peters, in his petition, further states that Lefei, the present Emperor of the Sioux and Naudowessies, and Red Wing, a sachem, the heirs and successors of the two grand chiefs who signed the said deed to Captain Carver, have given satisfactory and positive proof that they allowed their ancestors' deed to be genuine, good, and valid, and that Captain Carver's heirs and assigns are the owners of said territory, and may occupy it free of all molestation.

The committee have examined and considered the claims thus exhibited by the petitioners, and remark that the original deed is not produced, nor any competent legal evidence offered of its execution; nor is there any proof that the persons, who

it is alleged made the deed, were the chiefs of said tribe, nor that (if chiefs) they had authority to grant and give away the land belonging to their tribe. The paper annexed to the petition, as a copy of said deed, has no subscribing witnesses; and it would seem impossible, at this remote period, to ascertain the important fact, that the persons who signed the deed comprehended and understood the meaning and effect of their act.

"The want of proof as to these facts, would interpose in the way of the claimants insuperable difficulties. But, in the opinion of the committee, the claim is not such as the United States are under any obligation to allow, even if the deed were proved in legal form.

"The British government, before the time when the alleged deed bears date, had deemed it prudent and necessary for the preservation of peace with the Indian tribes under their sovereignty, protection and dominion, to prevent British subjects from purchasing lands from the Indians, and this rule of policy was made known and enforced by the proclamation of the king of Great Britain, of seventh October, 1763, which contains an express prohibition.

"Captain Carver, aware of the law, and knowing that such a contract could not vest the legal title in him, applied to the British government to ratify and confirm the Indian grant, and, though it was competent for that government then to confirm the grant, and vest the title of said land

in him, yet, from some cause, that government did not think proper to do it.

"The territory has since become the property of the United States, and an Indian grant not good against the British government, would appear to be not binding upon the United States government.

"What benefit the British government derived from the services of Captain Carver, by his travels and residence among the Indians, that government alone could determine, and alone could judge what remuneration those services deserved.

"One fact appears from the declaration of Mr. Peters, in his statement in writing, among the papers exhibited, namely, that the British government did give Captain Carver the sum of one thousand three hundred and seventy-five pounds six shillings and eight pence sterling. To the United States, however, Captain Carver rendered no services which could be assumed as any equitable ground for the support of the petitioners' claim.

"The committee being of opinion that the United States are not bound in law and equity to confirm the said alleged Indian grant, recommend the adoption of the resolution:

"*Resolved*, That the prayer of the petitioners ought not to be granted."

Lord Palmerston stated in 1839, that no trace could be found in the records of the British office of state papers, showing any ratification of the Carver grant.

CHAPTER XII.

EXPLORATION BY THE FIRST UNITED STATES ARMY OFFICER, LIEUTENANT Z. M. PIKE.

Trading Posts at the beginning of Nineteenth Century.—Sandy Lake Fort.—Leech Lake Fort.—William Morrison, before Schoolcraft at Itasca Lake.—Division of Northwest Territory.—Organization of Indiana, Michigan and Upper Louisiana.—Notices of Wood, Frazer, Fisher, Cameron, Faribault.—Early Traders.—Pike's Council at Mouth of Minnesota River.—Grant for Military Posts.—Encampment at Falls of St. Anthony.—Block House near Swan River.—Visit to Sandy and Leech Lakes.—British Flag Shot at and Lowered.—Thompson, Topographer of Northwest Company.—Pike at Dickson's Trading Post.—Returns to Mendota.—Fails to find Carver's Cave.—Conference with Little Crow.—Cameron sells Liquor to Indians.

At the beginning of the present century, the region now known as Minnesota, contained no white men, except a few engaged in the fur trade. In the treaty effected by Hon. John Jay, Great Britain agreed to withdraw her troops from all posts and places within certain boundary lines, on or before the first of June, 1796, but all British settlers and traders might remain for one year, and enjoy all their former privileges, without being obliged to be citizens of the United States of America.

In the year 1800, the trading posts of Minnesota were chiefly held by the Northwest Company, and their chief traders resided at Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, and Fond du Lac, on St. Louis River. In the year 1794, this company built a stockade one hundred feet square, on the southeast end of Sandy Lake. There were bastions pierced for small arms, in the southeast and in the northwest corner. The pickets which surrounded the post were thirteen feet high. On the north side there was a gate ten by nine feet; on the west side, one six by five feet, and on the east side a third gate six by five feet. Travelers entering the main gate, saw on the left a one story building twenty feet square, the residence of the superintendent, and on the left of the east gate, a building twenty-five by fifteen, the quarters of the voyageurs. Entering the western gate, on the left was a stone house, twenty by thirty feet, and a house twenty by forty feet, used as a store, and a workshop, and a residence for clerks. On the south shore of Leech Lake there was another establishment, a little larger. The stockade was one hundred

and fifty feet square. The main building was sixty by twenty-five feet, and one and a half story in height, where resided the Director of the fur trade of the Fond du Lac department of the Northwest Company. In the centre was a small store, twelve and a half feet square, and near the main gate was flagstaff fifty feet in height, from which used to float the flag of Great Britain.

William Morrison was, in 1802, the trader at Leech Lake, and in 1804 he was at Elk Lake, the source of the Mississippi, thirty-two years afterwards named by Schoolcraft, Lake Itasca.

The entire force of the Northwest Company, west of Lake Superior, in 1805, consisted of three accountants, nineteen clerks, two interpreters, eighty-five canoe men, and with them were twenty-nine Indian or half-breed women, and about fifty children.

On the seventh of May, 1800, the Northwest Territory, which included all of the western country east of the Mississippi, was divided. The portion not designated as Ohio, was organized as the Territory of Indiana.

On the twentieth of December, 1803, the province of Louisiana, of which that portion of Minnesota west of the Mississippi was a part, was officially delivered up by the French, who had just obtained it from the Spaniards, according to treaty stipulations.

To the transfer of Louisiana by France, after twenty days' possession, Spain at first objected; but in 1804 withdrew all opposition.

President Jefferson now deemed it an object of paramount importance for the United States to explore the country so recently acquired, and make the acquaintance of the tribes residing therein; and steps were taken for an expedition to the upper Mississippi.

Early in March, 1804, Captain Stoddard, of the United States army, arrived at St. Louis, the agent of the French Republic, to receive from

the Spanish authorities the possession of the country, which he immediately transferred to the United States.

As the old settlers, on the tenth of March, saw the ancient flag of Spain displaced by that of the United States, the tears coursed down their cheeks.

On the twentieth of the same month, the territory of Upper Louisiana was constituted, comprising the present states of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, and a large portion of Minnesota.

On the eleventh of January, 1805, the territory of Michigan was organized.

The first American officer who visited Minnesota, on business of a public nature, was one who was an ornament to his profession, and in energy and endurance a true representative of the citizens of the United States. We refer to the gallant Zebulon Montgomery Pike, a native of New Jersey, who afterwards fell in battle at York, Upper Canada, and whose loss was justly mourned by the whole nation.

When a young lieutenant, he was ordered by General Wilkinson to visit the region now known as Minnesota, and expel the British traders who were found violating the laws of the United States, and form alliances with the Indians. With only a few common soldiers, he was obliged to do the work of several men. At times he would precede his party for miles to reconnoitre, and then he would do the duty of hunter.

During the day he would perform the part of surveyor, geologist, and astronomer, and at night, though hungry and fatigued, his lofty enthusiasm kept him awake until he copied the notes, and plotted the courses of the day.

On the 4th day of September, 1805, Pike arrived at Prairie du Chien, from St. Louis, and was politely treated by three traders, all born under the flag of the United States. One was named Wood, another Frazer, a native of Vermont, who, when a young man became a clerk of one Blakely, of Montreal, and thus became a fur trader. The third was Henry Fisher, a captain of the Militia, and Justice of the Peace, whose wife was a daughter of Goutier de Verville. Fisher was said to have been a nephew of President Monroe, and later in life traded at the sources of the Minnesota. One of his daughters was the mother of Joseph Rolette, Jr., a mem-

ber of the early Minnesota Legislative assemblies. On the eighth of the month Lieutenant Pike left Prairie du Chien, in two batteaux, with Sergeant Henry Kennerman, Corporals William E. Mack and Samuel Bradley, and ten privates.

At La Crosse, Frazer, of Prairie du Chien, overtook him, and at Sandy point of Lake Pepin he found a trader, a Scotchman by the name of Murdoch Cameron, with his son, and a young man named John Rudsdell. On the twenty-first he breakfasted with the Kaposia band of Sioux, who then dwelt at the marsh below Dayton's Bluff, a few miles below St. Paul. The same day he passed three miles from Mendota the encampment of J. B. Faribault, a trader and native of Lower Canada, then about thirty years of age, in which vicinity he continued for more than fifty years. He married Pelagie the daughter of Francis Kinnie by an Indian woman, and his eldest son, Alexander, born soon after Pike's visit, was the founder of the town of Faribault.

Arriving at the confluence of the Minnesota and the Mississippi Rivers, Pike and his soldiers encamped on the Northeast point of the island which still bears his name. The next day was Sunday, and he visited Cameron, at his trading post on the Minnesota River, a short distance above Mendota.

On Monday, the 23d of September, at noon, he held a Council with the Sioux, under a covering made by suspending sails, and gave an admirable talk, a portion of which was as follows:

"Brothers, I am happy to meet you here, at this council fire which your father has sent me to kindle, and to take you by the hands, as our children. We having but lately acquired from the Spanish, the extensive territory of Louisiana, our general has thought proper to send out a number of his warriors to visit all his red children; to tell them his will, and to hear what request they may have to make of their father. I am happy the choice fell on me to come this road, as I find my brothers, the Sioux, ready to listen to my words.

"Brothers, it is the wish of our government to establish military posts on the Upper Mississippi, at such places as might be thought expedient. I have, therefore, examined the country, and have pitched on the mouth of the river St. Croix, this

place, and the Falls of St. Anthony; I therefore wish you to grant to the United States, nine miles square, at St. Croix, and at this place, from a league below the confluence of the St. Peter's and Mississippi, to a league above St. Anthony, extending three leagues on each side of the river; and as we are a people who are accustomed to have all our acts written down, in order to have them handed to our children, I have drawn up a form of an agreement, which we will both sign, in the presence of the traders now present. After we know the terms, we will fill it up, and have it read and interpreted to you.

"Brothers, those posts are intended as a benefit to you. The old chiefs now present must see that their situation improves by a communication with the whites. It is the intention of the United States to establish at those posts factories, in which the Indians may procure all their things at a cheaper and better rate than they do now, or than your traders can afford to sell them to you, as they are single men, who come from far in small boats; but your fathers are many and strong, and will come with a strong arm, in large boats. There will also be chiefs here, who can attend to the wants of their brothers, without their sending or going all the way to St. Louis, and will see the traders that go up your rivers, and know that they are good men. * * * *

"Brothers, I now present you with some of your father's tobacco, and some other trifling things, as a memorandum of my good will, and before my departure I will give you some liquor to clear your throats."

The traders, Cameron and Frazer, sat with Pike. His interpreter was Pierre Rosseau. Among the Chiefs present were Le Petit Corbeau (Little Crow), and Way-ago Enagee, and L'Orignal Leve or Rising Moose. It was with difficulty that the chiefs signed the following agreement; not that they objected to the language, but because they thought their word should be taken, without any mark; but Pike overcame their objection, by saying that he wished them to sign it on his account.

"Whereas, at a conference held between the United States of America and the Sioux nation of Indians, Lieutenant Z. M. Pike, of the army of the United States, and the chiefs and warriors of said tribe, have agreed to the follow-

ing articles, which, when ratified and approved of by the proper authority, shall be binding on both parties:

ART. 1. That the Sioux nation grant unto the United States, for the purpose of establishment of military posts, nine miles square, at the mouth of the St. Croix, also from below the confluence of the Mississippi and St. Peter's, up the Mississippi to include the Falls of St. Anthony, extending nine miles on each side of the river; that the Sioux Nation grants to the United States the full sovereignty and power over said district forever.

ART. 2. That in consideration of the above grants, the United States shall pay [filled up by the Senate with 2,000 dollars].

ART. 3. The United States promise, on their part, to permit the Sioux to pass and repass, hunt, or make other use of the said districts, as they have formerly done, without any other exception than those specified in article first.

In testimony whereof, we, the undersigned, have hereunto set our hands and seals, at the mouth of the river St. Peter's, on the 23d day of September, 1805.

Z. M. PIKE, [L. S.]

1st Lieutenant and agent at the above conference.

his

LE PETIT CORBEAU, ✕ [L. S.]

mark

his

WAY-AGO ENAGEE, ✕ [L. S.]

mark"

The following entries from Pike's Journal, descriptive of the region around the city of Minneapolis, seventy-five years ago, are worthy of preservation:

"SEPT. 26th, *Thursday*.—Embarked at the usual hour, and after much labor in passing through the rapids, arrived at the foot of the Falls about three or four o'clock; unloaded my boat, and had the principal part of her cargo carried over the portage. With the other boat, however, full loaded, they were not able to get over the last shoot, and encamped about six yards below. I pitched my tent and encamped above the shoot. The rapids mentioned in this day's march, might properly be called a continuation of the Falls of St. Anthony, for they are equally entitled to this appellation, with the Falls of the Delaware and

Susquehanna. Killed one deer. Distance nine miles

SEPT. 27th, *Friday*. Brought over the residue of my loading this morning. Two men arrived from Mr. Frazer, on St. Peters, for my dispatches. This business, closing and sealing, appeared like a last adieu to the civilized world. Sent a large packet to the General, and a letter to Mrs. Pike, with a short note to Mr. Frazer. Two young Indians brought my flag across by land, who arrived yesterday, just as we came in sight of the Fall. I made them a present for their punctuality and expedition, and the danger they were exposed to from the journey. Carried our boats out of the river, as far as the bottom of the hill.

SEPT. 28th, *Saturday*.—Brought my barge over, and put her in the river above the Falls. While we were engaged with her three-fourths miles from camp, seven Indians painted black, appeared on the heights. We had left our guns at the camp and were entirely defenceless. It occurred to me that they were the small party of Sioux who were obstinate, and would go to war, when the other part of the bands came in; these they proved to be; they were better armed than any I had ever seen; having guns, bows, arrows, clubs, spears, and some of them even a case of pistols. I was at that time giving my men a dram; and giving the cup of liquor to the first, he drank it off; but I was more cautious with the remainder. I sent my interpreter to camp with them, to wait my coming; wishing to purchase one of their war clubs, it being made of elk horn, and decorated with inlaid work. This and a set of bows and arrows I wished to get as a curiosity. But the liquor I had given him began to operate, he came back for me, but refusing to go till I brought my boat, he returned, and (I suppose being offended) borrowed a canoe and crossed the river. In the afternoon got the other boat near the top of the hill, when the props gave way, and she slid all the way down to the bottom, but fortunately without injuring any person. It raining very hard, we left her. Killed one goose and a racoon.

SEPT. 29th, *Sunday*.—I killed a remarkably large racoon. Got our large boat over the portage, and put her in the river, at the upper landing; this night the men gave sufficient proof of their fatigue, by all throwing themselves down to sleep, preferring rest to supper. This day I had

but fifteen men out of twenty-two; the others were sick. This voyage could have been performed with great convenience, if we had taken our departure in June. But the proper time would be to leave the Illinois as soon as the ice would permit, when the river would be of a good height.

SEPT. 30th, *Monday*.—Loaded my boat, moved over and encamped on the Island. The large boats loading likewise, we went over and put on board. In the mean time, I took a survey of the Falls, Portage, etc. If it be possible to pass the Falls in high water, of which I am doubtful, it must be on the East side, about thirty yards from shore; as there are three layers of rocks, one below the other. The pitch off of either, is not more than five feet; but of this I can say more on my return.

On the tenth of October, the expedition reached some large island below Sauk Rapids, where in 1797, Porlier and Joseph Renville had wintered. Six days after this, he reached the Rapids in Morrison county, which still bears his name, and he writes: "When we arose in the morning, found that snow had fallen during the night, the ground was covered and it continued to snow. This, indeed, was but poor encouragement for attacking the Rapids, in which we were certain to wade to our necks. I was determined, however, if possible to make la riviere de Corbeau, [Crow Wing River], the highest point was made by traders in their bark canoes. We embarked, and after four hours work, became so benumbed with cold that our limbs were perfectly useless. We put to shore on the opposite side of the river, about two-thirds of the way up the rapids. Built a large fire; and then discovered that our boats were nearly half full of water; both having sprung large leaks so as to oblige me to keep three hands bailing. My sergeant (Kernerman) one of the stoutest men I ever knew, broke a blood-vessel and vomited nearly two quarts of blood. One of my corporals (Bradley) also evacuated nearly a pint of blood, when he attempted to void his urine. These unhappy circumstances, in addition to the inability of four other men whom we were obliged to leave on shore, convinced me, that if I had no regard for my own health and constitution, I should have some for those poor fellows, who were kill-

ing themselves to obey my orders. After we had breakfast and refreshed ourselves, we went down to our boats on the rocks, where I was obliged to leave them. I then informed my men that we would return to the camp and there leave some of the party and our large boats. This information was pleasing, and the attempt to reach the camp soon accomplished. My reasons for this step have partly been already stated. The necessity of unloading and refitting my boats, the beauty and convenience of the spot for building huts, the fine pine trees for perogues, and the quantity of game, were additional inducements. We immediately unloaded our boats and secured their cargoes. In the evening I went out upon a small, but beautiful creek, which emptied into the Falls, for the purpose of selecting pine trees to make canoes. Saw five deer, and killed one buck weighing one hundred and thirty-seven pounds. By my leaving men at this place, and from the great quantities of game in its vicinity, I was ensured plenty of provision for my return voyage. In the party left behind was one hunter, to be continually employed, who would keep our stock of salt provisions good. Distance two hundred and thirty-three and a half miles above the Falls of St. Anthony.

Having left his large boats and some soldiers at this point, he proceeded to the vicinity of Swan River where he erected a block house, and on the thirty-first of October he writes: "Enclosed my little work completely with pickets. Hauled up my two boats and turned them over on each side of the gateways; by which means a defence was made to the river, and had it not been for various political reasons, I would have laughed at the attack of eight hundred or a thousand savages, if all my party were within. For, except accidents, it would only have afforded amusement, the Indians having no idea of taking a place by storm. Found myself powerfully attacked with the fantastics of the brain, called ennui, at the mention of which I had hitherto scoffed; but my books being packed up, I was like a person entranced, and could easily conceive why so many persons who have been confined to remote places, acquire the habit of drinking to excess, and many other vicious practices, which have been adopted merely to pass time.

During the next month he hunted the buffalo which were then in that vicinity. On the third of December he received a visit from Robert Dickson, afterwards noted in the history of the country, who was then trading about sixty miles below, on the Mississippi.

On the tenth of December with some sleds he continued his journey northward, and on the last day of the year passed Pine River. On the third of January, 1806, he reached the trading post at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake, and was quite indignant at finding the British flag floating from the staff. The night after this his tent caught on fire, and he lost some valuable and necessary clothing. On the evening of the eighth he reached Sandy Lake and was hospitably received by Grant, the trader in charge. He writes.

"JAN. 9th, *Thursday*.—Marched the corporal early, in order that our men should receive assurance of our safety and success. He carried with him a small keg of spirits, a present from Mr. Grant. The establishment of this place was formed twelve years since, by the North-west Company, and was formerly under the charge of a Mr. Charles Brusky. It has attained at present such regularity, as to permit the superintendent to live tolerably comfortable. They have horses they procured from Red River, of the Indians; raise plenty of Irish potatoes, catch pike, suckers, pickerel, and white fish in abundance. They have also beaver, deer, and moose; but the provision they chiefly depend upon is wild oats, of which they purchase great quantities from the savages, giving at the rate of about one dollar and a half per bushel. But flour, pork, and salt, are almost interdicted to persons not principals in the trade. Flour sells at half a dollar; salt a dollar; pork eighty cents; sugar half a dollar; and tea four dollars and fifty cents per pound. The sugar is obtained from the Indians, and is made from the maple tree."

He remained at Sandy Lake ten days, and on the last day two men of the Northwest Company arrived with letters from Fon du Lac Superior, one of which was from Athapuscow, and had been since May on the route.

On the twentieth of January began his journey to Leech Lake, which he reached on the first of February, and was hospitably received by Hugh

McGillis, the head of the Northwest Company at this post.

A Mr. Anderson, in the employ of Robert Dickson, was residing at the west end of the lake. While here he hoisted the American flag in the fort. The English yacht still flying at the top of the flagstaff, he directed the Indians and his soldiers to shoot at it. They soon broke the iron pin to which it was fastened, and it fell to the ground. He was informed by a venerable old Ojibway chief, called Sweet, that the Sioux dwelt there when he was a youth. On the tenth of February, at ten o'clock, he left Leech Lake with Corporal Bradley, the trader McGillis and two of his men, and at sunset arrived at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake. At this place, in 1798, Thompson, employed by the Northwest Company for three years, in topographical surveys, made some observations. He believed that a line from the Lake of the Woods would touch the sources of the Mississippi. Pike, at this point, was very kindly treated by a Canadian named Roy, and his Ojibway squaw. On his return home, he reached Clear River on the seventh of April, where he found his canoe and men, and at night was at Grand Rapids, Dickson's trading post. He talked until four o'clock the next morning with this person and another trader named Porlier. He forbade while there, the traders Greignor [Grignon] and La Jennesse, to sell any more liquor to Indians, who had become very drunken and unruly. On the tenth he again reached the Falls of Saint Anthony. He writes in his journal as follows:

APRIL 11th, *Friday*.—Although it snowed very hard we brought over both boats, and descended the river to the island at the entrance of the St. Peter's. I sent to the chiefs and informed them I had something to communicate to them. The Fils de Pincho immediately waited on me, and informed me that he would provide a place for the purpose. About sundown I was sent for and introduced into the council-house, where I found a great many chiefs of the Sussitongs, Gens de Feuilles, and the Gens du Lac. The Yanctongs had not yet come down. They were all awaiting for my arrival. There were about one hundred lodges, or six hundred people; we were saluted on our crossing the river with ball as usual. The council-house was two large lodges, capable of

containing three hundred men. In the upper were forty chiefs, and as many pipes set against the poles, alongside of which I had the Santeur's pipes arranged. I then informed them in short detail, of my transactions with the Santeurs; but my interpreters were not capable of making themselves understood. I was therefore obliged to omit mentioning every particular relative to the rascal who fired on my sentinel, and of the scoundrel who broke the Fols Avoins' canoes, and threatened my life; the interpreters, however, informed them that I wanted some of their principal chiefs to go to St. Louis; and that those who thought proper might descend to the prairie, where we would give them more explicit information. They all smoked out of the Santeur's pipe, excepting three, who were painted black, and were some of those who lost their relations last winter. I invited the Fils de Pinchow, and the son of the Killeur Rouge, to come over and sup with me; when Mr. Dickson and myself endeavored to explain what I intended to have said to them, could I have made myself understood; that at the prairie we would have all things explained; that I was desirous of making a better report of them than Captain Lewis could do from their treatment of him. The former of those savages was the person who remained around my post all last winter, and treated my men so well; they endeavored to excuse their people.

"APRIL 12th, *Saturday*.—Embarked early. Although my interpreter had been frequently up the river, he could not tell me where the cave (spoken of by Carver) could be found; we carefully sought for it, but in vain. At the Indian village, a few miles below St. Peter's, we were about to pass a few lodges, but on receiving a very particular invitation to come on shore, we landed, and were received in a lodge kindly; they presented us sugar. I gave the proprietor a dram, and was about to depart when he demanded a kettle of liquor; on being refused, and after I had left the shore, he told me he did not like the arrangements, and that he would go to war this summer. I directed the interpreter to tell him that if I returned to St. Peter's with the troops, I would settle that affair with him. On our arrival at the St. Croix, I found the Pettit Corbeau with his people, and Messrs. Frazer and Wood. We had a conference, when the Pettit Corbeau made

many apologies for the misconduct of his people; he represented to us the different manners in which the young warriors had been inducing him to go to war; that he had been much blamed for dismissing his party last fall; but that he was determined to adhere as far as lay in his power to our instructions; that he thought it most prudent to remain here and restrain the warriors. He then presented me with a beaver robe and pipe, and his message to the general. That he was determined to preserve peace, and make the road clear; also a remembrance of his promised medal. I made a reply, calculated to confirm him in his good intentions, and assured him that he should not be the less remembered by his father, although not present. I was informed that, notwithstanding the instruction of his license, and my particular request, Murdoch Cameron had taken liquor and sold it to the Indians on the river St. Peter's, and that his partner below had been

equally imprudent. I pledged myself to prosecute them according to law; for they have been the occasion of great confusion, and of much injury to the other traders. This day met a canoe of Mr. Dickson's loaded with provisions, under the charge of Mr. Anderson, brother of the Mr. Anderson at Leech Lake. He politely offered me any provision he had on board (for which Mr. Dickson had given me an order), but not now being in want, I did not accept of any. This day, for the first time, I observed the trees beginning to bud, and indeed the climate seemed to have changed very materially since we passed the Falls of St. Anthony."

The strife of political parties growing out of the French Revolution, and the declaration of war against Great Britain in the year 1812, postponed the military occupation of the Upper Mississippi by the United States of America, for several years.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE VALLEY OF THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI DURING SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

Dickson and other traders hostile—American stockade at Prairie du Chien—Fort Shelby surrenders to Lt. Col. William McKay—Loyal traders Provencalle and Faribault—Rising Moose or One-eyed Sioux—Capt. Bulger evacuates Fort McKay—Intelligence of Peace.

Notwithstanding the professions of friendship made to Pike, in the second war with Great Britain, Dickson and others were found bearing arms against the Republic.

A year after Pike left Prairie du Chien, it was evident, that under some secret influence, the Indian tribes were combining against the United States. In the year 1809, Nicholas Jarrot declared that the British traders were furnishing the savages with guns for hostile purposes. On the first of May, 1812, two Indians were apprehended at Chicago, who were on their way to meet Dickson at Green Bay. They had taken the precaution to hide letters in their moccasins, and bury them in the ground, and were allowed to proceed after a brief detention. Frazer, of Prairie du Chien, who had been with Pike at the Council at the mouth of the Minnesota River, was at the portage of the Wisconsin when the Indians delivered these letters, which stated that the British flag would soon be flying again at Mackinaw. At Green Bay, the celebrated warrior, Black Hawk, was placed in charge of the Indians who were to aid the British. The American troops at Mackinaw were obliged, on the seventeenth of July, 1812, to capitulate without firing a single gun. One who was made prisoner, writes from Detroit to the Secretary of War :

"The persons who commanded the Indians are Robert Dickson, Indian trader, and John Askin, Jr., Indian agent, and his son. The latter two were painted and dressed after the manner of the Indians. Those who commanded the Canadians are John Johnson, Crawford, Pothier, Armitinger, La Croix, Rolette, Franks, Livingston, and other traders, some of whom were lately concerned in smuggling British goods into the

Indian country, and, in conjunction with others, have been using their utmost efforts, several months before the declaration of war, to excite the Indians to take up arms. The least resistance from the fort would have been attended with the destruction of all the persons who fell into the hands of the British, as I have been assured by some of the British traders."

On the first of May, 1814, Governor Clark, with two hundred men, left St. Louis, to build a fort at the junction of the Wisconsin and Mississippi. Twenty days before he arrived at Prairie du Chien, Dickson had started for Mackinaw with a band of Dahkotahs and Winnebagoes. The place was left in command of Captain Deace and the Mackinaw Fencibles. The Dahkotahs refusing to co-operate, when the Americans made their appearance they fled. The Americans took possession of the old Mackinaw house, in which they found nine or ten trunks of papers belonging to Dickson. From one they took the following extract :

"Arrived, from below, a few Winnebagoes with scalps. Gave them tobacco, six pounds powder and six pounds ball."

A fort was immediately commenced on the site of the old residence of the late H. L. Dousman, which was composed of two block-houses in the angles, and another on the bank of the river, with a subterranean communication. In honor of the governor of Kentucky it was named "Shelby."

The fort was in charge of Lieutenant Perkins, and sixty rank and file, and two gunboats, each of which carried a six-pounder; and several howitzers were commanded by Captains Yeiser, Sullivan, and Aid-de-camp Kennerly.

The traders at Mackinaw, learning that the Americans had built a fort at the Prairie, and knowing that as long as they held possession they would be cut off from the trade with the

Dahkotahs, immediately raised an expedition to capture the garrison.

The captain was an old trader by the name of McKay, and under him was a sergeant of artillery, with a brass six-pounder, and three or four volunteer companies of Canadian voyageurs, officered by Captains Grignon, Rolette and Anderson, with Lieutenants Brisbois and Duncan Graham, all dressed in red coats, with a number of Indians.

The Americans had scarcely completed their rude fortification, before the British force, guided by Joseph Rolette, Sr., descended in canoes to a point on the Wisconsin, several miles from the Prairie, to which they marched in battle array. McKay sent a flag to the Fort demanding a surrender. Lieutenant Perkins replied that he would defend it to the last.

A fierce encounter took place, in which the Americans were worsted. The officer was wounded, several men were killed and one of their boats captured, so that it became necessary to retreat to St. Louis. Fort Shelby after its capture, was called Fort McKay.

Among the traders a few remained loyal, especially Provencalle and J. B. Faribault, traders among the Sioux. Faribault was a prisoner among the British at the time Lieut. Col. Wm. McKay was preparing to attack Fort Shelby, and he refused to perform any service. Faribault's wife, who was at Prairie du Chien, not knowing that her husband was a prisoner in the hands of the advancing foe, fled with others to the Sioux village, where is now the city of Winona. Faribault was at length released on parole and returned to his trading post.

Pike writes of his flag, that "being in doubt whether it had been stolen by the Indians, or had fallen overboard and floated away, I sent for my friend the Original Leve." He also calls the Chief, Rising Moose, and gives his Sioux name Tahamie. He was one of those, who in 1805, signed the agreement, to surrender land at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi Rivers to the United States. He had but one eye, having lost the other when a boy, belonged to the Wapasha band of the Sioux, and proved true to the flag which had waved on the day he sat in council with Pike.

In the fall of 1814, with another of the same

nation, he ascended the Missouri under the protection of the distinguished trader, Manual Lisa, as far as the Au Jacques or James River, and from thence struck across the country, enlisting the Sioux in favour of the United States, and at length arrived at Prairie du Chien. On his arrival, Dickson accosted him, and inquired from whence he came, and what was his business; at the same time rudely snatching his bundle from his shoulder, and searching for letters. The "one-eyed warrior" told him that he was from St. Louis, and that he had promised the white chiefs there that he would go to Prairie du Chien, and that he had kept his promise.

Dickson then placed him in confinement in Fort McKay, as the garrison was called by the British, and ordered him to divulge what information he possessed, or he would put him to death. But the faithful fellow said he would impart nothing, and that he was ready for death if he wished to kill him. Finding that confinement had no effect, Dickson at last liberated him. He then left, and visited the bands of Sioux on the Upper Mississippi, with which he passed the winter. When he returned in the spring, Dickson had gone to Mackinaw, and Capt. A. Bulger, of the Royal New Foundland Regiment, was in command of the fort.

On the twenty-third of May, 1815, Capt. Bulger, wrote from Fort McKay to Gov. Clark at St. Louis: "Official intelligence of peace reached me yesterday. I propose evacuating the fort, taking with me the guns captured in the fort. * * * I have not the smallest hesitation in declaring my decided opinion, that the presence of a detachment of British and United States troops at the same time, would be the means of embroiling one party or the other in a fresh rupture with the Indians, which I presume it is the wish of both governments to avoid."

The next month the "One-Eyed Sioux," with three other Indians and a squaw, visited St. Louis, and he informed Gov. Clark, that the British commander left the cannons in the fort when he evacuated, but in a day or two came back, took the cannons, and fired the fort with the American flag flying, but that he rushed in and saved it from being burned. From this time, the British flag ceased to float in the Valley of the Mississippi.

CHAPTER XIV.

LONG'S EXPEDITION, A. D. 1817, IN A SIX-OARED SKIFF, TO THE FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

Carver's Grandsons.—Roque, Sioux Interpreter.—Wapashaw's Village and its Vicinity.—A Sacred Dance.—Indian Village Below Dayton's Bluff.—Carver's Cave.—Fountain Cave.—Falls of St. Anthony Described.—Site of a Fort.

Major Stephen H. Long, of the Engineer Corps of the United States Army, learning that there was little or no danger to be apprehended from the Indians, determined to ascend to the Falls of Saint Anthony, in a six-oared skiff presented to him by Governor Clark, of Saint Louis. His party consisted of a Mr. Hempstead, a native of New London, Connecticut, who had been living at Prairie du Chien, seven soldiers, and a half-breed interpreter, named Roque. A bark canoe accompanied them, containing Messrs. Gun and King, grandsons of the celebrated traveler, Jonathan Carver.

On the ninth of July, 1817, the expedition left Prairie du Chien, and on the twelfth arrived at "Trempe a l'eau." He writes:

"When we stopped for breakfast, Mr. Hempstead and myself ascended a high peak to take a view of the country. It is known by the name of the Kettle Hill, having obtained this appellation from the circumstance of its having numerous piles of stone on its top, most of them fragments of the rocky stratifications which constitute the principal part of the hill, but some of them small piles made by the Indians. These at a distance have some similitude of kettles arranged along upon the ridge and sides of the hill. From this, or almost any other eminence in its neighborhood, the beauty and grandeur of the prospect would baffle the skill of the most ingenious pencil to depict, and that of the most accomplished pen to describe. Hills marshaled into a variety of agreeable shapes, some of them towering into lofty peaks, while others present broad summits embellished with contours and slopes in the most pleasing manner; champaigns and waving valleys; forests, lawns, and parks alternating with each other; the humble Missis-

sippi meandering far below, and occasionally losing itself in numberless islands, give variety and beauty to the picture, while rugged cliffs and stupendous precipices here and there present themselves as if to add boldness and majesty to the scene. In the midst of this beautiful scenery is situated a village of the Sioux Indians, on an extensive lawn called the Aux Aisle Prairie; at which we lay by for a short time. On our arrival the Indians hoisted two American flags, and we returned the compliment by discharging our blunderbuss and pistols. They then fired several guns ahead of us by way of a salute, after which we landed and were received with much friendship. The name of their chief is Wauppaushaw, or the Leaf, commonly called by a name of the same import in French, La Feuille, or La Fye, as it is pronounced in English. He is considered one of the most honest and honorable of any of the Indians, and endeavors to inculcate into the minds of his people the sentiments and principles adopted by himself. He was not at home at the time I called, and I had no opportunity of seeing him. The Indians, as I suppose, with the expectation that I had something to communicate to them, assembled themselves at the place where I landed and seated themselves upon the grass. I inquired if their chief was at home, and was answered in the negative. I then told them I should be very glad to see him, but as he was absent I would call on him again in a few days when I should return. I further told them that our father, the new President, wished to obtain some more information relative to his red children, and that I was on a tour to acquire any intelligence he might stand in need of. With this they appeared well satisfied, and permitted Mr. Hempstead and myself to go through their village. While I was in the wigwam, one of the subordinate chiefs, whose name was Wazzecoota, or Shooter from the Pine Tree, volunteered to

accompany me up the river. I accepted of his services, and he was ready to attend me on the tour in a very short time. When we have in sight the Indians were engaged in a ceremony called the *Bear Dance*; a ceremony which they are in the habit of performing when any young man is desirous of bringing himself into particular notice, and is considered a kind of initiation into the state of manhood. I went on to the ground where they had their performances, which were ended sooner than usual on account of our arrival. There was a kind of flag made of fawn skin dressed with the hair on, suspended on a pole. Upon the flesh side of it were drawn certain rude figures indicative of the dream which it is necessary the young man should have dreamed, before he can be considered a proper candidate for this kind of initiation; with this a pipe was suspended by way of sacrifice. Two arrows were stuck up at the foot of the pole, and fragments of painted feathers, etc., were strewed about the ground near to it. These pertained to the religious rites attending the ceremony, which consists in bewailing and self-mortification, that the Good Spirit may be induced to pity them and succor their undertaking.

"At the distance of two or three hundred yards from the flag, is an excavation which they call the bear's hole, prepared for the occasion. It is about two feet deep, and has two ditches, about one foot deep, leading across it at right angles. The young hero of the farce places himself in this hole, to be hunted by the rest of the young men, all of whom on this occasion are dressed in their best attire and painted in their neatest style. The hunters approach the hole in the direction of one of the ditches, and discharge their guns, which were previously loaded for the purpose with blank cartridges, at the one who acts the part of the bear; whereupon he leaps from his den, having a hoop in each hand, and a wooden lance; the hoops serving as forefeet to aid him in characterizing his part, and his lance to defend him from his assailants. Thus accoutred he dances round the place, exhibiting various feats of activity, while the other Indians pursue him and endeavor to trap him as he attempts to return to his den, to effect which he is privileged to use any violence he pleases with impunity against

his assailants, and even to taking the life of any of them.

"This part of the ceremony is performed three times, that the bear may escape from his den and return to it again through three of the avenues communicating with it. On being hunted from the fourth or last avenue, the bear must make his escape through all his pursuers, if possible, and flee to the woods, where he is to remain through the day. This, however, is seldom or never accomplished, as all the young men exert themselves to the utmost in order to trap him. When caught, he must retire to a lodge erected for his reception in the field, where he is to be secluded from all society through the day, except one of his particular friends whom he is allowed to take with him as an attendant. Here he smokes and performs various other rites which superstition has led the Indians to believe are sacred. After this ceremony is ended, the young Indian is considered qualified to act any part as an efficient member of their community. The Indian who has the good fortune to catch the bear and overcome him when endeavoring to make his escape to the woods, is considered a candidate for preferment, and is on the first suitable occasion appointed the leader of a small war party, in order that he may further have an opportunity to test his prowess and perform more essential service in behalf of his nation. It is accordingly expected that he will kill some of their enemies and return with their scalps. I regretted very much that I had missed the opportunity of witnessing this ceremony, which is never performed except when prompted by the particular dreams of one or other of the young men, who is never complimented twice in the same manner on account of his dreams."

On the sixteenth he approached the vicinity of where is now the capital of Minnesota, and writes: "Set sail at half past four this morning with a favorable breeze. Passed an Indian burying ground on our left, the first that I have seen surrounded by a fence. In the centre a pole is erected, at the foot of which religious rites are performed at the burial of an Indian, by the particular friends and relatives of the deceased. Upon the pole a flag is suspended when any person of extraordinary merit, or one who is very much beloved, is buried. In the enclosure were

two scaffolds erected also, about six feet high and six feet square. Upon one of them were two coffins containing dead bodies. Passed a Sioux village on our right containing fourteen cabins. The name of the chief is the Petit Corbeau, or Little Raven. The Indians were all absent on a hunting party up the River St. Croix, which is but a little distance across the country from the village. Of this we were very glad, as this band are said to be the most notorious beggars of all the Sioux on the Mississippi. One of their cabins is furnished with loop holes, and is situated so near the water that the opposite side of the river is within musket-shot range from the building. By this means the Petit Corbeau is enabled to exercise a command over the passage of the river and has in some instances compelled traders to land with their goods, and induced them, probably through fear of offending him, to bestow presents to a considerable amount, before he would suffer them to pass. The cabins are a kind of stockade buildings, and of a better appearance than any Indian dwellings I have before met with.

"Two miles above the village, on the same side of the river, is Carver's Cave, at which we stopped to breakfast. However interesting it may have been, it does not possess that character in a very high degree at present. We descended it with lighted candles to its lower extremity. The entrance is very low and about eight feet broad, so that a man in order to enter it must be completely prostrate. The angle of descent within the cave is about 25 deg. The flooring is an inclined plane of quicksand, formed of the rock in which the cavern is formed. The distance from its entrance to its inner extremity is twenty-four paces, and the width in the broadest part about nine, and its greatest height about seven feet. In shape it resembles a bakers's oven. The cavern was once probably much more extensive. My interpreter informed me that, since his remembrance, the entrance was not less than ten feet high and its length far greater than at present. The rock in which it is formed is a very white sandstone, so friable that the fragments of it will almost crumble to sand when taken into the hand. A few yards below the mouth of the cavern is a very copious spring of fine water issuing from the bottom of the cliff.

"Five miles above this is the Fountain Cave, on the same side of the river, formed in the same kind of sandstone but of a more pure and fine quality. It is far more curious and interesting than the former. The entrance of the cave is a large winding hall about one hundred and fifty feet in length, fifteen feet in width, and from eight to sixteen feet in height, finely arched overhead, and nearly perpendicular. Next succeeds a narrow passage and difficult of entrance, which opens into a most beautiful circular room, finely arched above, and about forty feet in diameter. The cavern then continues a meandering course, expanding occasionally into small rooms of a circular form. We penetrated about one hundred and fifty yards, till our candles began to fail us, when we returned. To beautify and embellish the scene, a fine crystal stream flows through the cavern, and cheers the lonesome dark retreat with its enlivening murmurs. The temperature of the water in the cave was 46 deg., and that of the air 60 deg. Entering this cold retreat from an atmosphere of 89 deg., I thought it not prudent to remain in it long enough to take its several dimensions and meander its courses; particularly as we had to wade in water to our knees in many places in order to penetrate as far as we went. The fountain supplies an abundance of water as fine as I ever drank. This cavern I was informed by my interpreter, has been discovered but a few years. That the Indians formerly living in its neighborhood knew nothing of it till within six years past. That it is not the same as that described by Carver is evident, not only from this circumstance, but also from the circumstance that instead of a stagnant pool, and only one accessible room of a very different form, this cavern has a brook running through it, and at least four rooms in succession, one after the other. Carver's Cave is fast filling up with sand, so that no water is now found in it, whereas this, from the very nature of the place, must be enlarging, as the fountain will carry along with its current all the sand that falls into it from the roof and sides of the cavern."

On the night of the sixteenth, he arrived at the Falls of Saint Anthony and encamped on the east shore just below the cataract. He writes in his journal:

"The place where we encamped last night needed no embellishment to render it romantic in the highest degree. The banks on both sides of the river are about one hundred feet high, decorated with trees and shrubbery of various kinds. The post oak, hickory, walnut, linden, sugar tree, white birch, and the American box; also various evergreens, such as the pine, cedar, juniper, etc., added their embellishments to the scene. Amongst the shrubery were the prickly ash, plum, and cherry tree, the gooseberry, the black and red raspberry, the chokeberry, grape vine, etc. There were also various kinds of herbage and flowers, among which were the wild parsley, rue, spikenard, etc., red and white roses, morning glory and various other handsome flowers. A few yards below us was a beautiful cascade of fine spring water, pouring down from a projecting precipice about one hundred feet high. On our left was the Mississippi hurrying through its channel with great velocity, and about three quarters of a mile above us, in plain view, was the majestic cataract of the Falls of St. Anthony. The murmuring of the cascade, the roaring of the river, and the thunder of the cataract, all contributed to render the scene the most interesting and magnificent of any I ever before witnessed."

"The perpendicular fall of the water at the cataract, was stated by Pike in his journal, as sixteen and a half feet, which I found to be true by actual measurement. To this height, however, four or five feet may be added for the rapid descent which immediately succeeds to the perpendicular fall within a few yards below. Immediately at the cataract the river is divided into two parts by an island which extends considerably above and below the cataract, and is about five hundred yards long. The channel on the right side of the Island is about three times the width of that on the left. The quantity of water passes through them is not, however, in the same proportion, as about one-third part of the whole passes through the left channel. In the broadest channel, just below the cataract, is a small island also, about fifty yards in length and thirty in breadth. Both of these islands contain the same kind of rocky formation as the banks of the river, and are nearly as high. Besides these, there are immediately at the foot of the cataract, two islands of very inconsiderable size, situated in

the right channel also. The rapids commence several hundred yards above the cataract and continue about eight miles below. The fall of the water, beginning at the head of the rapids, and extending two hundred and sixty rods down the river to where the portage road commences, below the cataract is, according to Pike, fifty-eight feet. If this estimate be correct the whole fall from the head to the foot of the rapids, is not probably much less than one hundred feet. But as I had no instrument sufficiently accurate to level, where the view must necessarily be pretty extensive, I took no pains to ascertain the extent of the fall. The mode I adopted to ascertain the height of a cataract, was to suspend a line and plummet from the table rock on the south side of the river, which at the same time had very little water passing over it as the river was unusually low. The rocky formations at this place were arranged in the following order, from the surface downward. A coarse kind of limestone in thin strata containing considerable silex; a kind of soft friable stone of a greenish color and slaty fracture, probably containing lime, aluminum and silex; a very beautiful stratification of shell limestone, in thin plates, extremely regular in its formation and containing a vast number of shells, all apparently of the same kind. This formation constitutes the Table Rock of the cataract. The next in order is a white or yellowish sandstone, so easily crumbled that it deserves the name of a sandbank rather than that of a rock. It is of various depths, from ten to fifty or seventy-five feet, and is of the same character with that found at the caves before described. The next in order is a soft friable sandstone, of a greenish color, similar to that resting upon the shell limestone. These stratifications occupied the whole space from the low water mark nearly to the top of the bluffs. On the east, or rather north side of the river, at the Falls, are high grounds, at the distance of half a mile from the river, considerably more elevated than the bluffs, and of a hilly aspect.

Speaking of the bluff at the confluence of the Mississippi and Minnesota, he writes: "A military work of considerable magnitude might be constructed on the point, and might be rendered sufficiently secure by occupying the commanding height in the rear in a suitable manner, as the

latter would control not only the point, but all the neighboring heights, to the full extent of a twelve pounder's range. The work on the point would be necessary to control the navigation of the two rivers. But without the commanding work in the rear, would be liable to be greatly annoyed from a height situated directly opposite

on the other side of the Mississippi, which is here no more than about two hundred and fifty yards wide. This latter height, however, would not be eligible for a permanent post, on account of the numerous ridges and ravines situated immediately in its rear."

CHAPTER XV.

THOMAS DOUGLAS, EARL OF SELKIRK, AND THE RED RIVER VALLEY.

Early travelers to Lake Winnipeg—Earliest Map by the Indian Otchaga—Bellin's allusion to it—Verendrye's Map—De la Jemeraye's Map—Fort La Reine—Fort on Red River abandoned—Origin of name Red Lake—Earl of Selkirk—Ossiniboia described—Scotch immigrants at Pembina—Strife of trading companies—Earl of Selkirk visits America—Governor Semple Killed—Romantic life of John Tanner, and his son James—Letter relative to Selkirk's tour through Minnesota.

The valley of the Red River of the North is not only an important portion of Minnesota, but has a most interesting history.

While there is no evidence that Groselliers, the first white man who explored Minnesota, ever visited Lake Winnipeg and the Red River, yet he met the Assineboines at the head of Lake Superior and at Lake Nepigon, while on his way by a northeasterly trail to Hudson's Bay, and learned something of this region from them.

The first person, of whom we have an account, who visited the region, was an Englishman, who came in 1692, by way of York River, to Winnipeg.

Ochagachs, or Otchaga, an intelligent Indian, in 1728, assured Pierre Gaultier de Varenne, known in history as the Sieur Verendrye, while he was stationed at Lake Nepigon, that there was a communication, largely by water, west of Lake Superior, to the Great Sea or Pacific Ocean. The rude map, drawn by this Indian, was sent to France, and is still preserved. Upon it is marked Kamanistigouia, the fort first established by Du Luth. Pigeon River is called Mantohavagane. Lac Sasakanaga is marked, and Rainy Lake is named Tecamemiouen. The river St. Louis, of Minnesota, is R. fond du L. Superior. The French geographer, Bellin, in his "Remarks upon the map of North America," published in 1755, at Paris, alludes to this sketch of Ochagachs, and says it is the earliest drawing of the region west of Lake Superior, in the Depot de la Marine.

After this Verendrye, in 1737, drew a map, which remains unpublished, which shows Red Lake in Northern Minnesota, and the point of the Big Woods in the Red River Valley. There

is another sketch in the archives of France, drawn by De la Jemeraye. He was a nephew of Verendrye, and, under his uncle's orders, he was in 1731, the first to advance from the Grand Portage of Lake Superior, by way of the Nalao-uagan or Groselliers, now Pigeon River, to Rainy Lake. On this appears Fort Rouge, on the south bank of the Assineboine at its junction with the Red River, and on the Assineboine, a post established on October 3, 1738, and called Fort La Reine. Bellin describes the fort on Red River, but asserts that it was abandoned because of its vicinity to Fort La Reine, on the north side of the Assineboine, and only about nine miles by a portage, from Swan Lake. Red Lake and Red River were so called by the early French explorers, on account of the reddish tint of the waters after a storm.

Thomas Douglas, Earl of Selkirk, a wealthy, kind-hearted but visionary Scotch nobleman, at the commencement of the present century formed the design of planting a colony of agriculturists west of Lake Superior. In the year 1811 he obtained a grant of land from the Hudson Bay Company called Ossiniboia, which it seems strange has been given up by the people of Manitoba. In the autumn of 1812 a few Scotchmen with their families arrived at Pembina, in the Red River Valley, by way of Hudson Bay, where they passed the winter. In the winter of 1813-14 they were again at Fort Daer or Pembina. The colonists of Red River were rendered very unhappy by the strife of rival trading companies.

In the spring of 1815, McKenzie and Morrison, traders of the Northwest company, at Sandy Lake, told the Ojibway chief there, that they would give him and his band all the goods and rum at Leech or Sandy Lakes, if they would annoy the Red River settlers.

The Earl of Selkirk hearing of the distressed condition of his colony, sailed for America, and

in the fall of 1815, arrived at New York City. Proceeding to Montreal he found a messenger who had traveled on foot in mid-winter from the Red River by way of Red Lake and Fon du Lac, of Lake Superior. He sent back by this man, kind messages to the dispirited settlers, but one night he was way-laid near Fon du Lac, and robbed of his canoe and dispatches. An Ojibway chief at Sandy Lake, afterwards testified that a trader named Grant offered him rum and tobacco, to send persons to intercept a bearer of dispatches to Red River, and soon the messenger was brought in by a negro and some Indians.

Failing to obtain military aid from the British authorities in Canada, Selkirk made an engagement with four officers and eighty privates, of the discharged Meuron regiment, twenty of the De Watteville, and a few of the Glengary Fencibles, which had served in the late war with the United States, to accompany him to Red River. They were to receive monthly wages for navigating the boats to Red River, to have lands assigned them, and a free passage if they wished to return.

When he reached Sault St. Marie, he received the intelligence that the colony had again been destroyed, and that Semple, a mild, amiable, but not altogether judicious man, the chief governor of the factories and territories of the Hudson Bay company, residing at Red River, had been killed.

Schoolcraft, in 1832, says he saw at Leech Lake, Majegabowi, the man who had killed Gov. Semple, after he fell wounded from his horse.

Before he heard of the death of Semple, the Earl of Selkirk had made arrangements to visit his colony by way of Fon du Lac, on the St. Louis River, and Red Lake of Minnesota, but he now changed his mind, and proceeded with his force to Fort William, the chief trading post of the Northwest Company on Lake Superior; and apprehending the principal partners, warrants of commitment were issued, and they were forwarded to the Attorney-General of Upper Canada.

While Selkirk was engaged at Fort William, a party of emigrants in charge of Miles McDonnell, Governor, and Captain D'Orsomen, went forward to reinforce the colony. At Rainy Lake they obtained the guidance of a man who had all the characteristics of an Indian, and yet

had a bearing which suggested a different origin. By his efficiency and temperate habits, he had secured the respect of his employers, and on the Earl of Selkirk's arrival at Red River, his attention was called to him, and in his welfare he became deeply interested. By repeated conversations with him, memories of a different kind of existence were aroused, and the light of other days began to brighten. Though he had forgotten his father's name, he furnished sufficient data for Selkirk to proceed with a search for his relatives. Visiting the United States in 1817, he published a circular in the papers of the Western States, which led to the identification of the man.

It appeared from his own statement, and those of his friends, that his name was John Tanner, the son of a minister of the gospel, who, about the year 1790, lived on the Ohio river, near the Miami. Shortly after his location there, a band of roving Indians passed near the house, and found John Tanner, then a little boy, filling his hat with walnuts from under a tree. They seized him and fled. The party was led by an Ottawa whose wife had lost a son. To compensate for his death, the mother begged that a boy of the same age might be captured.

Adopted by the band, Tanner grew up an Indian in his tastes and habits, and was noted for bravery. Selkirk was successful in finding his relatives. After twenty-eight years of separation, John Tanner in 1818, met his brother Edward near Detroit, and went with him to his home in Missouri. He soon left his brother, and went back to the Indians. For a time he was interpreter for Henry R. Schoolcraft, but became lazy and ill-natured, and in 1836, skulking behind some bushes, he shot and killed Schoolcraft's brother, and fled to the wilderness, where, in 1847, he died. His son, James, was kindly treated by the missionaries to the Ojibways of Minnesota; but he walked in the footsteps of his father. In the year 1851, he attempted to impose upon the Presbyterian minister in Saint Paul, and, when detected, called upon the Baptist minister, who, believing him a penitent, cut a hole in the ice, and received him into the church by immersion. In time, the Baptists found him out, when he became an Unitarian missionary, and, at last, it is said, met a death by violence.

Lord Selkirk was in the Red River Valley

during the summer of 1817, and on the eighteenth of July concluded a treaty with the Crees and Saulteaux, for a tract of land beginning at the mouth of the Red River, and extending along the same as far as the Great Forks (now Grand Forks) at the mouth of Red Lake River, and along the Assiniboine River as far as Musk Rat River, and extending to the distance of six miles from Fort Douglas on every side, and likewise from Fort Daer (Pembina) and also from the Great Forks, and in other parts extending to the distance of two miles from the banks of the said rivers.

Having restored order and confidence, attended by three or four persons he crossed the plains to the Minnesota River, and from thence proceeded to St. Louis. The Indian agent at Prairie du Chien was not pleased with Selkirk's trip through Minnesota; and on the sixth of February, 1818, wrote the Governor of Illinois under excitement, some groundless suspicions:

"What do you suppose, sir, has been the result of the passage through my agency of this British nobleman? Two entire bands, and part of a third, all Sioux, have deserted us and joined Dickson, who has distributed to them large quantities of Indian presents, together with flags, medals, etc. Knowing this, what must have been my feelings on hearing that his lordship had met with a favourable reception at St. Louis. The newspapers announcing *his arrival, and general Scottish* appearance, all tend to discompose me; believing as I do, that he is plotting with his friend Dickson our destruction—sharpening the savage scalping knife, and colonizing a tract of country, so remote as that of the Red River, for the purpose, no doubt, of monopolizing the fur and peltry trade of this river, the Missouri and their waters; a trade of the first importance to our Western States and Territories. A courier who had arrived a few days since, confirms the belief that Dickson is endeavouring to undo what I have done, and secure to the British government the affections of the Sioux, and subject the Northwest Company to his lordship. * * *

Dickson, as I have before observed, is situated near the head of the St. Peter's, to which place he transports his goods from Selkirk's Red River establishment, in carts made for the purpose. The trip is performed in five days, sometimes less. He is directed to build a fort on the highest land between Lac du Traverse and Red River, which he supposes will be the established lines. This fort will be defended by twenty men, with two small pieces of artillery."

In the year 1820, at Berne, Switzerland, a circular was issued, signed, R. May D'Uzistorf, Captain, in his Britannic Majesty's service, and agent Plenipotentiary to Lord Selkirk. Like many documents to induce emigration, it was so highly colored as to prove a delusion and a snare. The climate was represented as "mild and healthy." "Wood either for building or fuel in the greatest plenty," and the country supplying "in profusion, whatever can be required for the convenience, pleasure or comfort of life." Remarkable statements considering that every green thing had been devoured the year before by grasshoppers.

Under the influence of these statements, a number were induced to embark. In the spring of 1821, about two hundred persons assembled on the banks of the Rhine to proceed to the region west of Lake Superior. Having descended the Rhine to the vicinity of Rotterdam, they went aboard the ship "Lord Wellington," and after a voyage across the Atlantic, and amid the ice-floes of Hudson's Bay, they reached York Fort. Here they debarked, and entering batteaux, ascended Nelson River for twenty days, when they came to Lake Winnipeg, and coasting along the west shore they reached the Red River of the North, to feel that they had been deluded, and to long for a milder clime. If they did not sing the Switzer's Song of Home, they appreciated its sentiments, and gradually these immigrants removed to the banks of the Mississippi River. Some settled in Minnesota, and were the first to raise cattle, and till the soil.

CHAPTER XVI.

FORT SNELLING DURING ITS OCCUPANCY BY COMPANIES OF THE FIFTH REGIMENT U. S. INFANTRY,
A. D. 1819, TO A. D. 1827.

Orders for military occupation of Upper Mississippi—Leavenworth and Forsyth at Prairie du Chien—Birth in Camp—Troops arrive at Mendota—Cantonment Established—Wheat carried to Pembina—Notice of Devotion, Prescott, and Major Taliaferro—Camp Cold Water Established—Col. Snelling takes command—Impressive Scene—Officers in 1820—Condition of the Fort in 1821—Saint Anthony Mill—Alexis Bailly takes cattle to Pembina—Notice of Beltrami—Arrival of first Steamboat—Major Long's Expedition to Northern Boundary—Beltrami visits the northern sources of the Mississippi—First flour mill—First Sunday School—Great flood in 1826. African slaves at the Fort—Steamboat Arrivals—Duels—Notice of William Joseph Snelling—Indian fight at the Fort—Attack upon keel boats—General Gaines' report—Removal of Fifth Regiment—Death of Colonel Snelling.

The rumor that Lord Selkirk was founding a colony on the borders of the United States, and that the British trading companies within the boundaries of what became the territory of Minnesota, convinced the authorities at Washington of the importance of a military occupation of the valley of the Upper Mississippi.

By direction of Major General Brown, the following order, on the tenth of February, 1819, was issued :

"Major General Macomb, commander of the Fifth Military department, will without delay, concentrate at Detroit the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, excepting the recruits otherwise directed by the general order herewith transmitted. As soon as the navigation of the lakes will admit, he will cause the regiment to be transported to Fort Howard; from thence, by the way of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, to Prairie du Chien, and, after detaching a sufficient number of companies to garrison Forts Crawford and Armstrong, the remainder will proceed to the mouth of the River St. Peter's, where they will establish a post, at which the headquarters of the regiment will be located. The regiment, previous to its departure, will receive the necessary supplies of clothing, provisions, arms, and ammunition. Immediate application will be made to Brigadier General Jesup, Quartermaster General, for funds necessary to execute the movements required by this order."

On the thirteenth of April, this additional order was issued, at Detroit :

"The season having now arrived when the lakes may be navigated with safety, a detachment of the Fifth Regiment, to consist of Major Marston's and Captain Fowle's companies, under the command of Major Muhlenburg, will proceed to Green Bay. Surgeon's Mate, R. M. Byrne, of the Fifth Regiment, will accompany the detachment. The Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General will furnish the necessary transport, and will send by the same opportunity two hundred barrels of provisions, which he will draw from the contractor at this post. The provisions must be examined and inspected, and properly put up for transportation. Colonel Leavenworth will, without delay, prepare his regiment to move to the post on the Mississippi, agreeable to the Division order of the tenth of February. The Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General will furnish the necessary transportation, to be ready by the first of May next. The Colonel will make requisition for such stores, ammunition, tools and implements as may be required, and he be able to take with him on the expedition. Particular instructions will be given to the Colonel, explaining the objects of his expedition."

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1819.

On Wednesday, the last day of June, Col. Leavenworth and troops arrived from Green Bay, at Prairie du Chien. Scarcely had they reached this point when Charlotte Seymour, the wife of Lt. Nathan Clark, a native of Hartford, Ct., gave birth to a daughter, whose first baptismal name was Charlotte, after her mother, and the second Ouisconsin, given by the officers in view of the fact that she was born at the junction of that stream with the Mississippi.

In time Charlotte Ouisconsin married a young Lieutenant, a native of Princeton, New Jersey, and a graduate of West Point, and still resides with her husband, General H. P. Van Cleve, in

the city of Minneapolis, living to do good as she has opportunity.

In June, under instructions from the War Department, Major Thomas Forsyth, connected with the office of Indian affairs, left St. Louis with two thousand dollars worth of goods to be distributed among the Sioux Indians, in accordance with the agreement of 1805, already referred to, by the late General Pike.

About nine o'clock of the morning of the fifth of July, he joined Leavenworth and his command at Prairie du Chien. Some time was occupied by Leavenworth awaiting the arrival of ordnance, provisions and recruits, but on Sunday morning, the eighth of August, about eight o'clock, the expedition set out for the point now known as Mendota. The flotilla was quite imposing; there were the Colonel's barge, fourteen batteaux with ninety-eight soldiers and officers, two large canal or Mackinaw boats, filled with various stores, and Forsyth's keel boat, containing goods and presents for the Indians. On the twenty-third of August, Forsyth reached the mouth of the Minnesota with his boat, and the next morning Col. Leavenworth arrived, and selecting a place at Mendota, near the present railroad bridge, he ordered the soldiers to cut down trees and make a clearing. On the next Saturday Col. Leavenworth, Major Vose, Surgeon Purcell, Lieutenant Clark and the wife of Captain Gooding invited the Falls of Saint Anthony with Forsyth, in his keel boat.

Early in September two more boats and a batteaux, with officers and one hundred and twenty recruits, arrived.

During the winter of 1820, Laidlow and others, in behalf of Lord Selkirk's Scotch settlers at Pembina, whose crops had been destroyed by grasshoppers, passed the Cantonment, on their way to Prairie du Chien, to purchase wheat. Upon the fifteenth of April they began their return with their Mackinaw boats, each loaded with two hundred bushels of wheat, one hundred of oats, and thirty of peas, and reached the mouth of the Minnesota early in May. Ascending this stream to Big Stone Lake, the boats were drawn on rollers a mile and a half to Lake Traverse, and on the third of June arrived at Pembina and cheered the desponding and needy settlers of the Selkirk colony.

The first sutler of the post was a Mr. Devotion. He brought with him a young man named Philander Prescott, who was born in 1801, at Phelps-town, Ontario county, New York. At first they stopped at Mud Hen Island, in the Mississippi below the mouth of the St. Croix River. Coming up late in the year 1819, at the site of the present town of Hastings they found a keel-boat loaded with supplies for the cantonment, in charge of Lieut. Oliver, detained by the ice.

Amid all the changes of the troops, Mr. Prescott remained nearly all his life in the vicinity of the post, to which he came when a mere lad, and was at length killed in the Sioux Massacre.

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1820

In the spring of 1820, Jean Baptiste Faribault brought up Leavenworth's horses from Prairie du Chien.

The first Indian Agent at the post was a former army officer, Lawrence Taliaferro, pronounced Toliver. As he had the confidence of the Government for twenty-one successive years, he is deserving of notice.

His family was of Italian origin, and among the early settlers of Virginia. He was born in 1794, in King William county in that State, and when, in 1812, war was declared against Great Britain, with four brothers, he entered the army, and was commissioned as Lieutenant of the Thirty-fifth Infantry. He behaved gallantly at Fort Erie and Sackett's Harbor, and after peace was declared, he was retained as a First Lieutenant of the Third Infantry. In 1816 he was stationed at Fort Dearborn, now the site of Chicago. While on a furlough, he called one day upon President Monroe, who told him that a fort would be built near the Falls of Saint Anthony, and an Indian Agency established, to which he offered to appoint him. His commission was dated March 27th, 1819, and he proceeded in due time to his post.

On the fifth day of May, 1820, Leavenworth left his winter quarters at Mendota, crossed the stream and made a summer camp near the present military grave yard, which in consequence of a fine spring has been called "Camp Cold Water." The Indian agency, under Taliaferro, remained for a time at the old cantonment.

The commanding officer established a fine

garden in the bottom lands of the Minnesota, and on the fifteenth of June the earliest garden peas were eaten. The first distinguished visitors at the new encampment were Governor Lewis Cass, of Michigan, and Henry Schoolcraft, who arrived in July, by way of Lake Superior and Sandy Lake.

The relations between Col. Leavenworth and Indian Agent Taliaferro were not entirely harmonious, growing out of a disagreement of views relative to the treatment of the Indians, and on the day of the arrival of Governor Cass, Taliaferro writes to Leavenworth:

"As it is now understood that I am agent for Indian affairs in this country, and you are about to leave the upper Mississippi, in all probability in the course of a month or two, I beg leave to suggest, for the sake of a general understanding with the Indian tribes in this country, that any medals, you may possess, would by being turned over to me, cease to be a topic of remark among the different Indian tribes under my direction. I will pass to you any voucher that may be required, and I beg leave to observe that any progress in influence is much impeded in consequence of this frequent intercourse with the garrison."

In a few days, the disastrous effect of Indians mingling with the soldiers was exhibited. On the third of August, the agent wrote to Leavenworth:

"His Excellency Governor Cass during his visit to this post remarked to me that the Indians in this quarter were spoiled, and at the same time said they should not be permitted to enter the camp. An unpleasant affair has lately taken place; I mean the stabbing of the old chief Mahgossau by his comrade. This was caused, doubtless, by an anxiety to obtain the chief's whiskey. I beg, therefore, that no whiskey whatever be given to any Indians, unless it be through their proper agent. While an overplus of whiskey thwarts the beneficent and humane policy of the government, it entails misery upon the Indians, and endangers their lives."

A few days after this note was written Josiah Snelling, who had been recently promoted to the Colonelcy of the Fifth Regiment, arrived with his family, relieved Leavenworth, and infused new life and energy. A little while before his

arrival, the daughter of Captain Gooding was married to Lieutenant Green, the Adjutant of the regiment, the first marriage of white persons in Minnesota. Mrs. Snelling, a few days after her arrival, gave birth to a daughter, the first white child born in Minnesota, and after a brief existence of thirteen months, she died and was the first interred in the military grave yard, and for years the stone which marked its resting place, was visible.

The earliest manuscript in Minnesota, written at the Cantonment, is dated October 4, 1820, and is in the handwriting of Colonel Snelling. It reads: "In justice to Lawrence Taliaferro, Esq., Indian Agent at this post, we, the undersigned, officers of the Fifth Regiment here stationed, have presented him this paper, as a token, not only of our individual respect and esteem, but as an entire approval of his conduct and deportment as a public agent in this quarter. Given at St. Peter, this 4th day of October, 1820.

J. SNELLING,	N. CLARK,
Col. 5th Inf.	Lieutenant.
S. BURBANK,	JOS. HARE,
Br. Major.	Lieutenant.
DAVID PERRY,	ED. PURCELL,
Captain.	Surgeon,
D. GOODING,	P. R. GREEN,
Brevet Captain.	Lieut. and Adjt.
J. PLYMPTON,	W. G. CAMP,
Lieutenant.	Lt. and Q. M.
R. A. MCCABE,	H. WILKINS,
Lieutenant.	Lieutenant."

During the summer of 1820, a party of the Sisseton Sioux killed on the Missouri, Isadore Poupon, a half-breed, and Joseph Andrews, a Canadian engaged in the fur trade. The Indian Agent, through Colin Campbell, as interpreter, notified the Sissetons that trade would cease with them, until the murderers were delivered. At a council held at Big Stone Lake, one of the murderers, and the aged father of another, agreed to surrender themselves to the commanding officer.

On the twelfth of November, accompanied by their friends, they approached the encampment in solemn procession, and marched to the centre of the parade. First appeared a Sisseton bearing a British flag; then the murderer and the devoted father of another, their arms pinioned, and

large wooden splinters thrust through the flesh above the elbows indicating their contempt for pain and death; in the rear followed friends and relatives, with them chanting the death dirge. Having arrived in front of the guard, fire was kindled, and the British flag burned; then the murderer delivered up his medal, and both prisoners were surrounded. Col. Snelling detained the old chief, while the murderer was sent to St. Louis for trial.

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1821.

Col. Snelling built the fort in the shape of a lozenge, in view of the projection between the two rivers. The first row of barracks was of hewn logs, obtained from the pine forests of Rum River, but the other buildings were of stone. Mrs. Van Cleve, the daughter of Lieutenant, afterwards Captain Clark, writes:

"In 1821 the fort, although not complete, was fit for occupancy. My father had assigned to him the quarters next beyond the steps leading to the Commissary's stores, and during the year my little sister Juliet was born there. At a later period my father and Major Garland obtained permission to build more commodious quarters outside the walls, and the result was the two stone houses afterwards occupied by the Indian Agent and interpreter, lately destroyed."

Early in August, a young and intelligent mixed blood, Alexis Bailly, in after years a member of the legislature of Minnesota, left the cantonment with the first drove of cattle for the Selkirk Settlement, and the next winter returned with Col. Robert Dickson and Messrs. Laidlow and Mackenzie.

The next month, a party of Sissetons visited the Indian Agent, and told him that they had started with another of the murderers, to which reference has been made, but that on the way he had, through fear of being hung, killed himself.

This fall, a mill was constructed for the use of the garrison, on the west side of St. Anthony Falls, under the supervision of Lieutenant McCabe. During the fall, George Gooding, Captain by brevet, resigned, and became Sutler at Prairie du Chien. He was a native of Massachusetts, and entered the army as ensign in 1808. In 1810 he became a Second Lieutenant, and the next year was wounded at Tippecanoe.

In the middle of October, there embarked on the keel-boat "Saucy Jack," for Prairie du Chien, Col. Snelling, Lieut. Baxley, Major Taliaferro, and Mrs. Gooding.

EVENTS OF 1822 AND 1823.

Early in January, 1822, there came to the Fort from the Red River of the North, Col. Robert Dickson, Laidlow, a Scotch farmer, the superintendent of Lord Selkirk's experimental farm, and one Mackenzie, on their way to Prairie du Chien. Dickson returned with a drove of cattle, but owing to the hostility of the Sioux his cattle were scattered, and never reached Pembina.

During the winter of 1823, Agent Taliaferro was in Washington. While returning in March, he was at a hotel in Pittsburg, when he received a note signed G. C. Beltrami, who was an Italian exile, asking permission to accompany him to the Indian territory. He was tall and commanding in appearance, and gentlemanly in bearing, and Taliaferro was so forcibly impressed as to accede to the request. After reaching St. Louis they embarked on the first steamboat for the Upper Mississippi.

It was named the Virginia, and was built in Pittsburg, twenty-two feet in width, and one hundred and eighteen feet in length, in charge of a Captain Crawford. It reached the Fort on the tenth of May, and was saluted by the discharge of cannon. Among the passengers, besides the Agent and the Italian, were Major Biddle, Lieut. Russell, and others.

The arrival of the Virginia is an era in the history of the Dahkotch nation, and will probably be transmitted to their posterity as long as they exist as a people. They say their sacred men, the night before, dreamed of seeing some monster of the waters, which frightened them very much.

As the boat neared the shore, men, women, and children beheld with silent astonishment, supposing that it was some enormous water-spirit, coughing, puffing out hot breath, and splashing water in every direction. When it touched the landing their fears prevailed, and they retreated some distance; but when the blowing off of steam commenced they were completely unnerved: mothers forgetting their children, with streaming hair, sought hiding-places; chiefs, re-

nouncing their stoicism, scampered away like affrighted animals.

The peace agreement between the Ojibways and Dahkotahs, made through the influence of Governor Cass, was of brief duration, the latter being the first to violate the provisions.

On the fourth of June, Taliaferro, the Indian agent among the Dahkotahs, took advantage of the presence of a large number of Ojibways to renew the agreement for the cessation of hostilities. The council hall of the agent was a large room of logs, in which waved conspicuously the flag of the United States, surrounded by British colors and medals that had been delivered up from time to time by Indian chiefs.

Among the Dahkotah chiefs present were Wapashaw, Little Crow, and Penneshaw; of the Ojibways there were Kendouswa, Moshomene, and Pasheskonoepe. After mutual accusations and excuses concerning the infraction of the previous treaty, the Dahkotahs lighted the calumet, they having been the first to infringe upon the agreement of 1820. After smoking and passing the pipe of peace to the Ojibways, who passed through the same formalities, they all shook hands as a pledge of renewed amity.

The morning after the council, Flat Mouth, the distinguished Ojibway chief, arrived, who had left his lodge vowing that he would never be at peace with the Dahkotahs. As he stepped from his canoe, Penneshaw held out his hand, but was repulsed with scorn. The Dahkotah warrior immediately gave the alarm, and in a moment runners were on their way to the neighboring villages to raise a war party.

On the sixth of June, the Dahkotahs had assembled, stripped for a fight, and surrounded the Ojibways. The latter, fearing the worst, concealed their women and children behind the old barracks which had been used by the troops while the fort was being erected. At the solicitation of the agent and commander of the fort, the Dahkotahs desisted from an attack and retired.

On the seventh, the Ojibways left for their homes; but, in a few hours, while they were making a portage at Falls of St. Anthony, they were again approached by the Dahkotahs, who would have attacked them, if a detachment of troops had not arrived from the fort.

A rumor reaching Penneshaw's village that he

had been killed at the falls, his mother seized an Ojibway maiden, who had been a captive from infancy, and, with a tomahawk, cut her in two. Upon the return of the son in safety he was much gratified at what he considered the prowess of his parent.

On the third of July, 1823, Major Long, of the engineers, arrived at the fort in command of an expedition to explore the Minnesota River, and the region along the northern boundary line of the United States. Beltrami, at the request of Col. Snelling, was permitted to be of the party, and Major Taliaferro kindly gave him a horse and equipments.

The relations of the Italian to Major Long were not pleasant, and at Pembina Beltrami left the expedition, and with a "bois brule", and two Ojibways proceeded and discovered the northern sources of the Mississippi, and suggested where the western sources would be found; which was verified by Schoolcraft nine years later. About the second week in September Beltrami returned to the fort by way of the Mississippi, escorted by forty or fifty Ojibways, and on the 25th departed for New Orleans, where he published his discoveries in the French language.

The mill which was constructed in 1821, for sawing lumber, at the Falls of St. Anthony, stood upon the site of the Holmes and Sidle Mill, in Minneapolis, and in 1823 was fitted up for grinding flour. The following extracts from correspondence addressed to Lieut. Clark, Commissary at Fort Snelling, will be read with interest.

Under the date of August 5th, 1823, General Gibson writes: "From a letter addressed by Col. Snelling to the Quartermaster General, dated the 2d of April, I learn that a large quantity of wheat would be raised this summer. The assistant Commissary of Subsistence at St. Louis has been instructed to forward sickles and a pair of millstones to St. Peters. If any flour is manufactured from the wheat raised, be pleased to let me know as early as practicable, that I may deduct the quantity manufactured at the post from the quantity advertised to be contracted for."

In another letter, General Gibson writes: "Below you will find the amount charged on the books against the garrison at Ft. St. Anthony, for certain articles, and forwarded for the use of the troops at that post, which you will deduct

from the payments to be made for flour raised and turned over to you for issue :

One pair buhr millstones.....	\$250 11
337 pounds plaster of Paris.....	20 22
Two dozen sickles.....	18 00

Total.....\$288 33

Upon the 19th of January, 1824, the General writes: "The mode suggested by Col. Snelling, of fixing the price to be paid to the troops for the flour furnished by them is deemed equitable and just. You will accordingly pay for the flour \$3.33 per barrel."

Charlotte Ouisconsin Van Cleve, now the oldest person living who was connected with the cantonment in 1819, in a paper read before the Department of American History of the Minnesota Historical Society in January, 1880, wrote :

"In 1823, Mrs. Snelling and my mother established the first Sunday School in the Northwest. It was held in the basement of the commanding officer's quarters, and was productive of much good. Many of the soldiers, with their families, attended. Joe. Brown, since so well known in this country, then a drummer boy, was one of the pupils. A Bible class, for the officers and their wives, was formed, and all became so interested in the history of the patriarchs, that it furnished topics of conversation for the week. One day after the Sunday School lesson on the death of Moses, a member of the class meeting my mother on the parade, after exchanging the usual greetings, said, in saddened tones, 'But don't you feel sorry that Moses is dead?'

Early in the spring of 1824, the Tully boys were rescued from the Sioux and brought to the fort. They were children of one of the settlers of Lord Selkirk's colony, and with their parents and others, were on their way from Red River Valley to settle near Fort Snelling.

The party was attacked by Indians, and the parents of these children murdered, and the boys captured. Through the influence of Col. Snelling the children were ransomed and brought to the fort. Col. Snelling took John and my father Andrew, the younger of the two. Everyone became interested in the orphans, and we loved Andrew as if he had been our own little brother. John died some two years after his arrival at the fort, and Mrs. Snelling asked me

when I last saw her if a tomb stone had been placed at his grave, she as requested, during a visit to the old home some years ago. She said she received a promise that it should be done, and seemed quite disappointed when I told her it had not been attended to."

Andrew Tully, after being educated at an Orphan Asylum in New York City, became a carriage maker, and died a few years ago in that vicinity.

EVENTS OF THE YEAR A. D. 1824.

In the year 1824 the Fort was visited by Gen. Scott, on a tour of inspection, and at his suggestion, its name was changed from Fort St. Anthony to Fort Snelling. The following is an extract from his report to the War Department :

"This work, of which the War Department is in possession of a plan, reflects the highest credit on Col. Snelling, his officers and men. The defenses, and for the most part, the public storehouses, shops and quarters being constructed of stone, the whole is likely to endure as long as the post shall remain a frontier one. The cost of erection to the government has been the amount paid for tools and iron, and the per diem paid to soldiers employed as mechanics. I wish to suggest to the General in Chief, and through him to the War Department, the propriety of calling this work Fort Snelling, as a just compliment to the meritorious officer under whom it has been erected. The present name, (Fort St. Anthony), is foreign to all our associations, and is, besides, geographically incorrect, as the work stands at the junction of the Mississippi and St. Peter's [Minnesota] Rivers, eight miles below the great falls of the Mississippi, called after St. Anthony."

In 1824, Major Taliaferro proceeded to Washington with a delegation of Chippeways and Dakotahs, headed by Little Crow, the grand father of the chief of the same name, who was engaged in the late horrible massacre of defenceless women and children. The object of the visit, was to secure a convocation of all the tribes of the Upper Mississippi, at Prairie du Chein, to define their boundary lines and establish friendly relations. When they reached Prairie du Chein, Wahnatah, a Yankton chief, and also Wapashaw, by the whisperings of mean traders, became dis-

affected, and wished to turn back. Little Crow, perceiving this, stopped all hesitancy by the following speech: "My friends, you can do as you please. I am no coward, nor can my ears be pulled about by evil counsels. We are here and should go on, and do some good for our nation. I have taken our Father here (Taliaferro) by the coat tail, and will follow him until I take by the hand, our great American Father."

While on board of a steamer on the Ohio River, Marcepee or the Cloud, in consequence of a bad dream, jumped from the stern of the boat, and was supposed to be drowned, but he swam ashore and made his way to St. Charles, Mo., there to be murdered by some Sacs. The remainder safely arrived in Washington and accomplished the object of the visit. The Dahkotahs returned by way of New York, and while there were anxious to pay a visit to certain parties with Wm. Dickson, a half-breed son of Col. Robert Dickson, the trader, who in the war of 1812-15 led the Indians of the Northwest against the United States.

After this visit Little Crow carried a new double-barreled gun, and said that a medicine man by the name of Peters gave it to him for signing a certain paper, and that he also promised he would send a keel-boat full of goods to them. The medicine man referred to was the Rev. Samuel Peters, an Episcopal clergyman, who had made himself obnoxious during the Revolution by his tory sentiments, and was subsequently nominated as Bishop of Vermont.

Peters asserted that in 1806 he had purchased of the heirs of Jonathan Carver the right to a tract of land on the upper Mississippi, embracing St. Paul, alleged to have been given to Carver by the Dahkotahs, in 1767.

The next year there arrived, in one of the keel-boats from Prairie du Chien, at Fort Snelling a box marked Col. Robert Dickson. On opening, it was found to contain a few presents from Peters to Dickson's Indian wife, a long letter, and a copy of Carver's alleged grant, written on parchment.

EVENTS OF THE YEARS 1825 AND 1826.

On the 30th of October, 1825, seven Indian women in canoes, were drawn into the rapids above the Falls of St. Anthony. All were saved

but a lame girl, who was dashed over the cataract, and a month later her body was found at Pike's Island in front of the fort.

Forty years ago, the means of communication between Fort Snelling and the civilized world were very limited. The mail in winter was usually carried by soldiers to Prairie du Chien. On the 26th of January, 1826, there was great joy in the fort, caused by the return from furlough of Lieutenants Baxley and Russell, who brought with them the first mail received for five months. About this period there was also another excitement, caused by the seizure of liquors in the trading house of Alexis Bailey, at New Hope, now Mendota.

During the months of February and March, in this year, snow fell to the depth of two or three feet, and there was great suffering among the Indians. On one occasion, thirty lodges of Sisseton and other Sioux were overtaken by a snow storm on a large prairie. The storm continued for three days, and provisions grew scarce, for the party were seventy in number. At last, the stronger men, with the few pairs of snow-shoes in their possession, started for a trading post one hundred miles distant. They reached their destination half alive, and the traders sympathizing sent four Canadians with supplies for those left behind. After great toil they reached the scene of distress, and found many dead, and, what was more horrible, the living feeding on the corpses of their relatives. A mother had eaten her dead child and a portion of her own father's arms. The shock to her nervous system was so great that she lost her reason. Her name was Pash-uno-ta, and she was both young and good looking. One day in September, while at Fort Snelling, she asked Captain Jouett if he knew which was the best portion of a man to eat, at the same time taking him by the collar of his coat. He replied with great astonishment, "No!" and she then said, "The arms." She then asked for a piece of his servant to eat, as she was nice and fat. A few days after this she dashed herself from the bluffs near Fort Snelling, into the river. Her body was found just above the mouth of the Minnesota, and decently interred by the agent.

The spring of 1826 was very backward. On the 20th of March snow fell to the depth of one or one and a half feet on a level, and drifted in

heaps from six to fifteen feet in height. On the 5th of April, early in the day, there was a violent storm, and the ice was still thick in the river. During the storm flashes of lightning were seen and thunder heard. On the 10th, the thermometer was four degrees above zero. On the 14th there was rain, and on the next day the St. Peter river broke up, but the ice on the Mississippi remained firm. On the 21st, at noon, the ice began to move, and carried away Mr. Faribault's houses on the east side of the river. For several days the river was twenty feet above low water mark, and all the houses on low lands were swept off. On the second of May, the steamboat *Lawrence*, Captain Reeder, arrived.

Major Taliaferro had inherited several slaves, which he used to hire to officers of the garrison. On the 31st of March, his negro boy, William, was employed by Col. Snelling, the latter agreeing to clothe him. About this time, William attempted to shoot a hawk, but instead shot a small boy, named Henry Cullum, and nearly killed him. In May, Captain Plympton, of the Fifth Infantry, wished to purchase his negro woman, Eliza, but he refused, as it was his intention, ultimately, to free his slaves. Another of his negro girls, Harriet, was married at the fort, the Major performing the ceremony, to the now historic Dred Scott, who was then a slave of Surgeon Emerson. The only person that ever purchased a slave, to retain in slavery, was Alexis Bailly, who bought a man of Major Garland. The Sioux, at first, had no prejudices against negroes. They called them "Black Frenchmen," and placing their hands on their woolly heads would laugh heartily.

The following is a list of the steamboats that had arrived at Fort Snelling, up to May 26, 1826 :

1 Virginia, May 10, 1823 ; 2 Neville ; 3 Putnam, April 2, 1825 ; 3 Mandan ; 5 Indiana ; 6 Lawrence, May 2, 1826 ; 7 Sciota ; 8 Eclipse ; 9 Josephine ; 10 Fulton ; 11 Red Rover ; 12 Black Rover ; 13 Warrior ; 14 Enterprise ; 15 Volant.

Life within the walls of a fort is sometimes the exact contrast of a paradise. In the year 1826 a Pandora box was opened, among the officers, and dissensions began to prevail. One young officer, a graduate of West Point, whose father had been a professor in Princeton College, fought a duel with, and slightly wounded, William Joseph, the talented son of Colonel Snelling, who was then

twenty-two years of age, and had been three years at West Point. At a Court Martial convened to try the officer for violating the Articles of War, the accused objected to the testimony of Lieut. William Alexander, a Tennessean, not a graduate of the Military Academy, on the ground that he was an infidel. Alexander, hurt by this allusion, challenged the objector, and another duel was fought, resulting only in slight injuries to the clothing of the combatants. Inspector General E. P. Gaines, after this, visited the fort, and in his report of the inspection he wrote : "A defect in the discipline of this regiment has appeared in the character of certain personal controversies, between the Colonel and several of his young officers, the particulars of which I forbear to enter into, assured as I am that they will be developed in the proceedings of a general court martial ordered for the trial of Lieutenant Hunter and other officers at Jefferson Barracks.

"From a conversation with the Colonel I can have no doubt that he has erred in the course pursued by him in reference to some of the controversies, inasmuch as he has intimated to his officers his willingness to sanction in certain cases, and even to participate in personal conflicts, contrary to the twenty-fifth, Article of War."

The Colonel's son, William Joseph, after this passed several years among traders and Indians, and became distinguished as a poet and brilliant author.

His "Tales of the Northwest," published in Boston in 1820, by Hilliard, Gray, Little & Wilkins, is a work of great literary ability, and Catlin thought the book was the most faithful picture of Indian life he had read. Some of his poems were also of a high order. One of his pieces, deficient in dignity, was a caustic satire upon modern American poets, and was published under the title of "Truth, a Gift for Scribblers."

Nathaniel P. Willis, who had winced under the last, wrote the following lampoon :

"Oh, smelling Joseph ! Thou art like a cur.

I'm told thou once did live by hunting fur :

Of bigger dogs thou smellest, and, in sooth,

Of one extreme, perhaps, can tell the truth.

'Tis a wise shift, and shows thou know'st thy powers,

To leave the 'North West tales,' and take to smelling ours."

In 1832 a second edition of "Truth" appeared with additions and emendations. In this appeared the following pasquinade upon Willis:

"I live by hunting fur, thou say'st, so let it be,
But tell me, Natty! Had I hunted thee,
Had not my time been thrown away, young sir,
And eke my powder? Puppies have no fur.

Our tails? Thou ownest thee to a tail,
I've scanned thee o'er and o'er
But, though I guessed the species right,
I was not sure before.

Our savages, authentic travelers say,
To natural fools, religious homage pay,
Hadst thou been born in wigwam's smoke, and
died in,
Nat! thine apotheosis had been certain."

Snelling died at Chelsea, Mass., December sixteenth, 1848, a victim to the appetite which enslaved Robert Burns.

In the year 1826, a small party of Ojibways (Chippeways) came to see the Indian Agent, and three of them ventured to visit the Columbia Fur Company's trading house, two miles from the Fort. While there, they became aware of their danger, and desired two of the white men attached to the establishment to accompany them back, thinking that their presence might be some protection. They were in error. As they passed a little copse, three Dahkotahs sprang from behind a log with the speed of light, fired their pieces into the face of the foremost, and then fled. The guns must have been double loaded, for the man's head was literally blown from his shoulders, and his white companions were spattered with brains and blood. The survivors gained the Fort without further molestation. Their comrade was buried on the spot where he fell. A staff was set up on his grave, which became a landmark, and received the name of The Murder Pole. The murderers boasted of their achievement and with impunity. They and their tribe thought that they had struck a fair blow on their ancient enemies, in a becoming manner. It was only said, that Toopunkah Zeze of the village of the *Batture aux Fievres*, and two others, had each acquired a right to wear skunk skins on their heels and war-eagles' feathers on their heads.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1827.

On the twenty-eighth of May, 1827, the Ojibway chief at Sandy Lake, Kee-wee-zais-hish called by the English, Flat Mouth with seven warriors and some women and children, in all amounting to twenty-four, arrived about sunrise at Fort Snelling. Walking to the gates of the garrison, they asked the protection of Colonel Snelling and Taliaferro, the Indian agent. They were told, that as long as they remained under the United States flag, they were secure, and were ordered to encamp within musket shot of the high stone walls of the fort.

During the afternoon, a Dahkotah, Toopunkah Zeze, from a village near the first rapids of the Minnesota, visited the Ojibway camp. They were cordially received, and a feast of meat and corn and sugar, was soon made ready. The wooden plates emptied of their contents, they engaged in conversation, and whiffed the peace pipe.

That night, some officers and their friends were spending a pleasant evening at the head-quarters of Captain Clark, which was in one of the stone houses which used to stand outside of the walls of the fort. As Captain Cruger was walking on the porch, a bullet whizzed by, and rapid firing was heard.

As the Dahkotahs, or Sioux, left the Ojibway camp, notwithstanding their friendly talk, they turned and discharged their guns with deadly aim upon their entertainers, and ran off with a shout of satisfaction. The report was heard by the sentinel of the fort, and he cried, repeatedly, "Corporal of the guard!" and soon at the gates, were the Ojibways, with their women and the wounded, telling their tale of woe in wild and incoherent language. Two had been killed and six wounded. Among others, was a little girl about seven years old, who was pierced through both thighs with a bullet. Surgeon McMahon made every effort to save her life, but without avail.

Flat Mouth, the chief, reminded Colonel Snelling that he had been attacked while under the protection of the United States flag, and early the next morning, Captain Clark, with one hundred soldiers, proceeded towards Land's End, a trading-post of the Columbia Fur Company, on the Minnesota, a mile above the former residence of

Franklin Steele, where the Dahkotahs were supposed to be. The soldiers had just left the large gate of the fort, when a party of Dahkotahs, in battle array, appeared on one of the prairie hills. After some parleying they turned their backs, and being pursued, thirty-two were captured near the trading-post.

Colonel Snelling ordered the prisoners to be brought before the Ojibways, and two being pointed out as participants in the slaughter of the preceding night, they were delivered to the aggrieved party to deal with in accordance with their customs. They were led out to the plain in front of the gate of the fort, and when placed nearly without the range of the Ojibway guns, they were told to run for their lives. With the rapidity of deer they bounded away, but the Ojibway bullet flew faster, and after a few steps, they fell gasping on the ground, and were soon lifeless. Then the savage nature displayed itself in all its hideousness. Women and children danced for joy, and placing their fingers in the bullet holes, from which the blood oozed, they licked them with delight. The men tore the scalps from the dead, and seemed to luxuriate in the privilege of plunging their knives through the corpses. After the execution, the Ojibways returned to the fort, and were met by the Colonel. He had prevented all over whom his authority extended from witnessing the scene, and had done his best to confine the excitement to the Indians. The same day a deputation of Dahkotah warriors received audience, regretting the violence that had been done by their young men, and agreeing to deliver up the ringleaders.

At the time appointed, a son of Flat Mouth, with those of the Ojibwa party that were not wounded, escorted by United States troops, marched forth to meet the Dahkotah deputation, on the prairie just beyond the old residence of the Indian agent. With much solemnity two more of the guilty were handed over to the assaulted. One was fearless, and with firmness stripped himself of his clothing and ornaments, and distributed them. The other could not face death with composure. He was noted for a hideous hare-lip, and had a bad reputation among his fellows. In the spirit of a coward he prayed for life, to the mortification of his tribe. The same opportunity was presented to them as to the

first, of running for their lives. At the first fire the coward fell a corpse; but his brave companion, though wounded, ran on, and had nearly reached the goal of safety, when a second bullet killed him. The body of the coward now became a common object of loathing for both Dahkotahs and Ojibways.

Colonel Snelling told the Ojibways that the bodies must be removed, and then they took the scalped Dahkotahs, and dragging them by the heels, threw them off the bluff into the river, a hundred and fifty feet beneath. The dreadful scene was now over; and a detachment of troops was sent with the old chief Flat Mouth, to escort him out of the reach of Dahkotah vengeance.

An eyewitness wrote: "After this catastrophe, all the Dahkotahs quitted the vicinity of Fort Snelling, and did not return to it for some months. It was said that they formed a conspiracy to demand a council, and kill the Indian Agent and the commanding officer. If this was a fact, they had no opportunity, or wanted the spirit, to execute their purpose.

"The Flat Mouth's band lingered in the fort till their wounded comrade died. He was sensible of his condition, and bore his pains with great fortitude. When he felt his end approach, he desired that his horse might be gaily caparisoned, and brought to the hospital window, so that he might touch the animal. He then took from his medicine bag a large cake of maple sugar, and held it forth. It may seem strange, but it is true, that the beast ate it from his hand. His features were radiant with delight as he fell back on the pillow exhausted. His horse had eaten the sugar, he said, and he was sure of a favorable reception and comfortable quarters in the other world. Half an hour after, he breathed his last. We tried to discover the details of his superstition, but could not succeed. It is a subject on which Indians unwillingly discourse."

In the fall of 1826, all the troops at Prairie du Chien had been removed to Fort Snelling, the commander taking with him two Winnebagoes that had been confined in Fort Crawford. After the soldiers left the Prairie, the Indians in the vicinity were quite insolent.

In June, 1827, two keel-boats passed Prairie du Chien on the way to Fort Snelling with provisions. When they reached Wapashaw village, on

the site of the present town of Winona, the crew were ordered to come ashore by the Dahkotahs. Complying, they found themselves surrounded by Indians with hostile intentions. The boatmen had no fire-arms, but assuming a bold mien and a defiant voice, the captain of the keel-boats ordered the savages to leave the decks; which was successful. The boats pushed on, and at Red Wing and Kaposia the Indians showed that they were not friendly, though they did not molest the boats. Before they started on their return from Fort Snelling, the men on board, amounting to thirty-two, were all provided with muskets and a barrel of ball cartridges.

When the descending keel-boats passed Wapashaw, the Dahkotahs were engaged in the war dance, and menaced them, but made no attack. Below this point one of the boats moved in advance of the other, and when near the mouth of the Bad Axe, the half-breeds on board descried hostile Indians on the banks. As the channel neared the shore, the sixteen men on the first boat were greeted with the war whoop and a volley of rifle balls from the excited Winnebagoes, killing two of the crew. Rushing into their canoes, the Indians made the attempt to board the boat, and two were successful. One of these stationed himself at the bow of the boat, and fired with killing effect on the men below deck. An old soldier of the last war with Great Britain, called Saucy Jack, at last despatched him, and began to rally the fainting spirits on board. During the fight the boat had stuck on a sand-bar. With four companions, amid a shower of balls from the savages, he plunged into the water and pushed off the boat, and thus moved out of reach of the galling shots of the Winnebagoes. As they floated down the river during the night, they heard a wail in a canoe behind them, the voice of a father mourning the death of the son who had scaled the deck, and was now a corpse in possession of the white men. The rear boat passed the Bad Axe river late in the night, and escaped an attack.

The first keel-boat arrived at Prairie du Chein, with two of their crew dead, four wounded, and the Indian that had been killed on the boat. The two dead men had been residents of the Prairie, and now the panic was increased. On the morning of the twenty-eighth of June the second

keel-boat appeared, and among her passengers was Joseph Snelling, the talented son of the colonel, who wrote a story of deep interest, based on the facts narrated.

At a meeting of the citizens it was resolved to repair old Fort Crawford, and Thomas McNair was appointed captain. Dirt was thrown around the bottom logs of the fortification to prevent its being fired, and young Snelling was put in command of one of the block-houses. On the next day a voyageur named Loyer, and the well-known trader Duncan Graham, started through the interior, west of the Mississippi, with intelligence of the murders, to Fort Snelling. Intelligence of this attack was received at the fort, on the evening of the ninth of July, and Col. Snelling started in keel boats with four companies to Fort Crawford, and on the seventeenth four more companies left under Major Fowle. After an absence of six weeks, the soldiers, without firing a gun at the enemy, returned.

A few weeks after the attack upon the keel boats General Gaines inspected the Fort, and, subsequently in a communication to the War Department wrote as follows;

"The main points of defence against an enemy appear to have been in some respects sacrificed, in the effort to secure the comfort and convenience of troops in peace. These are important considerations, but on an exposed frontier the primary object ought to be security against the attack of an enemy.

"The buildings are too large, too numerous, and extending over a space entirely too great, enclosing a large parade, five times greater than is at all desirable in that climate. The buildings for the most part seem well constructed, of good stone and other materials, and they contain every desirable convenience, comfort and security as barracks and store houses.

"The work may be rendered very strong and adapted to a garrison of two hundred men by removing one-half the buildings, and with the materials of which they are constructed, building a tower sufficiently high to command the hill between the Mississippi and St. Peter's [Minnesota], and by a block house on the extreme point, or brow of the cliff, near the commandant's quarters, to secure most effectually the banks of the river, and the boats at the landing.

"Much credit is due to Colonel Snelling, his officers and men, for their immense labors and excellent workmanship exhibited in the construction of these barracks and store houses, but this has been effected too much at the expense of the discipline of the regiment."

From reports made from 1823 to 1826, the health of the troops was good. In the year ending September thirty, 1823, there were but two deaths; in 1824 only six, and in 1825 but seven.

In 1823 there were three desertions, in 1824 twenty-two, and in 1825 twenty-nine. Most of the deserters were fresh recruits and natives of America, Ten of the deserters were foreigners, and five of these were born in Ireland. In 1826 there were eight companies numbering two hun-

dred and fourteen soldiers quartered in the Fort.

During the fall of 1827 the Fifth Regiment was relieved by a part of the First, and the next year Colonel Snelling proceeded to Washington on business, where he died with inflammation of the brain. Major General Macomb announcing his death in an order, wrote :

"Colonel Snelling joined the army in early youth. In the battle of Tippecanoe, he was distinguished for gallantry and good conduct. Subsequently and during the whole late war with Great Britain, from the battle of Brownstown to the termination of the contest, he was actively employed in the field, with credit to himself, and honor to his country."

CHAPTER XVII.

OCCURRENCES IN THE VICINITY OF FORT SNELLING, CONTINUED.

Arrival of J. N. Nicollet—Marriage of James Wells—Nicollet's letter from Falls of St. Anthony—Perils of Martin McLeod—Chippeway treachery—Sioux Revenge—Rum River and Stillwater battles—Grog shops near the Fort.

On the second of July 1836, the steamboat Saint Peter landed supplies, and among its passengers was the distinguished French astronomer, Jean N. Nicollet (Nicolay). Major Taliaferro on the twelfth of July, wrote; "Mr. Nicollet, on a visit to the post for scientific research, and at present in my family, has shown me the late work of Henry R. Schoolcraft on the discovery of the source of the Mississippi; which claim is ridiculous in the extreme." On the twenty-seventh, Nicollet ascended the Mississippi on a tour of observation.

James Wells, a trader, who afterwards was a member of the legislature, at the house of Oliver Cratte, near the fort, was married on the twelfth of September, by Agent Taliaferro, to Jane, a daughter of Duncan Graham. Wells was killed in 1862, by the Sioux, at the time of the massacre in the Minnesota Valley.

Nicollet in September returned from his trip to Leech Lake, and on the twenty-seventh wrote the following to Major Taliaferro the Indian Agent at the fort, which is supposed to be the earliest letter extant written from the site of the city of Minneapolis. As the principal hotel and one of the finest avenues of that city bears his name it is worthy of preservation. He spelled his name sometimes Nicoley, and the pronunciation in English, would be Nicolay, the same as if written Nicollet in French. The letter shows that he had not mastered the English language: "ST. ANTHONY'S FALLS, 27th September, 1836,

DEAR FRIEND:—I arrived last evening about dark; all well, nothing lost, nothing broken, happy and a very successful journey. But I done exhausted, and nothing can relieve me, but the pleasure of meeting you again under your hospitable roof, and to see all the friends of the garrison who have been so kind to me.

"This letter is more particularly to give you a very extraordinary tide. Flat Mouth, the chief of Leech Lake and suite, ten in number are with me. The day before yesterday I met them again at Swan river where they detained me one day. I had to bear a new harangue and gave answer. All terminated by their own resolution that they ought to give you the hand, as well as to the Guinas of the Fort (Colonel Davenport.) I thought it my duty to acquaint you with it beforehand. Peace or war are at stake of the visit they pay you. Please give them a good welcome until I have reported to you and Colonel Davenport all that has taken place during my stay among the Pillagers. But be assured I have not trespassed and that I have behaved as would have done a good citizen of the U. S. As to Schoolcraft's statement alluding to you, you will have full and complete satisfaction from Flat Mouth himself. In haste, your friend, J. N. NICOLEY."

EVENTS OF A. D. 1837.

On the seventeenth of March, 1837, there arrived Martin McLeod, who became a prominent citizen of Minnesota, and the legislature has given his name to a county.

He left the Red River country on snow shoes, with two companions, one a Polander and the other an Irishman named Hays, and Pierre Bottineau as interpreter. Being lost in a violent snow storm the Pole and Irishman perished. He and his guide, Bottineau, lived for a time on the flesh of one of their dogs. After being twenty-six days without seeing any one, the survivors reached the trading post of Joseph R. Brown, at Lake Traverse, and from thence they came to the fort.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1838.

In the month of April, eleven Sioux were slain in a dastardly manner, by a party of Ojibways,

under the noted and elder Hole-in-the-Day. The Chippeways feigned the warmest friendship, and at dark lay down in the tents by the side of the Sioux, and in the night silently arose and killed them. The occurrence took place at the Chippeway River, about thirty miles from Lac qui Parle, and the next day the Rev. G. H. Pond, the Indian missionary, accompanied by a Sioux, went out and buried the mutilated and scalpless bodies.

On the second of August old Hole-in-the-Day, and some Ojibways, came to the fort. They stopped first at the cabin of Peter Quinn, whose wife was a half-breed Chippeway, about a mile from the fort.

The missionary, Samuel W. Pond, told the agent that the Sioux, of Lake Calhoun were aroused, and on their way to attack the Chippeways. The agent quieted them for a time, but two of the relatives of those slain at Lac qui Parle in April, hid themselves near Quinn's house, and as Hole-in-the-Day and his associates were passing, they fired and killed one Chippeway and wounded another. Obequette, a Chippeway from Red Lake, succeeded, however, in shooting a Sioux while he was in the act of scalping his comrade. The Chippeways were brought within the fort as soon as possible, and at nine o'clock a Sioux was confined in the guard-house as a hostage.

Notwithstanding the murdered Chippeway had been buried in the graveyard of the fort for safety, an attempt was made on the part of some of the Sioux, to dig it up. On the evening of the sixth, Major Plympton sent the Chippeways across the river to the east side, and ordered them to go home as soon as possible.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1839.

On the twentieth day of June the elder Hole-in-the-Day arrived from the Upper Mississippi with several hundred Chippeways. Upon their return homeward the Mississippi and Mille Lacs band encamped the first night at the Falls of Saint Anthony, and some of the Sioux visited them and smoked the pipe of peace.

On the second of July, about sunrise, a son-in-law of the chief of the Sioux band, at Lake Calhoun, named Meekaw or Badger, was killed and scalped by two Chippeways of the Pillager band, relatives of him who lost his life near Patrick

Quinn's the year before. The excitement was intense among the Sioux, and immediately war parties started in pursuit. Hole-in-the-Day's band was not sought, but the Mille Lacs and Saint Croix Chippeways. The Lake Calhoun Sioux, with those from the villages on the Minnesota, assembled at the Falls of Saint Anthony, and on the morning of the fourth of July, came up with the Mille Lacs Chippeways on Rum River, before sunrise. Not long after the war whoop was raised and the Sioux attacked, killing and wounding ninety.

The Kaposia band of Sioux pursued the Saint Croix Chippeways, and on the third of July found them in the Penitentiary ravine at Stillwater, under the influence of whisky. Aitkin, the old trader, was with them. The sight of the Sioux tended to make them sober, but in the fight twenty-one were killed and twenty-nine were wounded.

Whisky, during the year 1839, was freely introduced, in the face of the law prohibiting it. The first boat of the season, the Ariel, came to the fort on the fourteenth of April, and brought twenty barrels of whisky for Joseph R. Brown, and on the twenty-first of May, the Glaucus brought six barrels of liquor for David Faribault. On the thirtieth of June, some soldiers went to Joseph R. Brown's groggery on the opposite side of the Mississippi, and that night forty-seven were in the guard-house for drunkenness. The demoralization then existing, led to a letter by Surgeon Emerson on duty at the fort, to the Surgeon General of the United States army, in which he writes:

"The whisky is brought here by citizens who are pouring in upon us and settling themselves on the opposite shore of the Mississippi river, in defiance of our worthy commanding officer, Major J. Plympton, whose authority they set at naught. At this moment there is a citizen named Brown, once a soldier in the Fifth Infantry, who was discharged at this post, while Colonel Snelling commanded, and who has been since employed by the American Fur Company, actually building on the land marked out by the land officers as the reserve, and within gunshot distance of the fort, a very expensive whisky shop."

CHAPTER XVIII.

INDIAN TRIBES IN MINNESOTA AT THE TIME OF ITS ORGANIZATION.

Sioux or Dahkotah people--Meaning of words Sioux and Dahkotah--Early villages
--Residence of Sioux in 1849--The Winnebagoes--The Ojibways or Chippeways.

The three Indian nations who dwelt in this region after the organization of Minnesota, were the Sioux or Dahkotahs; the Ojibways or Chippeways; and the Ho-tchun-graws or Winnebagoes.

SIOUX OR DAHKOTAHS.

They are an entirely different group from the Algonquin and Iroquois, who were found by the early settlers of the Atlantic States, on the banks of the Connecticut, Mohawk, and Susquehanna Rivers.

When the Dahkotahs were first noticed by the European adventurers, large numbers were occupying the Mille Lacs region of country, and appropriately called by the voyageur, "People of the Lake," "Gens du Lac." And tradition asserts that here was the ancient centre of this tribe. Though we have traces of their warring and hunting on the shores of Lake Superior, there is no satisfactory evidence of their residence, east of the Mille Lacs region, as they have no name for Lake Superior.

The word Dahkotah, by which they love to be designated, signifies allied or joined together in friendly compact, and is equivalent to "E pluribus unum," the motto on the seal of the United States.

In the history of the mission at La Pointe, Wisconsin, published nearly two centuries ago, a writer, referring to the Dahkotahs, remarks:

"For sixty leagues from the extremity of the Upper Lake, toward sunset; and, as it were in the centre of the western nations. they have all united their force by a general league."

The Dahkotahs in the earliest documents, and even until the present day, are called Sioux, Scioux, or Soos. The name originated with the early voyageurs. For centuries the Ojibways of Lake Superior waged war against the Dahkotahs; and,

whenever they spoke of them, called them Nado-waysioux, which signifies enemies.

The French traders, to avoid exciting the attention of Indians, while conversing in their presence, were accustomed to designate them by names, which would not be recognized.

The Dahkotahs were nicknamed Sioux, a word composed of the two last syllables of the Ojibway word for foes

Under the influence of the French traders, the eastern Sioux began to wander from the Mille Lacs region. A trading post at O-ton-we-kpa-dan, or Rice Creek, above the Falls of Saint Anthony, induced some to erect their summer dwellings and plant corn there, which took the place of wild rice. Those who dwelt here were called Wa-kpa-a-ton-we-dan. Those who dwell on the creek. Another division was known as the Ma-tan-ton-wan.

Less than a hundred years ago, it is said that the eastern Sioux, pressed by the Chippeways, and influenced by traders, moved seven miles above Fort Snelling on the Minnesota River.

MED-DAY-WAH-KAWN-TWAWNS.

In 1849 there were seven villages of Med-day-wah-kawn-twawn Sioux. (1) Below Lake Pepin, where the city of Winona is, was the village of Wapashaw. This band was called Kee-yu-ksa, because with them blood relations intermarried. Bounding or Whipping Wind was the chief. (2) At the head of Lake Pepin, under a lofty bluff, was the Red Wing village, called Ghay-mni-chan Hill, wood and water. Shooter was the name of the chief. (3) Opposite, and a little below the Pig's Eye Marsh, was the Kaposia band. The word, Kapoja means light, given because these people are quick travelers. His Scarlet People, better known as Little Crow, was the chief, and is notorious as the leader in the massacre of 1862.

On the Minnesota River, on the south side,

a few miles above Fort Snelling, was Black Dog village. The inhabitants were called, Ma-ga-yu-tay-shnee. People who do not a geese, because they found it profitable to sell game at Fort Snelling. Grey Iron was the chief, also known as Pa-ma-ya-yaw, My head aches.

At Oak Grove, on the north side of the river, eight miles above the fort, was (5) Hay-ya-ta-ton-wan, or Inland Village, so called because they formerly lived at Lake Calkoun. Contiguous was (6) O-ya-tay-shee-ka, or Bad People, Known as Good Roads Band and (7) the largest village was Tin-ta-ton-wan, Prairie Village; Shokpay, or Six, was the chief, and is now the site of the town of Shakopee.

West of this division of the Sioux were—

WAR-PAY-KU-TAY.

The War-pay-ku-tay, or leaf shooters, who occupied the country south of the Minnesota around the sources of the Cannon and Blue Earth Rivers.

WAR-PAY-TWAWNS.

North and west of the last were the War-pay-twawns, or People of the Leaf, and their principal village was Lac qui Parle. They numbered about fifteen hundred.

SE-SEE-TWAWNS.

To the west and southwest of these bands of Sioux were the Se-see-twawns (Sissetoans), or Swamp Dwellers. This band claimed the land west of the Blue Earth to the James River, and the guardianship of the Sacred Red Pipestone Quarry. Their principal village was at Traverse, and the number of the band was estimated at thirty-eight hundred.

HO-TCHUN-GRAWS, OR WINNEBAGOES.

The Ho-tchun-graws, or Winnebagoes, belong to the Dahkotah family of aborigines. Champlain, although he never visited them, mentions them. Nicollet, who had been in his employ, visited Green Bay about the year 1635, and an early Relation mentions that he saw the Ouinipogous, a people called so, because they came from a distant sea, which some French erroneously called Puants. Another writer speak-

ing of these people says: "This people are called 'Les Puants' not because of any bad odor peculiar to them, but because they claim to have come from the shores of a far distant lake, towards the north, whose waters are salt. They call themselves the people 'de l'eau puants,' of the putrid or bad water."

By the treaty of 1837 they were removed to Iowa, and by another treaty in October, 1846, they came to Minnesota in the spring of 1848, to the country between the Long Prairie, and Crow Wing Rivers. The agency was located on Long Prairie River, forty miles from the Mississippi, and in 1849 the tribe numbered about twenty-five hundred souls.

In February 1855, another treaty was made with them, and that spring they removed to lands on the Blue Earth River. Owing to the panic caused by the outbreak of the Sioux in 1862, Congress, by a special act, without consulting them, in 1863, removed them from their fields in Minnesota to the Missouri River, and in the words of a missionary, "they were, like the Sioux, dumped in the desert, one hundred miles above Fort Randall"

OJIBWAY OR CHIPPEWAY NATION.

The Ojibways or Leapers, when the French came to Lake Superior, had their chief settlement at Sault St. Marie, and were called by the French Saulteurs, and by the Sioux, Hah-ha-tonwan, Dwellers at the Falls or Leaping Waters.

When Du Luth erected his trading post at the western extremity of Lake Superior, they had not obtained any foothold in Minnesota, and were constantly at war with their hereditary enemies, the Nadouaysioux. By the middle of the eighteenth century, they had pushed in and occupied Sandy, Leech, Mille Lacs and other points between Lake Superior and the Mississippi, which had been dwelling places of the Sioux. In 1820 the principal villages of Ojibways in Minnesota were at Fond du Lac, Leech Lake and Sandy Lake. In 1837 they ceded most of their lands. Since then, other treaties have been made, until in the year 1881, they are confined to a few reservations, in northern Minnesota and vicinity.

CHAPTER XIX.

EARLY MISSIONS AMONG THE OJIBWAYS AND DAHKOTAHS OF MINNESOTA.

Jesuit Missions not permanent—Presbyterian Mission at Mackinaw—Visit of Rev. A. Coe and J. D. Stevens to Fort Snelling—Notice of Ayers, Hall, and Boutwell—Formation of the word Itasca—The Brothers Pond—Arrival of Dr. Williamson—Presbyterian Church at Fort Snelling—Mission at Lake Harriet—Mourning for the Dead—Church at Lac-qui-parle—Father Ravoux—Mission at Lake Pokegama—Attack by the Sioux—Chippeway attack at Pig's Eye—Death of Rev. Sherman Hall—Methodist Missions Rev. S. W. Pond prepares a Sioux Grammar and Dictionary Swiss Presbyterian Mission.

Bancroft the distinguished historian, catching the enthusiasm of the narratives of the early Jesuits, depicts, in language which glows, their missions to the Northwest; yet it is erroneous to suppose that the Jesuits exercised any permanent influence on the Aborigines.

Shea, a devoted member of the Roman Catholic Church, in his History of American Catholic Missions writes: "In 1680 Father Engalran was apparently alone at Green Bay, and Pierson at Mackinaw. Of the other missions neither Le-Clerq nor Hennepin, the Recollect writers of the West at this time, make any mention, or in any way allude to their existence." He also says that "Father Menard had projected a Sioux mission; Marquette, Allouez, Druilletes, all entertained hopes of realizing it, and had some intercourse with that nation, but none of them ever succeeded in establishing a mission."

Father Hennepin wrote: "Can it be possible, that, that pretended prodigious amount of savage converts could escape the sight of a multitude of French Canadians who travel every year?" * * * * How comes it to pass that these churches so devout and so numerous, should be invisible, when I passed through so many countries and nations?"

After the American Fur Company was formed, the island of Mackinaw became the residence of the principal agent for the Northwest, Robert Stuart a Scotchman, and devoted Presbyterian.

In the month of June, 1820, the Rev. Dr. Morse, father of the distinguished inventor of the telegraph, visited and preached at Mackinaw, and in consequence of statements published by

him, upon his return, a Presbyterian Missionary Society in the state of New York sent a graduate of Union College, the Rev. W. M. Ferry, father of the present United States Senator from Michigan, to explore the field. In 1823 he had established a large boarding school composed of children of various tribes, and here some were educated who became wives of men of intelligence and influence at the capital of Minnesota. After a few years, it was determined by the Mission Board to modify its plans, and in the place of a great central station, to send missionaries among the several tribes to teach and to preach.

In pursuance of this policy, the Rev. Alvan Coe, and J. D. Stevens, then a licentiate who had been engaged in the Mackinaw Mission, made a tour of exploration, and arrived on September 1, 1829, at Fort Snelling. In the journal of Major Lawrence Taliaferro, which is in possession of the Minnesota Historical Society, is the following entry: "The Rev. Mr. Coe and Stevens reported to be on their way to this post, members of the Presbyterian church looking out for suitable places to make missionary establishment for the Sioux and Chippeways, found schools, and instruct in the arts and agriculture."

The agent, although not at that time a communicant of the Church, welcomed these visitors, and afforded them every facility in visiting the Indians. On Sunday, the 6th of September, the Rev. Mr. Coe preached twice in the fort, and the next night held a prayer meeting at the quarters of the commanding officer. On the next Sunday he preached again, and on the 14th, with Mr. Stevens and a hired guide, returned to Mackinaw by way of the St. Croix river. During this visit the agent offered for a Presbyterian mission the mill which then stood on the site of Minneapolis, and had been erected by the government, as well as

the farm at Lake Calhoun, which was begun to teach the Sioux agriculture.

CHIPPEWAY MISSIONS.

In 1830, F. Ayer, one of the teachers at Mackinaw, made an exploration as far as La Pointe, and returned.

Upon the 30th day of August, 1831, a Mackinaw boat about forty feet long arrived at La Pointe, bringing from Mackinaw the principal trader, Mr. Warren, Rev. Sherman Hall and wife, and Mr. Frederick Ayer, a catechist and teacher.

Mrs. Hall attracted great attention, as she was the first white woman who had visited that region. Sherman Hall was born on April 30, 1801, at Wethersfield, Vermont, and in 1828 graduated at Dartmouth College, and completed his theological studies at Andover, Massachusetts, a few weeks before he journeyed to the Indian country.

His classmate at Dartmouth and Andover, the Rev. W. T. Boutwell still living near Stillwater, became his yoke-fellow, but remained for a time at Mackinaw, which they reached about the middle of July. In June, 1832, Henry R. Schoolcraft, the head of an exploring expedition, invited Mr. Boutwell to accompany him to the sources of the Mississippi.

When the expedition reached Lac la Biche or Elk Lake, on July 13, 1832, Mr. Schoolcraft, who was not a Latin scholar, asked the Latin word for truth, and was told "veritas." He then wanted the word which signified head, and was told "caput." To the astonishment of many, Schoolcraft struck off the first syllable, of the word ver-i-tas and the last syllable of ca-put, and thus coined the word Itasca, which he gave to the lake, and which some modern writers, with all gravity, tell us was the name of a maiden who once dwelt on its banks. Upon Mr. Boutwell's return from this expedition he was at first associated with Mr. Hall in the mission at La Pointe.

In 1833 the mission band which had centered at La Pointe diffused their influence. In October Rev. Mr. Boutwell went to Leech Lake, Mr. Ayer opened a school at Yellow Lake, Wisconsin, and Mr. E. F. Ely, now in California, became a teacher at Aitkin's trading post at Sandy Lake.

SIoux MISSIONARIES.

Mr. Boutwell, of Leech Lake Station, on the

sixth of May, 1834, happened to be on a visit to Fort Snelling. While there a steamboat arrived, and among the passengers were two young men, brothers, natives of Washington, Connecticut, Samuel W. and Gideon H. Pond, who had come, constrained by the love of Christ, and without conferring with flesh and blood, to try to improve the Sioux.

Samuel, the older brother, the year before, had talked with a liquor seller in Galena, Illinois, who had come from the Red River country, and the desire was awakened to help the Sioux; and he wrote to his brother to go with him.

The Rev. Samuel W. Pond still lives at Shakopee, in the old mission house, the first building of sawed lumber erected in the valley of the Minnesota, above Fort Snelling.

MISSIONS AMONG THE SIOUX A. D. 1835.

About this period, a native of South Carolina, a graduate of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, the Rev. T. S. Williamson, M. D., who previous to his ordination had been a respectable physician in Ohio, was appointed by the American Board of Foreign Missions to visit the Dahkotahs with the view of ascertaining what could be done to introduce Christian instruction. Having made inquiries at Prairie du Chien and Fort Snelling, he reported the field was favorable.

The Presbyterian and Congregational Churches, through their joint Missionary Society, appointed the following persons to labor in Minnesota: Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, M. D., missionary and physician; Rev. J. D. Stevens, missionary; Alexander Huggins, farmer; and their wives; Miss Sarah Poage, and Lucy Stevens, teachers; who were prevented during the year 1834, by the state of navigation, from entering upon their work.

During the winter of 1834-35, a pious officer of the army exercised a good influence on his fellow officers and soldiers under his command. In the absence of a chaplain of ordained minister, he, like General Havelock, of the British army in India, was accustomed not only to drill the soldiers, but to meet them in his own quarters, and reason with them "of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come."

In the month of May, 1835, Dr. Williamson and mission band arrived at Fort Snelling, and

were hospitably received by the officers of the garrison, the Indian Agent, and Mr. Sibley, Agent of the Company at Mendota, who had been in the country a few months.

On the twenty-seventh of this month the Rev. Dr. Williamson united in marriage at the Fort Lieutenant Edward A. Ogden to Eliza Edna, the daughter of Captain G. A. Loomis, the first marriage service in which a clergyman officiated in the present State of Minnesota.

On the eleventh of June a meeting was held at the Fort to organize a Presbyterian Church, sixteen persons who had been communicants, and six who made a profession of faith, one of whom was Lieutenant Ogden, were enrolled as members.

Four elders were elected, among whom were Capt. Gustavus Loomis and Samuel W. Pond. The next day a lecture preparatory to administering the communion, was delivered, and on Sunday, the 14th, the first organized church in the Valley of the Upper Mississippi assembled for the first time in one of the Company rooms of the Fort. The services in the morning were conducted by Dr. Williamson. The afternoon service commenced at 2 o'clock. The sermon of Mr. Stevens was upon a most appropriate text, 1st Peter, ii:25; "For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." After the discourse, the sacrament of the Lord's supper was administered.

At a meeting of the Session on the thirty-first of July, Rev. J. D. Stevens, missionary, was invited to preach to the church, "so long as the duties of his mission will permit, and also to preside at all the meetings of the Session." Captain Gustavus Loomis was elected Stated Clerk of the Session, and they resolved to observe the monthly concert of prayer on the first Monday of each month, for the conversion of the world.

Two points were selected by the missionaries as proper spheres of labor. Mr. Stevens and family proceeded to Lake Harriet, and Dr. Williamson and family, in June, proceeded to Lac qui Parle.

As there had never been a chaplain at Fort Snelling, the Rev. J. D. Stevens, the missionary at Lake Harriet, preached on Sundays to the Presbyterian church, there, recently organized.

Writing on January twenty-seventh, 1836, he says, in relation to his field of labor:

"Yesterday a portion of this band of Indians, who had been some time absent from this village, returned. One of the number (a woman) was informed that a brother of hers had died during her absence. He was not at this village, but with another band, and the information had just reached here. In the evening they set up a most piteous crying, or rather wailing, which continued, with some little cessations, during the night. The sister of the deceased brother would repeat, times without number, words which may be thus translated into English: 'Come, my brother, I shall see you no more for ever.' The night was extremely cold, the thermometer standing from ten to twenty below zero. About sunrise, next morning, preparation was made for performing the ceremony of cutting their flesh, in order to give relief to their grief of mind. The snow was removed from the frozen ground over about as large a space as would be required to place a small Indian lodge or wigwam. In the centre a very small fire was kindled up, not to give warmth, apparently, but to cause a smoke. The sister of the deceased, who was the chief mourner, came out of her lodge followed by three other women, who repaired to the place prepared. They were all barefooted, and nearly naked. Here they set up a most bitter lamentation and crying, mingling their wailings with the words before mentioned. The principal mourner commenced gashing or cutting her ankles and legs up to the knees with a sharp stone, until her legs were covered with gore and flowing blood; then in like manner her arms, shoulders, and breast. The others cut themselves in the same way, but not so severely. On this poor infatuated woman I presume there were more than a hundred long deep gashes in the flesh. I saw the operation, and the blood instantly followed the instrument, and flowed down upon the flesh. She appeared frantic with grief. Through the pain of her wounds, the loss of blood, exhaustion of strength by fasting, loud and long-continued and bitter groans, or the extreme cold upon her almost naked and lacerated body, she soon sunk upon the frozen ground, shaking as with a violent fit of the ague, and writhing in apparent agony. 'Surely,' I exclaimed, as I beheld the bloody

scene, 'the tender mercies of the heathen are cruelty!'

"The little church at the fort begins to manifest something of a missionary spirit. Their contributions are considerable for so small a number. I hope they will not only be willing to contribute liberally of their substance, but will give themselves, at least some of them, to the missionary work.

"The surgeon of the military post, Dr. Jarvis, has been very assiduous in his attentions to us in our sickness, and has very generously made a donation to our board of twenty-five dollars, being the amount of his medical services in our family.

"On the nineteenth instant we commenced a school with six full Indian children, at least so in all their habits, dress, etc.; not one could speak a word of any language but Sioux. The school has since increased to the number of twenty-five. I am now collecting and arranging words for a dictionary. Mr. Pond is assiduously employed in preparing a small spelling-book, which we may forward next mail for printing.

On the fifteenth of September, 1836, a Presbyterian church was organized at Lac-qui-Parle, a branch of that in and near Fort Snelling, and Joseph Renville, a mixed blood of great influence, became a communicant. He had been trained in Canada by a Roman Catholic priest, but claimed the right of private judgment. Mr. Renville's wife was the first pure Dahkotchah of whom we have any record that ever joined the Church of Christ. This church has never become extinct, although its members have been necessarily nomadic. After the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, it was removed to Hazlewood. Driven from thence by the outbreak of 1862, it has become the parent of other churches, in the valley of the upper Missouri, over one of which John Renville, a descendant of the elder at Lac-qui-Parle, is the pastor.

ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION ATTEMPTED.

Father Ravoux, recently from France, a sincere and earnest priest of the Church of Rome, came to Mendota in the autumn of 1841, and after a brief sojourn with the Rev. L. Galtier, who had erected Saint Paul's chapel, which has given the name of Saint Paul to the capital of Minnesota, he ascended the Minnesota River, and visited Lac-qui-Parle.

Bishop Loras, of Dubuque, wrote the next year of his visit as follows: "Our young missionary, M. Ravoux, passed the winter on the banks of Lac-qui-Parle, without any other support than Providence, without any other means of conversion than a burning zeal, he has wrought in the space of six months, a happy revolution among the Sioux. From the time of his arrival he has been occupied night and day in the study of their language. * * * * * When he instructs the savages, he speaks to them with so much fire whilst showing them a large copper crucifix which he carries on his breast, that he makes the strongest impression upon them."

The impression, however was evanescent, and he soon retired from the field, and no more efforts were made in this direction by the Church of Rome. This young Mr. Ravoux is now the highly respected vicar of the Roman Catholic diocese of Minnesota, and justly esteemed for his simplicity and unobtrusiveness.

CHIPPEWAY MISSIONS AT POKEGUMA.

Pokeguma is one of the "Mille Lacs," or thousand beautiful lakes for which Minnesota is remarkable. It is about four or five miles in extent, and a mile or more in width.

This lake is situated on Snake River, about twenty miles above the junction of that stream with the St. Croix.

In the year 1836, missionaries came to reside among the Ojibways and Pokeguma, to promote their temporal and spiritual welfare. Their mission house was built on the east side of the lake; but the Indian village was on an island not far from the shore.

In a letter written in 1837, we find the following: "The young women and girls now make, mend, wash, and iron after our manner. The men have learned to build log houses, drive team, plough, hoe, and handle an American axe with some skill in cutting large trees, the size of which, two years ago, would have afforded them a sufficient reason why they should not meddle with them."

In May, 1841, Jeremiah Russell, who was Indian farmer, sent two Chippeways, accompanied by Elam Greeley, of Stillwater, to the Falls of Saint Croix for supplies. On Saturday, the fifteenth of the month they arrived there, and

the next day a steamboat came up with the goods. The captain said a war party of Sioux, headed by Little Crow, was advancing, and the two Chippeways prepared to go back and were their friends.

They had hardly left the Falls, on their return, before they saw a party of Dahkotahs. The sentinel of the enemy had not noticed the approach of the young men. In the twinkling of an eye, these two young Ojibways raised their guns, fired, and killed two of Little Crow's sons. The discharge of the guns revealed to a sentinel, that an enemy was near, and as the Ojibways were retreating, he fired, and mortally wounded one of the two.

According to custom, the corpses of the chief's sons were dressed, and then set up with their faces towards the country of their ancient enemies. The wounded Ojibway was horribly mangled by the infuriated party, and his limbs strewn about in every direction. His scalped head was placed in a kettle, and suspended in front of the two Dahkotah corpses.

Little Crow, disheartened by the loss of his two boys, returned with his party to Kaposia. But other parties were in the field.

It was not till Friday, the twenty-first of May, that the death of one of the young Ojibways sent by Mr. Russell, to the Falls of Saint Croix, was known at Pokeguma.

Mr. Russell on the next Sunday, accompanied by Captain William Holcomb and a half-breed, went to the mission station to attend a religious service, and while crossing the lake in returning, the half-breed said that it was rumored that the Sioux were approaching. On Monday, the twenty-fourth, three young men left in a canoe to go to the west shore of the lake, and from thence to Mille Lacs, to give intelligence to the Ojibways there, of the skirmish that had already occurred. They took with them two Indian girls, about twelve years of age, who were pupils of the mission school, for the purpose of bringing the canoe back to the island. Just as the three were landing, twenty or thirty Dahkotah warriors, with a war whoop emerged from their concealment behind the trees, and fired into the canoe. The young men instantly sprang into the water, which

was shallow, returned the fire, and ran into the woods, escaping without material injury.

The little girls, in their fright, waded into the lake; but were pursued. Their parents upon the island, heard the death cries of their children. Some of the Indians around the mission-house jumped into their canoes and gained the island. Others went into some fortified log huts. The attack upon the canoe, it was afterwards learned, was premature. The party upon that side of the lake were ordered not to fire, until the party stationed in the woods near the mission began.

There were in all one hundred and eleven Dahkotah warriors, and all the fight was in the vicinity of the mission-house, and the Ojibways mostly engaged in it were those who had been under religious instruction. The rest were upon the island.

The fathers of the murdered girls, burning for revenge, left the island in a canoe, and drawing it up on the shore, hid behind it, and fired upon the Dahkotahs and killed one. The Dahkotahs advancing upon them, they were obliged to escape. The canoe was now launched. One lay on his back in the bottom; the other plunged into the water, and, holding the canoe with one hand, and swimming with the other, he towed his friend out of danger. The Dahkotahs, infuriated at their escape, fired volley after volley at the swimmer, but he escaped the balls by putting his head under water whenever he saw them take aim, and waiting till he heard the discharge, he would then look up and breathe.

After a fight of two hours, the Dahkotahs retreated, with a loss of two men. At the request of the parents, Mr. E. F. Ely, from whose notes the writer has obtained these facts, being at that time a teacher at the mission, went across the lake, with two of his friends, to gather the remains of his murdered pupils. He found the corpses on the shore. The heads cut off and scalped, with a tomahawk buried in the brains of each, were set up in the sand near the bodies. The bodies were pierced in the breast, and the right arm of one was taken away. Removing the tomahawks, the bodies were brought back to the island, and in the afternoon were buried in accordance with the simple but solemn rites of the Church of Christ, by members of the mission.

The sequel to this story is soon told. The Indians of Pokeguma, after the fight, deserted their village, and went to reside with their countrymen near Lake Superior.

In July of the following year, 1842, a war party was formed at Fond du Lac, about forty in number, and proceeded towards the Dahkotch country. Sneaking, as none but Indians can, they arrived unnoticed at the little settlement below Saint Paul, commonly called "Pig's Eye," which is opposite to what was Kaposia, or Little Crow's village. Finding an Indian woman at work in the garden of her husband, a Canadian, by the name of Gamelle, they killed her; also another woman, with her infant, whose head was cut off. The Dahkotahs, on the opposite side, were mostly intoxicated; and, flying across in their canoes but half prepared, they were worsted in the encounter. They lost thirteen warriors, and one of their number, known as the Dancer, the Ojibways are said to have skinned.

Soon after this the Chippeway missions of the St. Croix Valley were abandoned.

In a little while Rev. Mr. Boutwell removed to the vicinity of Stillwater, and the missionaries, Ayer and Spencer, went to Red Lake and other points in Minnesota.

In 1853 the Rev. Sherman Hall left the Indians and became pastor of a Congregational church at Sauk Rapids, where he recently died.

METHODIST MISSIONS.

In 1837 the Rev. A. Brunson commenced a Methodist mission at Kaposia, about four miles below, and opposite Saint Paul. It was afterwards removed across the river to Red Rock. He was assisted by the Rev. Thomas W. Pope, and the latter was succeeded by the Rev. J. Holton.

The Rev. Mr. Spates and others also labored for a brief period among the Ojibways.

PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS CONTINUED.

At the stations the Dahkotch language was diligently studied. Rev. S. W. Pond had prepared a dictionary of three thousand words, and also a small grammar. The Rev. S. R. Riggs, who joined the mission in 1837, in a letter dated February 24, 1841, writes: "Last summer, after returning from Fort Snelling, I spent five weeks in copying again the Sioux vocabulary which we had collected and arranged at this sta-

tion. It contained then about 5500 words, not including the various forms of the verbs. Since that time, the words collected by Dr. Williamson and myself, have, I presume, increased the number to six thousand. * * * * In this connection, I may mention that during the winter of 1839-40, Mrs. Riggs, with some assistance, wrote an English and Sioux vocabulary containing about three thousand words. One of Mr. Renville's sons and three of his daughters are engaged in copying. In committing the grammatical principles of the language to writing, we have done something at this station, but more has been done by Mr. S. W. Pond."

Steadily the number of Indian missionaries increased, and in 1851, before the lands of the Dahkotahs west of the Mississippi were ceded to the whites, they were disposed as follows by the Dahkotch Presbytery.

Lac-qui-parle, Rev. S. R. Riggs, Rev. M. N. Adams, *Missionaries*, Jonas Pettijohn, Mrs. Fanny Pettijohn, Mrs. Mary Ann Riggs, Mrs. Mary A. M. Adams, Miss Sarah Rankin, *Assistants*.

Traverse des Sioux, Rev. Robert Hopkins, *Missionary*; Mrs. Agnes Hopkins, Alexander G. Huggins, Mrs. Lydia P. Huggins, *Assistants*.

Shakpay, or *Shokpay*, Rev. Samuel W. Pond, *Missionary*; Mrs. Sarah P. Pond, *Assistant*.

Oak Grove, Rev. Gideon H. Pond and wife.

Kaposia, Rev. Thomas Williamson, M. D., *Missionary and Physician*; Mrs. Margaret P. Williamson, Miss Jane S. Williamson, *Assistants*.

Red Wing, Rev. John F. Aiton, Rev. Joseph W. Hancock, *Missionaries*; Mrs. Nancy H. Aiton, Mrs. Hancock, *Assistants*.

The Rev. Daniel Gavin, the Swiss Presbyterian Missionary, spent the winter of 1839 in Lac-qui-Parle and was afterwards married to a niece of the Rev. J. D. Stevens, of the Lake Harriet Mission. Mr. Stevens became the farmer and teacher of the Wapashaw band, and the first white man who lived where the city of Winona has been built. Another missionary from Switzerland, the Rev. Mr. Denton, married a Miss Skinner, formerly of the Mackinaw mission. During a portion of the year 1839 these Swiss missionaries lived with the American missionaries at camp Cold Water near Fort Snelling, but their chief field of labor was at Red Wing.

CHAPTER XX.

TREAD OF PIONEERS IN THE SAINT CROIX VALLEY AND ELSEWHERE.

Origin of the name Saint Croix—Du Luth, first Explorer—French Post on the St. Croix—Pitt, an early pioneer—Early settlers at Saint Croix Falls—First women there—Marine Settlement—Joseph R. Brown's town site—Saint Croix County organized—Proprietors of Stillwater—A dead Negro woman—Pig's Eye, origin of name—Rise of Saint Paul—Dr. Williamson secures first school teacher for Saint Paul—Description of first school room—Saint Croix County re-organized—Rev. W. T. Boutwell, pioneer clergyman.

The Saint Croix river, according to Le Sueur, named after a Frenchman who was drowned at its mouth, was one of the earliest throughfares from Lake Superior to the Mississippi. The first white man who directed canoes upon its waters was Du Luth, who had in 1679 explored Minnesota. He thus describes his tour in a letter, first published by Harris: "In June, 1680, not being satisfied, with having made my discovery by land, I took two canoes, with an Indian who was my interpreter, and four Frenchmen, to seek means to make it by water. With this view I entered a river which empties eight leagues from the extremity of Lake Superior, on the south side, where, after having cut some trees and broken about a hundred beaver dams, I reached the upper waters of the said river, and then I made a portage of half a league to reach a lake, the outlet of which fell into a very fine river, which took me down into the Mississippi. There I learned from eight cabins of Nadouecioux that the Rev. Father Louis Hennepin, Recollect, now at the convent of Saint Germain, with two other Frenchmen had been robbed, and carried off as slaves for more than three hundred leagues by the Nadouecioux themselves."

He then relates how he left two Frenchmen with his goods, and went with his interpreter and two Frenchmen in a canoe down the Mississippi, and after two days and two nights, found Hennepin, Accault and Augelle. He told Hennepin that he must return with him through the country of the Fox tribe, and writes: "I preferred to retrace my steps, manifesting to them [the Sioux] the just indignation I felt against them, rather than to remain after the violence they had done

to the Rev. Father and the other two Frenchmen with him, whom I put in my canoes and brought them to Michilimackinack."

After this, the Saint Croix river became a channel for commerce, and Bellin writes, that before 1755, the French had erected a fort forty leagues from its mouth and twenty from Lake Superior.

The pine forests between the Saint Croix and Minnesota had been for several years a temptation to energetic men. As early as November, 1836, a Mr. Pitt went with a boat and a party of men to the Falls of Saint Croix to cut pine timber, with the consent of the Chippeways but the dissent of the United States authorities.

In 1837 while the treaty was being made by Commissioners Dodge and Smith at Fort Snelling, on one Sunday Franklin Steele, Dr. Fitch, Jeremiah Russell, and a Mr. Maginnis left Fort Snelling for the Falls of Saint Croix in a birch bark canoe paddled by eight men, and reached that point about noon on Monday and commenced a log cabin. Steele and Maginnis remained here, while the others, dividing into two parties, one under Fitch, and the other under Russell, searched for pine land. The first stopped at Sun Rise, while Russell went on to the Snake River. About the same time Robbinet and Jesse B. Taylor came to the Falls in the interest of B. F. Baker who had a stone trading house near Fort Snelling, since destroyed by fire. On the fifteenth of July, 1838, the Palmyra, Capt. Holland, arrived at the Fort, with the official notice of the ratification of the treaties ceding the lands between the Saint Croix and Mississippi.

She had on board C. A. Tuttle, L. W. Stratton and others, with the machinery for the projected mills of the Northwest Lumber Company at the Falls of Saint Croix, and reached that point on the seventeenth, the first steamboat to disturb the waters above Lake Saint Croix. The steamer Gypsy came to the fort on the twenty-first of

October, with goods for the Chippeways, and was chartered for four hundred and fifty dollars, to carry them up to the Falls of Saint Croix. In passing through the lake, the boat grounded near a projected town called Stambaughville, after S. C. Stambaugh, the sutler at the fort. On the afternoon of the 26th, the goods were landed, as stipulated.

The agent of the Improvement Company at the falls was Washington Libbey, who left in the fall of 1838, and was succeeded by Jeremiah Russell, Stratton acting as millwright in place of Calvin Tuttle. On the twelfth of December, Russell and Stratton walked down the river, cut the first tree and built a cabin at Marine, and sold their claim.

The first women at the Falls of Saint Croix were a Mrs. Orr, Mrs. Sackett, and the daughter of a Mr. Young. During the winter of 1838-9, Jeremiah Russell married a daughter of a respectable and gentlemanly trader, Charles H. Oakes.

Among the first preachers were the Rev. W. T. Boutwell and Mr. Seymour, of the Chippeway Mission at Pokegama. The Rev. A. Brunson, of Prairie du Chien, who visited this region in 1838, wrote that at the mouth of Snake River he found Franklin Steele, with twenty-five or thirty men, cutting timber for a mill, and when he offered to preach Mr. Steele gave a cordial assent.

On the sixteenth of August, Mr. Steele, Livingston, and others, left the Falls of Saint Croix in a barge, and went around to Fort Snelling.

The steamboat Fayette about the middle of May, 1839, landed sutlers' stores at Fort Snelling and then proceeded with several persons of intelligence to the Saint Croix river, who settled at Marine.

The place was called after Marine in Madison county, Illinois, where the company, consisting of Judd, Hone and others, was formed to build a saw mill in the Saint Croix Valley. The mill at Marine commenced saw lumber, on August 24, 1839, the first in Minnesota.

Joseph R. Brown, who since 1838, had lived at Chan Wakan, on the west side of Grey Cloud Island, this year made a claim near the upper end of the city of Stillwater, which he called Dahkotah, and was the first to raft lumber down the Saint Croix, as well as the first to represent the citizens of the valley in the legislature of Wisconsin.

Until the year 1841, the jurisdiction of Crawford county, Wisconsin, extended over the delta of country between the Saint Croix and Mississippi. Joseph R. Brown, having been elected as representative of the county, in the territorial legislature of Wisconsin, succeeded in obtaining the passage of an act on November twentieth, 1841, organizing the county of Saint Croix, with Dahkotah designated as the county seat.

At the time prescribed for holding a court in the new county, it is said that the judge of the district arrived, and to his surprise, found a claim cabin occupied by a Frenchman. Speedily retreating, he never came again, and judicial proceedings for Saint Croix county ended for several years. Phineas Lawrence was the first sheriff of this county.

On the tenth of October, 1843, was commenced a settlement which has become the town of Stillwater. The names of the proprietors were John McKusick from Maine, Calvin Leach from Vermont, Elam Greeley from Maine, and Elias McKean from Pennsylvania. They immediately commenced the erection of a sawmill.

John H. Fonda, elected on the twenty-second of September, as coroner of Crawford county, Wisconsin, asserts that he was once notified that a dead body was lying in the water opposite Pig's Eye slough, and immediately proceeded to the spot, and on taking it out, recognized it as the body of a negro woman belonging to a certain captain of the United States army then at Fort Crawford. The body was cruelly cut and bruised, but no one appearing to recognise it, a verdict of "Found dead," was rendered, and the corpse was buried. Soon after, it came to light that the woman was whipped to death, and thrown into the river during the night.

The year that the Dahkotahs ceded their lands east of the Mississippi, a Canadian Frenchman by the name of Parrant, the ideal of an Indian whisky seller, erected a shanty in what is now the city of Saint Paul. Ignorant and overbearing he loved money more than his own soul. Destitute of one eye, and the other resembling that of a pig, he was a good representative of Caliban. Some one writing from his groggery designated it as "Pig's Eye." The reply to the letter was directed in good faith to "Pig's Eye"

Some years ago the editor of the Saint Paul Press described the occasion in these words:

"Edmund Brisette, a clerkly Frenchman for those days, who lives, or did live a little while ago, on Lake Harriet, was one day seated at a table in Parrant's cabin, with pen and paper about to write a letter for Parrant (for Parrant, like Charlemagne, could not write) to a friend of the latter in Canada. The question of geography puzzled Brisette at the outset of the epistle; where should he date a letter from a place without a name? He looked up inquiringly to Parrant, and met the dead, cold glare of the Pig's Eye fixed upon him, with an irresistible suggestiveness that was inspiration to Brisette."

In 1842, the late Henry Jackson, of Mahkahto, settled at the same spot, and erected the first store on the height just above the lower landing, Roberts and Simpson followed, and opened small Indian trading shops. In 1846, the site of Saint Paul was chiefly occupied by a few shanties owned by "certain lewd fellows of the baser sort," who sold rum to the soldier and Indian. It was despised by all decent white men, and known to the Dahkotahs by an expression in their tongue which means, the place where they sell minne-wakan [supernatural water].

The chief of the Kaposia band in 1846, was shot by his own brother in a drunken revel, but surviving the wound, and apparently alarmed at the deterioration under the influence of the modern harpies at Saint Paul, went to Mr. Bruce, Indian Agent, at Fort Snelling, and requested a missionary. The Indian Agent in his report to government, says:

"The chief of the Little Crow's band, who resides below this place (Fort Snelling) about nine miles, in the immediate neighbourhood of the whiskey dealers, has requested to have a school established at his village. He says they are determined to reform, and for the future, will try to do better. I wrote to Doctor Williamson soon after the request was made, desiring him to take charge of the school. He has had charge of the mission school at Lac qui Parle for some years; is well qualified, and is an excellent physician."

In November, 1846, Dr. Williamson came from Lac qui Parle, as requested, and became a resident of Kaposia. While disapproving of their

practices, he felt a kindly interest in the whites of Pig's Eye, which place was now beginning to be called, after a little log chapel which had been erected at the suggestion of Rev. L. Galtier, and called Saint Paul's. Though a missionary among the Dahkotahs, he was the first to take steps to promote the education of the whites and half-breeds of Minnesota. In the year 1847, he wrote to ex-Governor Slade, President of the National Popular Education Society, in relation to the condition of what has subsequently become the capital of the state.

In accordance with his request, Miss H. E. Bishop came to his mission-house at Kaposia, and, after a short time, was introduced by him to the citizens of Saint Paul. The first school-house in Minnesota besides those connected with the Indian missions, stood near the site of the old Brick Presbyterian church, corner of Saint Peter and Third street, and is thus described by the teacher:

"The school was commenced in a little log hovel, covered with bark, and chinked with mud, previously used as a blacksmith shop. On three sides of the interior of this humble log cabin, pegs were driven into the logs, upon which boards were laid for seats. Another seat was made by placing one end of a plank between the cracks of the logs, and the other upon a chair. This was for visitors. A rickety cross-legged table in the centre, and a hen's nest in one corner, completed the furniture."

Saint Croix county, in the year 1847, was detached from Crawford county, Wisconsin, and reorganized for judicial purposes, and Stillwater made the county seat. In the month of June the United States District Court held its session in the store-room of Mr. John McKusick; Judge Charles Dunn presiding. A large number of lumbermen had been attracted by the pineries in the upper portion of the valley of Saint Croix, and Stillwater was looked upon as the center of the lumbering interest.

The Rev. Mr. Boutwell, feeling that he could be more useful, left the Ojibways, and took up his residence near Stillwater, preaching to the lumbermen at the Falls of Saint Croix, Marine Mills, Stillwater, and Cottage Grove. In a letter speaking of Stillwater, he says, "Here is a little village sprung up like a gourd, but whether it is to perish as soon, God only knows."

CHAPTER XXI.

EVENTS PRELIMINARY TO THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MINNESOTA TERRITORY.

Wisconsin State Boundaries—First Bill for the Organization of Minnesota Territory, A. D. 1846—Change of Wisconsin Boundary—Memorial of Saint Croix Valley citizens—Various names proposed for the New Territory—Convention at Stillwater—H. H. Sibley elected Delegate to Congress.—Derivation of word Minnesota.

Three years elapsed from the time that the territory of Minnesota was proposed in Congress, to the final passage of the organic act. On the sixth of August, 1846, an act was passed by Congress authorizing the citizens of Wisconsin Territory to frame a constitution and form a state government. The act fixed the Saint Louis river to the rapids, from thence south to the Saint Croix, and thence down that river to its junction with the Mississippi, as the western boundary.

On the twenty-third of December, 1846, the delegate from Wisconsin, Morgan L. Martin, introduced a bill in Congress for the organization of a territory of Minnesota. This bill made its western boundary the Sioux and Red River of the North. On the third of March, 1847, permission was granted to Wisconsin to change her boundary, so that the western limit would proceed due south from the first rapids of the Saint Louis river, and fifteen miles east of the most easterly point of Lake Saint Croix, thence to the Mississippi.

A number in the constitutional convention of Wisconsin, were anxious that Rum river should be a part of her western boundary, while citizens of the valley of the Saint Croix were desirous that the Chippeway river should be the limit of Wisconsin. The citizens of Wisconsin Territory, in the valley of the Saint Croix, and about Fort Snelling, wished to be included in the projected new territory, and on the twenty-eighth of March, 1848, a memorial signed by H. H. Sibley, Henry M. Rice, Franklin Steele, William R. Marshall, and others, was presented to Congress, remonstrating against the proposition before the convention to make Rum river a part of the boundary line of the contemplated state of Wisconsin.

On the twenty-ninth of May, 1848, the act to admit Wisconsin changed the boundary line to the present, and as first defined in the enabling act of 1846. After the bill of Mr. Martin was introduced into the House of Representatives in 1846 it was referred to the Committee on Territories, of which Mr. Douglas was chairman. On the twentieth of January, 1847, he reported in favor of the proposed territory with the name of Itasca. On the seventeenth of February, before the bill passed the House, a discussion arose in relation to the proposed name. Mr. Winthrop of Massachusetts proposed Chippewa as a substitute, alleging that this tribe was the principal in the proposed territory, which was not correct. Mr. J. Thompson of Mississippi disliked all Indian names, and hoped the territory would be called Jackson. Mr. Houston of Delaware thought that there ought to be one territory named after the "Father of his country," and proposed Washington. All of the names proposed were rejected, and the name in the original bill inserted. On the last day of the session, March third, the bill was called up in the Senate and laid on the table.

When Wisconsin became a state the query arose whether the old territorial government did not continue in force west of the Saint Croix river. The first meeting on the subject of claiming territorial privileges was held in the building at Saint Paul, known as Jackson's store, near the corner of Bench and Jackson streets, on the bluff. This meeting was held in July, and a convention was proposed to consider their position. The first public meeting was held at Stillwater on August fourth, and Messrs. Steele and Sibley were the only persons present from the west side of the Mississippi. This meeting issued a call for a general convention to take steps to secure an early territorial organization, to assemble on the twenty-sixth of the month at

the same place. Sixty-two delegates answered the call, and among those present, were W. D. Phillips, J. W. Bass, A. Larpenteur, J. M. Boal, and others from Saint Paul. To the convention a letter was presented from Mr. Catlin, who claimed to be acting governor, giving his opinion that the Wisconsin territorial organization was still in force. The meeting also appointed Mr. Sibley to visit Washington and represent their views; but the Hon. John H. Tweedy having resigned his office of delegate to Congress on September eighteenth, 1848, Mr. Catlin, who had made Stillwater a temporary residence, on the ninth of October issued a proclamation ordering a special election at Stillwater on the thirtieth, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation. At this election Henry H. Sibley was elected as delegate of the citizens of the remaining portion of Wisconsin Territory. His credentials were presented to the House of Representatives, and the committee to whom the matter was referred presented a majority and minority report; but the resolution introduced by the majority passed and Mr. Sibley took his seat as a delegate from Wisconsin Territory on the fifteenth of January, 1849.

Mr. H. M. Rice, and other gentlemen, visited Washington during the winter, and, uniting with Mr. Sibley, used all their energies to obtain the organization of a new territory.

Mr. Sibley, in an interesting communication to the Minnesota Historical Society, writes: "When my credentials as Delegate, were presented by Hon. James Wilson, of New Hampshire, to the

House of Representatives, there was some curiosity manifested among the members, to see what kind of a person had been elected to represent the distant and wild territory claiming representation in Congress. I was told by a New England member with whom I became subsequently quite intimate, that there was some disappointment when I made my appearance, for it was expected that the delegate from this remote region would make his debut, if not in full Indian costume, at least, with some peculiarities of dress and manners, characteristic of the rude and semi-civilized people who had sent him to the Capitol."

The territory of Minnesota was named after the largest tributary of the Mississippi within its limits. The Sioux call the Missouri Minneshoshay, muddy water, but the stream after which this region is named, Minne-sota. Some say that Sota means clear; others, turbid; Schoolcraft, bluish green. Nicollet wrote. "The adjective Sotah is of difficult translation. The Canadians translated it by a pretty equivalent word, brouille, perhaps more properly rendered into English by blear. I have entered upon this explanation because the word really means neither clear nor turbid, as some authors have asserted, its true meaning being found in the Sioux expression Ishtah-sotah, blear-eyed." From the fact that the word signifies neither blue nor white, but the peculiar appearance of the sky at certain times, by some, Minnesota has been defined to mean the sky tinted water, which is certainly poetic, and the late Rev. Gideon H. Pond thought quite correct.

CHAPTER XXII.

MINNESOTA FROM ITS ORGANIZATION AS A TERRITORY, A. D. 1849, TO A. D. 1854.

Appearance of the Country, A. D. 1849 — Arrival of first Editor — Governor Ramsey arrives — Guest of H. H. Sibley — Proclamation issued — Governor Ramsey and H. M. Rice move to Saint Paul — Fourth of July Celebration — First election — Early newspapers — First Courts — First Legislature — Pioneer News Carrier's Address — Wedding at Fort Snelling — Territorial Seal — Scalp Dance at Stillwater — First Steamboat at Falls of Saint Anthony — Presbyterian Chapel burned — Indian council at Fort Snelling — First Steamboat above Saint Anthony — First boat at the Blue Earth River — Congressional election — Visit of Fredrika Bremer — Indian newspaper — Other newspapers — Second Legislature — University of Minnesota — Teamster killed by Indians — Sioux Treaties — Third Legislature — Land slide at Stillwater — Death of first Editor — Fourth Legislature — Baldwin School, now Macalester College — Indian fight in Saint Paul.

On the third of March, 1849, the bill was passed by Congress for organizing the territory of Minnesota, whose boundary on the west, extended to the Missouri River. At this time, the region was little more than a wilderness. The west bank of the Mississippi, from the Iowa line to Lake Itasca, was unceded by the Indians.

At Wapashaw, was a trading post in charge of Alexis Bailly, and here also resided the ancient voyageur, of fourscore years, A. Rocque.

At the foot of Lake Pepin was a store house kept by Mr. F. S. Richards. On the west shore of the lake lived the eccentric Wells, whose wife was a *bois brule*, a daughter of the deceased trader, Duncan Graham.

The two unfinished buildings of stone, on the beautiful bank opposite the renowned Maiden's Rock, and the surrounding skin lodges of his wife's relatives and friends, presented a rude but picturesque scene. Above the lake was a cluster of bark wigwams, the Dahkotah village of Raymneecha, now Red Wing, at which was a Presbyterian mission house.

The next settlement was Kaposia, also an Indian village, and the residence of a Presbyterian missionary, the Rev. T. S. Williamson, M. D. On the east side of the Mississippi, the first settlement, at the mouth of the St. Croix, was Point Douglas, then as now, a small hamlet.

At Red Rock, the site of a former Methodist mission station, there were a few farmers. Saint Paul was just emerging from a collection of Indian whisky shops and birch roofed cabins of

half-breed voyageurs. Here and there a frame tenement was erected, and, under the auspices of the Hon. H. M. Rice, who had obtained an interest in the town, some warehouses were constructed, and the foundations of the American House, a frame hotel, which stood at Third and Exchange street, were laid. In 1849, the population had increased to two hundred and fifty or three hundred inhabitants, for rumors had gone abroad that it might be mentioned in the act, creating the territory, as the capital of Minnesota. More than a month after the adjournment of Congress, just at eve, on the ninth of April, amid terrific peals of thunder and torrents of rain, the weekly steam packet, the first to force its way through the icy barrier of Lake Pepin, rounded the rocky point whistling loud and long, as if the bearer of glad tidings. Before she was safely moored to the landing, the shouts of the excited villagers were heard announcing that there was a territory of Minnesota, and that Saint Paul was the seat of government.

Every successive steamboat arrival poured out on the landing men big with hope, and anxious to do something to mould the future of the new state.

Nine days after the news of the existence of the territory of Minnesota was received, there arrived James M. Goodhue with press, type, and printing apparatus. A graduate of Amherst college, and a lawyer by profession, he wielded a sharp pen, and wrote editorials, which, more than anything else, perhaps, induced immigration. Though a man of some faults, one of the counties properly bears his name. On the twenty-eighth of April, he issued from his press the first number of the *Pioneer*.

On the twenty-seventh of May, Alexander Ramsey, the Governor, and family, arrived at Saint Paul, but owing to the crowded state of pub-

lic houses, immediately proceeded in the steamer to the establishment of the Fur Company, known as Mendota, at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi, and became the guest of the Hon. H. H. Sibley.

On the first of June, Governor Ramsey, by proclamation, declared the territory duly organized, with the following officers: Alexander Ramsey, of Pennsylvania, Governor; C. K. Smith, of Ohio, Secretary; A. Goodrich, of Tennessee, Chief Justice; D. Cooper, of Pennsylvania, and B. B. Meeker, of Kentucky, Associate Judges; Joshua L. Taylor, Marshal; H. L. Moss, attorney of the United States.

On the eleventh of June, a second proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into three temporary judicial districts. The first comprised the county of St. Croix; the county of La Pointe and the region north and west of the Mississippi, and north of the Minnesota and of a line running due west from the headwaters of the Minnesota to the Missouri river, constituted the second; and the country west of the Mississippi and south of the Minnesota, formed the third district. Judge Goodrich was assigned to the first, Meeker to the second, and Cooper to the third. A court was ordered to be held at Stillwater on the second Monday, at the Falls of St. Anthony on the third, and at Mendota on the fourth Monday of August.

Until the twenty-sixth of June, Governor Ramsey and family had been guests of Hon. H. H. Sibley, at Mendota. On the afternoon of that day they arrived at St. Paul, in a birch-bark canoe, and became permanent residents at the capital. The house first occupied as a gubernatorial mansion, was a small frame building that stood on Third, between Robert and Jackson streets, formerly known as the New England House.

A few days after, the Hon. H. M. Rice and family moved from Mendota to St. Paul, and occupied the house he had erected on St. Anthony street, near the corner of Market.

On the first of July, a land office was established at Stillwater, and A. Van Vorhes, after a few weeks, became the register.

The anniversary of our National Independence was celebrated in a becoming manner at the capital. The place selected for the address, was a grove that stood on the sites of the City Hall and

the Baldwin School building, and the late Franklin Steele was the marshal of the day.

On the seventh of July, a proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into seven council districts, and ordering an election to be held on the first day of August, for one delegate to represent the people in the House of Representatives of the United States, for nine councillors and eighteen representatives, to constitute the Legislative Assembly of Minnesota.

In this month, the Hon. H. M. Rice despatched a boat laded with Indian goods from the the Falls of St. Anthony to Crow Wing, which was towed by horses after the manner of a canal boat.

The election on the first of August, passed off with little excitement, Hon. H. H. Sibley being elected delegate to Congress without opposition. David Lambert, on what might, perhaps, be termed the old settlers' ticket, was defeated in St. Paul, by James M. Boal. The latter, on the night of the election, was honored with a ride through town on the axle and fore-wheels of an old wagon, which was drawn by his admiring but somewhat undisciplined friends.

J. L. Taylor having declined the office of United States Marshal; A. M. Mitchell, of Ohio, a graduate of West Point, and colonel of a regiment of Ohio volunteers in the Mexican war, was appointed and arrived at the capital early in August.

There were three papers published in the territory soon after its organization. The first was the Pioneer, issued on April twenty-eighth, 1849, under most discouraging circumstances. It was at first the intention of the witty and reckless editor to have called his paper "The Epistle of St. Paul." About the same time there was issued in Cincinnati, under the auspices of the late Dr. A. Randall, of California, the first number of the Register. The second number of the paper was printed at St. Paul, in July, and the office was on St. Anthony, between Washington and Market Streets. About the first of June, James Hughes, afterward of Hudson, Wisconsin, arrived with a press and materials, and established the Minnesota Chronicle. After an existence of a few weeks two papers were discontinued; and, in their place, was issued the "Chronicle and

Register," edited by Nathaniel McLean and John P. Owens.

The first courts, pursuant to proclamation of the governor, were held in the month of August. At Stillwater, the court was organized on the thirteenth of the month, Judge Goodrich presiding, and Judge Cooper by courtesy, sitting on the bench. On the twentieth, the second judicial district held a court. The room used was the old government mill at Minneapolis. The presiding judge was B. B. Meeker; the foreman of the grand jury, Franklin Steele. On the last Monday of the month, the court for the third judicial district was organized in the large stone warehouse of the fur company at Mendota. The presiding judge was David Cooper. Governor Ramsey sat on the right, and Judge Goodrich on the left. Hon. H. H. Sibley was the foreman of the grand jury. As some of the jurors could not speak the English language, W. H. Forbes acted as interpreter. The charge of Judge Cooper was lucid, scholarly, and dignified. At the request of the grand jury it was afterwards published.

On Monday, the third of September, the first Legislative Assembly convened in the "Central House," in Saint Paul, a building at the corner of Minnesota and Bench streets, facing the Mississippi river which answered the double purpose of capitol and hotel. On the first floor of the main building was the Secretary's office and Representative chamber, and in the second story was the library and Council chamber. As the flag was run up the staff in front of the house, a number of Indians sat on a rocky bluff in the vicinity, and gazed at what to them was a novel and perhaps saddening scene; for if the tide of immigration sweeps in from the Pacific as it has from the Atlantic coast, they must soon dwindle.

The legislature having organized, elected the following permanent officers: David Olmsted, President of Council; Joseph R. Brown, Secretary; H. A. Lambert, Assistant. In the House of Representatives, Joseph W. Furber was elected Speaker; W. D. Phillips, Clerk; L. B. Wait, Assistant.

On Tuesday afternoon, both houses assembled in the dining hall of the hotel, and after prayer was offered by Rev. E. D. Neill, Governor Ramsey delivered his message. The message was ably

written, and its perusal afforded satisfaction at home and abroad.

The first session of the legislature adjourned on the first of November. Among other proceedings of interest, was the creation of the following counties: Itasca, Wapashaw, Dahkotah, Wahnahtah, Mahkahto, Pembina, Washington, Ramsey and Benton. The three latter counties comprised the country that up to that time had been ceded by the Indians on the east side of the Mississippi. Stillwater was declared the county seat of Washington, Saint Paul, of Ramsey, and "the seat of justice of the county of Benton was to be within one-quarter of a mile of a point on the east side of the Mississippi, directly opposite the mouth of Sauk river."

EVENTS OF A. D. 1850.

By the active exertions of the secretary of the territory, C. K. Smith, Esq., the Historical Society of Minnesota was incorporated at the first session of the legislature. The opening annual address was delivered in the then Methodist (now Swedenborgian) church at Saint Paul, on the first of January, 1850.

The following account of the proceedings is from the Chronicle and Register. "The first public exercises of the Minnesota Historical Society, took place at the Methodist church, Saint Paul, on the first inst., and passed off highly creditable to all concerned. The day was pleasant and the attendance large. At the appointed hour, the President and both Vice-Presidents of the society being absent; on motion of Hon. C. K. Smith, Hon. Chief Justice Goodrich was called to the chair. The same gentleman then moved that a committee, consisting of Messrs. Parsons K. Johnson, John A. Wakefield, and B. W. Brunson, be appointed to wait upon the Orator of the day, Rev. Mr. Neill, and inform him that the audience was waiting to hear his address.

"Mr. Neill was shortly conducted to the pulpit; and after an eloquent and appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Parsons, and music by the band, he proceeded to deliver his discourse upon the early French missionaries and Voyageurs into Minnesota. We hope the society will provide for its publication at an early day.

"After some brief remarks by Rev. Mr.

Hobart, upon the objects and ends of history, the ceremonies were concluded with a prayer by that gentleman. The audience dispersed highly delighted with all that occurred.'

At this early period the Minnesota Pioneer issued a Carrier's New Year's Address, which was amusing doggerel. The reference to the future greatness and ignoble origin of the capital of Minnesota was as follows:—

The cities on this river must be three,
Two that *are* built and one that is to be.
One, is the mart of all the tropics yield,
The cane, the orange, and the cotton-field,
And sends her ships abroad and boasts
Her trade extended to a thousand coasts;
The *other*, central for the temperate zone,
Garners the stores that on the plains are grown,
A place where steamboats from all quarters,
range,

To meet and speculate, as 'twere on 'change.
The *third will be*, where rivers confluent flow
From the wide spreading north through plains
of snow;

The mart of all that boundless forests give
To make mankind more comfortably live,
The land of manufacturing industry,
The workshop of the nation it shall be.
Propelled by *this* wide stream, you'll see
A thousand factories at Saint Anthony:
And the Saint Croix a hundred mills shall drive,
And all its smiling villages shall thrive;
But then *my* town—remember that high bench
With cabins scattered over it, of French?
A man named Henry Jackson's living there,
Also a man—why every one knows L. Robair,
Below Fort Snelling, seven miles or so,
And three above the village of Old Crow?
Pig's Eye? Yes; Pig's Eye! That's the spot!
A very funny name; is't not?
Pig's Eye's the spot, to plant my city on,
To be remembered by, when I am gone.
Pig's Eye converted thou shalt be, like Saul:
Thy name henceforth *shall* be Saint Paul.

On the evening of New Year's day, at Fort Snelling, there was an assemblage which is only seen on the outposts of civilization. In one of the stone edifices, outside of the wall, belonging to the United States, there resided a gentleman who had dwelt in Minnesota since the year 1819,

and for many years had been in the employ of the government, as Indian interpreter. In youth he had been a member of the Columbia Fur Company, and conforming to the habits of traders, had purchased a Dahkotchah wife who was wholly ignorant of the English language. As a family of children gathered around him he recognised the relation of husband and father, and conscientiously discharged his duties as a parent. His daughter at a proper age was sent to a boarding school of some celebrity, and on the night referred to was married to an intelligent young American farmer. Among the guests present were the officers of the garrison in full uniform, with their wives, the United States Agent for the Dahkotahs, and family, the bois brules of the neighborhood, and the Indian relatives of the mother. The mother did not make her appearance, but, as the minister proceeded with the ceremony, the Dahkotchah relatives, wrapped in their blankets, gathered in the hall and looked in through the door.

The marriage feast was worthy of the occasion. In consequence of the numbers, the officers and those of European extraction partook first; then the bois brules of Ojibway and Dahkotchah descent; and, finally, the native Americans, who did ample justice to the plentiful supply spread before them.

Governor Ramsey, Hon. H. H. Sibley, and the delegate to Congress devised at Washington, this winter, the territorial seal. The design was Falls of St. Anthony in the distance. An immigrant ploughing the land on the borders of the Indian country, full of hope, and looking forward to the possession of the hunting grounds beyond. An Indian, amazed at the sight of the plough, and fleeing on horseback towards the setting sun.

The motto of the Earl of Dunraven, "*Quæ sursum volo videre*". (I wish to see what is above) was most appropriately selected by Mr. Sibley, but by the blunder of an engraver it appeared on the territorial seal, "*Quo sursum velo videre*," which no scholar could translate. At length was substituted, "*L' Etoile du Nord*," "*Star of the North*," while the device of the setting sun remained, and this is objectionable, as the State of Maine had already placed the North Star on her escutcheon, with the motto "*Dirigo*," "*I guide*." Perhaps some future legislature may

direct the first motto to be restored and correctly engraved.

In the month of April, there was a renewal of hostilities between the Dahkotahs and Ojibways, on lands that had been ceded to the United States. A war prophet at Red Wing, dreamed that he ought to raise a war party. Announcing the fact, a number expressed their willingness to go on such an expedition. Several from the Kaposia village also joined the party, under the leadership of a worthless Indian, who had been confined in the guard-house at Fort Snelling, the year previous, for scalping his wife.

Passing up the valley of the St. Croix, a few miles above Stillwater the party discovered on the snow the marks of a keg and footprints. These told them that a man and woman of the Ojibways had been to some whisky dealer's, and were returning. Following their trail, they found on Apple river, about twenty miles from Stillwater, a band of Ojibways encamped in one lodge. Waiting till daybreak of Wednesday, April second, the Dahkotahs commenced firing on the unsuspecting inmates, some of whom were drinking from the contents of the whisky keg. The camp was composed of fifteen, and all were murdered and scalped, with the exception of a lad, who was made a captive.

On Thursday, the victors came to Stillwater, and danced the scalp dance around the captive boy, in the heat of excitement, striking him in the face with the scarcely cold and bloody scalps of his relatives. The child was then taken to Kaposia, and adopted by the chief. Governor Ramsey immediately took measures to send the boy to his friends. At a conference held at the Governor's mansion, the boy was delivered up, and, on being led out to the kitchen by a little son of the Governor, since deceased, to receive refreshments, he cried bitterly, seemingly more alarmed at being left with the whites than he had been while a captive at Kaposia.

From the first of April the waters of the Mississippi began to rise, and on the thirteenth, the lower floor of the warehouse, then occupied by William Constans, at the foot of Jackson street, St. Paul, was submerged. Taking advantage of the freshet, the steamboat Anthony Wayne, for a purse of two hundred dollars, ventured through the swift current above Fort Snelling, and reached

the Falls of St. Anthony. The boat left the fort after dinner, with Governor Ramsey and other guests, also the band of the Sixth Regiment on board, and reached the falls between three and four o'clock in the afternoon. The whole town, men, women and children, lined the shore as the boat approached, and welcomed this first arrival, with shouts and waving handkerchiefs.

On the afternoon of May fifteenth, there might have been seen, hurrying through the streets of Saint Paul, a number of naked and painted braves of the Kaposia band of Dahkotahs, ornamented with all the attire of war, and panting for the scalps of their enemies. A few hours before, the warlike head chief of the Ojibways, young Hole-in-the-Day, having secreted his canoe in the retired gorge which leads to the cave in the upper suburbs, with two or three associates had crossed the river, and, almost in sight of the citizens of the town, had attacked a small party of Dahkotahs, and murdered and scalped one man. On receipt of the news, Governor Ramsey granted a parole to the thirteen Dahkotahs confined in Fort Snelling, for participating in the Apple river massacre.

On the morning of the sixteenth of May, the first Protestant church edifice completed in the white settlements, a small frame building, built for the Presbyterian church, at Saint Paul, was destroyed by fire, it being the first conflagration that had occurred since the organization of the territory.

One of the most interesting events of the year 1850, was the Indian council, at Fort Snelling. Governor Ramsey had sent runners to the different bands of the Ojibways and Dahkotahs, to meet him at the fort, for the purpose of endeavouring to adjust their difficulties.

On Wednesday, the twelfth of June, after much talking, as is customary at Indian councils, the two tribes agreed as they had frequently done before, to be friendly, and Governor Ramsey presenting to each party an ox, the council was dissolved.

On Thursday, the Ojibways visited St. Paul for the first time, young Hole-in-the-Day being dressed in a coat of a captain of United States infantry, which had been presented to him at the fort. On Friday, they left in the steamer Governor Ramsey, which had been built at St. Anthony, and just commenced running between

that point and Sauk Rapids, for their homes in the wilderness of the Upper Mississippi.

The summer of 1850 was the commencement of the navigation of the Minnesota River by steamboats. With the exception of a steamer that made a pleasure excursion as far as Shokpay, in 1841, no large vessels had ever disturbed the waters of this stream. In June, the "Anthony Wayne," which a few weeks before had ascended to the Falls of St. Anthony, made a trip. On the eighteenth of July she made a second trip, going almost to Mahkahto. The "Nominee" also navigated the stream for some distance.

On the twenty-second of July the officers of the "Yankee," taking advantage of the high water, determined to navigate the stream as far as possible. The boat ascended to near the Cottonwood river.

As the time for the general election in September approached, considerable excitement was manifested. As there were no political issues before the people, parties were formed based on personal preferences. Among those nominated for delegate to Congress, by various meetings, were H. H. Sibley, the former delegate to Congress, David Olmsted, at that time engaged in the Indian trade, and A. M. Mitchell, the United States marshal. Mr. Olmsted withdrew his name before election day, and the contest was between those interested in Sibley and Mitchell. The friends of each betrayed the greatest zeal, and neither pains nor money were spared to insure success. Mr. Sibley was elected by a small majority. For the first time in the territory, soldiers at the garrisons voted at this election, and there was considerable discussion as to the propriety of such a course.

Miss Fredrika Bremer, the well known Swedish novelist, visited Minnesota in the month of October, and was the guest of Governor Ramsey.

During November, the Dahkotch Tawaxitku Kin, or the Dahkotch Friend, a monthly paper, was commenced, one-half in the Dahkotch and one-half in the English language. Its editor was the Rev. Gideon H. Pond, a Presbyterian missionary, and its place of publication at Saint Paul. It was published for nearly two years, and, though it failed to attract the attention of the Indian mind, it conveyed to the English reader much

correct information in relation to the habits, the belief, and superstitions, of the Dahkotahs.

On the tenth of December, a new paper, owned and edited by Daniel A. Robertson, late United States marshal, of Ohio, and called the *Minnesota Democrat*, made its appearance.

During the summer there had been changes in the editorial supervision of the "Chronicle and Register." For a brief period it was edited by L. A. Babcock, Esq., who was succeeded by W. G. Le Duc.

About the time of the issuing of the *Democrat*, C. J. Henniss, formerly reporter for the *United States Gazette*, Philadelphia, became the editor of the *Chronicle*.

The first proclamation for a thanksgiving day was issued in 1850 by the governor, and the twenty-sixth of December was the time appointed and it was generally observed.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1851.

On Wednesday, January first, 1851, the second Legislative Assembly assembled in a three-story brick building, since destroyed by fire, that stood on St. Anthony street, between Washington and Franklin. D. B. Loomis was chosen Speaker of the Council, and M. E. Ames Speaker of the House. This assembly was characterized by more bitterness of feeling than any that has since convened. The preceding delegate election had been based on personal preferences, and cliques and factions manifested themselves at an early period of the session.

The locating of the penitentiary at Stillwater, and the capitol building at St. Paul gave some dissatisfaction. By the efforts of J. W. North, Esq., a bill creating the University of Minnesota at or near the Falls of St. Anthony, was passed, and signed by the Governor. This institution, by the State Constitution, is now the State University.

During the session of this Legislature, the publication of the "Chronicle and Register" ceased.

About the middle of May, a war party of Dahkotahs discovered near Swan River, an Ojibway with a keg of whisky. The latter escaped, with the loss of his keg. The war party, drinking the contents, became intoxicated, and, firing upon some teamsters they met driving their wagons with goods to the Indian Agency, killed one of

them, Andrew Swartz, a resident of St. Paul. The news was conveyed to Fort Ripley, and a party of soldiers, with Hole-in-the-Day as a guide, started in pursuit of the murderers, but did not succeed in capturing them. Through the influence of Little Six the Dahkotch chief, whose village was at (and named after him) Shokpay, five of the offenders were arrested and placed in the guard-house at Fort Snelling. On Monday, June ninth, they left the fort in a wagon, guarded by twenty-five dragoons, destined for Sauk Rapids for trial. As they departed they all sang their death song, and the coarse soldiers amused themselves by making signs that they were going to be hung. On the first evening of the journey the five culprits encamped with the twenty-five dragoons. Handcuffed, they were placed in the tent, and yet at midnight they all escaped, only one being wounded by the guard. What was more remarkable, the wounded man was the first to bring the news to St. Paul. Proceeding to Kaposia, his wound was examined by the missionary and physician, Dr. Williamson; and then, fearing an arrest, he took a canoe and paddled up the Minnesota. The excuse offered by the dragoons was, that all the guard but one fell asleep.

The first paper published in Minnesota, beyond the capital, was the St. Anthony Express, which made its appearance during the last week of April or May.

The most important event of the year 1851 was the treaty with the Dahkotahs, by which the west side of the Mississippi and the valley of the Minnesota River were opened to the hardy immigrant. The commissioners on the part of the United States were Luke Lea, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and Governor Ramsey. The place of meeting for the upper bands was Traverse des Sioux. The commission arrived there on the last of June, but were obliged to wait many days for the assembling of the various bands of Dahkotahs.

On the eighteenth of July, all those expected having arrived, the Sissetoans and Wahpaytoan Dahkotahs assembled in grand council with the United States commissioners. After the usual feasting and speeches, a treaty was concluded on Wednesday, July twenty-third. The pipe having been smoked by the commissioners, Lea

and Ramsey, it was passed to the chiefs. The paper containing the treaty was then read in English and translated into the Dahkotah by the Rev. S. R. Riggs, Presbyterian Missionary among this people. This finished, the chiefs came up to the secretary's table and touched the pen; the white men present then witnessed the document, and nothing remained but the ratification of the United States Senate to open that vast country for the residence of the hardy immigrant.

During the first week in August, a treaty was also concluded beneath an oak bower, on Pilot Knob, Mendota, with the M'dewakantonwan and Wahpaykootay bands of Dahkotahs. About sixty of the chiefs and principal men touched the pen, and Little Crow, who had been in the mission-school at Lac qui Parle, signed his own name. Before they separated, Colonel Lea and Governor Ramsey gave them a few words of advice on various subjects connected with their future well-being, but particularly on the subject of education and temperance. The treaty was interpreted to them by the Rev. G. H. Pond, a gentleman who was conceded to be a most correct speaker of the Dahkotah tongue.

The day after the treaty these lower bands received thirty thousand dollars, which, by the treaty of 1837, was set apart for education; but, by the misrepresentations of interested half-breeds, the Indians were made to believe that it ought to be given to them to be employed as they pleased.

The next week, with their sacks filled with money, they thronged the streets of St. Paul, purchasing whatever pleased their fancy.

On the seventeenth of September, a new paper was commenced in St. Paul, under the auspices of the "Whigs," and John P. Owens became editor, which relation he sustained until the fall of 1857.

The election for members of the legislature and county officers occurred on the fourteenth of October; and, for the first time, a regular Democratic ticket was placed before the people. The parties called themselves Democratic and Anti-organization, or Coalition.

In the month of November Jerome Fuller arrived, and took the place of Judge Goodrich as Chief Justice of Minnesota, who was removed; and, about the same time, Alexander Wilkin was

appointed secretary of the territory in place of C. K. Smith.

The eighteenth of December, pursuant to proclamation, was observed as a day of Thanksgiving.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1852.

The third Legislative Assembly commenced its sessions in one of the edifices on Third below Jackson street, which became a portion of the Merchants' Hotel, on the seventh of January, 1852.

This session, compared with the previous, formed a contrast as great as that between a boisterous day in March and a calm June morning. The minds of the population were more deeply interested in the ratification of the treaties made with the Dahkotahs, than in political discussions. Among other legislation of interest was the creation of Hennepin county.

On Saturday, the fourteenth of February, a dog-train arrived at St. Paul from the north, with the distinguished Arctic explorer, Dr. Rae. He had been in search of the long-missing Sir John Franklin, by way of the Mackenzie river, and was now on his way to Europe.

On the fourteenth of May, an interesting *lulus naturæ* occurred at Stillwater. On the prairies, beyond the elevated bluffs which encircle the business portion of the town, there is a lake which discharges its waters through a ravine, and supplied McKusick's mill. Owing to heavy rains, the hills became saturated with water, and the lake very full. Before daylight the citizens heard the "voice of many waters," and looking out, saw rushing down through the ravine, trees, gravel and diluvium. Nothing impeded its course, and as it issued from the ravine it spread over the town site, covering up barns and small tenements, and, continuing to the lake shore, it materially improved the landing, by a deposit of many tons of earth. One of the editors of the day, alluding to the fact, quaintly remarked, that "it was a very extraordinary movement of real estate."

During the summer, Elijah Terry, a young man who had left St. Paul the previous March, and went to Pembina, to act as teacher to the mixed bloods in that vicinity, was murdered under distressing circumstances. With a *bois brule* he had started to the woods on the morning of

his death, to hew timber. While there he was fired upon by a small party of Dahkotahs; a ball broke his arm, and he was pierced with arrows. His scalp was wrenched from his head, and was afterwards seen among Sisseton Dahkotahs, near Big Stone Lake.

About the last of August, the pioneer editor of Minnesota, James M. Goodhue, died.

At the November Term of the United States District Court, of Ramsey county, a Dahkotah, named Yu-ha-zee, was tried for the murder of a German woman. With others she was traveling above Shokpay, when a party of Indians, of whom the prisoner was one, met them; and, gathering about the wagon, were much excited. The prisoner punched the woman first with his gun, and, being threatened by one of the party, loaded and fired, killing the woman and wounding one of the men.

On the day of his trial he was escorted from Fort Snelling by a company of mounted dragoons in full dress. It was an impressive scene to witness the poor Indian half hid in his blanket, in a buggy with the civil officer, surrounded with all the pomp and circumstance of war. The jury found him guilty. On being asked if he had anything to say why sentence of death should not be passed, he replied, through the interpreter, that the band to which he belonged would remit their annuities if he could be released. To this Judge Hayner, the successor of Judge Fuller, replied, that he had no authority to release him; and, ordering him to rise, after some appropriate and impressive remarks, he pronounced the first sentence of death ever pronounced by a judicial officer in Minnesota. The prisoner trembled while the judge spoke, and was a piteous spectacle. By the statute of Minnesota, then, one convicted of murder could not be executed until twelve months had elapsed, and he was confined until the governor of the territory should by warrant order his execution.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1853.

The fourth Legislative Assembly convened on the fifth of January, 1853, in the two story brick edifice at the corner of Third and Minnesota streets. The Council chose Martin McLeod as presiding officer, and the House Dr. David Day,

Speaker. Governor Ramsey's message was an interesting document.

The Baldwin school, now known as Macalester College, was incorporated at this session of the legislature, and was opened the following June.

On the ninth of April, a party of Ojibways killed a Dahkotah, at the village of Shokpay. A war party, from Kaposia, then proceeded up the valley of the St. Croix, and killed an Ojibway. On the morning of the twenty-seventh, a band of Ojibway warriors, naked, decked, and fiercely gesticulating, might have been seen in the busiest street of the capital, in search of their enemies. Just at that time a small party of women, and one man, who had lost a leg in the battle of Stillwater, arrived in a canoe from Kaposia, at the Jackson street landing. Perceiving the Ojibways, they retreated to the building then known as the "Pioneer" office, and the Ojibways discharging a volley through the windows, wounded a Dahkotah woman who soon died. For a short time, the infant capital presented a sight similar to that witnessed in ancient days in Hadley or Deerfield, the then frontier towns of Massachusetts. Messengers were despatched to Fort Snelling for the dragoons, and a party of citizens mounted on horseback, were quickly in pursuit of those who with so much boldness had sought the streets of St. Paul, as a place to avenge their wrongs. The dragoons soon followed, with Indian guides scenting the track of the Ojibways, like bloodhounds. The next day they discovered the transgressors, near the Falls of St. Croix. The Ojibways manifesting what was supposed to be an insolent spirit, the order was given by the lieutenant in command, to fire, and he whose scalp was afterwards daguerreo

typed, and which was engraved for Graham's Magazine, wallowed in gore.

During the summer, the passenger, as he stood on the hurricane deck of any of the steamboats, might have seen, on a scaffold on the bluffs in the rear of Kaposia, a square box covered with a coarsely fringed red cloth. Above it was suspended a piece of the Ojibway's scalp, whose death had caused the affray in the streets of St. Paul. Within, was the body of the woman who had been shot in the "Pioneer" building, while seeking refuge. A scalp suspended over the corpse is supposed to be a consolation to the soul, and a great protection in the journey to the spirit land.

On the accession of Pierce to the presidency of the United States, the officers appointed under the Taylor and Fillmore administrations were removed, and the following gentlemen substituted: Governor, W. A. Gorman, of Indiana; Secretary, J. T. Rosser, of Virginia; Chief Justice, W. H. Welch, of Minnesota; Associates, Moses Sherburne, of Maine, and A. G. Chatfield, of Wisconsin. One of the first official acts of the second Governor, was the making of a treaty with the Winnebago Indians at Watab, Benton county, for an exchange of country.

On the twenty-ninth of June, D. A. Robertson, who by his enthusiasm and earnest advocacy of its principles had done much to organize the Democratic party of Minnesota, retired from the editorial chair and was succeeded by David Olmsted.

At the election held in October, Henry M. Rice and Alexander Wilkin were candidates for delegate to Congress. The former was elected by a decisive majority.

CHAPTER XXIII.

EVENTS FROM A. D. 1854 TO THE ADMISSION OF MINNESOTA TO THE UNION.

Fifth Legislature—Execution of Yuhazee—Sixth Legislature—First bridge over the Mississippi—Arctic Explorer—Seventh Legislature—Indian girl killed near Bloomington Ferry—Eighth Legislature—Attempt to Remove the Capital—Special Session of the Legislature—Convention to frame a State Constitution—Admission of Minnesota to the Union.

The fifth session of the legislature was commenced in the building just completed as the Capitol, on January fourth, 1854. The President of the Council was S. B. Olmstead, and the Speaker of the House of Representatives was N. C. D. Taylor.

Governor Gorman delivered his first annual message on the tenth, and as his predecessor, urged the importance of railway communications, and dwelt upon the necessity of fostering the interests of education, and of the lumbermen.

The exciting bill of the session was the act incorporating the Minnesota and Northwestern Railroad Company, introduced by Joseph R. Brown. It was passed after the hour of midnight on the last day of the session. Contrary to the expectation of his friends, the Governor signed the bill.

On the afternoon of December twenty-seventh, the first public execution in Minnesota, in accordance with the forms of law, took place. Yu-hazee, the Dahkotoh who had been convicted in November, 1852, for the murder of a German woman, above Shokpay, was the individual. The scaffold was erected on the open space between an inn called the Franklin House and the rear of the late Mr. J. W. Selby's enclosure in St. Paul. About two o'clock, the prisoner, dressed in a white shroud, left the old log prison, near the court house, and entered a carriage with the officers of the law. Being assisted up the steps that led to the scaffold, he made a few remarks in his own language, and was then executed. Numerous ladies sent in a petition to the governor, asking the pardon of the Indian, to which that officer in declining made an appropriate reply.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1855.

The sixth session of the legislature convened on the third of January, 1855. W. P. Murray was elected President of the Council, and James S. Norris Speaker of the House.

About the last of January, the two houses adjourned one day, to attend the exercises occasioned by the opening of the first bridge of any kind, over the mighty Mississippi, from Lake Itasca to the Gulf of Mexico. It was at Falls of Saint Anthony, and made of wire, and at the time of its opening, the patent for the land on which the west piers were built, had not been issued from the Land Office, a striking evidence of the rapidity with which the city of Minneapolis, which now surrounds the Falls, has developed.

On the twenty-ninth of March, a convention was held at Saint Anthony, which led to the formation of the Republican party of Minnesota. This body took measures for the holding of a territorial convention at St. Paul, which convened on the twenty-fifth of July, and William R. Marshall was nominated as delegate to Congress. Shortly after the friends of Mr. Sibley nominated David Olmsted and Henry M. Rice, the former delegate was also a candidate. The contest was animated, and resulted in the election of Mr. Rice.

About noon of December twelfth, 1855, a four-horse vehicle was seen driving rapidly through St. Paul, and deep was the interest when it was announced that one of the Arctic exploring party, Mr. James Stewart, was on his way to Canada with relics of the world-renowned and world-mourned Sir John Franklin. Gathering together the precious fragments found on Montreal Island and vicinity, the party had left the region of icebergs on the ninth of August, and after a continued land journey from that time, had reached

Saint Paul on that day, *en route* to the Hudson Bay Company's quarters in Canada.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1856.

The seventh session of the Legislative Assembly was begun on the second of January, 1856, and again the exciting question was the Minnesota and Northwestern Railroad Company.

John B. Brisbin was elected President of the Council, and Charles Gardner, Speaker of the House.

This year was comparatively devoid of interest. The citizens of the territory were busily engaged in making claims in newly organized counties, and in enlarging the area of civilization.

On the twelfth of June, several Ojibways entered the farm house of Mr. Whallon, who resided in Hennepin county, on the banks of the Minnesota, a mile below the Bloomington ferry. The wife of the farmer, a friend, and three children, besides a little Dahkotah girl, who had been brought up in the mission-house at Kaposia, and so changed in manners that her origin was scarcely perceptible, were sitting in the room when the Indians came in. Instantly seizing the little Indian maiden, they threw her out of the door, killed and scalped her, and fled before the men who were near by, in the field, could reach the house.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1857.

The procurement of a state organization, and a grant of lands for railroad purposes, were the topics of political interest during the year 1857.

The eighth Legislative Assembly convened at the capitol on the seventh of January, and J. B. Brisbin was elected President of the Council, and J. W. Furber, Speaker of the House.

A bill changing the seat of government to Saint Peter, on the Minnesota River, caused much discussion.

On Saturday, February twenty-eighth, Mr. Balcombe offered a resolution to report the bill for the removal of the seat of government, and should Mr. Rolette, chairman of the committee, fail, that W. W. Wales, of said committee, report a copy of said bill.

Mr. Setzer, after the reading of the resolution, moved a call of the Council, and Mr. Rolette was found to be absent. The chair ordered the sergeant at arms to report Mr. Rolette in his seat.

Mr. Balcombe moved that further proceedings under the call be dispensed with; which did not prevail. From that time until the next Thursday afternoon, March the fifth, a period of one hundred and twenty-three hours, the Council remained in their chamber without recess. At that time a motion to adjourn prevailed. On Friday another motion was made to dispense with the call of the Council, which did not prevail. On Saturday, the Council met, the president declared the call still pending. At seven and a half p. m., a committee of the House was announced. The chair ruled, that no communication from the House could be received while a call of the Council was pending, and the committee withdrew. A motion was again made during the last night of the session, to dispense with all further proceedings under the call, which prevailed, with one vote only in the negative.

Mr. Ludden then moved that a committee be appointed to wait on the Governor, and inquire if he had any further communication to make to the Council.

Mr. Lowry moved a call of the Council, which was ordered, and the roll being called, Messrs. Rolette, Thompson and Tillotson were absent.

At twelve o'clock at night the president resumed the chair, and announced that the time limited by law for the continuation of the session of the territorial legislature had expired, and he therefore declared the Council adjourned and the seat of government remained at Saint Paul.

The excitement on the capital question was intense, and it was a strange scene to see members of the Council, eating and sleeping in the hall of legislation for days, waiting for the sergeant-at-arms to report an absent member in his seat.

On the twenty-third of February, 1857, an act passed the United States Senate, to authorize the people of Minnesota to form a constitution, preparatory to their admission into the Union on an equal footing with the original states.

Governor Gorman called a special session of the legislature, to take into consideration measures that would give efficiency to the act. The extra session convened on April twenty-seventh, and a message was transmitted by Samuel Medary, who had been appointed governor in place of W. A. Gorman, whose term of office

had expired. The extra session adjourned on the twenty-third of May; and in accordance with the provisions of the enabling act of Congress, an election was held on the first Monday in June, for delegates to a convention which was to assemble at the capitol on the second Monday in July. The election resulted, as was thought, in giving a majority of delegates to the Republican party.

At midnight previous to the day fixed for the meeting of the convention, the Republicans proceeded to the capitol, because the enabling act had not fixed at what hour on the second Monday the convention should assemble, and fearing that the Democratic delegates might anticipate them, and elect the officers of the body. A little before twelve, A. M., on Monday, the secretary of the territory entered the speaker's rostrum, and began to call the body to order; and at the same time a delegate, J. W. North, who had in his possession a written request from the majority of the delegates present, proceeded to do the same thing. The secretary of the territory put a motion to adjourn, and the Democratic members present voting in the affirmative, they left the hall. The Republicans, feeling that they were in the majority, remained, and in due time organized, and proceeded with the business specified in the enabling act, to form a constitution, and take all necessary steps for the establishment of a state government, in conformity with the Federal Constitution, subject to the approval and ratification of the people of the proposed state.

After several days the Democratic wing also organized in the Senate chamber at the capitol, and, claiming to be the true body, also proceeded to form a constitution. Both parties were remarkably orderly and intelligent, and everything was marked by perfect decorum. After they had been in session some weeks, moderate counsels

prevailed, and a committee of conference was appointed from each body, which resulted in both adopting the constitution framed by the Democratic wing, on the twenty-ninth of August. According to the provision of the constitution, an election was held for state officers and the adoption of the constitution, on the second Tuesday, the thirteenth of October. The constitution was adopted by almost a unanimous vote. It provided that the territorial officers should retain their offices until the state was admitted into the Union, not anticipating the long delay which was experienced.

The first session of the state legislature commenced on the first Wednesday of December, at the capitol, in the city of Saint Paul; and during the month elected Henry M. Rice and James Shields as their Representatives in the United States Senate.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1858.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1858, Mr. Douglas submitted a bill to the United States Senate, for the admission of Minnesota into the Union. On the first of February, a discussion arose on the bill, in which Senators Douglas, Wilson, Gwin, Hale, Mason, Green, Brown, and Crittenden participated. Brown, of Mississippi, was opposed to the admission of Minnesota, until the Kansas question was settled. Mr. Crittenden, as a Southern man, could not endorse all that was said by the Senator from Mississippi; and his words of wisdom and moderation during this day's discussion, were worthy of remembrance. On April the seventh, the bill passed the Senate with only three dissenting votes; and in a short time the House of Representatives concurred, and on May the eleventh, the President approved, and Minnesota was fully recognized as one of the United States of America.

OUTLINES

OF THE

HISTORY OF MINNESOTA FROM 1858 TO 1881.

CHAPTER XXIV.

ADMISSION AND ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

Admission of the State.—Its want of Resources.—The Hard Times.—Commencement of Railroad Building.—The State Railroad Bonds Discredited.—“Wild-Cat” Banking Scheme.—The Wright County War.—Failure of the State Loan Scheme.—Attempted Adjustment of the Dilemma.—Partial return of Good Times.—The Political Campaign of 1860.—Secession Movement.—Prospect of War, &c., &c.

On May 11th, 1858, the act of Congress admitting Minnesota to the Union, became a law, and our State took her place among the sisterhood of republics, the thirty-second in the order of admission, and had thenceforth a voice in the national councils. On the 24th of May, the State officers elect were quietly sworn in, in the Executive Rooms in the Capitol, and the machinery of the State government was put in motion. The outlook for the little commonwealth at this time, was far from propitious. The terrible financial revulsion of the previous year had prostrated all business, destroyed values, undermined confidence, depressed the energies and ambition of the people, and almost entirely checked immigration. There was but limited agriculture (a large portion of the bread-stuffs used being imported), little accumulated wealth, and that mostly based on real estate, now unsaleable, money commanding two per cent. a month; no established industries or manufactures, not a mile of railroad, no sound banks or currency, no system for raising revenue, and not a cent of money in the State treasury. In fact the State was considerably in debt. The loan of \$250,000 authorized by the Legislature the winter previous, was not yet realized on. Meantime, denominational treasury

warrants, bearing interest, were used as currency, while town and county “scrip” were generally circulated among the people as money. It was under such gloomy circumstances as these, that the State began its career.

An adjourned session of the Legislature was held in July, but little or nothing could be done for the relief of the people from the financial stringency or other troubles surrounding them. Some relief was hoped for from the building of the land grant railroads, which were generally got under way during the summer, but there was not as much money disbursed by the companies or contractors, as had been anticipated. The directors of the roads hurried their first ten mile sections of grading to completion as rapidly as possible, and as soon as they were entitled to bonds, according to the terms of the constitutional amendment, applied to Gov. Sibley for the same. He declined to issue them unless the roads would give the State first mortgage bonds in equal amounts, giving it a priority of lien. This the land grant companies refused to accede to, and applied to the Supreme Court of the State, for a writ of mandamus, to compel Gov. Sibley to issue the bonds, as demanded by them. The writ was issued on November 12th, and left the Executive no alternative in the premises, so the bonds were issued. Efforts were at once made to negotiate them in the New York market.

The harvest this year, although a greatly increased area was sown, was almost a failure, and

bread-stuffs were still largely imported. Everybody was in the most desperate straits financially. A winter of gloom and depression set in, such as has never been experienced in the history of the Northwest, and, it is scarcely probable, ever will be again. The price of labor, for such as could get employment at all, touched an unprecedentedly low figure, though, fortunately, the cost of living had declined in the same ratio. Meantime, the negotiation of the bonds in New York, proceeded very slowly. Capitalists were very unwilling to invest in them, as already some journals in the State had predicted the failure and break-down of the whole scheme, added to pretty clearly expressed threats that the bonds would be repudiated. Anxious to save the credit of the State, and prevent a disastrous ending of the measure, Gov. Sibley went to New York in person, about the close of the year (1858) and gave his best endeavors to aid the pending negotiation of the bonds; but the capitalists there, alarmed at the hostile tone of the newspapers in the State, finally refused to touch them at all. The only recourse now left for the holders of the bonds, and those interested in the railroad scheme, was to use them as a security for the issue of bank notes, under the recently enacted general banking law. Purported sales at ninety-five cents on the dollar having been certified to the State Auditor, he received a large number at this figure, and procured for the owners currency in like amount. Meantime, work was progressing on the four land grant roads.

No session of the legislature was held in the winter of 1858-'9. The stringency increased with each month. The newspapers of the state which survived, were crowded with mortgage foreclosure advertisements. Taxes were scarcely paid at all, and the warrants, or scrip, of both State and counties, depreciated, in some instances, to forty or fifty cents on the dollar. These were soon replaced by the issues of the new banks based on the state railroad bonds which now began to flood the state, until the names "Glencoe," "Owatonna," "La Crosse" and "La Crescent," etc., were familiar words. These issues were regarded with considerable distrust from the outset. Bankers in the state received them with much disrelish, and generally at a discount, while outside the state, they scarcely

circulated at all. The Chicago papers, and some financial journals in New York, classed them as "wild-cat." Their issue was pushed for a few weeks, however, until in the spring of 1859 over \$200,000 of the currency was in circulation. There were, in addition to these "railroad banks," several based on Minnesota 8 per cents. which were actually worth par.

During the summer of 1859 the reported discovery of gold on Frazer River, and other points in British North America, called the attention of the people of Minnesota to the importance of an overland route to the Pacific, which might ultimately lead the way for a northern railroad route. Meetings were held, and money was subscribed, to equip a train to open a wagon road via the northern bend of the Missouri River. Col. Wm. H. Nobles was placed in command of the expedition, which left St. Paul on June 11, and proceeded safely through. Another important step towards settling the regions beyond us, was the successful navigation of Red River, by a steamer launched this season. The Minnesota Stage Company also established a line to the Red River.

The "Wright county war," as it has been facetiously termed, occurred this summer. In the fall of 1858, one H. A. Wallace was murdered in Wright county, and a neighbor, named Oscar F. Jackson, was tried for the offense in the spring of 1859, and acquitted. On April 25, a crowd of men assembled, and hung Jackson to the gable end of Wallace's cabin. Gov. Sibley offered a reward for the conviction of any of the lynchers. Not long afterwards one Emery Moore was arrested on charge of being concerned in the outrage, and was taken to Wright County for trial, but was rescued by a mob. Gov. Sibley at once decided to take vigorous steps to maintain the majesty of the law. A military force was called out, and three companies dispatched (Aug. 5) to Monticello to arrest the rioters. The troops proceeded to Monticello, reinforced the civil authorities, arrested eleven lynchers and rescuers, and turned them over to the civil authorities. Having vindicated the supremacy of law and order, the bloodless expedition returned.

The financial condition had meantime been growing worse. Early in June, the brokers of the state had combined to depreciate the "Glencoe money," as the railroad currency was called,

and as several sums which had been presented at the banks for redemption, were not redeemed, they were protested, and the state auditor was compelled to advertise the securities for sale. This caused a still further depreciation of the money, until shortly it was scarcely current on any terms. Meantime all work on the land grant lines had been finally and completely suspended, and \$2,275,000 of the state bonds had been issued. In October, it was stated that the bonds had been sold as low as ten cents on the dollar. The coupons due on Dec. 1, 1859, were unpaid, and the companies holding the bonds declared in default. The whole scheme had thus been brought to a complete failure, and was now practically abandoned, while not a mile of road had been completed.

The hard times, and the failure of the real estate speculative era, had one good result, however, which was, to turn increased attention to agriculture. A greatly enlarged area was sown, and the agricultural resources of the State began to be known as the true source of its wealth. For the first time, breadstuffs were exported, and immigration began again.

The fall of this year witnessed a bitter political fight. Two years before, the parties had been pretty evenly divided. This campaign each one spent its full force and energy, and had nominated for state officers their most popular men. The election took place on Oct. 11. Hon. Alex. Ramsey was chosen governor, by a vote of 21,335, over Hon. George L. Becker, who received 17,532. The legislature which met on Dec. 7, was largely republican.

The most important work which came before this session was some adjustment of the dilemma into which the state had fallen, through the adoption of the loan amendment. Nearly the entire session was consumed in debating various plans of extrication without much fruit. The loan amendment was expunged, however, and a new amendment was framed for submission to the people, providing that there should be no further issue of bonds to the companies; also, that no law levying a tax to pay either principal or interest on the bonds already issued, should be of any force or effect, until ratified by a popular vote. These constitutional amendments were adopted by a large majority of votes, in the fall of the same

year. The governor was also directed to foreclose the deeds of trust given to secure interest on the bonds loaned, and bid off and purchase the property sold, in the name of the state. This was done, the following summer, and the state again secured the forfeited rights, franchises and land grants.

The Federal census taken this year (1860), showed that the state had a population of 172,123. The harvest was a good one, and business was considerably revived. Immigration was beginning to become brisk, and building in the towns and cities was perceptibly increasing, while the tilled area was receiving great additions. It seemed that the "hard times" had about ceased, and the hope of prosperous days was beginning to enliven all. But this gleam of sunshine was of short duration. The memorable presidential contest of that year, the first in which Minnesota had a voice, was a period of unprecedented heat and excitement. The electoral vote of Minnesota was cast for Abraham Lincoln by a very large majority, he receiving 22,069, Douglas, 11,920, Breckenridge 748, and Bell 62. It was not long before the disunion cloud arose in the slave states, and the mutterings of rebellion began to be heard. It was a period of doubt and forebodings. The currency used generally in the state, being largely based on the bonds of seceding states, became greatly depreciated. All classes suffered much loss, business became depressed, real estate unsalable, and soon a condition of distress ensued, almost equal to the darkest days of the panic, three years before.

The legislature of 1861 considered the railroad question at length, and passed acts designed to facilitate the construction of the land grant roads by turning over the forfeited franchises of the old companies to new organizations, believed to be able to complete them. The Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company was also chartered.

The secession movement progressed steadily during the winter, and it soon became apparent to all that war was inevitable. Lincoln was inaugurated, but his address promised only coercion, and coercion war. The feeble and unreal movements for compromise and conciliation all failed. Meantime business in this state was daily growing worse. Large numbers were out of employment, and anticipating still further disaster.

CHAPTER XXV.

MINNESOTA'S SHARE IN SUPPRESSING THE REBELLION.

The War Actually Begun.—Excitement of the Period.—Minnesota Called on for One Regiment.—Recruiting Vigorously Begun.—The First Regiment Mustered in for Three Years.—It is Ordered to Washington.—A Second Regiment called for and Recruited.—The First Engaged at Bull Run.—Contributions for the Relief of the Sick and Wounded.—Progress of Railroad Building.—Third, Fourth, and Fifth Regiments Called For.—Battle of Mill Springs.—Railroad Legislation.—Battle of Pittsburg Landing.—A Sixth Regiment Authorized.—Currency Troubles.—Expeditions to Idaho.—First Railroad Completed.—Gallantry of Minnesota Troops in the South.—The Seven Days Fight.—Heavy Levies of Men Called For.—The Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, and Tenth Regiments Ordered.

Saturday, April 13, 1861, was a dark day in the annals of our state. The telegraph brought the unwelcome news of the attack on Fort Sumter, and it was seen that war was inevitable. The bulletin boards of the newspaper offices were surrounded all day with an excited and anxious crowd, but courage and determination were everywhere visible. The next day was the Sabbath, bright and balmy. The churches had but meagre audiences that day. All day knots of angry and excited men gathered on the streets, conversing on the startling events of the time.

On Monday, the proclamation of President Lincoln was received, calling for 75,000 volunteers for three months' service, and assigning to Minnesota one regiment. Gov. Ramsey, who was in Washington, had already tendered to the President, in person, a like force. Lt. Gov. Donnelly at once issued a proclamation calling on the citizens of Minnesota to enlist, and Adj. Gen. Acker issued a general order giving the needed instructions. In all the principal towns and cities of the state, public meetings were at once held, and enlistment stations opened. A fervid patriotism pervaded all ranks. "The war" was the sole topic of conversation. Everything else, even business, to a large extent, was suspended for the time. Never, and in no other state, was a people so imbued with warlike zeal. In four or five days ten companies, in various localities, had been raised and accepted by Adj. General Sanborn (Gen. Acker having resigned to recruit a company.) Fort Snelling having been designated

by the war department as a school of instruction, the companies were rendezvoused there, and by the 25th were all in their quarters, and busily engaged in drilling. The regimental officers were announced on the 29th, and on that day, two weeks from the time when the president's call was received, the "Immortal First," over one thousand strong, was mustered into service, for three months, with Ex-Gov. Gorman as Colonel.

Scarcely was this accomplished, when the War Department decided that it could only be received as a three years regiment, and it became necessary to at once renew the enlistments on that basis. After a few days delay, enough recruits were received, and mustered in, to fill a three years regiment, and it was accepted on that basis. The War Department, contrary to the hopes of the men, at first ordered the companies to garrison the various posts in and near the state, relieving the regulars stationed there, and some detachments had already left for their posts, when the need of more troops for the Virginia campaign became imminent, and the order was countermanded and the First Regiment directed to proceed at once to Washington. The companies were quickly reassembled at Fort Snelling, and, on June 22d, left that post by boat, arriving in Washington on June 26th. In the various cities through which the First passed, they were received with patriotic demonstrations of respect, and it was noticed by the press as a remarkable fact that a young commonwealth, unknown and almost without population a dozen years before, could now send to the defense of the Union a regiment of such stalwart and brave soldiers.

Meantime, the war spirit which had been aroused in the State, was not content with sending one regiment. There were numbers, in fact several almost full companies, who had tried to get admission into the First, but were too late, and were anxious to go. This fact being made

known by Gov. Ramsey on May 3d, to the Secretary of War, he at once authorized the raising of a second regiment, and the recruiting for the same was proceeded with, with alacrity. The regiment was filled to the minimum, and mustered in on June 26th, with the gallant Van Cleve as Colonel, and rendezvoused at Fort Snelling, for the time being, some of the companies, meantime, garrisoning the forts in and near Minnesota.

The First Regiment on reaching Washington, was, after a few days of camp life at Alexandria, pushed to the front, and took an active part with Heintzelman's Division, in McDowell's campaign against Manassas, acquitting itself well. On July 21st, scarcely more than three weeks after its arrival in the field, it took part in the memorable battle of Bull Run, in which disastrous engagement it lost 174 men, of whom 44 were killed, 107 wounded, and 23 taken prisoners. The gallantry of the men, and their fine conduct in the heat of battle, gained the regiment as well as our State, great praise; but the sad news of the loss it suffered, filled our citizens with gloom. The magnitude and solemnity of the great struggle in which the nation had engaged, began to be realized, while the sympathy and benevolence of the citizens of the State, especially the ladies, was aroused by the wants of the wounded and sick soldiers in the hospitals, and a general movement made for such contributions of money and clothing and delicacies suitable for invalids. Nearly \$2,000 in money alone, was promptly contributed, and sent to the Chaplain of the First. This was the commencement of a splendid stream of gifts towards the same object, which continued to flow during the whole four years of the war, the Sanitary and Christian Commissions being soon after organized as a means of collecting and distributing relief. In no State, during the struggle for the Union, was found a more patriotic, liberal, actively generous people, than in Minnesota.

Not long after the battle of Bull Run, the First Regiment went into camp between Poolesville and Edwards Ferry, Maryland, for winter quarters, remaining there several months.

While these events were occurring, the material progress of our State was receiving an impulse. Capitalists from Ohio were induced, under the legislation of the last winter, to embark in the

completion of the "Minnesota and Pacific Railroad," from St. Paul to St. Anthony. This line had been partially graded three years before, and with little labor was made ready for the superstructure. Ties and rails for several miles were provided, and track-laying commenced. A locomotive and cars arrived, and the first wheel turned by a locomotive in this State, was on September 19th. At this juncture, unfortunately, a disagreement sprang up between the contractors and the officers of the road, and resulted in a suspension of the work for several months.

Business remained very much depressed all the season, a result, in part, of the miserable currency used in trade.

Recruiting for the second regiment did not cease until September, by which time all the companies were filled to the maximum, and the battalion was ready for service on southern fields. Meantime a company of Sharp-Shooters had been recruited by Capt. Peteler, and having been accepted (Sept. 3d), left on Oct. 6th for Virginia, where they were attached to Berdan's U. S. sharp-shooters.

Congress, at its special session, commencing July 4th, had authorized the raising of 500,000 troops. Under this call Minnesota was called on for two more regiments, on Sept 17th. There were already some partially completed companies, and recruiting commenced vigorously in all parts of the state. Up to this time all the troops recruited had been for the infantry service, but in order to give all who wished to enlist, their preference for the different arms of service, cavalry, and artillery organizations were commenced. Three companies of cavalry were authorized, and began to receive recruits, while a battery of light artillery was gotten under way.

On Oct. 3d, Capt. N. J. T. Dana, formerly of the regular army, was commissioned as Colonel of the First, vice Gorman, who had been promoted to Brigadier General.

On Oct. 14, the Second Regiment left for Virginia, but at Pittsburgh was ordered to Louisville, Ky., and soon after went into camp at Lebanon Junction, where they remained some weeks, guarding bridges. On Oct. 29th, the Third Regiment was announced as organized, and Henry C. Lester appointed Colonel. On Nov. 16th the Third left for Kentucky, and were employed in

the same service as the Second, near which they were encamped for some weeks. The Fourth Regiment was filled nearly at the same time, and Adj. Gen. John B. Sanborn appointed Colonel. It was retained in the state, doing garrison duty, until spring.

On Oct. 19th the First Regiment participated in the action at Edwards Ferry, suffering small loss, but making a noble record for gallantry.

The state election occurred on Oct. 9th. Partisan politics were not much noticeable in this contest. Alex. Ramsey was re-elected for governor, by a vote of 16,274 over E. O. Hamlin, who had 10,448.

The three cavalry companies, commanded respectively by Capts. Von Minden, Brackett, and West, were ordered to Benton Barracks, Mo., in December, and incorporated into an Iowa troop called Curtis Horse, and subsequently Third Iowa Cavalry.

The First Battery Light Artillery, Capt. Munch, also left for St. Louis Dec. 1st, and was soon after ordered to Pittsburgh Landing. During this month a Fifth Regiment was authorized, and considerable progress made in filling it.

On January 19th, 1862, occurred the memorable battle of Mill Springs, in which our Second Regiment won a national reputation. Early on that day, the enemy, under Gen. Zollicoffer, attacked the union forces. Col. Van Cleve says in his official report: "After proceeding about half a mile, we came upon the enemy, who were posted behind a fence along the road, beyond which was an open field, broken by ravines. The enemy, opening upon us a galling fire, fought desperately, and a hand to hand fight ensued which lasted about thirty minutes. * * * The enemy gave way, leaving a large number of their dead and wounded on the field. * * * We joined in the pursuit, which continued till near sunset, when we arrived within a mile of their intrenchments, where we rested upon our arms during the night. * * * Six hundred of our regiment were in the engagement, twelve of whom were killed and thirty-three wounded." Gen. Zollicoffer himself was among the enemy slain. Private George G. Strong, of Company D, is thought to have killed Baillie Peyton, a prominent rebel officer.

The news of the victory at Mill Springs, occur-

ing, as it did, during a period of depression, was like a gleam of sunshine, and our Second Regiment won bright laurels for their gallantry. For meritorious service in this engagement, Col. Van Cleve was soon after promoted to Brigadier General.

On Feb. 24th Capt. Alfred Sully was commissioned colonel of the First Regiment, vice Dana, promoted to Brigadier General.

The legislature of 1862 had many important questions under consideration, prominent among which were those measures providing for military necessities, and putting the state on a "war footing." The work of releasing the land grant railroads from the entanglements resulting from the old five-million loan, and bestowing the franchises on real capitalists, who would undertake to build in good faith, was another of the important measures of the session. The latter work was successfully accomplished in most cases. On the line of the Minnesota & Pacific, between St. Paul and St. Anthony, work was recommenced and pushed vigorously.

On April 6th the battle of Pittsburg Landing occurred. The only Minnesota troops engaged in this conflict was the First Battery, which was in the heat of the action at several points. Several cannoneers were wounded (Capt. Munch severely) two killed, and also a number of horses. The battery did splendid service, and "mowed the enemy down with cannister." Capt. (formerly adjutant general) Wm. H. Acker, of the Sixteenth Regulars, was killed during this engagement.

On March 20th, the Fifth Regiment was declared organized, and the field officers were commissioned. Rudolph Borgesrode was appointed Colonel. The Second Sharpshooters, Captain Russell, which had been recruited during the winter, soon after left for Washington, arriving there April 26th. On April 24th, the Fourth Regiment, and Second Battery of Light Artillery, Captain Hotchkiss, left for Benton Barracks, and were soon pushed to the front in Mississippi. On May 13th, the Fifth Regiment also left for the same destination, excepting companies B, C, and D, who remained behind to garrison forts, and a few weeks subsequently took a conspicuous part in the Sioux war.

On May 26th, the call for a sixth regiment was

made and recruiting was commenced very actively, several skeleton companies, partially filled for the Fifth Regiment, being already in the field.

Congress, at its extra session, commencing July 4th, 1861 had authorized the issue of "legal tender" notes, which were by this date, in large circulation. The result of this was to greatly enliven business and enhance prices. While government was expending in our state but a small fraction of the enormous sums it was paying out in eastern States for materials of war, the results were unmistakably felt here. One effect was the gradual and almost complete withdrawal of coin, especially small coin from circulation. This occasioned great inconvenience in "making change," and various devices were used to overcome the trouble. Postage stamps came into general use for fractional sums, and soon became a decided nuisance. Then many of the cities and towns, as well as business firms and banks, issued fractional "shin-plasters" as currency. The country was soon flooded with these, and it proved an intolerable nuisance. The issue of the Treasury Department, soon after, of "postage currency," somewhat relieved the dearth of small change. A steady enhancement in the price of goods, labor, the cost of living, etc., commenced, from this date, an inflation which lasted for two or three years.

The material development of the state progressed during this period, notwithstanding the burdens and waste of war, and the fact that over six thousand of our young men were withdrawn from productive industry. An increased area was sown. Immigration was becoming large, especially of Scandinavians. Further efforts were also made to open and extend our area of trade towards the northwest. The reported discovery of rich gold fields in the region now known as Idaho and Montana, led to the formation of a company of citizens to proceed thither overland. On May 14th, the expedition left St. Paul, and arrived safely at the diggings. Congress had, meantime, been appealed to for some protection to this emigration movement, and a small appropriation was made for this purpose, and Captain James L. Fisk appointed to organize and command any party that might wish to go over. Another expedition was organized and equipped, leaving on June 16th, and made a successful journey to the gold fields. These expeditions

did much towards preparing the way for the opening and settlement of the Northwest, and were repeated in 1863 and 1864.

Another important event was the completion of the Minnesota and Pacific Railroad from St. Paul to St. Anthony, which was opened for traffic on June 28—the first line operated in our state. From that date on, railroad building was rapidly carried on, on several of the lines.

While these encouraging events were in progress in our state, her brave troops, in Virginia and Mississippi, were contending against great odds. The Fourth and Fifth Regiments and the Second Battery, whose departure for "Dixie" was noted a few lines back, had been pushed rapidly to the front, and, being a part of the "Army of the Mississippi," were soon face to face with the enemy, in the great Corinth campaign. On May 28th the Fifth Regiment had a sharp action with the enemy, in which several were killed, and a number wounded, and won much praise for gallantry. On July 12th, near Murfreesboro, Tenn., the Third Regiment was attacked by a greatly superior force, and after a brave resistance, losing twelve men, its ammunition became exhausted, and it was compelled to surrender. The men were paroled a few weeks later.

Meantime the First Regiment had taken an active part in a campaign of great danger and hardship. It had remained in its winter quarters, near Edward's Ferry, until March, when (attached to Sedgwick's Division) it proceeded to Winchester, from whence they were ordered to join the army of the Potomac near Fortress Monroe. In April they took part in the siege of Yorktown. From thence they participated in McClellan's great Richmond campaign, and the "seven days fight." At Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, on May 31st and June 1st; at Peach Orchard, June 29th; Savage's Station, June 29th; Glendale and White Oak Swamp, June 30th; Nelson's Farm, June 30th; Malvern Hills, July 1st, the brave First took an active part, and suffered severe losses, with great hardship and continual fighting. In all these engagements, it lost ninety men. At the Battle of Fair Oaks, the Second Sharpshooters was united with the First Regiment, and continued with them during the rest of the campaign.

The disastrous termination of the operations

by McClellan, and the heavy losses of the army, produced a feeling of great discouragement and doubt throughout the North. On July 2, the president called for 300,000 more troops. Still this heavy draft was met cheerfully, and in this State vigorous steps were taken to fill our quota. On July 24th, a rousing war meeting was held at the Capital, which lighted anew the fires of patriotism, roused the despondent, and infused new hopes into all. Recruiting commenced vigorously. But scarcely was the work under way, when the call of August 4th, for 300,000 more troops, was issued. It now became evident that special exertions would be needed to fill our quota by the 18th, at which time the Secretary of War had ordered a draft to be made, if not filled. Public meetings were held at various places, and large sums of money were subscribed by individuals, in addition to local bounties, to stimulate enlistments. Great excitement prevailed throughout the State for some days—fully equal to the patriotic war spirit following the fall of Sumpter, and business seemed to be almost suspended; in

fact, in many instances, actually was, as the entire employees of many establishments enlisted. To some extent, martial law was enforced in the State. The Adjutant General, in a published proclamation, forbade citizens (males of military age) from leaving the State without a pass from him, nor were they allowed to go from one county to another without a permit from the Sheriff. The Sixth Regiment, which was partially filled when the call of July 2d was issued, was quickly filled and organized. A seventh regiment was authorized on August 5th. On August 10th the eighth was called for; on August 13th, the ninth; and soon after even a tenth. Recruiting for the old regiments was also brisk. Four companies were received at Fort Snelling in one day. The Press of August 19th, says: "On Sunday and yesterday, large bodies of men were continually pouring in." Over three thousand men were then at the fort. The work of receiving, mustering in, clothing and equipping these troops, laid on the authorities a heavy task.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE SIOUX MASSACRE.

The Sioux Massacre —The Events Which Probably led to It.—Discontent of the Indians.—The Murders at Acton.—Commencement of the Carnage at Red Wood.—Awful Scenes.—Narrow Escape of Whites.—The Battle of Red Wood Ferry.—Fiendish Cruelties of the Savages.—Panic and Flight of the Settlers.—Condition of Affairs at Fort Ridgely.—The Alarm Reaches St. Peter.—Reinforcements Set Out from There.—The first Attack on New Ulm.—The Savages Repulsed.—They Besiege Fort Ridgely—But Fail to Capture It—And Again Fall on New Ulm.—Desperate Fighting.—The Town Nearly Burned Down —The Savages Withdraw, Unsuccessful.—The Town Evacuated.—End of the first "Week of Blood."—Its Results to the State.

While these exciting events were occurring, and attracting the attention of our citizens, a fearful storm was gathering in an unexpected quarter, and soon burst upon our state with appalling fury. The Sioux Indians, of whom several thousand were living on reservations in the western portions of Minnesota, had been for several weeks (i. e. since about June 14th) collected at the Yellow Medicine agency, to receive their annual payment. This would have been made to them by the proper officer, at that time and place, promptly, had not the necessities of the government just at that juncture, prevented the prompt transmission of the \$70,000 in gold coin, which was to pay the Indians their annuities. As soon as it could be got ready, it was sent, and hurried forward by special messengers, night and day, arriving just one day too late. Meantime the Indians were waiting impatiently for their money, and for the provisions and other supplies which were to be given them when the payment was made. They were almost destitute of food, and some were really suffering from hunger. In this discontented condition, they were ready to listen to bad counsel. Malicious parties had whispered to them that the war had destroyed most of the young men of the whites; that only old men and boys were left; and if so disposed they could repossess themselves of the land; that they were to be cheated out of their money by the traders, whom they had before accused of defrauding them; and other wrongs, real or fancied, were recited to inflame them. As was usual, a small detachment of troops had been

sent to the agency when the Indians first assembled, to preserve order. This consisted of fifty men from Fort Ridgely, under Capt. Jno. S. Marsh, and fifty from Fort Ripley, commanded by Lieut. T. J. Sheehan. Yet, notwithstanding the presence of these soldiers, guarding the warehouses, on Aug. 4th, several hundred Indians attacked and broke into one of the buildings, and took about one hundred sacks of flour before they could be stopped. The missionaries, with Major Galbraith, the agent, at length quieted this outbreak. The agent issued some ammunition and goods to them, and persuaded them to disperse, and he would send them word when the money was ready for them. To this they appeared to agree, and apparently left the agency and went to their hunting-grounds. It was now supposed that the trouble was over, and the troops were allowed, on Aug. 16th, to depart for their posts. But it was only the calm before the storm. All this time bad blood was brewing, and the storm gathering, unnoticed, or at least unheeded by the whites. Only a spark was needed to explode this magazine of savage fury, and that, at length came. There is good evidence to believe that during this interval the Indians were holding councils and "soldier's lodges," and had concluded that as the forts were manned by but a handful of soldiers, it would be a good time to rise and sweep away the white race from their old hunting-grounds.

On Sunday, Aug. 17, a party of four Indians, belonging to a band noted for insubordination, were in the neighborhood of Acton, Meeker County, where they had been for several days hunting. They were angry and quarrelsome. They came to the house of a Mr. Howard Baker, where they found him and his wife, and a Mr. Webster and wife. Mr. Robinson Jones and wife and a Miss Wilson, neighbors, came in soon after. The Indians had previously had a quarrel with Jones,

which was now renewed. They then proposed shooting at a mark with Baker and Jones, which was done. After discharging their guns, the Indians at once reloaded, and commenced firing on the whites. Jones and his wife, and Baker and Webster were killed, and Miss Wilson, Mrs. Baker and child, and Mrs. Webster, were unhurt. The four Indian murderers then stole horses in the neighborhood, and rode rapidly, during the night, to the Indian village near the agency, where they told what they had done, and urged that, as blood had been spilt, and they would suffer the penalty, they must all unite and exterminate the whites. The other Indians then armed themselves, and at sunrise, Aug. 18, the work of the death commenced, at the Lower Sioux Agency, near Red Wood. It is strongly asserted by other writers, who give good reasons for the belief, that the Indians collected at the Agency had all ready demanded on the massacre, and commenced it on the 18th, without knowing of the events at Acton.

The first victim to this hellish plot was James W. Lynde, a clerk in the trading house of Nathan Myrick. He was a man of fine attainments, and had written a work on the History and Religion of the Dakotas, which was just ready for publication. Three other persons were killed at the same store. At Forbes' trading house, near by, George H. Spencer, the clerk, was badly wounded, when his life was saved by the interposition of a friendly Indian, named Chaska, who protected him until he recovered. Other white persons in and near the houses at the agency, were either killed or wounded, within a few minutes. At this point the Indians ceased their carnage, in order to plunder the stores and government warehouses, and this delay enabled Rev. S. D. Hinman and some other whites, to escape to Fort Ridgely, spreading the alarm as they went.

After a brief time spent by the savages in robbing the stores, they continued their work of carnage in every direction. They were soon joined by the warriors of the other bands, and, to the number of two or three hundred, spread through the settlements for several miles up and down the river, murdering all the whites whom they could find, excepting a few young women, whom they took captive, and in many instances burning the houses of the settlers.

Meantime, the whites at the upper, or Yellow Medicine Agency, some thirty miles distant, were in ignorance of these dreadful scenes, and of the danger which threatened them. It was not until nearly night when John Other-Day, a Christian Indian, brought them the dreadful news, and warned them to save their lives. The whites, sixty-two in number, at once took refuge in a warehouse; but flight seemed the only safe course, and before daylight the next morning, they were on their way across the prairies towards Henderson, the men on foot, and the women and children, with S. B. Garvie, who had escaped from his warehouse, after being badly wounded, in wagons. The noble Other-Day piloted them truly and skillfully. This party, after great hardships, arrived safely at the settlements on the Minnesota river, and thence to St. Paul, though Mr. Garvie died on the way. The two missionaries, Messrs. Williamson and Riggs, also escaped, with their families, after suffering much hardship.

On Monday morning, August 18th, about three hours after the first outbreak at Red Wood agency, a messenger from that place arrived at Fort Ridgely, twelve miles distant, with the startling news. Captain Marsh, Company B, Fifth Regiment, then in command, at once dispatched a courier to Lieutenant Sheehan, Company C, Fifth Regiment, who, with his detachment, had left the post the morning previous on his return to Fort Ripley, and also to Major Galbraith, who had left at the same time for St. Peter, with about fifty recruits, called the "Renville Rangers," en-route for Fort Snelling, urging them to return at once. Captain Marsh at once left for the scene of carnage, with forty-four men on foot. After a forced march, he arrived about 2 o'clock P. M. at the ferry opposite the Agency, near which place they found nine dead bodies. They were met here by Rev. Mr. Hinman, on his way to the fort, who cautioned Capt. Marsh against an ambuscade, and warned him to return, as the Indians greatly outnumbered his force. Captain Marsh, who was a very brave but very rash man, would not listen to the advice, declaring that he could "whip all the Indians," or something to that effect. Arriving at the ferry, his men were drawn up on the bank, in plain sight, when three or four hundred Indians concealed in the thickets

near by, poured a volley into them. Nearly half of his men fell dead or mortally wounded at the first fire, some of them pierced with twenty bullets, while several others were wounded, but managed ultimately to escape; some of them not reaching the fort for three days. The survivors of this sudden attack (Captain Marsh being himself uninjured) fell back from the ferry towards the fort, keeping up a running fight amidst the thick timber on the river bottom, but against terrible odds.

Rushing up to the fallen soldiers, the savages tomahawked those still living, and tore the scalps from most of them, inflicting also nameless brutalities on their corpses. All the fine Springfield muskets carried by the dead, and their ammunition, fell into the hands of the redskins, and were subsequently used by them, with deadly effect, at the sieges of Fort Ridgely and New Ulm, and the battle of Birch Coolie. The remains of the fallen heroes were ultimately interred at Fort Ridgely, and the legislature, some years subsequently, caused a fine monument to be erected there in honor of their bravery.

For some time a hot battle raged in the forest, Capt. Marsh and his men retreating towards the fort, contesting the ground, inch by inch. Finding that his men were falling fast, and that the enemy was gathering in force ahead of him, so as to cut him off, he determined to cross the river, so as to gain the open prairie on that side, and reach the fort, if possible. He had now but thirteen men left. At their head he attempted to wade the river, but was drowned while so doing. His men got over in safety, and made their way to the fort about dark. Out of the forty-four who had left it that morning, twenty-four were dead. Thus ended the Battle of Redwood Ferry, the first engagement of the war. The Indians, it is thought, lost only one or two warriors.

Flushed with this easy victory in their first encounter with our troops, the Indians now considered that the way was clear for their bloody war of extermination. They scattered in every direction, carrying death and torture to the homes of all the settlers within reach. For several days the work of carnage was awful. No pen can describe the horrors of that bloody week. So sudden and unexpected was the outbreak, and so insidious and skulking the mode of warfare of

the savages, that the inhabitants were overtaken at their various pursuits and butchered in cold blood, without any chance of flight or resistance. Most of them were European immigrants who had recently settled on the frontier, and were quite unacquainted with savage warfare and treachery. But few of them possessed effective fire-arms, or weapons of any kind, indeed, and even if they had these, so sudden and stealthy was the onset, that resistance would have been unavailing. The savages generally went about on these raids in squads of eight or ten, well armed. In many instances the treacherous devils would advance boldly and with friendly demeanor into houses with whose owners they were acquainted, as if to ask for food, (as was their custom, for the settlers had always freely supplied them); when all at once they would shoot down or tomahawk the unsuspecting inmates, perhaps the very persons who had many times fed them when hungry. In a few instances children, and sometimes adults, fled unobserved while this work of death was going on, and escaped a like fate by skulking in the grass or bushes, from whence they were often compelled to witness the cruel tortures practiced on the other members of their family, or flee for life with the death shrieks of the suffering victims ringing in their ears. Some of those who escaped thus, were rescued many days subsequently, after enduring incredible hardships, skulking by day around deserted houses, endeavoring to find food, and wandering by night through the trackless waste, towards the settlements. Delicate women, carrying or leading infant children, thus traveled scores of miles to some place of safety, sometimes wounded and sick and almost naked. Many perished from hunger, exposure or wounds. Others lived, to suffer for years from their injuries. There were literally hundreds of such incidents as the above, and a full narrative of these adventures and escapes would fill volumes. No record can ever be made of them, and the fate of many will never be known until the last day.

The cruel barbarities practiced by the savages on their victims, was another sickening feature of the massacre, and its bare recital makes one shudder. All the fiendish cruelties that their savage nature and pent up hatred of the pale faces could suggest, they wreaked on their vic-

tims, a people who had always been their friends and benefactors. The wounded and dying were scalped or tomakawked out of all semblance of humanity. The bowels of many were gashed open, and their hands and feet, or other members, cut off and thrust into them. Children were slashed with knives, eyes gouged out, ears or hands cut off, or skulls smashed with war clubs. Some of these survived even such awful wounds. Babies were thrust living into stove ovens, and there left, to roast to death. Pregnant women were ripped open, and their unborn babes torn away, and thrown into their face, or nailed to a door or tree, for their dying gaze to witness. But few women, comparatively, were killed outright. Instant death would have been a more merciful fate than they were reserved for. Frequently delicate young maidens were tied, or held by the fiends, and repeatedly outraged by the band of captors, some actually dying in the hands of their tormentors, or if they survived, led into a captivity of horrors. But let us draw a veil over these atrocities.

After the murder of the inmates of a house, pillage was the next step, and the torch was then generally applied to it, oftentimes the wounded victims, unable to escape, being burned to death. Day after day the columns of smoke rising here and there showed where the various bands of demons were plying their work of destruction, while night after night the sky along the frontier was lurid with the light of burning homes. Two or three thousand dwellings were thus destroyed, in addition to three entire towns. Cattle were shot from mere wantonness, and others left to starve, with no one to attend them. Horses were saved for the use of the marauders, hundreds of them being stolen, and in many instances the savages were observed riding to and fro in fine buggies and carriages.

As the houses of the settlers were generally isolated from each other, the news of the outbreak could not reach the more remote and scattered, in season to save them. Along the main roads leading to the settlements, the alarm was spread by fugitives, after a day or two, and this fact enabled thousands to save their lives who would otherwise have fallen. Abandoning houses, crops, cattle—everything, hastily seizing some

food and clothing, and harnessing their teams, they fled towards New Ulm, Fort Ridgely, St. Peter, Mankato, Henderson, and other towns along the river. Some even pressed on to St. Paul. Soon the roads were literally crowded with a panic-stricken cavalcade, on foot, on horseback, in all sorts of vehicles, hurrying along with blanched faces and nervous trepidation. Many were pursued and shot at (some killed, even) while flying, and all had horrid stories to relate. Lieut. Gov. Donnelly, on Aug. 26, wrote from St. Peter: "You can hardly conceive the panic existing along the valley. In Belle Plaine I found 600 people crowded in. In this place there are between 3,000 and 4,000 refugees. On the road between New Ulm and Mankato were over 2,000. Mankato is also crowded. * * * Their property in the mean time abandoned and going to ruin." The condition of these throngs of fugitives, crowded into the small towns, was pitiable.

The handful of men who survived the massacre at Redwood Ferry, and made their way back to Fort Ridgely, found that post already crowded with panic-stricken fugitives from the surrounding country. All night these poor settlers arrived from every direction, many of them wounded, having left portions of their families murdered, and their homes in flames. In every direction, all night long, the sky was reddened with the light of burning houses. It was a night of terror and despondency. About ten o'clock on Tuesday morning, the inmates were gladdened with the return of Lieutenant Sheehan and his command, who, on being overtaken the evening before by the messenger sent out to recall them, had made a forced march of sixteen hours. Lieutenant Sheehan at once took command of the post, and in connection with Sergeant John Jones, of the regular army, post ordinance sergeant, took effective measures to put the fort in a defensible condition. All the civilians who were fit for duty, were armed, or put on guard, and even the women were employed making cartridges, running bullets, &c. No attack was made that day, however, although Indians were seen watching the fort. [The warriors were busy attacking New Ulm, as will be seen a little farther on.] About noon on Monday, the messengers and guard in charge of the \$70,000 in gold, reached

Fort Ridgely, and remained there during the siege.

Let us now follow Mr. J. C. Dickinson, of Lower Agency, the messenger sent from Redwood to recall Maj. Galbraith from St. Peter. Maj. G., so well satisfied was he with the loyal promises of the Indians, had left the agency with some volunteers for Fort Snelling. His family were at Yellow Medicine, and escaped from that place. He, with the "Renville Rangers," Lieut. O'Gorman, had arrived at St. Peter Monday evening, when Mr. Dickinson reached there, with the startling news. It was at first discredited, but he at once made preparations to return, with the Rangers, and a company of volunteer citizens. He immediately dispatched Wm. H. Shelley, of St. Paul, who was with him, with a message to Gov. Ramsey, asking military aid. Shelley rode at full speed all night, and reached St. Paul, nearly one hundred miles distant, at 10 o'clock P. M. Tuesday, spreading the news as he passed down the valley. Gov. Ramsey at once took steps to send troops to the scene of blood. But of this anon.

Monday night was spent by the soldiers and citizens at St. Peter in organizing companies, searching for arms, making cartridges, etc. Early on Tuesday morning, the bells were rung and the inhabitants called together. Great excitement prevailed, but a company was at once organized. Hon. Chas. E. Flandrau, associate justice of the Supreme Court, was elected captain, and W. B. Dodd, first lieutenant. Teams, wagons, camp equipage, etc., were hastily collected.

Major Galbraith, with the Renville Rangers, and others who accompanied them, armed as well as could be possible, left St. Peter at 6 A. M., and after a hard march, reached Fort Ridgely (Forty-five miles distant) the same evening. Just as they arrived at the fort, a furious thunder-gust came up. In the darkness and rain they got into the fort safely, although hundreds of Indians were watching it, and must have seen them but for the storm. There were now 250 fencible men in the fort, and the crowd of fugitives hourly increasing. These were cared for as well as possible, the hospital being full of wounded.

Meantime a company of sixteen horsemen left St. Peter (Tuesday) for the aid of New Ulm,

which was reported by fugitives to be in great danger. At one o'clock the same day, Hon. Chas. E. Flandrau left for the same place with 100 well armed men, on foot. Let us now give some account of the

SIEGE OF NEW ULM.

This town was on the south bank of the Minnesota River, thirty miles, by land, from St. Peter, and eighteen miles below Fort Ridgely. It contained about 1,500 inhabitants, mostly Germans. On Monday morning, Aug. 18th, a party of citizens left New Ulm to recruit for volunteers. When some seven or eight miles west of new Ulm, they found several dead bodies lying in the road. Convinced that the Indians had risen, they retraced their steps, but on their way back were fired on, and several of the party killed. The rest fled to town and gave the alarm. At the same time, fugitives came in from other directions, near the town, all telling horrid tales of butchery. This created a great panic in the town, and many fled to St. Peter. All that day and night, and next day, fugitives continued pouring into the place. The leading men of the town at once took steps to organize for defence. Arms were collected, barricades erected, sentinels posted, and everything done which could be, to repel an attack. These precautions were taken none too soon. About four o'clock on Tuesday, a party of mounted Indians appeared on the prairie above the town, and dismounting, advanced on the place. The few men who had arms, at once attacked them, but most of the people gathered into the houses in the center of the town, panic stricken. Fortunately, soon after the attack commenced, the fifteen horsemen from St. Peter arrived, and at once began a vigorous defence. The savages burned several buildings on the west edge of the town, and kept up a hot fire on the people within the barricade. The St. Peter cavalry soon made such a brave advance on the Indians, that they were compelled to retire, about dark, several having been killed. During the engagement, the whites lost several, killed and wounded, also. About nine o'clock, in the midst of a furious thunder-storm, Judge Flandrau, with over one hundred men, reached the town, and were warmly welcomed. Vigorous efforts to organize for defence were at once made. Judge Flan-

drau was chosen commander-in-chief, Capt. Dodd, provost marshal, &c. Small reinforcements continued to arrive from Mankato and other points, and by Thursday, 325 armed men were guarding the town. Wednesday passed without any alarms, and scouting parties were sent out in various directions to bury the dead, of which a number were found. Let us now glance at the condition of things

AT FORT RIDGELY.

About three o'clock on Wednesday, the 20th, the first attack was made on this post, probably by the same force who had been at New Ulm the evening previous. It is thought five hundred Indians were engaged in it. Concealing themselves in the wooded ravines near the post, the savages suddenly advanced on it with horrid yells and a volley of balls. The suddenness of the onset almost threw the garrison off their guard, and two of the soldiers were killed at the first fire. The men speedily rallied, however, and fought bravely. Sergeant Jones was quickly at his guns, two 6-pounders and one 24-pounder, but on attempting to fire, they would not go off. On drawing the charges, he found them stuffed with rags! Some treacherous half-breeds had done this dastardly act, and then deserted to the enemy. Assisted by a citizen, J. C. Whipple, who had served in the Mexican war, and Sergt. McGrew, of Company C, he soon poured several rounds of cannister and shell into the thickets, amongst the foe, killing and wounding a number. The savages then succeeded in crawling up behind some old outbuildings and hay-stacks, from which they poured furious volleys into the fort. Sergt. Jones soon set these on fire with shells, and drove the savages off. At dusk the light of this fire, and the noise of the artillery, impressed the people at New Ulm and other places in the vicinity with the belief that the fort had fallen. But when night closed down, the savages withdrew. The garrison remained on arms all night. One great danger was the dryness of the roofs, which could have been ignited with "fire-arrows." A close watch was kept, and Providence favored the beleaguered force, for late at night a heavy rain-storm commenced falling, and continued until next day, entirely averting this danger. The large stables of the fort, about thirty rods

distant, were perfectly filled with government mules, and horses brought in by the fugitives. These the Indians succeeded in getting out and stampeding.

The next morning (Thursday) the attack was renewed about 9 o'clock, and lasted hotly for an hour, when the savages retreated, but again attacked the fort about 6 P. M., when another engagement took place, and lasted about an hour. But their efforts to capture the fort were useless. They found it too well defended. It could have been taken by charging into it, but this Indians are afraid to do. Meantime the garrison was becoming worn out with loss of sleep and continual labor and fighting. Nearly five hundred refugees were crowded into its small buildings, where they were compelled to lie on the floor to avoid the bullets of the foe, which swept like a hail-storm through the windows. To add to the trouble, many were becoming sick, and the stores both of ammunition and provisions, and even water, were running low.

That night, as subsequent evidence revealed, Little Crow and his forces returned to the Lower Agency, where he found the upper Indians, whom he had sent for, arrived. This increased his force to 450 warriors. Large numbers were also marauding among the settlements, as far east as Forest City and as far south as Lake Shetek. Confident that with this large force he could take both Fort Ridgely and New Ulm, he now moved on the former post.

During the night, however, the garrison had strengthened its weak points with great skill and success. Earthworks had been thrown up, barricades erected, out of cordwood, sacks of grain, etc., and other defenses provided, while the cannon were stationed so as to command the most exposed points, and the riflemen posted where they could do the greatest execution. About noon the Indians appeared in greater numbers than on either previous attack, and commenced an assault so determined and furious, it seemed as if they were confident that this time the post must fall. But as they advanced, yelling like demons, the gunners sent a storm of grape and cannister amongst them, while the riflemen poured volley after volley into them, and the savages retreated from this hot fire. They soon rallied and took possession of the stables and other outbuild-

ings near the fort, and kept up a terrible fire from them. A perfect storm of balls poured into the frame buildings in the fort, sometimes passing clear through them. Several soldiers were hit, and some civilians (one being killed), though all the non-combatants kept well concealed. Finally Sergt. Jones was compelled to fire the outbuildings with shells, and drive the savages out. Soon the flames and black smoke rolled up, and, with the yells of the Indians, the rattle of small arms, and the thunder of the cannon, made an exciting scene. For five hours the battle raged hotly. Little Crow was heard repeatedly ordering his warriors to charge into the fort, and several times they gathered for that purpose and started, but Sergt. Jones would send a storm of shell or cannister among them, and drive them back. It is thought numbers of them were killed in this attack.

About dark their fire ceased, and the night was passed in quiet, but there were few slept around the post except the non-combatants. All the men were under arms all night, being five nights of weary vigil and sleeplessness. The garrison were well nigh worn out, and expected another day of hard fighting. The sun rose, but no signs of Indians. Work was continued on the fortifications, which were greatly strengthened. While thus engaged, a large body of mounted Indians (said by Louis Robert, who counted them, to number nearly 1,000) were seen coming down from the Lower Agency on the opposite side of the river. They did not, however, cross to the Fort Ridgely side, but kept on towards New Ulm. It now became evident that the latter place was their objective point, and the garrison breathed freer. Still, they knew not what a day might bring forth, and kept up their working and watching. Let us now return to

NEW ULM,

and see how that beleagured town fared. After the battle of Tuesday, before described, no attack had been made on the town, though small parties of Indians, doubtless scouts, were once or twice seen near the place. This interval of quiet was spent in erecting barricades, and other works of defence, and in taking such steps as seemed necessary, in case of another attack.

About ten o'clock A. M. on Saturday, the 23d,

the Indians (mounted) appeared in great force on the prairie above town, and our forces were at once posted on the open ground in that direction. The Indians first approached slowly, but when about a mile from our line, increased their speed, and gradually spread out their front, like a fan, until it covered our whole line. On they came at full speed, yelling like demons. When about double rifle-shot off, Col. Flandrau's men, inexperienced in such warfare, fell back on the town, the Indians firing on them. The whites committed the error of passing the outermost buildings, and not occupying them, an error the savages soon took advantage of, as they at once took possession of them, and opened a furious fire on our men. By the exertions of Col. Flandrau, the latter soon rallied, and commenced a vigorous fire from every protected spot, each doing duty as best he could, "on his own hook." They soon recovered their coolness, and fought bravely. The enemy, from their great numbers, were able to surround the town, and soon poured into it a fire from every direction. The battle became furious and general.

The Indians also succeeded in getting possession of the houses on the bluff, which gave them a great advantage, commanding, as it did, the interior of the town below, but about twenty men of the Le Sueur company had occupied the windmill, a high building in that locality, and kept up such a hot fire, the Indians could do but little execution on that side. They took possession of the lower end of the city, however, and, the wind being from that direction, fired the houses one by one, advancing thus towards the center of the city, concealing themselves behind the smoke. The greatest danger seemed now to be from this direction, and a strong force of the best marksmen was sent to resist the advance. They fought bravely, and checked the enemy considerably. The battle here was very hot for several hours. About three o'clock the enemy concentrated a force on the river side, as if preparing for a grand assault. A detachment was sent to meet it. The Indians came on at full speed, but our men stood firm, and sent such volleys among them, that they broke and retreated, losing several. Two of our best marksmen, however, fell at the same time.

The battle raged furiously and without intermission until dark. Many of our men were

wounded, several killed. All had fought nobly, some performing feats of great daring. The enemy had left ten dead on the field, besides many killed and wounded carried off, and had gained, so far, no great advantage; but if the attack continued much longer, the worst result was feared. Night closed on the weary defenders, full of doubt and anxiety.

A consultation was now held among the leading men and those in command, as to the "situation." One thing that seemed necessary, was to contract the lines of defence toward the center of the town so that a less number could more readily defend any point. To do this it was voted that all buildings, except a few in the center of the town, must be burned. To this the inhabitants consented, and themselves applied the torch to about forty buildings. One brick house was left, and loop-holed for defence. Including those burned by the savages, 190 houses in all were now in ashes. Only about twenty-five were still standing. A range of rifle-pits were now dug in front of the barricade, and all the defences strengthened.

When morning dawned (Sunday, August 24th), the savages feebly renewed their attack, but they soon saw they were foiled. In order to get near enough to the barricade or buildings to do any execution, they must pass over an open space right in the face of the defenders' rifles, where there was not even a bunch of grass to skulk behind. They kept up a fire at long range for three or four hours, but as it made no impression they ceased the attack about noon, and left in the direction of Lower Agency. They were seen from Fort Ridgely the afternoon, passing up the river with a long train of wagons, probably loaded with their plunder, and many horses and cattle stolen from the settlers. Neither Fort Ridgely nor New Ulm were again attacked. The brave resistance of the whites had balked the red demons at both places. Had either of those posts fallen, hundreds of women and children, and even of the armed men, would have been massacred. But few would have escaped, and there is no doubt but that the victorious savages would have pressed on and taken both St. Peter and Mankato.

In the attack on New Ulm, ten whites were killed and about fifty wounded. The few buildings left standing in the place, were almost filled with the dead and wounded, and with sick people; for disease had by this time commenced to do its work. The provisions were nearly exhausted, and it seemed impossible to hold the place any longer. There were no houses adequate to shelter the two thousand people now crowded within the fortifications. Hundreds had been for several days huddled in cellars and other unsuitable places. On Sunday afternoon, one hundred and fifty more volunteers from St. Peter and vicinity, arrived, in command of E. St. Julien Cox, well armed and equipped. A council of war was held, and it was resolved to evacuate the town. Accordingly, on Monday, August 25th, every inhabitant, some two thousand in number, with a train of one hundred and fifty-three wagons bearing the sick, wounded and feeble, commenced the march to Mankato. "It was a melancholy spectacle (says Colonel Flandrau, in his report) to see two thousand people, who a week before had been prosperous and happy, reduced to utter beggary, starting on a journey of thirty miles through a hostile country." The volunteer troops guarded the train through safely.

One week had now elapsed since the cruel massacre began. It was a "week of blood." Over seven hundred persons had been murdered (many think the number exceeds one thousand); two hundred had been taken captive; nearly two thousand houses burned; thousands of horses and cattle stolen, and a fertile region some two hundred miles long and one hundred wide, laid waste and depopulated. Eighteen counties were ravaged, thirty thousand people (one-tenth of the population of the State) homeless, their crops and property going to ruin. Claims were subsequently filed by nearly three thousand persons, who lost property valued at \$2,500,000. But this does not represent the total loss to our State, while no sum can represent the sorrow and suffering caused by the massacre.

CHAPTER XXVII.

DEFEAT AND PUNISHMENT OF THE HOSTILE INDIANS.

Military Measures to Defend the Frontier.—Want of any Organized Force.—H. H. Sibley Appointed to Command an Expedition.—Great Lack of Arms and Ammunition.—Volunteers Hurry to the Rescue in Large Force.—Col. Sibley Gathers a Column at St. Peter.—And Relieves Fort Ridgely.—Great Want of Ammunition, Transportation, and Supplies.—Danger of a Chippewa Outbreak.—Account of Indian Raids in Kandiyohi, Meeker, and other Counties.—Siege of Hutchinson.—Siege of Fort Abercrombie.—A Mounted Force Provided.—The Battle of Birch Coulee.—Relief Measures for the Refugees.—The State Appropriates \$25,000.—Col. Sibley Opens Negotiations for the Release of Prisoners.—They Prove Successful.—Extra Session of the Legislature.—Battle of Wood Lake.—The Savages Defeated.—Release of the Captives.—Arrest and Trial of the Guilty Murderers.—Three hundred and Three Convicted and Sentenced to be Hung.—Close of the Indian War.—Departure of more Regiments for the War.—Hard Fighting by our Troops in the South.—Execution of Thirty-eight Indian Murderers at Mankato.

While these exciting events were occurring along the frontier, the State authorities had been acting with great energy and promptness in organizing and equipping a military force to proceed against the savages. The suddenness of the outbreak found them totally unprepared for any such emergency. The Sixth Regiment was in barracks at Fort Snelling, nearly full and partially organized, but its field officers had not yet been appointed, nor had the men received their arms. The Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Regiments were also partially recruited but not mustered in. Skeleton companies were at Fort Snelling, but none had been organized, and the men were undisciplined. Large numbers had been let off on furlough, to complete harvesting their crops. All the arms due the State had been drawn and issued to the old regiments. The general government was so hard pushed that even blankets and tents could not be furnished to the new troops.

Immediately on receiving the news, Governor Ramsey appointed Hon. H. H. Sibley, of Mendota, to the command of such forces at Fort Snelling as the commandant there, Colonel B. F. Smith, could organize on the instant. Colonel Sibley was admirably qualified for such a responsible duty. His long and intimate acquaintance with the Indian character and habits, and especially with the bands now in rebellion, together with his knowledge of military matters, and his

familiarity with the topography of the country, enabled him to either meet the savages in the field successfully, or to treat with them to advantage.

Four companies of troops, about three hundred in all, armed with Belgian rifles and 19,000 cartridges, were furnished to him; and they at once started on a small steamer for Shakopee, arriving there on the 20th. From thence they marched to St. Peter. On the 21st, the six remaining companies of the Sixth Regiment were filled by consolidation and transfers, and sent forward as rapidly as possible. On the 21st, Governor Ramsey issued a proclamation, reciting the news of the outbreak, and calling on such citizens as had horses and arms, to start at once and join the expedition moving up the river. Considerable numbers did so. Companies of horsemen were formed in St. Paul, and several other places, and rode forward night and day. Small companies of infantry also organized in various towns in the central and eastern portion of the State, and made forced marches to the relief of the frontier. By the end of the first "week of blood" (a very short period, considering how unprepared the State was for such a war) several thousand armed men were pressing forward on different routes to meet and drive back the savages. These companies were mostly distributed at stockades and garrisoned towns along the frontier, where they remained for several weeks, until the worst danger was over. On September 9th, Governor Ramsey's message reports, there were twenty-two militia companies, with 2800 men under arms, and volunteer troops enough to make 5500 men in all.

On Friday, the 22d, Col. Sibley arrived at St. Peter, and remained there some three days, getting his troops in hand and properly armed. The latter was a work of difficulty. Most of the Sixth Regiment were armed with Belgian rifles, many of them almost worthless, and none of them very reliable. But a small part of the cartridges fur-

nished were of the right calibre, and much time was lost "swedging" bullets. Gov. Ramsey had, on the 20th, telegraphed to the governor of Wisconsin to "borrow" 100,000 cartridges. They were promptly sent, and reached Col. Sibley at Fort Ridgely. Provisions had to be collected, and transportation secured. Meantime the people of the State were nervous with anxiety, and blamed the commander and State authorities for not throwing his half-armed and unorganized troops at once on the several hundred well armed and desperate savages at New Ulm or Fort Ridgely. Had this been done, a "Custer massacre" would have resulted, and another rout and panic ensued, many fold worse than that of the week previous.

By the 24th, nine companies of the sixth regiment (of which Wm. Crooks had just been appointed colonel) were concentrated at St. Peter. There were also some three hundred mounted men, and several companies of militia infantry. On the morning of August 26th, Col. Sibley, with his entire force, about 1400 men, commenced the march to Fort Ridgely. Col. McPhaill, with one hundred and eighty mounted men, was sent on in advance. These arrived at the Fort at dark, to the great joy of its beleaguered inmates. The main force arrived on August 28th. No Indians were encountered on the way. The expedition was halted at this post for several days, until necessary reinforcements and ammunition (which he called for from the executive) should arrive, and enable him to pursue and successfully act against the Indians, who had retreated some distance up the river, where it was reported they had a number of prisoners.

On August 25th, Col. B. F. Smith was ordered to organize a force of 1000 men, out of detachments of the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth regiments, at Fort Snelling, and dispatch said force at once to join Col. Sibley. This force was put under command of Lt. Col. Wm. R. Marshall, of the seventh regiment, and moved forward as soon as it could be properly equipped, reaching the expedition on September 1st.

The difficulty of securing transportation for these expeditions, was a serious drawback to celerity of movements. Finally, a general order was issued by the adjutant general authorizing the commanding officers of detachments in act-

ual service, to seize and impress citizens teams whenever needed. This was done, and enough transportation secured in that way, resulting in many cases of individual hardship, but this is one of the inexorable "necessities of war." Another great need which bothered the state authorities, was the scarcity of serviceable arms.

Good rifles were few. Many of the troops were very poorly armed, and even of these inferior guns, enough could not be had. The general government was telegraphed to, but could supply none, in season to do any good. The authorities then seized all the gun-shops in the states and confiscated their serviceable rifles and muskets, and ammunition. All the powder and lead in the hands of dealers everywhere was seized, yielding 3,175 pounds of powder and 1,200 pounds of lead. Even this was insufficient. A lead pipe, some 3,000 feet long, which had been laid in one of the streets on St. Paul, but was just then unused, was dug up and melted into bullets. A force of young women were working day and night making cartridges. Finally, however, all the troops were well supplied and equipped, and no further trouble was felt. It must be remembered that there were then no railroads in the state (except one ten-mile section between St. Paul and Minneapolis,) and no telegraph but one from St. Paul to La Crosse. All military messages and dispatches to the frontier, had to be sent by special couriers.

DANGER OF A CHIPPEWA WAR.

Meantime, a new danger threatened the people of the state. In addition to the powerful Sioux nation, there were in Minnesota the Winnebagoes, with 400 warriors, and in the northern half of the state, the Chippewas, who could muster 2,500 or 3,000 warriors. There were good grounds for believing that these tribes had been in consultation with the Sioux, and that if the latter were successful they would also rise. It has been proved that several Winnebagoes participated in the earlier murders near the Upper and Lower Agencies, while on the same day as the outbreak at Redwood, the Chippewas commenced plundering their agency at Crow Wing on the Upper Mississippi, and assembling armed warriors. They acted very turbulent and defiant, and an outbreak between them and the whites was immi-

ment. Indeed, on one occasion, shots were actually exchanged. The possibility of an outbreak by them so weighed on the mind of Maj. L. C. Walker, their agent, that he committed suicide near Monticello, on Aug. 23d. Companies of cavalry were authorized by the state authorities to protect the country north of St. Paul, and performed patrol duty for some days. Had the Chippewas risen also, nearly the whole state would have been laid waste. Even the cities of St. Paul, Minneapolis, etc., would have been captured, as there were not arms in those places enough to have defended them. A company of Home Guards was organized in St. Paul as a precautionary measure. For some days the situation was very critical, and full of danger. Finally, Hon. Wm. P. Dole, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Hon. H. M. Rice, Major E. A. C. Hatch, Clark W. Thompson, and other men who had influence with the Ojibways, calmed them down, and averted what might have proved an awful disaster.

THE WAR IN MEEKER, KANDIYOHI AND STEARNS COUNTIES.

The counties along the Minnesota River were not the only ones ravaged by the red devils during that week of blood. McLeod, Monongalia, Kandiyohi, Stearns, Meeker, Otter Tail, Douglas, Sibley, etc., were all overrun in whole or in part, and the inhabitants either butchered or driven away. The first blood of the outbreak had been shed at Acton, Meeker county. A messenger was sent post haste by the citizens there to inform Gov. Ramsey. He arrived at the capitol just at the same time that the courier from St. Peter bore the news from Redwood. The Governor issued to Capt. Geo. C. Whitcomb, of Forest City, seventy-five guns and a small amount of ammunition, to enable them to make a stand. Capt. W. returned with these at once, via Hutchinson, where he left some of the guns. On arriving at Forest City he found the whole region in a state of panic, the inhabitants fleeing, and the Indians killing and ravaging the country. A company was at once organized and armed, and marched over into Monongalia county (since a part of Kandiyohi), where they found the bodies of a number of slain, and also of hundreds of cattle killed in mere wantonness. They also rescued several persons who

had been wounded and were hiding. The militia, aided by citizens at Forest City, at once began erecting a large stockade for defence, in the center of town, in which the inhabitants and refugees could take shelter. Hearing that a family at Green Lake were in great danger, Capt. Whitcomb went to their relief. Near that spot his men had a hard skirmish with the Indians, in which three of the redskins were left dead on the ground, and only one of his own men slightly wounded. He returned to the stockade that night, but next day, with a larger party, again attempted to reach Green Lake. The Indians again attacked him, and after a sharp battle he returned without loss to Forest City. That night the savages made a fierce attack on the town, burned several buildings, and fired on the stockade, but fortunately hurting no one. The troops returned the fire. About daylight the Indians were seen trying to drive off a number of horses and cattle in a corral. The troops sallied out and drove them off, killing two, and having two of their own number badly wounded. By this time Meeker county west of Forest City, and all of Kandiyohi and Monongalia counties, were entirely deserted by the whites.

On August 26th, Captain Richard Strout of the Tenth Regiment, was ordered to proceed to Glencoe and the region adjacent, to protect it. He reached that place about September 1st, and found the town had been well fortified and defended by the militia under command of General John H. Stevens, of the state militia, and was safe from any immediate danger. He therefore marched, with about seventy-five men, towards Acton. On the morning of September 3d, he was attacked near that place by about one hundred and fifty Indians, and a sharp battle ensued. The troops were driven back towards Hutchinson, fighting all the way, until afternoon, when they reached that place. Captain Strout lost three men killed and fifteen wounded, all of whom were brought off the field, and lost most of their equipment, rations, &c., and several horses and wagons abandoned and mired. The Indians must have lost several killed.

At Hutchinson, a large stockade had been built, and a company of about sixty militia commanded by Captain Harrington, were defending the town. About nine the next morning, September 4th, the

Indians attacked the post. They burned all the houses on the edge of the town and one or two more centrally located. Our troops sallied out and routed them, however, and a succession of skirmishes ensued, which lasted all day.

Meantime, General Stevens had heard of the engagement near Acton, and at once sent the companies of Captain Davis and Lieutenant Weinmann to the relief of Hutchinson. They arrived about six o'clock on the evening of the fight, but the Indians had withdrawn. Several persons in the neighborhood were killed by them, and others escaped into the stockade. All the signs indicated that the Indians had retreated towards the upper Minnesota, taking a large drove of stolen horses and cattle with them. The Indians were not seen again in this vicinity until September 23d, when a band of about fifty invaded Meeker and Kandiyohi counties. They killed two or three settlers who had returned to their farms, but seemed more intent on stealing cattle than on killing whites. They were pursued by the troops, and sixty-five head of cattle rescued from them.

Wright county does not seem to have been invaded by the Indians. Fortifications were erected by the inhabitants at various points, but no depredations were made in that locality, so far as known.

Western and southern Stearns county, however, suffered severely from the depredations of the red foe. About August 23d, they committed murders and other crimes near Paynesville. The people of that town erected a strong stockade, and the citizens and refugees from points further west, sheltered themselves therein. A part of the town was burned, but no attack was made on the post. At Maine Prairie, St. Joseph's, Sauk Centre, Clear Water, Little Falls, and other places, similar stockades were built, and held by a few determined citizens. At St. Cloud, which was filled with refugees, strong fortifications were built, and preparations made to defend the place to the utmost, but no foe ever appeared, fortunately. A number of persons were murdered in the western and southern part of Stearns county, and houses burned.

The southwestern portion of the State was also overrun, and a number of murders committed. This district was soon after placed in command

of Colonel Flandrau, and about five hundred militia garrisoned at different points, who soon rid the country of Indians.

The Third Regiment, which had been paroled, after its surrender, at Murfreesboro, was now at Benton Barracks, Mo. Gov. Ramsey telegraphed on Aug. 22d to have them sent to this state at once, for service against the Indians. The request was complied with. The regiment received its exchange on Aug. 24th, and they arrived in St. Paul on Sept. 4th. All their officers were still prisoners in the hands of the rebels, and the companies were commanded by non-commissioned officers. Maj. Welch, who was not with the regiment at its surrender, (having been taken prisoner at Bull Run) was in command of the regiment. Three hundred men were at once sent to the frontier, where they did good service, being the only veteran troops engaged during the war.

On Aug. 23d, Gov. Ramsey, in response to many petitions, called an extra session of the legislature, to meet on Sept. 9th.

SIEGE OF FORT ABERCROMBIE.

On Aug. 23d the Indians commenced hostilities in the valley of the Red River. Fort Abercrombie was then garrisoned by Co. D., Fifth Regiment, Capt. J. Van der Horck, but about half the company was stationed at Georgetown, protecting the Transportation Company's goods at that place. Early on the 23d a band of 500 Sissetons and Yanktons crossed the Otter Tail River, with the intention of capturing a train of goods and cattle en route for Red Lake, where a treaty was to be made with the Chippewas. The train was at once ordered to take refuge in Fort Abercrombie, and did so. Most of the citizens in the surrounding region also repaired to that post, for safety, but many were killed, or taken prisoners. The town of Dayton was destroyed.

Reinforcements were ordered to Fort Abercrombie as soon as its danger was learned, but the troops sent out were detained en route, to protect and aid threatened places in Stearns and Meeker Counties, and did not reach the fort. Meantime it was in great danger, and was quite surrounded by the enemy. Skirmishes near by had taken place between detachments of the troops and the Indians. On Aug. 30th the latter appeared in large numbers before the fort. A

large herd of the treaty cattle (172 head) and about 100 horses and mules were grazing on the prairie near by. The Indians drove these off, and the small garrison could make no resistance. On Sept. 3d, at daybreak, the Indians attacked the post. A fight was kept up for two or three hours, but they were repulsed, with some loss on both sides. Active measures were then taken to strengthen the post by a stockade of timber. On Sept. 6th, a second attack was made, and a sharp battle raged until nearly noon. A number of the Indians were killed and wounded, but only one of our force was killed, and one mortally wounded. The Indians hung around the fort, occasionally attacking a messenger, or a watering party, until Sept. 23d, when reinforcements arrived via St. Cloud to the great joy of the beleaguered garrison, who had now been besieged over three weeks. No farther demonstrations, of any force, were made by the Indians. But for the brave resistance made by a mere handful of soldiers, aided by a few citizens, the post must have fallen.

A REGIMENT OF MOUNTED RANGERS RAISED.

The want of a mounted force to pursue the Indians was severely felt by Col. Sibley. His small number of irregular mounted militiamen were leaving for their homes. He several times urged Gov. Ramsey to provide cavalry, and that official in turn asked of the War Department the proper authority. This was granted on Sept. 1st, and a regiment of mounted rangers at once called for, for three months service, which was subsequently changed to one year. The regiment was soon recruited, and Col. S. McPhaill appointed colonel.

BATTLE OF BIRCH COOLIE.

While waiting at Fort Ridgely for proper supplies and equipments, and before undertaking any offensive campaign against the Indians, Col. Sibley sent out, on August 31st, a detachment to bury dead bodies, rescue any fugitives that might be found, and make reconnoissances. This detachment consisted of part of Co. A, sixth regiment, Capt. H. P. Grant, about seventy mounted men under Capt. Jos. Anderson, and a fatigue party—about one hundred and fifty men in all, accompanied by seventeen teams. The whole force was in command of Maj. Joseph R. Brown, who was perfectly familiar with the country and

with Indian warfare. On the first day's march sixteen dead bodies were found and buried. The next day (Sept. 1) the force separated into two detachments. During this day fifty-five mutilated bodies were buried. In the evening the whole force went into camp at Birch Coolie (or Coulee) in a spot selected by Maj. Brown. No Indians had been seen that day.

Just before daybreak on the 2d, the camp was aroused by a volley of firearms and the yells of Indians, who had crawled unperceived within a few yards of the encampment. For a few minutes terrific volleys were poured into the tents, cutting them into shreds and wounding or killing a number of men and horses. As soon as they could seize their arms, those who were unhurt crawled out, and sheltering themselves as well as they could behind wagons, dead horses, etc., returned the fire. Shortly after daylight the men began excavating, with such implements as they could get, a line of rifle-pits, and in a short time had about two hundred feet dug.

The firing in the still of the morning was heard by the sentinels at Fort Ridgely, fifteen miles away, and a detachment of troops under Colonel McPhaill, at once pushed off to their relief. When within three miles of Birch Coolie, they were met by such a large force of Indians they could not advance, and sent a courier back for reinforcements. Meantime, the troops of Major Brown's command lay all day in their rifle-pits, keeping the savages at bay. The wounded were cared for as well as possible, but some died during the day.

As soon as McPhaill's courier reached Fort Ridgely, a large force, with some artillery, was sent to the relief of his and Brown's troops. They came up about daylight, and the whole column then pushed on to Birch Coolie, dislodging and driving the Indians from their position, after keeping our men under fire for thirty hours, without food or drink.

The camp was an awful scene, when relieved. Twenty-three men had been killed outright or mortally wounded, forty-five badly wounded, and seventy horses killed. The dead were buried on the spot, and the wounded carried back to Fort Ridgely in wagons. Thus terminated the most bloody battle of the war, and one which spread gloom over the State. It is not creditable to

Minnesota that this battle ground should have been allowed to pass into private hands, and be plowed over. It should have been reserved by the State as a historic spot, and marked with a suitable monument. All the bodies, however, were subsequently removed, and properly interred elsewhere.

RELIEF MEASURES FOR THE REFUGEES.

The condition of the poor refugees from the ravaged districts, was deplorable in the extreme. In St. Peter alone, there were in September, as many as 6,000 or 7,000 for some days, and at one time 8,000. In St. Paul there were 1,000, and at Minneapolis an equal number, and all the towns had more or less. They were all destitute of money, clothing, employment, &c., and many were sick, while not a few were actually insane from trouble and grief. The active exertions of citizens of St. Peter alone prevented great suffering there, but their means were soon exhausted. They then appealed through the papers for aid, and Governor Ramsey appointed commissioners to receive and disburse supplies. About \$20,000 in money was contributed, half of which came from eastern cities, while large quantities of clothing were collected by local relief committees, in St. Paul and other places. The Legislature, when it met, voted \$25,000 more. These amounts relieved the worst cases of need. In October, most of those whose homes had not been destroyed returned to them, and the number of destitute rapidly decreased. Several hundred, however, were supported all winter. Fortunately, laborers had now become scarce, and wages enhanced, so that all could get employment. The building of railroads went along unchecked in the midst of all the panic. The Winona and St. Peter Railroad completed about ten miles of road this fall.

NEGOTIATIONS FOR RELEASE OF THE PRISONERS.

Before leaving the battle-field of Birch Coolie, Col. Sibley left the following note attached to a stake:

"If Little Crow has any proposition to make to me, let him send a half-breed to me, and he shall be protected in and out of camp.

"H. H. SIBLEY,
"Col. Com'g Mil. Exped'n."

Col. Sibley had reason to believe that their repeated defeats had discouraged the foe, and negotiations could be made with the disaffected Indians, and those tired of fighting, for the release of the prisoners. This note bore good fruit very soon.

It was now evident that all the marauding bands from the interior had been called in, and that the Indians would oppose the column on its march with all their combined forces.

Col. Sibley ordered the Third regiment, then at Glencoe, to join his command, and it reached Fort Ridgely on Sept. 13th.

Meantime Col. Sibley's note had been shown Little Crow on his return from the raid on the Big Woods settlers, and A. J. Campbell, a half-breed who acted as his secretary, read it to him. Crow at once dictated a reply, blaming Galbraith and the traders for wronging them, and enumerating some grievances which caused the war. He requested an answer. This note reached Col. Sibley at Fort Ridgely on Sept. 7th. Col. S. at once replied demanding that Little Crow should release the prisoners, and he would then treat with him. On Sept. 12th a reply was received from Crow, saying that the Mdewakantons had 150 prisoners, and other bands some more. He said: "I want to know from you, as a friend, what way I can make peace for my people." Col. Sibley at once replied, urging Crow to give up the prisoners, and complaining that he had allowed his young men to kill nine more whites since he sent the first letter. The same courier who brought Little Crow's letter also brought one privately from the chief Wabasha, and Taopi, a Christian Indian. They asserted that they were forced into the war, and were now anxious to make peace, and if a chance offered they would come in and give themselves up, with all their prisoners. Col. Sibley replied to this message urging them to do so, and promising them protection, adding that he was now strong enough to crush all the Indians who held out.

When this letter was received by Wabasha and his friends who wished to separate from the other Indians, a great dispute arose among all the bands. Indeed, disaffection and jealousy had been brewing ever since the outbreak. The prisoners were in great peril and might have been murdered. But at last all worked out well, and

the friendly and repentant Indians carried the day.

The War Department had meantime created Minnesota and Dakota into a military department, and appointed Gen. John Pope to the command. He reached St. Paul on Sept. 12th, and established his headquarters there. The

EXTRA SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE, called by the Governor, met on September 9th, and adjourned on September 29th. The legislation was mostly in regard to matters growing out of the Indian war. A Board of Auditors was created to adjust claims growing out of the massacre, and \$75,000 was appropriated to settle them. Congress was memorialized to reimburse the State for this outlay. A Board of Commissioners was authorized to collect names of slain, and the facts of their death, &c. [This was never done.] The sum of \$25,000 was voted for the relief of indigent refugees. Congress was also memorialized for the removal of the Winnebagoes from the State.

THE NEW REGIMENTS,

(the 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th) which had been hurried off to the frontier, half organized, were, by this time, completely organized and mustered in. The Colonels were appointed as follows: Sixth, Wm. Crooks; Seventh, Stephen Miller; Eighth, Minor T. Thomas; Ninth, Alex. Wilkin; Tenth, James H. Baker.

BATTLE OF WOOD LAKE.

Col. Sibley, after the arrival of the Third Regiment and the supplies and ammunition he had needed, broke camp, on Sept. 18th, and started in pursuit of the Indians at or near Yellow Medicine. On the morning of Sept. 23d, while encamped near Wood Lake, the Indians suddenly attacked the force. The Renville Rangers were thrown out, and met the enemy bravely. Maj. Welch soon had the Third Regiment in line, and they poured steady volleys into the advancing line of Indians, as did also the Sixth Regiment, under Maj. McLaren. The fight then became general. Lieutenant Colonel Marshall charged the enemy with three companies of the Seventh and A of the Sixth, and put them to rout. The battle had lasted an hour and a half. Our loss was four killed and fifty wounded; among the latter,

Maj. Welch. The Indians lost quite a number—thirty, it is said—fifteen being found dead on the field. After burying the dead, Col. Sibley marched toward Lac qui Parle, near which place Wabasha had notified him he would meet him and deliver up the prisoners.

RELEASE OF THE CAPTIVES.

On September 26th the column arrived at the camp where the friendly Indians had the prisoners, and made their own near by. It was opposite the mouth of the Chippewa River, and was named by our men "Camp Release." Col. Sibley without delay visited the Indians and demanded the captives. They were at once produced, nearly two hundred and fifty in number. Many wept with joy at their release; others had grown almost indifferent. These poor people—mostly women and children—were sent as soon as possible to their friends, if the latter were still living.

The Indians who had given themselves up were at once placed under guard until they could be examined as to their guilt. During the next few days a number came in and gave themselves up, and some smaller parties were captured soon after by our troops under Lt. Col. Marshall, so that soon our force had over 2,000 Indian warriors in their hands. Col. Sibley at once organized a military commission, composed of Col. Crooks, Lt. Col. Marshall, and Capt. Grant, with I. V. D. Heard as judge advocate, to examine all evidence against the Indians, and indicate the guilty ones. Another commission of five officers was appointed to try the accused.

These commissions continued at work until November 5th, by which time they had found three hundred and twenty-one Indians guilty of murder, ravishing, and other crimes, and sentenced three hundred and three to death. These were at once removed to South Bend, there to await the orders of the president. The other Indians and their families were taken to Fort Snelling and confined all winter in a stockade.

CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WAR.

Meantime Little Crow and the still hostile Indians had retreated into Dakota, and before winter reached Devil's Lake, where they remained until the next season. As the war in this State was now practically over, most of the settlers whose homes had not been destroyed returned to

them. The Third Minnesota regiment, and the Twenty-fifth Wis. and Twenty-seventh Iowa, were sent south before winter, but the Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, and Tenth Minn., with the Mounted Rangers, were retained for home service, and were stationed in detachments in a cordon of posts reaching from the south line of the State across the frontier to St. Cloud. The country between the garrisons was carefully scouted and patrolled, so that no hostile Indians could pass the line. On November 25th, Gen. Pope removed his headquarters to Milwaukee, and Brig. Gen. Sibley (for such he was made after the battle of Wood Lake) remained in command at St. Paul. The winter passed without any hostilities.

OUR REGIMENTS IN THE SOUTH

had not been idle meantime. On Sept. 4th the Fifth Regiment was in the battle at Corinth, and under fire some time. One account says: "The ground in front of us was covered with killed and wounded rebels." The Fifth suffered a loss of six killed, eighteen wounded and three missing. The Fourth Regiment was also in the same fight, and lost, during two days' fighting, three killed and nine wounded. The Fourth Regiment was also hotly engaged at the battle of Iuka, on Sept. 19th. It lost three killed, four wounded, two missing.

At Corinth, Oct. 3d and 4th, the Fourth also bore an active share, losing three killed and five wounded. "The regiment bore itself most gallantly," says an official report. In the same engagements the Fifth Minnesota also shared, expending about fifty rounds of ammunition, with which they made deadly work among the enemy, losing six killed, sixteen wounded, and four missing. The First Battery were also in this en-

gagement, and did good work, having only one man wounded.

THE FIRST REGIMENT

also bore its share during this period. At the Battle of Antietam, on Sept. 17th, it was closely engaged, and left ninety men dead or mortally wounded on the field. Their bodies now rest in the national cemetery there.

The First also participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, on December 11th, 12th, 13th and 14th, during which it lost nine wounded and one missing.

EXECUTION OF THE INDIAN MURDERERS.

The three hundred and three Indian murderers were kept at South Bend a short time and then removed to Mankato, where they were confined in a stone warehouse strongly guarded. Meantime, some (so called) "philanthropists," principally Quakers, at Philadelphia and other eastern cities, interfered in the matter, and got up a strong pressure on President Lincoln to pardon the guilty wretches. This was resisted by the prominent men and officials of Minnesota, the people of the State almost unanimously demanding their execution, and threatening, if it were not done, to apply lynch law to them. President Lincoln selected thirty-nine of the murderers, and (on December 6th) ordered General Sibley to execute them. This was carried into effect on December 26th, at Mankato, (one, meantime, dying of disease). Thirty-eight of the savages were swung off of one scaffold, in the presence of a large concourse of people. The rest of the murderers were imprisoned until spring, then taken to Davenport, Iowa, where they were confined a few months, after which they were removed to a reservation on the Missouri river, and set at liberty.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WAR AND THE WAR OF SECESSION.

Events of the Year 1863.—Scattering Raids on the Frontier.—A Scalp Bounty Offered.—Removal of the Sioux and Winnebagoes.—Gen. Sibley's Expedition of 1863.—Brave Conduct of the Third, Fourth and Fifth Regiments.—The First at Gettysburg.—Death of Little Crow.—Gen. Sibley's Column Attacked by the Sioux.—Remarkable Drought in 1863-64.—Three More Regiments sent South.—Return of the First Regiment.—Gen. Sibley's Expedition in 1864.—Heavy Drafts for Men.—Inflation and High Prices.—Battles in which Minnesota Troops Took Part.—Union Victories.—Close of the War.—Return of our Troops.—The State's Share in the Conflict.—A new Era of Material Prosperity Begun.

The winter of 1862-'63 was spent by Gen. Sibley in making preparations for an expedition to the Missouri River, to pursue and punish the hostile Sioux. A third battery of light artillery was recruited for this purpose, and John Jones, the gallant defender of Fort Ridgely, appointed captain. At the session of the legislature, Gov. Ramsey was elected U. S. Senator, but did not vacate the gubernatorial chair until June 30th.

Early in the spring, small parties of Sioux began to make predatory incursions into the state, and these raids continued all summer. Some twenty persons were killed, in all, and a number of horses stolen. The Indians were pursued by troops in every case, and a number of them killed. A reward of \$25 was offered by the Adjutant General for Sioux scalps, and afterwards raised to \$200.

In May, the Sioux were removed from the state, together with the Winnebagoes, and sent to a new reservation on the Missouri River. Efforts were made to get rid of the Chippewas, but were not successful.

Gen. Sibley in May concentrated three thousand troops at Camp Pope, on the upper Minnesota River, for his expedition. These were: the Sixth, Seventh, and Tenth Infantry, Capt. Jones' Battery, and the Mounted Rangers. On June 17th, the expedition started on its march. Gen. Stephen Miller was meantime in command of the department here. Gen. Alfred Sully was at the same time moving up the Missouri River with another expedition.

On June 22d, the War Department authorized

the formation of a three years battalion of six companies of cavalry, for service against the Indians, to be commanded by Major E. A. C. Hatch. This was soon recruited, and in active duty at the various posts in this department.

OUR REGIMENTS IN THE SOUTH.

The summer of 1863 was one of hard service and brilliant renown to our regiments in the South. On May 3d, the Fourth Regiment was in hot action in the battle at the crossing of Big Black river, with a loss of three killed. One of its officers planted the Union flag on the Capitol at Jackson. At Champion Hills (May 16th) it lost one killed. On May 22d, at Vicksburg, it again suffered severely, losing twelve killed and forty-two wounded. The Third Regiment was also in the same campaign. On May 19th, the Fifth Regiment near Vicksburg, lost one killed and five wounded.

The severest loss of any of our regiments in the war, however, was that suffered by the First Regiment at Gettysburg, on July 3d. It took part in the hottest of that memorable action, and made a movement in the face of an awful fire from the rebels. In a few minutes it lost sixty-eight killed, 149 wounded, 90 missing, and when it emerged from the baptism of fire, had only 87 men in its ranks. The news of this terrible carnage was received with profound sympathy by the people of the State, mingled with thankfulness, however, for the great victory won there, and at Vicksburg, on the same day.

DEATH OF LITTLE CROW.

During June, a band of seventeen Indians greatly annoyed the settlers in Meeker and Kandiyohi counties, killing several. On July 3d, a man named Nathan Lampson, and his son Chauncy, were hunting near Hutchinson, when they espied two Sioux. A fight ensued, in which Mr. Lampson was badly wounded, when his son, by a fortu-

nate shot, killed one of the Indians. The dead body of the latter was taken to Hutchinson. From its appearance, and certain marks, it was supposed to be Little Crow. It was scalped, and the remains buried. Not long after, an Indian was captured in Dakota, which proved to be *Wo-wi-na-pe*, Little Crow's son. He confessed that the Indian killed by Lampson was his father, and that he was with him at the time. The remains of the celebrated chieftain, whose name for months was a terror to our people, were then exhumed, and the skeleton preserved. The scalp and arm bones are in the museum of the Historical Society, at St. Paul.

Gen. Sibley's expedition reached the Coteau of the Missouri on July 24, and on that day, at a place called "Big Mound," was attacked by about one thousand Indians. A sharp engagement ensued, in which twenty-one Indians were killed, and only two of our troops. On July 26, at "Dead Buffalo Lake," the Sioux again attacked his column, but were repulsed, with a loss on our side of one man. On July 28, at "Stony Lake," about two thousand Indians again gave battle, but were routed, with considerable loss. The expedition pursued the savages to the Missouri river, across which they escaped. It returned to the state about Sept. 1st. Gen. Sully's column had several engagements with the Indians, chastising them severely.

The summer of 1863 was memorable for an intense drouth, which continued until the close of 1864. During these two seasons almost no rain fell, yet the harvests were good. The worst result was on the river, which was unprecedentedly low, and business was badly interfered with, and the lumbering interest was, for the same reason, greatly depressed.

On Sept. 19 and 20, at Chickamauga, the Second Regiment was hotly engaged, and suffered a loss of thirty-five killed and one hundred and thirteen wounded.

Early in October, the Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth Regiments were relieved from duty here and sent to St. Louis, from whence they went to the front.

On Oct. 12th, the War Department, having called for two hundred thousand more troops, authorized the Second Regiment of cavalry to

take the place of the Mounted Rangers, whose term of service had expired.

On Oct. 14 the First Regiment was engaged at Bristow's Station, and lost one killed and nineteen wounded, capturing two hundred prisoners and several guns.

At the state election this fall, Gen. Stephen Miller was elected governor, by a vote of 19,628 over Henry T. Wells, who had 12,739.

On Nov. 23, the Second Regiment was in the action at Mission Ridge, and suffered a loss of five killed and thirty-four wounded.

The provost marshals of the state made an enrollment of all the male citizens this fall, preparatory to the draft. Resistance was made in some cases, but no serious disturbances took place, as in other states.

EARLY IN 1864,

the regiments which enlisted in 1861, and had re-enlisted as "veterans," were allowed to return to the State on furlough. They were received in the various towns of the State with the most lively demonstrations of pride and gratitude, and banqueted and petted as the brave heroes deserved.

On April 28th the First regiment, whose term of service had expired, was mustered out at Fort Snelling. Barely one hundred of the 1080 men who had stood on the same parade ground three years before, were in the ranks. Out of some re-enlisted men and recruits a battalion was formed, called the "First Battalion," which did good service during the next year.

On March 30th the Third regiment had a close action at a place called Fitzhugh's Woods, near Augusta, Ark. Seven were killed and sixteen wounded. Gen. Andrews, commanding, had his horse shot under him.

On June 6th an expedition left Fort Ridgely in pursuit of the hostile Sioux on the Missouri River, under command of Gen Sully. It consisted of the Eighth Minn. (mounted), six companies of the Second Cavalry, three sections of Jones' Battery, and Brackett's Battalion of cavalry, which had re-enlisted and was now organized as a separate command.

On June 14, the Sixth Regiment left Fort Snelling for the south, and was soon after placed in the Sixteenth Army Corps, in which was also the

Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Minnesota regiments. The Fifth had, not long previously, taken a part in the disastrous Red River campaign, and the Ninth had borne a share in the unfortunate Guntown expedition (June 10), where it suffered a loss of seven killed, thirty-three wounded, and two hundred and forty-six taken prisoners.

On Feb. 1 the War Department had made a call for two hundred thousand men, and on March 14 another call for the same number, followed by one in April for eighty-five thousand. The quota of our state under these heavy calls was about five thousand men, and on May 26 drafting commenced to fill the quotas of some districts which were delinquent. The desire of some towns and districts to escape a draft led to the issuing of bonds, with the proceeds of which they paid high bounties and procured recruits. Subscriptions were raised in some districts for the same purpose. A class of middle men, called recruit, or bounty, agents, sprang up, who, in bidding for recruits, sometimes gave as high as \$700 or \$800 for men to fill quotas. Under this stimulus recruiting went on pretty lively, while a considerable number of men were drafted and sent to fill old regiments. On July 18th came another call for five hundred thousand, and this again produced a new struggle to fill quotas. The entire number of men apportioned to our state up to this time was 21,442.

That these frequent and heavy drafts for men produced a feeling of doubt and despondency can not be denied. It was now the fourth year of the war, and its end still seemed far off, while its rapacious maw appeared to literally swallow up the enormous levies which the people in their pride and patriotism promptly furnished at each call. There was mourning in nearly every household for some "unreturning brave," and suffering in the families of enlisted men.

The inflation of the currency also produced an unheard-of rise in the price of living. On June 1 gold was 150. On July 11th it had reached 285—the highest point during the war. All other values advanced accordingly. There was some silver lining to the dark cloud, though. The great advance in goods literally made the fortunes of many dealers. Even real estate began to show life, while there was an ease in the money

market which reminded one of 1857. Several of our railroads were now in active progress, and labor was in great demand. The continued drouth and low water was a serious drawback, however. Prayers were put up in most of the churches for rain.

Small raids were made by the Sioux several times during the summer, and several persons killed, but these attacks occasioned but little alarm.

On July 13th, our Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Regiments were in the Battle of Tupelo, and all suffered some loss. The Seventh had nine killed and fifty-two wounded. Col. Wilkin, of the Ninth, was killed—one of the bravest and finest officers who left our state.

Under the call of July 23d, an eleventh regiment of infantry was authorized, and filled very quickly. James Gilfillan, formerly of the Seventh, was appointed colonel. The Eleventh left the state on Sept. 22d, for Tennessee, where it performed guard duty for several months.

A battalion of heavy infantry was also recruited, which was soon increased to a full regiment. Wm. Colville, late of the First Regiment, was placed in command. The regiment served for several months at Chattanooga, Tenn.

The bullets of the enemy were not so disastrous to some of our regiments, as the malaria of southern swamps. Our Sixth Regiment at Helena, and the Third at Pine Bluff, Ark., were both decimated by disease. Sometimes only a handful of men were found well enough for duty.

On October 5th, the Fourth Regiment was in a heavy action at Altoona, and captured two flags. Their loss was killed, 13; wounded, 31.

On December 7th, the Eighth Regiment took part in an engagement near Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in which it lost 14 killed and 76 wounded, in a charge on the enemy's batteries.

On December 16th, the Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Regiments took part in the great battle of Nashville, between Thomas's and Hood's armies. All suffered loss, though fortunately not severe.

On December 19th, another call was made, for 300,000 troops, and the recruiting and bounty business grew more intense than ever, and continued all winter.

During this time, the patriotic people of our

State were contributing with generous liberality to the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, to various relief movements, to special hospital funds of our various regiments, for the support of destitute soldiers' families, and individual cases of distress without number. No State in the Union did more, proportioned to their means, in these works, than the people of Minnesota.

THE YEAR 1865

opened with more encouraging prospects. The large forces of the Union army were gaining substantial victories. "The successes of Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, Sherman in his historic march to the sea, "crushing the confederacy like an eggshell," and Grant, doggedly consuming the enemy at Petersburg, were fast shattering the rebellion. In the siege of Spanish Fort, at Mobile, in April, the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth Minnesota Volunteers bore an active and honorable part.

Not unmingled with tears were the rejoicings over these victories. Every battle bulletin brought sorrow and mourning to many homes in our state. On April 3d came the great news of the fall of Richmond, and on April 8th, while the people celebrating this event, the dispatch of General Grant announcing the unconditional surrender of Lee and his army was received, setting nearly everybody crazy with joy. On April 13th the provost marshals received an order to cease drafting and recruiting, and the war was practically over. One of its saddest results was yet to come—the death of President Lincoln, on April 15th. This calamity was duly observed in all the towns of the State, on April 19th, by suspension of business, and religious services. These gloomy feelings were soon dispelled, however, by the

RETURN OF OUR REGIMENTS,

early in the summer, and their muster out at Fort Snelling. As each of these bodies of brave men returned, they were received with such ovations and demonstrations of joy as a grateful people could devise. Quietly our soldiers "hung up their bruised arms," and were soon again absorbed into the body of the people. In all, Minnesota had furnished to the armies of the repub-

lic 25,052 men, or about one-seventh of its entire population at the beginning of the war. Of these, it is estimated from the best data obtainable, that 2500 were killed in battle and died of disease during the war, while probably twice as many more received wounds from which they will suffer through life. Many died shortly after the war, from the effects of disease or imprisonment incurred in service. In her devotion to the cause of the Union, our State has a bright record.

The state was almost free from Indian raids during all this year. Only one of any moment occurred. On May 2d a family of five persons named Jewett, were murdered near Garden City. A half breed named Campbell, who aided in the raid, was arrested at Mankato several days afterward, and hung by a mob.

The census of 1865, showed a population of 250,099—a gratifying increase, considering the war of secession and the Indian war as drawbacks.

With the close of the war a new era of prosperity seemed to have begun in the state. Money was abundant, immigration brisk, labor in demand, and real estate advancing. Our railroads were in rapid progress in all directions, and villages and towns springing up everywhere.

On Nov. 11th, at Fort Snelling, Shakopee and Medicine Bottle, two Sioux convicted of taking part in the massacre of 1862, were hung. They had fled to Manitoba, and were not caught until 1864.

This fall much excitement was occasioned by the reported discovery of gold quartz at Lake Vermillion. Several mining companies were formed, and veins opened and worked, but the yield did not pay, and the mines were soon abandoned.

The state election this year was very feebly contested. Two well-known old settlers were nominated for governor, but the vote was light. Wm. R. Marshall received 17,318 and Henry M. Rice 13,842. At the same election an amendment to the constitution was voted on, proposing to confer the elective franchise on negroes, but was defeated.

CHAPTER XXIX.

PRINCIPAL EVENTS FROM 1866 TO 1881.

A Period of Inflation.---Rapid Railroad Construction.---Proposed Removal of the Capital.---Attempted Adjustment of the Railroad Bonds.---Legislative Control of Freight Tariffs.---Prairie Fires in 1871.---An Arctic Cyclone.---Impeachment of State Treasurer.---The Jay Cooke Panic.---Regulating Railroad Tariffs.---Grasshopper Ravages.---Suffering on the Frontier.---Relief Measures Adopted by the Legislature.---Murderous Raid by Missouri Outlaws.---Further Attempts to Adjust the Railroad Loan Debt.---End of the Grasshopper Scourge.---Return of "Good Times," and Rapid Growth in Prosperity.

The year 1866 was one of great financial ease. The large expenditure of money by the government, in the pay of discharged troops, bounties, and various war claims, made money unusually plenty.

The railroads of the State were pushed this year with great vigor. By winter, 315 miles were in operation. There was a continuous line from St. Cloud, via Owatonna, to Winona, a distance of 245 miles. These roads were an important element in aiding the settlement and business of the State. Formerly the sole dependence for travel and freight had been on the river, and the winter was a season of dullness and depression. This was now largely changed.

At the State election in the fall of 1867, Wm. R. Marshall had 34,874 votes, and Charles E. Flandrau 29,502. This would indicate a population of about 320,000, showing a heavy immigration during the years 1866 and 1867. At this election, a negro suffrage amendment was again voted on and defeated. The following year [1868] the amendment was a third time voted on, and adopted; ayes, 39,493; noes, 30,121.

PROPOSED REMOVAL OF THE CAPITAL.

At the session of the legislature in 1869, a bill was introduced to remove the seat of government to a spot near Big Kandiyohi Lake. The bill was at first regarded as a joke, and it met with small opposition, passing both houses with little delay. Gov. Marshall vetoed the measure, and an attempt to pass the act over his veto, failed.

At this session, the legislature celebrated the completion of an all-rail route to the east by a

visit to Milwaukee, and to the Wisconsin legislature at Madison.

At the state election in the fall of 1869, Horace Austin (rep.) was elected governor, by a vote of 27,348, over George L. Otis (dem.), who had 25,401.

By the census of 1870, Minnesota was found to have 439,706 population.

PROPOSED ADJUSTMENT OF THE RAILROAD BONDS.

At the session of the Legislature in 1870, an act was passed submitting to the people an amendment to the constitution, providing for the sale of the five hundred thousand acres of what was known as the "Internal Improvement Lands," and the use of the proceeds in extinguishing the state railroad loan bonds, in the following manner: Two thousand of the bonds were to be deposited with the State Land Commissioner on or before the day of sale, by the holders, they agreeing to purchase with them the lands at \$8.70 per acre, etc. The amendment was adopted by a popular vote, but as only 1,032 bonds were deposited by the owners, the measure failed.

The unusual low water of 1863, '64 and '65 had now given way to a series of years of the opposite extreme. In 1870 occurred great freshets, doing much damage, and the water was reported "higher than for twenty years."

Railroad construction had been pushed with great vigor for the last year or two. At the close of 1870, there were 1,096 miles in operation, 329 of which were built that year. A road had been completed to Lake Superior during the season, thus connecting the river and lake systems, while the Northern Pacific Railroad was under full headway.

During 1869 and '70, much complaint was made by shippers, of unjust charges by the railroads of

the State. Governor Austin, in his message, January, 1871, called attention to the subject very pointedly. An investigation was made by a legislative committee, which resulted in the enactment of a freight and passenger tariff, and the creation of the office of Railroad Commissioner. The tariff so fixed was disregarded by the railroads, and in 1871, an action, as a sort of test case under the statute, was commenced by John D. Blake, of Rochester, against the Winona and St. Peter Railroad, for unjust freight charges. The presiding judge decided the act unconstitutional, but the Supreme Court of the State reversed this decision, when the railroad company appealed the case to the Supreme Court of the United States. It was not until 1876 that a decision was rendered, sustaining the right of legislative control over railroad tariffs.

An act was passed by the legislature of 1871 to "Test the validity and provide for the equitable adjustment" of the State railroad bonds, by the creation of a commission, to ascertain and award the amount due on each. The act was voted on in May following, and rejected by the people. Another important measure passed at the same session, was an act dividing up the 500,000 acres of Internal Improvement Land, among various railroad companies. This was vetoed by Gov. Austin. Two years later the constitution was amended so that no act disposing of these lands should be valid, unless approved by a vote of the people.

In the fall of 1871, destructive fires, driven by high winds, swept over a number of frontier counties, lasting several days, and inflicting great damage on the settlers. Hundreds lost their houses, crops, hay, fences, etc., and several persons were burned to death. During the summer, many had also lost their crops by destructive hailstorms. Gov. Austin appealed to the people of the state, by proclamation, for aid for the sufferers. He received in response \$14,000 in money, and clothing, provisions, etc., worth \$11,000 more, while the next legislature appropriated \$20,000 for the purpose of purchasing seed wheat for those who had lost their crops.

In November, 1871, Horace Austin was re-elected governor, by a vote of 45,833, over W. Young, who had 30,092.

From 1870 to 1873, was a period of great inflation and speculation. The money market was unprecedentedly easy, and real estate partook of the same excitement as characterized the flush times of 1856 and 1857. Railroad building was carried on to a remarkable extent, and the entire State was enjoying an unusual period of material progress and development.

The winter of 1872-3 was an unusually early and severe one. On January 7th, 8th and 9th, 1873, occurred an "Arctic Cyclone", or "Polar Wave", of a violence and intensity never before experienced in this State. The worst effects were felt in the prairie region. Gov. Austin, in a special message to the legislature, reported that seventy lives were lost, thirty-one persons suffered loss of limbs, and about three hundred cattle and horses perished. The legislature voted \$5,000 as a relief fund to aid sufferers.

During the session of 1873, charges of corrupt conduct and misdemeanors in office, were made against Wm. Seeger, State Treasurer. On March 5th, the House of Representatives impeached him, and the Senate, on being presented with the articles, appointed May 20th as the date to sit as a Court of Impeachment. Prior to that date, Mr. Seeger resigned his office, and Gov. Austin accepted the resignation. When the Senate met on May 20th, this fact left that body uncertain whether to proceed with the trial or not. On May 22d, Mr. Seeger sent in a written plea of "guilty" to all the charges. A resolution was then adopted by the Senate, declaring that the judgment of the court was, that he be removed from office, and disqualified to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit in this State.

On September 19th, 1873, the news was circulated in this State, of the failure of Jay Cooke's banking house in Philadelphia, occasioning a financial panic. Its effects here were far different from those of the panic of 1857. There was some stringency in the money market, railroad building ceased, and real estate was very dull for several years, but not a bank in the State closed its doors, and but few mercantile houses failed. Immigration was large, good harvests added annually to the wealth of the State, and it advanced steadily in prosperity.

THE GRASSHOPPER SCOURGE.

During the summer of 1873, a species of grasshopper, called the "Rocky Mountain Locust," made its appearance in myriads, in some of the south-western counties, almost totally destroying the crops. Hundreds of families were left in great destitution. These facts being reported by the press, an energetic movement was made in the towns and cities in the eastern portion of the state, to send relief to the sufferers, and large quantities of clothing, provisions, medical supplies, etc., were collected and distributed to them, beside quite an amount of money.

At the state election this year, Cushman K. Davis was elected governor, by a vote of 40,741, over Ara Barton, who had 35,245.

When the Legislature of 1874 assembled, it promptly voted \$5,000 for the temporary relief of the frontier settlers, and on March 2nd, a further sum of \$25,000 for the purchase of seed grain. With the aid thus furnished, the settlers planted their crops again, but soon the ground was fairly alive with young grasshoppers, hatched from eggs deposited the year previous. As soon as these were large enough, they laid bare the region about them, then fell on other localities near by, and thus destroyed the crops in a number of counties again. The people were once more in a state of great destitution.

Gov. Davis addressed a circular to the commissioners of the counties not ravaged by the locusts, asking them to advance money proportioned to their property, for a relief fund. Contributions were also solicited from the people of the state. By the latter, \$18,959 was raised, together with very large quantities of clothing and provisions, and forwarded to the sufferers. Even with this aid, there was much suffering the next winter.

The legislature of 1875, immediately on assembling, appropriated \$20,000 for immediate relief, and later in the session, \$75,000 for the purchase of seed grain. Only \$49,000 of this was used. The farmers again planted their crops, in hope, but early in the summer they were, for a third time, destroyed. The situation now became serious. All the state was beginning to feel the effects of this calamity, though the portions yet unharmed kept up an active collection and for-

warding of supplies for the destitute. Without this benevolent work, the suffering would have been severe.

By the state census this year, the population of Minnesota was found to be 597,407. At the state election, John S. Pillsbury was elected Governor, by a vote of 47,073, over D. L. Buell, who had 35,275.

The season of 1876 saw the grasshopper devastations repeated, and over a larger area than before. The crops were more or less a failure, and again an appeal was made to the benevolent people of the rest of the State for aid, which was liberally and cheerfully responded to.

On September 6th, a daring crime was perpetrated at Northfield. A band of eight outlaws from Missouri, attacked the National Bank in that town, with the intention of robbing it. The cashier and another citizen were shot dead, and two of the robbers killed by persons who hastily armed themselves. The rest of the desperadoes fled, and, after a chase of several days, four of them were surrounded in a thicket in Watonwan county, where one was killed, and three taken prisoners. The latter, who were brothers named Younger, plead guilty of murder, and were sent to the State's Prison for life.

The legislature of 1877 prepared an amendment to the constitution, providing for biennial sessions of that body, and the amendment was adopted by the people at the fall election.

Five acts were passed at the same session, relating to the grasshopper scourge. One of these appropriated \$100,000 for bounties to pay for the destruction of grasshoppers and their eggs. [This was never put into effect.] A State loan, to raise the money therefor, was also authorized. In addition, townships or villages were authorized to levy a tax to pay similar bounties. The sum of \$75,000 was also appropriated to purchase seed grain for those who had lost their crops, and \$5,000 was voted for a special relief fund.

At the same session was passed an act providing for the redemption of the State railroad bonds, by giving for each outstanding bond surrendered, a new bond for \$1,750, at 6 per cent. interest. The amendment was defeated at an election held on June 12th.

Early in the summer [1877] the grasshoppers appeared in myriads again, and began devouring

the crops. The farmers endeavored to destroy them by fires, ditching, and catching them in pans smeared with tar. A day of fasting and prayer for riddance from the calamity, was appointed by the Governor, and generally observed throughout the State. Soon after this, the grasshoppers disappeared, and a partial harvest was secured in the region formerly afflicted by them. For five successive seasons, the farmers in that district had lost their crops, more or less entirely.

In the fall of 1877, Gov. Pillsbury was re-elected Governor, receiving 57,071 votes, over Wm. L. Banning, who received 39,147.

The legislature of 1878, appropriated \$150,000 to purchase seed grain for destitute settlers, the amounts issued, to such, to be repaid by them. Over six thousand persons, in thirty-four counties, received loans under this act, enough to plant 223,727 acres. Most of these loans were repaid.

At the same session an act was passed, proposing a constitutional amendment, offering to the holders of State railroad bonds, Internal Improvement Lands, in exchange for such bonds. The

amendment was rejected by the people at the next election.

During the year 1878, railroad extension, which had been almost suspended for four years, was renewed again with much vigor, and the material progress of the State was very marked, the western counties, especially, developing rapidly.

At the election in 1879, John S. Pillsbury was re-elected Governor for a third term, by a vote of 57,471, over Edmund Rice, who had 42,444, and other candidates, who received 6,401.

On November 15th, 1880, the Hospital for the Insane, at St. Peter, was partially destroyed by fire, and twenty-seven of the patients lost their lives, by burning, or in consequence of exposure and fright.

The census of 1880, showed a population in Minnesota, of 780,082. The assessors' returns give a valuation of real and personal property, of \$268,277,874. These figures show a proud and gratifying condition of growth and prosperity in the short space of thirty-one years, since Minnesota began its political existence.

EXPLORATION AND DEVELOPMENTS

ABOVE THE

FALLS OF ST. ANTHONY.

CHAPTER XXX.

MILLE LACS—THE EARLY HOME OF THE DAHKOTAHS.

PERROT DESCRIBES MILLE LACS REGION—ISANYATI OR ISSATI SOUX—FIRST FRENCHMEN AT MILLE LACS—DU LUTH'S LETTER—ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF RUM RIVER—MILLE LACS SIOUX VISIT FRENCH FORT ON BLUE EARTH RIVER—DU PRATZ DESCRIBES THE FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

Between the head of Lake Superior and the Mississippi river, above the Falls of St. Anthony, is a region of many lakes. So numerous are they, and interlaced by clear and murmuring brooks, to one in a balloon, they would appear like a necklace of diamonds, on silver filaments, gracefully thrown upon the bosom of earth. Surrounded by forests of pine, birch and maple, the marshes luxuriant with wild rice, the shores once frequented by the fox, the bear and the beaver, it was a region peculiarly adapted for a secure and happy home for a tribe of North American savages.

When the French traders first visited the country, in view of its many lakes, they called it "Mille Lacs," or the "Thousand Lakes," district; and the people who lived there "Gens du Lacs," or People of the Lakes. In later times the name applied to the many lakes has been given to the chief lake, which is marked on modern maps as "Mille Lacs."

The Mille Lacs region, is where white men first visited the Dahkotahs, who were called by the Ojibways, Nadowaysioux, and abbreviated by the French to Sioux. Perrot, who built a fort on Lake Pepin as early as 1683, has left an interesting description of the lake region. He wrote, speaking of the Sioux: "It is to be remarked

that the country where they are is nothing but lakes and marshes, filled with wild rice, separated the one from the other by little tongues of land, which at the most, from one lake to the other, are but thirty to forty steps, and in most cases only five to six, or a little more. These lakes, or marshes, contain fifty or more leagues square, and are divided by no river but the Louisianne [Mississippi], into which a part of their waters is emptied. Others fall into the river Sainte Croix, which is situated in respect to them to the northeast, and flows near them. * * * * Thus, the Sioux are inaccessible in that marshy country, and cannot be destroyed there but by enemies having canoes, like themselves, to follow them; for in these places there are only five or six families together, which form a hamlet or a kind of small village, and all the others are in the same way, at a certain distance, in order to be ready to help each other at the first alarm. If any one of these little villages is attacked, the enemy can injure but little, for all the neighbors assemble at once and give prompt assistance where it is needed. The way they have of navigating the lakes is to strike into their rice marshes with their canoes, and, carrying them from lake to lake, they force the enemy to retreat."

One of these many lakes was called by the Dahkohtahs I-san-ta-mday, or Knife Lake, Isan being the word for knife, and probably is the Knife Lake in Kanabec county, which is joined with Knife River, a tributary of Snake River. It is said that this river and lake were called Isan

because stone was found in the vicinity, from which they made knives. One day's journey from Isantamday was M'de-wa-kan (Med-day-wah-kahn), or Spirit Lake, the Mille Lacs of modern maps. Around the shores of this lake were several villages, and thus the eastern division of the Dahcotahs was called Mde-wa-ka-tonwan, dwellers about Spirit Lake. Those at Knife Lake were called Isanyati, dwellers at Isan, and were called by the early explorers Issati or Izatys.

After the visit of Groselliers and Radisson, in A. D. 1659-60, to the Mille Lacs region, other Frenchmen penetrated the wilderness beyond Lake Superior. About the year 1666 the Sioux and Chippeways were on friendly terms, and the latter were allowed to fish and hunt in the Mille Lacs district. Perrot mentions that after the defeat of the Iroquois, the Saulteurs (Chippeways) and their allies, returned to La Pointe, and there rested, until some Hurons came to hunt in the Sioux country. The nearest Sioux villages were in a direct line from La Pointe fifty or sixty leagues, and the Ottawas, as the Chippeways were often called were well received. Four Frenchmen accompanied the Sinagos Ottawa Chief in his visit to the Sioux at this time. They appear to have reached Mille Lacs by what is now called the Saint Louis River. In the Jesuit Relations of 1670-71 it is mentioned that "eight days journey towards the West is the first of the thirty villages of the Nadouessi."

In a map of Lake Superior engraved A. D. 1672 two rivers are marked, one at the western extremity called "River to go to the Nadouessi sixty leagues to the West." The other, north-east of this, the "River which goes to the Assenipoualac, 122 leagues to the Northwest."

Upon an old manuscript map still preserved among the archives of the French Government appears the river Saint Louis, without name, and the note "By this river we can go to the nation of Nadouessiens, sixty leagues westward; they comprise fifteen villages and are very warlike and the terror of the region." The mouth of Pigeon River is shown, with the words "By this river one can go to the Assinepoualacs, 122 leagues to the northwest, where beavers are abundant."

While Randin and other Frenchmen had been on the borders of the Sioux country, the first person to make a full exploration of Mille Lacs was Daniel Greysolon Du Luth, of whom, in chapter third, there is an extended notice. His letter, writ-

ten while on a visit to Paris in 1683, and addressed to Marquis de Seignelay, Minister for the Colonies, gives an account of his journey to the Sioux, and has been published, for the first time, recently, by Harris. He writes: "After having made two voyages from here (France) to New France, where the people did not believe it possible to discover the country of the Nadouecioux, nor carry on trade with them, both on account of their distance, which is 800 leagues from our settlements, and because they were usually at war.

"This difficulty caused me to form a resolution to go among them, a project which I could not then carry out, my affairs having compelled me to return to this country, (France,) where, having made the campaign of Franche Comte, and the battle of Senef, where I had the honor of being a gendarme in his Majesty's guard, and Squire of the Marquis de Lassay, our ensign, I set out to return to Quebec where I had no sooner arrived, than the desire which I had to carry out this design increased, and I began to make myself known to the Indians. Having assured me of friendship, and in proof thereof given me three slaves, which I had asked from them only to accompany me, I set out from Montreal with them and seven Frenchmen, on the first of September, in the year 1678, to endeavor to make the discovery of the Nadouecioux and Assenipoualaks who were unknown to us, and to have them make peace with all the nations around Lake Superior, who live under the sway of our invisible Monarch.

I do not think that such a departure could give occasion to anyone whatever, to charge me with having infringed the orders of the King in the year 1676, since he merely forbade all his subjects to go into the remote forests, there to trade with the Indians. This I have never done, nor have I ever wished to take any presents from them, although they have repeatedly thrown them to me, which I have always refused or left, in order that no one might tax me with having carried on any indirect trade.

"On the 21 of July, 1679, I had the honor to plant his Majesty's arms in the great village of the Nadouecioux called Izatys [Isanti] where never had a Frenchman been, no more than at the Songaskitons and Houetbatons distant six score leagues from the former, where I also planted his Majesty's arms in the same year 1679.

"On the 15th of September, having given the Assenipoualaks notice, as well as the other nations,

at the extremity of Lake Superior, to induce them to make peace with the Nadouecieux their common enemy.

"They were all there, and I was happy enough to gain their esteem and friendship, to unite them together, and in order that the peace might be lasting among them, I thought I could not cement it better than by inducing the nations to make reciprocal marriages with each other. This I could not effect without great expense. The following winter [1679-80] I made them hold meetings in the woods, which I attended, in order that they might hunt together, give banquets and by this means form a close friendship. * * * "My design was to push on to the sea in a west, northwest direction, which is that which is believed to be the Red Sea (Gulf of California) which, the Indians who had gone warring on that side, gave salt to three Frenchmen who I had sent exploring, and who brought me said salt, having reported to me that the Indians had told them that it was only twenty days' journey from where they were, to find the great Lake, the waters of which were unfit to drink."

It has been mentioned that Randin, an officer of Count Frontenac was sent before Du Luth, with presents to the Sioux, beyond Lake Superior, and negotiated a peace between them and the Ojibways.

He made a map of the country, which was never published, and is still preserved among the archives of the French government in Paris. Parkman, who examined the map says he calls the Mississippi "Riviere de Buade," after the family name of Frontenac, the governor of Canada, and named the Mille Lac region "Frontenacie" or "Frontenacia." In the library of the "Depot de Cartes de la Marine" in Paris there is a manuscript map supposed to have been drawn A. D. 1679, which represents the "Messipi" from the forty-ninth to the forty-second degree of latitude, the river "Missconsing" being the lower limit. In the same library there is another unpublished chart supposed to have been prepared at the same time, which represents the river Colbert (Mississippi) as commencing at the Falls, at the forty-fifth degree.

After Du Luth's explorations maps began to be drawn showing Mille Lacs. A missionary of that period, wrote: "In the last years of M. de Frontenac's first administration Sieur Du Luth, a man of talent and experience opened a way to the

missionaries, and the gospel in many different nations, turning towards the north of lake [Superior] where he even built a fort. He advanced as far as the Lake of the Issati [Mille Lacs] called Lake Buade, from the family name of Frontenac."

In the archives of Paris there is a map of 1682 with the discoveries of Du Luth. The Mississippi is represented as rising in the country of the Tintonha, not far from which is marked a tree with this legend: "Arms of the King graven on this tree in the year 1679." Harris mentions, that there is a beautiful, oval drawing in a corner of this map, with the Virgin hovering above, bearing a cross, with the motto, "In hoc signo vinces."

The next year, A. D. 1683, Hennepin's map was published, which appears to be based on this. The Mississippi rises in the region of the "Tintonha" or "Gens des Prairies," not far from which appears a tree, on which is cut the King's Arms. Far north of Lac Buade, and below "Lac des Assinipoils," Hennepin shows his fondness for falsifying, by marking "Missions des Recollects," a country which no priest had then visited.

East of, but near Mille Lacs are marked the Ouade Battons or Gens de Riviere (River People,) Wakpatonwan would be the Sioux name. North of these are the Hanctons, and beyond these the Chongaskabeon or Nations des forts. At the sources of what is the Rum River of the modern maps appears the Issati.

The cartouche on the banner is an oval with the inscription:

CARTE,
DE LA
NOUVELLE FRANCE
ET DE LA
LOUISIANE
NOUELLEMENT DECOUVERTE
DEDIEE
AU ROY
L'AN 1683
PAR LE REUEREND PERE
LOUIS HENNEPIN
MISSIONNAIRE RECOLLECT
ET NOTAIRE APOSTOLIQUE.

This is surrounded by an embellished design, upon the top, in the place of a virgin carrying the cross, with the motto "In hoc Signo vinces," as in the map of A. D., 1682, is seen a cross, with the

motto above it, "Le triomphe de la Louisiane" and at a right angle with feet planted on the middle of the cross is a flying angel.

Hennepin alludes to tribes in these words: "In the neighborhood of Lake Buade are many other lakes whence issue several streams on the banks of which live the Issati, Nadouessans; Tintonha, which means Prairie Men; Onadebathons, River People; Chongaskethon, Dog or Wolf tribe, for chonga means dog or wolf; and other tribes, all which, we compose under the name Nadouessiou." In another place he writes: "They merely told us that twenty or thirty leagues above [Falls of St. Anthony] is a second Fall, at the foot of which are some villages of the Prairie people, called Thintonha, who live there a part of the year."

The Assenipoulaks visited by Du Luth were the people now known as Assineboines an alienated band of Sioux. In A. D. 1689 the Mantantans a Sioux band lived on the banks of the Minnesota, and farther up writes Perrot in the interior, to the north-east of the Mississippi were the "Menchokatonx, [Meddaywalikahntwahn] with whom dwell the majority of the Songeskitons." Upon De L'Isle's map of Canada corrected by Buache one branch of Rum River is called Mendeoucanton, the other is marked Medesinon.

Among the Sioux the sacred man or conjurer is also a doctor. That which pertained to a spirit the French therefore called Medicine, and the Indian priest, was named, Medecin.

The river which flowed from Spirit Lake the traders called Spirit (Medecin) River, which has been improperly translated Rum River, by ignorant English traders.

Upon a map prepared by the Jesuit Raffex which was never finished, but exists in one of the

French Government offices, the route of Du Luth west of Lake Superior is marked by the letter C, and the point on the Mississippi below the Saint Croix River where he met the Franciscan Louis Hennepin is marked by the letter P.

Upon Franquelin's unpublished map, in the French archives, drawn A. D. 1688, Rum River is called "Rivieres des Francois" it being the route of the French traders, also "River of the Sioux."

On the 9th of November, 1700, Le Sueur was visited at Fort L'Huillier, on Blue Earth river, by "eight Mantanton Sioux, who had been sent by their chiefs, to say that the Mendeoncantons were still at their lake, *on the east of the Mississippi*, and they could not come for a long time."

On the 12th of December, "three Mendeoncanton chiefs, and a large number of Indians arrived at the Fort and the next day gave satisfaction for robbing the Frenchman. They brought four hundred pounds of bear skins, and promised that the summer following, after their canoes were built and they had gathered their wild rice, that they would come and establish themselves near the French. The same day they returned to their village, *east of the Mississippi*."

The last French explorer, who ascended the Mississippi above the Falls of Saint Anthony, of whom we have any notice, was Charleville, a relative of D'Iberville, the first Governor of Louisiana. He reached the Falls of Saint Anthony with two canoes and two men. Du Pratz writes: "He found the Fall called Saint Anthony. This fall is a flat rock which traverses the river, and gives it only between eight or ten feet fall."

Making a portage, he ascended for one hundred leagues, and found the Sioux on each side of the river.

CHAPTER XXXI.

OCCUPATION OF MILLE LACS REGION BY OJIBWAYS.

SIoux MOVE TOWARDS FRENCH TRADING POSTS—
CHIPPEWAY NAME FOR MILLE LACS—CHIPPEWAYS
DEFEAT FOXES AND SIOUX AT ST. CROIX FALLS—
SITUATION OF SIOUX WHEN VISITED BY CARVER—
CHIPPEWAYS OCCUPY SANDY LAKE REGION.

As the Sioux, and Ojibways or Chippewas, were hereditary enemies, it was the policy of the French to trade with them at different points.

The Sioux, if they came to the shores of Lake Superior with their peltries, were always liable to be attacked. To draw them to the Mississippi, Le Sueur, who had been at La Pointe, in Lake Superior, in 1694, established a post on an island in the Mississippi about nine miles below the site of Hastings. This was abandoned before A. D. 1700, but in A. D. 1727 another post on the shores

of Lake Pepin was established as a depot for traders.

As the Sioux visited the French trading posts their leading men were recognized as chiefs, and medals were hung from their necks. Gradually the Sioux of Mille Lacs abandoned their old wild rice fields. There is a tradition that they first migrated to O-ton-way-kpa-dan, or Rice creek, on the east side of the Mississippi, just above the city of Minneapolis, and here they began to plant corn. The Ojibways now found it comparatively easy to push beyond lake Superior, and as early as A. D. 1745 Mille Lacs was marked on French maps by the Chippewa word Mississacaigan. The term *missi*, Schoolcraft writes, is a compound word, does not signify "great, but a collected mass, or all kinds, and sometimes everywhere, the allusion being to water. *Sa-gi-e-gon* is a lake, and when the prefixed term *missi* is put to it nothing could more graphically describe the large body of water interspersed with islands."

The Ojibways have a tradition that under the leadership of two chiefs, Nokay and Bainswah, they entered the Mille Lacs region, and soon occupied the shores of Sandy and Leech Lake, and then spread over the region between the Red River and Lake Superior.

Occasional hunting parties of the Sauks and Foxes roamed on the shores of the Upper Mississippi after the Sioux retired, and are remembered by the names left, the Sauk Rapids of the Mississippi and the Sauk River.

After the defeat of the French, in Canada, among the Chippeway Chiefs who received a silver gorget at Niagara, about A. D. 1759, from Sir William Johnson, the British Superintendent of Indian affairs was Waubojeeg, or White Fisher, who in 1793 died at La Pointe. This chief, a little more than a hundred years ago, according to Indian tradition, drove the Foxes, and their allies, the Sauks, from the Upper Mississippi country. With three hundred warriors, he left La Pointe. He had sent his war club to the Ojibway village at Sandy Lake, and the band had sent tobacco in return, with a message, that on a certain day, sixty men would join him, at the mouth of the Snake River.

Waubojeeg reached this point on the day designated, but the Sandy Lake allies not having arrived, he descended the river Saint Croix, and early one morning, arrived at the Falls of St.

Croix, with his braves. Scouts were now sent out ahead, who soon returned with the information that there was a war party of Foxes and Sioux near the lower end of the portage.

The Ojibways instantly prepared for battle, and they met their foes near the middle of the portage. The Foxes seeing that the Ojibways were not numerous, requested the Sioux to be still and witness the defeat of the common foe. The fight then began, and was a fierce one. About noon the Foxes wavered and soon retreated, and would have been destroyed altogether, had not the Sioux, who had been quietly smoking their pipes, yelled the war-whoop and rushed to the rescue.

The Ojibways now fought bravely, but at length began to retire, when the party that was to have joined them at the mouth of Snake river arrived, attacked the Foxes and Sioux, and defeated them, with great slaughter. Many were driven over the precipitous rocks into the angry waters, and others fell, and died in the crevices of the cliffs. After this, the Sauks and Foxes ceased to hunt above the Falls of Saint Anthony, and those of the Saint Croix River.

When, in the fall of 1766, Jonathan Carver ascended the Mississippi, he found the Sioux had left the Mille Lacs region. He writes "Near the river St. Croix reside bands of the Naudowessie Indians, called River Bands. This nation is composed at present of eleven bands. They were originally twelve, but the Assinnipoils, some years ago, revolting and separating themselves from the others, there remain only at this time eleven. Those I met here are termed River Bands, because they chiefly dwell near the banks of this river. The other eight are generally distinguished by the title of Naudowessies of the Plains, and inhabit the country more to the westward. The name of the former are Nehogatawonahs, the Mawtawbauntowahs, and Shashweentowahs."

When Lieutenant Pike visited Leech Lake in February, 1806, a venerable Chippeway chief named "The Sweet" told him the Sioux lived there when he was young, and that the Chippeways occupied it the year that the French missionaries were killed at the river Pacagama." The allusion may have been to the massacre of Father Oneau and others, who were killed by the Sioux in 1736, on an isle in the Lake of the Woods, as there is no record of the killing of any other French missionary.

CHAPTER XXXII.

INDIAN TRADERS TOWARDS THE CLOSE OF THE LAST CENTURY.

NORTHWEST COMPANY ORGANIZED—KAY, HARRIS, PERRAULT, EARLY TRADERS—KAY WOUNDED IN A DRUNKEN BRAWL—PAQUETTE AND REAUME WINTER NEAR RED LAKE—NOTICE OF JAMES PORLIER AND JOSEPH RENVILLE—DAVID THOMPSON, GEOGRAPHER OF NORTHWEST COMPANY.

During the war of the English colonies for independence, individuals upon their own responsibility traded with the Indians West of Lake Superior. After peace was declared, during the winter of 1783-84, the North-West Company was organized, and controlled by McTavish and the brothers Frobisher, of Montreal.

On the first day of November, in the year 1784, Alexander Kay arrived La Ponite with an outfit for trading in the Mille Lacs region. His clerk was J. B. Perrault, a native of Three Rivers, Canada. Entering the Saint Louis river of Minnesota, at a little lake not far from its mouth, they found the trading post of Default, who had come down from the Grand Portage of Lake Superior. Kay, while here, became intoxicated, and while his party consisted of his squaw mistress, a clerk and fourteen voyageurs, he determined to ascend the river with only a bag of flour and a keg of butter, with some sugar. At the portage of the Saint Louis he met a partner in the trade, a native of Albany, N. Y., named Harris, and found that he had no food but some salt meat.

The voyageurs remonstrated about proceeding farther with no proper provision for the winter, but Kay drew a pistol and threatened to shoot any who turned back. With his partner, Harris, seven men and an Indian named Big Marten, he pushed on to Pine River, and desired Perrault, his clerk, to winter at the Savanna portage if possible. Perrault and his men reached the point designated after eleven days of hard toil, amid ice and snow, subsisting on the pods of the wild rose and the sap of trees. About Christmas, having lived on fish and a few roots, Perrault and his men determined

to join Kay. Weak in body, they crossed Sandy Lake, and at length arrived at Kay's post, on Pine River. After obtaining some provisions, Perrault went back to the Savanna portage, where he built a log hut, and toward the close of February he was visited by the Chippeway chief Brochet, who brought in meat and furs. In April, 1785, Kay and Perrault were both at Sandy Lake, where Bras Casse, or Broken Arm, was the chief. On the second of May, Katawabado, or Parted Teeth, who did not die until 1828, Mongozid, and other Indians, came and asked for rum. Perrault reluctantly gave them, and no tlong after the traders Kay, Harris and Perrault arrived, all intoxicated. An Indian, called by the French *Le Cousin*, came to Kay's tent and wanted rum. He was refused, and pushed out, but in departing he drew a concealed knife and cut Kay in the neck. Kay, seizing a carving knife, chased him, but before he could reach him the Indians had interfered. The assailant's mother now approaching Kay, said: "Englishman! do you come to kill me?" and then stabbed him in the side.

Le Petit Mort, a Chippeway friend of Kay, took up his quarrel, and seizing *Cul Blanc*, another Chippeway, by the scalp lock, drew back his hand, and plunging a knife into his breast, exclaimed, "Die! thou dog." The Indian women, now thoroughly alarmed at the result of this bacchanal, went through the lodges and emptied all the rum bottles.

On the fifth of May Kay's wound was better, and sending for Harris and Perrault, he said: "You see my situation; I have determined to leave you at all hazards and go to Mackinaw, accompanied by the chief, Bras Casse and wife, and seven voyageurs. Assort the remainder of the goods, ascend to Leech Lake, and wait there for the return of the Pillagers, who are out on the prairies, and complete the inland trade."

Taking hold of Perrault's hand, he continued:

"My dear friend! you understood the language of the Oibways. Mr. Harris will accompany you. He is a good trader, but he has, like myself and others, a strong passion for drinking which takes away his judgment."

On the same day Kay began the long journey to Mackinaw, and Harris and Perrault went to Leech Lake and traded with the Pillagers.

On their return they meet at the Savannah a trader named Piquet, or perhaps Paquette, who had been trading at Turtle River Portage, and J. Reaume who had wintered at the post of Red Lake at its entrance into the Red River.

Piquet may have been the father of the half-breed Pierre Paquette, who, in 1812, acted as an interpreter at the Treaty of Prairie du Chien.

The whole party proceeded by way of Fond du Lac to Mackinaw, where they arrived on the 24th of May, 1785, and found Kay suffering from his wound. Kay afterward left for Montreal, but he died on the journey, on the 28th of August, at the Lake of the Mountains. Perrault, as late as 1829 was living at Sault St. Marie, and Harris was in 1830 residing at Albany, New York.

After the North West Company was formed, an opposition was organized, a member of which was the well known explorer and author Alexander Mackenzie. In 1787 this Company was merged into the North West, and from that period the fur trade west of Lake Superior was systemized. The agents at Montreal received the goods from England, and two of them went every year to the Grand Portage, at the extremity of Lake Superior, to receive and ship furs.

In 1794 the Company had stockades on the Saint Louis River, and at Sandy Lake, and Leech Lakes, besides several out posts. In 1797 two traders, who afterwards gained some notoriety, James Porlier, sometimes written Perlier, and Joseph Renville, wintered near Sauk Rapids.

Porlier was born 1765 at Montreal, and in 1783 first came to Mackinaw. In 1791 he appeared at Green Bay, Wisconsin, and afterwards passed several years in trading with the Chippeways of the

Upper Mississippi. On July 12th, 1839, at the age of seventy-four years he died at Green Bay. A. G. Ellis, formerly Surveyor General of Wisconsin and Iowa, in his recollections writes: "Of all men of French origin at the Bay when I arrived there, judge James Porlier stood foremost. He was known as Judge of Probate, to which office he had been appointed by Governor Cass. * * * * * Mr. Porlier was a man of education in the enlarged sense, and the only one of all the Canadians, I believe, who could lay claim to that distinction, having been educated at Montreal. He was looked to up by his neighbors for counsel, and for assistance, not only in the common business of the settlement, but more especially in every case of difficulty, trouble or disagreement among men. For the thousand and over instances of perfecting bargains, and drawing instruments of writing, resort was always had to Judge Porlier, and the records of business papers of that day are mostly in his hand writing."

Joseph Renville the half-breed who was at the same point, was the son of a Frenchman and a Sioux woman of the Kaposia band, born about 1770 at Kaposia. The father noting the activity of his son's mind, sent him to Canada to be educated, but before he reached manhood, his father died, and he returned to his mother's band. Lt. Pike in a letter to General Wilkinson, dated September 9, 1805, written at the mouth of the Minnesota River uses this language in recommending him as an interpreter: "I beg leave to recommend for that appointment, a Mr. Joseph Renville, who has served as interpreter for the Sioux last spring at the Illinois, and who has gratuitously and willingly served as my interpreter in all my conferences with the Sioux. He is a man respected by the Indians and I believe an honest one."

In 1798 David Thompson, Geographer of the North-west company took the latitude of Red Cedar, now Cass Lake, and estimated it to be 47 degrees, 42 minutes, and 40 seconds north, and he supposed that the source of the Mississippi was 47 degrees, and 38 minutes north.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

LIEUTENANT PIKE RAISES UNITED STATES FLAG AT SANDY LAKE AND LEECH LAKE.

PIKE'S JOURNEY FROM LITTLE FALLS TO RED CEDAR LAKE—M'GILLIS, TRADER AT LEECH LAKE—FIRST AMERICAN FLAG HOISTED BY PIKE AT LEECH LAKE—ROY, AN INDIAN TRADER—PIKES' RETURN JOURNEY—DICKSON, A BRITISH TRADER, VISITS PIKE—CHIEF OFFERS PIKE AN INDIAN WOMAN—ARRIVAL AT FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

In the eleventh chapter, mention has already been made of the visit of Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike, the first United States Army officer, to the Upper Mississippi, and we now simply give some details of his visit to the Chippeway or Mille Lacs region which were there omitted.

After building a stockade near Swan River, he passed a month in hunting and exploring the vicinity, but toward the close of November, he began to make arrangements to visit the trading posts of British traders.

On the 10th of December Pike left his stockade near Little Falls. His party took with them prairie sleds, and a pirogue, towed by three men. On the fourteenth, just after leaving the encampment the foremost sled carrying his baggage and powder fell into the river. Sufficient was saved to allow the continuance of the party. On the last day of the year 1805 he passed the mouth of the Pine River. On the 2d of January 1806, just as he was encamping, four Chippeways, Grant, an Englishman, and a Frenchman of the North-west company arrived. The next day Pike returned with Grant to one of his posts on the Red Cedar Lake, and found the British flag flying. That night he came back to his men. On the 8th of January he reached Sandy Lake, Grant's residence, and was received with hospitality. After a visit of twelve days, he left on the 20th, and on the 1st of February he crossed Leech Lake twelve miles, to the establishment of the North West Company, where he arrived about three o'clock in the afternoon. The gates were locked, but upon

knocking he was admitted, and cordially greeted by Hugh McGillis, the principal trader of the North West Company, west of Lake Superior, being the Director of the Fond du Lac Department.

The following extracts from his journal will be read with interest: "February 9th, Sunday. Mr. McGillis and myself paid a visit to Mr. Anderson, an agent of Mr. Dickson, of the Lower Mississippi, who resided at the West end of the lake. Found him elegibly situated as to trade, but his houses bad.

"February 10th, Monday. Hoisted the American flag in the fort. The English yacht still flying at the top of the flag-staff, I directed the Indians and my riflemen to shoot at it, who soon broke the iron pin to which it was fastened, and brought it to the ground.

"February 14th, Friday. Left the house at 9 o'clock. It becomes one here to do justice to the hospitality of our hosts; one Roy, a Canadian, and his wife, a Chippeway squaw. They relinquished for our use the only thing in the house, that could be called a bed; attending us like servants, nor could either of them be persuaded to touch a mouthful until we had finished our repast. We made the garison about sundown, having been drawn at least ten miles by two small dogs; who were loaded with two hundred pounds, and went so fast as to render it difficult for the men with snow-shoes to keep up with them. The chiefs asked my permission to dance the calumet dance which I granted.

"February 15th, Saturday. The Flat Mouth chief of the Leech Lake village, and many other Indians arrived. Noted down the heads of my speech, and had it translated into French, in order that the interpreter should be perfect master of his subject. Received a letter from Mr. McGillis.

"February 16th, Sunday. Held a council with the chiefs and warriors at this place, and of Red

Lake; but it required much patience, coolness, and management to obtain the object I desired, viz: That they should make peace with the Sioux; deliver up their medals and flag, and that some of their chiefs should follow me to St. Louis. As proof of their agreeing to the peace, I directed that they should smoke out of the Wabasha's pipe, which lay upon the table; they all smoked from the head chief to the youngest soldier; they generally delivered up their flags with a good grace, except the Flat Mouth, who said he had left both at his camp, three days' march, and promised to deliver them up to Mr. McGillis, to be forwarded. With respect to their returning with me; the old Sweet thought it most proper to return to the Indians of the Red Lake, Red River, and Rainy Lake River. The Flat Mouth said it was necessary for him to restrain his young warriors, etc. The other chiefs did not think themselves of consequence sufficient to offer any reason for not following me to St. Louis, a journey of between two and three thousand miles through hostile tribes of Indians. I then told them, "that I was sorry to find that the hearts of the Sauteurs of this quarter were so weak that the other nations could say, What, are there no Indians at Leech, Red, and Rainy Lakes who had the heart to carry the calumet of their chief to their father?"

This had the desired effect. The Bucks and Beaux, two of the most celebrated young warriors, rose and offered themselves to me for the embassy; they were accepted; adopted as my own children, and I installed as their father. Their example animated the others, and it would have been no difficult matter to have taken a company; two, however, were sufficient. I determined that it should be my care never to make them regret the noble confidence placed in me; for I would have protected their lives with my own. The Beaux is brother to the Flat Mouth. Gave my new soldiers a dance, and a small dram. They attempted to get more liquor, but a firm and peremptory denial convinced them I was not to be trifled with.

"February 18th, Tuesday. We marched for Red Cedar Lake about 11 o'clock, with a guide, provided for me by Mr. McGillis; were all provided with snow-shoes; marched off amidst the acclamations and shouts of the Indians, who generally remained to see us off. Mr. Anderson promised to come on with letters; he arrived about 12 o'clock

and remained all night. He concluded to go down with us, to see Mr. Dickson.

"February 19th, Wednesday. Bradley, Mr. L'Rone, the two Indians, and myself, left Mr. M'Gillis at 10 o'clock; crossed Leech Lake, in a southeast direction, 24 miles. Mr. M'Gillis' hospitality deserves to be particularly noticed; he presented me with his dogs and cariole, valued in this country at two hundred dollars; one of the dogs broke out of his harness, and we were not able, during that day, to catch him again, and the other poor fellow was obliged to pull the whole load, at least 150 pounds.

This day's march was from Lake to Lake.

"February 24th, Monday. We started early, and after passing over one of the worst roads in the world, found ourselves on a lake, about 2 o'clock; took its outlet and struck the Mississippi about one mile below the canoes mentioned on the 1st of January, by which I knew where we were. Ascended the Mississippi about four miles, and camped on the West side. Our general course, this day, was nearly south, when it should have been southeast. My young warriors were still in good heart, singing, and showing every wish to keep me so. The pressure of racket strings brought the blood through my socks and moccasins, from which, the pain I marched in, may be imagined.

February 25th, Tuesday. We marched and arrived at Cedar Lake before noon; found Mr. Grant and De Breche (chief of Sandy Lake) at the house. This gave one much pleasure, for I conceive Mr. Grant to be a gentleman of as much candor as any with whom I had made an acquaintance on this question, and the chief (De Breche) is reputed to be a man of better information than any of the Sauteurs.

"March 3d, Monday. Marched early; passed our Christmas encampment at sunrise. I was ahead of my party in my cariole. Soon afterwards I observed smoke on the West shore. I halloed, and some Indians appeared on the bank. I waited until my interpreter came up; we then went into camp. They proved to be a party of Chippewas, who had left the encampment the same day we left it. They presented me with some roast meat, which I gave to my sleigh dogs. They then left their camp, and accompanied us down the river. We passed our encampment of the 24th of December, at 11 o'clock, of the 23d at 10 o'clock, and of the 22d at 11 o'clock; here the

Indians crossed on the West shore; arrived at the encampment of the 21st of December at 12 o'clock, where we had a barrel of flour. I here found Corporal Meek, and another man, from the post, from whom I heard that the men were all well. They confirmed the account of a Sioux having fired on a sentinel, and added that the sentinel had first made him drunk, and then turned him out of the tent, upon which he fired on the sentinel and ran off, but promised to deliver himself up in the spring. The corporal informed me that the sergeant had used all his elegant hams and saddles of venison, which I had preserved to present to the commander-in-chief, and other friends; that he had made way with all the whisky, including a keg I had for my own use, having publicly sold it to the men, and a barrel of pork; that he had broken open my trunk and sold some things out of it, traded with the Indians, gave them liquors, etc., and this, too, contrary to my most pointed and particular directions.

Thus, after I had used in going up the river with my party, the strictest economy, living upon two pounds of frozen venison a day, in order that we might have provision to carry us down in the spring, this fellow was squandering away the flour, pork and liquor during the winter, and while we were starving with hunger and cold. I had saved all our corn, bacon, and the meat of six deer, and left it at Sandy Lake, with some tents, my mess boxes, salt, tobacco, etc., all of which we were obliged to sacrifice by not returning the same route we went, and we consoled ourselves at this loss by the flattering idea that we should find at our little post a handsome stock preserved. How mortifying the disappointment! We raised our barrel of flour, and came down to the mouth of a little river, on the East, which we passed on the 21st December. The ice covered with water.

"March 5th, Wednesday. Passed all the encampments between Pine Creek and the post, at which we arrived at 10 o'clock. I sent a man on ahead to prevent the salute I had before ordered by letter; this I did from the idea that the Sioux chiefs would accompany me. Confined my sergeant. About 10 o'clock Mr. Dickson arrived, with the Killeur Rouge, his son and two other Sioux men, with two women, who had come up to be introduced to the Sauteurs they had expected to find with me. Received a letter from Reinville.

"March 15th, Saturday. This was the day fixed

upon by Mr. Grant and the Chippeway warriors for their arrival at my fort, and I was all day anxiously expecting them, for I knew that should they not accompany me down, the peace partially effected between them and the Sioux would not be on a permanent footing, and on this I take them to be neither so brave nor so generous as the Sioux, who, in all their transactions, appear to be candid and brave, whereas the Chippeways are suspicious, consequently treacherous, and, of course, cowardly.

"March 17th, Monday. Left the Fort with my interpreter and Roy, in order to visit Thomas, the Fols Avoine chief, who was encamped, with six lodges of his nation, about twenty miles below us, on a little river which empties into the Mississippi, on the West side, a little above Clear River. On our way down killed one goose, wounded another, and a deer that the dogs had driven into an air-hole; hung our game on the trees. Arrived at the creek; ascended three or four miles on one bank, and descended on the other. Killed another goose. Ate our goose for supper. It snowed all day, and at night a very severe storm arose. It may be imagined that we spent a very disagreeable night, without shelter, and but one blanket each.

"March 18th, Tuesday. We marched, determined to find the lodges. Met an Indian, whose track we pursued through almost interminable woods, for about two-and-a-half miles, to the camps. Here there was one of the finest sugar camps I almost ever saw, the whole of the timber being sugar tree. We were conducted to the chief's lodge, who received us in the patriarchal style. He pulled off my leggins and mockinsons, put me in the best place in his lodge, and offered me dry clothes. He then presented us with the syrup of the maple to drink, then asked whether I preferred eating beaver, swan, elk or deer; upon my giving preference to the first, a large kettle was filled by his wife, of which soup was made; this being thickened with flour, we had what I then thought a delicious repast. After we had refreshed ourselves, he asked whether we would visit his people at the other lodges, which we did, and in each were presented with something to eat, by some with a bowl of sugar, others, a beaver's tail, etc. After making this tour, we returned to the chief's lodge, and found a good berth provided for each of us, of good soft bearskins, nicely spread, and on which there was a large feather

pillow. I must not here omit to mention an anecdote which serves to characterize, more particularly, their manners. This, in the eyes of the contracted moralist, would deform my hospitable host into a monster of libertinism; but by a liberal mind would be considered as arising from the hearty generosity of the wild savage. In the course of the day, observing a ring upon one of my fingers, he inquired if it was gold; he was told it was the gift of one with whom I should be happy to be with at that time. He seemed to think seriously, and at night told my interpreter "that perhap his father" (as they called me) "felt much grieved for the want of a woman; if so, he could furnish him with one." He was answered that with us, each man had but one wife, and that I considered it strictly my duty to remain faithful to her. This he thought strange (he himself having three) and replied that "he knew some Americans at his nation, who had half-a-dozen wives during the winter." The interpreter observed that they were men without character, but that all our great men had each but one wife. The chief acquiesced, but said he liked better to have as many as he pleased. This conversation passed without any appeal to me, as the interpreter knew my mind on those occasions, and answered immediately, it did not appear as an immediate refusal of the woman. Continued snowing very hard all day. Slept very warm.

"March 29th, Saturday. We all marched in the morning, Mr. Grant and party for Sandy Lake, and I for my hunting camp. I gave him my spaniel dog. He joined me again after we had separated about five miles. Arrived at my hunting camp about eight o'clock in the morning, and was informed that my hunters had gone to bring in a deer; they arrived with it, and about eleven o'clock we all went out hunting. Saw but few deer, out of which I had the good fortune to kill two. On our arrival at camp found one of my men at the garrison with a letter from Mr. Dickson. The soldier informed me that one Sioux had arrived with Mr. Dickson's men. Although much fatigued, soon as I had eaten something, I took one of my men and departed for the garrison one hour before sundown. The distance was twenty-one miles, and the ice very dangerous, being rotten, and the water over it nearly a foot deep; we had sticks in our hands, and in many places ran them through the ice. It thundered and

lightninged, with rain. The Sioux not finding the Sauteurs had returned immediately.

"March 30th, Sunday. Wrote to Mr. Dickson and dispatched his man. Considerably stiff from my yesterday's march. Caulked our boats, as the ice had every appearance of breaking in a few days. Thus whilst on the wing of eager expectation, every day seemed an age. Received two deer and a half from our hunting camp.

"April 7th, Monday. Loaded our boats and departed forty minutes past ten o'clock. At one o'clock arrived at Clear River, where we found my canoe and man. Although I had promised the Fols Avoins chief to remain one night, yet time was too precious, and we put off; passed the Grand Rapids, and arrived at Mr. Dickson's just before sundown; we were saluted with three rounds, and he treated all my men with a supper and a dram. Mr. Dickson, Mr. Paulier [Porlier] and myself sat up until four o'clock in the morning.

"April 8th, Tuesday. Were obliged to remain this day on account of some information to be obtained here. I spent the day in making a rough chart of St. Peters, making notes on the Sioux, &c., settling the affairs of the Indian department with Mr. Dickson, for whose communications, and those of Mr. Paulier, I am infinitely indebted. Made every necessary preparation for an early embarkation.

"April 9th, Wednesday. Rose early in the morning and commenced my arrangements. Having observed two Indians drunk, during the night, and finding upon inquiry that the liquor had been furnished them by a Mr. Greignor, or Jennesse, I sent my interpreter to them to request that they would not sell any strong liquor to the Indians, upon which Mr. Jennesse demanded the restrictions in writing, which were given to him. On demanding his license, it amounted to no more than merely a certificate that he had paid the tax required by law of the Indiana territory on all retailers of merchandise, but it was by no means an Indian license; however, I did not think proper to go into a more close investigation. Last night it was so cold that the water was covered with floating cakes of ice of a strong consistence. After receiving every mark of attention from Messrs. Dickson and Paulier, I took my departure at eight o'clock. At four P. M. arrived at the house of Mr. Paulier, twenty-five leagues, to whose brother I had a letter. Was received with politeness by him and a Mr. Veau; wintered along side of him

on the very island at which we had encamped in ascending.

"April 10th, Thursday. Sailed at half past five o'clock; about seven passed Rum River, and at eight were saluted by six or seven lodges of Fols Avoins, amongst whom was a clerk of Mr. Dickson's. Those people had wintered on Rum River, and were waiting for their chiefs and traders to descend, in order to accompany them to the Prairie Des Chien. Arrived at the Falls of St. Anthony at ten o'clock. Carried over all our loading and the canoe to the lower end of the portage, and hauled our boats upon the bank. I pitched my tents at the lower end of the encampment, where all the men encamped except the guard, whose quarters were above. The appearance of the Fall was much more tremendous than where we ascended; the increase of water occasioned the spray to raise much higher, and the mist appeared like clouds. How different my sensations now, from what they were when at

this place before; at that time not having accomplished more than half my route, winter fast approaching; war existing between the most savage nations in the course of my route; my provisions greatly diminished, and but a poor prospect of an additional supply; many of my men sick, and the others not a little disheartened, and our success in this arduous undertaking, very doubtful; just upon the borders of the haunts of civilized men, about to launch into an unknown wilderness, for ours was the first canoe that had ever crossed this portage, were sufficient to dispossess my breast of contentment and ease. But now we have accomplished every wish, peace reigns throughout the vast extent. We have returned thus far on our voyage, with the loss of a single man, and hoping soon to be blessed with the society of our relations and friends. The river this morning is covered with ice, which continued floating all day. The shores still barricaded with it."

CHAPTER XXXIV.

EXPLORATION TO CASS LAKE, A. D. 1820.

CASS ARRIVES AT EXTREMITY OF LAKE SUPERIOR
—COUNCIL AT SANDY LAKE—SUFFERINGS OF
THE CANADIAN MONTRUILLE—RED CEDAR CALLED
CASS LAKE—LAST HERD OF BUFFALOES EAST OF
MISSISSIPPI—NOTICE OF WILLIAM MORRISON AND
J. H. FAIRBANKS, EARLY TRADERS.

In the year 1819 the region east of the Mississippi, and west of Sault St. Marie, was attached to Michigan Territory. Lewis Cass, its first Governor, on November 18th 1819 in a letter from Detroit, to John C. Calhoun, then Secretary of War, wrote; "The country upon the southern shore of Lake Superior, and upon the water communications between that Lake and the Mississippi, has been but little explored, and its natural features are imperfectly known.

"They have no correct topographical delineation of it, and the little information we possess relating to it has been derived from the reports of the Indian traders. It has occurred to me, that a tour through that country with a view to examine the productions of its animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms; to explore its facilities for water communication; to delineate its natural objects; and

to ascertain its present and probable future value would not be interesting in itself, nor useless to the Government. Such an expedition would not be wholly unimportant in the public opinion, and would well accord with that zeal for inquiries of this nature, which has recently marked the administration of the War Department."

These suggestions were approved, and on the morning of July 5th 1820, the forty-third day's journey from Detroit, Governor Cass and expedition entered the Saint Louis River of Minnesota. The party of exploration numbered fifty persons including soldiers and voyageurs, and the principal among these were Dr. Wolcott, Surgeon, and Indian Agent at Chicago, Captain Douglass, military Engineer, Henry R. Schoolcraft, Mineralogist, James Doty Secretary of Expedition, Major Forsyth, Governors Secretary, and C. C. Trowbridge, Topographer.

Three miles above the mouth of the Saint Louis, they found a Chippeway village of fourteen lodges. Among the residents were the descendants of a negro named Bungo, or Bongo, servant of an old trader or officer who had brought him from the

West Indies. A short distance above was a deserted fort of the North West Company. On the evening of the first day's ascent of the Saint Louis, they lodged at the American Fur Company's fort twenty-four miles from the mouth of the river. The establishment consisted of log buildings enclosing three sides of a square, open toward the river, containing the residence of the clerk, store-room, canoe and boat yards. There were then kept by the company three horses, two oxen, four bulls, and three cows.

On the 15th of July, the expedition reached Sandy Lake, and was received at the post of the American Fur Company, in the temporary absence of the trader Morrison, by two of his clerks, Ashmun and Fairbanks. This fort had been built by the North West Company, and is described upon the seventy-third page of this work.

Governor Cass was upon his arrival saluted by the Chippeways by a discharge of loaded guns. The population of the Indian village was one hundred and twenty and the principal chiefs were Kadewabedas or Broken Teeth, called by the French Brochet, and Babisekundeba or Curly Head.

On the sixteenth a council was held and Governor Cass proposed that they should send a deputation of their best men to the mouth of the Minnesota River, and make peace with the Sioux, to which they cheerfully assented. The next day the party accompanied by nineteen voyageurs and Indians, and provisions for twelve days, began their ascent of the Mississippi. On the nineteenth it was so cold near Pokeguma Rapids, that the canoes in the morning contained ice the thickness of a knife blade. On the twenty-first Red Cedar Lake was entered and at three o'clock in the afternoon, they camped on the north eastern bank of the Lake near some log huts occupied by the two Canadians in the service of the American Fur Company. A small Chippeway village was in the vicinity, the Chief of which was Wiscoup, called *Le Sucre* by the French, and *Sweet* by the English. One of the Canadians named Montruille, the winter before had been caught in a snow storm, and his feet were frozen so badly that they sloughed off. For a time his Indian wife felt an interest in his sad condition, and supported him by catching fish, but at last he became too great a burden and she left him. Unable to walk, for months he lived upon the grasses and coarse weeds about his hut. Governor Cass found him seated on a mat

of rushes, with the stumps of his legs wrapped in deer skins. With long beard, sunken eyes, hollow cheeks, and bones ready to protrude through the skin, he recalled the description of Job the patriarch. His "flesh was clothed with worms and clods of dust; his skin was broken and loathsome; by night he was full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day." The sympathies of the party were fully aroused, presents were made to him, and a person engaged to take him to the Sandy Lake trading post.

Red Cedar Lake was the highest point reached by the Cass expedition. Mr. Schoolcraft writes "Having reached the ultimate geographical point visited by the expedition, I thought it due to the energy and enlightened zeal of the gentleman who had led us, to mark the event by naming this body of water in my Journal, Cassina or Cass Lake."

On the 24th of July the party returned to Sandy Lake, and the next day, with a delegation of Chippeways, they began the descent of the Mississippi. The principal chief who accompanied the expedition was Curly Head, the same person who in 1806 was met by Lieutenant, afterwards General, Pike, and was recognized by the Indians for his energy and bravery.

In the neighborhood of Little Falls, on the east side of the Mississippi, two herds of buffalo were observed, and some of the party proceeded to attack them. Since then a herd of buffalo has never been seen east of the Mississippi. The same day, about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, Curly Head and the Chippeways found on a pole on a high prairie on the west side of the river, a piece of birch bark with inscriptions. A party of Sioux sent out by Col. Leavenworth, in command of troops at the mouth of the Minnesota River, had come to this point and left the pictograph of birch bark about eighteen inches long and fifteen broad. The Sioux party had numbered fifty-nine warriors, which was indicated by fifty-nine guns drawn in one corner. A chief was represented in the foreground with the pipe of peace in his right hand, and his weapons in the left.

On the 30th the Falls of Saint Anthony was reached, and as here their canoes had to be pushed around the portage, Curly Head and his companions pushed ahead, each canoe displaying a flag, and the Chippeways singing and thumping the Indian drum. Reaching Col. Leavenworth's cantonment, which was at Camp Coldwater, the Fort not having been erected, the Sioux received

their old enemies with a salute, and upon landing extended the hand of friendship.

On the 1st of August, at the old winter barracks, on the south side of the Minnesota, where the railroad bridge stands to-day, a council was held with the Sioux and Chippeways, under the direction of Major Lawrence Taliaferro, the Indian Agent. Governor Cass and Colonel Leavenworth represented the United States, Shokpay and other chiefs spoke for the Sioux, and Curley Head represented the Chippeways.

In concluding this chapter a brief notice of William Morrison, trader at Sandy Lake in 1820, and his clerk, Fairbanks, will not be out of place.

William Morrison, in a letter from Canada, written when he was seventy-five years of age, in 1856, to his brother Allan, a trader then living at Crow Wing, mentions that he left Grand Portage, near the boundry line on Lake Superior, in the year 1802, and reached Leech Lake in October. He passed the next winter on the tributaries of the Crow Wing River, and the following winter at Rice Lake. In coming to this point he passed Elk Lake, since named Itasca, by Schoolcraft, and then by a portage over the dividing ridge that separates the waters of the Mississippi and Red River of the North, reached his destination. He discovered no traces of any white man having preceded him to Elk or Itasca Lake. In the winter of 1812 he again wintered on Rice River, near the plains, and at the same time a trader by the name of Otesse, was in the country.

When the American Fur Company under Astor was organized, he acted as their head trader at Sandy Lake. In 1818 the measles appeared among the Chippeways of Leech Lake in a violent form, and a number died from plunging into the water to allay irritation. Their friends de-

termined to massacre the traders for bringing bad medicine into the country, but Morrison, who had lost a child by one of his Indian wives, by the disease, contended that the Americans would hardly have sent bad medicine to kill his child, and this argument pacified them. In the year 1826, Morrison returned to Canada, where he died a few years ago.

Morrison's clerk, John H. Fairbanks, was born in A. D. 1802, at Champlain, N. Y. When a lad he was taken by the British, and with his horses and wagon, pressed into their service. He was a witness of the battle of Plattsburg, and Commodore McDonough's naval victory over the British, on Lake Champlain.

When sixteen years of age, in June, 1818, he arrived at Mackinaw as a clerk of the American Fur Company. He soon went to Sandy Lake, by way of Fon du Lac, the Saint Louis and Savanna rivers, where he found an old Frenchman named Chaurette. He was sent, although but a lad, to this then remote post, because licenses for trade could only be issued to Americans. While the old traders of the North West Company continued at the head of the posts, the licenses were taken in the name of American clerks. Farnsworth, Wainer and Ashmun all came among the Chippeways as young American clerks of the Fur Company. Rousseau was an old Canadian trader under Fairbank's license at Leech Lake. Fairbanks passed two years at Lake Winnebagoishish, and also two years at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake. He lived to see wonderful changes; the trail of the buffalo and savage obliterated by the tracks of railways pointing towards the Rocky Mountains, and in April, 1880, at the age of seventy-eight years, he died at the house of his son at White Earth, a Chippeway reservation.

CHAPTER XXXV.

BELTRAMI EXPLORES THE NORTHERNMOST SOURCE OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

EARLY LIFE OF BELTRAMI—PERSONAL APPEARANCE—JOURNEY FROM PEMBINA TO THIEF RIVER—ARRIVAL AT RED LAKE—INDIAN DANCE DESCRIBED—NORTHERNMOST SOURCES OF THE MISSISSIPPI DESCRIBED—ELK LAKE, NOW ITASCA, INDICATED AS THE MOST WESTERN SOURCE.

The first published notice of the region between Red Lake and the northernmost source of the Mississippi was by Giacomo Constantino Beltrami, to whom reference has been made upon the ninety-third page. He was one of a family of ten children, and in A. D. 1779, was born at Bergamo, Italy. He pursued the study of law, but in early life held a position as vice-inspector of the army. When twenty-eight years of age, in A. D. 1807, he returned to civil pursuits, and in time was made Judge of the Civil and Criminal Court of Macerata. In 1812, on account of ill health he visited Florence, and enjoyed the friendship of the Countess of Albany, the friend of Alfieri and Foscolo. Being suspected of disloyalty in 1812, he was obliged to leave his native land. In 1823 he came to Fort Snelling, with Major Taliaferro, the Indian Agent at that post who has described him in these words: "Beltrami was six feet high, of commanding appearance, and some forty-five years of age; proud of bearing and quick of temper, high-spirited, but always the gentleman. He expressed an earnest wish to explore the sources of the Mississippi. I gave him a passport to go where he pleased, and instructed the Chippewas of Otter Tail and other lakes to see him safely through the country should he seek assistance. Shortly after this desire Major Long of the Topographical Engineers arrived. Beltrami was introduced to Major Long, and permission granted to accompany him to Pembina. At Pembina a difficulty occurred between Major Long and Beltrami, when the latter sold his horse (my horse) and equipments, and in company with a half-breed passed near the

line of forty-ninth degree of latitude, to the northernmost sources of the Mississippi."

He began his journey with two Chippewas, returning from Cheyenne River, where a companion had been scalped by the Yankton Sioux, and a half-breed who agreed to carry on a dog-train his baggage as far as Thief River. On the 9th of August he left Pembina, having sold his horse, and hired a small mule. On the fourth day of his journey he killed a white bear, and on the fifth reached Thief River, at its junction with Red Lake River, when the half-breed went back with the mule. After proceeding up Red Lake River a short distance they were fired at by a party of Sioux, and one of his Chippeway companions was shot in the left arm. The next day the two Chippewas deserted him through fear. He was now left alone, and at times obliged to draw his canoe after him while wading in the swamps.

He writes: "Necessity makes man industrious, and the necessity I was now under to become so, was great indeed, as otherwise it was impossible for me to continue my progress. The river became narrower and deeper the farther I ascended it, as is the case with all rivers originating in lakes. It was thus absolutely indispensable for me to learn how to guide the canoe with the oar. I set myself, therefore, to study this art in good earnest; and in the afternoon, when I struck my tent, I exerted myself first to pass several deep gulfs, and afterwards to traverse short stages or distances of the river; but the fatigue I endured was extreme, and I preferred returning to my drag-rope whenever the river permitted my walking in it. As appearances seemed to threaten rain, I covered my effects with my umbrella, stuck into the bottom of my canoe. I was singular enough to see them conveyed thus in the stately style and manner of China, while I was myself condemned to travel in that of a galley slave; nor could I help reflecting on those unfortunate

victims of despotism which the *restoration* has condemned to drag the vessels on the Danube. As it was of consequence for me to avail myself of everything that could promote cheerfulness and keep up my spirits, I could not help smiling, which I am sure, my dear Countess, you would yourself have done, at the sight of my grotesque convoy. * * * *

"The morning of the eighteenth awakened me to my active duties, and I proceeded in my course; and before mid-day fell in with two canoes of Indians. Being alone in a canoe of their nation, with three muskets (for those of my two Indians were in my possession), I might naturally have been apprehensive of exciting their most dangerous suspicions. But, heaven be praised, I entertained no apprehension whatever. I called to them with confidence, while they, struck with wonder at so extraordinary an object, halted on the opposite side of the river. What astonished them most was my superbly conveyed baggage. They could form no idea what *that great red skin* (my umbrella) could be, nor of what was placed beneath it; and, observing me walking in the water, they perhaps imagined me to be their *Miciliki*. * * * *

"I made them comprehend what had occurred to me, and that I wanted one of them to accompany me as far as Red Lake. At first they started immense difficulties; but a woman was captivated by the beauty of my handkerchief, which was hanging from my pocket; a lad was fascinated with the one I had about my neck, and an old man muffled up in a miserable ragged rug, which through its innumerable holes displayed nearly one-half of his person, had already cast a rapacious glance on mine; pretending to search for something in my portmanteau, a bit of calico, which casually came to hand excited the full gaze of one of the young girls; and my provisions, which they had already tasted, strongly stimulated their gormandizing appetite: I satisfied the whole of them, and the old man decided to accept my proposal. He took the helm of my vessel, and we set off.

"This assistance extricated me from a situation which certainly was by no means pleasant, and it was so much the more valuable, as it would have been impossible for me to proceed alone, because the river was constantly increasing in depth. Notwithstanding this, however, my mind was in a state of incessant agitation as I proceeded, and I

perceived its attention completely occupied about something which it left behind it with regret. It was no difficult matter for me to detect this secret. My mind was, in fact, adverting to the four days of its solitude and independence. I, at that moment, fully comprehended why the Indians considered themselves happier than cultivated nations, and far superior to them.

"It is difficult to meet with a rower as strong as my patriarchal companion, and we advanced at a rapid rate, without stopping, till evening. Our table was furnished with a couple of ducks: I had fire to make a roast, and I shot them accordingly. Though my bed was without a coverlid (the cunning old fellow having left in his own canoe the one which I had given him), yet wrapping myself, like the Indians, in the skin I wore about me, I lay down to rest very comfortably. In the course of the night I was waked by my cautionary cord; and, at first, I imagined that my pilot was also going to desert me, but it turned out to be occasioned by some large animal who had taken a fancy to my provisions. I gently seized my gun, which I always keep at my side, and in an instant brought him down.

"My Indian, confounded by the report of fire-arms, thought he had been attacked by the Sioux, about whom, not improbably, he had been dreaming, and immediately betook himself to flight. I called out to him; I ran towards him to convince him of his error and restore his confidence, but the forest and darkness concealed him from my view, and thus in a moment my solitude and independence were renewed. However, I could have still smiled at the adventure, if such an expression of feeling had been at all seasonable.

"I waited for him in vain for the remainder of the night. Two discharges of the gun, however, which I fired off immediately, one after the other (considered by him as a signal for friendship), brought him back to his quarters with the dawn of day.

"We searched for the animal I had fired at, which it seems retained strength sufficient to drag itself to a few paces distance among the brush-wood, to which traces of blood guided us; it proved to be a wolf. My companion refused to strip the animal of its skin, a superb one, viewing it at the same time with an air of respect, and murmuring within himself some words, the meaning of which will probably surprise you. In fact, the wolf was his *Manitou*. He expressed to it the

sincerity of his regret for what had happened, and informed it that he was not the person who had destroyed it.

"On the 19th, my Mentor wanted to play me the trick of handing me over to the charge of another Indian whom he fell in with; but I gave him a frown, and he went on with me. We again made a good day's progress, to which I contributed by rowing to the best of my ability.

"Night arrived without his pausing in his exertions. He gave me to understand that it was indispensable for him to reach the destined place without delay, and appeared excessively eager to rejoin his canoes.

"Much fatigued, and shivering under a cold moist air, with which the night-dews in this country pierce to the very bones, I lay down under my bear skin to sleep. A distant sound awoke me, and I found myself alone in my canoe, in the midst of rushes. On turning my head, I observed three or four torches approaching me. My imagination had at first transported me to the enchanted land of fairies, and I was in motionless expectation of receiving a visit from her ladyships, or of being addressed, like Telemachus, by the nymphs. They proved, however, to be female Indians, who came to convey my effects, and to guide me to their hut. My Charon, who from purgatory had guided me to Hell, had applied to them for this purpose, and then hastened his return to his family, who were waiting for him where he first met me. I was now at Red Lake, at the marshy spot whence the river springs, and about a mile from an Indian encampment.

"I was conducted to a hut covered with the bark of trees, like those which I have already described to you as belonging to the Cypowias, but on a larger scale. I there found fourteen Indians, male and female, nineteen dogs, and a wolf. The latter was the first to do the honors of the house; however, as he was fastened, he could not attack me so effectively as he was evidently desirous of doing, and merely tore my pantaloons, which were, indeed, the only pair I had still serviceable. This wolf was one of their household gods.

"The first two of the Indians that my eyes glanced on were my former treacherous companions: I appeared not to observe them. I desired the women to hang up my provisions to the posts which supported the roof, to preserve them from the voracity of the dogs; and, not having any power to help myself, I lay down in the corner

assigned to me in this intolerably filthy stable. When I got up again, you will easily believe that I did not rise alone: thus I incurred an addition of wounds and inflictions on a body which the pointed flints and cutting shells of the river, and the boughs of trees, thorns, brambles, and mosquitoes, had previously converted into a Job.

"On the morning of the twentieth, I desired to be conducted to a *bois brule*, for whom I had brought a letter from Pembénar. I was told that he resided at a distance, and that the waters of the lake were in a state of great agitation. I could not even obtain the favor of having him sent for, for this happened to be the day when it was the bounden duty of all members of the hut to devote themselves to yelling, eating, drinking and dancing, in commemoration of the Indian killed at the river Cayenne. I quitted the place, and offered the only handkerchief that I had remaining to the first Indian whom I met, and he immediately went off with my letter.

"The funeral ceremony presented nothing more extraordinary than what we have already seen, excepting the pillaging of my provisions in honor of the hero of the fete; and the convulsions of the father and mother composed to quietude by the blowings and exorcisms of the priests, and the wounds inflicted on the arms and legs, the contortions, yellings, and howlings of his relatives.

* * * * *

"A party of the relatives and friends was gone on an expedition for discovering whether the Sioux had left no remains whatever on the spot where the tragedy had been acted, while my old friend, the pilot, as herald-at-arms, had proceeded to rouse the vengeance and implore the succor of some Cypowias Jumpers, who were scattered in various spots about the forests. The doctrine of these Indians is strikingly singular: it is perhaps held by them only, of all mankind. For they seem to recognize rather the immortality of the body than of the soul.

"My *bois brule* now arrived. He was one of the numerous progeny scattered over the country by the vice and immorality of the fur traders. He is the son of a Canadian and a female Indian of the tribe of the Cypowais. * * * *

"My *bois brule* resides about twelve miles distant from this encampment to the south of the lake. The wind was too high for a canoe made of bark, and the lake too violently agitated; we were compelled, therefore, to disembark, and passed the

night under an immense plane tree. This plane is, perhaps, the Colossus of the whole vegetable kingdom. The Indians adore it as a Manitou; the ancients would have done the same; and though I am myself a modern, I admire it as one of the most prodigious and most beautiful productions of nature.

"We arrived at his hut on the morning of the twenty-first. Misery might be said to be personified in his family, and in all by which he was surrounded; a wife (the daughter of a father she had never seen) nourishing an infant at her breast, but nearly destitute of nourishment herself, and five naked and famine-stricken children, constituted the whole of his property. The uncertain fishery of the lake, and a small quantity of maize, in its green and immature state, furnish the whole means of their subsistence. They are neither civilized nor savage, possessing the resources of neither state, but every inconvenience and defect of both. The worst part of the case is, that this *bois brule* has a great deal of natural talent, which serves only to render him more dangerous. He has been taught to both read and write, and has obtained that species of education which just serves to strengthen the innate evil propensities of the man, when unaccompanied by that moral training which is their proper curb and correction; in fact, the obliquity of his character has quite ruined him in the opinion of the traders who have successively employed him; and his crimes obliged him to abscond from *Pembenar*, where I was informed that I ought to be more on my guard against him than against the Indians themselves. I mention all these circumstances to you, my dear Countess, because, with the truest and noblest friendship, you are desirous of participating, as it were, in every description of danger incurred by me, and in order that those of our mutual friends who may be inclined to engage in the field of adventure like myself, may learn how to meet and overcome the various enemies they may have to encounter. * * * * *

"But we will now return to the Red River, from which we have somewhat, though not unnaturally, digressed, and which we have surveyed hitherto rather through the imagination than the senses.

"It presents no other extraordinary feature than the very frequent winding of its course, in which, perhaps, it is scarcely exceeded by the Meander itself. It waters a country uniformly level, and the rapids which we have seen do not

lower its level by the height of its banks. After Thief's river, as you ascend, no other river flows into it. This is more particularly to be noticed, because the English Hudson's Bay Company, according to their theories, have created on their map other Red rivers, with many more tributary streams flowing into it than this has.

"At the distance of about forty miles from the lake, its banks are lined with impenetrable forests; above, the view is agreeably varied by smiling meadows and handsome shrubbery. On flowing from the lake it passes among rushes and wild rice. It is an error of geographers, founded on the vague information of Indians, that it derives its source from this lake; indeed, a lake which is formed by five or six rivers which flow into it can never be considered as itself the source of any single river. We shall soon have occasion to look farther for this source.

"The lake, by means of a strait, is divided into two ports, one to the northeast and the other to the southwest. Let us proceed to make the circuit of the last, which is certainly the most interesting.

"It receives on the western side of the river *Broachers (Kinougeo-sibi)*, and that of the Great Rock (*Kisciacinabed-sibi*); to the south, the river *Kahasiniilague-sibi*, or Gravel river, near which the hut of my *Bois-Brule* guide is situated; that of *Kiogokague-sibi*, or Gold-fish river; and that of *Muduoanakan-sibi*, or Great Portage river; on the southeast, *Cormorant river (Cucakisciou-sibi)*. A large tongue of land on the east-northeast forms a peninsula about four miles in length, and of varying breadth, ending in a point towards the west. At a little distance, towards the north, there is another encampment of Indians, consisting of about three hundred persons, the chief of whom is the Grand Carabou (*Kisci-Adike*). The strait is situated north-northeast, and there is a small island in the midst of the waters dividing them in two. To the north we find another tongue of land, which serves also to separate the two lakes, and reaches as far as the strait, commencing at the spot whence, as we have seen, Red river, (more properly speaking) Bloody river, proceeds. The other lake receives, on the east, Sturgeon river (*Amenikanins-sibi*). By the channel of this river, and by means of two portages, there is a communication with Rain river, from whence one can easily communicate with Lake Superior, to the south; and with the waters of Hudson's Bay, by the Lake of Woods, to the north. The waters

which flow into Lake Superior on this side, may be considered as the sources of the river St. Lawrence.

"These two lakes are about one hundred and thirty miles in circumference; and Red River traverses about three hundred from the lake to Pembear; but in a straight line the whole distance scarcely amounts to one hundred and sixty.

"I returned to the encampment of Great Hare, to engage an Indian to attend me, together with my bois brule guide, during the continuance of my excursion, and to purchase the canoe which was the scene of my tragi-comedy on the Red River; for I was desirous of having it conveyed, if possible, to my rural cottage, and preserve it with my other Indian curiosities as a memorial and trophy of my labors in these my transatlantic promenades. * * * *

"The river of Great Portage is so called by the Indians because a dreadful storm that occurred on it blew down a great number of forest trees on its banks, which encumber its channel, and so impede its navigation as to make an extensive or great portage in order to reach it. The river thus denominated, however, is the true Red, or Bloody River. It enters the lake on the South, and goes out, as we have seen, on the northwest. This is the opinion of the Indians themselves, and it is not difficult to find arguments in support of it.

"According to the theory of ancient geographers, the sources of a river which are most in a right line with its mouth should be considered as its principal sources, and particularly when they issue from a cardinal point and flow to the one directly opposite. This theory appears conformable to nature and reason; and upon this principle we should proceed in forming the sources of the river of Great Portage. By the name *Portage*, is meant a passage which the Indians make over a tongue of land, from one river or lake to another, carrying with them on their backs their light canoes, their baggage and cargoes.

"I left Red Lake on the morning of the twenty-sixth. The commencement of *Portage* is between the river so-called and Gold-fish River. It is about twelve miles long, and I therefore engaged another Indian, with his horse, to effect it more conveniently. The country is delightful, but at times almost impenetrable. * * * *

"On the ensuing day, the twenty-seventh, I discharged the supernumerary Indian, with his horse; for, having no provisions but what we could procure by means of our guns, we were already

three too many. We crossed the small lake strictly in the direction from North to South; and here we commenced another portage of four miles.

"At the end of this *corvee* we found the Great Portage river. We embarked and proceeded up current, crossing two lakes which it forms in its course, each about five or six miles in circumference, and containing patches of wild rice—unfortunately for us not yet ripe. We gave these lakes the name of *Manomeny-Kany-aguen*, or the Lakes of Wild Rice.

"After proceeding upwards of five or six miles, always in a southerly direction, we entered a noble lake, formed like the others by the waters of the river, and which has no other issue than the river's entrance and discharge.

"Its form is that of a half-moon, and it has a beautiful island in the centre of it. Its circumference is about twenty miles. The Indians call it *Puposky-Wiza-Kany-aguen*, or the *End of the Shaking Lands*; an etymology very correct, as nearly all the region we have traversed from the Lake of Pines may be almost considered to float upon the waters. * * * *

"I passed on this spot a part of the day of my arrival and the whole of the succeeding night. On the morning of the twenty-eighth, we resumed our navigation of the river, which enters on the South side of the lake.

"About six miles higher up we discovered its sources, which spring out of the ground in the middle of a small prairie, and the little basin into which they bubble up is surrounded by rushes. We approached the spot within fifty paces in our canoe."

"But now, my dear Countess, let me request you to step on quickly for a moment, pass the short portage which conducts to the top of the small hill, which overhangs these sources on the South, and transport yourself to the place where I am now writing. Here, reposing under the tree, beneath whose shade I am resting at the present moment, you will survey with an eager eye, and with feelings of intense and new delight, the sublime traits of nature; phenomena which fill the soul with astonishment, and inspire it at the same time with almost heavenly ecstasy! This is a work which belongs to the Creator of it alone to explain. We can only adore in silence his omnipotent hand.

"We are now on the highest land of North America, if we except the icy and unknown mountains which are lost in the problematical regions

of the pole of that part of the world, and in the vague conjectures of visionary map-makers. Yet all is here plain and level, and the hill is merely formed, as it were, for an observatory.

"Casting our eye around us, we preceive the flow of waters—to the south towards the Gulf of Mexico, to the north towards the Frozen Sea, on the east to the Atlantic, and to the west towards the Pacific Ocean. * * * *

"You have seen the sources of the river which I have ascended to this spot. They are precisely at the foot of the hill, and filtrate in a direct line from the north bank of the lake, on the right of the centre, in descending towards the north. They are the sources of Bloody river. On the other side, towards the south, and equally at the foot of the hill, other sources form a beautiful little basin of about eighty feet in circumference. These waters likewise filtrate from the lake, towards its southwestern extremity; and these sources are the actual sources of the Mississippi! This lake, therefore, supplies the most *southern* sources of Red, or, as I shall in future call it (by its truer name), Bloody river; and the most *north-ern* sources of the Mississippi—sources till now unknown of both.

"This lake is about three miles round. It is formed in the shape of a heart; and it may be truly said to speak to the very soul. Mine was not slightly moved by it. It was but justice to draw it from the silence in which geography, after so many expeditions, still suffered it to remain, and point it out to the world in all its honorable distinction. I have given it the name of the honorable lady whose life (to use the language of her illustrious friend the Countess of Albany) was one undeviating course of moral rectitude, and whose death was a calamity to all who had the happiness of knowing her; and the recollection of whom is incessantly connected with veneration and grief by all who can properly appreciate beneficence and virtue. I have called the lake, accordingly, Lake Julia; and the sources of the two rivers, the Julian sources of the Bloody river, and the Julian sources of the Mississippi, which, in the Algonquin language, means the Father of Rivers. Oh! what were the thoughts which passed through my mind at this most happy and brilliant moment of my life! The shades of Marco Polo, of Columbus, of Americus Vesputius, of the Cabots, of Verazani, of Zenos, and various others, appeared present, and joyfully assisting at

this high and solemn ceremony, and congratulating themselves on one of their countrymen having, by new and successful researches, brought back to the recollection of the world the inestimable services which they had themselves conferred on it by their own peculiar discoveries, by their talents, achievements, and virtues. * * *

"Neither traveler, nor missionary, nor geographer, nor expedition-maker, ever visited this lake. A great many of the stories which find their way into books are invented by the red men, either to deceive the whites, or to conceal their own belief or their own weaknesses. * * * The Indians themselves have confessed to me that, when they go down to the traders' settlements, they amuse themselves with gulling their credulity by a number of fables, which afterwards become the oracles of geographers and book-makers.

"On the 4th of September we struck our tents very early, and arrived in the evening at Red Cedar Lake, so called on account of the number of those beautiful trees, whose dark green foliage overshadows its islands and banks.

"This lake is the *non plus ultra* of all the discoveries ever made in these regions before my own. No traveler, no expedition, no explorer, whether European or American, has gone beyond this point; and it is at this lake that Mr. Schoolcraft fixed the sources of the Mississippi in 1819. For the more complete celebration of this fortunate discovery, this illustrious epoch, he rebaptized it by the name of Lake Cassina, from the name of Mr. Cass, Governor of Michigan territory, who was at the head of the expedition. Mr. Schoolcraft was the historiographer.

"At the bottom of this last lake, on the west, is found the entrance of a considerable river, which the Indians call *Demizimaguamaguensibi*, or the river of Lake Traverse. It issues from the lake (the second of that name), twenty miles above its mouth, on the northwest. This lake communicates, in the same direction, by a strait of two or three miles in length, with another lake, which the Indians call *Moscosaguaiguen*, or Bitch (Biche) Lake, which receives no tributary stream, and seems to draw its waters from the bosom of the earth. It is here, in my opinion, that we shall fix the western sources of the Mississippi." Nine years after this suggestion, Allen and Schoolcraft visited the western sources of the Mississippi.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

TREATIES OF CHIPPEWAYS WEST OF LAKE SUPERIOR WITH THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

CONFERENCE OF A. D. 1825 AT PRAIRIE DU CHIEN
—DEATH OF CURLY HEAD—FOND DU LAC TREATY
—TRADERS' INDIAN WIVES—TRADING POSTS IN
1826—TRADERS IN A. D. 1830.

The United States of America, in 1825, determined to call together the Indian tribes of the Upper Mississippi valley, and arrange the boundaries of their hunting grounds, in the hope of promoting more peaceful relations. To effect this object Governors Clark of Missouri, and Cass of Michigan, Commissioners of the United States, on the nineteenth of August, 1825, convened at Prairie du Chien, representatives from the Sioux, Chippewas, Sauks, Foxes, Menomonies, Ottowas, Iowas, Pottawattomies and Winnebagoes.

At this conference it was agreed between the Sioux and Chippewas that the line dividing their hunting grounds should commence at the Chippewa River, half a day's march below the falls, and from thence to Red Cedar River, just below the falls, and thence to the Standing Cedar, a day's paddle above the head of Lake St. Croix; thence between two lakes called by the Chippewas Green Lakes, and by the Sioux, Lakes of the Buried Eagles; and from thence to the Standing Cedars that the Sioux split; thence to Rum River crossing at Choking Creek, a day's march from its mouth; thence to a point of woods that projects into the prairie, a half day's march to the Mississippi; thence in a straight line to the mouth of the first river above the Sauk; thence up that river to a small lake at its source; thence to a lake at the head of Prairie River, a tributary of Crow Wing; thence to the portage of Otter Tail Lake; thence to the outlet of said Lake; thence to the Buffalo River, midway between its source and mouth, and down said river to Red River, and down Red River to mouth of Outard Creek.

At this meeting of the tribes there were present Chippewas from Fond du Lac, Mille Lacs, Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, Cass Lake and Red Lake. One

of their head chief, Ba-ba-see-gun-dib-a, or Curly Head, from Sandy Lake, was taken sick on his return journey, and calling his son-in-law Pu-in-a-ne-ji, or Hole in the Day, and his elder brother, Song-uk-um-eg, or Strong Ground, gave them his last messages and died. As the Chippewas were scattered over a wide region, it was stipulated at Prairie du Chien that they should meet again in 1826, at some point on the shores of Lake Superior. Governor Lewis Cass and T. L. McKenny were appointed to assemble the Indians at Fond du Lac, and here, on the fifth of August, was concluded the first formal treaty with the Chippewas on Minnesota soil.

On the twenty-eighth of July, 1826, the Commissioners approached in their barges, with flying colors and music, the trading port of Fond du Lac; and for the first time the Chippewas of that region heard the tune "Hail! Columbia." On the thirty-first Commissioner McKenny went to an island opposite the trading post to visit a woman who had been scalped when a child under the following circumstances. When fourteen years of age, while with a party of about sixty persons near the Falls of Chippewa River, Wisconsin, the Sioux surprised and attacked it. She flew toward the woods, but was pursued by one of the Sioux and captured. Just then another Sioux approached, struck her with a war club, scalped her, and was about to cut her throat when he was shot. In the contest each warrior had taken off a portion of her scalp. Her father at length killed her captor, and after it was dark he searched for his daughter, and found her senseless on the snow, about a half mile from the scene of conflict. By care she recovered, and at the time of the treaty had been the mother of ten children.

The council convened on the second day of August, and continued for several days. Among those present was an old Chippewa woman from Montreal River of Lake Superior. She wore around her neck her husband's medal, and being

very poor, in the place of wampum, she placed on the table of the commissioners some grass and porcupine quills. In presenting them she said, "I come in the place of my husband. He is old and blind, but yet he has a mouth and ears. He can speak and hear. He is very poor. He hopes to receive a present from his fathers."

After the usual feasting, and speeches, and trials of patience, a treaty was concluded on the fifth day of August, which, with some modifications, was ratified by the United States Senate on the second day of February of the next year. Supplementary to the Treaty was the following clause: "As the Chippeways who committed the murder upon four American citizens in June, 1824, upon the shores of Lake Pepin, are not present at this Council, but are far in the interior of the country, so that they cannot be apprehended and delivered to the proper authority before next summer, and as the Commissioners have been specially instructed to demand the surrender of these persons, and to state to the Chippeway tribe the consequence of suffering such a flagitious outrage to go unpunished, it is agreed that the persons guilty of the aforementioned murder shall be brought in, either to the Sault St. Marie or Green Bay, as early next summer as practicable."

Policy, as well as the absence of white women, led the Chippeway traders, with scarcely an exception, to live with women of Indian blood, and in the treaty of 1826 provision was made for them and their descendants. To Keneesqua, the wife of Samuel Ashmun, was given a section of land; to Teegaushau, wife of Charles H. Oakes, and each of her children, a section; to Charlotte, widow of Truman A. Warren, and each child, a section; to Pazhikuntqua, wife of William Aitkin, and each child, a section; to Manitowidjewing's daughter, the wife of Allan Morrison, and each child, a section; to Pinnegeezhigoqua's daughter, the wife of Thomas Conner, and each child, a section; to Ogeemangeezhigoqua, wife of Basil Boileau, a section; to Wauneaussequa, wife of Paul Boileau, a section.

Governor Cass having determined to return in a birch bark canoe, contracted with a son of the scalped woman to build one about five feet wide and thirty-six feet long.

A large company of squaws and children, the laborers in every Indian village, soon began the work. Stakes were driven into the ground, the desired length of the canoe, and the

rolls of birch bark stripped from the trees, and stitched together with the roots of the larch. These were placed within the frame and fastened to the stakes. Cross pieces of cedar were then inserted to produce the desired form, and secure strength. The seams were then covered with resin, and after some ornamenting of the sides, it was delivered.

The words of Longfellow have since faithfully described the building:

"Thus the birch canoe was builded,
In the valley, by the river,
In the bosom of the forest ;
And the forest's life was in it,
All its mystery and magic,
All the lightness of the birch tree,
All the toughness of the cedar,
All the larch's supple sinews ;
And it floated on the river
Like a yellow leaf in Autumn,
Like a yellow water lily."

A letter written on the 8th of February, 1826, to Colonel Snelling by Taliaferro, the Indian Agent at Fort Snelling, shows the condition of the Indian trade at that time above the Falls of Saint Anthony:

"Dear Sir: Agreeably to your request, made a few days since, desiring information as to the most practicable and speedy routes to the several trading posts on the Upper Mississippi, also, the number of posts at which locations have been made for carrying on trade with the Indians, and also any other information deemed pertinent to the subject.

I have at length, after a full examination of the documents in my office, been enabled to state as follows: The number of locations made by me, under the Act of Congress of the 20th of May, 1824, on the waters of the Mississippi alone, amount to seven in number, viz: one at the mouth of Chippeway river; one, at the Falls of St. Croix; one, at Crow Island; one, at Sandy Lake; one, at Leaf Lake; one, at Leech Lake, and one, at Red Lake.

My letter to you of the 6th of January last, informs you of the purport of Mr. Prescott's report, and there is no doubt but that the goods and peltries of the Canadians near his house are liable to and would be a lawful seizure, besides the forfeiture of their bonds, in the sum of \$500 each, they entering the country to serve as boatswain or interpreter, as the case may be.

Mr. Baker reports one house in operation between Crow Island and Sandy Lake, where no location has been made by any Agent of the Government. This trader, it appears, was licensed for Red Lake, and permitted to take with him twenty kegs of liquor, but found it better suited his purpose to establish himself as before stated.

There may be some whiskey at Sandy Lake, but no large quantity nearer than the post of the American Fur Company, at the Fond du Lac, on Lake Superior, which would be too far for troops to march at this advanced season of the winter. I am also informed that the buildings which were erected for the accommodation of our troops while getting timber for the public service last winter, are now occupied by common hands of the American Fur Company, and are no doubt unlawfully engaged in the Indian trade. Traders have no right to station their men at any point, other than at special posts, assigned in their licenses.

As it is not in my power to give a correct state-

ment of the route from this point to the leading locations above, on the Mississippi, I have therefore procured a faithful Indian as a guide to the first post, Crow Island, where every facility to the other posts, will be afforded by Mr. B. F. Baker.

I am fully impressed with the belief that showing a detachment of troops occasionally in the Indian country, on the Upper Mississippi, will have the effect, in a short time, of putting an entire stop to this petty illicit trade, and the bartering of whiskey, which have been carried on for several years past."

The licensed traders among the Chippeways in 1830 were as follows: Lyman M. Warren, William Aitkin, W. Davenport, John H. Fairbanks, B. F. Baker. At Lake Winnebegoshish was Alfred Aitkin; at Cass Lake, J. Ermatinger; at Leech Lake, Pierre Cota, G. Bungo; at Mille Lacs, J. Belanger, Charles Chabattio, Allan Morrison and J. B. Roy; at Pembina, David Aitkin, D. Dufault; at Snake River, Thomas Conner.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

EXPLORATION TO LAKE ITASCA, A. D. 1832.

DIFFICULT PORTAGE OF ST. LOUIS RIVER.—STRENGTH OF CHIPPEWAY WOMEN.—FOND DU LAC TRADING POST. — CONVERSATION WITH TRADER AITKIN. SANDY LAKE TRADING POST.—BELANGER'S TRADING POST.—SCALP DANCE AT CASS LAKE.—ARRIVAL WITH SCHOOLCRAFT AT ELK, NOW ITASCA LAKE. —ORIGIN OF NAME ITASCA.

In the year 1832 a suggestion of Henry R. Schoolcraft, the Indian Agent at Sault St. Marie, that he and others should visit the Chippeways west of Lake Superior, for the purpose of vaccinating them, and of exploration, was approved by the Secretary of War. Major General Macomb, on May 9th, 1832, ordered Captain Wilcox, the commander at Fort Brady to detail an officer, and ten or twelve men to make a part of that expedition; to describe the country through which it may pass; to delineate topographically the route and several points of importance; to ascertain the names and characters of the various Indian tribes, as well as describe the game, fish, and nature of the soil.

On the 7th of June, the expedition left Sault

St. Marie, consisting of H. R. Schoolcraft, as leader, Dr. Houghton as surgeon to vaccinate the Indians, and acting botanist and geologist, and the Rev. William T. Boutwell, of the Presbyterian Indian mission at Mackinaw. George Johnston, interpreter, and twenty Canadian voyagers. The military escort consisted of ten soldiers under St. James Allen of the Fifth Infantry.

Extracts from Lt. Allen's Journal, which are here given, convey a correct idea of the Upper Mississippi region as it appeared fifty years ago. Under the date of the 23d of June, he writes: "The mouth of the Fond du Lac [Saint Louis] River, or the "entrance," as it is called by the traders and voyagers, is about eighty feet broad, but is shallow, and would not admit a vessel of three or four feet draught. It expands immediately into two bays to the right and left, separated from each other by a small island near, and directly in front of the entrance. The mouth seems to be in the very end of the Lake, and hence it is probably called Fond du Lac River.

* * * * * There was formerly a

trading house near the entrance, but it has been abandoned—destroyed, and the present house for all the Fond du Lac country is twenty miles above.

The river for this distance is very crooked and winding, but its general course up, is south-east ; the channel is of variable breadth and generally deep ; the shore is irregular, and presents alternately, on either hand, marshes, bluff sand banks, and hills, and is cut up by numerous channels, or "pockets," from ten to one hundred yards broad, which run out straight, and generally perpendicular to the river. * * * * *

We arrival at the trading house at four o'clock P. M. The river is here penetrating a chain of mountains, is more regular in its course, and has its channel more confined.

The trading house is situated at the base of the mountain, on a narrow piece of bottom, three or four hundred yards broad, which is rich, and excepting the gardens, where the trader raises abundance of potatoes, is covered with a very tall green, luxuriant grass. We met here Mr. Aitkin, the chief of the department of the country beyond Fond du Lac, and all his clerks, to the number of fifteen or twenty, and their engagees, all just ready to start for Mackinac, on their regular summer trip.

This is called the "Fond du Lac Post," and was formerly the headquarters of an extensive district, called "The Fond du Lac Department." The department is still the same, but Mr. Aitkin, of the American Fur Company, the principal of it, has removed his headquarters to the Mississippi, at Sandy Lake, which* is more central in respect to his several subordinate posts. This is still, however, a place of rendezvous for all his clerks, preparatory to their embarking in boats, with their annual stock of furs, for Mackinac. Here too, on their return, in the fall, a partial distribution of goods is made ; the boats are left, and the navigation in all directions begins in bark canoes. The buildings here consist of a dwelling, three or four stores, a large house for the accommodation of clerks, and some other buildings for the engagees or Frenchmen. They are handsomely situated on the bank of the river, and directly in front is an island of about two miles circuit, of very rich soil, and a forest of large elms, and on which the Indians now assembled have their lodges.

Mr. Aitkin very politely gave me the following

information in relation to his trade. His department embraces an extent of country from Fond du Lac north to the boundary line, west to Red River, and south to near the Falls of St. Anthony on the Mississippi, and contains nine permanent posts, from which returns are made every year, viz : Fond du Lac ; Lake Superior on the north side, at Grand Portage ; Rainy Lake ; Vermillion Lake at the head of Fond du Lac, Red Lake ; Pembina Settlement on Red River ; Red Cedar [Cass] Lake ; Leech Lake ; and Sandy Lake, Mr. Aitkin' residence. For facilities of trade there are several other smaller posts, as at Lake Winnepeg ; mouth of Crow Wing, and others, but these are subordinate, severally, to save one of the larger ports named, which is considered as making the whole return for a particular district.

Mr. Aitkin' returns of this year are less than usual, and are as follows : from Fond du Lac \$2,000 ; Grand Portage, \$1,000 ; Rainy Lake, \$4,000 ; Vermillion Lake, \$2,000 ; Red Lake, \$2,000 ; Pembina, \$2,500 ; Red Cedar Lake, \$1,500 ; Leech Lake, \$5,000, and Sandy Lake, \$5,000.

The population of the Fond du Lac band is 193, of which about 45 are warriors. They are, however, at peace, as they are too far away from the Sioux to go against them. This country is very poor in all animals for food, and their particular trader furnishes most of their living ; the rest they get from the fish of the Lake, the white-fish and trout, which they take in gill nets, and from the few furred animals they kill.

Since the stoppage of whisky in the trade, they are increasing very rapidly, there being more children born and fewer deaths from neglect of drunken mothers. They are miserably poor ; and although this country is in a measure exhausted, and must soon refuse a supply to their increasing wants, they have not reflection or providence enough to save themselves from starvation by cultivating the soil, which in many parts is rich, and would with little labor afford them abundance.

There are about 150 Indians encamped on the island at present, some of them belong to Sandy Lake, and some came with us from Bois Brule River. Among the latter is an Indian of some distinction. Yellow Head from Red Cedar Lake, who was on his way to visit the agent at Fort Brady, but is now returning with us. This being

Sunday Mr. Boutwell preached to the Indians through the interpreter.

June 25. The Indians assembled early in the morning, and regaled us with their usual dance, after which Mr. Schoolcraft held a council and talk with them and distributed a few presents. Mr. Aitkin embarked all his furs, in seven large Mackinac boats, all well manned, and under the command of a clerk, started them down the Lake. Many of his Frenchmen have Indian wives and friends, who are left here till they return.

Mr. Schoolcraft, made an arrangement with Mr. Aitkin for birch-bark canoes for the transportation of our whole party above, which we will receive at the head of the Portage, and as my men are entirely ignorant of their management, he has employed three Indians to go with me to Sandy Lake.

We embarked in our boats and ascended the river over several rapids two miles farther to the foot of the Grand Portage of Fon du Lac river, the head of boat navigation. From here Mr. S. sent his boat back to the Saut by Canadians whom he had brought for the purpose, and I employed an Indian to take mine back to Bois Brule River, where we proposed to strike the Lake again in returning.

Here a new scene commenced. Our baggage and provisions for sixty days were to be transported by carrying over a rough portage of nine miles. This was a familiar business with Mr. Schoolcraft's Canadians, but entirely new to the soldiers, the manner of carrying being altogether different from anything they had ever experienced.

For this purpose the pork had previously been put in kegs of about eighty pounds. The mode of carrying is by a leather strap called a "portage collar," composed of a broad piece that is applied to the forehead, and two long tugs which attach to the piece to be carried. "A load" for a Frenchman consists of two pieces," as a keg of pork and a bag of flour. The first to which the portage collar is fastened, is adjusted to rest in the lumbar vertebræ or small of the back; and the second, when practicable, as in case of the bag, is placed longitudinally, one end resting on the keg, and the other along the back of the head, so that when the body is stooped, in the manner of carrying, the weight of the bag is between the shoulders, near the back of the neck; the second piece is also frequently placed transversely on the shoulders, but always, if practicable, in such a

manner as to rest its weight very far off toward the neck; when the load is not so adjusted as to sustain the head against the force of the portage collar to draw it back, it is supported by the hands clasped behind it.

The portage was commenced by ascending a hill one hundred feet high, with an acclivity of about forty-five degrees. No pains had ever been bestowed to make a road of it, and the ascent is by means of little imperfect steps, just large enough for the toes, that wind up the hill without any regularity as to the direction or relative position. The Frenchmen commenced with full loads, but the soldiers, except one or two, were permitted to carry only half loads or one piece, and even this was found to be more than some of them were equal to. One of them, a very strong man, fell on the hill with a keg of pork and was disabled.

The portage road, after the hill, was rough, narrow, and crooked, a mere foot path, through bad woods, but we got over three pauses, or a mile and a half of it, and encamped on the bank of the river, at a place called the Roche Galet, from the flat sandstone rock over which the river here runs. A number of Indians followed us from the Fond du Lac house, and camped with us.

June 26. We commenced carrying at 4 o'clock in the morning, and continued it until near sunset, or 8 o'clock in the afternoon, and passed over twelve pauses of nearly half a mile each. The portage road continued a little, narrow, crooked path, with bushes crowding it on either side, winding round trees, through marshes, over ridges, and across ravines, and presenting all the irregularities and inconveniences of a rude trail through difficult woods. There has been little or no cutting to clear it out, and all the bridging consists of a few small poles, laid in the length of the path, which serve rather to annoy than to assist. No idea can be formed of the difficulty of this portage without witnessing it. The men with heavy loads, are sometimes forced to wade through a swamp of half a mile, full of roots and bushes, and over their knees in mire at every step. And when the road is dry, it is generally over a hill or across a gully, the steep banks of which are worse to cross than the swamps.

When we stopped at night my men, and even the Canadians, were literally fagged out. Two of the soldiers had snagged their feet and were disabled, and all of them were galled in the back by

the kegs, in such a degree as to make their load very painful, and yet they have carried only half a load all the day, whereas the Frenchmen and some of the Indians have carried full loads each time. It requires an experience of years to habituate men to carrying in this way; and the life and habits of soldiers by no means fit them for such labor.

I had four or five Indian women and as many Indian men carrying for me, and without these I would not have made half the distance. The Indian women carry better than the men, being less indolent and more accustomed to it. I saw a small young Indian woman at the close of the day carry a keg of one thousand musket ball cartridges for a distance of one mile without resting, and most of the distance through swamps frequently over her knees; this, too, after having carried heavy loads all day, and when with less exertion than she had made, my stronger men were exhausted.

We encamped on the portage near a creek, which enabled us to wash off a little of the mud of the swamps which we had carried with us all the way. Doctor Houghton had many calls of strains, bruises, and snagged feet this evening.

July 2. The ridge of high land on which we were encamped was but little elevated above the swamps, but was rich and dry, sustaining a heavy forest of sugar-maple, birch and pine. It is the dividing ridge of the waters of Lake Superior and the Mississippi. We crossed it in a south west direction perpendicular to the general range, but it was not broad and in less than half a mile from our encampment we met with deep ugly swamps, almost as troublesome as that we had passed yesterday. We had four miles of the portage before us this morning, and Mr. Schoolcraft made great efforts to accomplish the whole of it this day; and my men in emulation of his voyageurs to travel at the same rate, completely exhausted themselves before night. The route was of the worst character, being mostly through swamps of deep, tough mud which it was difficult to walk through unencumbered and that could scarcely be deemed practicable with the loads that the men were obliged to carry. They frequently stuck fast in the mud until they abandoned their load, or were assisted out, and before night some of my best and strongest men fell by the roadside, unable to proceed farther. I collected them and the baggage on a dry spot half a mile from the portage and encamped

before sunset. Mr. Schoolcraft had his tents taken entirely through and encamped on the banks of the West Savannah river; his men encamped back with mine. Our journey to-day was three and a half miles, and made the most fatiguing of all our journey since we left home.

July 3. Although it was late in the morning, when the men were required to resume their carrying they still showed by a tardy sluggish manner that they were poorly recovered from the great fatigues of yesterday. We, however, got through the remaining panse of this horrible portage by twelve o'clock, and embarked on the West Savannah river near its source where it was but a few feet broad, and with only water enough to float our canoes.

From the place of our embarkation to Sandy Lake was eighteen miles. The river in this distance has a devious course through low, narrow meadows of a little valley between pine hills. Its direction is about twenty degrees west of south, and about a mile from Sandy Lake it receives a small river from the east, after which it is thirty yards broad. We passed through the length of Sandy Lake which is about five miles, and descended its outlet on Sandy River, a mile and a half to its junction with the Mississippi, at Mr. Aitkins trading post where we arrived at 4 P. M., and encamped. The trading house is situated on a long narrow tongue or point which separates the two rivers just before their junction.

It was proposed to remain here a day or two to make some repairs and alterations in our canoes, and to change our Indian guides, preparatory to our ascending the Mississippi. We found Mr. Bouduin, one of Mr. Aitkins' clerks, in charge who received us with great kindness and hospitality, and proffered all the assistance and information in his power.

The situation has long been regarded as a most important one for the Indian trade. It was occupied by the old North West Company, and subsequently by the American Fur Company to the present time. Mr. Aitkin the present agent of the Company makes this his residence, and central depot for the great district over which he has charge. His establishment at present consists of a large comfortable dwelling, several storehouses, and barns, stables, etc. He raises corn and potatoes in fields near the house, and has a good stock of cattle. * * * *

July 9. * * * * A few

miles further brought us to Big Lake Winnipeg, and to the trading house on the north side of it, where we encamped at 5 P. M., having come to-day fifty miles by our route, and by the Mississippi near ninety miles.

This trading house is occupied by a trader of Mr. Aitkins, Mr. Belanger, now present who has lived here for several years without going once below. His dwelling and store were situated four or five hundred yards from the Lake, on a little rise of ground, where he had a fine large garden, in which were growing plentifully vines, potatoes, and other vegetables, and among them tobacco, which was remarkable, this being the most northerly point of all the Mississippi. The plant was now small but looked well, and Mr. Belanger said it grew large and fine before the time for cutting it.

* * * * * The post is of some importance to the Indian trade, eight packs having been made here last winter, but they were mostly bear skins, and on that account not so valuable as packs generally are. It is but a short portage from here to a river of Rainy Lake, and this is the route of our traders to that place which is distant five days journey. We obtained from Mr. Belanger much valuable information of the country above, and of our proposed route through it. There were but few Indians here, hence but about one hundred traded at this point.

July 10. Started at 4 A. M., and crossing Lake Winnipeg in the direction of its length, which is about fifteen miles, we again got into the Mississippi from the south-west end of the Lake. This lake is nearly round, is without islands, and is deep and clear, excepting near its shores, where for a great part of its circumference, the grass is grown out one or two hundred yards. Fine hills were seen all around the lake, a short distance back.

From Lake Winnipeg to Cass Lake a distance of twenty miles, the Mississippi is very sensibly diminished in breadth and quantity of water. At the entrance to Cass Lake, by the site of an old village, we were met by a number of Indians, who fired their usual salute and conducted us to their village, which is situated on the large island of the lake, Grand Island, two miles from the entrance. We camped near the village on a long narrow point of the island running out to the north, and elevated about one hundred and fifty feet above the lake. * * * * *

Five or six miles south-east of this is a little high island called Red Cedar Island, from which the

lake took its former name, Red Cedar Lake.

The Cass Lake band of Indians number one hundred and fifty-eight of whom about twenty are warriors. This country or hunting ground is rich with large game, deer and bears, which with their garden vegetables, and fish of the lake afford them a plentiful subsistence.

This trader is one of Mr. Aitkins' clerks, who was not now present, but whom they give annually a good quantity of furs, beaver, marten, otter and bear; and he in return seems to supply them well with the usual Indian goods.

They are not much at war in the field, but from their vicinity to their natural enemies, the Sioux, it can never be said of them that they are at peace. Some of the young men were now absent at Leech Lake, where they had just returned from an excursion against the Sioux, with the Leech Lake Indians, under the Leech Lake Chiefs. Two or three that went from here had got home bringing news of their success, and of the loss in battle of one of the Cass Lake Indians, the only Chippewa killed in the excursion.

They gave us information of the whole proceeding. The party was one hundred strong consisting almost entirely of the Leech Lake band, and was led by Flat Mouth, their principal chief by whom it had been raised to chastise the Sioux for numerous aggressions on this band, or their hunting grounds west of Crow Wing River.

They met a war party of the Sioux of inferior strength on these grounds, near their western boundary, and defeated them, killing three and wounding two or three more, but lost one of their own men, as before stated. The Sioux fled and the Chippewas returned immediately, but so much elated with their success that one would have supposed, from their manner of relating the story, and the character of their rejoicing, that they had defeated the whole Sioux tribe, and killed half of them. The party had been gotten up after the Indian manner, with so much pomp, preparation and ceremony, that the whole country had been excited; and in their great anxiety and solicitude for the result of the campaign, a single victory and paltry success was viewed as a monstrous achievement.

A portion of one of the Sioux scalps taken had been brought to Cass Lake, and the Indians here *regaled* us with a scalp dance, soon after our arrival. They had two other scalps taken at former periods, and all were exhibited on this occasion,

stretched by means of thongs in the center of wooden hoops a foot in diameter, profusely ornamented with feathers. Staves or handles four or five feet long were attached to the hoops, and in the dance each was carried above her head by an Indian woman, who sang and danced incessantly. The other Indians around, men, women and children, all engaged in the singing and kept time on the Indian drum, and by beating anything; but the dancing was done entirely by the women who carried the scalps.

Two of them were young, but such was their excitement on this occasion that they seemed to have forgotten the peculiar modesty of Indian women of their age; holding their heads erect, casting fierce and wild glances on all around, and showing an expression of countenance at times almost fiendish. A like enthusiasm seemed to animate the aged and children, and an observer of these ceremonies, when he reflects on their frequent occurrence, will not be at a loss to account for the irreconcilable hatred which exists in the breasts of these Indians for their enemies. They had been dancing here for many days previous to our arrival, and they continued now, without the least cessation, until after twelve at night. They expect during this dance, when strangers are present, to receive presents for the benefit of their warriors who may have perished in battle, and our men and voyageurs were liberal in the observance of this custom. * * *

July 11. All proper arrangements for our further journey being completed the previous evening, we made an early start. I left my man and baggage in charge of my corporal, and took one of Mr. Schoolcraft's voyageurs and an Indian to conduct my canoe, as I would not entrust the management of so small and delicate a craft to any of my men. These very small canoes require a care and skill to conduct them safely only known to those long accustomed to the use of them. They are used by the Indians of this country because the streams are all small, and because in many of their routes there are numerous portages, where it is a great object to make the carrying as light as possible. These reasons have determined us to adopt them on this occasion; for we expect to ascend a small branch of the Mississippi, and to make a long portage from its head to the source of the larger branch. * * * * *

July 13. We ascended the river in our canoes to a little lake (Usaw-way or Perch Lake), about two

miles long and half a mile broad; the river was very narrow and crooked through a low, narrow meadow, and a little above this lake we left, seeing that we had now traced this small branch of the Mississippi into the very swamps and meadows, from the drainage of which it takes its rise.

From here we set off overland, in a northwest direction, to reach Lac La Biche, represented as the source of the larger branch. Our canoe and baggage being very light all was transported at one load, one man carrying the canoe and the other the baggage of each of the party. In this way we made a portage of six miles in four hours, and struck the lake, the object of our search, near the end of its northeastern bay. The first mile of the portage was through a tamarack swamp, and the remainder, excepting a little lake of 300 yards diameter, was pine ridges of the poorest character imaginable. The soil was almost pure sand and the pine was stunted, mostly of the scrub species, which, hung as it was with lichens, and no other growth not even a bush or shrub mixed with it, presented a picture of landscape more dismal and gloomy than any other part of this miserably poor country that we had seen. Not a bird or animal, scarce even a fly, was to be seen in the whole distance of this portage, and it would seem that no kind of animal life was adapted to so gloomy a region.

From these hills, which were seldom more than two hundred feet high, we came suddenly down to the lake, and we embarked and passed nearly through to an island near its west end, where we remained one or two hours. We were now sure that we had reached the true source of the great river, and a feeling of great satisfaction was manifested by all the party. Lac La Biche [now Itasca] is about seven miles long, and from one to three broad, but is of an irregular shape, conforming to the bases of pine hills, which form a great part of its circumference, rise abruptly from its shores. It is deep, and very clear and cold, and seemed to be well stocked with fish. Its shores show some bowlders of primitive rock, but no rock in place, and are generally skirted near the water with bushes. The island, the only one of the lake, and which I have called Schoolcraft Island, is one hundred and fifty yards long, fifty yards broad, and twenty or thirty feet elevated in its highest part; a little rocky in bowlders, and grown over with pine, spruce, wild cherry and elm. There can be no doubt but that it is the true source and

fountain of *the longest and largest* branch of the Mississippi. All our information that we had been able to collect on the way, from traders and Indians, pointed to it as such, and our principal Indian guide, Yellow Head, who has proved to us his close intelligence of the country, represents the same. He has formerly hunted all around it, and says there is a little creek, too small for our little canoes to ascend, emptying into the south bay of the lake, and having its source at the base of a chain of high hills which we could see not two miles off, and that this is the only stream of any description running into it. * * * * * We left Lac La Biche from its northern boundary, having coasted nearly its whole circumference, and found the Mississippi at its very egress from the lake a respectable stream; its channel being twenty feet broad and two feet deep, and current two miles an hour. Its course was northwest, and soon ran through a chain of high pine hills, when the channel contracted very much, and numerous rapids occurred of very great fall over boulders of primitive rock, the river running in a deep ravine. We descended twenty-five miles and encamped."

The lake described by Lieutenant Allen was

called Itasca. The Rev. W. T. Boutwell, still living near Stillwater, who accompanied the expedition, states that Mr. Schoolcraft asked him the Latin word truth, and he replied *veritas*; he then asked a Latin word which signified head, and was told *caput*. It was quite a surprise to find that Mr. Schoolcraft, by dropping the first syllable of *veritas*, and the last three letters of *caput*, had invented the word ITASCA.

Mr. Schoolcraft's account is in these words: "I inquired of Ozawindib [Yellow Head] the Indian name of this lake; he replied *Omushkos*, which is the Chippewa name of the elk [La biche in French]. Having previously got an inkling of some of their mythological and necromantic notions of the origin and mutations of the country, which permitted the use of a female name for it, I denominated it ITASCA."

"William Morrison, as has been stated in another chapter, in 1802-3 wintered at Lake Itasca. Beltrami in 1823 stated that the westernmost sources would be found at Lac la Biche, or Elk River, now Itasca. In chapter thirty-eight it will be seen that in 1836 Nicollet went beyond Schoolcraft."

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

EVENTS OF IMPORTANCE FROM THE YEAR A. D. 1833 TO THE CHIPPEWAY TREATY OF A. D. 1837.

SURVEY OF CHIPPEWAY BOUNDARY.—NOTICE OF J. N. NICOLLET.—HIS ARRIVAL AT LEECH LAKE.—ALFRED AITKIN KILLED.—TRIAL OF AITKIN'S MURDERER.—TREATY FOR PINE LANDS EAST OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER.—BOUNDARIES OF LANDS CEDED.

In the year 1835 Major J. L. Bean commenced the survey of the Sioux and Chippeway boundary line, under the treaty of 1825. A military escort under Lieutenant William Storer accompanied him, and he proceeded as far as Otter Tail Lake, but the Indians annoyed him by frequently pulling up the surveyors' stakes.

On the second of July, 1836, Jean N. Nicollet arrived at Fort Snelling in a steamboat from Saint Louis for scientific research, and became the guest of Major Taliaferro, the Indian Agent. He was born in 1790 at Cluses, France, and his parents being

poor, he was obliged before he was ten years of age to become a strolling musician to obtain food. He afterwards worked for a watchmaker until he was eighteen years old, when he opened a small shop for the repair of watches, at the same time studying mathematics. About the year 1820 he turned his attention to astronomical studies, and the next year he discovered a comet. In the year 1825 he received the decoration of the Legion of Honor.

Having met with pecuniary reverses, in 1832, he came to the United States and devoted himself to scientific research.

The following entry is from the diary of the Indian Agent under date of 12th of July: "Mr. Nicollet, on a visit to the post for scientific research, and at present in my family, has shown me the late work Henry R. Schoolcraft, on the discoveries of the source of the Mississippi, which claim is ridiculous in the extreme."

On the 27th of July, 1836, he left Fort Snelling with a Frenchman named Franchet, to explore the Upper Mississippi. While at the Falls of St. Anthony, the Sioux pilfered some of his provisions, but writing back to the Fort, he received a fresh supply. He ascended the Mississippi with his telescope in a trustful child-like spirit, and hoped with Sir Isaac Newton to gather a few pebbles from the great ocean of truth. Entering Crow Wing River, by way of Gull River and Lake, he reached Leech Lake, the abode of the Pillager Chippeways. When the savages discovered that he was only a poor scholar, a mere man of science looking through a tube into the skies, with neither beef nor medals, nor flags to give away, they were quite unruly.

The Rev. Mr. Boutwell whose mission house was on the opposite side of the Lake, hearing the shouts and drumming of the Indians, crossed over, as soon as the wind which had been blowing for several days, would permit the passage of his canoe.

The visit was appreciated, and Nicollet, in his report, writes: "On the fourth day he arrived, and although totally unknown to each other previously, a sympathy of feeling arose, growing out of the precarious circumstances under which we were both placed, and to which he had been much longer exposed than myself. This feeling from the kind attention he paid me, soon ripened into affectionate gratitude."

Leaving Leech Lake with an Indian guide, Franchet, and Francis Brunet, a trader, who was a man six feet three inches in height, a giant of great strength, and at the same time full of the milk of human kindness, he proceeded towards Itasca Lake. With the Sextant on his back, suspended like a knapsack, a cloak and barometer on his left shoulder, a portfolio on his arm, and a basket in hand, containing compass, thermometer and chronometer, he followed his guide over the tiresome portages. After the usual trials of an inexperienced traveler he pitched his tent on Schoolcraft's Island in Lake Itasca.

Continuing his explorations beyond those of Lieut. Allen and Schoolcraft, he entered on the 29th of August, a tributary of the west bay of the lake, two or three feet in depth, and from fifteen to twenty in width. While Schoolcraft and party had passed but two hours at Itasca Lake, he remained three days with complete apparatus, and sought the sources of the rivulets which feed the

lakes. With great appropriateness has he been recognized by the people of Minnesota, by the legislature, giving his name to a County.

He reached the Falls of Saint Anthony upon his return on the 27th of September, and a letter from this point, written to Major Taliaferro will be found on the one hundred and second page of this work. For a time he remained a guest of Taliaferro, near the Fort, and then accepted the hospitality of Mr. Sibley, at Mendota.

On the 6th of December, 1836, Alfred, a half breed, son of William Aitkin, the trader at Long Lake, was murdered at Red Cedar Lake, by an Indian who suspected him of improper intercourse with his wife. The Indian was arrested and on 20th of the next February was brought to Fort Snelling by a trader named Morrison. On the 11th of May the accused and the father of the murdered man left Fort Snelling to attend the Court held at Prairie du Chien, and the trial of the Indian is said to have been the first criminal case under the Territorial Law of Wisconsin. A jurymen has written the following account: "As no harm can be done, I will give a brief history of this case to show how such things were then arranged. Judge Dunn was presiding at that time, and Ezekiel Tainter who summoned me was acting Sheriff. The defendant was an Indian charged with the crime of murdering a young man named Akins [Aitkin] whose father was prosecuting. From the evidence it appears that A—the Senior was a trader at the head of the Mississippi where he had a trading house. Young A—attended to the trading house department, while his father who resided in a house some distance off furnished the goods and capital. In his intercourse with the Indians, the son had seen a remarkably handsome squaw, and taken some liking for her. The squaw was the wife of a young brave. By means of numerous presents, A—persuaded the squaw to desert her husband and live with him. When the Indian came for his squaw, A—locked the doors and refused to let her go. The Indian went away but returned the next evening about dark, and walked into the house where A—was sitting, and again asked for his squaw. A—refused to let her go, and the Indian shot him dead on the spot. The father had the Indian brought down for trial.

The case was conducted with very few formalities; and whenever the Court took a recess, the jury were locked up in a grocery, where, for the

sum of seventy-five cents each, we could have all the liquor we wanted, provided we did not waste or carry any away. Imbibing was quite prevalent among all classes in that day, and if each of the jurymen drank his seventy-five cents worth, the Judge and Counsel could not have been far behind in that respect; and some individual was heard to say that *the prisoner was the only sober man in the court room*. After the jury were charged, we were locked up two or three nights; (I generally got up and went home nights, but came into the Court in the morning,) and on the third morning we brought in a verdict of "not guilty," and the Indian was discharged."

The first treaty with the Chippeways for the cession of lands west of Lake Superior was made July 29, 1837, at Fort Snelling. The Commissioners upon the part of the United States were William R. Smith, of Pennsylvania, who subsequently became a resident and historian of Wisconsin, and General Henry Dodge, Governor of Wisconsin Territory. In the formation of this treaty the greed of the half-breeds and Indian traders was manifested in their determination to make the tribe pay them for all the individual debts of worthless Indians.

While the treaty was pending two prominent traders among the Chippeways entered the Indian Agents office at Fort Snelling in apparent haste, and asked for pens and paper. A claim for \$5,000 for certain mills on the Chippeway River was made out and handed to Mr. Van Antwerp, the Secretary of the Commissioners. The Chippeways were surprised at the bold fraud. One of the chiefs, for the sake of peace, was willing to allow \$500 for that which was erected wholly for the profit of certain white men, but Old Hole-in-the-Day and others would not consent. Soon after yelling was heard in the direction of Baker's trading house which stood near Cold Spring, and Lyman Warren, the father of William Warren, a well known Anglojibway, who died at St. Paul more than twenty years ago, was seen marching down with

some Indian sympathizers with him to compel the Commissioners to allow Warren a claim of about \$20,000.

With noise and defiance they pushed into the treaty arbor. Taliaferro, the Indian Agent, roused by the impudence of the parties, pointed a pistol at Warren, and Hole-in-the-day said "Shoot, my Father;" but General Dodge interposed and begged that the pistol might be laid aside. In the end the traders triumphed, and in the treaty \$25,000 were given to L. M. Warren, and \$28,000 to W. A. Aitkin, and an additional sum of \$70,000 was applied to the payment by the United States of certain claims against the Indians by the traders, beside \$100,000 to be paid to the half-breeds.

This treaty opened for settlement the portion of Minnesota east of the Mississippi River. The land ceded was defined by the following boundaries: "Beginning at the junction of the Crow Wing and Mississippi Rivers, between twenty and thirty miles above where the Mississippi is crossed by the forty-sixth parallel of north latitude, and running thence to the north point of Lake St. Croix, one of the sources of the St. Croix River; thence to and along the dividing ridge between the waters of Lake Superior and those of the Mississippi to the sources of the Ocha-san-sepe, a tributary of the Chippeway River; thence to a point on the Chippeway River twenty miles below the outlet of Lake de Flambeau; thence to the junction of the Wisconsin and Pelican rivers; thence on an east course twenty-five miles; thence southerly on a course parallel with that of the Wisconsin River to the line dividing the territories of the Chippeways and Menomonies; thence to Plover portage; thence along the northern boundary of the Chippeway country to the commencement of the boundary line, dividing it from that of the Sioux half a day's march, below the falls, on the Chippewa River; thence with said boundary line to the mouth of Wahtap River, at its junction with the Mississippi; and thence up the Mississippi to the place of beginning."

CHAPTER XXXIX.

CHIPPEWAY MISSIONS IN NORTHERN MINNESOTA.

AYER AT LA POINTE—ELY AT SANDY LAKE—
BOUTWELL AT LEECH LAKE—FOND DU LAC MIS-
SION—METHODIST MISSIONS—RED LAKE MISSION
—PEMBINA MISSION—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL
MISSION AT GULL LAKE AND WHITE EARTH.

A brief account of the early missions among the Chippeways will be found in the nineteenth chapter, to which the present chapter is supplementary.

Frederick Ayer, one of the teachers under the Rev. William Ferry, Presbyterian missionary at Mackinaw; in the summer of 1830 came to the island of La Pointe and established a school for Indian children. During the fall of 1832 he went out to the trading post of Mr. Aitkin, and passed the following winter with him.

In the summer Mr. Ayer returned to La Pointe, and arrangements were made to send a teacher to Sandy Lake. Edmund F. Ely, from Albany, N. Y., was appointed, and on the 25th of September, 1833, he writes: "I arrived at this post on September 19th, and am happily disappointed in the appearance of the place. I occupy a large chamber in Mr. Aitkin's house, which is both a school-room and a lodging-room, commanding an eastern view of Mr. Aitkins' fields and meadows, and of the lake and hills, covered with pines, together with the outlet of the lake, running within eighty feet of the house; the Mississippi is about the same distance in the west, and their confluence is about three rods below. On the 23d Mr. Boutwell left for Leech Lake. My school was commenced on the same day, with six or eight scholars. To-day I have had fifteen."

FIRST MISSIONARY AT LEECH LAKE.

The Rev. W. T. Boutwell, born in 1803, at Lyndboro, New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1828, and of Andover Theological Seminary in 1831, joined the Mackinaw mission in July of the same year. The next year he accompanied Schoolcraft in his tour to Lake

Itasca, and in June, 1832, upon his return, joined his classmate, the Rev. Sherman Hall, at the La Pointe mission. In the fall of 1833 he began a mission at Leech Lake. His letters from that point will be read with interest. He writes: "I arrived at this place on October the 4th. When I arrived the men, with few exceptions, were making their fall hunts, while their families remained at the Lake and in its vicinity, to gather their own corn and make rice. A few lodges were encamped quite near. These I began to visit, for the purpose of reading, singing, etc., in order to interest the children, and awaken in them a desire for instruction. I told them also about the children at Mackinaw, the Sault and La Pointe, who could read, write and sing. To this they would listen attentively, while a mother would often reply, 'My children are poor and ignorant.'"

MISSIONARY PROSPECTS.

* * "Nowhere between Lake Superior and the headwaters of the Mississippi has God so bountifully provided for the subsistence of man. In addition to rice and several species of fish which this lake affords, the soil is also of a rich quality, and highly susceptible of cultivation. All the English grains, in my opinion, may be cultivated here.

At present an Indian's garden consists merely of a few square rods, in which he plants a little corn and a few squashes. Very few as yet cultivate the potato, probably for want of seed. Fish, instead of bread, is here the staff of life.

The traders here have found it impracticable to keep any domestic animals save the dog and cat. For the least offence an Indian will shoot a horse or a cow for revenge, sooner than a dog. If the Indians can be induced by example and other helps, such as seed and preparing the ground, to cultivate more largely, they would, I have no doubt, furnish provisions for their children in part.

If a mission here shall furnish the means of

feeding, clothing and instructing the children, as at Mackinaw, I would venture to say there would be no lack of children. But such an establishment is not only impracticable here; it is such as could ill meet the exigencies of this people.

To a person unaccustomed to Indian manners and Indian wildness, it would have been amusing to have seen the little ones, as I approached the lodge, running and screaming, more terrified, if possible, than if they had met a bear robbed of her whelps.

It was not long, however, before most of them overcame their fears, and in a few days my dwelling (a lodge which I occupied for three or four weeks) was frequented from morning till evening by an interesting group of boys, all desirous to learn to read and sing.

A PRETTY PICTURE.

To have seen them hanging, some upon one knee, others upon my shoulders, reading and singing, while others, whether from fear or shame I know not, who dared not venture in, were peeping in through the sides of the lodge, or lying flat upon the ground and looking under the bottom, might have provoked a smile, especially to have seen them as they caught a glance of my eye, springing upon their feet and running like so many wild asses' colts. The rain, cold and snow were alike to them, in which they would come day after day, many of them clad merely with a blanket, and a narrow strip of cloth about the loins.

Hester Crooks, the daughter of Ramsey Crooks, a prominent fur trader, and an Indian mother, in May, 1817, was born at Drummond's Island, and became a teacher at a mission station established by Mr. Ayer after he left Sandy Lake, at Yellow Lake in Wisconsin. At Fond-du-Lac, Minnesota, on the 11th of September, 1834, she was married to the Rev. W. T. Boutwell, and proceeded to Leech Lake.

PRIMITIVE HOUSEKEEPING IN A BARK LODGE.

Mr. Boutwell has described his early attempts at housekeeping as follows: "The clerk very kindly invited me to occupy a part of his quarters until I could prepare a place to put myself. I thought best to decline his offer, and on the thirteenth instant (October) removed my effects and commenced housekeeping in a bark lodge. Then, here I was, without a quart of corn or Indian rice, to eat myself, or give my man, as I was too late to purchase any of the mere pittance which

was to be bought or sold. My wits, under God, were my sole dependence to feed myself and my hired man. I had a barrel and a half of flour, ninety pounds of pork only for the winter. But on the seventeenth of the month I sent my fisherman, ten or twelve miles distant, to gather our winter's stock of provisions out of the deep.

In the meantime I must build a house, or winter in an Indian lodge. Rather than do worse, I shouldered my axe and led the way, having procured a man, of the trader, to help me; and in ten days had my timbers cut and on the ground, ready to put up.

On the twelfth of November I recalled my fisherman, and found on our scaffold six thousand tulibeas for our winter supplies. On the second of December I quit my bark lodge for a mud-walled house, the timbers of which I not only assisted in cutting, but also carrying on my back, until the rheumatism, to say the least, threatened to double and twist me, and I was obliged to desist. My house, when I began to occupy it, had a door, three windows, and a mud chimney; but neither chair, stool, nor bedding. A box served for the former, and an Indian mat for the latter two. A rude figure, indeed, my house would make in a New England city, with its deer-skin windows, a floor that had never seen a plane or saw, and a mud chimney, but it is nevertheless comfortable.

While a mission proffers them aid, they must be made to feel that they must try, at least, to help themselves. It should be placed on a footing that will instruct them in the principles of political economy. At present there is among them nothing like personal rights. They possess all things in common. If an Indian has anything to eat his neighbors are allowed to share it with him. *While, therefore, a mission extends the hand of charity in the means of instruction, and occasionally an article of clothing, or perhaps some aid in procuring the means of subsistence, it should be only to such individuals as will themselves use the means, so far as they possess them.* * * * * *

As it respects furnishing them with seeds and implements of husbandry, this may be done, but only to a certain extent. An Indian would, most surely, take advantage of your liberality."

FOND DU LAC MISSION.

During the summer of 1835, Mr. Ely removed from Sandy Lake, and established a school at Fond-du-Lac, on the Saint Louis River. This

summer George Copway, his cousins John Johnson and Peter Marksman young Chippeways under the patronage of the Methodist Missionary Society arrived at La Pointe on their way to establish a mission among the Chippeways of Wisconsin, at Ottaway Lake. Two of them concluded to pass the winter with the Rev. Sherman Hall, at the La Pointe Mission, and the third found Mr. Ely at Fond-du-Lac. On the 20th of August, Mr. Ely was married at La Pointe, to Catherine Bissell, who in November, 1817, was born at Sault St. Marie.

The Indians having abandoned the neighborhood Mr. Ely and wife were in the summer of 1839 sent to Pokeguma as assistants. A notice of the Pokeguma Mission appears on the one hundred and ninth page.

The Rev. Mr. Boutwell in consequence of the hostile spirit of the pillager band of Leech Lake, in August, 1838, joined the Mission at Pokeguma.

METHODIST MISSIONS.

Copway, Johnston and Marksman, the young Chippeways, of whom mention has been made, were sent to be educated, at a Methodist School, in Jacksonville, Illinois. In 1839, Spates, Huddleston, Johnston and Marksman established a Chippeway mission school at Elk River. On the 30th of December, 1840, the Rev. Allan Huddleston died of dysentery, and was buried in sight of the Mississippi. Old Hole-in-the-Day, the celebrated Chippewa, threw a heap of stones on the grave. "In order," he said, "that all may see and know where the good man is; he who came to bless us."

The fear of the Sioux caused the Chippeways to leave the Elk River region, and in the fall of 1840 the Rev. Mr. Spates established a school at Sandy Lake. In 1841, Mr. Spates was assisted by the Rev. H. J. Bruce, and John Johnston had a station at White Fish Lake, and at Fond-du-Lac was the Chippewa George Copway, his wife, a white woman, her sister, and James Simpson, acting as teachers.

In 1849, the school at Sandy Lake had forty-two scholars enrolled, with an average attendance of twenty-five. The school at Fond-du-Lac, taught by the Rev. J. W. Holt and wife, had twenty-eight scholars enrolled, with an average attendance of fifteen.

RED LAKE MISSION.

The zeal of Frederick Ayer for the mental and moral improvement of the Chippeways, did not

abate after the Pokeguma mission was broken up, by the attack of the Sioux. During the winter of 1842-43 he visited Red Lake. The Chief received the proposition to establish a mission with favor, and thus addressed the band: "My braves! I should be ashamed to suffer one who has come so far to visit us, to turn back again. We should not treat our trader in that way; we should run to meet him. My Braves! You have listened to what he said. I believe what he says. Let us try him four years, and if we do not find him true, then we will send him away." In the spring Mr. Spencer and E. F. Ely joined Mr. Ayer, and assisted the Indians in their ploughing, and in seeding.

Soon after missionaries from Oberlin, Ohio, arrived. In 1845 Mr. Bardwell was the agent of the Ohio band, and his assistants were stationed at Red Lake and Leech Lake. Messrs. Ayer and Spencer during the winter visited the Selkirk settlement of the British Possessions, near Winnipeg, Manitoba, and were well received by Episcopalians and Presbyterians, and encouraged to persevere.

PEMBINA MISSION.

The first missionary to labor among the Chippeways and half-breeds near Pembina, was the Rev. G. A. Belcourt, of the Roman Catholic Church. He was born in Lower Canada in 1803, and in 1827 became a priest, and in 1831 he came to the Selkirk Settlement. A controversy with Governor Simpson of the Hudson Bay Company, caused him to cross the British boundary line, and to establish a mission in 1849 at Pembina. He was a man of great energy and erected a saw mill, and introduced "sisters" as teachers. About the year 1859 his labors ceased, and he is said to have removed under a cloud.

BAPTIST MISSION.

Upon the eighty-eighth page of this history, is a notice of a half-breed, James Tanner. Failing to impose upon the Presbyterian minister at Saint Paul, who was acquainted with his worthlessness, he sought the acquaintance of the Rev. T. R. Cressey, the pastor of the Baptist Church, of the same place, expressed a desire to become a member, and in the winter of 1852, a hole being cut in the ice, he was the first person in that place received into that communion, by immersion. He soon obtained an appointment as a Baptist missionary, and persuaded Elijah Terry, a most excellent young man in Saint Paul, to be his assistant.

After Terry reached Pembina, he went one day

to obtain logs for the erection of a school house, and while in the woods was pierced by the arrows of a party of Sioux, and his scalp taken.

MISSIONARY'S WIFE MURDERED.

About this time the Rev. Mr. Spencer, who had been connected with the Red Lake Mission, came to Pembina, but a sad occurrence terminated his work at that point. After he and his wife had retired for the night, a shot was fired through the window which resulted in the death of Mrs. Spencer.

In a letter to a friend, Mr. Spencer wrote: "What a scene for a husband and a father! Oh, the agony of that hour! I hardly know how I lived through the remainder of that night. Mrs. Spencer lived for nearly three hours after she was shot, perhaps half the time in a state of unconsciousness, and in great bodily suffering. She frequently called for water, which I gave her from a sponge and it was very gratifying. At times she would remark, 'I feel so strangely. What is the matter? Have I been shot?' At length, comprehending that she had not long to live, she engaged in ejaculatory prayer to her Savior. At one time she said, speaking of her child, 'Tell Anna to love her Savior.' Toward the close she said, 'I cannot die.' At first I did not know but it was unwillingness, but my mind was relieved by the prayer, 'O, Jesus! if it is Thy will, let me die, but grant me patience!' The stroke, though so severe, has been so emphatically of the Lord, that the language of my heart has been, 'I am dumb because Thou didst it. Towards her murderers, I have had no feelings but those of pity and compassion.'"

GULL LAKE MISSION.

In the year 1849, the government opened an Indian farm at Gull Lake, a few miles northeast of the Crow Wing River, and in 1852, the Protestant Episcopalians established a mission there, in

charge of Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, who continued in charge for four years. He was succeeded by Rev. E. S. Peake, and it was soon after abandoned.

LEECH LAKE MISSION.

The Rev. S. G. Wright, a Congregationalist, will always be remembered for his labors at this and Red Lake stations, where Boutwell had been the pioneer. He was an efficient missionary, established a manual labor school, and did not retire from work until incapacitated by age. The Rev. Mr. Boutwell, connected with this station, acted for a short period as Indian Agent, and died at Leech Lake.

WHITE EARTH MISSION.

The Rev. Mr. Boutwell was succeeded in the Agency by the Rev. E. P. Smith, a Congregational minister, who resided at White Earth, did a good work for the Indian. He was appointed United States Commissioner of Indian affairs, and after leaving Washington, went to Africa and died there while looking after missionary interests. Since Mr. Smith's departure the religious interests of the Chippeways in that region have been taken care of by missionaries of the Protestant Episcopal and Roman Catholic Churches.

The Chippeways have lately received instruction from Free Will Baptists, Protestant Episcopalians and Roman Catholics.

The Indian Agent for this people, in his report for 1879, writes: "Christian worship had been maintained upon all the reservations, sustained and encouraged by the different sects of the Christian faith. A general and growing interest has been manifested by the Indians, in the different religious organization, existing within the limits of the Agency, and whenever material aid has accompanied the religious solicitude of the devoted missionaries, a gratifying number of proselytes has been secured."

CHAPTER XL.

NOTED CHIPPEWAY CHIEFS.

CURLY HEAD OF SANDY LAKE—STRONG GROUND—
THE ELDER HOLE-IN-THE-DAY — BIANSWAH —
MASSACRE OF THE SIOUX—EXCITED SPEECH—
HOLE-IN-THE-DAY AT FORT SNELLING — FRUS-
TRATES A CONSPIRACY—THE JUNIOR HOLE-IN-
THE-DAY—ATTENDS TREATY AT FOND-DU-LAC —
TAKES A SCALP NEAR ST. PAUL—TAKES A WHITE
GIRL AS ONE OF HIS WIVES—KILLED NEAR
CROW WING.

When Governor Cass, of Michigan, in 1820, visited Sandy Lake, Ba-ba-see-keen-dase, written by some Ba-be-si-ken-da-bi, and called by the English Curly Head, was the leading Chippeway chief. He and Flat Mouth had then been leaders of their people against the Sioux, in the valley of the Long Prairie River.

Curly Head was present in 1825 at the great gathering of Indian tribes at Prairie du Chien to confer with United States Commissioners. Returning from this council he was taken sick and died before reaching his home.

Before he expired he called two brothers who had been, when young, his pipe bearers, and committed to them the care of the Mississippi Chippeways. The names of these brothers were Song-uk-um-eg, or Strong Ground, and Pug-on-a-ke-shig, or Hole-in-the-Sky, generally known as Hole-in-the-Day.

William, the son of Warren the old trader at La Pointe, by an Indian mother, wrote that Strong Ground was a very brave man. When a boy he was present at the Long Prairie fight with the Sioux, and was also one of those at Fort Snelling who killed the four Sioux who, in May, 1827, were surrendered by Colonel Snelling, an account of which is found on the ninety-eighth page of this book.

Hole-in-the-Day was not as much respected as his brother, being cunning and quarrelsome. He married the daughter of Bi-ans-wah, the great chief who had received a British medal at Niag-

ara, about the year 1763, from Sir William Johnson, the English Superintendent of Indian Affairs. The traders Ermatinger and Ashmun lived with sisters of his wife.

While on a visit to Fort Snelling in 1827 he was wounded by the Sioux, a bullet passing through his breast, and his daughter, seven years of age, was shot through both thighs, who, notwithstanding the care of the surgeons of the Fort, died.

In the spring of 1838 a party of Sioux with their families, accompanied by the missionary Gideon H. Pond, left Lac-qui-parle to hunt on the upper part of Chippewa River, near the site of the modern town of Benson in Swift County. The number of lodges was six, but one Thursday in April Mr. Pond with three lodges of Sioux were separated a short distance from the others. That evening there arrived at the remaining lodges Hole-in-the-Day, his young son, and nine Chippeways. The Sioux in these lodges were three men and ten or eleven women and children. The Chippeways said they had come to smoke the peace-pipe, and were cordially received. Two dogs were killed, and they were treated to the Indian delicacy of dog-meat. All lay down at length, but all did not sleep. At midnight Hole-in-the-Day and party arose and massacred all the fourteen Sioux, with the exception of a woman and wounded boy, who escaped, and a girl, who they carried off. It is said that it was arranged for each to lie down by a Sioux, and at a signal each was to draw his knife and thrust it into the heart of his sleeping neighbor.

In the month of June Miles Vineyard, Sub-Agent of the Chippeways, left Fort Snelling with Peter Quinn as interpreter, and at a short distance above Little Falls, on an island, held a council with Hole-in-the-Day, and other Chippeways, and demanded that the Sioux woman should be surrendered. While the council was in session Rev Alfred Brunson, a Methodist Missionary, arrived,

who has written the following description: "I had heard so much of Hole-in-the-Day that I was anxious to see him. The council was in a thicket on an island. The underbrush had been cut out and piled in the center, and perhaps fifty braves seated on the ground in the circle. The Agent and his *attaches* were seated in like manner under a tree. * * * * I enquired of my interpreter, 'Which was the great chief?' and he pointed to the dirtiest and most scowling and savage looking man in the crowd, who was lying on the pile of brush in the center, as if, as I found to be the fact, he was alone on his side of the question to be settled. All others had agreed before my arrival to release the prisoner.

"As they resumed business a dead silence occurred of some minutes, waiting for his final answer. At length he arose with impetuosity, as if shot out of a gun. His blanket, innocent of water since he owned it, was drawn over his left shoulder and around his body, his right arm swinging in the air, his eyes flashing like lightning, his brow scowled as if a thunder gust had settled on it, and his long hair literally snapping in the air from the quick motion of his head. I thought of Hercules, with every hair a serpent, and every serpent hissing. He came forward, as is their custom, and shook hands with the Agent and all the whites present, and then stepped back a short distance to give himself room for motion, and sweeping his arm said, addressing the Agent: 'My Father! I don't keep this prisoner out of any ill-will to you; nor out of ill-will to my Great Father at Washington; nor out of ill-will to these men (gracefully waving his hand back and around the circle); but I hate the Sioux. They have killed my relatives and I'll have revenge. You call me Chief, and so I am, by nature as well as office, and I challenge any of these men to dispute my title to it. If I am Chief then my word is law, otherwise you might as well put this medal (showing the one he received from Governor Cass) upon an old woman.' He then threw himself upon the pile of brush, and all was again silent for some moments, no one daring to dispute him. * * * * Finally he rose again, but a little milder in manner, and said: 'My Father! for your sake, and for the sake of these men, I'll give up the prisoner, and go myself and deliver her at the Fort.'"

He, at length, consented to deliver the woman to the Agent, who took her to the Fort and delivered to her friends.

On the 2d of August, to the regret of Major Plympton, the officer in command, Hole-in-the-Day visited Fort Snelling. The next evening, the missionary Samuel Pond met Taliaferro, the Indian Agent, at Lake Harriet, and told him that a number of armed Sioux, from Mud Lake, had gone to Baker's Stone trading house, which was near the Fort, to attack the Chippeways. The agent immediately hastened to the spot, and reached the house just as the first gun was fired. An Ottawa half-breed of Hole-in-the-Day party was killed, and one was wounded. Of the Sioux, Tokalis' son was shot by Obequette, of Red Lake, just as he was scalping the dead man.

Major Plympton had Hole-in-the-Day and party taken under the protection of the Fort, and at nine o'clock at night one Sioux was confined to the guard house, as a hostage.

The next day Major Plympton and the Indian Agent determined to hold a council with the Sioux. The principal men of the neighboring villages soon assembled. Several long speeches, as usual, were made, when Major Plympton said:

"It is unnecessary to talk much. I have demanded the guilty, they must be brought."

They replied that they would. The Council broke up, and at 5:30 P. M. the party returned to the Agency with Tokalis' two sons. With much ceremony they were delivered. The mother, in surrendering her sons, said: "Of seven sons, three only are left; one of them was wounded, and soon would die, and if the two now given up were shot, her all was gone. I called on the head men to follow me to the Fort. I started with the prisoners, singing their death song, and have delivered them at the gates of the Fort. Have mercy on them for their folly and youth."

Notwithstanding the murdered man of Hole-in-the-Day's party had been buried in the military grave yard for safety, an attempt was made on the night of the Council, on the part of some of the Sioux, to dig up his body.

On the evening of the sixth, Major Plympton sent Hole-in-the-Day and party home, furnishing them with provisions, and sending them across the river.

In June, 1839, Hole-in-the-Day again determined to visit Fort Snelling. The Indian Agent, on the 18th of the month, sent Stephen Bonga, or Bungo, of African and Chippeway descent, with a letter to him. Five hundred Chippeways had on the 20th reached the Fort, and Hole-in-the-Day

asked permission to stay three days. The next day under a canopy near the walls of the Fort, the Chippeways held a council with the Sioux, Stephen Bonga acting as interpreter for the former. On Sunday, the 23d, there were at the Fort eight hundred and forty-six Chippeways, and twelve hundred and fifty Sioux. They passed the day in dancing together and in running foot races. The next day, Monday, they held a council with Plympton, the commander of the Fort.

On the 24th of June a man by the name of Libbey came on the steamboat *Ariel*, who sold thirty-six gallons of whisky to the interpreter Scott Campbell, and the next night many of the Sioux and Chippeways were drunk.

On Sunday, the last day in June, Hole-in-the-Day announced his intention to return to his country.

On the first of July, the Sioux and Chippeways at the Falls of Saint Anthony smoked the pipe of peace, and Hole-in-the-Day ascended the Mississippi.

Some of the Pillager band of Indians remained near the Fort, and passing over to Lake Harriet, about sunrise the next day, they killed Badger, a Sioux Indian, who was on his way to hunt. The excitement was intense among the Sioux and resulted in the battles described on the 103d page, but Hole-in-the-Day had gone ahead before the conflict on Rum River began.

During the winter of 1843 the Indian Agent at La Pointe had heard of a conspiracy to capture a vessel on Lake Superior, that was expected with goods for the Indians, and annuity money. The plan was, to surround the vessel in canoes when it was becalmed, confine the crew, then run the vessel to the north shore, divide the money and goods, liberate the crew, and escape to the wilderness.

The prospect was frustrated, but on the day of payment at the Agency, the conspirators were on the ground "fit for treason, strategem and spoils."

About midnight of the second day Hole-in-the-Day saw some of them holding a conference in a tent, and crawling up, heard their plans. The Agent writes "The goods had been landed and stored in the warehouse of the Fur Company, but the money was in the stern of the vessel, for safe keeping, till needed for distribution. The soldiers were quartered on board. The vessel was moored to the wharf. The only way to which, from the land, was through a warehouse in which a lamp was hung by night, and a sentinel placed both

day and night. Their plan of attack was by canoes, to overawe the guard and seize the vessel, hoist sail, and avail themselves of the land breeze, which always blows in the night, in calm or moderate weather, and put for Canada with the money.

"On being informed of this, I roused up the officers, who doubled the guard, and I found that Hole-in-the-Day before he informed me of the affair, had one hundred of his men under arms, and had surrounded the warehouse containing the goods, and was guarding the way to the vessel. Finding themselves thus headed off, the conspirators desisted from their piratical purpose.

"The next morning they were summoned to meet the charge, but they, of course, denied it. But Hole-in-the-Day confronted them; told what they said and who said it; and others also affirmed the truth of his story. Finding they were detected, and convicted, they confessed, and begged for mercy, assigning as the reason for their conduct, their exclusion from the payment, and hoped their friends would remember them with presents, when they received their payment. Under these circumstances, and their promises to behave, they were allowed to remain on the island. They had no earthly right to share in the payment. They lived in Canada, and had no claim whatever upon the land sold."

In the spring of 1847, while intoxicated, Hole-in-the-Day fell from a Red River cart, in which he was riding, near Platte River, in Benton County, and died. He was buried upon a high bluff not far distant.

THE JUNIOR HOLE-IN-THE-DAY.

The son of Hole-in-the-Day bore the same name as his father. While a boy, he was with his father, in April, 1837, when he slaughtered a party of unsuspecting Sioux, and it is said on that occasion the lad was ordered to lie by a girl, and at a signal kill her. His father said, "If you are afraid, I'll whip you," but he said he was not, and true to his instructions he killed and scalped the girl, and from that period wore the eagle's feather, as a symbol that he had scalped an enemy.

When about twenty years of age, living near Watab, he determined to come down to the vicinity of the site of Saint Paul to obtain a medal which belonged to his lately deceased father.

On his way down he was met by a messenger, sent by the Indian Agent at Fort Snelling, to tell him he must not come to the Agency. He said he would heed the advice, and go and stop at the

house of a half-breed upon the east side of the Mississippi. The person who had been traveling with him went to the trading post at Mendota, passed the night, and next day crossed over to Fort Snelling, and was astonished at finding there Hole-in-the-Day alone, walking in front of the gates of the Fort. "Why are you here?" was asked. He answered, "My father walked here, and I like to do the same!" During his visit the Sioux of the vicinity held a council, and he insisted on being present.

The editor of the Saint Paul Press writes: "The first appearance of the younger Hole-in-the-Day, in public council, was at Fond-du-Lac (of Lake Superior). The Chippewas of the Mississippi, headed by Hole-in-the-Day, owing to the great distance they had to travel, had but a small delegation in attendance. Hole-in-the-Day was late in reaching the council ground. Prior to his coming, several talks were held with the Indians, in which they admitted that they had allowed Hole-in-the-Day's father to take the lead in their councils, but said that were he then alive they would make him take a back seat; that his son was a mere boy, and were he there he would have nothing to do with it; consequently it was useless to wait for him. The Commissioners, who were our fellow-citizens, Hon. Henry M. Rice and Isaac A. Verplanck, of Buffalo, however, thought differently, and waited.

After the arrival of Hole-in-the-Day, the council was formally opened. The Commissioners stated their business, and requested a reply from the Indians. Hole-in-the-Day was led up to the stand by two of his braves, and made a speech, to which all the Indians present gave hearty and audible assent. Here were powerful chiefs of all the Chippewa tribes, some of them seventy or eighty years old, who, before his coming, spoke sneeringly of him, as a boy who had no voice in the council, saying there was no use in waiting for him, but when he appeared they became his most submissive and obedient servants, and this is a treaty in which a million of acres of land were ceded.

The terms of the treaty were concluded between the Commissioners and young Hole-in-the-Day alone. The latter, after this, withdrew and sent word to the chiefs of the Mississippi and Lake Superior bands to go and sign it. After it had been duly signed by the Commissioners, the chief, head men and warriors, and witnessed by the inter-

preter, and other persons present, Hole-in-the-Day, who had not been present at those little formalities, called upon the Commissioners, with two of his attendant chiefs, and had appended to the treaty the following words:

"Fathers: The country our Great Father sent you to purchase, belongs to me. It was once my father's. He took it from the Sioux. He, by his bravery, made himself the head chief of the Chippewa nation. I am a greater man than my father was, for I am as brave as he was, and on my mother's side I am hereditary head chief of the nation. The land you want belongs to me. If I say sell, our Great Father will have it. If I say, not sell, he will go without it. These Indians that you see behind me, have nothing to say about it.

"I approve of the treaty and consent to the same. Fond du Lac, August 3d, 1847.

PO-GO-NE-SHIK, or

HOLE IN THE DAY, his X mark."

By this treaty, they ceded the land bounded as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Crow Wing, and up that stream to the junction with Long Prairie River, thence up that river to the boundary between the Sioux and the Chippewas, thence southerly along said boundary line to a lake at the head of Long Prairie River, thence in a direct line to the sources of the Watab River, thence down the Watab to the Mississippi, and thence up the Mississippi to place of beginning."

In a portion of this country the Winnebagoes dwelt, after their removal from Iowa.

On the 15th of May, 1850, with two or three associates, he came down to the cave in the western suburbs of St. Paul, crossed the river in a canoe, and meeting some Sioux from Kaposia, killed and scalped one of them. "The St. Paul Pioneer" of the 23d of May has the following paragraph: "A gentleman just down from Fort Gaines [afterwards called Ripley] says that on his way down he met the Chippeway Chief, Hole-in-the-Day, with the scalp of the young Sioux Indian which the brave took last week in this neighborhood, divided into quarters. He was in fine feather. At night he and his followers had a scalp dance. In his descent on the Sioux, in the short space of twenty-four hours he marched eighty miles, committed the murder, and started home again."

About the time of the close of the war he happened to be in Washington on business, and by his boldness and vanity impressed a servant girl

at the National Hotel, where he stopped. The girl went to her sister's, in the suburbs of Washington, and obtained a Saratoga trunk which belonged to her, and told her sister that she was going with a lady to the sea-side.

The next day a sensational paragraph appeared, mentioning that Hole-in-the-Day, a wealthy Chippeway Chief, had married a white girl. She, however, eloped with him, and he brought her to his home near the Chippeway Agency, where he had several Indian wives, and treated her with uniform kindness.

In the afternoon of the 27th of June, in company with another Indian, he left his home in a one-horse buggy for the Chippeway agency, and from thence to Crow Wing. Some Chippeways from Leech Lake, not long after he left, came to the Agency, and finding that Hole-in-the-Day had gone to Crow Wing, they secreted themselves in a copse, near the road by which he would return.

As he was riding by, one of the Indians secreted fired both barrels of a shot-gun, and he fell dead from the buggy. His body was dragged to the side of the road and, after taking his gold watch and some of his clothing, the murderer, with a companion, jumped into the buggy and rode to the chief's log-house, where they told his wives that Hole-in-the-Day was killed. The house had a half story above the main room, and there the infant, a boy by the white wife, was sleeping on their arrival. As one of the Indians went up the steps the mother feared the child would be killed, but the Indian soon returned, with some articles he had taken, and departed.

The murderer was said to have been a relative of Hole-in-the-Day, and was angered because he was not recognized as a sub-chief. The body of the Chief was buried in the Roman Catholic Church of Crow Wing. His white widow, with her child, afterwards went to Minneapolis, where she married a respectable white man.

STATE EDUCATION.

BY CHARLES S. BRYANT, A. M.

CHAPTER XLI.

EDUCATION—DEFINITION OF THE WORD—STATE
EDUCATION—CHURCH AND STATE SEPARATED—
SEPARATION BENEFICIAL—STUDIES NOT LIMITED
—RIVALRY FRIENDLY.

As a word, education is of wide application and may convey but an indefinite idea. Broadly, it means to draw out, to lead forth, to train up, to foster, to enable the individual to properly use the faculties, mental or corporal, with which he is endowed; and to use them in a way that will accomplish the desired result in all relations and in any department of industry, whether in the domain of intellectual research, or confined to the fields of physical labor.

State Education points at once to a definite field of investigation; an organization which is to have extensive direction and control of the subject matter embraced in the terms chosen. It at once excludes the conclusion that any other species of education than secular education is intended. It excludes all other kinds of education not included in this term, without the slightest reflection upon parochial, sectarian, denominational, or individual schools; independent or corporate educational organizations. State Education, then, may embrace whatever is required by the state in the due execution of its mission in the protection of individual rights, and the proper advancement of the citizen in material prosperity; in short, whatever may contribute in any way to the honor, dignity, and fair fame of a state; whose sovereign will directs, and, to a very great extent, controls the destiny of its subjects.

A reason may be given for this special department of education, without ignoring any others arising from the necessity of civil government, and its necessary separation from ecclesiastical

control. It must be observed by every reasoning mind, that in the advancement and growth of social elements from savagery, through families and tribes to civilization, and the better forms of government, that in the increasing growth, multiplied industries continually lead to a resistless demand for division of labor, both intellectual and physical. This division must eventually lead, in every form of government, to a separation of what may be termed Church and State; and, of course, in such division, every separate organization must control the elements necessary to sustain its own perpetuity; for otherwise its identity would be lost, and it would cease to have any recognized existence.

In these divisions of labor, severally organized for different and entirely distinct objects, mutual benefits must result, not from any invasion of the separate rights of the one or the other, by hostile aggression, but by reason of the greatest harmony of elements, and hence greater perfection in the labors of each, when limited to the promotion of each separate and peculiar work. In the division, one would be directed towards the temporal, the other towards the spiritual advancement of man, in any and all relations which he sustains, not only to his fellow-men, but to the material or immaterial universe. These departments of labor are sufficiently broad, although intimately related, to require the best directed energies of each, to properly cultivate their separate fields. And an evidence of the real harmony existing between these organizations, the Church and State, relative to the present investigation, is found in the admitted fact, that education, both temporal and spiritual, secular and sectarian, was a principal element of the original organization, and not in conflict with its highest duty, or its most vigorous growth. In the division of the

original organization, that department of education, which was only spiritual, was retained with its necessary adjuncts, while that which was only temporal was relegated to a new organization, the temporal organization, the State. The separate elements are still of the same quality, although wielded by two instead of one organization. In this respect, education may be compared to the diamond, which, when broken and subdivided into most minute particles, each separate particle retains not only the form and number of facets, but the brilliancy of the original diamond. So in the case before us, though education has suffered division, and has been appropriated by different organisms, it is nevertheless the same in nature, and retains the same quality and luster of the parent original.

The laws of growth in these separate organizations, the Church composed of every creed, and the State in every form of government, must determine the extent to which their special education shall be carried. If it shall be determined by the Church, that her teachers, leaders, and followers in any stage of its growth, shall be limited in their acquisitions to the simple elements of knowledge, reading, writing, and arithmetic, it may be determined that the state should limit education to the same simple elements. But as the Church, conscious of its immature growth, has never restricted her leaders, teachers, or followers, to these simple elements of knowledge; neither has the State seen fit to limit, nor can it ever limit education to any standard short of the extreme limits of its growth, the fullest development of its resources, and the demands of its citizens. State Education and Church Education are alike in their infancy, and no one is able to prescribe limits to the one or the other. The separation of Church and State, in matters of government only, is yet of very narrow limits, and of very recent origin. And the separation of Church and State, in matters of education, has not yet clearly dawned upon the minds of the accredited leaders of these clearly distinct organizations.

It is rational, however, to conclude, that among reasonable men, it would be quite as easy to determine the final triumph of State Education, as to determine the final success of the Christian faith over Buddhism, or the final triumph of man, in the subjugation of the earth to his control. The

decree has gone forth, that man shall subdue the earth; so that, guided by the higher law, Education, under the direction or protection of the State, must prove a final success, for only by organic, scientific, and human instrumentality can the purpose of the Creator be possibly accomplished on earth.

If we have found greater perfection in quality, and better adaptation of methods in the work done by these organizations since the separation, we must conclude that the triumphs of each will be in proportion to the completeness of the separation; and that the countries the least shackled by entangling alliances in this regard, must, other things being equal, lead the van, both in the advancement of science and in the triumphs of an enlightened faith. And we can by a very slight comparison of the present with the past, determine for ourselves, that the scientific curriculum of state schools has been greatly widened and enriched, and its methods better adapted to proposed ends. We can as easily ascertain the important fact that those countries are in advance, where the two great organizations, Church and State, are least in conflict. We know also, that from the nature of the human movement westward, that the best defined conditions of these organizations should be found in the van of this movement. On this continent, then, the highest development of these organizations should be found, at least, when time shall have matured his natural results in the growth and polish of our institutions. Even now, in our infancy, what country on earth can show equal results in either the growth of general knowledge, the advance of education, or the triumphs of Christian labor at home and abroad? These are the legitimate fruits of the wonderful energy given to the mind of man in the separate labors of these organizations, on the principle of the division of labor, and consequently better directed energies in every department of industry. This movement is onward, across the continent, and thence around the globe. Its force is irresistible, and all efforts to reunite these happily divided powers, and to return to the culture of past times, and the governments and laws of past ages, must be as unavailing as an attempt to reverse the laws of nature. In their separation and friendly rivalry, exists the hope of man's temporal and spiritual elevation.

CHAPTER XLII.

COLONIAL PERIOD—EDUCATION AT MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN 1836—HARVARD COLLEGE—PROVISION FOR COMMON SCHOOLS IN NEW AMSTERDAM—IN PENNSYLVANIA—WILLIAM PENN'S GREAT LAW—WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

State Education is natural in its application. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth, and every organism after its own kind. Now, in pursuance of this well known law of nature, that everything created is made after its own order, and its own likeness, it follows that the new comers on this continent brought with them the germ of national and spiritual life. If we are right in this interpretation of the laws of life relating to living organisms, we shall expect to find its proper manifestation in the early institutions they created for their own special purposes immediately after their arrival here. We look into their history, and we find that by authority of the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1636, sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, Harvard College was established, as an existing identity; that in 1638, it was endowed by John Harvard, and named after him. But the Common School was not overlooked. At a public meeting in Boston, April 13th, 1636, it was "generally agreed that one Philemon Pormont be entreated to become school master for teaching and nourtering children."

After the date above, matters of education ran through the civil authority, and is forcibly expressed in the acts of 1642 and 1647, passed by the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. By the act of 1642, the select men of every town are required to have vigilant eye over their brothers and neighbors, to see, first, that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families, as not to endeavor to teach by themselves or others, their children and apprentices so much learning as shall enable them perfectly to read the English tongue, and knowledge of the Capital laws, under penalty of twenty shillings for each offence. By the act of 1647, support of schools was made compulsory, and their blessings universal. By this law "every town containing fifty house-holders was required to appoint a teacher, to teach all children as shall resort to him to write and read;" and every town containing one hundred families or house-holders was required to

"set up grammar schools, the master thereof being able to instruct youths so far as they may be fitted for the University."

In New Amsterdam, among the Reformed Protestant Dutch, the conception of a school system guaranteed and protected by the State, seems to have been entertained by the colonists from Holland, although circumstances hindered its practical development. The same general statement is true of the mixed settlements along the Delaware; Menonites, Catholics, Dutch, and Swedes, in connection with their churches, established little schools in their early settlements. In 1682, the legislative assembly met at Chester. William Penn made provision for the education of youth of the province, and enacted, that the Governor and provincial Council should erect and order all public schools. One section of Penn's "Great law," is in the words following:

"Be it enacted by authority aforesaid, that all persons within the province and territories thereof, having children, and all the guardians and trustees of orphans, shall cause such to be instructed in reading and writing, so that they may be able to read the scriptures and to write by the time that they attain the age of 12 years, and that they then be taught some useful trade or skill, that the poor may work to live, and the rich, if they become poor may not want; of which every county shall take care. And in case such parents, guardians, or overseers shall be found deficient in this respect, every such parent, guardian, or overseer, shall pay for every such child, five pounds, except there should appear incapacity of body or understanding to hinder it."

And this "Great law" of William Penn, of 1682, will not suffer in comparison with the English statute on State Education, passed in 1870, and amended in 1877, one hundred and ninety-five years later. In this respect, America is two hundred years in advance of Great Britain in State education. But our present limits will not allow us to compare American and English State school systems.

In 1693, the assembly of Pennsylvania passed a second school law providing for the education of youth in every county. These elementary schools were free for boys and girls. In 1755, Pennsylvania College was endowed and became a University in 1779.

In Virginia, William and Mary College was famous even in colonial times. It was supported by direct state aid. In 1726, a tax was levied on

liquors for its benefit by the House of Burgesses; in 1759, a tax on peddlers was given this college by law, and from various revenues it was, in 1776, the richest college in North America.

These extracts from the early history of State Education in pre-Colonial and Colonial times give abundant evidence of the nature of the organisms planted in American soil by the Pilgrim Fathers and their successors, as well as other early settlers on our Atlantic coast. The inner life has kept pace with the requirements of the external organizations, as the body assumes still greater and more national proportions. The inner life grew with the exterior demands.

CHAPTER XLIII.

STATE EDUCATION UNDER THE CONFEDERATION—
ORDINANCE OF 1787—PROVISION FOR EDUCATION
—AID GIVEN TO STATES IN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—OHIO—INDIANA—ILLINOIS—MICHIGAN
—WISCONSIN—MINNESOTA—SECTIONS OF LAND
SIXTEEN AND THIRTY-SIX GRANTED IN AID OF EDUCATION,

On the 9th of July, 1778, it was proclaimed to the world, that on the 15th of November, 1787, in the second year of the Independence of America, the several colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia had entered into a Confederated Union.

This Confederated Union, thus organized as a Government, was able to receive grants of land and to hold the same for such purposes as it saw proper. To the new Government, cessions were made by several of the States, from 1781 to 1802, of which the Virginia grant was the most important.

The Confederated Government, on the 13th of July, 1787, and within less than four years after the reception of the Virginia Land Grant, known as the Northwest Territory, passed the ever memorable ordinance of 1787. This was the first real estate to which the Confederation had acquired the absolute title in its own right. The legal Government had its origin September 17th, 1787, while the ordinance for the Government of the Northwest Territory was passed two months and

four days before. Article Third of the renowned ordinance reads as follows:

“Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.”

What is the territory embraced by this authoritative enunciation of the Confederated Government? The extent of the land embraced is almost if not quite equal to the area of the original thirteen colonies. Out of this munificent possession added to the infant American Union, have since been carved, by the authority of the United States government, the princely states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and in part, Minnesota. In this vast region at least, the government has said that education “shall be forever encouraged.” Encouraged how and by whom? Encouraged by the Government, by the legal State, by the supreme power of the land. This announcement of governmental aid to State schools was no idle boast, made for the encouragement of a delusive hope, but the enunciation or a great truth, inspired by the spirit of a higher life, now kindled in this new American temple, in which the Creator intended man should worship him according to the dictates of an enlightened conscience, “where none should molest or make him afraid.”

The early Confederation passed away, but the spirit that animated the organism was immortal, and immediately manifested itself in the new Government, under our present Constitution. On the 17th of September, 1787, two months and four days from the date of the ordinance erecting the Northwest Territory was adopted, the new Constitution was inaugurated. The first State government erected in the new territory was the State of Ohio, in 1802. The enabling act, passed by Congress on this accession of the first new State, a part of the new acquisition, contains this substantial evidence that State aid was faithfully remembered and readily offered to the cause of education:

Sec. 3: “That the following proposition be and the same is hereby offered to the convention of the eastern States of said territory, when formed, for their free acceptance or rejection, which, if accepted by the convention, shall be obligatory upon the United States:

“That section number sixteen, in every township, and where such section has been sold, granted

or disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and most contiguous to the same, shall be granted to the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools."

The proposition of course was duly accepted by the vote of the people, in the adoption of their constitution prior to their admission to the Union, and on March 3d, 1803, Congress granted to Ohio, in addition to section sixteen, an additional grant of one complete township for the purpose of establishing any higher institution of learning. This was the beginning of substantial national recognition of State aid to schools by grants of land out of the national domain; but the Government aid did not end in this first effort. The next State, Indiana, admitted in 1816, was granted the same section, number sixteen, in each township; and in addition thereto, two townships of land were expressly granted for a seminary of learning. In the admission of Illinois, in 1818, the section numbered sixteen, in each township, and two entire townships in addition thereto, for a seminary of learning, and the title thereto vested in the Legislature. In the admission of Michigan, in 1836, the same section sixteen, and seventy-two sections in addition thereto, were set apart to said State for the purpose of a State University. In the admission of Wisconsin, in 1848, the same provision was made as was made to the other States previously formed out of the new territory. This was the commencement.

These five States completed the list of States which could exist in the territory northwest of the Ohio River. Minnesota, the next State, in part lying east of the Mississippi, and in part west, takes its territory from two different sources; that east of the Father of Waters, from Virginia, which was embraced in the Northwest Territory, and that lying west of the same, from "the Louisiana Purchase," bought of France by treaty of April 30, 1803, including also the territory west of the Mississippi which Napoleon had previously acquired from Spain. The greater portion of Minnesota, therefore, lies outside of the first territorial acquisition of the Government of the United States; and yet the living spirit that inspired the early grants, out of the first acquisition, had lost nothing of its fervor in the grant made to the New Northwest. When the Territory of Minnesota was organized, Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, then a Senator in Congress from the State of Illinois, nobly advocated the claims of Minnesota

to an increased amount of Government aid for the support of schools, extending from the Common school to the University. By Mr. Douglas' very able, disinterested, and generous assistance and support in Congress, aided by Hon. H. M. Rice, then Delegate from Minnesota, our enabling act was made still more liberal in relation to State Education, than that of any State or Territory yet admitted or organized, in the amount of lands granted to schools generally.

Section eighteen of the enabling act, passed on the 3d of March, 1849, is as follows:

"And be it further enacted, That when the lands in the said Territory shall be surveyed under the direction of the Government of the United States, preparatory to bringing the same into market sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in each township in said Territory shall be, and the same are hereby reserved for the purpose of being applied to schools in said Territory, and in the States and Territories hereafter to be created out of the same."

As the additions to the family of states increase westward, the national domain is still more freely contributed to the use of schools; and the character of the education demanded by the people made more and more definite. In 1851, while Oregon and Minnesota were yet territories of the United States, Congress passed the following act:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of America, in Congress assembled: That the Governors and legislative assemblies of the Territories of Oregon and Minnesota be, and they are hereby authorized to make such laws and needful regulations as they shall deem most expedient to protect from injury and waste, sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in said Territories, reserved in each township for the support of schools therein.

(2) "And be it further enacted, That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he is hereby authorized and directed to set apart and reserve from sale, out of any of the public lands within the Territory of Minnesota to which the Indian tribe has been or may be extinguished, and not otherwise appropriated, a quantity of land not exceeding two entire townships, for the use and support of a University in said Territory, and for no other purpose whatsoever, to be located by legal subdivisions of not less than one entire section." [Approved February 19, 1851.]

CHAPTER XLIV.

STATE EDUCATION IN MINNESOTA—CONSTITUTIONAL MEASURES—LEGISLATION—BOARD OF REGENTS—THE HEAD OF THE LEGAL SYSTEM—HIGHER EDUCATION—HIGH SCHOOL BOARD—UNIVERSITY GRANT—AID OF CONGRESS IN 1862—RESULTS—VALUE OF SCHOOLHOUSES—SCHOOLS AIDED BY A GRANT OF \$400 EACH.

When Minnesota was prepared by her population for application to Congress for admission as a state, Congress, in an act authorizing her to form a state government, makes the following provision for schools:

(1) "That sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in every township of public lands in said state, and where either of said sections, or any part thereof, has been sold or otherwise disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and as contiguous as may be, shall be granted to said state for the use of schools.

(2) "That seventy-two sections of land shall be set apart and reserved for the use and support of a State University to be selected by the Governor of said state, subject to the approval of the commissioner at the general land office, and be appropriated and applied in such manner as the legislature of said state may prescribe for the purposes aforesaid, but for no other purpose." [Passed February 26, 1857.]

But that there might be no misapprehension that the American Government not only had the inclination to aid in the proper education of the citizen, but that in cases requiring direct control, the government would not hesitate to exercise its authority, in matters of education as well as in any and all other questions affecting its sovereignty. To this end, on the second of July, 1862, Congress passed the "act donating public lands to the several states and territories which may provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts."

"Be it enacted, &c., that there be granted to the several states for the purposes hereinafter mentioned, an amount of public land to be apportioned to each state (except states in rebellion), a quantity equal to thirty thousand acres for each senator and representative in Congress to which the states are respectively entitled by the apportionment under the census of 1860."

Section four of said act is in substance as follows:

"That all moneys derived from the sale of these lands directly or indirectly shall be invested in stocks yielding not less than five per cent. upon the parvalue of such stocks. That the money so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain forever undiminished, and the interest thereof shall be inviolably appropriated by each State which may claim the benefit of the act to the endowment, support, and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such manner as the legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

Section five, second clause of said act, provides "That no portion of said fund, nor the interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation, or repair of any building or buildings."

Section five, third clause, "That any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act shall provide, within five years, at least not less than one College, as described in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease; and the said State shall be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold."

Section five, fourth clause, "An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made, with their costs and results, and such other matters, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful; one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all the other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior."

Under this act Minnesota is entitled to select 150,000 acres to aid in teaching the branches in the act named in the State University, making the endowment fund of the Government to the State of Minnesota for educational purposes as follows:

1. For common schools, in acres - - 3,000,000
- 2, For State University, four townships 208,360

Total apportionment - - - - 3,208,360

All these lands have not been selected. Under the agricultural college grant, only 94,439 acres have been selected, and only 72,708 acres under the two University grants, leaving only 167,147 acres realized for University purposes, out of the 208,360, a possible loss of 41,203 acres.

The permanent school fund derived from the national domain by the State of Minnesota, at a reasonable estimate of the value of the lands secured out of those granted to her, cannot vary far from the results below, considering the prices already obtained:

1. Common school lands in acres,
3,000,000, valued at - - - - \$18,000,000
2. University grants, in all, in acres,
223,000, valued at - - - - 1,115,000

Amount in acres, 3,223,000 - \$19,115,000

Out of this permanent school fund may be realized an annual fund, when lands are all sold:

1. For common schools - - - - \$1,000,000
2. University instruction - - - - 60,000

These several grants, ample as they seem to be, are, however, not a tithe of the means required from the State itself for the free education of the children of the State. We shall see further on what the State has already done in her free school system.

Minnesota, a state first distinguished by an extra grant of Government land, has something to unite it to great national interest. Its position in the sisterhood of states gives it a prominence that none other can occupy. A state lying on both sides of the great Father of waters, in a continental valley midway between two vast oceans, encircling the Western Hemisphere, with a soil of superior fertility, a climate unequalled for health, and bright with skies the most inspiring, such a state, it may be said, must ever hold a prominent position in the Great American Union,

In the acts of the early settlements on the Atlantic coast, in the Colonial Government, and the National Congress, we have the evidence of a determined intention "that schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged" by the people who have the destinies of the Western Hemisphere in their hands. That the external organism of the system capable of accomplishing

this heavy task, and of carrying forward this responsible duty rests with the people themselves, and is as extensive as the government they have established for the protection of their rights and the growth of their physical industries, and the free development of their intellectual powers. The people, organized as a Nation, in assuming this duty, have in advance, proclaimed to the world, that "Religion, Morality, and Knowledge" are alike essential "to good government." And in organizing a government free from sectarian control or alliance, America made an advance hitherto unknown, both in its temporal and spiritual power; for hitherto the work of the one had hindered the others, and the labors and unities of the two were inconsistent with the proper functions of either. The triumph, therefore, of either, for the control of both, was certain ruin, while separation of each, the one from the other, was the true life of both. Such a victory, therefore, was never before known on earth, as the entire separation, and yet, the friendly rivalry of Church and State, first inaugurated in the free States of America. This idea was crystalized and at once stamped on the fore-front of the Nation's life in the aphorism, "Religion, morality, and knowledge are alike essential to good government." And the deduction from this national aphorism, necessarily follows: "That schools and the means of education, should forever be encouraged." We assume, then, without further illustration drawn from the acts of the Nation, that the means of education have not and will not be withheld. We have seen two great acquisitions, the Northwest Territory, and the Louisiana Purchase, parceled out in greater and greater profusion for educational uses, till the climax is reached in the Mississippi Valley, the future great center of national power. At the head of this valley sits as regnant queen, the State of Minnesota, endowed with the means of education unsurpassed by any of her compeers in the sisterhood of states. Let us now inquire, as pertinent to this discussion,

WHAT HAS MINNESOTA DONE FOR STATE EDUCATION?

The answer is in part made up from her constitution, and the laws enacted in pursuance thereof: First, then, article VIII. of her constitution, reads thus:

SECTION 1. The stability of a republican form of government depending mainly upon the intelligence of the people, it shall be the duty of the

Legislature to establish a general and uniform system of public schools.

SECTION 2. The proceeds of such lands as are, or hereafter may be granted by the United States for the use of schools in each township in this state, shall remain a perpetual school fund to the state. * * * * The principal of all funds arising from sales or other disposition of lands or other property, granted or entrusted to this state, shall forever be preserved inviolate and undiminished; and the income arising from the lease or sale of said school land shall be distributed to the different townships throughout the state, in proportion to the number of scholars in each township between the ages of five and twenty-one years; and shall be faithfully applied to the specific object of the original grant or appropriations."

"SECTION 3. The Legislature shall make such provisions, by taxation or otherwise, as, with the income arising from the school fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of public schools in each township in the state.

But in no case shall the moneys derived as aforesaid, or any portion thereof, or any public moneys or property, be appropriated or used for the support of schools wherein the distinctive doctrines, creeds, or tenets of any particular Christian or other religious sect are promulgated or taught."

THE UNIVERSITY.

"SECTION 4. The location of the University of Minnesota, as established by existing laws, [Sept. 1851] is hereby confirmed, and said institution is hereby declared to be the University of Minnesota. All the rights, immunities, franchises, and endowments heretofore granted or conferred, are hereby perpetuated unto the said University; and all lands which may be granted hereafter by Congress, or other donations for said University purposes, shall rest in the institution referred to, in this section.

The State Constitution is in full harmony with the National Government in the distinctive outlines laid down in the extracts above made. And the Territorial and State Governments, within these limits, have consecutively appropriated by legislation, sufficient to carry forward the State School System. In the Territorial act, establishing the University, the people of the state announced in advance of the establishment of a State Government, "that the proceeds of the land that may hereafter be granted by the United States to the

Territory for the support of a University, shall be and remain a perpetual fund to be called "The University Fund," "the interest of which shall be appropriated to the support of a University, and no sectarian instruction shall be allowed in such University!" This organization of the University was confirmed by the State Constitution, and the congressional land grants severally passed to that corporation, and the use of the funds arising therefrom were subjected to the restrictions named. So that both the common school and University were dedicated to State School purposes, and expressly excluded from sectarian control or sectarian instruction.

In this respect the state organization corresponds with the demands of the general Government; and has organized the school system reaching from the common school to the University, so that it may be said, the state student may, if he chooses, in the state of Minnesota, pass from grade to grade, through common school, high school, and State University free of charge for tuition. Without referring specially to the progressive legislative enactments, the united system may be referred to as made up of units of different orders, and successively, in its ascending grades, governed by separate boards, rising in the scale of importance, from the local trustee, directors, and treasurer, in the common school, to the higher board of education, of six members in the independent school districts, and more or less than that number in districts and large cities under special charter, until we reach the climax in the dignified Board of Regents; a board created by law and known as the Regents of the State University. This honorable body consists of seven men nominated by the Governor and confirmed by the senate of the state legislature, each holding his office for three years; and besides these there are three ex-officio members consisting of the President of the State University, the Superintendent of Public Instruction, and the Governor of the State. This body of ten men are in reality the legal head of the State University, and indirectly the effective head of the State School System of Minnesota, and are themselves subject only to the control of the State Legislature. These various officers, throughout this series, are severally trustees of legal duties which cannot be delegated. They fall under the legal maxim "that a trustee cannot make a trustee." These are the legal bodies to whom the several series of

employees and servitors owe obedience. These various trustees determine the courses of study and the rules of transfer from grade to grade until the last grade is reached at the head of the state system, or the scholar has perhaps completed a post-graduate course in a polytechnic school, inaugurated by the state for greater perfection, it may be in chemistry, agriculture, the mechanic arts, or other specialty, required by the state or national government.

This system, let it be understood, differs from all private, practical, denominational, or sectarian schools. The State organism and all the sectarian elements of the church are in this department of labor entirely distinct. The state protects and encourages, but does not control either the schools or the faith of the church. The church supports and approves, but does not yield its tenets or its creed to the curriculum of the schools of the state. The State and the Church are in this respect, entirely distinct and different organizations. State Education, however, and the education of the adherents of the church are in harmony throughout a great portion of the state curriculum. Indeed there seems to be no reason why the greater portion of denominational teaching so far as the same is in harmony with the schools of the state, should not be relegated to the state, that the church throughout all its sectarian element might be the better able to direct its energies and economize its benevolence in the cultivation of its own fields of chosen labor. But, however this may be, and wherever these two organizations choose to divide their labors, they are still harmonious even in their rivalry.

The organism as a State system has, in Minnesota, so matured that through all the grades to the University, the steps are defined and the gradients passed without any conflict of authority. The only check to the regular order of ascending grades was first met in the State University. These schools, in older countries, had at one time, an independent position, and in their origin had their own scholars of all grades, from the preparatory department to the Senior Class in the finished course; but in our State system, when the common schools became graded, and the High School had grown up as a part of the organism of a completed system, the University naturally took its place at the head of the State system, having the same relation to the High School as the High School had to the Common School. There was no longer any reason

why the same rule should not apply in the transfer from the High School to the University, that applied in the transfer from the Common School to the High School, and to this conclusion the people of the state have already fully arrived. The rules of the board of Regents of the State University now allow students, with the Principal's certificate of qualification, to enter the Freshman class, on examination in sub-Freshman studies only. But even this is not satisfactory to the friends of the State School system. They demand, for High School graduates, an entrance into the University, when the grade below is passed, on the examination of the school below for graduation therein. If, on the one hand, the High Schools of the state, under the law for the encouragement of higher education, are required to prepare students so that they shall be qualified to enter some one of the classes of the University, on the other hand the University should be required to admit the students thus qualified without further examination. The rule should work in either direction. The rights of students under the law are as sacred, and should be as inalienable, as the rights of teachers or faculties in state institutions. The day of unlimited, irresponsible discretion, a relic of absolute autocracy, a despotic power, has no place in systems of free schools under constitutional and statutory limitations, and these presidents and faculties who continue to exercise this power in the absence of right, should be reminded by Boards of Regents at the head of American State systems, that their resignations would be acceptable. They belong to an antiquated system, outgrown by the age in which we live.

The spirit of the people of our state was fully intimated in the legislature of 1881, in the House Bill, introduced as an amendment to the law of 1878-9, for the encouragement of higher education, but finally laid aside for the law then in force, slightly amended, and quite in harmony with the House Bill. Sections two and five alluded to, read as follows:

"Any public, graded, or high school in any city or incorporated village or township organized into a district under the so-called township system, which shall have regular classes and courses of study, articulating with some course of study optional or required, in the State University, and shall raise annually for the expense of said school double the amount of state aid allowed by this act, and shall admit students of either sex into the

higher classes thereof from any part of the state, without charge for tuition, shall receive state aid, as specified in section four of this act. Provided, that non-resident pupils shall in all cases be qualified to enter the highest department of said school at the entrance examination for resident pupils."

"The High School Board shall have power, and it is hereby made their duty to provide uniform questions to test the qualifications of the scholars of said graded or high schools for entrance and graduation, and especially conduct the examinations of scholars in said schools, when desired and notified, and award diplomas to graduates, who shall upon examination be found to have completed any course of study, either optional or required, entitling the holder to enter any class in the University of Minnesota named therein, any time within one year from the date thereof, without further examination; said diploma to be executed by the several members of the High School Board."

THE RELATED SYSTEM.

We have now seen the position of the University in our system of Public Schools. In its position only at the head of the series it differs from the grades below. The rights of the scholar follow him throughout the series. When he has completed and received the certificate or diploma in the prescribed course in the High School, articulating with any course, optional or required, in the University, he has the same right, unconditioned, to pass to the higher class in that course, as he had to pass on examination, from one class to the other in any of the grades below. So it follows, that the University faculty or teacher who assumes the right to reject, condition, or re-examine such student, would exercise an abuse of power, unwarranted in law, arbitrary in spirit, and not republican in character. This rule is better and better understood in all State Universities, as free state educational organisms are more crystalized into forms, analogous to our state and national governments. The arbitrary will of the intermediate, or head master, no longer prevails. His will must yield to more certain legal rights, as the learner passes on, under prescribed rules, from infancy to manhood through all the grades of school life. And no legislation framed on any other theory of educational promotion in republican states can stand against this American

consciousness of equality existing between all the members of the body politic. In this consciousness is embraced the inalienable rights of the child or the youth to an education free in all our public schools. In Minnesota it is guaranteed in the constitution that the legislature shall make such provisions, by taxation or otherwise, as with the income arising from the school fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of public schools in each township in the state." Who shall say that the people have no right to secure such thorough and efficient system, even should that "thorough and efficient system" extend to direct taxation for a course extending to graduation from a University? Should such a course exceed the constitutional limitation of a thorough and efficient system of public schools?

INTERPRETATION OF THE CONSTITUTION.

The people, through the medium of the law-making power, have given on three several occasions, in 1878, 1879 and 1881, an intimation of the scope and measuring of our state constitution on educational extension to higher education than the common school. In the first section of the act of 1881, the legislature created a High School Board, consisting of the Governor of the state, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and the President of the University of Minnesota, who are charged with certain duties and granted certain powers contained in the act. And this High School Board are required to grant state aid to the amount of \$400 during the school year to any public graded school, in any city or incorporated village, or township organized into a district, which shall give preparatory instruction, extending to and articulating with the University course in some one of its classes, and shall admit students of either sex, from any part of the State, without charge for tuition. Provided only that non-resident pupils shall be qualified to enter some one of the organized classes of such graded or high school. To carry out this act, giving State aid directly out of the State treasury to a course of education reaching upward from the common school, through the high school to the University, the legislature appropriated the entire sum of \$20,000. In this manner we have the interpretation of the people of Minnesota as to the meaning of "a thorough and efficient system of public schools, operative alike in each township in the State." And this

interpretation of our legislature is in harmony with the several acts of Congress, and particularly the act of July the second, 1862, granting lands to the several States of the Union, known as the Agricultural College Grant. The States receiving said lands are required, in their colleges or universities, to "teach such branches of learning as are related to Agriculture and the Mechanic arts, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, in such manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life."

And the Legislature of Minnesota has already established in its University, optional or required courses of study fully meeting the limitations in the congressional act of 1862. In its elementary department, it has three courses, known as classical, scientific, and modern. In the College of Science, Literature, and the Arts, the courses of study are an extension of those of the elementary departments, and lead directly to the degrees of Bachelor of Arts, Bachelor of Science, and Bachelor of Literature. In the College of Mechanic Arts the several courses of studies are principally limited to Civil Engineering, Mechanical Engineering, and Architecture. In the College of Agriculture are : (1) The regular University course, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Agriculture. (2) The Elementary course, in part coinciding with the Scientific course of the Elementary Department. (3) A Farmer's Lecture course. (4) Three special courses for the year 1880-81. Law and Medicine have not yet been opened in the State University for want of means to carry forward these departments, now so much needed.

Our State constitution has therefore been practically interpreted by the people, by a test that cannot be misconstrued. They have fortified their opinion by the payment of the necessary tax to insure the success of a thorough and efficient system of public schools throughout the State. This proof of the people's interest in these schools appears in the amounts paid for expenses and instruction. From the school fund the State of Minnesota received, in 1879, the full sum of \$232,187.43. The State paid out, that same year, the sum of \$394,737.71. The difference is \$162,550.28, which was paid out by the State more than was derived from the government endow-

ment fund. And it is not at all likely that the endowment fund, generous as it is, will ever produce an amount equal to the cost of instruction. The ratio of the increase of scholars, it is believed, will always be in advance of the endowment fund. The cost of instruction cannot fall much below an average, for all grades of scholars, of eight dollars per annum to each pupil. Our present 180,000 scholars enrolled would, at this rate, require \$1,440,000, and in ten years, and long before the sale of the school lands of the State shall have been made, this 180,000 will have increased a hundred per cent., amounting to 360,000 scholars. These, at \$8.00 per scholar for tuition, would equal \$2,880,000 per annum, while the interest from the school fund in the same time cannot exceed \$2,000,000, even should the land average the price of \$6.00 per acre, and the interest realized be always equal to 6 per cent.

SOME OF THE RESULTS.

In these infant steps taken by our State, we can discern the tendency of our organism towards a completed State system, as an element of a still wider union embracing the nation. To know what is yet to be done in this direction we must know what has already been done. We have, in the twenty years of our State history, built 3,693 school houses, varying in cost from \$400 to \$90,000; total value of all, \$3,156,210; three Normal School buildings at a cost of (1872) \$215,231.52; a State University at an expenditure for buildings alone of \$70,000, and an allowance by a late act of the Legislature of an additional \$100,000, in three yearly appropriations, for additional buildings to be erected, in all \$170,000, allowed by the State for the University. Add these to the cost of common school structures, and we have already expended in school buildings over \$4,800,000 for the simple purpose of housing the infant organism, our common school system here planted. We have seen a movement in cities like St. Paul, Minneapolis, Stillwater, and Winona, towards the local organization of a completed system of home schools, carrying instruction free to the University course, with a total enrollment of 13,500 scholars and 265 teachers, daily seated in buildings, all in the modern style of school architecture and school furniture, costing to these cities the sum of \$850,000 for buildings, and for instruction the sum of \$118,000 annually.

We have, in addition to these schools in the

cities named, other home and fitting schools, to whom have been paid \$400 each, under the law for the "Encouragement of Higher Education," passed in 1878, and amended in 1879, as follows: Anoka, Austin, Blue Earth City, Chatfield, Cannon Falls, Crookston, Duluth, Detroit, Eyota, Faribault, Garden City, Glencoe, Howard Lake, Hastings, Henderson, Kasson, Litchfield, Lanesboro, Le Sueur, Lake City, Monticello, Moorhead, Mankato, Northfield, Owatonna, Osseo, Plainview, Red Wing, Rushford, Rochester, St. Cloud, St. Peter, Sauk Centre, Spring Valley, Wells, Waterville, Waseca, Wabasha, Wilmar, Winnebago City, Zumbrota, and Mantorville.

These forty-two State aid schools have paid in all for buildings and furniture the gross sum of \$642,700; some of these buildings are superior in all that constitutes superiority in school architecture. The Rochester building and grounds cost the sum of \$90,000. Several others, such as the Austin, Owatonna, Faribault, Hastings, Red Wing, Rushford, St. Cloud, and St. Peter school-houses, exceed in value the sum of \$25,000; and others of these buildings are estimated at \$6,000, \$8,000, \$10,000, and \$15,000. In all they have an enrollment of scholars in attendance on classes graded up to the University course, numbering 13,000, under 301 teachers, at an annual salary amounting in all to \$123,569, and having in their A, B, C, D classes 1,704 scholars, of whom 126 were prepared to enter the sub-freshman class of the State University in 1880, and the number entering these grades in the year 1879-80 was 934, of whom 400 were non-residents of the districts. And in all these forty-two home schools of the people, the fitting schools of the State University, one uniform course of study, articulating with some course in the University, was observed. As many other courses as the local boards desired were also carried on in these schools. This, in short, is a part of what we have done.

CHAPTER XLV.

TIME SAVED BY THE GRADED SCHOOL SYSTEM—DIVISION OF LABOR THE GREATEST CAUSE OF GROWTH—LOCAL TAXATION IN DIFFERENT STATES—STATE SCHOOL SYSTEM KNOWS NO SECT—IGNORANCE INHERITED, THE COMMON FOE OF MANKIND—THE NATURAL AND NATIONAL RIGHTS OF PUPILS.

The organic elements that regularly combine to

form governments, are similar to those organic elements that combine to form systems of mental culture. The primitive type of government is the family. This is the lowest organic form. If no improvement is ever made upon this primitive element, by other combinations of an artificial nature, human governments would never rise higher than the family. If society is to advance, this organism widens into the clan, and in like manner the clan into the village, and the village into the more dignified province, and the province into the State. All these artificial conditions above the family are the evidences of growth in pursuance of the laws of artificial life. In like manner the growth of intellectual organisms proceeds from the family instruction to the common school. Here the artificial organism would cease to advance, and would remain stationary, as the clan in the organism of government, unless the common school should pass on to the wider and still higher unit of a graded system reaching upwards to the high school. Now this was the condition of the common school in America during the Colonial state, and even down to the national organization. Soon after this period, the intellectual life of the nation began to be aroused, and within the last fifty years, the State common school had culminated in the higher organism of the high school, and it is of very recent date that the high school has reached up to and articulated in any State with the State University. On this continent, both Government and State schools started into life, freed from the domination of institutions grown effete from age and loss of vital energy. Here, both entered into wider combinations, reaching higher results than the ages of the past. And yet, in educational organizing, we are far below the standard of perfection we shall attain in the rapidly advancing future. Not until our system of education has attained a national character as complete in its related articulation as the civil organizations of towns, counties, and states in the national Union, can our educational institutions do the work required of this age. And in Minnesota, one of the leading states in connected school organic relations, we have, as yet, some 4,000 common school districts, with an enrollment of some 100,000 scholars of different ages, from five to twenty-one years; no higher in the scale than the common school, prior to the first high school on the American continent. These chaotic elements, outside of the systems of graded schools now aided

by the State, must be reduced to the same organized graded system as those that now articulate in their course with the State University.

Our complete organization as a state system for educational purposes, equal to the demands of the state, and required by the spirit of the age, will not be consummated until our four thousand school districts shall reap the full benefits of a graded system reaching to the high school course, articulating with some course in the State University, and a course in common with every other high school in the State. The system thus organized might be required to report to the Board of Regents, as the legal head of the organization, of the State School system, not only the numerical statistics, but the number and standing of the classes in each of the high schools in the several studies of the uniform course, established by the Board of Regents, under the direction of the State Legislature. To this system must finally belong the certificate of standing and graduation, entitling the holder to enter the designated class in any grade of the state schools, named therein, whether High School or University. But this system is not and can never be a skeleton merely, made up of lifeless materials, as an anatomical specimen in the office of the student of the practice of the healing art. Within this organism there must preside the living teacher, bringing into this organic structure, not the debris of the effete systems of the past, not the mental exuvia of dwarfed intellectual powers of this or any former age, but the teacher inspired by nature to feel and appreciate her methods, and ever moved by her divine afflatus.

Every living organism has its own laws of growth; and the one we have under consideration may in its most important feature be compared to the growth of the forest tree. In its earlier years the forest tree strikes its roots deep into the earth and matures its growing rootlets, the support of its future trunk, to stand against the storms and winds to which it is at all times exposed. When fully rooted in the ground, with a trunk matured by the growth of years, it puts forth its infant branches and leaflets, suited to its immature but maturing nature; finally it gives evidence of stalwart powers, and now its widespreading top towers aloft among its compeers rearing its head high among the loftiest denizens of the woods. In like manner is the growth of the maturing state school organism. In the common school, the foundation is laid for the rising structure, but here is no

branches, no fruitage. It seems in its early infancy to put forth no branches, but is simply taking hold of the elements below on which its inner life and growth depends. As the system rises, the underlying laws of life come forth in the principles of invention, manufacturing, engraving, and designing, enriching every branch of intellectual and professional industry, and beautifying every field of human culture. These varied results are all in the law of growth in the organism of state schools carried on above the common schools to the University course. The higher the course the more beneficial the results to the industries of the world, whether those industries are intellectual or purely physical, cater only to the demands of wealth, or tend to subserve the modest demands of the humblest citizen.

The only criticism that can reach the question now under consideration, is whether the graded organization tends to produce the results to which we have referred. The law relating to the division of labor has especially operated in the graded system of state schools. Under its operation, it is claimed, by good judges, that eight years of school life, from five to twenty-one, has been saved to the pupils of the present generation, over those of the ungraded schools ante-dating the last fifty years. By the operation of this law, in one generation, the saving of time, on the enrollments of state schools in the graded systems of the northern states of the American Union, would be enormous. For the State of Minnesota alone on the enrollment of 180,000, the aggregate years of time saved would exceed a million! The time saved on the enrollment of the schools of the different States, under the operation of this law would exceed over twenty million years!

To the division of labor is due the wonderful facility with which modern business associations have laid their hands upon every branch of industrial pursuits, and bestowed upon the world the comforts of life. Introduced into our system of education it produces results as astonishing as the advent of the spinning Jenny in the manufacture of cloth. As the raw material from the cotton-field of the planter, passing, by gradation, through the unskilled hands of the ordinary laborer to the more perfect process of improved machinery, secures additional value in a constantly increasing ratio; so the graded system of intellectual culture, from the Primary to the High School, and thence to the University, adds increased luster and value to the mental development, in a ratio

commensurate with the increased skill of the mental operator.

The law of growth in state schools was clearly announced by Horace Mann, when he applied to this system the law governing hydraulics, that no stream could rise above its fountain. The common school could not produce a scholarship above its own curriculum. The high school was a grade above, and as important in the State system as the elevated fountain head of the living stream. This law of growth makes the system at once the most natural, the most economical, and certainly the most popular. These several elements might be illustrated, but the reader can easily imagine them at his leisure. As to the last, however, suffer an illustration. In Minnesota, for the school year ending August 21st, 1880, according to the report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, there were enrolled, one hundred and eighty thousand, two hundred and fifty-eight scholars in the state schools, while all others embracing kindergartens, private schools, parochial schools, of all sects and all denominations, had an attendance at the same time of only two thousand four hundred and twenty-eight; and to meet all possible omissions, if we allow double this number, there is less than three per cent. of the enrollment in the state school. This ratio will be found to hold good, at least, throughout all the Northern States of the American Union. These state schools then, are not unpopular in comparison with the schools of a private and opposite character. Nor is it owing altogether to the important fact, that state schools are free, that they are more popular than schools of an opposite character; for these state schools are a tax upon the property of the people, and yet a tax most cheerfully borne, in consequence of their superior excellence and importance.

The state school, if not already, can be so graded, that each scholar can have the advantage of superior special instruction far better adapted to the studies through which he desires to pass, than similar instruction can be had in ungraded schools of any character whatever. In this respect the State system is without a rival. It has the power to introduce such changes as may meet all the demands of the state and all the claims of the learner.

The state school knows no sect, no party, no privileged class, and no special favorites; the high, the low, the rich, and the poor, the home and foreign-born, black or white, are all equal at this

altar. The child of the ruler and the ruled are here equal. The son of the Governor, the wood-sawyer, and the hod-carrier, here meet on one level, and alike contend for ranks, and alike expect the honors due to superior merit, the reward of intellectual culture. But, aside from the republican character of the State school system, the system is a State necessity. Without the required state culture, under its control, the state must cease to exist as an organism for the promotion of human happiness, or the protection of human rights, and its people, though once cultured and refined, must certainly return to barbarism and savage life. There can be no compromise in the warfare against inherited ignorance. Under all governments the statute of limitations closes over the subject at twenty-one years; so that during the minority of the race, must this warfare be waged by the government without truce. No peace can ever be proclaimed in this war, until the child shall inherit the matured wisdom, instead of the primal ignorance of the ancestor.

The State School system, in our government, is from the necessity of the case, National. No state can enforce its system beyond the limits of its own territory. And unless the nation enforce its own uniform system, the conflict between jurisdictions could never be determined. No homogeneous system could ever be enforced. As the graded system of state schools has now reached the period in its history which corresponds to the colonial history of the national organization, it must here fail, as did the colonial system of government, to fully meet the demands of the people. And what was it, let us consider, that led the people in the organization of the national government, "to form a more perfect union?" Had it then become necessary to take this step, that "justice" might be established, domestic tranquility insured, the common defense made more efficient, the general welfare promoted, and the blessings of liberty, better secured to themselves and their posterity, that the fathers of the government should think it necessary to form a more perfect union." Why the necessity of a more perfect union? Were our fathers in fear of a domestic or foreign foe, that had manifested his power in their immediate presence, threatening to jeopardize or destroy their domestic tranquility? Was this foe an hereditary enemy, who might at long intervals of time invade their territory, and endanger the liberties of this

people? And for this reason did they demand a more perfect union? And does not this reason now exist in still greater force for the formation of a still more perfect union in our system of state schools? Our fathers were moved by the most natural of all reasons, by this law of self-defense. They were attacked by a power too great to be successfully resisted in their colonial or unorganized state. The fear of a destruction of the several colonies without a more perfect union drove them to this alternative. It was union and the hope of freedom, against disunion and the fear of death, that cemented the national government. And this was an external organism, the temple in which the spirit of freedom should preside, and in which her worshippers should enjoy not only domestic but national tranquility. Now, should it be manifest to the world, that the soul and spirit, the very life of this temple, erected to freedom, is similarly threatened, should not be the same cause that operated in the erection of the temple itself, operate in the protection of its sacred fires, its soul and spirit? It would seem to require no admonition to move a nation in the direction of its highest hopes, the protection of its inner life.

And what is this enemy, and where is the power able to destroy both the temple and the spirit of freedom? And why should State Education take upon itself any advanced position other than its present independent organic elements? In the face of what enemy should it now be claimed we should attempt to change front, and "form a more perfect union to insure domestic tranquility, and promote the general welfare," to the end that we may the better secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity? That potent foe to our free institutions, to which we are now brought face to face, is human ignorance, the natural hereditary foe to every form of enlightened free government. This hereditary enemy is now homesteaded upon our soil. This enemy, in the language of the declaration made by the colonies against their hereditary foe, this enemy to our government, has kept among us a standing army of illiterates, who can neither read nor write, but are armed with the ballot, more powerful than the sword, ready to strike the most deadly blow at human freedom; he has cut off and almost entirely destroyed our trade between states of the same government; has imposed a tax upon us without our consent, most grievous to be borne; he has quite abolished the free system of United States

laws in several of our states; he has established, in many sections, arbitrary tribunals, excluding the subject from the right of trial by jury, and enlarged the powers of his despotic rule, endangering the lives of peaceable citizens; he has alienated government of one section, by declaring the inhabitants, aliens and enemies to his supposed hereditary right; he has excited domestic insurrections amongst us; he has endeavored to destroy the peace and harmony of our people by bringing his despotic ignorance of our institutions into conflict with the freedom and purity of our elections; he has raised up advocates to his cause who have openly declared that our system of State Education, on which our government rests, is a failure*; he has spared no age, no sex, no portion of our country, but has, with his ignominious minions, afflicted the North and the South, the East and the West, the rich and the poor, the black and the white; an enemy alike to the people of every section of the government, from Maine to California, from Minnesota to Louisiana. Such an inexorable enemy to government and the domestic tranquility of all good citizens deserves the opprobrium due only to the Prince of Darkness, against whom eternal war should be waged; and for the support of this declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we should, as did our fathers, mutually pledge to each other, as citizens of the free states of America, our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.

We have thus far considered the State School system in some of its organic elements, and the nature, tendency, and necessary union of these elements; first in states, and finally for the formation of a more perfect union, that they may be united in one national organization under the control of one sovereign will. The mode in which these unorganized elements shall come into union and harmony with themselves, and constitute the true inner life and soul of the American Union, is left for the consideration of those whose special duty it is to devote their best energies to the promotion of the welfare of the Nation, and by statesman-like forethought provide for the domestic, social, civil, intellectual, and industrial progress of the rapidly accumulating millions who are soon to swarm upon the American Continent. We see truly that

*Richard Grant White in North American Review.

"The rudiments of empire here
Are plastic yet and warm;
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form!

"Each rude and jostling fragment soon
Its filling place shall find—
The raw material of a state,
Its muscle and its mind."

But we must be allowed, in a word, to state the results which we hope to see accomplished, before the jostling fragments, which are yet plastic and warm shall have attained a temperament not easily fused and "rounded" into one homogeneous national system, rising in the several states from the kindergarten to the University, and from the State Universities through all orders of specialties demanded by the widening industries and growing demands of a progressive age. And in this direction we cannot fail to see that the national government must so mould its intellectual systems, that the state and national *curricula* shall be uniform throughout the states and territories, so that a class standing of every pupil, properly certified, shall be equally good for a like class standing in every portion of the Government to which he may desire to remove. America will then be ready to celebrate her final independence, the inalienable rights of American youth, as having a standing limited by law in her state and national systems of education, entitling them to rank everywhere with associates and competitors on the same plain; when, in no case, shall these rights be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any state or any authority thereof, on account of race, color, or previous condition of scholarship, secular or sectarian, till the same shall forever find the most ample protection under the broad banner of NATIONAL and NATURAL rights, common alike to all, in the ever widening REPUBLIC OF LETTERS.

CHRONOLOGY.

CHAPTER XLVI.

PRINCIPAL EVENTS CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

1659. Groselliers (Gro-zay-yay) and Radisson visit Minnesota.

1661. Menard, a Jesuit missionary, ascends the Mississippi, according to Herrot, twelve years before Marquette saw this river.

1665. Allouez, a Jesuit, visited the Minnesota shore of Lake Superior.

1679. Du Luth planted the arms of France, one hundred and twenty leagues beyond Mille Lacs.

1680. Du Luth, the first to travel in a canoe from Lake Superior, by way of the St. Croix river, to the Mississippi. Descending the Mississippi, he writes to Signelay, in 1683: "I proceeded in a canoe two days and two nights, and the next day, at ten o'clock in the morning," found Accault, Augelle, and Father Hennepin, with a hunting party of Sioux. He writes: "The want of respect which they showed to the said Reverend Father provoked me, and this I showed them, telling them he was my brother, and I had him placed in my canoe to come with me into the villages of said Nadouecioux." In September, Du Luth and Hennepin were at the Falls of St. Anthony on their way to Mackinaw.

1683. Perrot and Le Sueur visit Lake Pepin. Perrot, with twenty men, builds a stockade at the base of a bluff, upon the east bank, just above the entrance of Lake Pepin.

1688. Perrot re-occupies the post on Lake Pepin.

1689. Perrot, at Green Bay, makes a formal record of taking possession of the Sioux country in the name of the king of France.

1693. Le Sueur at the extremity of Lake Superior.

1694. Le Sueur builds a post, on a prairie island in the Mississippi, about nine miles below Hastings.

1695. Le Sueur brings the first Sioux chiefs who visited Canada.

1700. Le Sueur ascends the Minnesota River. Fort L'Huillier built on a tributary of Blue Earth River.

1702. Fort L'Huillier abandoned.

1727. Fort Beauharnois, in the fall of this year, erected in sight of Maiden's Rock, Lake Pepin, by La Perriere du Boucher.

1728. Verendrye stationed at Lake Nepigon.

1731. Verendrye's sons reach Rainy Lake. Fort St. Pierre erected at Rainy Lake.

1732. Fort St. Charles erected at the southwest corner of the Lake of the Woods.

1734. Fort Maurepas established on Winnipeg River.

1736. Verendrye's son and others massacred by the Sioux on an isle in the Lake of the Woods.

1738. Fort La Reine on the Red River established.

1743. Verendrye's sons reach the Rocky Mountains.

1766. Jonathan Carver, on November 17th, reaches the Falls of St. Anthony.

1794. Sandy Lake occupied by the Northwest Company.

1802. William Morrison trades at Leach Lake.

1804. William Morrison trades at Elk Lake, now Itasca.

1805. Lieutenant Z. M. Pike purchases the site since occupied by Fort Snelling.

1817. Earl of Selkirk passes through Minnesota for Lake Winnipeg.

Major Stephen H. Long, U. S. A., visits Falls of St. Anthony.

1818. Dakotah war party under Black Dog attack Ojibways on the Pomme de Terre River.

1819. Col. Leavenworth arrives on the 24th of August, with troops at Mendota.

1820. J. B. Faribault brings up to Mendota, horses for Col. Leavenworth.

Laidlow, superintendent of farming for Earl Selkirk, passes from Pembina to Prairie du Chien to purchase seed wheat. Upon the 15th of April left Prairie du Chien with Mackinaw boats and ascended the Minnesota to Big Stone Lake, where the boats were placed on rollers and dragged a short distance to Lake Traverse, and on the 3d of June, reached Pembina.

On the 5th of May, Col. Leavenworth established summer quarters at Camp Coldwater, Hennepin county.

In July, Governor Cass, of Michigan, visits the camp.

In August, Col. Snelling succeeds Leavenworth.

September 20th, corner-stone laid under command of Col. Snelling.

First white marriage in Minnesota, Lieutenant Green to daughter of Captain Gooding.

First white child born in Minnesota, daughter of Col. Snelling; died following year.

1821. Fort St. Anthony was sufficiently completed to be occupied by troops.

Mill at St. Anthony Falls constructed for the use of garrison, under the supervision of Lieutenant McCabe.

1822. Col. Dickson attempted to take a drove of cattle to Pembina.

1823. The first steamboat, the Virginia, on

May 10th, arrived at the mouth of the Minnesota river,

Mill stones for grinding flour sent to St. Anthony Falls.

Major Long, U. S. A., visits the northern boundary by way of the Minnesota and Red river.

Beltrami, the Italian traveler, explores the northernmost source of the Mississippi.

1824. General Winfield Scott inspects Fort St. Anthony, and at his suggestion the War Department changed the name to Fort Snelling.

1825. April 5th, steamboat Rufus Putnam reaches the Fort. May, steamboat Rufus Putnam arrives again and delivers freight at Land's End trading post on the Minnesota, about a mile above the Fort.

1826. January 26th, first mail in five months received at the Fort.

Deep snow during February and March.

March 20th, snow from twelve to eighteen inches.

April 5th, snow-storm with flashes of lightning.

April 10th, thermometer four degrees above zero.

April 21st, ice began to move in the river at the Fort, and with twenty feet above low water mark.

May 2d, first steamboat of the season, the Lawrence, Captain Reeder, took a pleasure party to within three miles of the Falls of St. Anthony.

1826. Dakotahs kill an Ojibway near Fort Snelling.

1827. Flat Mouth's party of Ojibways attacked at Fort Snelling, and Sioux delivered by Colonel Snelling to be killed by Ojibways, and their bodies thrown over the bluff into the river.

General Gaines inspects Fort Snelling.

Troops of the Fifth Regiment relieved by those of the First.

1828. Colonel Snelling dies in Washington.

1829. Rev. Alvin Coe and J. D. Stevens, Presbyterian missionaries, visit the Indians around Fort Snelling.

Major Taliaferro, Indian agent, establishes a farm for the benefit of the Indians at Lake Calhoun, which he called Eatonville, after the secretary of war.

Winter, Spring and Summer very dry. One inch was the average monthly fall of rain or snow for ten months. Vegetation more backward than it had been for ten years.

1830. August 14th, a sentinel at Fort Snelling, just before daylight, discovered the Indian council house on fire. Wa-pa-sha's son-in-law was the incendiary.

1831. August 17th, an old trader, Rocque, and his son arrived at Fort Snelling from Prairie du Chien, having been twenty-six days on the journey. Under the influence of whisky or stupidity, they ascended the St. Croix by mistake, and were lost for fifteen days.

1832. May 12th, steamboat Versailles arrived at Fort Snelling.

June 16th, William Carr arrives from Missouri at Fort Snelling, with a drove of cattle and horses.

Henry R. Schoolcraft explores the sources of the Mississippi.

1833. Rev. W. T. Boutwell establishes a mission among the Ojibways at Leech Lake.

E. F. Ely opens a mission school for Ojibways at Aitkin's trading post, Sandy Lake.

1834. May. Samuel W. and Gideon H. Pond arrive at Lake Calhoun as missionaries among the Sioux.

November. Henry H. Sibley arrives at Mendota as agent of Fur Company.

1835. May. Rev. T. S. Williamson and J. D. Stevens arrive as Sioux missionaries, with Alexander G. Huggins as lay-assistant.

June. Presbyterian Church at Fort Snelling organized.

July 31st. A Red River train arrives at Fort Snelling with fifty or sixty head of cattle, and about twenty-five horses.

Major J. L. Bean surveys the Sioux and Chippeway boundary line under treaty of 1825, as far as Otter Tail Lake.

November. Col. S. C. Stambaugh arrives; is sutler at Fort Snelling.

1836. May 6th, "Missouri Fulton," first steamboat, arrives at Fort Snelling.

May 29th. "Frontier," Capt. Harris, arrives.

June 1st. "Palmyra" arrives.

July 2d. "Saint Peters" arrives with J. N. Nicollet as passenger.

July 30th. Sacs and Foxes kill twenty-four Winnebagoes on Root River.

1837. Rev. Stephen R. Riggs and wife join Lake Harriet Mission.

Rev. A. Brunson and David King establish Kaposia Mission.

Commissioners Dodge and Smith at Fort Snelling make a treaty with the Chippeways to cede lands east of the Mississippi.

Franklin Steele and others make claims at Falls of St. Croix and St. Anthony.

September 29th. Sioux chiefs at Washington sign a treaty.

November 10th. Steamboat Rolla arrives at Fort Snelling with the Sioux on their return from Washington.

December 12th. Jeremiah Russell and L. W. Stratton make the first claim at Marine, in St. Croix valley.

1838. April, Hole-in-the-Day and party kill thirteen of the Lac-qui-parle Sioux. Martin McLeod from Pembina after twenty-eight days of exposure to snow, reaches Lake Traverse.

May 25th, steamboat Burlington arrives at Fort Snelling with J. N. Nicollet and J. C. Fremont on a scientific expedition.

June 14th, Maryatt, the British novelist, Franklin Steele and others rode from the Fort to view Falls of St. Anthony.

July 15th, steamboat Palmyra arrives at Fort Snelling with an official notice of the ratification of treaty. Men arrived to develop the St. Croix Valley.

August 2d, Hole-in-the-Day encamped with a party of Chippeways near Fort Snelling, and was attacked by Sioux from Mud Lake, and one killed and another wounded.

August 27th, steamboat Ariel arrives with commissioners Pease and Ewing to examine half-breed claims.

September 30th, steamboat Ariel makes the first trip up the St. Croix river.

October 26th, steamboat Gypsy first to arrive at Falls of St. Croix with annuity goods for the Chippeways. In passing through Lake St. Croix grounded near the town site laid out by S. C. Stambaugh, and called Stambaughville.

1839. April 14th, the first steamboat at Fort Snelling, the Ariel, Capt. Lyon.

Henry M. Rice arrives at Fort Snelling.

May 2d, Rev. E. G. Gear, of the Protestant Episcopal church, recently appointed chaplain, arrived at Fort Snelling in the steamboat Gypsy.

May 12th, steamboat Fayette arrives on the St. Croix, having been at Fort Snelling, with members of Marine Mill Company.

May 21st, the Glancus, Capt. Atchison, arrives at Fort Snelling.

June 1st, the Pennsylvania, Capt. Stone, arrives at Fort Snelling.

June 5th, the Glancus arrives again.

June 6th, the Ariel arrives again.

June 12th, at Lake Harriet mission, Rev. D.

Gavin, Swiss missionary among the Sioux at Red Wing, was married to Cordelia Stevens, teacher at Lake Harriet mission.

June 25th, steamboat "Knickerbocker," arrived at Fort Snelling.

June 26th, steamboat Ariel, on third trip.

June 27th, a train of Red River carts, under Mr. Sinclair, with emigrants, who encamped near the fort.

July 2d, Chippeways kill a Sioux of Lake Calhoun band.

July 3d, Sioux attack Chippeways in ravine above Stillwater.

1840. April, Rev. Lucian Galtier, of the Roman Catholic church, arrives at Mendota.

May 6th, squatters removed on military reservation.

June 15th, Thomas Simpson, Arctic explorer, shoots himself near Turtle river, under aberration of the mind.

June 17th, four Chippeways kill and scalp a Sioux man and woman.

1841. March 6th, wild geese appeared at the fort.

March 20th, Mississippi opened.

April 6th, steamboat Otter, Capt. Harris, arrived. Kaboka, an old chief of Lake Calhoun band, killed by Chippeways.

May 24th, Sioux attack Chippeways at Lake Pokeguma, of Snake river. Methodist mission moved from Kaposia to Red Rock, Rev. B. F. Kavanaugh, superintendent.

November 1st, Father Galtier completes the log chapel of St. Paul, which gave the name to the capital of Minnesota. Rev. Augustin Ravoux arrives.

1842. July, the Chippeways attack the Kaposia Sioux.

1843. Stillwater laid out. Ayer, Spencer, and Ely establish a Chippeway mission at Red lake.

July 15th, Thomas Longly, brother-in-law of Rev. S. R. Riggs, drowned at Traverse des Sioux mission station.

1844. August, Captain Allen with fifty dragoons marches from Fort Des Moines through southwestern Minnesota, and on the 10th of September reaches the Big Sioux river. Sisseton war party kill an American named Watson, driving cattle to Fort Snelling.

1845. June 25th, Captain Sumner reaches Traverse des Sioux, and proceeding northward arrested three of the murderers of Watson.

1846. Dr. Williamson, Sioux missionary, moves from Lac-qui-parle to Kaposia. March 31st, steamboat Lynx, Capt. Atchison, arrives at Fort Snelling.

1847. St. Croix county, Wisconsin organized, Stillwater the county seat. Harriet E. Bishop establishes a school at St. Paul. Saw mills begun at St. Anthony Falls.

August, Commissioner Verplanck and Henry M. Rice make treaties with the Chippeways at Fond du Lac and Leech Lake. The town of St. Paul surveyed, platted, and recorded in the St. Croix county register of deeds office.

1848. Henry H. Sibley Delegate to Congress from Wisconsin territory.

May 29th, Wisconsin admitted, leaving Minnesota (with its present boundaries) without a government.

August 26th, "Stillwater convention" held to take measures for a separate territorial organization.

October 30th, H. H. Sibley, elected Delegate to Congress.

1849. March, act of Congress creating Minnesota Territory.

April 9th, Highland Mary, Capt. Atchison, arrives at St. Paul.

April 18th, James M. Goodhue arrives at St. Paul with first newspaper press.

May 27th, Gov. Alexander Ramsey arrives at Mendota.

June 1st, Gov. Ramsey issues proclamation declaring the territory duly organized.

August 1st, H. H. Sibley elected Delegate to Congress from Minnesota.

September 3d, first Legislature convened.

November, First Presbyterian church, St. Paul, organized.

December, first literary address at Falls of St. Anthony.

1850. January 1st, Historical Society meeting.

June 11th, Indian council at Fort Snelling.

June 14th, steamer Governor Ramsey makes first trip above Falls of St. Anthony.

June 26th, the Anthony Wayne reaches the Falls of St. Anthony.

July 18th, steamboat Anthony Wayne ascends the Minnesota to the vicinity of Traverse des Sioux.

July 25th, steamboat Yankee goes beyond Blue Earth River.

September, H. H. Sibley elected Delegate to Congress.

October, Fredrika Bremer, Swedish novelist visits Minnesota.

November, the Dakota Friend, a monthly paper, appeared.

December, Colonel D. A. Robertson establishes Minnesota Democrat.

December 26th, first public Thanksgiving Day.

1851. May, St. Anthony Express, newspaper begins its career.

July, treaty concluded with the Sioux at Traverse des Sioux.

July, Rev. Robert Hopkins, Sioux missionary, drowned.

August, treaty concluded with the Sioux at Mankato.

September 19th, the Minnesotian, of St. Paul, edited by J. P. Owens, appeared.

November, Jerome Fuller, Chief Justice in place of Aaron Goodrich, arrives.

December 18th, Thanksgiving Day.

1852. Hennepin county created.

February 14th, Dr. Rae, Arctic explorer, arrives at St. Paul with dog train.

May 14, land slide at Stillwater.

August, James M. Goodhue, pioneer editor, dies.

November, Yuhazee, an Indian, convicted of murder.

1853. April 27th, Chippeways and Sioux fight in streets of St. Paul. Governor Willis A. Gorman succeeds Governor Ramsey.

October, Henry M. Rice elected delegate to congress. The capitol building completed.

1854. March 3d, Presbyterian mission house near Lac-qui-parle burned.

June 8th, great excursion from Chicago to St. Paul and St. Anthony Falls.

December 27th, Yuhazee, the Indian, hung at St. Paul.

1855. January, first bridge over Mississippi completed at Falls of St. Anthony.

October, H. M. Rice re-elected to Congress.

December 12, James Stewart arrives in St. Paul direct from Arctic regions, with relics of Sir John Franklin.

1856. Erection of State University building was begun.

1857. Congress passes an act authorizing people of Minnesota to vote for a constitution.

March. Inkpadootah slaughters settlers in southwest Minnesota.

Governor Samuel Medary succeeds Governor W. A. Gorman.

March 5th. Land-grant by congress for railways.

April 27th. Special session of legislature convenes.

July. On second Monday convention to form a constitution assembles at Capitol.

October 13th. Election for state officers, and ratifying of the constitution.

H. H. Sibley first governor under the state constitution.

December. On first Wednesday, first state legislature assembles.

December. Henry M. Rice and James Shields elected United States senators.

1858, April 15th. People approve act of legislature loaning the public credit for five millions of dollars to certain railway companies.

May 11th. Minnesota becomes one of the United States of America.

June 2nd. Adjourned meeting of legislature held.

November. Supreme court of state orders Governor Sibley to issue railroad bonds.

December. Governor Sibley declares the bonds a failure,

1859. Normal school law passed.

June. Burbank and Company place the first steamboat on Red River of the North.

August. Bishop T. L. Grace arrived in St. Paul.

1859. October 11th, state election, Alexander Ramsey chosen governor.

1860. March 23d, Anna Bilanski hung at St. Paul for the murder of her husband, the first white person executed in Minnesota.

August 9th, telegraph line completed to St. Paul.

1861. April 14th, Governor Ramsey calls upon president in Washington and offers a regiment of volunteers.

June 21st, First Minnesota regiment, Col. W. A. Gorman, leaves for Washington.

July 21st, First Minnesota in battle of Bull Run.

October 13th, Second Minnesota Infantry, Col. H. P. Van Cleve, leaves Fort Snelling.

November 16th, Third Minnesota Infantry, H. C. Lester, go to seat of war.

1862. January 19th, Second Minnesota in battle at Mill Spring, Kentucky.

April 6th, First Minnesota Battery, Captain Munch, at Pittsburg Landing,

April 21st, Second Minnesota Battery goes to seat of war.

April 21st, Fourth Minnesota Infantry Volunteers, Col. J. B. Sanborn, leaves Fort Snelling.

May 13th, Fifth Regiment Volunteers, Col. Borgensrode, leaves for the seat of war.

May 28th, Second, Fourth, and Fifth in battle near Corinth, Mississippi.

May 31st, First Minnesota in battle at Fair Oaks, Virginia.

June 29th, First Minnesota in battle at Savage Station.

June 30th, First Minnesota in battle near Willis' Church.

July 1st, First Minnesota in battle at Malvern Hill,

August, Sixth Regiment, Col. Crooks, organized.

August, Seventh Regiment, Col. Miller, organized.

August, Eighth Regiment, Col. Thomas, organized.

August, Ninth Regiment, Col. Wilkin, organized.

August 18th, Sioux attack whites at lower Sioux Agency.

September 23d, Col. Sibley defeats Sioux at Mud Lake.

December 26th, Thirty-eight Sioux executed on the same scaffold at Mankato.

1863. January, Alexander Ramsey elected United States Senator.

May 14th, Fourth and Fifth Regiment in battle near Jackson, Mississippi.

July 2d, First Minnesota Infantry in battle at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

September 19th, Second Minnesota Infantry engaged at Chickamauga, Tennessee.

November 23d, Second Minnesota Infantry engaged at Mission Ridge.

1864. January, Col. Stephen Miller inaugurated Governor of Minnesota.

March 30th, Third Minnesota Infantry engaged at Fitzhugh's Woods.

June 6th, Fifth Minnesota Infantry engaged at Lake Chicot, Arkansas.

July 13th, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth, with portion of the Fifth Minnesota Infantry, engaged at Tupelo, Mississippi.

July 14th, Col. Alex. Wilkin, of the Ninth, killed.

October 15th, Fourth Regiment engaged near Altoona, Georgia.

December 7th, Eighth Regiment engaged near Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

Fifth, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth Regiments, at Nashville, Tennessee.

1865. January 10th, Daniel S. Norton, elected United States Senator.

April 9th, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth at the siege of Mobile.

November 10th, Shakpedan, Sioux chief, and Medicine Bottle executed at Fort Snelling.

1866. January 8th, Col. William R. Marshall inaugurated Governor of Minnesota.

1867. Preparatory department of the State University opened.

1868. January, Governor Marshall enters upon second term.

January 1st, Minnesota State Reform School opened for inmates.

1869. Bill passed by legislature, removing seat of Government to a spot near Big Kandiyohi Lake—vetoed by Governor Marshall.

1870. January 7th, Horace Austin inaugurated as Governor.

1871. January, Wm. Windom elected United States Senator. In the fall destructive fires occasioned by high winds, swept over frontier counties.

1872. January, Governor Austin enters upon a second term.

1873. January 7th, 8th, and 9th, polar wave sweeps over the State, seventy persons perishing.

May 22d, the senate of Minnesota convicts State treasurer of corruption in office.

September, grasshopper raid began, and continued five seasons. Jay Cooke failure occasions a financial panic.

1874. January 9th, Cushman K. Davis inaugurated Governor. William S. King elected to congress.

1875. February 19th, S. J. R. McMillan elected United States senator.

November, amendment to state constitution, allowing any woman twenty-one years of age to vote for school officers, and to be eligible for school offices. Rocky mountain locusts destroy crops in southwestern Minnesota.

1876. January 7th, John S. Pillsbury inaugurated Governor.

January 12th, State Forestry association organized.

September 6th, outlaws from Missouri kill the cashier of the Northfield Bank.

1879. November, state constitution amended forbidding public moneys to be used for the support of schools wherein the distinctive creeds or tracts of any particular Christian or other religious sect are taught. J. H. Stewart, M. D., elected to congress. Biennial sessions of the legislature adopted.

1878. January, Governor Pillsbury enters upon a second term.

May 2nd, explosion in the Washburn and other flour mills at Minneapolis. One hundred and fifty thousand dollars appropriated to purchase seed grain for destitute settlers.

1880. November 15th, a portion of the Insane Asylum at St. Peter was destroyed by fire and twenty-seven inmates lost their lives.

1881. March 1st, Capitol at St. Paul destroyed by fire.

ANOKA COUNTY.

CHAPTER XLVII.

DESCRIPTIVE—LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS—MANOMIN
—ORGANIZATION — ELECTION PRECINCTS—RAIL-
ROADS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—SCHOOLS.

Anoka county is located in the eastern part of the state, about midway between the northern and southern boundary lines. It is bounded on the north by Isanti county, east by Chisago and Washington counties, south by Ramsey and Hennepin counties, and west by Hennepin and Sherburne counties.

The extreme length of the county from north to south is twenty-six miles, while its breadth varies from less than three, to twenty-four miles.

It has an area of 440 square miles or 281,600 acres, of which about 25,000 are under cultivation.

The surface of the county is generally undulating, taking the declination of the watershed of all this part of the Northwest, and gently declining to the south and west. The descent is gentle, however, not exceeding three feet to the mile. The county may be generally described as rolling prairies, interspersed with frequent groves of oak openings and brush, dotted with numerous small lakes. It is mainly drained by the Mississippi river, which bounds it on the southwest, the Rum river, which winds its way nearly direct from the north line of the county, south, and Coon creek, which rises in the tamarack swamps in the southeastern part, flows west and empties into the Mississippi, about

six or seven miles below Anoka. The water in the lakes and streams is clear, and abounds with fish.

The prairies are very fertile, while the soil in the oak openings, when first cleared, was sterile, but being cultivated, becomes more genial, and quite productive. The chief products are wheat, oats, corn, rye, barley, and potatoes. Fruits are being cultivated with marked success.

The history of the early settlement and subsequent development of the various localities in the county are fully noted in the chapters following this article.

LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS—One of the first acts of the Territorial Legislature, which convened in 1849, was the organization of the counties of Washington, Ramsey, and Benton. The Rum river was the dividing line between the two latter counties, and hence, the territory now embraced in Anoka county formed a part of both.

In 1856, Sherburne county was detached from Benton, and that portion of territory lying east of Sherburne county and west of Rum river was also detached, and became a part of Ramsey county.

By an act of the Legislative Assembly, passed on the 23d of May, 1857, so much of Ramsey county as is embraced within the following described limits, was organized into a separate county, and called Anoka:

“Beginning at the southeast corner of section “thirty-six, township thirty-one, range twenty-two “west; thence west on the township line between

"townships thirty and thirty-one, to the middle of the Mississippi river; thence up said river to the township line between ranges twenty-five and twenty-six; thence north along the boundary line between the counties of Ramsey and Sherburne to the south boundary line of the county of Isanti; thence east along the boundary line between the counties of Isanti and Ramsey, to the boundary line between the counties of Chisago and Ramsey; and thence south along the boundary line between the counties of Ramsey, Chisago, and Washington, to the place of beginning." The seat of justice of said county to be at the town of Anoka.

On the same day an act was passed creating Manomin county. It was also set off from Ramsey county, and was situated on the Mississippi river, adjoining Anoka county on the south. It has since become one of the townships of Anoka county, and is named Fridley.

ORGANIZATION.—In accordance with the organic act, the Governor appointed E. H. Davis, J. P. Austin, and Silas O. Lum as County Commissioners, to hold their offices until the next election.

These commissioners met at Anoka on the 30th of June, 1857, and appointed the following county officers: Sheriff, James C. Frost; Treasurer, James M. McGlauffin; and Coroner, Joseph C. Varney.

At another meeting, held on the 6th of July, 1857, Daniel Robbins was appointed Assessor for district number one; Francis Peteler, for district number two; and S. L. Guice, for district number three. The county, at that time, contained but three election precincts, St. Francis, Columbus, and Anoka, which were numbered as above. These precincts embraced eight townships—Anoka, Watertown, Round Lake, Bethel, Columbus, St. Francis, Oak Grove, and Centreville. The name of Watertown was soon after changed to Dover, and is now known as Ramsey, and the name of Round Lake was changed to Grow. The boundary lines of most of these towns have been changed at different times, and four new towns organized. An addition to the county has also been made, by annexing Manomin county, now Fridley township, as before stated, making in all thirteen townships.

Anoka county, in view of her nearness to large cities, general advantages in location, excellent railroad facilities, rich soil, and many liberal endowments of nature, together with her splendid

manufacturing advantages, predicates the prominent position she must assume, at no distant day, in the rank of foremost counties in the State of Minnesota.

The present county officers are: Auditor, Geo. Geddes; Treasurer, C. S. Guderian; Register of Deeds, Ard A. Hilton; Judge of Probate, O. L. Cutter; Clerk of the Court, G. W. Church; Sheriff, J. C. Frost; Attorney, D. L. Bugbee; Coroner, W. D. Randolph; Court Commissioner, Hiram Thornton; Superintendent of Schools, George D. Goodrich; and Surveyor, P. F. Pratt.

ANOKA COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In the summer of 1861, an Agricultural Society was formed in Anoka. Among the most active in its formation were A. P. Lane, James McCann, George Smiley, G. A. Jenks, J. F. and H. F. Blodgett, Sylvanus Stockwell, and Jared Benson. Jared Benson was president, and H. F. Blodgett, secretary. Its first and only fair was held in Anoka, on the 2d and 3d of October of that year. A temporary building was erected near the present site of the Congregational Church. It was well filled by the farmers, merchants, and ladies of the town and surrounding country, with the products of the soil, the dairy, and articles of merchandise. The exhibition was certainly a very creditable one for that early day, and was pronounced a great success by every one. On the last day a bountiful farmers' dinner was provided free for all. The war prevented any further meetings for a number of years.

The present society was organized on the fifth of April, 1873. The first officers were: President, Jared Benson; Vice-President, E. T. Alling, and Secretary and Treasurer, Hiram Thornton. A committee of three was appointed in each town, to look after the interests of the society in their respective localities. The membership fee was fixed at fifty cents. Owing to the lack of funds to fit up the grounds properly, the first fair was held at the Town Hall.

In 1874 the membership fee was raised to one dollar, and the third year the fair was held at McCann's driving park, just northwest of the city, and the grounds subsequently leased for a term of five years. At the expiration of the lease the society purchased the grounds now occupied, containing seventeen acres, and lying almost wholly within the city limits.

In the spring of 1880, one hundred life member-

ships were issued at five dollars each, and in the summer of 1881, fifty more were issued at the same rate, the proceeds being used in fitting up the grounds.

The last, or eighth annual fair, held in September, 1880, was a grand success, and gave a fair exhibit of the stock and products of the county.

SCHOOLS.—The first settlers of Anoka county, though not strictly puritanical, yet, amid the privations common to pioneer life, were careful to promote education, social culture, and refinement.

Among the first buildings erected in most of the new settlements were churches and school-houses, and this natural puritanic mode of thought continues to excel, and fully accounts for the rapid progress made in the public school system of the county.

The first school in the county was held in what is now the city of Anoka, an account of which is given in the history of the city, to which the reader is referred. There are now forty-seven organized school districts, and forty-two school-houses; thirty-eight are frame, one is brick, and two are built of logs. The number of pupils, according to the last enrollment, was 1,862.

RAILROADS.—The first railroad opened for traffic in the state of Minnesota was the St. Paul & Pacific, in June, 1862. This road was only ten miles in length, extending from St. Paul to St. Anthony, and having its depot at the foot of Central Avenue. The branch line was completed to Anoka in January, 1864, and on through the country to Sauk Rapids in the fall of 1867. This road enters the county in the southern extremity of Fridley township, and passes through Anoka and Ramsey townships on a curved line, nearly parallel with the Mississippi River. There is a flag station in Fridley, and regular stations at Anoka and Itasca.

In 1879 the name of this road was changed to the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railway Company, and a new organization effected with George Stephen, President; R. B. Angus, Vice-President, and J. J. Hill, General Manager.

The Northern Pacific Railroad Company, chartered July 2, 1864, and reorganized September 29, 1875, has no road through this county, but run their trains over the line above named, and do a regular business in connection with their main line, by virtue of a lease for a term of years.

CITY OF ANOKA.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

LOCATION—FIRST SETTLERS—EARLY IMPROVEMENTS
—CITY CHARTERS—MANUFACTURES—CHURCHES—
SOCIETIES—SCHOOLS—NEWSPAPERS—FIRE DE-
PARTMENT—BIOGRAPHICAL.

There was probably no class of pioneers who were more capable of selecting favorable locations for future cities and villages, than the people known in an early day as "French traders." They had also, a peculiar characteristic of planting trading posts in proper localities to secure an abundance of trade from the aborigines of the country. The present site of Anoka was near the neutral grounds of the Dakotas and Chippewas, and while the trade of both could be secured, yet, neither would be likely to occupy the vicinity for any great length of time, hence the security against robbery and pillage was greater here than at most other points.

Anoka, the county seat of Anoka county, is situated on the Mississippi river, and lies on both sides of Rum river which forms a junction with the Mississippi at this point. The location is particularly attractive for a city, the land being high and dry, and affording excellent drainage. The river, in its passage through the city, is about two hundred feet wide, and has a fall of about fifteen feet, thus affording excellent water-power for manufacturing purposes.

In the Indian tongue, the word "Anoka," on the authority of the Dakota Lexicon, published by the Smithsonian Institution, in our language means, "on both sides," or, "from both sides." The name therefore, selected by the pioneers, is appropriate, as it lies on "both sides" of Rum river.

EARLY SETTLEMENT AND IMPROVEMENTS.—The first building erected in the vicinity of the present city limits was on a point of land near the mouth of Rum river.

This was by two brothers, Peter and Francis Patoille, who started a trading post here in 1846. This post was subsequently occupied by Anthony Robert, a man named Folsom, Holmes and others.

While these may be called the pioneer settlers, it was not until 1851, that any permanent improvement was made.

On the 8th of July, 1851, Antoine Guion entered the north half, and the southeast quarter of

the southwest quarter, and lot six of section one, town thirty-one, range twenty-five west, containing nearly one hundred and sixty acres, which is now in the first ward of the city. On the following day it was purchased by Henry M. Rice with the intention of laying the foundation of a new town. He arranged with a younger brother, Orrin Rice, to occupy the site, who immediately commenced improvement, by breaking twenty-five acres. On the 25th of January, 1853, at the suggestion of Orrin, H. M. Rice sold the land to Samuel W. Shaw, who laid out what was then called North Anoka.

In the fall of 1851, George W. Branch built a house near what is now the corner of Main and Ferry Streets.

The first store was opened by Ed. Shaw in 1853, in a building now occupied by Benjamin Haley, as a paint shop. The second house in the new town was erected by Orrin Rice, on the corner of Ferry and Tremont Streets. The second store was opened by Herman L. Ticknor, on the east side of the river, where R. M. Taylor's store is now situated. He did business there about three years, and then removed to his present location in the same block, and soon after E. H. Davis opened a hardware store adjoining.

The first dwelling house on the east side of Rum river was built by Wareham G. Randolph, in June, 1853. In the fall of that year, Caleb and W. H. Woodbury began making improvements, and during that winter the dam and first saw-mill were erected. In the summer of 1853, a bridge was built across the river, by the government. Orrin Rice was the contractor, and L. W. Stratton, now of Excelsior, had charge of the work. This bridge was carried away by the water, in 1857, and a ferry was substituted for the accommodation of the traveling public, until the winter of 1859-60, when the river was again spanned by a bridge, which is still in use.

In the summer of 1854, Caleb and W. H. Woodbury and A. P. Lane built a flouring mill, which was destroyed by fire the following winter. It was rebuilt in 1855, by Caleb Woodbury, and is yet standing at the right of the eastern approach to the bridge; it is owned by W. D. Washburn & Co., and used as a custom and feed mill.

The dam was twice washed away prior to 1856, but during that year was rebuilt by James McCann, and is still in use. In 1860, Mr. McCann

bought the water-power with all its improvements, together with all the mills, except the flouring mill now standing near the bridge; the saw-mill had but one sash saw, and a capacity of six thousand feet per day. In 1863, he erected another saw-mill beside the old one, which contained one circular, shingle and lath machines, trimmers, etc., with a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. In 1869, he built a flouring mill, run it about a year, and sold his entire milling interest to W. D. Washburn & Co., who now own it.

FERRY.—A company consisting of Joseph Holt, J. W. Groat, and others, was formed in 1855, to put in operation a ferry across the Mississippi at this point. Mr. Groat, now a resident of Anoka, built the boat at a cost of \$100, and it was launched on the eleventh of September, 1855. It was thought by some that the charge for ferriage was too high, and a movement was started, headed by James McCann, to run an opposition ferry. A boat was built and run free for several years, when the original company abandoned the contest. McCann and company then sold their outfit to the town of Anoka, and it is now owned by the city, which imposes a tax on the traveler barely sufficient to cover expenses.

ACTS OF INCORPORATION.—By reference to the legislative records of the state of Minnesota, we find that on the 29th of July, 1858, an act was passed incorporating the "City of Anoka." It was divided by this act into two wards, all on the east side of Rum river constituted the first ward, and all on the west side, the second ward. The charter is very full, and the legislative power of the council ample and complete. The act of incorporation is made a public act, and may be read in evidence in all courts of law and equity in this state without proof.

The citizens, however, did not accept this charter, and on the 5th of March, 1869, another act was passed incorporating the "Borough of Anoka," which was also rejected by the people, and the territory remained a part of Anoka township until March, 1878. On the 2d of March of the latter year, the act of incorporation, under which the city government of Anoka is organized, passed the legislature. The first city election was held on the 12th of March, at which the following officers were elected: Mayor, G. W. Church; Aldermen, D. C. Dunham, D. H. Lane, L. G. Browning, A. Davis, H. N. Seely, and J. H. Pierce; Clerk, J. S. McLeod; Treasurer, H. E. Lepper; Justices of the

Peace, W. W. Fitch and E. S. Teller; and Constables, George Geddes and Norman McLean.

At the time of organization the city was divided into two wards, the east side of the river being known as the First ward, and the west side as the Second ward. In the spring of 1878, the First ward was divided into the Second and Third, and the Second, changed to the First ward. The population, according to the census of 1880, was 2,706.

POST-OFFICE.—The first post-office was established at Anoka in the winter of 1853. The first Postmaster was George W. Branch, and his successors to the present time have been: R. M. Johnson, E. H. Davis, J. C. Frost, S. M. Varney, George Colbath, G. A. Jenks, M. Q. Butterfield, R. C. Mitchell, S. P. Starritt, Mrs. Johnson, R. M. Taylor, and J. A. Foote, the present incumbent.

BANK OF ANOKA.—This enterprise was organized on the 1st of April, 1874, by Walter Mann and W. R. Merriam, of St. Paul, and C. E. Blake, of Anoka. Mr. Blake was appointed cashier. On the 1st of July, 1877, Mr. Blake disposed of his interest to Mann and Merriam, and P. F. Pratt became cashier. On the 7th of February, 1879, Thomas Cochran and A. E. Clark, of St. Paul, and P. F. Pratt, of Anoka, purchased the bank of Mann and Merriam, and are the present proprietors with Mr. Pratt as cashier. The business of the bank shows a flattering degree of prosperity, the amount, in 1880, being thirty-three per cent. in excess of the previous year.

MANUFACTURES.—Outside of Minneapolis, perhaps there is no city in the state possessed of more natural advantages for manufacturing purposes than Anoka. Rum river furnishes an immense water power, but a small portion of which is now utilized. A large tract of pine lands at the headwaters of the river are accessible, and large quantities of logs are driven down at a comparatively small cost. Then, the location enables them, if necessary, to obtain any quantity of logs from the great Mississippi, as its hundreds of millions float by every season. It is situated on one of the great railroad arteries of the Northwest, the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba, over which large shipments of wheat arrive weekly from northwestern Minnesota and Dakota, for manufacture in the flouring mills of the city, and is reshipped over the same line to all parts of the world.

We have shown the circumstances attending the

birth of manufactures in Anoka, we will now attempt to give some idea of the present magnitude of the varied industries.

LUMBER MILLS.

ANOKA LUMBER COMPANY.—The first mill erected on this site was by Ammi Cutter, in 1866; it was burned and rebuilt in 1869, and again destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1870-71, and a few years later was sold to the Anoka Lumber Company. The first two mills had a pail factory attached. The present mill is 48x105 feet, contains a double circular, gang, patent edger, and all other necessary machinery. It is operated by a 150 horse-power engine. Fifty men are employed in the mill and yards, and the capacity is 75,000 feet per day.

ST. PAUL MILL.—This mill was built in 1868, by A. and L. B. Martin. In 1872, it was purchased by the St. Paul Lumber Company, who, after rebuilding, refitting, and running it for three years, sold it to Reed & Sherwood, the present owners. It is 65x130 feet, and contains one double stock gang, two double circulars, two patent edgers, one shingle machine, one lath machine, and a large amount of other machinery, necessary to the equipment of a first-class mill. The propelling power is two engines, each from 100 to 150 horse-power.

The capacity is one hundred thousand feet daily, and about one hundred and twenty-five men are employed in the mill and yards.

W. D. WASHBURN & Co.'s MILL.—This mill was built by the present owners in 1872. It is 60x120 feet, with an annual capacity of sixteen millions. It contains one double gang, two double circulars, besides an innumerable quantity of other machinery necessary to render completeness in every department.

The engine here used was built by the North Star Iron Works, of Minneapolis, and is 250-horse power. One hundred and twenty-five men are employed about the mill and yards.

During the winter, seventy-five men are employed in the logging camps, and in addition to the logs thus obtained, a large amount are purchased annually.

DOOR, SASH AND BLIND FACTORY.—This building is owned by the Anoka Lumber Company, and the machinery, by Dunham & Storms, who lease the building and carry on the business. It is 50x56 feet, and two and-a-half stories high.

About twenty-five men are employed, and the motive power is a 30-horse-power engine.

FLOURING MILLS.

LINCOLN MILL.—This mill is owned by W. D. Washburn & Co. It was built in 1880, and is 60 x 120 feet, and seven stories high. It contains eighteen sets of Gray's corrugated rolls, and sixteen sets of smooth rolls, five run of buhrs and four run of ending stones, besides the necessary number of purifiers, separators, cockle machines, etc. It is operated by two American Turbine wheels, and a Corliss engine of 250-horse power. Forty men are employed in the mill, and the daily capacity is six hundred barrels.

EAGLE FLOURING MILL.—This mill is 30x40 feet and three stories high. It was built by Owen & Morse, in 1879, and contains five run of stones, one cockle machine, three purifiers, one smutter, one separator, one corn sheller, and four bolting reels. The capacity is fifty barrels per day.

CUSTOM AND FEED MILL.—This mill, as before stated, was built by Woodbury & Lane, in the fall of 1854, burned that winter and rebuilt the following summer by Mr. Woodbury. It is now owned and operated by W. D. Washburn & Co.

RELIGIOUS.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—On Sunday, May 6, 1855, at the house of the Rev. Royal L. Twitchell, this church was organized. It consisted of the following members: Rev. R. L. Twitchell and his wife Almena M., Allen N. Nourse, Deacon, and Benjamin Messer and his wife, five members in all. Mr. Twitchell preached a sermon on the occasion, and afterwards acted as moderator during the organization.

In 1857, the first church was built, and on the 18th of June, 1866, it was sold to the Roman Catholic church. A new church was at once begun, and finished in 1869. There are now about eighty members.

The Society was organized on the 11th of June, 1856, with Benjamin Messer, Royal L. Twitchell, and William W. Payne, trustees.

The ministers who have had charge of this congregation, are Revs. Royal L. Twitchell, Austin Willey, A. K. Packard, D. H. Rogan, K. T. Norris, R. S. Cross, and M. A. Stephens.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—The first sermon in Anoka, under the auspices of the Baptist Church, was preached by Rev. Lyman Palmer, on the 3d of June, 1855, at the old boarding house on the east

side of Rum river. He continued to preach regularly, except one year's absence in the East, until 1863. In the early part of his ministry, and before there was any church, services were held in a house used for a school-house, and owned by Major Ripley. He also preached occasionally in a steamboat, called the H. M. Rice, which was compelled to lie at the levee on account of low water. On the 25th of March, 1856, the church was organized with seven members: Lyman Palmer and his wife Elizabeth, James M. Lane and his wife Margaret, Charles King and his wife Cyrena, and Laura A. Wheeler, all of whom, except Charles King, are yet living.

A church was commenced in the spring of 1857, and dedicated on the 1st of March, 1859; it is still in use, although it has been remodeled and much enlarged. The membership is upwards of one hundred.

The Sabbath school also has a membership of over one hundred; it was organized in the spring of 1858.

The ministers succeeding Rev. L. Palmer were Revs. J. R. Baumes, John Scott, Moses Heath, J. B. Peet, J. B. Tuttle, J. B. Shaff, and A. M. Torbet, the present incumbent.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—In 1853, Benton County Mission included all the territory north of St. Anthony, and within that unlimited boundary, there was but one Methodist, a lady named Lucy Olmsted.

At a conference meeting held at Baraboo, Wisconsin, on the 1st of September, 1853, Rev. J. H. White was appointed missionary to this work, and immediately entered upon his duties. He remained in charge of the mission only about six months, however, although continuing as a local preacher for several years. The first class was formed at Anoka on the 10th of September, 1854.

About 1859, the question of building a church began to be agitated, and the plan was successfully carried out during the war, but, unfortunately, the building was destroyed by fire soon after. In 1865-6, the present church was built, at a cost of \$2,500, but improvements have since been made, until the present valuation is \$7,000.

In 1855, Benton County Mission was divided into Monticello Mission and Belle Prairie Circuit, but the two works remained as one during the year. In 1856, they were separated and named Anoka Mission and Little Falls Mission. In 1857, they were again divided and named Anoka Cir-

cuit, Fremont Circuit, Sauk River Circuit, and Little Falls and Belle Prairie Missions. Long after the latter change Anoka Circuit was formed, but for many years it has been a station, with a regular pastor, and preaching twice every Sabbath.

We give a partial list of the clergymen who have had charge of this work; the names of some of the earlier ones, we have been unable to obtain: Revs. J. H. White, O. P. Light, N. Lathrop, T. McClary, J. Stafford, D. W. Bennett, S. G. Gale, C. M. Heard, C. Griswold, J. H. Macomber, and H. G. Bilbie, the present minister.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—The first meeting of the members of this denomination at Anoka, was held at Cutter's Hall, on the 6th of January, 1867, by Rev. Moses Goodrich. On the 11th of February following the Society was organized and the officers elected. A Sunday school was organized on the 13th of February, with fifteen scholars, and James J. Couchman, superintendent. The church was erected in 1871, and dedicated the same fall, Rev. J. H. Tuttle of Minneapolis, preaching the dedicatory sermon.

Rev. Mr. Goodrich preached steadily and labor-ed zealously to promote the cause, until 1874, when he suffered an attack of cerebro spinal meningitis, from which he never fully recovered, but remained an invalid until his death, which occurred on the 16th of December, 1880.

His place in the pulpit was filled by Rev. L. M. Burrington, who was succeeded by Rev. Richard Thornton, who held services occasionally for several years. Then, Rev. W. H. Harrington, now of Stillwater, had charge of the congregation about a year, but removed to his present location in the spring of 1879, since which time there has been no regular pastor. Rev. Manley has preached here occasionally during the last two years.

TRINITY CHURCH—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.—A parish organization was effected on the 17th of September, 1858, by Rev. Robert Paul, who was installed as pastor, but tendered his resignation after one month's service. It is said that there had been some mission work done here prior to this organization. The church was built in 1860, but has recently been removed to a more advantageous location, and much improved in appearance. A rectory near the church has also just been completed.

The clergymen who have succeeded Rev. R. Paul, are Revs. S. Chamberlin, G. L. Chase, John Scott, Royal Marshall, Charles E. Bird, Charles

Booth, and Andrew D. Stowe, the present incumbent. There was no regular pastor from 1864 until 1874, and from 1877 until the arrival of Mr. Stowe, on the 16th of August, 1880, services were held once a month by Charles Booth, an itinerant missionary.

SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—This church was organized on the 11th of February, 1870, by Rev. J. G. Sjoqvist, of Minneapolis. The first members were Jonas Norell and family, Olof Petterson and family, A. Petterson and family, J. G. Abrahamson, J. Edsberg, Olof Johnson, P. Enlund, and A. Larson and family. The deacons were Jonas Norell, J. Edsberg, P. Enlund. Trustees, Andrew Petterson, Olof Petterson and Jonas Norell. The ministers who have held services at this church, are Revs. Jonas Ausland, C. Evald, E. A. Fogelstrom, J. E. Erlander, A. P. Mouten, of St. Paul, and J. Ternstedt, of Minneapolis. Hans Nelson, of Anoka, preaches every Sabbath when the pulpit is not supplied by an ordained minister. They have a neat little church 36x40 feet, erected in 1873.

The present officers are: Deacons, Hans Nelson, John G. Ersin, and J. Petterson; Trustees, J. G. Ersin, A. Dahlgren, and E. Colin; Secretary, N. Moberg.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The first mass at Anoka was conducted by Father Earth, at the house of Peter Donnelly, in August, 1856, and subsequently at different times until 1858. Fathers McDermott, Genis, and Maurer attended this mission from that time until 1873, when Father McDermott became a resident pastor. He was succeeded by Father McGolrick, and he, by Father Hayes, whose untimely death has cast a pall over the entire congregation, a further notice of which appears in the pages of this work. His successor has not been appointed at the date of this writing.

SOCIETIES.

FREEMASONS.—Anoka Lodge, No. 30, A. F. and A. M., was organized on the 21st of October, 1859. The first officers were: W. M., Owen Evans; S. W., J. F. Clark; J. W., J. H. Martin; Treas., J. B. Lufkin; Sec., J. H. Colbath; S. D., N. Small; J. D., I. P. Strout; and Tiler, Geo. M. Small.

The present officers are: W. M., George E. Cotton; S. W., H. S. Sparks; J. W., P. H. Wicklund; Treas., P. F. Pratt; Sec., O. L. Cutter; S. D., J. I. Giddings; J. D., J. E. Craig; S. S., H. W. Sterling; J. S., H. W. Featherston; and Tiler,

W. E. Poole. The present membership is ninety.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—Minnesota Lodge, No. 8, was organized on the 26th of December, 1872, with nineteen members. The first officers were: C. C., M. V. Bean; V. C., D. C. Dunham; P., R. D. Carvell; M. E., S. B. Sheldon; M. F., O. L. Cutter; K. R. and S., W. W. Fitch; M. A., C. P. Cutter; I. G., E. L. Curial; O. G., H. E. Lepper; and P. C., J. B. Tuttle. The present membership is about sixty, and the officers are: C. C., O. L. Cutter; V. C., W. H. Herrick; P., W. J. Miller; M. E., C. B. Church; M. F., O. D. Nash; K. R. and S., H. E. Lepper; M. A., C. H. Tasker; I. G., F. C. Frost; O. G., G. E. Storms; and P. C., H. C. Loehl.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—J. S. Cady Post was organized on the 28th of October, 1880. There are forty-five members, and the first officers were: Post Commander, J. W. Pride; Senior Vice, W. E. Cundy; Junior Vice, J. H. Cook; Officer of the Day, D. M. Parker; Officer of the Guard, I. L. Twitchell; Quartermaster, W. F. Chase; Chaplain, S. C. Robbins; Sergeant, L. R. Wakefield; Adjutant, N. C. Simmilkeir; Sergeant Major, S. W. Lent; and Second M. Sergeant, J. W. Wells.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN—Anoka Lodge No. 8 was organized on the 6th of March, 1877, with fifteen members. The first officers were: Master, J. I. Giddings; Past Master, P. A. Burgsma; Foreman, H. W. Featherston; Overseer, N. C. Simmilkeir; Guide, O. McFall; Receiver, Henry Webster; Finance, Henry Loehl; and Recorder, C. L. Parsons.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY—Anoka Grange, No. 410 was organized on the 5th of January, 1874, with about twenty members. The first officers were: Master, N. Small; Overseer, Lewis Martin; Chaplain, Moses Goodrich; Secretary, Hiram Thornton; Lecturer, S. Stockwell; Treasurer, Nancy Goodrich; Steward, M. D. Lapham; Assistant Steward, David Sias; Lady assistant, Mrs. Susan M. Sias; Flora, Mrs. Mary E. Small; Ceres, Mrs. D. E. Whitney; Pomona, Miss E. M. Small; and Gatekeeper, S. A. Farrington.

This is one of the most prosperous Granges in the state, having sustained its organization and flourished, when sister lodges were being rapidly disbanded. The present membership is about sixty.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.—Determination Lodge, No. 209, was organized on the 9th of February, 1880, with about sixty members.

The first officers were: W. C. T., G. E. Cotton; W. V. T., Nelly Houston; Sec., O. Peet; Treas., Minnie Jillett; F. S., J. B. Herring; Mar., S. McGaffey; I. G., Minnie Cotton; O. G., J. H. Cook; R. H. S., Mrs. N. P. Jamieson; L. H. S., Maggie McLeod, and Lodge Deputy, G. Putnam. The present membership is about one hundred.

Northern Light Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, existed here for a number of years, but the charter was surrendered several years since.

SCHOOLS—The first school in Anoka was taught in a one-story frame building on the west side, now owned by William Cobart, and used as a dwelling. Prior to 1873, this was known as district number one, and embraced a large tract of country beyond the city limits. In the latter year, it was formed into an independent district, and since the first of January, 1881, the boundaries have been confined to the city limits.

There is a school building in each ward of the city, thus: the High School building, or Washington school, in the third ward, erected in 1867; Franklin school, in the first ward, erected in 1873; and the Irving school, in the second ward, erected in 1880. The two former are wooden buildings, and the latter is built of brick. There are, in all, twelve teachers employed.

In 1880, under the operation of the act "for the encouragement of higher education" approved on the 9th of March, 1878, and amended on the 8th of March, 1879, the Board of Education received \$400 State aid, on condition that the High School should prepare students for the State University in a prescribed course of study articulating with some class as high as the sub-freshman class, and also receive, free of tuition, non-resident students, male and female, from any part of the State, qualified to enter the High School department in some one of its organized classes. Under this law, Anoka was one of the forty-two High Schools of the state that received \$400 each, State aid, in the year 1880-81.

Professor J. H. Gates, Superintendent of Anoka schools, and Dr. D. C. Dunham, under the supervision of the Board of Education, arranged a regular course of study for the schools. The regular school year closed on the 18th of June, 1881, when the first class, consisting of nine students, graduated.

While referring to the Anoka schools, without detracting from others, too much praise cannot be

awarded to Dr. Dunham, for the active part he has taken in the organization of the present city school system.

The school year consists of ten months, and we present a specimen of the monthly reports.

ANOKA GRADED SCHOOL.

Report of attendance for the month ending April 30th, 1881 :

DEPARTMENTS.		TEACHERS.	
No. Enrolled.			
Average No. Belonging.			
Daily Attendance.			
Per cent. Attendance.			
Days of Absence.			
Cases Tardiness.			
Neither absent nor tardy.			
Visitors.			
High School.....	37	37	J. H. Gates and A. M. Hill.
First Grammar.....	45	43	S. A. Stuart.
Second Grammar.....	50	43	Elizabeth Share.
Intermediate.....	54	48	Maria Pratt.
Intermediate.....	46	44	A. A. Perkins.
Second Primary.....	47	44	Kate Eastman.
Primary.....	52	49	Alice Eastman.
Primary.....	56	55	Alice Jordan.
Primary.....	51	50	Esther Hunter.
First Primary.....	66	63	Kate J. Apfeld.
First Primary.....	69	62	Ella Giddings.
Total.....	575	547	584
	98	182	51
	370	42	6
	63		

NEWSPAPERS.

THE ANOKA COUNTY UNION.—This paper was established by George Gray, the first number appearing on the 31st of August, 1865. On the 2d of April, 1866, it passed into the hands of a stock company, with Granville S. Pease as manager, he also being one of the stockholders. In the fall of the same year, Mr. Pease obtained a controlling interest, eventually purchased the entire stock, and now owns the paper. It is republican in politics.

THE ANOKA CITY HERALD.—This popular sheet was started in 1879, by Ammi Cutter. It claims to be independent in politics, but has decided republican proclivities.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—An independent fire com-

pany was formed here in 1857, and a few years later, was incorporated, taking the name of "Protection Hook and Ladder Company No. 1." This company still exists, and is said to be the oldest continuous organization in the state. Soon after being incorporated, they built a hall and presented it to the town of Anoka, to be used as a Town-hall. It was located near where W. D. Washburn & Co.'s office now is, and was burned a few years ago. The hook and ladder truck now used by the company, was built by its members twenty-three years ago, and has been in use ever since.

In September, 1878, the city fire department was organized, and the old Protection company turned over its apparatus to the city department, and became part of it, although maintaining their original organization.

The city department immediately erected an engine house, purchased an engine and two hose carts and other necessary paraphernalia, and thus equipped, is one of the most efficient volunteer organizations in the state.

The first officers were: Chief, O. L. Cutter First Assistant, R. M. Lowell; Second Assistant; L. H. Bruns.

The present officers are: Chief, W. J. Miller; and Assistant, L. H. Bruns.

In the brief review of the city of Anoka, thus presented, it is a matter of regret, that limited space forbids a more minute description of the growing industries of this young and vigorous city.

CHAPTER XLIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL—B. TO M.

MARCUS Q. BUTTERFIELD, Mayor of the city of Anoka, is a native of Farmington, Franklin county, Maine, and was born on the 7th of April, 1815. He received a common school education, and afterwards graduated at the Farmington Academy, in his native town. In 1845, he went to Ohio, finally settling at Dayton, where he lived until 1860. He first worked at the shoemaker's trade, which he had acquired when a young man, and afterwards studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1853, practicing his profession ever since, except while absent in the army. He came to Anoka in 1860, and remained until 1862, when he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; served as First

Lieutenant the first year, but the Captain of the Company was killed, and Lieutenant Butterfield was promoted to that position, which he held till the close of the war. He then returned to Anoka, which has since been his home. Has held the office of County Attorney several terms; was elected Mayor of the City in 1880, and again in 1881, discharging the arduous duties of the former office with vigor and success, and of the latter, with more than ordinary executive ability. Mr. Butterfield has been thrice married; first to Miss Elizabeth McKechnie, in 1845, who died in 1852; three children were the result of this union, none of whom survive. Miss Lucy Beal next became the wife of Mr. Butterfield, the marriage taking place in 1856, and Mrs. Butterfield dying in 1868. Mr. Butterfield's present wife was Mrs. Amanda Johnson, to whom he was married in 1876.

DAVID L. BUGBEE, County Attorney of Anoka county, is a native of Pomfret, Windsor county, Vermont, and was born on the 14th of May, 1840. After passing through the ordinary routine of the common schools, he took a normal course, and after graduating, prepared for college at St. Lawrence Academy, St. Lawrence, New York, but on account of ill health, was obliged to forego the collegiate course. He then went to Independence, Iowa, taught school five years, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1871, and practiced there until 1874. He then returned to New York, was admitted to the bar of St. Lawrence county, and practiced there until coming to Anoka, in October, 1879. He was elected County Attorney in the fall of 1880.

Mr. Bugbee was united in marriage with Miss Ermina Sykes, of Ohio, on the 10th of April, 1863; their children are, William B., Mina E., and Roy A.

MARTIN V. BEAN was born in Dexter, Maine, on the 14th of January, 1831. His early years were spent in farming pursuits until coming to Anoka, in 1855, when he engaged in lumbering until the breaking out of the civil war. In 1862, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, as private, and was mustered out at the close of the war, with the rank of Second Lieutenant. Returning to Anoka, he again engaged in the lumber business until 1872, when he formed a partnership with C. S. Guderian, under the firm name of Bean & Guderian, and has since carried on a hardware store. The business of the firm the first year amounted to about \$15,000, but has steadily increased until the annual sales of 1880, aggregated

upwards of \$20,000. Mr. Bean was married in 1862, to Miss Louisa McFarlane; their children are, William M., Ina L., Edna B., and Ada M.

JOHN R. BEAN is a native of Salmon Falls, New Hampshire, born on the 25th of April, 1831. He is one of the pioneers of Minnesota, coming to St. Anthony in 1849, and to the town of Ramsey, Anoka county, in the fall of 1850. He made a claim on section thirty-three, broke twelve acres, and built a log cabin in which he lived till the fall of 1852. Mr. Bean claims this to have been the first farming done in Anoka county. He then returned to St. Anthony, but after a three years stay came back to his farm, built a more commodious dwelling, and resided there till June, 1857, when he again returned to St. Anthony. In the spring of 1859, he decided to again return to his farm, which he did, and Anoka county has claimed him as a resident ever since. In the summer of 1870, he sold his farm in Ramsey, on which he had lived continuously for eleven years, and purchased a residence in the city of Anoka, whither he removed and has ever since resided. He devotes the greater portion of his time to the lumber business. Mr. Bean's wife was Miss Julia Mathison. Their children are Mary E., Ida, and Daniel.

LOUIS H. BRUNS dates his birth in Chicago, Illinois, on the 28th of November, 1852. In 1872, he came to Anoka, and worked about one year and a half as a journeyman jeweler, which trade he had previously acquired in his native city. He then engaged in business for himself, which he still prosperously continues, doing an annual business of upwards of \$4,000. Mr. Bruns is a man of the strictest integrity, and more than ordinary intellectual ability, and has filled a number of positions of trust and responsibility. He is now serving his third term as city treasurer, and is also chief engineer of the fire department. He was united in marriage with Miss Lizzie A. Leeman, of Anoka, on the 15th of April, 1875.

AMOS B. BALLARD was born at Smyrna, New York, on the 26th of October, 1829. His early life was spent on a farm, but afterward acquired the painter's trade, which is his present business. In 1856, he came to Anoka, and in 1862, enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, but was transferred to the Third Minnesota Battery, serving in all three years. After the war he returned to Anoka, and has been engaged at house painting most of the time since. Mr. Ballard was married on the 19th of November, 1855, to

Miss Jane R. Shaffer, of Illinois. Fred. C. is the only son.

GOTTLIEB BOSSERT is a native of Switzerland, born in the year 1841. He came to America in 1866, and after remaining one year in Philadelphia, came to Hennepin county, where he was engaged in farming three years. He then followed the plow eleven years in Isanti County, coming to Anoka in the fall of 1880, and building the Farmers' House, of which he has since been the proprietor. He was married in March, 1868, to Miss Margaret Epart; their children are Fred., William, Adam, and Sylvia.

THOMAS E. BENNETT, one of the firm of Doyle & Bennett, blacksmiths, was born in Canada, in the year 1850. He came to Chicago in 1868, and after one year's residence in that city, came to Minneapolis, which was his home until settling in Anoka, in 1872. Miss Lila McLaughlin became his wife on the 6th of May, 1880.

THOMAS A. BAKER, head miller in the Lincoln mill, dates his birth in Waterville, Maine, on the 14th of October, 1839. He came to Minnesota in 1858, and was engaged in milling at Cannon Falls, Goodhue county, for fifteen years, after which he came to Minneapolis and operated in the mills of that city until his coming to Anoka in 1880. During the war, Mr. Baker enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, being mustered in on the 10th of October, 1861. He served two years with this regiment, when he was taken prisoner, but paroled at St. Louis, and sent North to assist in the defense of the frontier against the Sioux. He afterwards received a Captain's commission and was transferred to the Fourth United States Heavy Artillery, in which he served two years. He was married to Miss Ellen M. Reed, of Rockland, Maine, in August, 1862. Their children are George H., Florence M., and Burton R.

WILLIAM B. BROWN was born in Winnebago county, Illinois, on the 27th of January, 1842. He was reared on a farm, and in 1856, came with his parents to Monticello, Wright County, Minnesota, and was engaged in various pursuits until coming to Anoka in 1874. He enlisted on the 18th of August, 1862, in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was engaged in a number of battles and skirmishes, and honorable discharged on the 16th of July, 1865. After coming to Anoka he was employed in the lumber mills for five years, after which he went to Stillwater and was engaged in the sale of agricul-

tural implements for a year and a half, but returned to this city and to his old occupation, in September, 1880. Mr. Brown was married to Miss Sarah A. Kelly, of St. Cloud, in November, 1872. Their children are Louis P. and Hattie M.

HENRY BOGET was born in Oakland county, Michigan, on the 2d of February, 1849. He learned the carpenter's trade in his native county, and followed that occupation until December, 1879, since which time he has been engaged as millwright in W. D. Washburn & Co.'s mills. He has been a resident of Anoka since 1871. Miss Isabel Gaslin, of Oak Grove, became his wife on the 14th of December, 1878. They have one child, named Howard.

ALMON F. BRADEEN is a native of Waterloo, Maine, and was born on the 29th of September, 1835. He was left an orphan at the age of sixteen years, when he went to Boston and learned the machinist's, which has been his occupation through life. He came to Anoka in 1867, and after a short time spent on a farm, engaged in the mills at this place until 1872, when he returned to the eastern states and remained until 1878, again returned to Anoka, and has been in the employ of W. D. Washburn & Co. ever since. Mr. Bradeen was married on the 8th of January, 1856, to Miss Mary H. Marston, of Oxford county, Maine. Their children are, Arvilla S., Edgar F., Howard H., Willard A., Edith M., and Mattie O.

JOHN C. BROADBENT was born in Southbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts, but the family removed to Jefferson county, New York, when the subject of our sketch was but a child. He resided there until thirty years of age, engaged in farming in early life and afterwards employed in a woolen mill. He came to Anoka in 1869, and has since been employed in the lumber mills at this place; he now fills the position of engineer at the St. Paul mill. Mr. Broadbent is also interested in agricultural pursuits, owning a farm of one hundred and ninety acres in Grow township. He was married on the 20th of January, 1858, to Miss Caroline C. Leonard. Their children are, Lillian E., James A., and Charles E.

CHARLES P. CUTTER is a native of Westbrook, Maine, born on the 4th of March, 1844. He came to Anoka in the fall of 1865, and for eight years was engaged in lumbering and mercantile pursuits. In 1873, in company with E. E. Davis, he opened the Star meat market and grocery store, in which business he is still engaged. Mr. Cutter was mar-

ried in February, 1872, to Miss Ella Frost, of Wisconsin. Their children are, Ephraim F., Edith C., Ada M., and Clara W.

WILBUR F. CHASE was born in Lincoln, Maine, on the 6th of June, 1842, growing to manhood in his native state. Soon after the breaking out of the civil war, he enlisted in the Second Maine Volunteer Infantry, but was discharged on account of ill health, after nine months' service. He was afterwards drafted and mustered into the Sixteenth Maine regiment, but was taken prisoner on the 6th day of June, 1864, and confined in Libby prison a short time, then transferred to Andersonville, where he remained until April, 1865, when he was taken to Florida and liberated. Mr. Chase came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1866, and for the next ten years was in the employ of W. D. Washburn & Co., the last four years in Anoka. In 1876, he engaged in the grocery business, which he still prosperously continues. Mr. Chase was married on the 30th of May, 1869, to Miss Eliza J. Hansen, of New Brunswick. Their children are, Mary B., Lily and Archie.

GEORGE W. CHURCH, clerk of the District Court of Anoka county, was born at Lebanon, Madison county, New York, on the 29th of January, 1843. He came to Anoka county in 1866, and was engaged in the hardware business for two years, and subsequently conducted a farm in Ramsey township, for the same length of time, residing in Anoka. In 1871, he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and held the office five years. In the spring of 1876, he was elected a member of the board of supervisors, and in the fall of the same year, Clerk of the District Court, and re-elected at the expiration of his term, in 1880. He was also elected Mayor of Anoka, in 1878, and served one term. Mr. Church has been twice married, first to Miss Sarah A. Sears, of Madison county, New York, on the 26th of September, 1866. This union was blessed with one child, Fred E. Mrs. Church died on the 1st of January, 1879. His present wife was Mrs. Vietta V. McLean, the marriage taking place on the 8th of September, 1880.

GEORGE E. COTTON dates his birth at Derry, New Hampshire, on the 17th of November, 1836. When fourteen years of age, he commenced learning the tinsmith's trade, and four years later went to Massachusetts, where he was engaged at his trade during the winter months, and in the hotel business at the White Mountains during the summer. In 1857, he went to Washington, D. C., and for

the next four and a half years was in the hotel business, which was followed by a year of rest on account of ill-health. He next engaged in the tinsmith business, in Wakefield, New Hampshire, and with the exception of two years, spent as a hotel clerk at Newport, Rhode Island, he has continued the business to the present time. After a three years' stay at Wakefield, he went to Newport, and remained two years; thence, in 1869, to Red Wing, Minnesota, remaining one year, and thence to St. Paul, until 1872, when he came to Anoka, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Cotton was mayor of the city of Anoka in 1879, and is now president of the Temperance Union of this city. He was married on the 27th of February, 1863, to Miss Mary H. Gove, of New Hampshire. Their children are Minnie B., Blanch S., Benjamin E. and Kittie N.

JOSEPH H. COOK was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1833. His first visit to Anoka was in May, 1857, but after working a short time in a saw-mill, he returned to Pennsylvania, but came back to Minnesota the same fall, and was engaged in farming, one year and a half. He was then employed in the old flouring mill at this place until 1862, when he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years, and since his return, has been employed in the same mill to the present time. Mr. Cook was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Vanness, on the 1st of October, 1861. Their children are, Josephine, Amelia, Julia, and George.

JOSEPH CHALUPA is a native of Bohemia, born in the year 1837. He came to America in 1866, and resided at St. Peter, Minnesota, two years, thence to St. Paul, and after a stay of a few months, to Anoka, where he has resided ever since. He was employed for two years after coming here, at the wagon-makers' trade, which he had learned in early life, but has since carried on a wagon shop on his own account. He was married in 1860, to Miss Catharine Novotney, who died on the 18th of September, 1876, leaving five children; Louis, Bozena, John, Joseph, and Augustus. Mr. Chalupa was married again in July, 1877, to Miss Antoine Musil.

W. E. COPELAND was born in Michigan, on the 10th of September, 1858. When a child, the family removed to Baraboo, Wisconsin, where they remained until 1870, and moved to La Crosse. In 1878, the subject of our sketch came to Minnesota, and after remaining in Minneapolis

two years, came to Anoka in December, 1880, and has since been in the employ of W. D. Washburn & Co.

LAROCY CRESSY, superintendent of W. D. Washburn & Co.'s cooper shops, was born in Corinth, Maine, on the 5th of November, 1844. His early life was spent in farming pursuits in his native state, coming to Anoka in 1875, which has since been his residence. The shops of which he has the supervision, turn out about four thousand barrels monthly and furnish employment to twenty men.

DELOS S. CRANE is a native of Monroe, Monroe county, Michigan, born on the 13th of July, 1844. When seventeen years old, he enlisted in the Seventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. After his discharge he returned to Michigan and engaged in a flouring mill, and with the exception of one year spent in traveling in Kansas, Colorado, Nebraska, and Missouri, has operated in flouring mills ever since. After several years spent in Minneapolis, he came to Anoka, arriving in the city on the 13th of July, 1880. Mr. Crane was married on the 15th of May, 1870, to Miss Violeta Jackson, of Ypsilanti, Michigan. They have one child, named Jennie.

WILLIAM W. COBURN was born at Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, on the 18th of October, 1852. At the age of fourteen years, he went to Iowa and learned the trade of miller; after remaining there four years, he came to Austin, Minnesota, and was engaged in milling there four years, after which he returned to his native town and staid about three years. He came to Anoka in 1879, and has lived here ever since, being employed in the flouring mill of W. D. Washburn & Co. Mr. Coburn was married on the 3d of May, 1881, to Miss Marella McGlaufflin, daughter of J. S. McGlaufflin, one of the old settlers of Anoka.

JOHN CHALMERS, engineer in W. D. Washburn & Co.'s lumber mill, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, on the 10th of May, 1839. He came to America in 1862, and was engaged in farming in Hennepin county until the breaking out of the Sioux war, when he enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving eighteen months under Gen. Sibley in defence of the frontier. He was then ordered South, and after nineteen months' service, returned to Minneapolis, and was in the employ of the Minnesota Railroad Company six years, the last four and a half of which he was foreman of their construction shops. He was then

employed in the shops of the St. Paul & Sioux City Railroad Company, at Shakopee, one year and a half, thence to Wells as foreman of the shops of the Southern Minnesota Railroad Company, for two years, after which he came to Minneapolis and assisted in the construction of the pumps for the city water works. His next move was to Council Bluffs, where he carried on business for himself for two years, then returned to Minneapolis, and was in the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, until coming to Anoka and engaging with his present employers, in the spring of 1879. Mr. Chalmers was married to Miss Sarah A. Chadwick. Their children are, Jeannette, Sarah, Robert, Lillie, and Nellie.

CHARLES E. CHASE was born in Lincoln county, Maine, on the 14th of May, 1846. He was brought up on a farm, but engaged in the mercantile business when twenty years old, continuing in that line until 1870, when he came west, and after a year spent in Minneapolis, came to Anoka, which has been his home ever since. He was in the grocery business until 1877, but has since been employed in the mills, running the shingle mill of W. D. Washburn & Co. during the last three years. Mr. Chase was married on the 27th of May, 1876, to Miss Lina M. Giddings, daughter of Dr. Giddings, one of the pioneers of Anoka. The result of this union is two children, Roe G. and Raymond P.

REZIN COULTER is a native of Licking county Ohio, born on the 7th of August, 1821. His native county claimed him as a resident until 1847, when he went to Crawford county, Illinois, and was engaged in farming there for eighteen years.

In 1865, he came to Anoka county, and settled on a farm in Grow township, which was his home until coming to Anoka in 1875. Mr. Coulter has been thrice married; his first wife was Miss Cynthia A. Stone, of Ohio, the marriage taking place on the 15th of April, 1847; she died in the spring of 1850, leaving one child, Alneda. His second wife was Miss Caroline E. Keller, to whom he was married on the 7th of December, 1853; she departed this life in March, 1869, leaving three children; Meleena, Melvina, and Ida M. His present wife was Miss Lucinda O. Rankin, to whom he was married on the 1st of April, 1872; they have one child named Melville.

THOMAS H. CARROLL was born in New Orleans,

Louisiana, in the year 1850. While he was yet a babe, his parents removed to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where Thomas was reared, receiving a good common school education. Since arriving at maturity, he has been engaged in the manufacture of lumber, first at Minneapolis and then at Anoka, coming to this city in 1873. Mr. Carroll was married on the 2d of June, 1874, to Miss Maggie E. Powers, of Minneapolis. Their children are Edna M., Charles A., and Francis D.

CYRUS W. CAMPBELL was born in Bedford, New Hampshire, on the 23d of March, 1826. When he was about nine years old, the family removed to Manchester, where the subject of our sketch became employed in a door, sash, and blind manufactory, continuing in that business in his native state until coming to Minnesota in 1858. He bought a claim at Clearwater, Wright county, and resided thereon eight years. Coming to Anoka in 1866, he again engaged in the door, sash, and blind business, following it for ten years, but is now conducting a farm near the city limits. Mr. Campbell's wife was Miss Julia Emery. Their children are: Ella F., John W., Charles F., Cyrus N., and Arthur.

AMMI CUTTER was born at Westbrook, Maine, on the 20th of May, 1819. When a young man he removed to Sorell, where he married Miss Olive C. Eastman, daughter of Phineas and Dorothy Eastman, of that place. In those days Mr. Cutter was quite prominent in local political affairs, being Sheriff of the county, and also a member of the Governor's council. In September, 1857, he removed with his family to Minnesota, and settled at Anoka, where he engaged in the dry goods, grocery, and lumber business. He also engaged in the manufacture of flour and pork barrels. In 1862, Mr. Cutter enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Was appointed First Lieutenant by Governor Ramsey, and the following year, was appointed by President Lincoln, Captain and Assistant Quarter-master in the United States Volunteers. At the close of the war, he recommenced business at Anoka, but a baneful star now seemed to be over him. His saw-mill, sash and door, and tub and pail factories were destroyed by fire without any insurance, and his grist-mill was swept away by the floods. In 1879, he started a newspaper called the "Anoka City Herald," of which he is now proprietor. A short time ago, Mr. Cutter commenced practice as a magnetic physician, and established an office in

St. Paul, where he has a large and increasing patronage.

DEWITT C. DUNHAM, M. D., is a native of Brownhelm, Loring county, Ohio, and was born on the 13th of July, 1841. After passing through his preparatory studies, he took a scientific course at Oberlin College, and afterwards graduated at the Cleveland Medical College, in 1867. He came to Anoka the following year, and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession, and the last few years has also taken an interest in the lumbering business. In 1877, he formed a partnership with John Goss and B. F. Garvey, under the firm name of John Goss & Co.; this firm has since done quite an extensive business, both in logging and the manufacture of lumber; during the winter of 1880-81, eighty-five men were employed in the woods, and seven and a half million feet of logs banked. In October, 1879, he formed a partnership with G. E. Storms, under the firm name of Dunham & Storms, purchased the machinery and rented the building known as the Anoka Door, Sash, and Blind Factory; they continue this industry, employing about twenty men. Dr. Dunham has been a member of the school board eight years, and is now on his second year as president of the same; he is also serving his fourth year as a member of the city council, and is Grand Vice Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. He was married on the 5th of January, 1865, to Miss Maggie Powell, of Marshall, Michigan. Their children are, Jessie E., William A., and Lucy B.

EDWARD E. DAVIS dates his birth in New Sharon, Maine, on the 28th of May, 1840. He grew to manhood in his native state, and in 1862, enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Maine Volunteer Infantry, serving one year. He came to Anoka in 1866, and after a year spent in farming engaged in the grocery business, which he continued till 1879, and has since conducted a meat market. Mr. Davis was married on the 6th of June, 1867, to Miss Annie E. Morrill. They have five children, Lena M., Eda B., Fannie L., Jessie, and Percy.

AZARIAH DAVIS was born in Butler county, Ohio, on the 23d of October, 1819. He was reared to farming pursuits in his native county, and followed the plough until about ten years ago. Mr. Davis came to St. Paul in 1868, and after remaining about two years in that vicinity came to Anoka, and has resided here ever since. He is engaged in real estate business and broker-

age. He was united in marriage with Miss Caroline Monday on the 3d of October, 1842. They have one daughter, named Harriet.

JOHN DOYLE, a member of the firm of Doyle & Bennett, blacksmiths, is a native of Nova Scotia, born on the 26th of October, 1848. He learned the blacksmith trade in his native province, and came to America in 1872, coming at once to Anoka and forming his present partnership with Mr. Bennett. Mr. Doyle was married in November, 1874, to Miss Maggie A. Martin. They have two children, Mary B. and Agnes C.

CHARLES E. ERSIN, of the firm of Ersin Bros. & Co., was born in Sweden, on the 9th of October, 1853. He came to America in 1870, and the following year, to Anoka, and was employed as a lumberman for five years. He then went to Minneapolis and was employed in a clothing house two years, thence to Chicago for fifteen months, after which he returned to Anoka and formed a partnership with his brother John G. Ersin and Nels Moberg, and on the 1st of March, 1881, opened the Chicago One Price Clothing House, with a stock of \$10,000. Mr. Ersin's wife was Miss Hannah Berg.

JOHN G. ERSIN, a brother and partner of Charles E. Ersin, is also a native of Sweden, born in the year 1847. He came to Anoka in 1869, and has been engaged in the lumber business nearly ever since, until forming the partnership as above stated. Mr. Ersin was married to Miss Mary Olson, in August, 1871; she died on the 10th of September, 1874, leaving two children, Emil J. and Lusina M. He was again married on the 31st of July, 1875, to Miss Christina Peterson. They have three children; Haral O., Edward W., and Walford A.

NELS MOBERG, was born in Sweden, on the 22d of July, 1845. In 1870, he came to America and was employed at Minneapolis as a tailor, until 1873, when he came to Anoka and has resided here ever since. In the spring of 1881, he became a member of the firm of Ersin Bros. & Co., and has charge of the tailoring department in that house. Mr. Moberg was married on the 5th of April, 1871, to Miss Sarah Johnson. Their children are, Anna A., Peter N., Ida C., and John A.

ANTHON C. FRAUMAN is a native of Germany, born on the 23d of December, 1837. He came to America in 1863, and remained in New York, three years. In November, 1866, he came to Anoka and opened a tailoring establishment, which he continued until 1871, when he added to

his business, by establishing a merchant tailoring department, and also a general stock of clothing and gentlemen's furnishing goods. His business now amounts to \$20,000 annually. He was married in 1872, to Miss Maggie Sanger, of Anoka. They have two children; Charles and George.

JAMES A. FOOTE, Postmaster at Anoka, and one of the pioneers of Minnesota, was born in Chatfield, Crawford county, Ohio, his parents having moved there at an early day, from St. Lawrence county, New York. The family moved to Mount Carroll, Carroll county, Illinois, in 1852, and to Chatfield, Fillmore county, Minnesota, in the spring of 1855, locating at the junction of the north and middle branches of Root River. The subject of this sketch lived with his parents, and was engaged in herding cattle until the spring of 1857, when he went to Preston and attended school, assisting the county treasurer, nights, mornings, and during vacations, for his board and clothes. In the fall of 1860, being upwards of sixteen years old, he went to St. Paul in company with an elder brother, and enlisted with Captain Shelly, in an independent Cavalry Company, but after a drill of six weeks the Company was not accepted and therefore disbanded, some joining other organizations and others returning to their homes. On the breaking out of the Indian war, in August, 1862, he again enlisted under Col. Colburn, of Preston, who raised a company of mounted men and marched west to the scene of action in Watonwan and adjoining counties; this service lasted but five weeks. On the 6th of November, 1862, he again enlisted, for one year or during the war, as Quartermaster-Sergeant in Company F, of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, this position being exchanged, however, for that of First Duty Sergeant on starting for the plains with Gen. Sibley, in 1863. He received an honorable discharge from the company, on the 2d of December, 1863, having participated in the battles of Big Mound, Dead Buffalo Lake, and Stony Lake. After attending school a few months, he engaged as clerk in the store of J. D. Blake, in Rochester, but resigned the position, to enlist for the fourth time; he was mustered in on the 17th of February, 1865, as Senior First Lieutenant of Battery H, of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery. This company was immediately ordered to Chattanooga for garrison duty, but the war coming to a close soon after, he was mustered out at Nashville, Tennes-

see, on the 27th of September, 1865. In April, 1872, Mr. Foote came to Anoka, and was in the employ of W. D. Washburn & Co. until the fall of 1876, when he received the appointment of Deputy Postmaster, which position he filled until the 31st of March, 1880, when he was commissioned Postmaster, on the resignation of R. M. Taylor. Mr. Foote was united in marriage with Miss Lucinda B. Fox, of Fredonia, Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 21st of October, 1869. Five births have occurred in the family; Janville J., Arthur M., Willis De Witt, Raymond, and Jessie, the first born dying in infancy.

JAMES C. FROST, Sheriff of Anoka county, and for twenty-nine years a resident of Minnesota, was born at Rumford, Maine, on the 11th of November, 1816. He came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in the summer of 1852, and to Anoka, the same fall. He was first employed on the dam and mills which were being erected here at that time, and for the next four years, was engaged in the lumber buisnes. He was then in the employ of the St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Company as land commissioner, until 1873, and since that time, has resided in Anoka. Mr. Frost was the first Sheriff of Anoka county, in 1856, while Minnesota was yet a territory, and has held the office, in all, about fourteen years. He was also a member of the Territorial and State Legislatures, in 1857-58, and has held a number of local offices since that time. Mr. Frost has been thrice married; his first wife was Miss Sarah Dearmon, who died leaving one child, Alice. His second wife was Miss Mary Arety, who died, leaving five children; Abby, Bell, Ada, Ida, and Maud. Mr. Frost's present wife was Miss Sarah Salone. The result of this union is two children; Lena S. and Mary.

ROSOLVO W. FIELD is a native of Chester, Vermont, born on the 12th of June, 1835. At the age of twenty years, he went to Syracuse, New York, and was engaged in a machine shop, and engineer on a railroad for the next fifteen years. In 1868, he removed his family to Kilbourn City, Wisconsin, and has since been employed as engineer in different parts of Wisconsin, until coming to Anoka in April, 1881. Mr. Field is now engineer in the mills of W. D. Washburn & Co. He was married on the 8th of October, 1865, to Miss Hattie Earl. They have two children; Wesley A. and Nellie C.

JOHN T. GRAY was born in the state of Maine,

in the year 1839. In 1865, he came west, locating at Green Bay, Wisconsin, where, for five years he was engaged at the shoemaker's trade, which he had learned when a young man in his native state. He then came to Minneapolis, and after a three months stay, to Anoka, arriving in the winter of 1871. He has since carried on the business of boot and shoe manufacturer and dealer, in which he has been quite successful. Mr. Gray was united in marriage with Miss Martha Torriff, on the 1st of January, 1869. They have six children; William D., Mary A., Charles B., George W., John T., and Roland A., are their names.

CLARENCE D. GREEN is a native of Franklin county, Massachusetts, born on the 27th of February, 1853. When he was four years old the family removed to Wisconsin, and in 1860, to Linwood, Anoka county, where the subject of our sketch was reared to farming pursuits. In 1875, he came to Anoka, and for three years was engaged as clerk in a drug store, after which he started business on his own account; he deals in confectionery, tobacco, cigars, &c. Mr. Green was united in marriage with Miss Sadie J. Doe, of Bangor, Maine, on the 20th of November, 1876. Their children are, Ethel M. and George W.

GEORGE W. GOODRICH, Superintendent of Schools of Anoka county, has been a resident of Minnesota for upwards of twenty-five years. He was born at Eddington, Maine, on the 4th of November, 1852, and came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, with his parents, in 1856, they settling in Silver Creek township, Wright county, the following June. In 1863, the family again moved, and after a year's residence in Richfield, Hennepin county, came to Ramsey township, Anoka county, and thence, in 1866, to the city of Anoka. Here the subject of our sketch received such education as the schools of the city afforded, and afterwards attended Fowler & Wells' Institute of Phrenology in New York City, graduating in 1877. The greater portion of Mr. Goodrich's life has been devoted to educational interests, although he has delivered a number of able lectures on Phrenology, Physiology, and Hygiene in different parts of the state. He has held the office of County Superintendent since the winter of 1880. Mr. Goodrich was married on the 1st of May, 1880, to Miss Mary E. Malloy, of Anoka. They have one child.

JOHN I. GIDDINGS is a native of Williamsfield, Ohio, born on the 7th of March, 1835. He came

to Minnesota in 1854, and settled on section twenty-seven, Grow township, Anoka county, but after a six years' stay, came to Anoka and was employed in the mills for four years. He then went to Saratoga county, New York, and was eight years in the employ of the Western Transportation Company, after which he returned to Anoka, and has since been employed in the manufacture of doors, sash, and blinds. Mr. Giddings was married on the 24th of November, 1858, to Miss Mary C. Miner, of Wayne, Ashtabula county, Ohio. They have one daughter, named Ida May.

JAMES W. GROAT, a resident of Anoka for the last twenty-seven years, was born at Copake, Columbia county, New York, on the 25th of May, 1824. On the 18th of October, 1854, he arrived in Anoka, and was employed on Farnham's Hotel, the first building of the kind at this place. He has been engaged at carpenter work and millwrighting since coming to Anoka, having built the first ferry-boat used at this point, and also assisted in the erection of the flouring mill built to take the place of the one destroyed by fire in the spring of 1855. He was a member of the first school board, and has held a number of important local offices, and also took an active part in the suppression of the Rebellion. Mr. Groat was married to Miss Rebecca G. Willis, and they have children, Cadmus J., William H., and Hannibal G.

JOHN D. GOODSON dates his birth in Minneapolis, Minnesota, on the 10th of October, 1859. Miss Lillie Broadhead, of Anoka, became his wife on the 2nd of November, 1879, and they are now residents of the latter city.

WILLIAM H. GROAT, son of James W. Groat, one of the pioneers of Anoka, was born in Cleveland, Oswego county, New York, on the 28th of March, 1853. When an infant, he was brought by his parents to Anoka, but returned to New York with the family in 1862, while his father was absent in the army, returning again to Anoka in 1869, where he has resided ever since. Since arriving at maturity, he has been engaged at lumbering until about one year ago, when he became employed in the flouring mill of W. D. Washburn & Co. Mr. Groat was married on the 29th of January, 1881, to Miss Allie M. Smith, of Anoka.

SARGENT W. GILPATRICK was born at Baring, Maine, on the 18th of August, 1855. He was reared in the lumber business in his native state, and came to Minnesota in 1878. After one year spent in Minneapolis, he came to Anoka, but only

remained a short time, going to Stillwater and residing one year, but since then has made Anoka his home. He is employed as millwright in the mills of W. D. Washburn & Co.

FRED O. GERRISH is a native of Durham, Maine, born on the 13th of April, 1845. He came west in 1865, and has been employed in the manufacture of lumber ever since, having been a resident of Anoka since 1875. He was married to Miss Cecelia Ghostly, on the 5th of February, 1879.

JAMES GILLIGAN was born in Ireland, in the year 1844. He came to America with his parents in 1850, and after remaining in New York State six years, came to Anoka county and was engaged in farming until 1870. He then removed to Anoka, had the mail contract between Anoka and Brunswick, four years, and has since been farming and dealing in cattle and horses. He built a commodious livery stable in 1880, which he also carries on. Mr. Gilligan was married to Miss Mary Hunt, on the 2d of September, 1870.

GEORGE GEDDES, County Auditor of Anoka county, is a native of Albany, New York, and was born on the 5th of November, 1836. His ancestry on the father's side were natives of Scotland, and the lineage of his mother can be traced to Germany. When the subject of our sketch was six years old, the family removed to Will county, Illinois, where George remained, engaged in farming pursuits, until 1869, when he came to Anoka and has resided here ever since. He kept a grocery and provision store until 1877, then was Constable and Chief of Police for a time, and since March 1881, has filled his present position. Mr. Geddes was married on the 12th of November, 1857, to Miss Sarah D. Shaffer, of Illinois. Their children are, John B. Thomas T., Florence A., and George.

CHRISTOPHER S. GUDERIAN, County Treasurer of Anoka county, was born in Prussia, on the 7th of April, 1835. He came to America in the fall of 1854, and remained in Pittston, Pennsylvania, until the following July, when he went to California, and was engaged in mercantile business most of the time for four years. He then visited his native country, but returned to America in the spring of 1860, and coming to Anoka, was engaged in the mercantile business for two years, when he enlisted in Company A. of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, but after two months' service, was transferred to the Seventh regiment, where he acted as Commissary Sergeant for twenty-one months. He was then commissioned First Lieu-

tenant of the Eighth United States Heavy Artillery, where he also served twenty-one months, and on being discharged, came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, and followed farming for three years. He came to Anoka in 1870, and after filling the position of book-keeper, for two years, formed a partnership with M. V. Bean, and under the firm name of Bean & Guderian, engaged in the hardware business, which they still continue. Mr. Guderian has held the office of County Treasurer, since 1874. He was married on the 24th of August, 1862, to Miss Phebe A. McFarlin. Their children are, Ida B., Henry E., Paul, Fred., and Altea.

JACOB G. HERRING was born in Liverpool, Ohio, on the 22d of December, 1842. He went to Wisconsin in 1859, and was engaged in farming until 1862, when he enlisted in the Thirty-second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. Returning to Wisconsin, he again followed the plough until 1872, when he sought a home in Anoka county. After two years spent on a farm in this county, he turned his attention to the mercantile line; was employed two years in a store, and since then has conducted a meat market on his own account. Mr. Herring was united in marriage with Miss Achsah F. Morton, on the 15th of May, 1867.

FREEMAN C. HOGANS was born in New York, on the 2d of July, 1831. When he was five years old, the family removed to Pennsylvania, where Freeman grew to manhood. He came to Anoka in 1865, and after a year spent in farming, engaged at shoemaking, which has since been his occupation, doing business on his own account since 1874. He was married in 1855, to Miss Rachel Sterling. They have one daughter named Florence L.

BENJAMIN HALEY is a native of Malone, New York, born on the 25th of May, 1824. When twenty-four years of age he came to Chicago, and after a two years' residence, went to Michigan, which state claimed him as a resident five years, after which he came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, but remained there only two years, going to Rockford, Iowa, which was his home until 1880, when he came to Anoka. Mr. Haley is by trade a carriage painter. He was married on the 5th of July, 1846, to Miss Juliet Lewis. Their children are, Franklin B., Charles, and Florence.

PHILO J. HUNT, Dentist, is a native of Madison

county, New York, where he was reared and received his education, graduating at Hamilton University in 1847. He came to Minneapolis in 1867, but after a residence of one year, went to Richfield township, Hennepin county, where he purchased a farm and resided three years, coming thence to Anoka, where he has resided ever since, in the active practice of his profession. Mr. Hunt has been twice married; first to Miss Susan L. Poultnèy, on the 13th of November, 1851, who died on the 6th of June, 1868, leaving one daughter, Lizzie Per Lee. He was married again on the 4th of November, 1870, to Mrs. Kate S. Dewey, who died on the 8th of January, 1881, leaving one daughter by her first husband, named Minnie L.

REV. DANIEL F. HAYES, (deceased) was born in Kerry county, Ireland, on the 25th of March, 1854. Received his primary education in his native country, and came to America in 1872. Completed his theological studies at St. Mary's Seminar, Baltimore, Maryland, and was ordained at St. Paul by Bishop Grace, on the 28th of October, 1876. He was then appointed assistant priest at Faribault, Minnesota, but after a few months was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception, at Minneapolis, and was Father McGolrick's assistant until his appointment to St. Stephen's Church, in this city, in February, 1878. He also had charge of St. Patrick's Church, Cedar Creek. Father Hayes was suddenly called away, while in the prime of a vigorous manhood, under very peculiar circumstances. In company with his brother, Jerry Hayes, he retired for the night, in the house of a friend in Corcoran township, Hennepin county, on the 8th of June, 1881, and the next morning both were found dead. A small coal-oil lamp was found burning in the room, and no ventilation. The brothers had inhaled the gas generated by the lamp during the night, and quietly passed away. Father Hayes, during his short stay here, had won the hearts of many good people of every denomination, and his loss is deeply felt.

ARD A. HILTON, Register of Deeds of Anoka county, is a native of Stark, Somerset county, Maine, and was born in the year 1843. He came to Anoka in 1872, and has held some position of responsibility in the county nearly ever since. He was Deputy Auditor a number of years, and has been Register since 1877. Mr. Hilton was married on the 13th of November, 1870, to Miss

Eliza A. Arnold. Their children are, Inez M. and Lucy A.

JAMES K. HOWIE was born in Canada, on the 13th of October, 1858. He came to the United States in 1868, with his parents, they settling in Palmyra, Missouri, where the subject of our sketch learned the miller's trade. He came to Anoka in April, 1879, and has since been employed in the flouring mills of W. D. Washburn & Co.

HENRY C. HELM is a native of Logansport, Indiana, born on the 6th of April, 1844. In 1866, he entered the employ of the St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Company, as check clerk, holding the position one year in St. Paul and the same length of time in St. Anthony. He was then engaged in farming six years, when he returned to the employ of the Railroad Company and was located at Minneapolis until February, 1880, since which time he has been station agent at Anoka.

TURNER B. HILTON was born in Starks, Maine, on the 14th of April, 1811. When a young man he acquired the trade of millwright, which has been his occupation through life. At the age of twenty-one years, he went to Mercer, Maine, which was his home for twelve years, when he removed to Chesterville, in the same state, and resided until coming to Anoka in 1870. Mr. Hilton was married on the 16th of June, 1835, to Miss Thankful M. Baker. Their children are, Prince E., Ard A., and Henry O.

EDWIN Q. HASKELL is a native of Eaton, Maine, and was born in the year 1850. He came to Anoka in 1868, and after two years engaged in farming, became employed in the mills of this city, which occupation he still follows. He was married on the 23d of December, 1876, to Miss Lenora A. Hammons. Their children are, Adair and Earle.

JOSEPH B. HICKMAN dates his birth in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in April, 1833. While he was yet a child, the family removed to Battle Creek, Michigan, where Joseph was reared and learned the carpenter's trade, remaining there until coming to Anoka county, in May, 1865. He first settled in Grow township, but two years later, removed to Anoka and engaged in cabinet-making, which, in connection with sign painting, he has followed ever since. Mr. Hickman was married in August, 1860, to Miss Jane McIlveen. They have four children; Frank B., William J., Mary A., and Mabel F.

EDWARD P. HEATH was born in Brownsville, Maine, in June, 1838. When he was twelve years old, the family removed to Ohio, and in 1853 came to Minnesota and settled on the old territorial road, four miles west of Elk River. Three years ago Mr. Heath came to Anoka, and in the spring of 1881, settled on his present farm, near the city limits. He was married in 1876, to Miss Laura Morton, of Anoka. Their children are, Eliza Jane and Chester Eugene.

P. D. IRONS was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, on the 15th of January, 1849. He was left an orphan at the age of five years, and bound to a farmer in Michigan, with whom he remained until fourteen years of age. He then went to Dekorra, Wisconsin, and worked in the milling business for five years, after which he lived about the same length of time in Waterloo and Cedar Falls, Iowa, going thence to Charles City, where he operated a mill two years. He was then in the grocery business in Michigan one year and a half, but returned to his former occupation, which he followed in Austin, Minnesota, until 1879, when he came to Minneapolis, and thence to Anoka in 1881.

CHARLES G. JACKSON is a native of Sweden, and was born on the 28th of March, 1848. He came to America in 1866, and after remaining in Michigan a few years, came to St. Paul, where he was employed in the hotel business until coming to Anoka. Since December, 1877, he has kept the Anoka House, the name of which is now changed to Jackson's Hotel. This is a neat little house containing twenty-one rooms, and suitably located for the convenience of the traveling public. Mr. Jackson was married in 1876, to Miss Lettie Everson. Their children are, John, Albert, and an infant not named.

GEORGE JURGENS was born in Norway, in the year 1851. He came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1868, residing there until coming to Anoka in 1874, making this his home ever since.

MOSES E. KELLOGG dates his birth in Lower Canada, on the 28th of August, 1836. In 1856 he came to Winnebago county, Illinois, was engaged in farming there nine years, and conducted a bakery one year in Polo. He came to Anoka in 1866, and established a confectionery and notion business, in which he still continues. Mr. Kellogg was married on the 2d of December, 1857, to Miss Olive M. Bixby, of Byron, Ogle county, Illinois. Their children are, Walter S. and Lester C.

ESTUS A. KING was born in Charlton, Massachusetts, on the 29th of July, 1817. He learned the blacksmith trade in early life and has followed that occupation most of the time since. He came to Anoka county in 1856, and opened a farm in section ten, Ramsey township, where he lived two years. He then came to Anoka and carried on a blacksmith shop until the fall of 1880, when he sold out and has since been in the real estate business. From 1858 to 1866, he was clerk of the school board, and during that time was Chairman of the board of Supervisors three years, and also Chairman of the board of County Commissioners three years. Mr. King has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Ann McIntyre, of Charlton, Massachusetts, to whom he was married in 1842; she died in 1854, leaving one child, Helen M. His present wife was Mrs. Lucy Buss, of Northbridge, Massachusetts. They have one child, named Frank.

CHARLES W. LENFEST is a native of Milford, Maine, born on the 2d of July, 1841. In the fall of 1866, he came to Minnesota, and after spending the winter in Stillwater, went to Brunswick, Kenabeck county, where he was engaged in lumber business, and also held the office of County Auditor and Register of Deeds, during his stay there, in all twelve years. In 1879, he came to Anoka, and was engaged for a short time in the lumber business, but in 1880, he purchased the old Central House, which he remodeled and opened to the traveling public, in May, 1881. This house was two-and-a-half stories high, and contains twenty-five rooms. Mr. Lenfest was united in marriage with Miss Etta M. Chesley, of Brunswick, Minnesota, on the 14th of May, 1874. They have one son, named John W.

ANSEL S. LANE was born in Old Town, Maine, on the 24th of March, 1842. When he was thirteen years of age, his parents removed to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and three years later, to Brooklyn, Hennepin county, where Ansel was engaged in farming until April, 1861, when he enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served through the war. Returning to Hennepin county, he followed the plow until 1867, and was then in the hotel business in the same county, nearly three years. His next move was to Kettle River station, on the St. Paul & Duluth railroad, where he was engaged making railroad ties for a time, after which, he spent a year in Kansas and Missouri. Returning to Minneapolis he was employed

for three years by Peterson Brothers, in the tea department of the City Market, then kept a store on the east side for about a year, after which he returned to Peterson Brothers, and was in their employ until coming to Anoka, in April, 1881. Mr. Lane is now conducting a tea, coffee, and spice store, receiving fully his share of the patronage. He was married in 1862, to Miss Marilla Lane, of Brooklyn, Minnesota. They have one son, named William A.

GEORGE J. LANE dates his birth in Wisconsin, on the 31st of January, 1855. When he was eleven years old the family removed to Anoka, where the boyhood days of our subject were spent. He learned the trade of harness-maker at Farmington, Minnesota, and in September, 1879, established himself in that business in this city. Miss Nona Kelly became his wife on the 4th of October, 1879.

JOHN R. LEACH was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on the 17th of November, 1850. He came to America with his parents in 1856, they settling in Cincinnati, Ohio, where John R. grew to manhood. He came to Minnesota in 1876, and was engaged in farming near Farmington, Dakota county, until the spring of 1880, when he came to Anoka, and has since been in the employ of Dunham & Storms. Miss Annie Griffin became his wife, on the 30th of September, 1879.

H. C. LOEHL is a native of Chicago, Illinois, born on the 25th of May, 1855. When he was twelve years of age, his parents removed to St. Peter, Minnesota, where he resided until 1877, learning, in the meantime, the trade of tinsmith, at which he is now employed in this city, having made this his home since the date last mentioned. Mr. Loehl was united in marriage with Miss Alice Philips, on the 30th of July, 1879.

SENECA W. LENT was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, on the first of June, 1842. When he was but a child the family removed to Iowa, but remained only a short time, removing to Wisconsin, and thence in 1856 to Princeton, Mille Lacs county, Minnesota. The subject of our sketch grew to manhood in that place, and in 1861, enlisted in the Second Minnesota Battery, serving four years. After his return from the army he settled in Minneapolis, which was his home until coming to Anoka in 1871. With the exception of two years spent in California and Oregon, Mr. Lent has been employed in the manufacture of lumber ever since his return from the war. He was married on the 4th of July, 1870, to Miss Maggie M.

McConnell. They have two children, Orsimus E. and Annie B. Since October, 1879, Mrs. Lent has conducted a millinery and fancy goods store, her establishment being one of the most popular in the city.

LUTHER H. LENNAN, is a native of Knox, Maine, born on the 9th of August, 1814. When he was but a child, the family removed to Georgetown, and thence, in 1830, to Whitford, where Luther lived two years and then went to Old Town, which, with the exception of one year spent in Bangor, was his home for twelve years. He there learned the trade of millwright and carpenter, which has been his occupation most of the time since. In 1854, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where he remained until coming to Anoka, in 1862. The first three years after coming here, were spent on a farm, but has since followed his trade. Mr. Lennan takes a deep interest in everything pertaining to the development of his adopted county, having served several terms as Supervisor, Assessor, and member of the school board. He was married in 1837, to Miss Diana C. Strout, of Old Town, Maine. Their children are, Priscilla N., Isaac P., Flora E., and Emma H.

RICHARD M. LOWELL, dates his birth at Abbott, Piscataquis county, Maine, on the 2d of December, 1828. His early life was spent in farming pursuits until 1850, when he came west and located at St. Anthony, Minnesota. In 1854, he located a claim in Champlin, Hennepin county, but soon sold it and made another on section twenty-nine, in the same town, where he resided seven years. He came to Anoka in 1862, and has lived here ever since. Mr. Lowell was married to Miss Sophronia M. Smith, of Maine. Their children are, Frances and Mary.

HENRY E. LEPPER, was born in Watertown, Jefferson county, New York, on the 19th of April, 1835. When he was quite young, the family removed to Ohio, where the subject of our sketch remained until 1857, when he came to Minnesota, and settled in Maple Grove, Hennepin county, but after a two years' stay, went to Jefferson City, Missouri, and was engaged in the manufacture of brick for a short time, after which he went to St. Joseph, in the same state, and later, to Leavenworth, Kansas, being employed as salesman in a lumber yard, at the two latter places. He then returned to Minnesota and lived in Hennepin county, until coming to Anoka in 1867. After coming here he was clerk in a store for several years, then

in business for himself three years, but is now salesman in the hardware store of Bean & Guderian. He was County Commissioner in 1875-76 and '77, and County Auditor in 1879 and '80. Mr. Lepper was married on the 24th of April, 1859, to Mrs. Emily Getchell, of Brooklyn, Hennepin county. Their children are, Ella G., Cora E., Homer L., Alice C., and William H.

A. P. LANE is one of the pioneers of Anoka, and took a prominent part in the first improvements at this place. He settled here in May, 1854, and was a partner in the first flouring mill built at this point, which was burned ten days after its completion. Mr. Lane then engaged in the manufacture of lumber, but a disastrous freshet occurred in the summer of 1857, which swept away a portion of the dam, saw mill, logs, etc. He came to Anoka possessed of considerable means, but these reverses, without any insurance, would have dampened the ardor of wealthier men. He had already erected a residence on the bank of the Mississippi river, which was widely known as the finest house in the country. Since then Mr. Lane has engaged in various enterprises, in which, we regret to say, good fortune has not always attended him. In addition to his large business transactions in the early history of Anoka, he was also closely identified with its early civil and political history. He was the first Justice of the Peace and Notary Public, and three times elected Judge of Probate. He held the first court, and performed the first marriage ceremony. At the first State election he was the republican candidate for State Auditor, and although the democratic ticket was counted in, many believed the republican ticket was honestly and fairly elected. The subject of our sketch, although sixty-seven years of age, retains the vigor of youth. He now resides on a farm in Champlin, Hennepin county.

CHAPTER L.

BIOGRAPHICAL—M TO W.

JAMES McCANN, for twenty-seven years a resident of Anoka, was born at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, on the 6th of July, 1814. When seventeen years old, he went to the state of Maine, where he was engaged in lumbering and farming for nearly eighteen years. In 1849, he went to California, by way of New York, Pittsburg, New Orleans, Vera Cruz, City of Mexico, and San

Blas, the trip taking about one hundred days. He remained in California two and a half years, fifteen months of which, he was engaged in mining, and the balance of the time, in mercantile business. In the fall of 1851, he returned to Maine, and the following spring came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where, for two and a half years, he was in the lumber business. He was one of the company that built the first suspension bridge across the river at Minneapolis, being the first bridge that spanned the Mississippi at any point. In the fall of 1854, he came to Anoka, where he has since resided, engaged in lumbering and farming. He has actively participated in the development of the water-power and manufacturing interests at this point, of which a fuller notice appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. McCann was a member of the state Legislature, in 1873, and a member of the first board of County Commissioners; he has also been township Supervisor, and Mayor of the city of Anoka. He has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Abigail Brackett, of Maine, who lived but one year and a half after the marriage, which took place in 1841. His present wife was Miss Ruth S. Abbott, to whom he was married on the 17th of December, 1845. They have two daughters; Ella, now Mrs. D. C. Thurston, and Ada, the wife of C. W. Sowden.

GEORGE W. MORRILL is a native of New Hampshire, and was born on the 27th of January, 1836. After receiving a primary education, he entered Dartmouth College, graduating in 1862. He then studied law, at Manchester, New Hampshire, and at New York, and was admitted to the bar in the latter city, in May, 1864, practicing there until 1870, when he removed to Philadelphia, and remained three years. His next move was to Anoka, coming directly from Philadelphia, and residing here ever since. Mr. Morrill has been County Attorney of Anoka county, for four years, and is now a member of the School Board. He was united in marriage with Olive I. Caldwell, of New Hampshire, on the 25th of December, 1866. Their children are, Eliza C., Mary P., and George B.

JAMES M. MCGLAUFLIN, for twenty-eight years a resident of Minnesota, is a native of Washington county, Maine. When seventeen years old he went to Lubec, where he learned the blacksmith trade, at which he was employed in Maine and New Brunswick most of the time until he came west. He visited Anoka in 1853, and settled here

in October of the following year, buying a one-third interest in the saw-mill, with Dunn & Farnham, which he retained until the dam was carried away in 1856. He then bought a team and carried freight from St. Paul for about four years, and was also engaged in farming, after which he conducted a blacksmith shop about six years. Then went to Monticello, Wright county, where he was engaged in the manufacture of barrel stock for two years, after which he returned to Anoka, and was again in the blacksmith business four years. He then engaged in the hotel business, first keeping the Third Avenue House, then the Anoka House, and is now proprietor of the Kimball House. Mr. McGlauflin was married in 1849, to Miss Irene Gilman, of New Brunswick; she died after about four years of wedded life, leaving one daughter, Emily. His present wife was Mrs. Sarah M. Ames, a sister of his first wife, to whom he was married in 1854. Their children are, Irene and Albion.

WILLIAM MCKINSTER is a native of New York State, born on the 14th of August, 1836. He came to Anoka in 1871, and for several years was employed by W. D. Washburn & Co., in their saw-mill. In 1878, he opened a meat market, which he still prosperously continues. Mr. McKinster was united in marriage with Miss Julia Clark, on the 17th of January, 1870. Their children are, Florence M., Cora B., Blanche M., and Harry J.

WILLIAM J. MILLER was born in Freedom, Beaver county, Pennsylvania, on the 29th of March, 1850. While he was yet a child, the family removed to Anoka, where William grew to manhood, working with his father at carriage-making, and afterwards learning the carpenter's trade. In 1870, he went to Iowa, and for three years, was engaged in the sale of musical instruments. He returned to Anoka, in 1873, and engaged in the drug trade with Dr. Dunham, from whom he purchased the business, two years later, and has since conducted it alone. He has added a stock of musical instruments, and does a business of upwards of \$4,000 annually. Mr. Miller was married on the 24th of June, 1874, to Miss Dora D. Robbins. Their children are: Mary G., Arthur W., and Agnes L.

TOBIAS G. MCLEAN is a native of New Brunswick, and was born on the 17th of August, 1850. He came to Anoka in September, 1868, and was engaged in the lumber business until 1877, when he established his present business. He deals in fruit,

cigars and tobacco. Mr. McLean was united in marriage with Miss Laura E. Smith on the 22d of October, 1880.

ALEXANDER W. MITCHELL was born in Piscataquis county, Maine, on the 12th day of May, 1852. In the fall of 1873, he came to Big Lake, Minnesota, and was in the lumber business until the following spring, when he accompanied a surveying party to the vicinity of Lake Itasca, remaining all summer. On his return, he settled in Anoka, and has resided here ever since. Was employed in the mills until the fall of 1880, when he accepted his present position, that of engineer in the manufacturing establishment of Dunham & Storms. Mr. Mitchell was married to Miss Sarah Edmonds, on the 2d of July, 1877. Their children are, Bertie W. and James.

ROBERT MAHANY dates his birth in St. Johns, New Brunswick, in the year 1829. He came to Anoka in 1870, and was engaged in mercantile business for seven years, but has since conducted a livery stable. Mr. Mahany has been thrice married; his first wife was Miss Isabel Paul, who died leaving one child, named Georgiana. The maiden name of his second wife was Catherine Mann, who left two children at her decease, Robert H. and William W. His present wife was Annie McLeod. They have three children, Catharine, Margaret and James.

JAMES MEADER, head miller in the Eagle mill, was born in New York State, in the year 1830. He came to Minnesota in 1870, and after running a flouring mill at Hamilton for five years, came to Anoka, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Meader was married to Mrs. Martha Ismon. They have three children, George B., Carrie, and Lucy M.

LEWIS MARTIN is one of the old settlers of Anoka, and was born in Wyoming county, New York, on the 2d of October, 1816. He was reared to farming pursuits, but in 1844, went to Ashtabula county, Ohio, and engaged in the manufacture of linseed oil, which he continued for four years, after which he conducted the business of house, sign, and carriage painting for eight years. He came to Anoka in 1856, and started the first match factory in the state of Minnesota, continuing to run it for five years, after which he was three or four years in the painting business, but has since devoted his time to the raising of nursery stock, horticulture, and farming. Mr. Martin held the office of Assessor during the years 1878-79 and '80; he is also agricultural editor of the "Anoka

County Union." He was married in July, 1847, to Miss Sarah A. Hawley, of Ashtabula county, Ohio. Their children are, Louis H. and Mabel.

AUGUSTUS G. MORGAN dates his birth at Wilton, Hillsboro county, New Hampshire, on the 29th of January, 1827. He came to Minnesota in 1856, but after remaining two years in Monticello, Wright county, returned to New Hampshire, and thence to Alabama, but after a year's stay there again returned to Monticello, where he resided till the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted the army, serving two years. After his return from the war, was employed as driver on different stage routes until 1867, when he came to Anoka and has lived here ever since. Was employed in the lumber mills most of the time until the spring of 1881, when he accepted a position in the flouring mill of W. D. Washburn & Co.

STEPHEN H. McLaughlin is a son of Daniel W. McLaughlin, one of the old settlers of Anoka, and was born in this city on the 31st of March, 1858. He was raised in his native place, receiving such education as the schools of the city afforded, and occasionally clerking in a dry goods store; he is now employed in the mills of W. D. Washburn & Co.

WALTER MACOMBER is a native of Bangor, Maine, born on the 10th of May, 1859. He came to Clear Lake, Minnesota, with his parents in 1871, and after two years spent on a farm, came to Anoka and was employed in the lumber mills at this place for a number of years, but now has charge of W. D. Washburn & Co.'s new elevator. Mr. Macomber was married in August, 1877, to Nellie L. Kelsey, of Anoka. Their only child is named Lizzie W.

JOHN MAYALL, a resident of Anoka county twenty-six years, was born in Lewiston, Maine, on the 10th of February, 1813. At the age of twelve years, he left home and went to the town of Gray, Cumberland county, where he was engaged for a number of years in a woolen mill. In 1844, went to Phillips, Franklin county, where he was engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods until coming to Anoka in 1855. The first eight years after coming here, were spent in freighting between St. Paul and Anoka, after which he located on a farm in section seventeen, Grow township, where he remained until 1865, but has since lived in Anoka. Mr. Mayall was married on the 13th of August, 1842, to Miss Susan Adams, of

Norridgewock, Maine. Their children are, John H., Louisa, and Frank E.

ISAAC MORRILL is a native of Piscataquis county, Maine, and was born in the year 1823. He grew to manhood in his native state, learning the carpenter's trade. In 1861, he enlisted in the Sixth Maine Volunteer Infantry, serving two years. He came to Minnesota in 1873, and has resided in Anoka ever since. Mr. Morrill was married in 1846, to Miss Elmira Tracy. Their children are, Augustin, Lorenzo, and Edna.

BENJAMIN F. McCANN was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on the 6th of April, 1842. He has been engaged in logging and lumbering from boyhood. He came to Anoka in 1867, and has resided here ever since, the last four years having had charge of the logs in the boom of W. D. Washburn & Co. He was married in November, 1873, to Miss Emily Gaslin, of Stillwater. They have one child, named Earl.

ORLANDO MCFALL, superintendent of Dunham & Storms' door, sash, and blind factory, was born in Huron county, Ohio, on the 15th of September, 1839. In 1866, he went to St. Clair county, Michigan, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until coming to Anoka in 1872. He has been in his present business ever since coming here, and in his present position since October, 1879. During the Indian outbreak, he was in Minnesota, and enlisted in the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, served in the Sioux war until November, 1862, was then ordered south, and served until 1865. Mr. McFall was married on the 22d of April, 1865, to Miss Elmira Raymond. Their children are, Minnie M., Fannie B., Anna L., Wilford G., and Carrie.

OLOF NORELL, one of the most energetic merchants of Anoka, is a native of Sweden, and was born on the 24th of September, 1845, and came to America in 1866. Being of an ambitious nature, he had a strong desire to obtain an education, and with that end in view, labored as a lumberman on the St. Croix river and tributaries during the summer months, and with the money thus earned, attended school at Hudson and St. Paul during each winter until 1873, when he came to Anoka, and has steadily advanced to the front rank in the mercantile business in this city. He was employed the first two months in the store of Ammi Cutter, after which he formed a partnership with a countryman named Wahlquist, and started a grocery business on their own account. In about

a year, he purchased his partner's interest, and since then has advanced rapidly, buying lots, erecting stores, and making improvements as his increasing business demanded, until he now has the largest grocery establishment in this section of country, doing an annual business of at least \$100,000. Mr. Norell was united in marriage with Kate Anderson, of Taylor's Falls, on the 28th of February, 1874.

ERICK A. NORELL was born in Sweden, in the year 1849. He came to America in 1866, and resided in Isanti county, Minnesota, until 1871, when he came to Anoka, and has lived here ever since. For the first five years after coming here, he was employed in a door, sash, and blind factory, but since then has been engaged in the grocery business, having two stores and doing a business of \$15,000 annually. Mr. Norell also runs a stage line from Anoka to Cambridge, Isanti county, and has the mail contract between those points. He was married in October, 1879, to Miss Ella Hansen, of Minneapolis. They have one daughter named Cora E.

ADIN E. NOURSE is a native of Cattaraugus county, N. Y., and was born on the 12th of January 1846. The greater portion of his early life was spent in farming pursuits in his native state, until coming to Anoka in 1870, but has since been engaged in the mills of this city. Mr. Nourse was married on the 9th of September, 1869, to Miss Frances A. Stewart, of his native state. They have one child named Alma L.

WILLIAM A. OVER, was born at Hulberton, Orleans county, New York, in the year 1849. While yet a child the family removed to Minnesota, and settled at Sauk Centre, which was their home until 1862, when the sound of the savage Indian war-whoop caused them to retreat nearer civilization. They settled in Anoka, where the subject of our sketch has since resided, and for the last ten years conducted the butcher business. Mr. Over was married on the 11th of December, 1870, to Miss Mary R. Jones. They have two children; Robert W. and Bessie B.

ROBERT P. OWEN is a native of Wiscasset, Lincoln county, Maine, and was born in September, 1828. He came to Minnesota in 1857, and located at Oak Grove, Anoka county, where he was engaged in farming until 1861, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. He then went to New York City, and was clerk in a commission house most of the

time until 1870, when he returned to Anoka county, and was farming in Ramsey township for two years, when he came to Anoka and was in the grocery business until 1877. In the spring of 1879, he commenced to build the mill known as the City mill, which was hardly completed when it was destroyed by fire, but rebuilt by him and completed in November, 1879. Mr. Owen was married on the 28th of April, 1870, to Mrs. Annie E. Sammis. Mrs. Owen has two children by her former marriage, Charlotte E., and Stephen W.

HENRY S. PLUMMER, for twenty-nine years a resident of Minnesota, and one of the leading merchants of Anoka, was born in Dover, New Hampshire, in the year 1829. When nineteen years old, he embarked in the mercantile business in his native town, which he continued about four years. In 1852, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and engaged in the mercantile and lumber business for a few years, after which he operated in real estate, until coming to Anoka, in 1874. He at once started a general dry goods establishment in this city, which is now the largest in this section of country, doing a business of about \$40,000 annually. While a resident of St. Anthony, Mr. Plummer was a member of the Territorial, and later, of the State Legislature; he was also a member of the board of County Commissioners, of Hennepin county, a member of the School Board, Deputy Provost Marshall, and held several other offices of trust and responsibility, discharging the duties in a faithful and efficient manner. He was married on 6th of June, 1856, to Miss Charlotte A. Ham, of Dover, New Hampshire, who died on the 15th of October, 1866, leaving one son, Harry W., now employed in his father's store. Mr. Plummer was again married, in April, 1869, to Miss Susie D. Stevens, of Concord, New Hampshire. They have two children, Charlotte A. and Frank L.

P. F. PRATT dates his birth at Groton, Tompkins county, New York, on the 25th of July, 1852. When he was about two years old, the family came to Anoka county, and after remaining a short time in Anoka township, went to Ramsey and took a homestead, but removed, one year later, to Princeton, Mille Lacs county, which was their residence until 1862. They then returned to Anoka, where the subject of our sketch has since resided, excepting about one year spent in California. Mr. Pratt engaged in insurance business and surveying, in 1873, but in the fall of 1875, obtained the position

of clerk in the Bank of Anoka, and on the 1st of July, 1877, became its cashier, which position he still fills. He is also County Surveyor of Anoka county, having held the office for several years. Mr. Pratt was married on the 22d of April, 1873, to Miss Ella F. Campbell, of Anoka. Their children are, Calla J. and Archie H.

JOHN W. PRIDE, JR. was born in Calais, Maine, on the 15th of May, 1838. He came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1856, and was employed in the saw mills at that place until 1861, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served four years and five months. Returning to Minneapolis, he was again engaged in the lumber mills for several years, after which he removed to Brooklyn township, Hennepin county, and was farming until 1879, when he came to Anoka, and has since conducted a livery stable, and also deals in agricultural implements. Mr. Pride was married on the 22d of July, 1867, to Miss Anna McLeod. Their children are, George M., William S., and Bessie I.

GEORGE W. PUTNAM, an old settler and pioneer merchant of Minnesota, was born in Sutton, Massachusetts, on the 11th of August, 1827. He came to St. Paul in 1855, and after spending one year in the boot and shoe business at that place, came to Anoka, and was in the grocery business for several years. In 1857, he was appointed Register of Deeds, and held the office four years. About 1860, he became a partner with Cutter & Lowell, in lumber and mercantile business, which partnership continued five years; he also had an interest in a tub and pail factory, for several years. From 1869 to 1873 he held the office of County Treasurer of Anoka county. In 1870 or '71 he formed a partnership with E. T. Alling and W. Q. Adams, and engaged in the hardware business. In 1873 Mr. Adams retired from the firm, and the year following, Mr. Alling sold his interest to Messrs. Chesley and Lindsay. The firm name is Putnam, Chesley & Lindsay, now doing a prosperous business. Mr. Putnam was a member of the state legislature, in 1877, 1878, and 1881. He was united in marriage with Miss Catharine W. Hall, of Sutton, Massachusetts, on the 30th of April, 1851. Their children are Kate George H., and Lena W.

TURNER PRIBBLE is a native of China, Kennebec county, Maine, born on the 4th of July, 1836. His early life was spent in farming pursuits in his native state, until 1856, when he came to Minne-

sota, and for twenty-five years resided in Brooklyn township, Hennepin county, engaged in farming. During the war he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years and ten months. He has been a resident of Anoka since January, 1881. Mr. Pribble was united in marriage with Miss Leila Coy, on the 1st of January, 1870. They have one daughter, named Martha I.

GRANVILLE C. PRATT is a native of the state of Maine, born in the year 1840. When he was fourteen years of age, the family removed to Iowa, and Granville learned the trade of machinist, at Lansing, in that state. He came to Anoka in 1866, and was engineer in the mill of the Anoka Lumber Company until 1878, when he started a machine shop on his own account, and still operates the same. He was married in 1865, to Miss Harriet Gibbs; their children are, Libbie B., Charles A., Callie, and George W.

FORREST L. PINNEY was born in Plymouth, Vermont, on the 22d of September, 1834. He came to Minnesota in 1856, and located at Monticello, Wright county, where he resided most of the time for three years, engaged in lumbering and also took a trip as surveyor, to the Red River of the North. He returned to Vermont in 1859, and was engaged as a millwright in that state, most of the time for the next eleven years. In 1870, he returned to Minnesota and settled in Anoka; he assisted in the erection of the mills of W. D. Washburn & Co., and has since been in their employ as head millwright. Mr. Pinney was united in marriage with Miss Melissa Robinson, of Bridgewater, Vermont, on the 20th of January, 1868; their children are, Robert F. and Arthur W.

WILLIAM E. POOLE was born in Barry county, Michigan, on the 1st of April, 1851. He received a common school education in his native county, and during his minority, worked several years on the Ohio canal. In 1871, he came to Linwood township, Anoka county, and after one year spent in lumbering, returned to Michigan, but came again to Anoka in the fall of 1874, and has lived here ever since, engaged most of the time in the mills of W. D. Washburn & Co. Mr. Poole was married on the 20th of July, 1873, to Miss Mary Coon. Their children are, Alice E. and William H.

DANIEL M. PARKER is a native of Port Deposit, Cecil county, Maryland, and was born on the 22d of January, 1843. At the age of sixteen years he went to Baltimore, Maryland, and learned the car-

penter's trade, at which he was employed until the breaking out of the war. On the 28th of September, 1861, he enlisted in Battery B, of the First Maryland Light Artillery, and on the 1st of July following, was severely wounded at the battle of Malvern Hill, and received his discharge on the 10th of March, 1863. He was then employed as carpenter in the Quartermaster's department until May, 1864, and was afterwards clerk in the Provost Marshal's office at Wilmington, Delaware, for one year. He was then engaged in the manufacture of brick at New Jersey, and later, spent several years in Colorado. In 1870, he came to Minnesota, and after a few months' stay in St. Paul, came to Anoka, which has been his home ever since. Mr. Parker was married on the 28th of November, 1867, to Miss Hannah J. Smith, of Hartford county, Maryland. She died on the 5th of March, 1881, leaving six children, Carrie R., Marian H., Daniel W., Alice M., Hannah S., and Leonora S.

SILAS C. ROBBINS is a native of Phillips, Franklin county, Maine, and was born the 11th of November, 1834. In 1855, he came to Anoka, and was engaged as clerk in a store about a year. He then took a homestead claim, on section eight, Grove township, where he lived until the hostile demonstrations of the Indians in 1862, compelled him to leave. He was then engaged in real estate and mercantile business in Anoka, until 1864, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and served till the close of the war. Returning to Anoka, he has since been engaged in real estate business and building, and also deals in horses, carriages, etc. Mr. Robbins has been on the police force of the city, and also constable, a number of years. He was married in March, 1856, to Miss Rose Libby, who is now deceased. The children by this marriage, were, Charles O., who died in March, 1864, aged five years. Mary A., and Carrie B. are still living. Mr. Robbin's wife was Miss Ella Lisherness. Their children are, Fannie, and an infant not named.

THOMAS M. RYAN is a native of Ireland, born on the 25th of December, 1847. He came to America in 1863, settling in Anoka, where he has since resided. Soon after coming here, he opened a custom boot and shoe shop which he still continues. In 1867, he added to his manufacturing department by putting in a stock of ready-made boots and shoes. His business now amounts to

\$7,000 annually. Mr. Ryan has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Margaret Green, who died on the 15th of April, 1877, leaving two children, Emily and Margaret. His present wife was Miss Mary A. Kinna, with whom he was united in marriage, on the 26th of November, 1879. They have one child, named Catherine C.

HARVEY RICHARDS dates his birth at Newport, New Hampshire, on the 1st of March, 1822. When a lad he learned the printer's trade, which he followed until 1851. He came to Anoka in 1856, and after farming here for two or three years, went to Oak Grove township and continued farming until 1865, when he returned to Anoka. While residing in Oak Grove, he was town Supervisor, two years, and has also filled the same position in Anoka. He has been in the grocery trade since his return to the city, and is now doing a business of \$15,000 annually. Mr. Richards was married in 1857, to Miss Laura Nichols of Massachusetts.

WAREHAM G. RANDOLPH, one of the pioneers of Anoka, was born in Ontario county, New York, on the 28th of April, 1816. He came to Anoka in 1853, and built the first frame house on the east side of the river, in June of the same year. He assisted in the erection of the first dam and saw-mill, working at the carpenter trade until the war broke out. In 1861, he enlisted in Company C, of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, being one of the first fourteen men to enlist in the State. He was soon ordered south with the regiment, but was wounded and taken prisoner on the 21st of July, and after laying at Richmond three months, was released on account of his wounds, and returned to Anoka, which has since been his residence. Mr. Randolph has held the office of Sheriff of Anoka county two years, but has been mostly engaged in farming, since the war. He was married in 1840, to Miss Henrietta Sanger, of New York State, who died in December, 1859, leaving two children, named Frank and Eliza. Mr. Randolph's present wife was Miss Mary H. Twitchell, of Maine, the marriage taking place in 1864.

GUSTAVUS A. ROSSBACH is a native of Dane county, Wisconsin, born on the 28th of December, 1859. When quite young the family removed to Cross Plains, in the same county, where the subject of our sketch remained until fourteen years of age, when he entered the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railway Company

as telegraph operator, remaining one year. He then accepted a similar position with the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Omaha Railroad Company, and after remaining about three years and a half in the employ of that corporation, made another change, going this time to the St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Company, and still remains with them, under the new management of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railroad Company; he has been stationed at different points on their line, coming to Anoka in April, 1881.

JOHN W. REYNOLDS dates his birth at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in the year 1832. He learned the painter's trade when a young man, and carried on the business several years in Pittsburg. On the 4th of July, 1861, he enlisted in the Sixty-second Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. In 1874, he came to Minnesota, and settled at Itasca station, Anoka county, which was his home until the spring of 1880, working at his trade in the meantime in Minneapolis and St. Paul; on the latter date, he removed to Anoka, where he now lives. Mr. Reynolds was married on the 1st of June, 1872, to Miss Maria Moltz. Their children are, Jennie B. and Charles C.

SYLVANUS STOCKWELL was born in Sutton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the 23d of March, 1824. He came to Anoka in 1856, and for three years, was engaged in the butchering and meat business, but has since devoted his time, chiefly, to farming pursuits, having a fine farm located on section six, near the railroad station. Mr. Stockwell was County Treasurer 1858-59 and part of 1860, has also been a member of the school board, and Deputy Sheriff for several years. He was married on the 15th of February, 1853, to Miss Charlotte P. Bowdish, of Otsego county, New York. Their children are, Sylvanus A., William W., Walter L., and Lottie S.

GEORGE E. STORMS of the firm of Dunham & Storms, is a native of Oswego county, New York, born on the 16th of August, 1841. After spending the early part of his life in farming pursuits, he came to Anoka in 1872, and was nine years in the employ of the Anoka Lumber Company, most of the time as general manager of the concern. Since October, 1879, he has had an interest in the door, sash, and blind business of which he is now part owner, but did not become an active partner until March, 1881. Mr. Storms was married on the 16th of March, 1865, to Miss Mary E. Rose. Their children are, John P., Winnefred M., and Arba.

ELISHA C. STORMS is a native of New York State, born on the 25th of March, 1837. He was raised on a farm in his native state, and in 1864, removed to Lake Forest, Illinois, where he was employed at the carpenter's trade two years, coming thence to Anoka, which has claimed him as a resident ever since. His employment has been in the lumber mills, most of the time. Mr. Storms enlisted in 1861, in the Third New York Artillery, serving four years. He was married on the 6th of March, 1862, to Miss May L. Tuttle, of New York State. Their children are, Frank L., Stella L., and Edwin J.

SYLVANUS A. STOCKWELL is a son of Sylvanus and Charlotte P. Stockwell, and was born in Anoka, on the 8th of June, 1857. He was reared on a farm in this county, receiving such education as the facilities of the city afforded, after which he taught school several terms in this and adjoining counties. He is the agent in this city of the American, and Northern Pacific Express Companies, having held the position for several years.

FRANK S. STANCHFIELD is a native of Lincoln, Penobscot county, Maine, born on the 17th of March, 1846, where his early years were spent, engaged in farming. He came to Anoka in 1876, and was employed in the lumber woods and on the river until July, 1880, since which time his occupation has been in the mills of W. D. Washburn & Co. Mr. Stanchfield was married on the 24th of July, 1879, to Miss Effie E. Broadhead, of Sauk Rapids. Their only child is named Oliver O.

N. C. SIMMILKEIR was born in Cadiz, Spain, on the 4th of July, 1841. He went to sea when ten years old, and sailed in the merchant service until the breaking out of the civil war in America, when he enlisted in the United States Navy, serving three years; he was afterwards in the Thirty-first Maine Volunteer Infantry, and after twenty-three months' service, again followed a seafaring life until 1868. He came to Anoka in 1869, and has been in the employ of W. D. Washburn & Co. ever since. Mr. Simmilkeir was married on the 4th of December, 1865, to Miss Laura F. Nash, of Harrington, Maine. Their children are, Mildred E., Allison C., and Laura B.

CHARLES T. SOWDEN was born in the state of Massachusetts, on the 26th of January, 1852. When he was six years old, the family removed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and after residing there two years, came to Minneapolis, Minnesota. At the

age of fifteen years, he went to work in a machine shop in St. Paul, and from then to the present, has been employed either as machinist or engineer, at various points in the State. He came to Anoka in 1872, and was engineer in the St. Paul Lumber Company's mill for three years, thence to Miller's Station, on the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad, one year. He then returned to Anoka, and has lived here most of the time since. He has been engineer in the Lincoln mill since it commenced running. Mr. Sowden was married on the 15th of November, 1874, to Miss Ida McCann, daughter of James McCann, one of the pioneers of Anoka. They have three children, James M., Ruth M., and Theodore.

ALBERT STIMSON, one of the pioneers of Minnesota, was born in York county, Maine, on the 10th of November, 1817. He remained in his native county, engaged with his father in the lumber and saw mill business, until 1838, when he went to New Brunswick, but only remained two summers, returning to his native State and settling at Baring, which was his home until coming to Stillwater, Minnesota, in 1849. Mr. Stimson has always been engaged in the lumber business and is at present the trusted manager of W. D. Washburn & Co.'s lumber interests in Anoka. He has also taken a very active part in the political field of the State. In the fall of 1853, he was elected to the Territorial Legislature and also served in the Council the next two years; was elected Surveyor General of the first district in 1854, serving three years, and also elected Mayor of Stillwater the same year, and the year following was County Supervisor of Washington county. In 1868, he sold his business in Stillwater and removed to Kanabec county, where he was County Commissioner two years, and held other local offices. He came to Anoka in 1873, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Stimson was married in 1842, to Emeline Heath, of New Brunswick, who died after ten years of wedded life. He was married again in 1854, to Temperance D. Hayes, of York county, Maine. Their children are, Sadie H., Charles F., and Myra B.

S. P. STARRITT is a native of Caledonia, Albert county, New Brunswick, and was born the 27th of September, 1835. He came to Minnesota in 1856, and settled in Monticello, Wright county, but after four years spent in farming, went to the copper mines at Lake Superior, Michigan, and at the breaking out of the war, enlisted in the First Michigan Volunteer Infantry, but was discharged

on account of injuries received, after thirteen months' service. He was wounded by a ball which entered his head just back of, and below the left temple, passing through and coming out at the outer corner of the right eye. This wound instantly destroyed his sight, he was left on the battle field, picked up by the rebels twenty-four hours later, and carried to Libby prison, where he was kept three weeks, and then paroled. He states that the wound caused but little pain and soon healed, and he has since enjoyed good health. After receiving his discharge, he returned to Michigan, but in 1863, came to Monticello, and in 1866, to Anoka, where he has since lived. Mr. Starritt was Postmaster at Anoka, six years. He was married on the 2d of June, 1863, to Miss Jane L. Jordan. Their children are, Fannie A., Carrie L., and Alice M.

SIMON P. STARRITT was born in Hopewell, Albert county, New Brunswick, on the 9th of October, 1847. In 1856, he came with the family, to Monticello, Wright county, where he lived until 1862, when he enlisted in Hatch's Battalion, and served three years in defense of the frontier against the Indians. He entered the State University at Minneapolis, and graduated in 1875, and afterwards took a course at the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating on the 11th of March, 1878. He then practiced his profession in Minneapolis about two years, coming to Anoka on the 15th of July, 1880.

WILLIAM SOWDEN, foreman of the St. Paul Lumber Mill, was born in England, and came to America with his parents, when quite young. He learned the trade of machinist, at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, but in 1850, went to Berkshire county and was engineer in a mill for a time. He came to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1855, and three years later, to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and thence, after a two years' stay, to Stillwater, where he had charge of a machine shop, and was engineer in a saw-mill, and afterwards in Seymour, Sabin & Co.'s works at the State Prison; his residence in Stillwater covered a period of about eight years. He then went to St. Paul and thence to Anoka in 1871, and has made his home here ever since. Mr. Sowden was married on the 6th of October, 1850, to Miss Anna Webb, who died in 1863, leaving five children; Charles F., George J., Clara M., Della L., and Frank T. He was again married, in July, 1865, to Maria Stocking. Their children

by this union are, Mary A., William, Harry, Anna, and James G.

HERMAN L. TICKNOR is a native of Great Barrington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and was born on the 6th of December, 1827. He went to Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1849, and was engaged in mercantile business there until 1855, when he came to Anoka, which has been his home ever since. For five or six years after coming here, he was in the dry goods and grocery business, but after that, spent two years in the manufacture of fine cut tobacco. In 1864, he opened the first drug store in Anoka, in which business he still continues. Mr. Ticknor's wife was Miss Ann Sweney. They have one daughter, named Rozalie.

HIRAM THORNTON dates his birth in Yorkshire, Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 19th of March, 1826. He was reared on a farm, receiving a common school education, and afterwards taking an academic course. He studied law in his native town, and was admitted to the bar on the 17th of May, 1860, and practiced there, ten years. From January, 1858, to January, 1862, he was Justice of Sessions, and was also recruiting agent for the eastern assembly district of Cattaraugus county, during the war. In the spring of 1870, he came to Anoka, opened a law office, and has since made this his home. Mr. Thornton was united in marriage with Miss Nancy Smith, on the 9th of July, 1846. They have one daughter, Chloe H., born on the 21st of May, 1847.

CHARLES H. TASKER, M. D., is a native of Cabot, Vermont, born on the 27th of November, 1847. After taking the usual preparatory course, he entered Rush Medical College, Chicago, and graduated in February, 1878. After a year's practice in Chicago, he came to Anoka on the 22d of April, 1880, and succeeded Dr. Dunham, who has retired from practice. Dr. Tasker was united in marriage with Miss Lucelia A. Newman, of Walworth county, Wisconsin, on the 16th of September, 1870.

CHESTER L. TWITCHELL dates his birth at Bethel, Maine, on the 29th of December, 1835. He was reared to farming pursuits in his native State, came to Anoka in 1857, and after one winter spent in the lumber woods, was engaged in contracting and building, for the next ten years. He then returned to his former home in Maine, and after ten years on a farm again returned to Anoka in 1876, and has since resided here, engaged in building. Mr. Twitchell has held the office of town super-

visor, one term. He was married in July, 1859, to Miss Harriet A. Tilden, of Ramsey, Anoka county. They have one son, named William G.

CHARLES H. TRUAX was born at Long Branch, New Jersey, on the 13th of March, 1852. He acquired the carpenter's trade in early life, and has followed that occupation ever since. He went to Rhode Island in 1872, and after a stay of several years, to Massachusetts, which was his home until coming to Anoka in April, 1880. Mr. Truax was married on the 6th of December, 1873, to Miss Sophronia Burroughs, of Northbridge, Massachusetts. Their children are, Minnie M., and Florence A.

DWIGHT WOODBURY, one of the pioneers of Anoka county, was born at Charlton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the 26th of October, 1800. When he was seventeen years of age the family removed to Tompkins county, where the subject of our sketch was clerking in mercantile houses and teaching school, for five years. He then went to Georgia and kept a store near Atlanta, four years, and afterwards at Macon, for five years. Disposing of his business, he returned to his native town and spent the summer of 1832; going the same fall, to Columbus, Ohio, where he opened a general store and conducted it till 1843, when he removed to New York City, and carried on a wholesale dry goods and jobbing house during the next twelve years. In 1855, he came to Anoka, and soon after, invested quite extensively in lands in this county, spending the next four years here and in New York City. He removed his family to Anoka, in 1859, and has resided here ever since, devoting his time, chiefly, to the superintendence of his landed estate, of which he has about three thousand acres in the vicinity of St. Francis. He also owns a water power and mills at that place, in charge of his son Charles T. Mr. Woodbury was a member of the state legislature in 1863. On the 17th of September, 1832, he was united in marriage with Miss Mercy D. Town, daughter of Gen. Salem Town, of Charlton; she died on the 18th of June, 1848, leaving four children; Mary, the oldest, was born on the 11th of September, 1833, and died at the age of twenty years; Albert was born on the 5th of August, 1835, and died of wounds received in the army, on the 29th of October, 1863; Charles T. was born on the 17th of April, 1839, and George D. on the 11th of October, 1844; the two last are yet living. Mr. Woodbury was again married, on the 24th of September, 1857, to Miss

Sally Spurr. They have two children, Mary D. and John S.

S. R. WAKEFIELD, physician and surgeon, is a native of Trumbull county, Ohio, born on the 18th of April, 1822. After taking the usual preparatory course, he entered the Grand River Institute, at Greensburg, and after completing his studies there, entered the Willoughby Medical College, from which he graduated in 1846. He then went to Steuben county, Indiana, and practiced his profession for six years, after which he returned to his native town, and practiced till the war broke out. In 1862, he received a commission as assistant surgeon in the Seventy-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served through the war. On returning from the South, he came to Minnesota, and located at Monticello, Wright county, but since 1876, has resided in Anoka. Dr. Wakefield was married in June, 1850, to Miss Helen M. Lacey, who died on the 25th of December, 1872, leaving two children, Frank and Carrie. He was married again on the 26th of March, 1875, to Miss Mary M. Hopper. They have two children, Bert and Maud.

WILLIAM B. WILSON was born at Baring, Maine, on the 20th of October, 1836. His early life was spent in farming and lumbering in his native State, until 1855, when he came to Minnesota, and was one year and a half at Stillwater, after which he went to St. Anthony, and resided until 1861, still in the lumber business. In 1861, he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and after one year's service, lost a foot in battle, on account of which he received his discharge. Returning to Minneapolis, he learned the trade of harness maker, which he has since followed. He has resided in Anoka since 1867. Mr. Wilson has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Minnie Martin, of Ohio, to whom he was married on the 28th of November, 1870; she died, leaving two children, Harry F. and Guy. He was married again on the 21st of June, 1879, to Miss Ada L. Richards.

RUSSELL WHITEMAN, M. D., is a native of Essex, New York, which was his home until fourteen years of age, when he went to live with Dr. Bass, at Maybridge, Vermont. He remained as a student with the Doctor until he was twenty-one years of age, when he went to Philadelphia, attended lectures and graduated from Union College in 1844. He then went to Cincinnati, and practiced his profession until 1848, when he was

compelled to retire on account of ill health. In 1857, he came to Minnesota, pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and purchased one hundred and sixty, in Greenleaf township, Meeker county. His farm was located on Cedar Lake, and at the time of the Indian outbreak in 1862, he escaped with his family to an island in the lake, where he remained for six weeks, going to the main land for provisions during the nighttime. As soon as he deemed the journey safe, he went to the fort at Hutchinson and remained until the trouble subsided, when he went to Glencoe and lived until the spring of 1863, thence to Excelsior, Hennepin county, and in the spring of 1864, to Anoka, where he still resides, in the active practice of his profession. Dr. Whiteman was married on the 1st of March, 1849, to Miss Mary Cheever, of Cincinnati, Ohio, who died on the 13th of June, 1865, leaving six children; George R., Mary F., Anna P., William C., Minnie L., and Charles C. He was married again on the 30th of January, 1867, to Sarah A. Mayall, who also departed this life, on the 14th of September, 1879, leaving three children; Harry, Jessie, and Warren.

JOSEPH F. WHEELER is a native of Royalston, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and was born on the 14th of September, 1815. He is one of the pioneers of Anoka county, coming to Grow township in 1854, where he located a farm on section thirty-two, and followed the plough for seven years. He came to Anoka in 1861, and has resided here ever since, engaged in the carpenter business. Mr. Wheeler was united in marriage with Miss Laura A. Richards, on the 10th of January, 1849.

JAMES M. WOODS, photographer, is a native of Georgetown, Brown county, Ohio, and was born on the 25th of May, 1838. His native county was his home until 1867, when he came to Anoka and purchased the business of an artist named Cook, who was the first photographer in Anoka, and has continued the profession ever since. Mr. Woods was married on the 28th of November, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth Northrop. Their children are, Laura and John.

W. D. WASHBURN & Co., the owners of the extensive lumber and flouring mills at Anoka, consists of W. D. Washburn, the present member of Congress from this district, and W. D. Hall. Mr. Washburn is a native of Livermore, Androscoggin county, Maine, and was born on the 14th of January, 1831. He came to Minneapolis, Minnesota,

in 1857, and is still a resident of that city, deeply interested in public and private enterprises. He is the president of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company, and has been largely interested in other railroad enterprises; is also a stockholder in a number of other manufacturing establishments outside of Anoka, among which we may mention, the Minneapolis Harvester Works and the Palisade Flouring Mills, Minneapolis. G. W. Stickney was at one time his partner in the Anoka business, but was succeeded by W. D. Hall, in 1877. Mr. Hall is a native of Norridgewock, Maine, but has been a resident of Minnesota most of the time since 1856.

THOMAS WALL was born in Norway, on the 11th of October, 1845. He came to America in 1870, locating at Bangor, Maine, where he was engaged at carpenter work until the spring of 1878, when he came to Minneapolis, and the same fall, to Anoka, where he has since lived. Mr. Wall is employed as a millwright in the mills of W. D. Washburn & Co. He was married on the 6th of June, 1873, to Miss Albertina Peterson, of Sweden. They have one child, named Emma.

JAMES W. WELLS is a native of Shelbyville, Kentucky, and was born on the 15th of August, 1847. When he was twelve years old, the family removed to St. Jo., Missouri, where the subject of this sketch resided until 1871, when he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and thence, after a three years residence, to Anoka, where he has since lived. Mr. Wells was married on the 10th of May, 1870, to Miss Nora Sanders. Their children are, Freddie, Daisy, and Maud.

ANOKA TOWNSHIP.

CHAPTER LI.

DESCRIPTIVE — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township lies in the southern portion of the county, the Mississippi river forming its southwestern boundary for upwards of ten miles. Rum river also passes through the northwest corner of the town, in a southerly direction, and Coon creek waters the eastern portion. The surface is generally a beautiful rolling prairie, except along the rivers, where it is more broken. The soil is a light sandy loam and admirably adapted to agricultural

purposes. The area is about twenty-five square miles or 15,680 acres, about 1,000 of which are under cultivation. In 1880, the agricultural report showed the following product, which is very large, considering the cultivated acreage: wheat, 7,247 bushels; oats, 2,803 bushels; corn, 9,760 bushels; barley, 20 bushels; rye, 946 bushels; potatoes, 2,590 bushels; beans, 67 bushels; sugar cane, 385 gallons; cultivated hay, 10 tons; wild hay, 987 tons; apples, 151 bushels; wool, 503 pounds; butter, 15,400 pounds; and cheese, 1,200 pounds.

The population in 1880, was 261, chiefly American.

The history of the early settlement and subsequent development, is identical with that already presented in the chapter on the city of Anoka, which was a part of the township until within a few years.

Blaine was also included within its boundaries prior to its organization.

There are two school districts outside of the city limits, in which good schools are kept a great portion of the year.

The city of Anoka is so conveniently near to all the people, that no church is needed in the township.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JARED BENSON, one of the pioneers and representative men of Anoka county, is a son of Jared and Sally Taft Benson, and was born in that part of Mendon, Worcester county, Massachusetts, now known as Blackstone, on the 8th of November, 1821. The farm on which he was born, and which was purchased of the Indians by his great-great-grandfather, is still in the hands of the Benson family. He descends from a loyal stock, his paternal great-grandfather and his maternal grandfather taking part in the revolutionary war, and his father participating in the second war with Great Britain. The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of his native town, and a single term at the Manual Labor Academy in Worcester. Farming was his occupation until 1844, when he joined the corps of engineers who were locating the Providence and Worcester Railroad; was afterwards agent for the company, stationed at Blackstone, and subsequently was superintendent of transportation for the Worcester & Nashua Railroad Company, residing in Worcester. He first came to Minnesota in October, 1855, and bought a farm on the Mississippi river, in what is now the town of Ramsey. He resided there four

years, being twice elected chairman of the Board of Supervisors, and once a member of the Board of County Commissioners, of which he was also chairman. At the first State election, in 1857, he was a candidate for Senator, in the district comprising the counties of Sherburne, Mille Lacs, Anoka, and Manomin, and was elected, but counted out. In 1860, he removed to his present residence, one and a half miles from the city of Anoka, where he is engaged in stock and dairy farming. At the session of the legislature of 1859-60 he was elected Chief Clerk of the House; in 1861-62, and in the extra session of 1862, and in 1864, was a member and Speaker of the House, in all, four sessions, longer than any other man has held the position of Speaker in the state of Minnesota. He was again a member of the House in 1878. In 1864, he was elected as one of the directors of the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad, a position he held for six years, spending most of the time in St. Paul and Washington, in the interest of the company. In 1870-72, he was collector of Internal Revenue, with headquarters in St. Paul. Although a born Democrat, Mr. Benson has always been a Republican since that party had an existence, enlisting in the army that had on its banners, "Free soil, Free speech and Free men," in 1848. In religious matters, he is denominated a liberal, and believes in practical Christianity. Mr. Benson was united in marriage with Miss Martha Taft, of Mendon, Massachusetts, on the 5th of February, 1843. Of seven children born to them, but five are living.

CHARLES BARNEY was born in Atkinson, Piscataquis county, Maine, in the year 1832. He was reared to agricultural pursuits in his native state, and came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, 1856. After spending four years in the mills at the latter place, he went to Brooklyn, Hennepin county, and after farming one year, returned to Maine, but a year later came back to Hennepin county, and remained in Brooklyn and Minneapolis until 1870. He then came to Anoka township and settled on his present farm in section seventeen. Mr. Barney was married in 1860, to Miss Mary Smith, of his native town. Their children are, Warren H., Louis S., Charles M., and Frank H.

JOHN R. BARRETT is a native of Maine, and was born on the 23d of July, 1826. He received his early education in his native town, and afterwards taught school for several terms. In 1856, he came to Minnesota and located in Round Lake, now Grow township, where he lived three years;

then sold his farm and bought the property on which he now lives, consisting of one hundred and eighty-four acres, and located on section four. Mr. Barret has held the offices of Assessor and County Commistioner, and is now Justice of the Peace. He was married in 1849, to Miss Esther E. Wheeler, of Waterville, Maine. Their children are, Olive E., Lettie A., Joseph H., and John H.

CALVIN W. BRYANT was born in Newark, Wayne county, New Jersey, on the 14th of November, 1845. He was reared to farming pursuits and has followed the plough ever since. He came to Anoka township in 1873, and purchased the farm on which he now lives; it is located on section seven and contains ninety acres of valuable land. Mr. Bryant was married on the 5th of June, 1872, to Miss Kate Stevens, of his native town; three children are the result of this union; Mary E., Florence, and Sarah.

JOHN COLEMAN is a native of Ireland,, and was born on the 20th of November, 1852. He came with his parents to America, in 1864, and after residing one year in Canada, came to New York State, and thence, in 1876, to Minnesota, the family settling in Fridley township. The subject of our sketch owns a fine farm of one hundred and twenty-five acres, in section thirty-five, Anoka township. He was married to Miss Julia A. Tierney. They have one child named Thomas E.

ALBERT J. CASWELL dates his birth in Canada, on the 15th of January, 1835. When he was sixteen years old, the family removed to Vermont, which was the home of our subject until 1856, when he came to Minnesota and took a claim at Mannannah, Meeker county, but after a three year's residence there, went to California and remained until 1862. In the fall of that year he returned to Mannannah, and spent the winter, and the following spring came to Anoka township and bought the farm on which he now lives; it is located on section twenty-three, and contains two hundred and eighty acres of good farming land. Mr. Caswell was married in March, 1865, to Miss Martha Hayden, of Elk River. Their children are, Arthur A., Irving A., and Herbert.

HENRY L. CHEEVER, one of Minnesota's early settlers, was born at Wrentham, Norfolk county, Massachussts, on the 14th of August, 1822. He was reared to agricultural pursuits in his native State, and in 1853, came to Minnesota and settled on a farm in Champlin, Hennepin county, where he resided five years. He then removed to Minne-

apolis, but after a stay of four years, returned to Champlin, and lived until coming to Anoka township, in 1869. Mr. Cheever's farm of one hundred and twenty acres is located on section ten. He was married on the 4th of March, 1849, to Miss Ellen J. Cheetham. Their children are named, Laura R. and Ida A. E.

GEORGE R. CAMPBELL is a native of New York State, but moved with the family when quite young, to Washington county, Minnesota, where he was reared on a farm. He went to California about 1859, and remained there several years. In 1870, he settled in Anoka township; was employed as a traveling salesman for a couple of years, but since then has devoted his time to the cultivation of his farm, which consists of ninety-two acres, and is located on section twenty-six. Mr. Campbell was united in marriage with Miss Alta Hank, daughter of N. W. Hank, of Grow township, on the 10th of June, 1874. Their children are, George W., Robert B., and Lewis G.

JOHN DUNN was born in Ireland, on the 2d of June, 1830. In 1852, he came to America, and was engaged in farming in New York State until 1863, when he came to Anoka county and has resided here ever since. He immediately went to work for the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company, and still continues in their employ, having had charge of a section for a number of years. He owns a farm of six hundred acres, located in the southern part of Anoka township. Mr. Dunn was married to Miss Ann Casey. Their children are, William, Thomas, Patrick, Ann, John, and Martin.

JOHN FARRIN is a native of Concord, New York, and was born on the 22d of November, 1840. His early years were spent in agricultural pursuits, and in 1860, he came west and located at Sunrise City, Chisago county, Minnesota. Here he was engaged in farming and lumbering until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Minnesota Mounted Rangers, in November, 1862, and served one year; he then served two years in the Second Minnesota Cavalry, and three years more were spent in defense of the frontier against the Indians. He then came to Anoka county and bought the farm on which he has since lived; it is located on section four, and contains fifty-one acres. Mr. Farrin was married on the 4th of July, 1871, to Mrs. Eurania Stivers, of Ohio. They have four children; Alfson, Arthur, Frank, and Mabel.

JAMES GREEN was born in England, in Decem-

ber, 1843. He came to America in 1875, and settled at Anoka, where he was engaged in the mills and farming until 1878, when he purchased and removed to his present farm, which is located on section ten, and contains eighty acres. Mr. Green was married on the 6th of November, 1879, to Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers. They have one child, named Mary.

JOHN HINES is a native of Laconia, New Hampshire, and was born in the year 1841. He grew to manhood in his native State, and during the war of the rebellion, served eleven months in the Fifteenth New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry. He came to Minnesota in 1871, and located on his present farm in Anoka township; it is situated on section sixteen and contains eighty acres, fifty of which are well improved. Mr. Hines' wife was Miss Emma Mitchell, to whom he was married on the 22d of September, 1862. They have one son, named George S.

JOHN IVES was born in Aurelius, New York, on the 31st of July, 1838. When he was quite young, the family removed to Chautauqua county, where the subject of our sketch remained during his minority, after which he returned to his native town and learned the trade of tinsmith, following that occupation there until 1866. He then came to Minnesota and was engaged in the hardware business in Anoka until the destruction of his store by fire in 1869. Since that time he has been engaged in the improvement of his farm, which consists of one hundred and twenty acres and is located on section eight. Mr. Ives was married to Miss Polly Maine, on the 13th of September, 1859. Of ten children born to them, but five are living; Le-roy S., Stella, Samuel, Jessie, and Etta.

JAMES H. McCauley is a son of James McCauley, of Grow township, a sketch of whom, appears elsewhere in this work. The subject of this sketch was born on the 3d of May, 1857, and grew to manhood in Anoka county. He has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres on sections three and four in Anoka township, ninety acres of which, is under the plough, and the whole farm is being rapidly improved by its owner.

CALVIN H. PARLIN was born in Kennebec county, Maine, in the year 1818. When he was ten years old, the family removed to Penobscot county, where he remained until coming to Minnesota in 1857. Mr. Parlin bought eighty acres of land in Brooklyn township, Hennepin county, which was his home until he came to Anoka county in

1871. He resides on section eleven, where he owns forty acres of land, and also has one hundred and sixty in section fourteen, besides forty acres in Hennepin county. Mr. Parlin was united in marriage with Miss Dorcas S. Clark, also a native of Maine, on the 5th of October, 1845.

ANDREW P. REIDHEAD, a resident of Minnesota for thirty years, was born at Blue Hill, Hancock county, Maine, on the 10th of June, 1841. In 1851, the family came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and two years later, removed to Crystal Lake township, Hennepin county, his father building the first frame house in that town. Andrew remained with his parents during his minority, and in 1874, bought a farm in Brooklyn township, on which he lived three years, removing thence to Champlin, and three years later, to Anoka where he was engaged in the hotel business six months, after which he came to his present farm. This farm contains one hundred and twenty acres and is located on section twenty-eight. Mr. Reidhead was married in November, 1864, to Miss Lydia Merrill, of New Hampshire. Their children are, Alma L., and Mary M.

GEORGE SMITH is a native of Yorkshire, England, and was born on the 20th of December, 1842. He came to America in 1872, and located in Anoka township, where he owns a farm of one hundred and forty-eight acres situated in section twenty-one. Mr. Smith has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Sarah A. Farrar, also a native of Yorkshire, to whom he was married in June, 1863. She died on the 6th of April, 1878, leaving three children, Joseph, James, and Mary. His present wife was Miss Ada Smith, of Anoka, and they have two children, Eva and Herbert.

JACOB SCHWAB was born in Switzerland, on the 24th of March, 1837. He came to America in 1857, and after two years spent in the employ of a brickmaker at Mankato, Minnesota, went to Lake Superior, and thence to Minneapolis, where he entered as Quartermaster Sergeant in Company B, of the Twelfth United States Infantry, serving five and a half years. Returning from the army in 1867, he opened a general store in Osseo, Hennepin county, but after two years went to Otter Tail county, where he was engaged in farming and insurance until coming to his present residence in Anoka township, in 1876. Mr. Schwab's farm is located in section fourteen and contains one hundred and sixty acres. He was married on the 28th of December, 1867, to Miss Angeline

Myers, of Brooklyn, Hennepin county. Their children are, John J., Henry H., William B., Clara A., Orin C., and Elizabeth N.

JAMES P. TAYLOR is a native of Sidney, Kennebec county, Maine, and was born on the 5th of January, 1841. He remained in his native State until 1859, when he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and was engaged as a house carpenter until 1867, thence to Chicago, as a contractor and builder until 1879, thence to Iowa, and after remaining one year, came to Anoka and has since been engaged in farming. Mr. Taylor was married on the 18th of March, 1874, to Miss Lucy F. Elwell, of Quincy, Massachusetts. Their children are, Charles A. and Lucy.

CHARLES M. UNDERWOOD was born in Porter county, Indiana, on the 3d of May, 1855. When he was eleven years old, the family removed to Taylor's Falls, where the subject of our sketch remained until coming to Anoka county in 1871.

Mr. Underwood was married on the 22d of November, 1879, to Miss Littie A. Barrett, daughter of John R. Barrett, of Anoka township. They have one child, named Jessie I.

FRANK H. WORCESTER dates his birth in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 29th of June, 1854. When he was quite young, the family removed to Minnesota, where Frank has since resided. He occupies a small, but productive farm in section sixteen, Anoka township. Mr. Worcester was married on the 4th of July, 1875, to Miss Hattie Fletcher. Four children are the result of this union.

BETHEL.

CHAPTER LII.

LOCATION—SURFACE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Bethel is situated in the northeast portion of the county, and contains forty-eight square miles or about 30,720 acres, 1,261 of which is under cultivation.

The soil is a light sandy loam, and from its nature, containing mineral in small particles, is necessarily a warm, quick soil, producing good crops in seasons of ordinary moisture. The surface is generally covered with a light growth of timber, except where it has been removed by the settlers

for fuel or purposes of cultivation. There are a number of good hay meadows, particularly on the banks of Cedar creek, which runs in a southerly direction through the western portion of the town. A number of beautiful small lakes dot the surface, the largest of which is Coon Lake, lying in the southeast corner of the town. Deer Lake, in the center, and Minard and Fish Lakes, in the north, are the most important.

A portion of the northern part of this town is prairie, which attracted the first settlers, who were Quakers. Rice Price and O. Evans discovered this prairie in the fall of 1855, and the following spring these two men came with their families and settled on section twenty-eight. Roland Minard also settled on section twenty-nine about the same time. Mr. Price came from Indiana, and Mr. Evans, from Iowa. During the summer, quite a number settled in the vicinity, mostly Quakers, and the place soon came to be known as the "Quaker settlement," but the representatives of that denomination have all moved away. Prominent among the early settlers were J. H. Canny, James Cooper, E. Day, E. E. Pratt, now County Commissioner, James and John Dyer, and others. In 1867, a settlement was made in the eastern portion of the town, which extended along the east line, and is known as East Bethel.

Bethel Post-office is located at what is known as Bethel Corners; H. Newbert is Postmaster, and also keeps a general store at this place.

The town was organized with the county in 1858, and included at that time nearly all the present town of Linwood, but was reduced to its present limits on the organization of the latter town in 1871. The first records were incomplete, but we give the first official roster, as full as we have been able to obtain it: Supervisors, O. Evans, Chairman, W. Dickens and R. Price; Clerk, J. Mayhew; Treasurer, John Wyatt; and Assessor, F. Wyatt. Some of these moved away before the expiration of their terms.

There are five school districts in the town, all of which have good school houses, and are provided with teachers a considerable portion of each year.

District number three was organized in 1859, and a log school-house built on section twenty-eight the same year, but school was held at different places until the erection of the present neat frame building on section thirty-two.

District number twenty-two was organized in 1870. The present frame school house was built

on section eleven in 1872, but removed to its present site, on section ten, in 1875.

District number twenty-five was organized in 1871, and a neat frame building erected on section twenty-nine, in 1874, and is still in service.

District number thirty-seven was organized in 1875. The present school house was built in 1873, the district at that time being a part of number twenty-two. It is located on section two.

District number forty was organized in 1880, and the school house was erected on section eight the same year.

Bethel contains a population of 423, according to the census of 1880, and the agricultural report for the same year shows the following aggregate product: wheat, 7,643 bushels; oats, 3,912 bushels; corn, 10,680 bushels; barley, 174 bushels; rye, 1,661 bushels; buckwheat, 90 bushels; potatoes, 3,101 bushels; beans, 25 bushels; sugar cane, 1,205 gallons; cultivated hay, 4 tons; wild hay, 204 tons; apples, 54 bushels; wool, 110 pounds; and butter, 18,000 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

N. J. ANDERSON dates his birth in Sweden, on the 1st of May, 1834. He was reared to farming pursuits in his native country, and followed that occupation until coming to America in 1870. He first located in Minneapolis, which was his home until removing to the farm he now occupies, in 1873. Mr. Anderson was married in 1863, to Miss H. Paulson. The union has been blessed with two children.

A. W. COULTER was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, on the 2nd of July, 1810. When but a child, his parents removed to Belmont county, Ohio, where the boyhood days of our subject were spent. At about twenty-two years of age, he left the parental roof, and was engaged in farming for himself in that State until 1862, when he bought a farm and located in West Virginia, but was soon compelled by the rebels to abandon it. He then removed to Meigs county, Ohio, where he remained until 1867, and came to Minnesota, settling at Traverse des Sioux, Nicollet county. In 1875, he removed to the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Coulter was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Workman, of Ohio, on the 13th of October, 1831. Of eleven children born to them, but four are living.

ELISHA DAY is a native of New Brunswick, born on the 30th of July, 1832. When but an in-

fant, his parents removed to the state of Maine, where Elisha remained until 1855, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and was employed in the lumber mills at that place for two years. He then took a claim in what was known as the Quaker settlement, in Bethel township, but at the breaking out of the war, enlisted in Company C, of the Minnesota Mounted Rangers, and took an active part in the campaign against the Sioux. On his return he found his claim taken by another, and he resided in Anoka for two years. In 1865, he moved to his present farm and has resided here ever since. He was married on the 14th of August, 1853, to Miss Jane Scott. They have had ten children, but five of whom are living. One of Mr. Day's sons, William, owns a farm adjoining that of his father; he was born in Maine, on the 14th of May, 1857, and was raised with his parents, engaged in farming at the old homestead the greater portion of his time. He was married on the 6th of October, 1879, to Miss Julia Simmons. They have one child, named William Obed.

JOHN DOUGHERTY was born in New Brunswick, on the 3d of July, 1836. When about twelve years old, he came with his parents to the state of Maine, and soon after became employed in lumbering pursuits, which he followed until coming to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1859. After remaining about a year at the latter place, he came to Bethel township and located a farm, but afterwards sold it and selected his present home in its stead. Mr. Dougherty was united in marriage with Miss Dyer, in May, 1860. Of eight children which they have had, six are living.

G. W. EVANS is a son of Joseph Evans, a native of Vermont, and one of the pioneers of Ashtabula county, Ohio, where the subject of our sketch was born on the 3d of October, 1838. When quite young, he came with his parents to La Salle county, Illinois, where he grew to manhood. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company G, of the Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving nine months. He then returned to his home, and resided in La Salle county until 1879, when he came to Anoka county and settled on his present farm. Mr. Evans was married in October, 1860, to Miss Clinda Lindsay. This union has been blessed with two children.

WILLIAM GRUNDY was born in Cheshire, England, in September, 1839. When but a small boy he began to learn the weaver's trade, at Newton-moor, where he remained for eleven years, after

which he was employed at his trade in different parts of England, until coming to America in 1872. Being pleased with advantages afforded the artisan in this country, he returned to England the following year and brought his family over, locating in Lonsdale, Rhode Island. He found employment in the factories of that town until 1878, when he came westward and purchased the farm on which he now lives, in Bethel township, his family coming the next year. Mr. Grundy was married on the 13th of September, 1858, to Miss C. Gregson. They have had four children, three of whom are living.

DAVID E. HARDY is a native of Windsor county, Vermont, and was born on the 1st of January, 1827. When he was but an infant, the family removed to southern New York, where David was reared to farming pursuits until about seventeen years old, when he began to run on the river boats, continuing that occupation until 1845, when he came west and settled on a farm in Carroll county, Illinois, and thence, after a few years, to Iowa, but returned to Illinois, and in 1861, enlisted in Company H, of the Fifteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, but was discharged before the expiration of his term of service, on account of wounds received at Pittsburg Landing. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, and was engaged as a plasterer and mason in Minneapolis, for four years, coming to his present farm in 1869. Mr. Hardy was united in marriage with Miss Olive Hunt, on the 4th of July, 1850. Of fourteen children born to them, nine are living.

P. T. HOOLIHAN was born in Ireland, in November, 1832. When quite young, he removed with his parents to England, where he became employed in a cotton mill, continuing in that occupation until coming to America in 1862. He first located in Lawrence, Massachusetts, but after a short time, obtained a position in Washington, in the employ of the government. Desiring to obtain a permanent home for his growing family, he, a few years later, came to Minnesota and selected his present farm. Mr. Hoolihan is Chairman of the board of Supervisors, and has filled a number of positions of responsibility since coming to Bethel township. He was married on the 19th of November, 1855, to Miss R. Sheridan, of Ireland. Of eleven children, the result of this union, but six are living.

A. T. JOHNSON dates his birth in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on the 13th of June, 1812.

His native State claimed him as a resident until 1838, when he removed to Cattaraugus county, New York, where he was engaged in cabinet-making for eight years. He then came to Illinois and settled on a farm, residing in that State until 1865, when he came to Rice county, Minnesota, and after farming there for eight years, removed to his present farm in 1873. Mr. Johnson was married on the 21st of June, 1840, to Miss Mary Ann Hardy. They have had ten children, but five of whom are living.

LOUIS MITCHEL was born in Northumberland county, New Brunswick, on the 24th of April, 1810. He grew to manhood in his native province, being engaged in logging and lumbering after arriving at a mature age. In 1858, he came to Minnesota and settled on the farm which he has since made his home. Mr. Mitchel was married on the 23d of December, 1842, to Miss C. Dixon, of his native province. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living.

HENRY MILLER is a native of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, and was born on the 1st of August, 1829. He came to where the city of Anoka now stands, in 1855, and after remaining in that vicinity a few months, built a hunting shanty on Coon Creek, in the present town of Ham Lake, and was engaged in hunting and rafting on the river for several years. On the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in Company B, of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and served nine months. In 1866, he located his present farm and has made this his home ever since. Mr. Miller was married on the 4th of April, 1861, to Miss S. E. Saffell. Of the eleven children born to them, but eight are living.

H. NEWBERT was born in Lincolnshire, England, on the 12th of November, 1848. When he was an infant the family came to America and after a short residence in New York State, went to Illinois, where the father of our subject was engaged in farming until 1860. He then came to Minnesota and located a farm on section thirty-two, in this township, which has been the home of the family ever since. In 1869, Mr. Newbert selected a homestead adjoining his father's farm, to which he soon after removed and still resides there. In 1877, he opened a general store at what is known as "Bethel Corners," about one mile north of his farm, which he still conducts. He has been Postmaster since 1879, is now Justice of the Peace, and has filled a number of important local offices.

Mr. Newbert was married on the 26th of November, 1868, to Miss Gusta Smith. The union has been blessed with three children.

C. E. OLMSTED dates his birth in La Salle county, Illinois, on the 3d of May, 1848. He was raised in his native county, and during the war enlisted in Company K, of the Thirty-ninth Illinois Infantry, taking an active part in fourteen engagements. On receiving his discharge, he returned to his home, and remained in that county until 1870, when he came to Minnesota and selected a farm in the north part of Bethel township, where he lived six years. He then resided in Ham Lake township, coming to his present farm in the fall of 1879. Mr. Olmstead was married on the 5th of December, 1868, to Miss H. C. Lindsay. Six children gather around the family board.

CHARLES B. OSWALD was born in Norway, on the 18th of February, 1847. In 1854, the family came to America, and after a two years' residence in Canada, settled at Berlin Falls, New Hampshire. During the war, Charles enlisted as a drummer boy in the Fourteenth New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, but served in the ranks most of the time for three years. In 1865, the regiment veteranized, and he also re-enlisted, serving till the close of the war. He then came to Minnesota, and was engaged in hunting and trapping in different portions of the Northwest until 1870; when he selected the farm in Bethel township, on which he has since lived. Mr. Oswald was married in 1871, to Miss J. C. Norin, of Sweden. They have had five children, but three of whom are living.

EDWARD E. PRATT, a pioneer of Bethel township, and at present one of the County Commissioners of Anoka county, was born at Greenfield, Massachusetts, on the 7th of June, 1834. He remained at home until twenty years of age, when he went to Connecticut and was employed in an axe manufactory for one year. He then returned to Greenfield, but in April, 1856, came west in search of a permanent home. Arriving in Minneapolis he engaged with a farmer named Joseph Canney, and while in his employ, located the farm on which he now lives, in the fall of 1856. On the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Light Artillery, serving three and a half years. Returning from the army, he settled in Bloomington township, Hennepin county, but in 1878, returned to his old farm in Bethel, purchasing it from the railroad company, who had obtained possession during his absence. Mr. Pratt was mar-

ried in May, 1868, to Miss Fannie E. Dyer, a daughter of one of the pioneers of Bethel township.

ABNER D. PURMORT is a native of Franklin county, Vermont, his ancestry being pioneers in that county, and also among the first settlers of Boston, Massachusetts. He remained at the old homestead during his minority, after which he went to Ohio, and was employed in a store for two years. Then, after a short time spent at his former home, he went to Pennsylvania and taught school one year, coming thence to Hennepin county, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming until 1871, when he settled at his present home. Mr. Purmort was married on the 1st of April, 1854, to Miss Ellen A. Evans. One of their children is dead and seven are living.

HARTLEY PEEL was born in Lancashire, England, on the 13th of May, 1824. When but eight years old, he began to learn the weaver's trade, which was his occupation, both by hand and steam process, until coming to his present farm. He visited America in 1866, but soon returned to England, and in 1873, came again to this country and spent the next six years in the factories of Rhode Island, and Fall River, Massachusetts. He settled on his farm in Bethel township, in 1879.

ROGER RIDGE is a native of Nottinghamshire, England, and was born on the 19th of April, 1819. His early years were spent in farming pursuits, but at twenty-one years of age, he was employed on the river boats, following that occupation while he remained in England. On coming to America, he was employed as coachman, by a family in Genesee county, New York, for about a year, after which he came to Illinois, and was engaged in farming there until settling on his present farm in 1861.

JOHN H. STRONG, one of the pioneers of Athens township, Isanti county, where he now resides, was born in Montreal, Canada, on the 5th of January, 1821. When but three years old he removed with the family to New York City, where he lived, with the exception of two years spent by the family in the state of Alabama, until 1840. He then went to Boston, Massachusetts, completed an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, which had been commenced some time before, and was employed at that occupation in Boston and Lawrence, until 1847. He then removed to New Jersey, and thence, in 1856, to Minneapolis, and in 1858, to his present home in Athens. Mr. Strong has taken a deep interest in the development of this section of country; he was a member of the

state Legislature in 1872, and the following year, was elected County Commissioner, and re-elected at each succeeding election that has since been held, besides assuming the responsibilities of other local offices. He was married on the 27th of October, 1842, to Miss Harriet B. Read, of Vermont, who died on the 31st of August, 1880. The result of this union was seven children, six of whom are living.

N. H. STARBIRD is a native of Hartland, Somerset county, Maine, and was born on the 10th of March, 1846. When about nine years old, he removed with the family to Vermont, and soon after commenced working in his father's saw mill, where he continued until about sixteen years of age, when he left home and was employed in saw mills in different parts of the State for the next two years. The occupation thus early acquired has been Mr. Starbird's employment through life, except a few months each year since 1876, which he has spent on his farm. When eighteen years old, he returned to his native State, and in 1870, came to Minneapolis, remained one year, and spent the next five years in saw mills towards Lake Superior. Since 1876, his home has been in Bethel township. Mr. Starbird was married on the 10th of March, 1868, to Miss Ada F. Martin. They have two children.

JAMES SIMMONS was born in England, in October, 1820. After arriving at maturity, he was employed on a railroad and various other occupations until coming to America in 1853. He then spent a number of years in different portions of the country, finally settling on a farm in Scott county, Minnesota, where he resided until coming to his present home in 1875. Mr. Simmons was married in June, 1860, to Miss M. A. Woodward. They have had ten children, of whom only five are living.

JOHN TOMLINSON is a native of Lancashire, England, and was born in the year 1822. When about fifteen years old, he commenced work as a cotton weaver, at which he was employed until coming to America in 1867, and afterwards followed the same occupation in Massachusetts for nine years. In 1879, he came to Minnesota, and located on his present farm in Bethel township. Mr. Tomlinson was united in marriage with Miss Mary Newton, on the 11th of February, 1843. Six children are living and two deceased.

GEORGE A. WOODWARD was born in Manchester, England, on the 19th of May, 1845. When quite

young, he came to America with his parents, who first settled in New Orleans, but afterwards lived in Kentucky and Missouri, finally settling in St. Paul in 1854. George resided in the latter city until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, served eighteen months, was discharged, and re-enlisted in the Tenth Infantry, serving two and a half years. On the 15th of November, 1864, he received a wound in the right arm which necessitated its amputation near the elbow. Returning to St. Paul, he engaged in the mercantile business for a time, but in 1869, removed to Anoka county, where he has since been engaged in farming. Miss Mary Whitbeck became the wife of Mr. Woodward, the marriage taking place on the 15th of March, 1870.

BLAINE.

CHAPTER LIII.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town is situated in the southern portion of the county, and contains thirty-six square miles, or about 23,040 acres, of which about 350 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 128.

The surface is chiefly prairie, interspersed with oak openings and brush land, and the soil, a light sandy loam. There are several small lakes in the town, and some good hay meadows. Rice Creek crosses the extreme southeastern corner, in a south-westerly direction.

The first settlers of Blaine are no longer in the country; some have died, and others moved away, so that the early history must be gathered from secondary sources, and may not be entirely accurate. It seems, however, that a man named Philip Laddy, a native of Ireland, was the first to settle in what is now Blaine township. He came in 1862, and settled near the lake which now bears his name, but died several years since, and the survivors of the family reside in Minneapolis.

George Townsend came here soon after Laddy, and settled on section twenty-four; he was a native of England, and remained but a few years. Several others settled in the vicinity about

the same time, but all have left. Green Chambers is the oldest settler now living in the town; he settled on Townsend's claim in 1865. In 1870, George Wall, Joseph Gagner, and others came in, and since then the growth has been steady.

This town was attached to Anoka until 1877, when a separate organization was effected, and the first election held at the house of S. C. Tisdale, on the 7th of July. It was named in honor of the Senator from Maine.

The first town officers were: Supervisors, Moses Ripley, Chairman; George Tisdale and Richard Delong; Clerk, G. F. Murrell; Assessor, H. P. Winder; Justices of the Peace, Thomas Schleif and Thomas Conroy.

There are two school districts in the town, in both of which, school is kept a portion of the time.

District number forty-one was organized in 1877, and has a neat frame school-house.

The other district is in the southeast part of the town, and school is kept in John Golden's residence; it was organized in 1880.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, the products of Blaine during that year, were as follows: wheat, 2,337 bushels; oats, 868 bushels; corn, 3,385 bushels; rye, 54 bushels; potatoes, 2,370 bushels; beans, 5 bushels; sugar cane, 5 gallons; wild hay, 961 tons; wool, 80 pounds; and butter, 4180 pounds,

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THOMAS CONROY was born in Ireland, and grew to manhood in his native country. He was a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary, in the city of Armagh, from 1842 to 1847, after which he spent a year as clerk for the Commissioners of Public Works. He then removed to Glasgow, Scotland, and after a residence of nine years, went to Australia and lived twelve years. He returned to Ireland in 1869, and the following year, came to America, and settled in Minnesota; he purchased the farm on which he now lives, a year or so later. Mr. Conroy was elected Justice of the Peace, at the first election held in Blaine township, and is now Town Clerk. He was married on the 20th of November, 1871, to Mrs. Honore Lyons, of Manomin.

GREEN CHAMBERS is a native of Barron county, Kentucky, was born in bondage, and owned by James Gillick, and after his death, became the property of his two sons, but was finally purchased by a Mr. Chambers, from whom he takes his name. Some time after the breaking out of the civil war,

he enlisted in the One hundred and fifteenth Kentucky Colored Infantry, and served over a year. On being discharged he went in search of his three children, whom he found, and after some difficulty, released from their master. He then brought his wife and family to Anoka county, in 1865, and has resided here ever since. He is engaged in farming, having purchased the farm on which he now lives about four years ago. He was married in 1851, to Miss C. Simmons. Of five children born to them, but two are living.

JOHN W. GOLDEN, one of the old settlers of Anoka county, was born in the county of Tyrone, Ireland, on the 24th of June, 1836. While yet a child, his parents came to America and settled in Providence, Rhode Island, but after a few years' stay, came to Minnesota, settling in Centreville township, Anoka county, in 1855. Mr. Golden bought the farm on which he now lives, in 1876, and has been a resident of Blaine township ever since. He has filled a number of important local offices in the county, and is now Justice of the Peace and Supervisor, discharging the duties devolving upon him with marked ability. Mr. Golden was married on the 16th of April, 1868, to Miss Frances Grindall, of St. Anthony.

GILBERT JEVNE was born on the 29th of March, 1856, at Hedemarken, Norway. After attending school until nineteen years of age, he was employed as clerk in a store, still residing at home. In the fall of 1877, he came to America, and remained seven months in Eau Claire, Wisconsin, attending school. The following spring he came to Minneapolis, and was in the employ of Peterson Brothers, as clerk, until July, 1880, when he purchased the farm on which he has since resided. Mr. Jevne was married on the 5th of June, 1880, to Mrs. Amelia Rosinius, of Minneapolis. They have one child.

G. F. MURRELL was born in London, England, on the 12th of August, 1831. He attended school in his native city, and afterwards graduated at Dumpton Hall College, Rumsgate. He was then employed as teacher until 1856, when he obtained the position of Principal of the school of Lonsdale House, at Gosport, where he remained until 1862. He was then engaged in the manufacture of wine and beer, for several years, after which he was employed as salesman, by Rickett, Smith, & Co., the largest coal dealers in England. After a few years, he again engaged in the brewery business, which he continued until coming to

America in 1874. For three years he resided in St. Paul and Minneapolis, and in 1877, removed to his present home. Mr. Murrell was married on the 31st of December, 1859, to Miss L. Camney, daughter of William Camney, of Portsmouth, England. Their union has been blessed with eight children.

CHARLES F. MATHER is a native of Chester, England, and was born on the 27th of June, 1845. At the age of thirteen years, he commenced to learn the trade of brickmaker, which he continued for two years, and was afterwards employed on the Buxton railroad. When sixteen years old, he began learning the trade of weaver, at which he was employed until coming to America in 1869. He at once came to Minnesota, in search of a location for a home, but not finding a suitable spot, returned to New England, and was employed in the factories, at his trade, for the next ten years. In 1879, he returned to Minnesota and settled on his present farm, on the 22d of December, of the same year. Mr. Mather was united in marriage with Sarah Cox, of England, on the 10th of February, 1870.

T. SCHLEIF was born in Berlin, Germany, on the 10th of June, 1848. When but a child his parents came to America and settled in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained until ten years of age, when he traveled alone to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and for three years, was engaged in learning the glass-stainer's trade, at that place. He then returned to St. Paul and began to learn the trade of carriage painting, at which he was employed until after the breaking out of the civil war, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Cavalry, but after eighteen months' service, was discharged for disability. After a year's stay in St. Paul, he re-enlisted, in the Eighteenth United States Infantry, and served three years, being discharged in 1868. The following year he again enlisted, in the Third United States Infantry, and served as sergeant for five years, most of the time in the Indian country. In 1874, he located in Blaine township and has resided here ever since. Mr. Schleif was one of the first Justices of the Peace of the township.

J. L. WINDER dates his birth in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 7th of November, 1824. His mother dying when he was an infant, he was placed with his grandfather, and at his death, his uncle's family became his home. During his boyhood, he attended school in Montgomery county, and at Clermont Academy during the winter

months, and worked for his uncle during summers. In 1847, he engaged in business at Whitehaven, which he continued for several years. He came to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1856, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits a short time, but the following year, removed to Stillwater and kept a hotel one year, after which he returned to St. Paul, and resided in that city and vicinity until 1873, when he removed to this farm, which has since been his home. While a resident of St. Paul, he officiated as Conductor on the first passenger train in the state of Minnesota, being employed by the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company a number of years. Mr. Winder was married to Miss Sarah R. Tuttle, on the 8th of February, 1849. They have had five children, three of whom are yet living.

GEORGE WALL was born in Somersetshire, England, on the 22d of August, 1833, where he was reared to farming pursuits. He came to America, in 1848, with his parents, they settling in Onondaga county, New York, where George remained until nineteen years of age. He then engaged with C. P. Wood, of Auburn, as coachman, where he remained nine years, and afterwards filled the same position, two years, in the employ of J. I. Parsons. He then came to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and was engaged in farming until 1870, when he came to Anoka county and pre-empted the homestead on which he now resides. Mr. Wall was married to Miss Sarah Cronk, of Auburn, New York, on the 22d of February, 1860. They have five children.

M. H. RIPLEY is a native of Franklin county, Maine, born on the 29th of August, 1840. When he was fifteen years old, the family removed to Minnesota, and after a few months' stay in Dakota county, settled permanently in Minneapolis. When the subject of our sketch was nineteen years old, he left home and was employed at various occupations until the fourth of August, 1863, when he enlisted in Hatch's Independent Battalion, and served nearly three years. On returning from the army, he made Minneapolis his home until November, 1875, when he settled on his present farm. Mr. Ripley was elected Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, at the first election held in the township, and has held other important local offices since. He was married on the 2d of June, 1859, to Miss Ophelia Lightborn, a native of the West Indies. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living.

BURNS.

CHAPTER LIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Burns is situated in the northwest part of the county, and is especially adapted to agricultural purposes. It has an area of about 23,040 acres, of which 9,548 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 522.

The surface is gently rolling, and the soil, a clay loam, with a clay sub-soil. Originally, the greater portion of the town was covered with timber and brush with occasional patches of prairie, and also some tamarack swamps and hay marshes. Most of the valuable timber has been removed from the swamps, and also a large portion from the upland.

There are a number of small lakes in the town, all quite shallow with the exception of Twin Lakes, which lie on the western line, and extend into Sherburne county; these lakes attain a depth of ninety feet, and are well stocked with fish of various kinds. Bass Lake formerly contained immense quantities of fish, but during the severe winter of 1864-65, nearly all perished, and the lake has not yet fully recovered the loss. About 1865, the town was visited by a severe drouth, and a running fire passed over it, burning the marshes in various places, down to the hard-pan bottom, and doing immense damage in the swamps.

The first settler was undoubtedly a Mr. Derigan, who settled on section twenty-nine, but the exact date cannot be ascertained. In 1854, Charles M. Ford made a claim on section thirty-five, where Charles Noggle now resides. He erected a dwelling house and blacksmith shop, and remained on his place about eleven years, when he removed to Sauk Rapids, thence to Wright county, and finally to Sherburne county, where he died about six years ago. The next settler was Charles Merrill, who occupied section thirty-four in 1855, he now resides in Ramsey township. Franklin Demarest settled near by about the same time, and is also now a resident of Ramsey. From this time until 1868, there was a steady increase of population along the north line of the town, prominent among whom were Hugh McDonald, J. Sawyer, Henry Gamm, John Besan-

son, Gustavus Girardot, Peter Laclair, and Joseph Lafontise. Homer McAlister settled on section twenty-eight, in 1867, and still resides there.

The first birth was Robert J. Demarest, a son of Franklin Demarest, born in August, 1857. The first death was that of Mrs. Charles Markland, in the year 1859. The first marriage was Thomas Webb and Miss Edith Flint, in 1857. The first religious service was held at the house of M. Montfort, in the year 1858.

Burns was formerly a part of St. Francis, but a separate organization was consummated in 1869, and the first election held on the 30th of April, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, John D. Keen, Chairman, John A. Muzzey and W. D. Laclair; Assessor, Homer McAlister; Treasurer, James Kelsey; and Clerk, William D. Cheever. Several names for the new town were proposed and discussed without result, when Mr. Kelsey suggested "Burns," which was adopted.

The first school was kept by Miss Clara Wakefield, of St. Anthony, in 1863. The school-house was on section twenty-six, now in district number seven.

There are seven school districts in the township, with an equal number of school-houses, though few have more than three months' school in the year.

There is but one church building in the town, although services are frequently held in school-houses and private dwellings, by ministers of various denominations. A German Lutheran Church was built in 1878; it is located on section nineteen and the society numbers about twenty-five. Services are held every Sabbath, though visited by a Clergyman but twice a month.

Viewed from an agricultural standpoint, Burns may be called the banner town of the county, as the last report, which we here quote, shows its aggregate product in excess of any other. Wheat, 15,410 bushels; oats, 1,135 bushels; corn, 7,634 bushels; barley, 50 bushels; rye, 233 bushels; potatoes, 5,987 bushels; beans, 16 bushels; sugar cane, 382 gallons; cultivated hay, 38 tons; wild hay, 1,127 tons; apples, 140 bushels; wool, 251 pounds; and butter, 18,585 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN D. KEEN, whose birthplace is Niagara county, New York, was born on the 24th of August, 1850. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and at the age of fifteen years, came to Washington county, Minnesota, where he remained

eight years. He then removed to this township, and settled on section thirty, where he still lives. Mr. Keen has held the offices of Supervisor, Treasurer, and other local positions of responsibility. He was married on the 25th of May, 1873, to Mary Meyer, of Washington county. They have had four children, three of whom are living; William, Henry, and Louie; Emma, died on the 4th of July, 1880, aged two years and four months.

JAMES U. HARE is a native of Schoharie county, New York, and was born on the 18th of February, 1841. When he was yet a child, his parents removed to Wisconsin, and thence, in the spring of 1851, to St. Paul, Minnesota, and the following year, to Shakopee, Scott county. In 1861, he enlisted in Company A, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving till the spring of 1863. In 1864, he went to Montana and was engaged in mining two years, after which, he returned to Minnesota, but soon went back to Montana and remained five years more, part of the time being engaged in a lumber yard at Helena. In 1870, he came to Burns township and selected three hundred and sixty acres of choice land in section twenty, where he has since lived. Mr. Hare has held the office of Town Clerk a number of years, and has been Postmaster since the establishment of Burns Post-office, three years ago. He was married in 1876, to Matilda Johnson, of Anoka. They have two children; John Ney and Lee Wilbur.

FRANK JESMER was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 15th of February, 1809. His early life was spent on a farm, and subsequently engaged in lumbering on the St. Lawrence River. In 1865, he came to Minnesota and settled at French Lake, Wright county, but after a year's stay, removed to Dayton, Hennepin county, where he remained five years, coming thence to Burns township and taking his present homestead on section thirty-two. Mr. Jesmer was married in St. Lawrence county, New York, to Mary Soucise. They had three children, Mary, Frank, and Moses, the latter died in 1867, leaving a daughter, Susan, residing with her grandparents; her mother lives in Minneapolis.

PETER LACLAIR is a pioneer in Minnesota, and was born in Burlington, Vermont, on the 15th of August, 1839. He lived in his native town and at Essex, until 1855, when he came west and resided at Dixon, Illinois, one year. He came to Minnesota in 1856, and resided at St. Paul until the fall

of 1868, coming thence to Burns township, and settling on section six. In 1875, he removed to Dayton, and became a partner with a Mr. Robinson in a store, and also operated the saw-mill at that place, now owned by Brimmer, but in the fall of 1876, returned to his old home in Burns, where he has since resided. He participated in the Sioux war, and was with the party that marched to the relief of Fort Ridgely. In November, 1872, Mr. Laclair met with a severe accident, being injured in coupling a train of passenger coaches, at Herman; he had seventeen bones broken, including the jaw-bone and nine ribs, two of the latter penetrating the right lung. His life was despaired of for some time, but he now enjoys very good health. Mr. Laclair is a man of unexceptional integrity, and highly esteemed by his fellow-townsmen; has been Supervisor six terms, four of which, he was Chairman. He was married on the 29th of January, 1865, to Octavia Shurbneau, of St. Paul. Their living children are, Charles H., Peter F., George J., James L., Octavia E., Prosper, Frederick E., and William D.; Julia died on the 25th of April, 1879, aged three years and two months.

JOSEPH LAFONTISE is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, born in October, 1845. He came to Minnesota in November, 1866, remained in Dayton one and a half years, and in Otsego, one year, coming thence to Burns township, where he has since lived. He was married to Ellen Collins, of St. Lawrence county, New York, in October, 1864. Their children are, Mary Jane, Rose E., Louis A., Frank F., and Sophia.

THURMAN W. MORTON was born at Whitehall, Vermont, in July, 1834. In early life he acquired the trade of millwright and carpenter, which he followed for many years. He settled in Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, when a young man, but in 1857, came to Anoka, and was employed at his trade there until coming to his present farm in 1878. Mr. Morton resides on section twenty-four, where he owns three hundred and twenty acres of good farming land. During the war, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. Miss Rhoda Tripp, of New York, became his wife, in August, 1853, the marriage taking place at Sheboygan Falls, Wisconsin. Their children are, Amadorus, Fred H., Edward, and Marcus E.

HUGH McDONALD is a native of Ireland, born on the 2d of March, 1840. He came to America, with

his parents about 1853, remained three years in New York City, and came thence to Rock county, Wisconsin, but after one year's stay there, removed to Anoka county, and settled in Oak Grove township. The subject of our sketch came to this township in 1867, and selected a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section two, where he has since lived. Mr. McDonald was married in November, 1866, to Miss Frances Clarey, of this township. Their children are, John Henry, Margaret, Ellen, James, Frances, Mary, and Rosie, the last two are twins.

WILLIAM G. MAXWELL was born in New York City, in January, 1842. At the age of seven years, he went to Canada with his parents, and in 1857, came west and located at Shakopee, Minnesota, and three years later, removed to Carver county. Eight years ago he came to Burns township and settled on section twenty-nine, which is his present home. In 1861, he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, but after two years service, was discharged for disability. He then raised a company of militia, was elected First Lieutenant, and served nine months in defending the frontier against the Indians. Mr. Maxwell was married in 1875, to Amanda Stevens, of Burns. Their children are, Alcica, Anna, and William G.

CHARLES H. MARKHAM dates his birth at Cherry Creek, New York, in September, 1851. When he was but four years old, the family removed to Grand Traverse, Michigan, and in September, 1868, the subject of our sketch came to Minnesota, locating at Becker, Sherburne county. After four years spent at the latter place, and the same length of time in Minneapolis, he came to Anoka, and remained till the spring of 1878, thence to Ramsey township, but only remained a short time, coming to Burns and locating on section thirty-two, where he now lives. Mr. Markham was married on the 9th of May, 1869, to Martha J. Jordan, of Becker, Sherburne county. Their living children are, Florence M., Albert H., and Jessie V.; two are deceased, whose names were, Louis L., and Ida May.

CHARLES L. NOGGLE was born in Freeport, Illinois, on the 16th of January, 1842. When about four years old, he came with his parents, to Iowa county, Wisconsin, where he remained twelve years. He then spent two years in Kansas, coming thence to Faribault, Minnesota, where he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Light Artillery, was ordered South and participated in many hot engagements. He was wounded three times, the

last being at the battle of Stone Ridge. This wound furnishes one of the most interesting cases known to surgery. A ball passed through his body, grazing the Esophagus, and causing a partial contraction of the muscular tissues near the entrance to the stomach, from the effect of which, food and drink are often refused admission, and several efforts are required to keep down either until the stomach can receive them, yet, strange to say, Mr. Noggle experiences no serious inconvenience and enjoys good health. After leaving the army, he had charge of the Omnibus line in St. Paul, ten years, and in 1874, bought the farm on which his parents and himself now live, in Burns township. Soon after, he made a trip to Montana, Colorado, Utah, and other portions of the West, returning home about four years ago.

WILLIAM L. O'KEEFFE is a native of Newmarket, Cork county, Ireland, and was born in July, 1832. He came to America in April, 1854, and after spending one summer in New York, came to Minnesota and settled in Scott county, where he remained ten years. Mr. O'Keeffe relates that while living alone in his cabin, in Scott county, he was attacked by a Sioux Indian, but after a desperate struggle, succeeded in vanquishing his foe, who afterwards gave him a wide berth. His next place of residence was Minneapolis, but after two years spent there, came to his present home. His farm consists of one hundred and twenty acres, and is located on section thirty-four. Has been quite prominent in local political affairs since coming here, having held the office of Supervisor, three years, and also, Clerk of the school district, six years. Miss Bridget Collins, of St. Paul, became his wife, on the 11th of August, 1861. Their living children are, Mary Ann, Ellen, William, Agnes, Thomas, and Lottie; James died at the age of five years.

J. SAWYER, an old settler, and one of the organizers of Burns township, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 16th of January, 1822. When he was four years old, the family removed to Fitchburg, and ten years later, returned to Boston. In 1838, the subject of this sketch went to Skowhegan, Maine, where he learned the trade of blacksmith, and worked until 1843. He was then employed in Boston and Pepperell, Massachusetts, until 1851, when he came west, and spent the next eight years in Wisconsin and Winona county, Minnesota. In 1859, he went to Isanti county, and one year later, removed to

Burns township, where he still lives, engaged in farming. Mr. Sawyer has been County Commissioner two years, and also Town Supervisor and Clerk, a number of terms. He was married in 1850, to Eliza R. Stevens, of Maine. Of eight children born to them, but six are living; Clarence, Phineas, Frank, Charles L., Winfield S., and Joseph H.

GEORGE M. SMALL dates his birth in St. Stephens, New Brunswick, in July, 1834. He came to Minnesota in 1855, and settled in Oak Grove township, Anoka county, where he lived, with the exception of one winter in the lumber woods on Yellow River, Wisconsin, until the breaking out of the war. He then enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and after serving seventeen months, was discharged for disability. He was then employed in various capacities connected with the manufacture of lumber, until 1872, when he settled on his present farm, on section twenty-three, Burns township. Mr. Small married Rebecca M. Hill, of Benton county, Minnesota, who died on the 4th of October, 1872, leaving one child, Relieffa A., who is still living.

SAMUEL V. SMITH was born in Union, Ohio, on the 30th of October, 1822. In 1847, he removed to Illinois, where he resided till the breaking out of the Rebellion. In 1862, he enlisted in the Ninety-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, but was discharged for disability, after sixteen months' service. He came to Anoka county in 1865, and to his present farm, in the winter of 1871-72. Mr. Smith has held the office of either Supervisor or Treasurer, every year except one, since he became a resident of the town. He has been twice married; his first wife was Melcena Coulter, of Ohio, to whom he was married in 1847; she died in 1857, leaving three children; Alenon, Tilnor G., and Hasiltine A. His present wife was Mary J. Carry, of Anoka, the marriage taking place in 1872; the children by this marriage are, Marion W., John V., and Clifford.

CENTREVILLE.

CHAPTER LV.

MOUNDS—GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—MANUFACTURING—CENTREVILLE VILLAGE—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Centreville was one of the first settled towns

in the county, and had an organization in Ramsey county, before Anoka was set off. It is situated in the southeast corner of the county, and is generally covered with timber, except where it has been removed for the purposes of husbandry, and except the marshes, of which there are quite a number, capable of being converted into good hay land. The soil is a black loam, quite productive, and gives evidence of great strength, especially in the eastern part of the town. The western portion is more sandy, but yet, sustains the character of good farming land.

A chain of lakes extends nearly across the town, the largest of which are Clearwater, or Centreville, and Rice Lakes; they are connected by Rice Creek, which crosses the township in a southwesterly direction. These lakes abound in ducks and fish, are a favorite resort for sportsmen, and offered a strong inducement to the first settlers, who lived chiefly by hunting and fishing for a number of years, but have since turned their attention to farming.

In Centreville, and in southeastern Columbus, there are many mounds, and sundry evidences that this region has been a place of numerous contests by warring tribes, and might properly be called an "Indian Battle Ground." Just back of the house of Michel Dupre, about two miles northwest of Centreville village, there is a high and conical shaped mound, which has been used by Mr. Dupre as a cellar, one side being excavated for that purpose. In making the excavation, a number of human bones, a copper gun barrel, and other curiosities were found. On the top and sides, large trees were growing at the time. A number of large mounds in the vicinity have the appearance of breastworks, as though erected for defence. Near the lakes, human bones have been found, and Indian arrow heads in considerable numbers. Another mound, near Mr. Barrett's house, was opened, and found to contain human bones in great quantities.

The permanent early settlers in this town were preceded by a number of half-breeds and trappers, who soon disappeared before the tide of a higher civilization.

In the eastern part of the town, the Canadian French have principally taken up their residence, having formed a settlement here as early as 1852. The first settler was Francis Lamott, in the spring of the latter year; he was followed, in the fall, by F. X. Lavallee, Peter Cardinal, and Charles Pel-

tier, all settling in section twenty-three. Joseph Houle resided here during the summer of that year, but was in the employ of Lamott, and did not make a claim. From this date, the population increased quite rapidly. Prominent among the next arrivals were A. Gervais, Oliver Dupre, Joseph Forcier, Paul and Oliver Peltier, Stephen Ward, and L. Burkard.

The German settlement, in the western part of the town, is older, however, than the French settlement just mentioned. The first to settle there was F. W. Traves, a German, who settled in section nineteen in 1850, and still resides on the old claim. He was joined five years later by Henry Wenzel, also a native of Germany. This settlement was begun by Germans, and they still predominate, giving it the name of the "German settlement," while that in the eastern part of the town is known as the "French settlement."

Centreville was organized on the 11th of August, 1857. The early records are incomplete, but so far as we have been able to ascertain, the first town officers were: Supervisors, Oliver Peltier, Chairman, and F. Lamott, the latter was also Justice of the Peace; Treasurer, Stephen Ward; and Clerk, Charles Peltier.

In 1854, Charles Peltier built a saw-mill on Clearwater creek, near the village of Centreville. After operating it five years with varied success, he abandoned the enterprise.

Large quantities of charcoal are manufactured in different portions of the town each year, which are marketed in Minneapolis and St. Paul.

The village was laid out and platted by Charles Peltier, F. X. Lavallee, and F. Lamott, in the spring of 1854. It is situated on the bank of Clearwater Lake, and was named Centreville because of its being located about equi-distant from Stillwater, St. Paul, and Anoka.

The first religious service held in the town was by Father Kaller, who conducted mass at the house of F. Lamott, in 1854. He visited the place occasionally for a few years, and was succeeded by Father Robert. Since 1861, Father Goiffon has been in charge, dividing his time between this place and Little Canada, Ramsey county. Soon after the first services were held, a small frame church, sixteen by twenty-five feet, was built, which was superseded by the present brick church, erected in 1859. The primitive wooden structure has been brought into service as a parsonage. The congregation now numbers about

four hundred, and is named "The Church of St. Genevieve of Paris."

Centreville is divided into three school districts. The first school was held in the kitchen of F. X. Lavallee, in the winter of 1854-55, and was a six months' term. It was then held in the church until the building of the present school-house, in the village, in 1865.

District number forty-six was organized in 1880, and school is kept in a log building on section eleven.

District number twenty was organized in 1868, and a school-house built the same year on section seventeen.

Centreville has an area of 23,040 acres, of which, 1,677 are under cultivation. The population, according to the census of 1880, was 876, and the agricultural report for the same year, shows the following products: wheat, 13,352 bushels; oats, 12,594 bushels; corn, 2,832 bushels; rye, 26 bushels; buckwheat, 10 bushels; potatoes, 6,198 bushels; beans, 11 bushels; sugar-cane, 32 gallons; cultivated hay, 341 tons; wild hay, 1,979 tons; wool, 528 pounds; and butter, 3,352 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

LEOPOLD BURKARD, one of the first settlers in the village of Centreville, is a native of Ketsch, Germany, and was born in March, 1813. His father was a blacksmith, and of him, Leopold acquired the trade, remaining at home until twenty-one years of age, and afterwards working at his trade in different cities of Germany, for ten years. He came to America in 1850, locating at Freeport, Illinois, and remained in that State until 1853. He then came to Minnesota, and after spending a year at Stillwater, came to Centreville, arriving here on the 20th of March, 1854. He at once opened a blacksmith shop, the first one in this locality, and still continues in the business. Mr. Burkard's door has always been open to the weary traveler, and during late years, he has provided a neat and comfortable hotel. He has also opened a farm, near the town. He was married in Europe, on the 18th of June, 1844, to Miss Mary Burkard. Of five children born to them, but three are living.

FLAVIUS BESON was born about twenty-seven miles southwest of the city of Montreal, Canada, on the 14th of November, 1831. At the age of fourteen years he left the parental roof, and for four years was engaged in the pineries and on the

river. He then went to Toledo, Ohio, but after a stay of a couple of years, located at Grand Rapids, on the Wisconsin River, and thence, after several years, to Burlington, Iowa, where he was engaged in the wood trade until 1871. when he came to Minnesota. After a few months' stay in Stillwater, he located at Centreville, which has been his home ever since. He first built a saw mill and operated it a while, but has since been engaged in mercantile business most of the time. He was married at Burlington, Iowa, on the 27th of September, 1860, to Miss Elen Carter. Of seven children born to them, but five are living.

CLEMENT CARDINAL, one of the most prosperous farmers of Centreville, is a native of the village of St. Our, Canada, born on the 31st of March, 1837. When thirteen years of age, he left home and came to Minnesota, joining his brother, who had preceded him four years, at Lake Como, Ramsey county. He soon after went to the present site of Henderson, Sibley county, and assisted in making the first clearing at that place, remaining three years. He was then employed in the fur trade with the Indians, and located at Traverse des Sioux, where he remained five years, the last three of which he was in business for himself. He was then employed by a fur company and located in Renville county, but after two years spent in trading with the Indians there, he located on a piece of land at Birch Cooley and engaged in farming, this claim was within half a mile of the Indian battle ground bearing that name. During that memorable August 1862, Mr. Cardinal was suddenly surprised in his new home, by the appearance of the blood-thirsty savages, who killed his father-in-law and brother-in-law, and carried his wife into captivity, from which she was only released after a detention of eight weeks and four days. Mr. Cardinal escaped and enlisted in the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving a year in the campaign against the spoilers of his home, and was afterwards employed by the government, in the transportation of supplies. He purchased the farm on which he now lives, in 1863, and moved here soon after. Mr. Cardinal was married at Mankato, on the 23d of February, 1858, to Miss Margaret Perro, of Canada. They have been blessed with eight children, all of whom are living.

ALDXANDER CARDINAL was born in the province of Montreal, Canada, on the 5th of September, 1833. He was raised on his father's farm until 1853, when he left home, and soon after came to

the copper mines in Michigan, where he was employed for upwards of a year. He then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and two years later, to Little Canada, Ramsey county. Was then engaged in farming at the latter place and in Hennepin county until 1870, when he located on his present farm. He was married on the 11th of November, 1862, to Miss S. Bebau. Of eleven children which they have had, nine are living.

J. B. DEROSIER dates his birth in the Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 19th of January, 1844. His home was beneath the parental roof until seventeen years of age, when he commenced to learn the blacksmith's trade at Yamaska, working three years for thirty-six dollars. He then came to Northampton, Massachusetts, but after remaining a year, returned to Canada, and was employed at his trade until coming to Centreville, in 1868. Soon after his arrival he erected a blacksmith shop, which he has operated ever since. Mr. Derosier was married on the 6th of September, 1864, to Miss Mary Peltier. Ten children have been born to them, all living.

MICHEL DUPRE was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 6th of March, 1837. His home was with his parents until he was eighteen years of age, when he was married, and went to live with his father-in-law, having the management of his farm until the spring of 1865, when he came to Minnesota, and located on the farm which he now occupies. He was married in January, 1855, to Miss Eliza Corbet. Of eleven children born to them, but eight are living.

OLIVER DUPRE was born near the city of Sorel, Canada, on the 29th of November, 1830. He is one of the first settlers in St. Paul, coming to that place in 1847, when it could not boast of ten dwelling houses. After a two years' stay he located on a farm in Little Canada, Ramsey county, but in the winter of 1852, came to Centreville, and located on a farm adjoining the village, which was his home until 1870, when he came to his present farm, located about two miles north of the village of Centreville. Mr. Dupre was married on the 2d of January, 1849, to Miss Mary Garso. Of six children born to them, but three are living,

PETER DUPRE is also a native of Canada, born on the 11th of May, 1834. He resided with his parents until eighteen years of age, and the following year, came to Minnesota, residing in Little Canada most of the time until 1859, then bought

a farm in Centreville township, on which he lived three years, and disposed of it, purchasing the place where he now lives. He was married on the 10th of January, 1858, to Miss Julia Bergner. They have had nine children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Dupre has always taken a lively interest in the development of the township, holding at different times a number of local offices.

AUGUSTIN RIVARD DUFRIEN was born near the city of Sorel, Canada, on the 3d of June, 1825. His father was quite an extensive farmer, owning two farms, one of which Augustin managed, after arriving at maturity, until his father's death, after which he also took charge of the homestead, conducting the business until 1869, when he came to Minnesota, and settled on his present farm. Mr. Dufrien was married on the 13th of January, 1845, to Miss L. Bennoet. They have had fifteen children, nine of whom are living.

FRANK DUPRE, for thirty-five years a resident of Minnesota, was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, in the year 1829. At the age of seventeen years, he left home, and came to the then new Northwest, passing through the present site of St. Paul, when but two houses were there. He located on a farm in Little Canada, Ramsey county, where he resided fourteen years, being employed by the government a portion of the time in transporting supplies from St. Paul to Crow Wing. In the fall of 1860, he came to his present farm, and has since devoted his time to its improvement. He was married in 1846, to Miss Sophia Dufux. Of twelve children born to them, but seven are living.

JOSEPH N. FORCIER, a son of one of the pioneers of Centreville, was born near Sorel, Canada, on the 1st of July, 1850. When but four years old, he came with his parents to what is now Centreville village, and where the subject of this sketch grew to manhood, making his home with his parents, and occasionally working in the lumber woods. In 1872, he bought, and removed to the farm on which he has since lived. Mr. Forcier was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Peltier, of Centreville, on the 5th of July, 1870. They have been blessed with four children.

REV. JOSEPH GOIFFON, one of the pioneer missionaries of Minnesota, was born in France, on the 3d of March, 1824. After preparing for college, he entered the Seminary of Meximieux, graduated and pursued his theological studies at

Bron, where he was ordained in 1852. He was then Vicar of Meximieux, for five years, coming to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1857. After a nine months' stay at the latter place, he was sent as a missionary to Pembina, on the Red River, at that time two months were required to make the trip, and his location was sixty miles distant from any other missionary station. His career of usefulness in that country was suddenly terminated by a very distressing and almost fatal accident which occurred in the early part of November, 1860. While traveling on horseback, alone, on the prairie, he was suddenly overtaken by a blizzard, which soon became so violent that he was unable to proceed, and halted amid the blinding snow, without even a tree to relieve his horrible situation. After remaining in the same spot for two days, his horse froze to death, and Father Goiffon became completely enveloped in the accumulating snow, where he remained three more days, subsisting on the flesh of his horse. He was providentially discovered and rescued from his perilous position, more dead than alive, with both his lower limbs badly frozen. He was conveyed to Pembina, and thence to St. Boniface, Manitoba, where his right leg was taken off at the knee, and his left foot also amputated. It would seem that his cup of misfortune was now brimful, but it was not so. While stretched on a bed of pain, nursing what remained of his body, the house in which he lodged, caught fire, and he was thrown out, barely in time to save his life, the fire burning so rapidly that not an article of furniture was saved. But his strong constitution supported him through it all, and doubtless the pious Father recognized the hand of Providence in saving him for future good. After his recovery, he was appointed to the congregations of Little Canada, Ramsey county, and Centreville, which position he has filled for twenty years.

MICHAEL GOLDEN, SR. one of the pioneers of the German settlement in Centreville township, is a native of Ireland, which country was his home until coming to America and settling in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1849. Mr. Golden lived on a small farm in the old country and was engaged in stock dealing. After three years employment in Providence, as stevedore, he went to Blackstone, Massachusetts, and worked on a farm until 1854, when he came to Minnesota and located in this township, where he has since been engaged in farming pursuits. He has been Con-

stable, seventeen years, besides holding other town offices.

MICHAEL GOLDEN, JR. a son of our last subject, was also born on the "Emerald Isle," on the 17th of October, 1850. He came with his parents to America, when but an infant, and resided beneath the parental roof until he began life for himself, and in fact, now owns and occupies the old homestead, his father having opened a new farm and moved thereto. Mr. Golden has been Justice of the Peace, twelve years, and held a number of responsible offices in the town. He was married on the 5th of August, 1874, to Miss Ida Scott, of Mound View, Ramsey county. They have three children.

LOUIE HAULLY was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 15th of March, 1835. He left home in 1852, and came to Minnesota, residing for two years near White Bear Lake, in Ramsey county, after which he went to Michigan, and resided about twenty-four years, eleven of which, he was engaged in the copper mines in the vicinity of Calumet. He came to Centreville and located on this farm in 1878. He was married on the 26th of September, 1864, at Quebec, to Miss A. Haully. Of eight children born to them, but six are living.

JOSEPH HOULE, one of the pioneers of Centreville, was born near Sorel, Canada, on the 24th of March, 1836. His mother died when he was eleven years old, but Joseph remained at home until 1851, when he came to Minnesota, and visited what is now the township of Centreville, in the fall of the same year. The following spring, he went to work for F. Lamott, who resided near the present village of Centreville, but did not remain long, going to St. Paul, and afterwards working in different portions of the northwest until 1871, when he returned to Centreville township, and located on his farm which he had previously purchased.

FRANK KRAUS was born in Behmen, Germany on the 15th of October, 1844. His father dying in 1864, he carried on the farm for ten years. Coming to America in 1874, he spent a short time in the State of Illinois, and St. Paul, Minnesota, but came to Centreville township the same winter. He has been engaged in farming ever since, renting some land until 1876; when he bought the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Kraus was married in July, 1866, to Miss B. Suss. Of six children born to them, but four are living.

FRANCIS X. LEVALLEE the second man to make a permanent settlement in the town of Centreville,

is a native of the province of Quebec, Canada, and was born on the 1st of June, 1825. He remained with his parents until seventeen years of age, when he came to the United States, and was employed in the woolen mills of Rhode Island for about seven years. In 1849, he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and on the 7th of September, located near Lake Como, in Ramsey county, which was his residence until coming to Centreville, in the fall of 1852. Farming was not very general here at that time, and the settlers supported themselves chiefly by hunting, game of all kinds being very plenty. Mr. Levallee built the first frame house in Centreville, and has always been one of its most enterprising citizens. His wife was Miss Mary Shepard, and they were married on the 9th of January, 1848. They have had thirteen children, twelve of whom are living.

OLIVER LOREUX was born near the city of Sorel, Canada, on the 2d of March, 1850. When he was eight years old, his mother died, but Oliver remained with his father until 1870, when he came to Minnesota. He was engaged in the pineries in the winter, and worked in a brick-yard in St. Paul, in summer, until 1873, when he bought the farm on which he has since resided. He was married on the 1st of July, 1873, to Miss Catharine Bebau. They have been blessed with five children.

TELESPHORE LACOSSE is a native of Canada, born in the year 1839. When eighteen years old, he went to Massachusetts, and the following year, to Georgia, where he was living at the breaking out of the civil war. He was drafted into the Confederate army, serving in the Seventh Georgia Infantry, eight months. He deserted to the Union lines while on picket duty in front of Richmond, and made his way north to New Haven, Connecticut, where he enlisted in the Sixth Connecticut Volunteer Infantry and served two years. After the close of the war, he lived in Vermont, until 1868, when he came to Minnesota, residing in Stillwater until he removed to this farm in 1872. Mr. Lacosse was married in 1872, to Miss Alphonsine Parenteau, of Centreville. They are the parents of five children.

CHARLES H. MOORE was born in England, on the 4th of November, 1837. When four years old, he came to America with his parents, who located in the province of Ontario, Canada. At the age of thirteen years, he commenced working on a farm, and afterwards engaged in mercantile business.

He came to the United States in 1857, and located in Jefferson county, New York, where he first engaged in farming and afterwards was employed for seven years, in purchasing farm produce through the country. He then worked on a railroad for three years, coming to his present farm in Centreville township, in 1878. Mr. Moore was married on the 4th of November, 1857, to Miss Ann Purcell. Ten children, the result of this union, gather around the family board.

PETER PARENTEAU is a native of the province of Quebec, Canada, born on the 29th of November, 1819. When sixteen years of age he went to New York State, and resided near Albany until 1842, when he returned to Canada, purchased a farm and cultivated it until coming to Minnesota in 1856. After living one year in Little Canada, Ramsey county, he came to the village of Centreville, which has been his home ever since; he lives on a small farm near the village. Miss Margaret Vadnias became his wife on the 15th of October, 1842.

OLIVER PELTIER was born on the 13th of January, 1825, in the province of Quebec, Canada, near the south shore of Lake St. Peter, where his boyhood days were spent. At the age of fifteen years, he commenced to learn the carriage maker's trade, at Sorel, and after serving his apprenticeship, returned to his home and remained a year. He then visited in turn, Ticonderoga and other portions of New York State; British America, in the vicinity of Hudson's Bay; Worcester, Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of moulder and resided eight years; the Republic of Mexico; Cleveland, Ohio; and Chicago, Illinois, coming thence to Centreville in 1853. He settled on a farm here and conducted it until 1871, when he sold out and removed to St. Paul, which was his home for the next eight years, three of which, he was on the police force of the city. He then returned to Centreville, where he is now living, engaged in farming. Mr. Peltier was married on the 20th of May, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth Podvin, of Massachusetts. Of twelve children born to them, but seven are living.

FRANK PERA is a native of Glengarry, Canada West, and was born on the 24th of July, 1846. His home was with his parents until eighteen years of age, when he came to Michigan and was employed in the copper mines, five years. He came to Minnesota in 1869, and located on his farm in Centreville township, where he resided

until the death of his wife, in March, 1880, when he removed to the village of Centreville, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Pera was married on the 25th of April, 1876, to Miss Elizabeth Burkard, who died as above stated. They had two children, only one of whom survives.

J. PELTIER was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 24th of August, 1822. His home was with his parents until twenty-one years of age, when he settled on a farm in the neighborhood, on which he remained about twelve years. He came to Minnesota in 1855, and located the farm on which he has lived ever since. Mr. Peltier was married on the 8th of August, 1843, to Miss E. Neveux. They have had thirteen children, nine of whom are living.

WILLIAM RAMSDEN is a native of Yorkshire, England, born on the 22d of January, 1813. His father was a miner, and William worked about the mines until twenty-one years of age, when he was employed as coachman in Manchester, England, filling the position about eight years. He came to America in 1845, and after remaining in New York State for several years, came to Scott county, Minnesota, in 1854. He is next seen as a merchant in St. Paul, and later, comes to Columbus, Anoka county, where he operated a saw-mill for several years; then kept a dairy near St. Paul, and in 1865, came to the farm in Centreville township on which he has since resided.

JOHAN REDMANN is a native of Prussia, born on the 22d of May, 1822. His father died when he was two years old, and he remained with his mother until seventeen years of age, when he began to work on the neighboring farms, continuing the same for twenty-five years. Came to America in 1866, and after remaining in Michigan about three and a half years, came to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, which was his home until coming to his present farm in 1876. Mr. Redmann's wife was Miss R. Huneke, the marriage taking place on the 6th of November, 1844.

W. SPEISER was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on the 29th of June, 1839. He lived with his parents until coming to America in 1866. After spending about a year in Indiana and Michigan, he came to Wisconsin, and was engaged on a farm about six months. Came to Centreville township in the fall of 1868, and after working for A. Wenzel about four and a half years, purchased the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Speiser was married in July, 1871, to Miss R. Messerschmidt.

They have had six children, but three of whom are living.

J. H. SHERMAN, whose birthplace is Green county, New York, was born on the 11th of April, 1823. At the age of twenty-one years, he began an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, and after serving two years, was employed by B. G. Morse, of Red Falls, New York, with whom he remained over seven years. Then lived at Binghampton a few years, coming to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1856, where he was employed at his trade seven years, going thence to the Pacific coast, but soon returned to New York State, remaining in Brooklyn a few years. In 1866, he came again to Minnesota, and settled on the farm where he now lives. Mr. Sherman was married on the 24th of December, 1849, to Miss Ann E. Hard. Of three children born to them, but one is living..

A. TRUDEAU dates his birth in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 23d of February, 1841. He was reared on his father's farm until seventeen years of age, when he was employed as clerk in a store, continuing in that capacity until his twenty-third year, when he engaged in mercantile business on his own account, at West Farnham, Canada, remaining there thirteen years. Then came to Minnesota, and after a year spent in Minneapolis and St. Paul, came to Centreville and formed a partnership with Mr. Larose, under the firm name of Larose & Trudeau; they carry on a general store and also deal in agricultural implements. Mr. Trudeau was married on the 21st of May, 1866, to Miss Isabella Dalglish. They have had seven children, six of whom are living.

OCTVIS TURVILLE was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 4th of June, 1857. When he was seven years old, the family removed to the Lake Superior copper mines, where the subject of this sketch remained nine years. He then came to Centreville and located on his present farm, his parents residing with him. Mr. Turville was married in 1880, to Miss D. Dupre, of Centreville. They have one child.

JOSEPH TAUIR is a native of Bohemia, born on the 11th of May, 1850. He lived with his parents, attending school and engaged at various employments in the neighborhood, until 1867, when he came to America. After a stay of one year and a half in St. Paul, he came to Centreville and lived with his brother until 1872, when he bought the farm on which he has since resided. Mr. Taurir

was married to Miss C. Moroltor, on the 16th of April, 1872. They have been blessed with five children.

FREDERICK W. TRAVES, the first man to make a permanent settlement in Centreville township, is a native of Oldenburg, Germany, and was born on the 16th of February, 1814. He came to America in 1841, and soon after, enlisted in Company D, of the First United States Infantry, and after being stationed for a time at New York City, and afterwards in Florida, was ordered to Fort Snelling, where he remained until his discharge in 1846. After his discharge, he occupied an abandoned claim on the present site of St. Anthony or East Minneapolis, but the threatening attitude of the Indians in the vicinity, caused him to leave, and he moved to a spot between that and St. Paul, near where the present half-way house stands, and where he remained one year. He then went to St. Paul and lived until 1850, when he came to what is now Centreville township, and located on section nineteen, on the shore of Rice Lake, where he has hunted, fished, and farmed ever since.

OLIVER VALOIS was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 11th of October, 1851. He lived with his parents until 1868, when he commenced an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, and after concluding his term of service, worked a number of years in Sorel, Canada, and the state of Vermont. He came to his present home in 1875, and has resided here ever since, actively pursuing his trade. He was married on the 13th of April 1880, to Miss Mary Dupre, of Centreville. They are the parents of one child.

STEPHEN WARD, (deceased) was one of the pioneers of Centreville, and was born in Staffordshire, England, on the 26th of October, 1824. When a young man he learned the trade of brick-mason, which he followed until settling on a farm in Anoka county. He came to America in the summer of 1848, residing two years in Philadelphia and about the same length of time in New Orleans and St. Louis. Coming to St. Paul in 1851, he resided there until 1854, when he settled on the farm in Centreville township, which was his home until his death, which occurred on the 21st of September, 1880. Mr. Ward was married on the 17th of August, 1845, to Miss Sarah Howard, of Worcestershire, England.

ANTON WENZEL, also one of the pioneers of Centreville township, was born in Saxony, Germany, on the 10th of February, 1839. His father was a

blacksmith and during his boyhood, Anton was employed with him in the shop. He came to America with his parents in 1853, they locating in St. Louis, Missouri, but in 1855, came to Centreville township, being the second family in the German settlement. His father settled on section nineteen, where the subject of our sketch resided until he commenced farming for himself. Mr. Wenzel is pleasantly located on the south shore of Rice Lake, and is one of the most prosperous farmers in the township. He was married on the 2d of July, 1863, to Miss Henrietta Neukirch. They have been blessed with a family of nine children, all living.

COLUMBUS.

CHAPTER LVI.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—COLUMBUS VILLAGE—ORGANIZATION—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town is situated in the eastern part of the county, and adjoins Centreville on the north. It has an area of about 30,720 acres, 215 of which, are under cultivation. According to the census of 1880, the population was 92, but is now steadily increasing.

Fully one third of the town is swamp or low-land, a portion of which is covered with a heavy growth of tamarack. In the southeastern part there is considerable timber, and the soil is a black loam with a clay sub-soil. The balance of the high-land is covered with a light growth of scrub-oak, and the soil is light and sandy.

There are a number of small, but no large lakes in the town, and Rice creek runs in a southwesterly direction through the southeast corner.

There are evidences of a number of settlers having made clearings or improvements about twenty-five years ago, but all have been abandoned. One of the first settlers was John Kleiner, who came in the early part of 1855, and settled on section eleven. Henry Richards and a Mr. Matthews also came the same year, and settled on section twenty-two. All of the above now reside in St. Paul. J. H. Batzle, a native of Germany, settled on section twenty-five the same year, and still lives there.

In 1856, Gen. James Starkey, now of St. Paul,

and a Mr. Pettis, commenced making improvements on section twenty-two, and the following year, built a large steam saw-mill. They also surveyed and platted a village which they called Columbus, and built a number of dwellings. A large hotel was erected, and quite a settlement formed by the strenuous efforts of Starkey and Pettis, who lost a large amount of money in trying to sustain the village.

About 1860, the mill burned, and the village soon after disappeared. A portion of the ground is now being cultivated by Mr. Boehm. There was a Post-office established here in 1858, but discontinued a few years later.

Columbus was organized in 1857, but the first town officers have moved away, and the early records are not to be found, thus making it impossible to obtain any reliable data of the early political history.

There is one church, of the Close Communion Baptist denomination; it was built in 1872, and is situated in the northern part of the town.

With the exception of a few sections in the northern part, the whole town is included in school district number six. The first school was held in a building erected by James Starkey, in the village of Columbus, for a church and school house. After the downfall of the village, school was kept in private dwellings for a time. During the war, a log school house was built in the northern part of the town, and rendered good service for a number of years. The present school house is on section eleven, and was erected in 1875.

The products of this town, according to the report of 1880, were: wheat, 1,071 bushels; oats, 1,250 bushels; corn, 940 bushels; rye, 282 bushels; potatoes, 794 bushels; beans, 13 bushels; cultivated hay, 13 tons; wild hay, 189 tons; apples, 32 bushels; tobacco, 40 pounds; wool, 198 pounds; and butter, 1,830 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

J. H. BATZLE, one of the first settlers of Columbus township, was born in the city of Metz, Germany, on the 23d of April, 1830. He was reared on his father's farm until 1847, when the family came to America and located in Buffalo, New York. The subject of our sketch resided at home until 1855, when he came to Minnesota, and located in Columbus township, on the 17th of May, of the same year. Mr. Batzle has spent a great deal of labor in the improvement of his farm,

which is now one of the finest in the county. He has also taken quite an interest in local political affairs, having held a number of township offices, and is at present Town Treasurer. He was married on the 23d of April, 1854, to Miss A. C. Maudler, who is still his worthy help-mate.

A. B. BAROTT, the pioneer settler in the south portion of the township of Columbus, is a native of Oswego county, New York, and was born on the 17th of February, 1830. He came to Dodge county, Wisconsin, in 1848, and after remaining there six years, came to Minnesota and settled at Lake Crystal, Blue Earth county, but was driven from his home by the Indians, in 1862, and returned to Dodge county, Wisconsin. He came to St. Paul the following spring, and in 1864, located his family in Centreville, but continued to work a portion of the time in St. Paul, at the cooper's trade. In 1872, he moved to his present farm, building a two-story log dwelling, with the back end against a high mound, with large trees growing on its top and sides. From the ground floor of his house he tunnelled into the mound, in pursuance of his original intention to use it for a cellar, but judge of his surprise in finding it filled with human bones, many of which still protrude from the walls of the family cellar. Miss Cynthia Graves became the wife of Mr. Barott on the 24th of September, 1852.

A. D. KING is a native of Bracken county, Kentucky, born on the 14th of July, 1821. When quite young he came with his parents to Marion county, Indiana, where he lived for six years, after which he returned to his native State and learned the blacksmith trade at Maysville. After acquiring his trade, he traveled through the South and also visited the West Indies, but eventually located, in 1843, at New Albany, Indiana, where he remained until the fall of 1850. He removed to Bureau county, Illinois, in 1851, and after living there for fourteen years, went to Kansas, and resided in a number of places in that State, until 1876, when he came to Minnesota and located in Forest Lake township, Washington county, which was his home until coming to his present farm in 1879. Mr. King has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Melvina Dougherty, to whom he was married on the 4th of May, 1843. She died in December, 1849. He was married again on the 20th of February, 1853, to Miss A. Smith. This union has been blessed with nine children, all are living.

W. H. PULVER was born in Columbus county, New York, on the 27th of December, 1836. When he was but a child, his father died, and he afterwards lived with his uncle until fourteen years of age, then with his grandmother two years, after which he returned to his uncle's, and attended the Transylvania Institute for some time. In 1855, he came to Iowa, and in company with his brother, located a farm in Chickasaw county, but visited Minnesota the following year, and soon after spent nine months in Kansas and Missouri, after which he returned to New York State. On the 12th of August, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourteenth United States Infantry, serving three years. Returning from the war, he resided in Baltimore, Maryland, five years, coming thence to Minnesota in 1869, and soon after settled on his present farm. From a small beginning, Mr. Pulver has, by energy and industry, placed himself in easy circumstances, and has one of the best improved farms in the township. He was married on the 29th of October, 1863, to Miss Catharine Gable, of Maryland. Ten children gather around the family board.

YOST YOST dates his birth in Switzerland, on the 19th of November, 1829. When a boy he learned the trade of nailmaker, at which he was employed until coming to America in 1853. He located in Monroe county, New York, and learned the blacksmith trade, but in 1856, came to Anoka county, and settled in the then village of Columbus, worked at his trade during the winter, and the following spring selected the farm on which he has since lived. Mr. Yost is one of the most respected citizens of the county, has a large farm, and takes a strong interest in the progress of his community. He has borne the responsibility of nearly every office in the township, and is now Supervisor and Justice of the Peace. He was married in Rochester, New York, on the 9th of July, 1855, to Miss Agatha Gassman. They have had nine children, only seven of whom are living, five girls and two boys.

FRIDLEY.

CHAPTER LVII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—MANUFACTURING—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Fridley lies in the extreme southern portion of

the county. It is bounded on the east by Ramsey county, and on the south and west, by Hennepin county.

The western portion of the town is chiefly prairie, but the eastern part is bluffy, and covered with small scrub oak. Rice creek crosses in a westerly direction, forming a good water-power near its junction with the Mississippi river.

As before stated, this township was a regularly organized county, named Manomin, for a number of years. The original proprietor of Manomin was the Hon. John Banfill, who was the first State Auditor, and also the first Postmaster at Manomin. He settled on section fifteen about 1848, and is now a resident of Bayfield, Wisconsin. About the same time, T. Carrington, a native of Virginia, settled on section twenty-seven.

In 1849-50, the Hon. H. M. Rice became interested in the locality, and built a residence at Cold Springs, where he resided for some time. He owned a large tract of land in the vicinity, a considerable portion of which, he put under cultivation. Fridley township has a checkered history, but it is a good piece of land, and is now being rapidly improved.

On the 23d of May, 1857, the Territorial legislature of Minnesota, passed an act creating Manomin county, and on the 12th of August, 1858, the seat of Justice was located at Manomin, and the county attached to St. Louis county for judicial purposes.

Hon. A. M. Fridley was Chairman of the board of County Commissioners during the life of the county, and still resides in the town.

On the 12th of April, 1870, a petition, signed by a majority of the voters of Manomin county, for admission as a township, was presented to the County Commissioners of Anoka county. The petition was granted, and the first election held on the 26th of April, 1870, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, John Sullivan, G. W. Thurber and Thomas Casey; Treasurer, John Sullivan; and Clerk, G. R. Week. Other officers were elected, but we are unable to get their names. The county name, Manomin, was adopted, but changed to Fridley, by act of the legislature in 1879, at the suggestion of A. M. Fridley, who was a member of that body.

Manomin Fouring Mill is located near the mouth of Rice creek, and was built in 1871, by W. H. Hale, of Pennsylvania, but is now owned by Robert Paterson, of the same State, and leased by

P. H. Hughes, who is running it as a custom mill. It is 35x110 feet, and three stories high, and contains seven run of stones, one set of rolls, thirteen middlings purifiers, fourteen bolting chests, and all other necessary machinery. The capacity is one hundred and fifty barrels per day.

The Protestant Episcopal Church is the only church organization in the town. A church was erected in 1858, by Rev. Mr. Chamberlain, who was located at St. Anthony, and held services here for a time, but there seems to have been no regular Pastor since. A few years ago, Dr. Knickerbacker, of Minneapolis, held services for some time, but those have been discontinued. The building was used as a school-house for nearly five years.

The whole town formerly comprised one school district, but about 1873, it was divided into two, as it still remains. Previous to the division, school was kept in the Episcopal Church, on section fifteen. The school-house in district number twenty-three was built in the year of the division, and that in number thirty-two, in 1875, they, in the meantime, having utilized an old building, moved from the village of Manomin.

Fridley has a population of 257, according to the last census, and an area of 10,240 acres, of which 1,092 are under cultivation. The agricultural statistics of 1880, are as follows: wheat, 11,665 bushels; oats, 5,123 bushels; corn, 3,970 bushels; barley, 60 bushels; rye, 97 bushels; potatoes, 8,630 bushels; beans, 4 bushels; cultivated hay, 165 tons; wild hay, 691 tons; wool, 165 pounds; and butter, 13,700 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM BROWN, Postmaster at Fridley, is a native of Blakely, Pennsylvania, born on the 28th of September, 1844. His parents had removed from Massachusetts to Blakely, some time before, and his mother dying while he was yet an infant, his father returned with him to the Bay State. He lived with an uncle until fifteen years of age, when he began to work on the neighboring farms during the summer, attending school in winter, and subsequently teaching school for some time. He then spent several years in traveling, after which he was employed in a lumber mill in Michigan. He came to Minneapolis in 1865, and was engaged as millwright for a number of years. In 1876, he came to his present home and established himself in the dairy business, which he still continues. Received the appointment of Postmaster

the following year, and has since held a number of important local offices. Mr. Brown was married on the 3d of February, 1876, to Miss Laura Lock. They have one child.

THOMAS COLEMAN was born in Ireland, on the 8th of December, 1848. He came to America with the family in 1864, and after residing one year in Canada, came to New York State, and thence, in 1866, to Fridley township, then Manomin county, the family following the next year. They purchased a farm on sections three and four, and have lived there ever since. Mr. Coleman was married on the 30th of June, 1875, to Miss Johanna Sullivan, of Fridley. They have one child named Maggie.

JOSHUA DERMOTT, a resident of Anoka county for twenty-five years, was born in Armagh county, Ireland, in November, 1828. He learned the weaver's trade in his native country, which was his employment until coming to America in 1848. He was employed on a farm in Westchester county, New York, for a number of years, but in 1854, went to New York City, and after remaining about one year and a half, came to Minnesota, and settled in what is now the township of Fridley. He was first employed by Mr. Abram M. Fridley, about two years, after which he rented a farm, and worked it for several years, also working at the carpenter's trade. On leaving the farm, he went to Anoka, and lived there until 1877, when he returned to Fridley, and purchased the Manomin Hotel, which he conducts, and is also engaged in farming. Mr. Dermott was married in 1856, to Miss Jane Mason. They have had seven children, six of whom are living.

P. H. HUGHES was born in Madison county, Ohio, on the 23d of November, 1839. While yet a child, his parents removed to Columbus, where the subject of our sketch received his early education. In 1856, he came to Owatonna, Minnesota, and two years later, went to work in a flouring mill near that place. After about a year, he went to Iowa, and was engaged in milling until 1862, when he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry, and served three years. Returning north, he spent some time at Cherokee and Independence, Iowa, coming to Minneapolis in 1867. He was employed in the flouring mills in that city, and was in charge of the Diamond mill at the time of the terrible explosion, in May, 1878. He then went to Iowa, but in the fall of 1880, re-

turned and leased the flouring mill at this place, which he is now running,

WILLIAM A. JONES was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, but his parents went, while he was yet an infant, to Indiana, and to Michigan when he was twelve years old. At the age of thirteen years, he accompanied his father to the pinerias, and until about three years ago, his occupation has been that of lumbering. In 1864, he left Michigan, and located near the Chippewa river, Wisconsin, and in 1866, came to Minneapolis, and for twelve years was employed in that city, and on the Upper Mississippi and its tributaries. In 1878, he quit the lumber business, and settled in the town of Fridley, where he has since been engaged in farming. Mr. Jones was married on the 1st of August, 1878, to Miss Nellie Power. They have one daughter, Ida May.

MICHEL LUX, a resident of Minnesota for upwards of a quarter of a century, was born in Prussia on the 6th of December, 1828. His parents died when he was quite young, and Michel supported himself by working on the neighboring farms, until coming to America in 1853. He resided in Chicago about a year, and then came to Minnesota, and for a number of years, was at work in various portions of the State. He was also employed on the Upper Mississippi steamboats for a time, running on the first boat from St. Anthony to St. Cloud. In 1868, he bought the farm on which he has since resided. Mr. Lux was married in 1862, to Miss Susan Hannes, of Minneapolis. Of six children born to them, five daughters are living, and one son deceased.

JOHN SULLIVAN, a native of Cork county, Ireland, is one of the oldest settlers now living in the town of Fridley. He was reared to farming pursuits, and has followed that occupation most of the time since. On the 29th of June, 1850, he landed in Boston, from the ship Parliament, and was employed in different portions of the eastern states until 1855, when he bought a piece of land in Pennsylvania, on which he resided about a year. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, arriving at St. Anthony on the 14th of October, which was his home for about seven years. In 1863, he bought the farm on which he now lives, removing his family here on the 26th of September of the same year. Mr. Sullivan was married on the 20th of March, 1850, to Miss Margaret Grainy, of Ireland. The result of this union is twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, all living.

GROW.

CHAPTER LVIII.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—MANUFACTURING—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—BIO-
GRAPHICAL.

Grow township is situated in the southwest portion of the county, and adjoins Anoka on the north. The area is 23,040 acres, of which about 1,500 are under cultivation. The population, in 1880, was 419.

The surface is undulating, and diversified by strips of prairie and timber, and the soil is varied from a light and sandy, to a dark and heavy loam. The western portion of the town is watered by the Rum river, and Coon creek flows through the southeastern corner. The river and creek bottoms are fine hay-land, and the upland well adapted to wheat raising.

The majority of the population is American, with a few Scandinavians, and in the northeast a thrifty Irish settlement is located.

The town began to be settled about 1853. George Branch is believed to have made the first claim during that year.

Prominent among the first settlers were J. C. Frost, present Sheriff of Anoka county; Joseph McKinney, Andrew J. Smith, Nathaniel Small, M. D. Leeman, Silas O. Lum, William Staples, Edward Stack, W. W. Hank, and Captain Peteler.

This town was organized in 1857, with the name Round Lake, but in 1860, was changed to Grow, in honor of Senator Grow of Pennsylvania, on account of his strong advocacy of the Union cause about that time. The names of the first town officers were, Silas O. Lum, W. W. Hank, M. D. Leeman, William Staples, and Nathaniel Small, but as the town records were burned with Mr. Lapham's house, in 1866, it is impossible to ascertain the official capacity of each.

Kelsey Brothers carry on a brick yard on the bank of Round Lake, and manufacture about one million brick annually. They are of a very fine quality, as may be seen by an examination of the Court House and High School building at Anoka, both of which are built of material from this yard.

A Catholic church is located in the Irish settlement, in the northeast portion of the town. It is a neat frame building and was erected in 1873.

The congregation is supplied by the Priest residing at Anoka.

Grow is divided into six school districts, with an equal number of school-houses, in which school is kept a great portion of the year.

District number ten was organized in 1857, and the first school in town taught here, by Miss Pomroy. The building is on section five.

District number eleven was organized about 1861, and the first school taught by Miss Hattie Woodbury, in a house 12x16 feet. Her school consisted of three girls and one boy. The present school-house is located on section thirty-three.

District number thirty-three was organized in 1874, and the first term taught by Miss Cora Kellogg. The school-house is situated on section seventeen.

We have been unable to obtain any reliable data regarding the other districts in this township.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

C. A. BROWN, one of the early settlers of Minnesota, is a native of Waldo county, Maine, and resided in his native State until nineteen years of age, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota. In 1852, he went to Richfield township, Hennepin county, and was engaged in farming there, seventeen years. In 1869, he removed to Minneapolis and engaged in the meat business for a number of years, after which, he went to live on a farm near Crystal Lake, and thence, after a few years, to his present farm in Grow township. Mr. Brown's farm, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, is located on section seventeen and is well adapted to wheat raising. He was married in 1856, to Miss Munson, a native of Washington county, Maine. Five children are the result of this union.

E. A. BRADEEN was born in York county, Maine, on the 4th of July, 1842. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and received a liberal education. At the age of nineteen years, he went to Boston, lived there six years and came to Anoka, but after remaining four years returned to Boston, and in 1878, again returned to Anoka, and has lived in this county ever since. During the war, Mr. Bradeen enlisted in the Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, Company E, and remained in the service five months. He was married on the 25th of December, 1865, to Miss Octavia D. Elwell. They have four children, all girls.

ISAAC BARSTOW was born in Lincoln county, Maine, and remained in his native State until

twenty-seven years of age. He received a good common school education, and after he grew up, learned the trade of ship-joiner. In 1849, he went to California and was engaged in gold-mining for a number of years. His health becoming impaired, in 1854, he went to Australia, and after a stay of eight months, set out for the east again, but on the trip, was attacked with yellow fever and forced to remain one month in Peru, for medical treatment. He then returned to his birth-place, but did not remain long, coming to what is now Grow township in 1856. He first settled on a farm on section eight, but after eight years, removed to his present residence. His farm contains one hundred acres of good bottom land, pleasantly located on the left bank of Rum river, and is principally devoted to stock raising and dairying. Mr. Barstow was married in 1855, to Miss Julia Prescott, of Monmouth, Maine. They have seven children, four sons and three daughters.

FRANK J. BRADEEN was born in York county, Maine, in the year 1832. His early years were spent in his native State, and afterwards lived five years in Boston, coming thence to Minnesota and settling in Round Lake, now Grow township, where he resided three years. He then took a trip to California and Oregon, spending several years there, but finally returned and settled on his present farm.

OLIVER CORNFORTH dates his birth in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 12th of September, 1820. He was reared in his native county, but during the gold excitement of 1849, went to California, spent some time in mining and prospecting, and then went to Portland, Oregon, and Washington Territory, spending several years in that remote region. Returned to Minnesota in 1855, and for fourteen years, was employed in the lumber mills at Minneapolis. He then came to Anoka county, and settled on his present farm, which is located in section eight and contains one hundred and sixty acres, besides eighty acres in section six, on the Rum river bottom. Mr. Cornforth was married in 1866, to Miss Ellen M. Bartlett, who is also a native of Maine. Two daughters are the result of this union.

THOMAS GREEN was born in St. George, New Brunswick, on the 1st of October, 1830. He grew to manhood in his native province, and in 1856, came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and was employed in the lumber woods and on the river for the next four years. He then settled in Oak

Grove township, Anoka county, and four years later, came to the farm on which he now lives. This farm is located on section three, and contains two hundred and sixty acres, a considerable portion of which is in a good state of cultivation; he also owns eighty acres in Oak Grove township. Mr. Green was married on the 4th of November, 1860, to Miss Mary Gilagen. They have seven children, six boys and one girl.

W. W. HANK is a native of Trumbull county, Ohio, and was born on the 24th of June, 1815. He remained in his native county until 1853, when he came to Minnesota, and settled on a farm in Hennepin county, but two years afterwards, came to Anoka, lived two years in the town, and then removed to a farm on Coon Creek, where he resided seven years. He then came to his present farm, which contains eighty-two acres, mostly prairie, and is located in section thirty-two. Mr. Hank was married to Mrs. Helen M. Fuller. They have six children, five daughters and one son.

S. C. HUNTER is a son of Joseph and Esther Curry Hunter, and was born in Livingstone county, New York, in the year 1855. When quite young, he came with his parents to this township, and has lived here ever since. His father is now dead, and the subject of our sketch carries on the old farm, which is located in section twenty-two, and contains one hundred and sixty acres.

JOHN HARRISON is a native of Ireland, and was born on the 17th of December, 1822. When he was but five years old, his parents came to America, and settled in St. Lawrence county, New York, where the subject of our sketch was raised, and received a common school education. In 1850, John left home, and after spending a number of years in the state of Louisiana, and Canada, came to Minnesota and settled in this township, in 1866. Mr. Harrison's farm is located in section fourteen, and contains one hundred and sixty acres of good land. He was married in 1857, to Miss Mary Loar, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, now deceased. Of two children born to them, but one is living, a girl of thirteen years.

MRS. LUCY KELSEY was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, on the 25th of February, 1825. She received a good common school education in her native county, and at twenty-three years of age was married to Peter Kelsey, a native of New York State. In 1856, they came to Minnesota, and purchased the farm on which Mrs. Kelsey now lives, of J. C. Frost, who was one of the pioneers of this

township. Mr. Kelsey came to this State, hoping to recuperate his failing health, but died in 1865. They have had seven children, and all are living, three daughters and four sons; Jackson, the youngest son, is now carrying on the farm. Porter P. and Claude L. are carrying on a brick-yard at the head of Round Lake, where they manufacture about one million brick annually.

THOMAS KELLY is a native of Ireland, born in the year 1829. He came to America when about twenty years old, and settled at Ovid, Seneca county, New York, where he learned the shoemaker's trade, and followed that occupation about five years at that place. He then came to Anoka, and worked at his trade for fourteen years, after which he removed to this farm, and has lived here ever since. He owns about three hundred acres of good farming land in the county, besides a number of city lots in Anoka. Mr. Kelly was married in 1858, to Miss Mary Leddy. They have had ten children, nine of whom are living.

GEORGE S. LAPHAM was born in Cumberland county, Maine, in the year 1831. He received a common school education in his native county and, also learned the shoemaker's trade. When about twenty-five years old, he went to Kansas and took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, and was engaged in stock-raising there for nearly four years. He came to Minnesota in 1861, and bought the farm on which he has since lived, it is located on section twenty-seven and was formerly the property of Moses Frost. Mr. Lapham was married in 1866, to Miss Sarah E. Cates, a native of Northfield, Maine. They have two children, a son and daughter.

JAMES McCauley dates his birth in New Brunswick, in the year 1832. When about eleven years of age, he went to live with an uncle at Machias, Maine, where he was subsequently engaged in lumbering. In the fall of 1856, he came to Minnesota, and settled on a farm on Rice creek, a few miles above Minneapolis, where he lived for twelve years, coming thence to his present farm. Mr. McCauley was married in 1855, to Miss McCormick. Of eight children born to them, but seven are living, six sons and one daughter.

V. C. PRATT was born in Dover, Maine, in the year 1838. His native State claimed him as a resident until 1856, when he went to Iowa and followed farming for sixteen years. In 1872, he came to Anoka, where he had charge of a planing mill for seven years, removing to his present farm

in 1879. Mr. Pratt was married in 1865, to Miss Fuller, a native of Massachusetts. This union has been blessed with six children, three boys and three girls.

S. J. POWELL was born near Adrian, Michigan, in the year 1845. He remained in his native State until 1857, when the family came to Anoka, and the following year, to this township, settling on section twenty-five. In 1862, the subject of our sketch enlisted in Company C., of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, under Captain Henderson, serving one year. In 1864, he again enlisted, this time in Company I., of the Second Regiment, was in "Sherman's March to the Sea," in Captain Stout's company, Colonel Bishop commanding the regiment. He was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling, returned to his home, and has lived in this township ever since. He owns two hundred acres of land and is one of the most prosperous farmers in the neighborhood. Mr. Powell was married in 1878, to Miss Eva Haskell, a native of Maine. They have one child.

E. S. ROGERS was born in Brownsville, Maine, on the 5th of October, 1839. When he was six years old, the family removed to Hampden, where the boyhood days of our subject were spent. In 1855, the family came to Minnesota, and after a six months' residence in Sherburne county, removed to this township, settling on section twenty-one. In 1868, he went to Anoka, and the following year, located his present farm, living here ever since. Mr. Rogers was married in 1867, to Miss Frank Isabella Legg, of Chicago; she was born on the 5th of August, 1850. They have five children.

JONATHAN SANGER is a native of New York, but went to Michigan in 1835, and remained in that State until his removal to this township in 1854. Mr. Sanger has devoted his time to agricultural pursuits since coming here, and is also prominent in local politics, having held a number of township offices. He was married in 1853, to Miss Jane Turner. She was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1833, and came to America with her parents, who settled in Michigan, in 1841. Of ten children, the result of the union, eight are living.

WILLIAM STAPLES was born in York county, Maine, on the 27th of May, 1815. When he was about eighteen years old he went to Boston and learned the trade of brick-mason, remaining there about seven years. He then went to Charleston, South Carolina, but after a few months, returned to his native county, and was married to Miss Mc-

Kenzie, on the 14th of June, 1840. A few years later he removed to New Hampshire, and after a ten years' residence in that State, came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and thence to this township, built a cabin on his present farm, and moved his family here in 1855. Mr. Staples helped to build the first brick building in Anoka. Mrs. Staples is also a native of York county, Maine, and was born on the 19th of February, 1822. They have had twelve children, only seven of whom are living, four girls and three boys.

EDWARD STACK is a native of Ireland, and was born in the year 1832. He remained in the Emerald Isle until eighteen years of age, receiving a good common school education. He then came to America, and after remaining in New York three and a half years, removed to Minnesota, and was employed for a time on the farm of Charles Brown, near Minneapolis. He was then engaged in the pineries one winter, coming to his present farm in the spring of 1855. Mr. Stack's farm contains one hundred and sixty-six acres, and is located on section thirty-three. He was married in 1860, to Miss Ann Sculley, who is also a native of Ireland. Their family consists of six children, five sons and one daughter.

WILLIAM H. SHEPARD was born in Warren, Massachusetts, in the year 1830. When about twenty-five years of age, he came to Rice county, Minnesota, and took a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, pre-empting it at one dollar and a quarter per acre. In 1862, he enlisted in Company C, of the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was engaged in the Sioux war, taking an part in the battles of Wood Lake and Birch Cooley. After three years service, he returned and settled on section fourteen, Grow township, but after eight years' residence there, removed to his present farm. Mr. Shepard was married in 1855, to Miss Jennie S. Thompson, who is a native of Utica, New York. They have five children, four daughters and one son.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL SMALL, one of the pioneers of Grow township, was born in the state of Maine, in 1822. He received a good common school education, and at the age of twenty years went to Augusta and engaged in ship-building, superintending the construction of thirty-two vessels at that place. He then went to New York and shipped as second mate on the ship "Race Hound," was attacked with yellow fever at Rio Janeiro, South America, where thirteen of the pas-

sengers died. He then visited the coast of Chili, and while there had the pleasure of renewing an acquaintance with Mr. Kent, the minister to Chili, and formerly Governor of his native State. Went to San Francisco, California, and built a vessel in which he made a trip to the Sandwich Islands and Alaska. After several years spent in coasting on the Pacific, he returned to Augusta, Maine, and again engaged in ship-building. In 1855, he came to Minnesota and settled on his present farm, which consists of four hundred acres of land, a large proportion of which is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Small was married in 1848 to Mary E. Jones. They have had four children, three of whom are living, two daughters and one son.

C. A. WHEELER is a native of Waterville, Maine, and was born on the 21st of March, 1835. He attended school in his native town during boyhood, and was afterwards salesman in his father's grocery store until twenty-three years of age. He then went to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where he was engaged as engineer for six years. He came to Anoka county in 1872, and after living successively in Ham Lake, Manomin, Minneapolis, and Anoka, came to his present farm in section thirty-four, in the fall of 1879. Mr. Wheeler was married, in 1859, to Miss Melissa A. Bragg, of Somerset county, Maine. They have six children, five sons and one daughter.

HAM LAKE.

CHAPTER LIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Ham Lake is situated near the center of the county, and is especially adapted to stock-raising, on account of its large acreage of level land and good hay meadows. The higher land is generally covered with a light growth of black oak, the soil being light and sandy. Lying partly in the town, and near the northeast corner, is Coon Lake, which is a large and beautiful sheet of water. Lakes Nattie and Ham are beautiful lakes, near the center of the town, with fine sandy beaches, and surrounded by timber.

Ham Lake township has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 677 are under cultivation. The population, according to the census of 1880, was 235.

As early as 1855, a number of men were living in the southern portion of the town, who devoted themselves, chiefly, to hunting. In 1856, some capitalists undertook to start a town near the western line, but after breaking some land, and building seven or eight shanties for settlers, the project was abandoned. The names of these pioneers will, probably, never be recorded, as they seem to have remained but a few years, and soon left the country.

A man, named Spence, made a claim in the southern portion of the town about 1856, but during a temporary absence, it was "jumped" by two brothers, named Lambert, who fenced one hundred and sixty acres, but moved away soon after. John Scully, a native of Ireland, made a claim on section thirty-one, in March, 1858. Josiah Hart located on section six, on the present Bethel and Anoka road, in 1857; he was a native of Vermont, and was the first settler who remained any considerable length of time. He died on the old homestead in 1876.

The majority of the present population is Scandinavian. The first of this nationality to settle here was Mats Gilbertson, who came in 1866, and settled on section twenty. He was soon followed by H. M. Titterud, A. B. Livgard, S. Olson, and others, all natives of Norway and Sweden.

This town was formally a part of Grow, but was separately organized, by the County Commissioners, on the 21st of February, 1871, and named by them, "Ham Lake," no name having been chosen by the people. The first election was held on the 11th of March of the same year, at which, the following officers were elected: Supervisors, John Rowe, Chairman, A. B. Livgard and C. Olson; Clerk, Charles Rowe; Treasurer, D. C. Monecy; and Justice of the Peace, J. Hart.

Religious meetings were held for several years by the Swedes and Norwegians together, in private dwellings, but in 1874, a separation was effected, and two churches organized, known as the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran, and the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Churches. Each congregation erected a church the same year, the former, on section twenty, and the latter, on section four.

There are two school districts, in which school is kept quite regularly.

District number twenty-four was organized in 1871, and school held in the farmers' houses until the erection of the present school-house on section twenty-two, in 1877.

District number forty-two was organized in 1878, and the school-house on section eight, erected the same year.

The agricultural statistics of 1880, show the products of this town to have been: wheat, 4,639 bushels; oats, 2,103 bushels; corn, 2,990 bushels; rye, 974 bushels; potatoes, 1,019 bushels; beans, 64 bushels; sugar cane, 105 gallons; cultivated hay, 2 tons; wild hay, 122 tons; apples, 24 bushels; tobacco, 30 pounds; wool, 250 pounds; and butter, 12,600 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE M. BLAIN is a native of Ingham county, Michigan, and was born on the 6th of February, 1855. His father dying when he was quite young, he came with his mother to Oak Grove township, Anoka county, in 1867. He received his early education in his native State, and in 1874, entered the Minneapolis Business College where he studied one year. He soon after settled on his present farm, where he has given considerable attention to the improvement of some valuable cranberry marshes located on his premises, raising one hundred and fifty bushels in 1880.

JOHN CONLIN was born at Longford, Ireland, on the 24th of June, 1816. When but twelve years old, he came to America with his parents, who settled in Vermont, where the subject of our sketch lived until twenty-one years of age. He then went to New York State, bought a farm and lived there until 1869, when he came to Minnesota, and the following year, selected the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Conlin's means were very limited at the time of his settlement in this township, but by care and good management, he has now one of the best farms in Ham Lake. He was married in 1843, to Miss A. Wallace. They have six children living, and two are deceased.

MATS GILBERTSON, one of the first Scandinavians to settle in Ham Lake, was born in Norway, on the 14th of May, 1828. He was reared on a farm in his native country, and followed that occupation until coming to America in 1860. He first settled in Pierce county, Wisconsin, but in 1866, moved to the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Gilbertson was married on the 26th of December, 1852, to Lena Christopherson. The union has been blessed with six children.

FRANK HART is a son of Josiah Hart, one of the pioneers of Ham Lake, and a native of Rutland, Vermont, born in the year 1807. He moved to

New York State, and thence to Chicago and St. Paul, and finally to Ham Lake township, settling on section six, in 1857. He was a prominent man in the community, and died on the 23d of March, 1876. The subject of our sketch was born in Rochester, New York, on the 23d of December, 1854. He came with his parents to this township when he was but three years old, and with the exception of four years spent in St. Paul, has lived here ever since; he is Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk, and has held other local offices of responsibility. Mr. Hart was united in marriage with Miss Ada L. Purmort, on the 27th of March, 1878.

H. H. HILL dates his birth in Washington county, Maine, on the 13th of October, 1816. He was raised on a farm, and engaged in that occupation and lumbering until coming to Minnesota in 1870. He settled on his present farm the following year, and has occupied a prominent position here ever since. He has held the position of Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, for six consecutive terms, besides holding other local offices. Mr. Hill was married on the 13th of October, 1840, to Miss Abby D. Maker, of Maine, who died on the 19th of October, 1871. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

WILLIAM JOSLIN was born in Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, on the 30th of November, 1844. When about seventeen years old, he left his native State, and spent three years in New York, Indiana, and Canada, returning again to New Hampshire. In 1866, he came to Minnesota, and settled on a farm in Maple Grove, Hennepin county, which was his home until removing to his present farm in March, 1881. Mr. Joslin was united in marriage with Miss G. Morehouse, in September, 1869. Six children are the result of this union.

A. B. LIVGARD is a native of Norway, born on the 2d of May, 1840. After arriving at maturity, his occupation was logging, lumbering, and farming, until coming to America in 1865. After a brief period spent in Michigan and Wisconsin, he came to Anoka county, and settled in St. Francis township. In 1867, he purchased the farm on which he now lives, moving from St. Francis in 1872. Mr. Livgard was a member of the first Board of Supervisors in Ham Lake, has held other offices since, and is now Assessor. He was married in August 1870, to Miss Caroline Gilbertson. They have six children.

ANDREW NELSON dates his birth in Sweden, on

the 1st of April, 1836. He was reared to farming pursuits, and followed that occupation until coming to America in 1869. He first took a homestead in Grow township, Anoka county, but sold it four years later, and removed to his present farm. Mr. Nelson is a member of the Board of Supervisors, and held the same position last year. He was married in 1861, to Miss Mary Munson. They have eight children.

H. M. TITTERUD was born in Norway, on the 12th of February, 1838. He was raised on a farm, and followed farming and logging until he came to America in 1866. He first located in St. Francis township, Anoka county, but the following year, settled on his present farm. Mr. Titterud has held the office of Treasurer six terms, and is now a member of the Board of Supervisors. He was married on the 22d of April, 1866, to Miss K. Livgard. They have six children living, and one is deceased.

LINWOOD.

CHAPTER LX.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—MILLS—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL
STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Linwood lies in the northeast corner of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 600 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 227.

The south half of the town is flat and low, a large portion being swamp, and either covered with grass, water, or tamarack, while the high land, between the marshes, has a good growth of timber and some large pine trees. The northern part of the town is higher land, and more rolling, with some tamarack swamps and hay marshes. The up-land is a light sandy loam, and covered with timber, except where removed by the settlers.

A chain of lakes extends from the center of the town, on the north, to the southwest corner, of which, Linwood Lake, from which the town derives its name, is the most important and attractive. Middle Branch creek passes through the northeast portion of the town in a southeasterly direction, and forms some good hay meadows.

The first settler in this town was Joseph Sausen, a native of Germany, who located in the southeast corner, on section twenty-four, in 1855; he and

two other families are at present, the only settlers in that part of the township.

The principal settlement is in the north part of the town. The first man who selected a home there was W. Dickens, a native of England, who settled on section five, in 1857. About the same time, a number of young men, named Wyatt, settled on section twenty-six, but only remained a few years. Others soon followed until quite a settlement was formed, which has steadily increased ever since.

Linwood was formerly a part of Bethel and Columbus, but was separately organized, by the County Commissioners, on the 5th of September, 1871. The first town officers were: Supervisors, J. G. Green, Chairman, F. McGregor and Michael Hurley; Treasurer, E. G. Smith; Clerk and Justice of the Peace, D. W. Green.

STEAM SAW AND FEED MILL—This mill was built by Shauton & Haskell in 1875, and soon after, the present proprietor, Mr. Haskell, became the sole owner. It is a frame building, 16x40 feet. The saw mill is in the upper story, with a capacity of eight thousand feet per day, and the basement is utilized by a feed mill. An engine of twenty-five horse-power propels the machinery.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—Meetings were frequently held by ministers of this denomination soon after the early settlers arrived. An old school house was used for the purpose during summer, but in the winter, the worshippers resorted to the more cheerful fireside of the farmer's home. In 1873, the society erected their present neat and comfortable frame church.

School district number four was organized in 1860, and comprised nearly the whole town. A log schoolhouse was built in 1864, on section thirty-four, which served its purpose until the erection of the present neat frame building in 1875.

District number thirty-four was organized in 1874, and is a joint district, lying partially in Columbus. There is no school-house, but the scholars attend school at Wyoming, Chisago county, using the school fund to pay the tuition. District number thirty-five was also organized in 1874. School was kept in a rented building until the erection of the present school-house, on section eight, in 1875.

The products of Linwood, for the year 1880, were as follows: wheat, 3,134 bushels; oats, 2,143 bushels; corn, 5,092 bushels; barley, 25 bushels; rye, 658 bushels; buckwheat, 35 bushels; potatoes,

4,391 bushels; sugar cane, 747 gallons; cultivated hay, 1 ton; wild hay, 906 tons; apples, 65 bushels; tobacco, 50 pounds; wool, 666 pounds; butter, 7,720 pounds; and honey, 20 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

S. L. ARNOLD is a native of the province of Montreal, Canada, and was born in the year 1820. When but an infant he came to Rochester, New York with his parents, and in 1835, to Portage county, Ohio, where he learned the carpenter's trade, and afterwards went to Jackson county, Michigan, where he was employed in the manufacture of brick. He then kept a wood yard in Lewis county, Missouri, for supplying Mississippi river steamboats. He visited Minnesota in 1847, but returned to Michigan and lived there until coming to his present farm in Linwood township in 1866. Mr. Arnold is township Assessor, having held the office a number of terms.

SANFORD BROADBENT was born in South Walpole, Massachusetts, on the 18th of April, 1835. At the age of seventeen years, he commenced working in a door, sash, and blind factory in Southbridge, which he continued for ten years.

On the 11th of July, 1862, he enlisted in the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and served two years and ten months, being severely wounded at the battle of Newmarket, Virginia; he was also taken prisoner and confined in Andersonville prison for a number of months. Returning from the army he located in Jefferson county, New York, where he lived until coming to Anoka in 1869. After a short residence in the latter city, he came to his present farm, in 1870; his place is beautifully located on the west bank of Linwood Lake. Mr. Broadbent was married on the 25th of December, 1857, to Miss Mary Reed. This union has been blessed with five children.

JACOB J. BUCK dates his birth in Baltimore, Maryland, on the 13th of December, 1813. At about seventeen years of age, he commenced a three years' apprenticeship to the machinist's trade, after serving which, he went to Norfolk, Virginia, and soon after became engaged as engineer on ocean steamers, which he followed until 1857. He then came to Minnesota, and after one year's residence in St. Paul, purchased a farm in Carver county, to which he removed his family, he acting as engineer on Mississippi and Minnesota river steamboats for a number of years. Disposed of his farm, after a

few years, and bought another in Nicollet county, which he made his home until coming to Anoka county, in 1878. He first settled on a farm in Bethel township, but in April, 1881, removed to his present farm in Linwood. Mr. Buck was married in 1855, to Mrs. Rebecca Probert. Of seven children born to them, six are living.

D. W. GREEN is a son of Benjamin Green, who was a soldier in the revolutionary war, and a direct descendent of one of the "Pilgrim Fathers." The subject of our sketch was born on the 14th of May, 1824, in Franklin county, Massachusetts. He lived on the old homestead where his father was born and his grandfather was reared, until he was twenty-one years old, when he was employed in different parts of the county until 1856, when he came to Dane county, Wisconsin, and was engaged in farming for four years. He then came to Minnesota and made a claim in this township, then Bethel, and a few years later, removed to the farm on which he now resides. Mr. Green was the first Town Clerk of Linwood, and has held a number of town offices since. He was married on the 13th of May, 1851, to Miss C. M. Stewart. They have one child.

SAMUEL RIDGE is a native of Nottinghamshire, England, and was born on the 25th of February, 1812. When but twelve years old, he commenced working on a farm in the neighborhood, and continued that occupation with the exception of a year or two on a river boat, while he remained in England. In 1850, he came to America, remained a few years in New York State, thence to Illinois, where he was engaged in farming, five years. He came to Minnesota in 1860, and settled on his present farm. Mr. Ridge was married in 1837, to Miss Ann Walker, who died on the 2d of September, 1868. Of nine children, the result of this union, but six are living.

J. G. GREEN was born in Bernardston, Franklin county, Massachusetts, on the 11th of March, 1819; notice of his honored ancestry appears in the sketch of his brother D. W. Green, on this page. His early days were spent, except when attending school, on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one years, he began to work for himself, and was employed as farmer, carpenter, and school-teacher, for a number of years. In 1846, he bought a farm near the old homestead, on which he lived a number of years. He came to Minnesota in 1863, and at once located on his present farm. Mr. Green is one of the leading

men of this section of the country, having been County Commissioner, three years, and Chairman of the Board of Supervisors since the organization of the township; he has also been Postmaster since 1877. He was married on the 13th of May, 1845, to Miss E. A. Moore. Of five children which they have had, but three are living.

JOHN GRANT is a native of Lincolnshire, England, and was born on the 13th of June, 1840. He came to America with his parents, in 1850, they locating in Cleveland, Ohio. In 1861, Mr. Grant enlisted in Company B, of the First Ohio Light Artillery, serving three years ten months and fifteen days. Returning to Cleveland, he was engaged in teaming in that city for a number of years, but in 1873, came to Minnesota and settled on his present farm, which is located on the west shore of Linwood lake. He was married on the 11th of November, 1866, to Miss Mary Ann Horton. Their family has been increased by the birth of six children.

G. W. HASKELL was born in Somerset county, Maine, on the 14th of June, 1842. He was reared on his father's farm until 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, of the Seventh Maine Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. On receiving his discharge, he returned to his native State, but in 1866, came to Minnesota and settled in Anoka, where he was employed in the mills and farming, for nine years. In 1875, he bought his present property in Linwood, which consists of a farm and saw-mill, both of which he has since operated. Mr. Haskell was married in 1869, to Miss L. A. Elder. They have three children.

SPENCER K. LYON dates his birth in Onondaga county, New York, on the 26th of May, 1831. When a young man, he learned the shoemaker's trade, being employed with his father until twenty-one years of age, when he went to Michigan and opened a shoe shop, conducting the business in that State for fifteen years. He then lived three years in Wisconsin, after which he came to Minnesota and settled at Wyoming, Chisago county, which was his home until 1878 when he removed to Stacy, in the same county, where he was Postmaster and remained until coming to his present home in the spring of 1881.

MICHAEL M. RYAN, Town Clerk of Linwood, was born in Ireland, on the 7th of August, 1845. When he was three years old, his parents removed to Canada, and in 1858, came to Minnesota and settled where the family now lives. During the

war, two brothers were taken from the family circle, one being killed at the battle of Antietam, and the other dying in a hospital in Maryland, and on the 30th of April, 1881, his father also departed this life. The subject of our sketch being the only remaining brother, now carries on the farm. He was married on the 17th of December, 1879, to Miss Hannah Servis. They have one child.

S. M. SHERMAN, a native of Aurora, Illinois, was born on the 27th of August, 1846. When but fifteen years of age, he enlisted in Company H, of the Fifty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served about four years; he was wounded at the battle of Jonesboro' and discharged on the 14th of August, 1865. Returning from the army, he came to Fillmore, Fillmore county, Minnesota, and engaged as a cooper, a trade which he had partially learned before entering the service. In 1873, he came to Minneapolis and six years later, to his present farm. Mr. Sherman was married on the 3d of October, 1866, to Miss Martha Durphey. Of six children born to them, five are living.

OAK GROVE.

CHAPTER LXI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Oak Grove is situated in the northwest portion of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 1,162 are under cultivation. According to the census of 1880, the population was 305.

The name is derived from the profuse growth of oak trees, which are about equally distributed over the township. The surface is gently undulating, and the soil, a light sandy loam. There are a number of small lakes in the township, Lake George, near the center, being the largest. Rum river runs in a southerly direction through the western portion of the town, and Cedar creek crosses the southeastern part.

David Rogers made the first claim in Oak Grove, in the spring of 1855, and the same summer, Moses Seelye and James Nutter also arrived. The first crop was put in by Mr. Seelye, who continued a prominent citizen of the town until his death. Gilbert Leathers was also here in the summer of

1855, engaged in breaking land for the settlers, and in the fall of the same year, Franklin Whitney and family were added to the settlement. In the spring of 1856, the population was further augmented by the arrival of John C. Smith, John F. Clements, Alden W. Moores, Dennis E. Mahoney, and others.

The town was organized in 1857, and the first officers were: Supervisors, A. W. Moores, Chairman, Dennis E. Mahoney and Peter Brennan; Justices of the Peace, Moses Seelye and D. Mahoney; Collector, John C. Smith; Assessor, Thomas Richards; Clerk, Frank Lane, and Constable, John F. Clements.

Rev. Lyman Palmer, of Anoka, held religious services as early as 1857, and a Baptist church was organized some time after. During the ministration of Rev. Mr. Mitchell, in 1871, a neat frame church was erected, which is still in service.

The first school in the township was taught by Miss Nora Orton, in 1857. There are now five regularly organized districts, in which school is held during the usual terms.

We gather from the agricultural reports, the following statistics of products for 1880: wheat, 5,687 bushels; oats, 2,782 bushels; corn, 9,306 bushels; rye, 912 bushels; buckwheat, 39 bushels; potatoes, 4,146 bushels; beans, 106 bushels; sugar cane, 1,787 gallons; cultivated hay, 7 tons; wild hay, 981 tons; apples, 140 bushels; wool, 562 pounds; and butter, 12,325 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN F. CLEMENTS, twenty-five years a resident of Anoka county, was born in Waldo county, Maine, on the 10th of April, 1826. He was raised in his native county, engaged in farming and lumbering. In 1855, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and the following year, to his present farm in Oak Grove township. Mr. Clements was the first Constable in the town, and he also has held the offices of Supervisor and Clerk, and is now serving his fifth term as Justice of the Peace. He was married in 1849, to Margaret Davis, of Maine. Of six children which they have had, four are living; Silas W., Eugene P., Margaret W., and Flora J.

JAMES CORRIGAN is also an early settler, and was born in Kings county, Ireland, in the year 1816. He came to America in 1849, and after remaining on Long Island, New York, five years, where he operated as a contractor in stone work,

came to Rock county, Wisconsin, and two years later, to Oak Grove, where he still resides. Mr. Corrigan was married in 1851, to Margaret McDonald, who is also a native of Ireland. Of twelve children born to them, ten are living; Michael, Ellen, Hugh, Kate, Bridget, James, Margaret, Rose A., John, and Peter.

E. E. FULLER, son of Samuel W. Fuller, one of the early settlers of Wright county, Minnesota, was born in Hancock county, Illinois, on the 19th of March, 1844. At the age of five years, he removed with the family to Harrison county, Iowa, and five years later, to Monticello, Wright county. Here he grew to manhood, being engaged in agricultural pursuits, until August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until discharged for disability, in June, 1865. He then engaged in steamboat and railroad work, until 1875, when he settled on the farm in Oak Grove where he still lives. Mr. Fuller was married in 1871, to Mary S. Moore, of New York State. Their children are, Mabel V., James E., Samuel C. and Albert E.

JOSEPH L. GASLIN, whose birthplace is Oxford county, Maine, was born on the 27th of November, 1836. When he was four years old, the family removed to Kennebec county, where the subject of our sketch remained, engaged in farming, until coming to Minnesota, in the summer of 1856. He first located in Burns township, but in the spring of 1857, removed to his present place in Oak Grove. Mr. Gaslin was married in 1859, to Miss Celeste J. Stevens, of Rockingham county, New Hampshire. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living; Belle, Elma, George A., Ella A., Nettie H., Walter, Albert, and Jennie.

J. E. HERRICK is a native of Schenectady county, New York, born on the 26th of October, 1814. He remained in his native county until sixteen years of age, when he went to Herkimer county, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1844. He then came west, and after a short time spent in Elgin, Illinois; went to Sheboygan, Wisconsin; was engaged in farming and lumbering there until 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and after six months' service, was discharged for disability. He returned to Wisconsin, but in 1863, came to Oak Grove, and has resided here ever since. Has been Postmaster at Oak

Springs, ten years, and has also held the offices of Treasurer, Supervisor, and Justice of the Peace. Mr. Herrick has been twice married; first, in 1835, to Fannie Colwell, of New York State, who died, leaving three children; Albert, Mary J., and Ellen. His present wife was Mary Atwood, of England. Their children are, Eugene, Fannie, and Clara.

JAMES MAHONEY was born in Cork county, Ireland, on the 25th of December, 1826. In 1849, he came to America, and after two years spent in Connecticut, went to New York City and remained four years. He then lived two years in New Jersey, after which he returned to New York, and thence to his native country. Coming again to America in 1858, he settled in this township, and in April, 1861, enlisted in Company H, of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until discharged for disability, at the convalescent camp, Virginia, in May, 1863. Returned to Oak Grove, and with the exception of two years in the employ of the late Governor Gorman, and Franklin Steele, at St. Paul, has resided here to the present time.

DENNIS E. MAHONEY is also a native of Cork county, Ireland, and was born on the 19th of April, 1813. He came to America in 1847, and after remaining two years in Massachusetts, came to Connecticut, where he obtained a position as manager of an estate, remaining there until coming to Oak Grove, in May, 1856. He was one of the first Supervisors of the township, holding the office fourteen years; was also one of the first Justices of the Peace, and has held the office ever since, with the exception of one term. Mr. Mahoney was married in 1843, to Catharine Mahoney, of his native county. Of eight children born to them, six are living; Dennis W., Richard L., Ann, Joseph J., Mary L., and Catharine.

JOHN C. SMITH, whose birthplace is in New Brunswick, was born on the 26th of June, 1829. He remained in his native province, engaged in lumbering and farming, until 1855, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, but the following spring removed to Oak Grove, and has resided here ever since. He was the first Collector of the town, and has since held the office of Chairman of the board of Supervisors, six years. Mr. Smith was married in 1853, to Elzaid R. Nutter, of New Brunswick. Their children are, Henry N., Mary J., said to be the first white child born in Oak Grove, Theodore J., Elzaid, Annie E., and Ross L.

RAMSEY.

CHAPTER LXII.

DESCRIPTIVE—INDIAN TRADING POST—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ITASCA—WINNEBAGO FORTIFICATIONS
CYCLONE—ORGANIZATION—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Ramsey is situated in the southwestern portion of the county, on the Mississippi river. It has an area of 21,000 acres, of which 2,234 are under cultivation. According to the last census, the population was 387.

The surface is somewhat rolling, and the soil, a dark sandy loam, except near the river, and some portions of the northern part, where clay is found. The western and southern part is prairie, and light timber elsewhere. There are a few small lakes, but they are mostly shallow, and gradually failing. There is also a considerable acreage of marsh land, which yields an abundance of hay.

The eastern part of the town is watered by Rum River, and Trott brook flows in an easterly direction across the northern part.

In 1849, T. A. Holmes and James Beatty opened a trading post on section nineteen, for traffic with the Winnebago Indians. Holmes was an active, energetic man, and famous for founding towns. He is a native of Pennsylvania, and was the founder of Janesville, Wisconsin, and subsequently established a trading post on the St. Croix River. He was also the principal founder of Shakopee, Jordan, and Chaska, in this State. In 1862, he went to Montana, and was the principal founder of Bannock City. He returned soon after, but made other trips there in 1864-65, and was afterwards engaged in grape culture in Alabama, but is now living in Shakopee.

The old log cabin built by him and Beatty for a trading post, was afterwards removed to section thirty-one, Burns township, where it may yet be seen. They were succeeded by other traders, among whom were Isaac Marks, now of Mankato, and David Fuller. After the removal of the Indians, the post was discontinued.

The first permanent settlement in Anoka county, was made in this township by a colony from the eastern states, in the year 1850.

Prominent among these settlers were, P. Shumway, senior, and his sons, John and Peter; Nathan and Benjamin Shumway, and Cornelius Pitman.

P. Shumway, senior, died at the old homestead on section thirty-five, on the 6th of January, 1876, aged ninety-nine years and six months; his wife died on the 17th of January, 1868, aged eighty-eight years. P. Shumway, junior, occupies the old place, but all the others are gone. Cornelius Pitman died at his residence on section twenty-five, on the 7th of April, 1881, aged seventy-six years.

About 1852-53, settlers began to arrive in the vicinity of the trading post, prominent among whom were, J. C. Bowers, William Vincent, and Thomas Miller. Mr. Bowers was the first Postmaster at Itasca, and held the office twenty-five years; he was also the first station agent after the railroad was built, holding the position twelve years. He died at his home on the 4th of October, 1879. Mr. Bowers still lives on the old homestead with her son, and is a most estimable and intelligent lady.

In 1852, the town site of Itasca was laid out on sections nineteen and thirty, near the trading post, and not far from the present railroad station bearing the same name. The proprietors were, Ramsey, Hatch, Beatty, and Wilkinson, who made some improvements and built a hotel, which was kept for a number of years by J. C. Bowers. For a time there was a fair prospect for a town of some importance, and an effort was made to secure the location of the State Capital at this point. The removal of the Indians, in 1856, took away the chief support of the village, and it gradually ceased to exist.

Near the town site, on the farm now owned by Charles Bowers, are the remains of substantial fortifications, such as civilized warriors call "rifle pits." They are in circular form, and hollow, and were used principally as a place of shelter for the squaws and papooses in anticipation of an engagement. It is said these were built in May, 1853, by the Winnebagoes, for protection against an expected attack of the Chippeways, from whom they had recently taken some scalps. It does not appear, however, that any engagement took place at that time.

This town was organized in 1857, and named Watertown, but changed by the County Commissioners to Dover, on the 15th of November, 1858, and again changed, the same fall, the present appropriate name being adopted. The first officers were: Supervisors, Jared Benson, Chairman, Isaac Varney and Cornelius Pitman; Clerk, David Whit-

ney; Collector, Joseph C. Varney; and Treasurer, William Tennyson.

In June, 1867, a disastrous cyclone passed northward through the west part of the town, doing much damage in its track, killing Isaac Nelson, who resided on section eight, and entirely destroying his house.

The agricultural statistics for 1880, which we here present, show Ramsey to be one of the foremost and most enterprising towns in the county. Wheat, 14,440 bushels; oats, 8,148 bushels; corn, 20,057 bushels; barley, 755 bushels; rye, 650 bushels; potatoes, 3,610 bushels; beans, 28 bushels; sugar cane, 1,630 gallons; cultivated hay, 69 tons; wild hay, 662 tons; apples, 114 bushels; wool, 1,321 pounds; butter, 22,050 pounds; and honey, 210 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES E. BOWERS dates his birth in Pennsylvania, in July, 1845. He came to Minnesota with his parents in 1853, they settling in section thirty, this township. Mr. Bowers now lives on the farm selected by his father, J. C. Bowers, whose death occurred in October, 1879. During the Sioux war, Charles served in Company C, of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, in defense of the frontier. He is now Town Treasurer and has held other local offices.

A. CHAMBERLIN was born in Mansfield, Connecticut, in August, 1829. Went to sea at the age of fifteen years, and subsequently rose to the position of second mate. He visited South America and Australia, residing in the latter country twelve years. While there he was married to Honora Lambert, the marriage taking place in 1854. In 1864, he returned to Connecticut, and in 1870, came to Minnesota and settled in section nine, Ramsey township, where he still lives. He was the first settler in this part of the town and has been a leader in progressive affairs ever since. To his energy is due the establishment of a flourishing school, and also a Sabbath school with a fine library and semi-monthly preaching in the school house near his residence.

FRANKLIN DEMAREST is a native of New York, born in the year 1831. His parents removed to Michigan in 1843, and in 1852, the subject of this sketch came to Minnesota. The first winter was spent in the pineries, and in the summer of 1853, worked on the first dam built at Anoka. He then worked at blacksmithing in Anoka two years, after which he settled on a farm in what is now Burns

township. In the winter of 1860-61, he located on section three, Ramsey township, which has since been his home. During the war, he made a trip to Michigan, and while there, enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, serving one year. Mr. Demarest was married in 1854, to Ruth Ford, of Anoka. Their children are, Robert J., Minnie N., Daniel M., Rubie A., Gertrude, and Maud A.

FESTUS A. EDGARTON was born in Oneida county, New York, in the year 1828. He lived in his native State until 1874, when he came west, and after stopping a short time in Chicago, came to Ramsey township and bought a farm on section thirty-five, where he still lives. Since coming here, he has held a number of important local offices. Was married on the 5th of December, 1849, to Rebecca M. Smith, of Vermont. Their children are, Parker L., Frances A., Franklin A., Ida M., and Charles J.

S. A. FARRINGTON dates his birth in Stowe, Maine, in the year 1826. He came to Minnesota in 1856, was in Anoka several years, and in Minneapolis seven years, coming to this township and settling in section twenty-five, in 1867. During the war he enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, participated in the Sioux war and afterwards served in the South. Returned to his home and has lived here ever since; he is now serving his fourth term as Supervisor. He was married to Mary Kimball, in Lowell, Maine, in 1848. Their children are, Florence E., Carrie E., Mary F., and Alice E.

SMITH L. GALE was born in Augusta, Maine, on the 23d of October, 1829. He came to Minnesota in 1854, and the following spring, made a claim in St. Francis township, Anoka county, where he lived four years, sold out and moved to Ramsey township, but after a residence of two years removed to Anoka. After one year's stay in the latter place, he again bought a farm in Ramsey, and his family has resided here ever since. Mr. Gale carried on the painting business in St. Paul and Minneapolis, until 1875, but has since lived at home, engaged in farming and dealing in stock and horses. He was married in 1851, to Miss Angelia Stevens, of Concord, New Hampshire. Their children are, Mary E., Charles H., and Susie.

J. W. HILL, a native of Marietta, Ohio, was born in July, 1844. He came to Minnesota with his parents, in 1856, they locating in what is now Grow township, Anoka county. After remaining thirteen years in that township, the subject of our

sketch settled in Burns, which was his home until coming to Ramsey, two years ago. Mr. Hill is by trade a carpenter and joiner, and also does mason work. He was married in 1868, to Harriet Oaks, of Michigan. Their children are, Minnie, Elsie, Vina, Wesley, Howard, Bessie, Myra, and an infant not named.

B. F. HILDRETH dates his birth in Milford, Maine, in March, 1822. He came to Minnesota in 1849, and settled at St. Anthony; engaged in blacksmithing, and during 1850 did the iron work on the steamer Governor Ramsey. In the spring of 1863, he located on the Mississippi, east of Elk river, and two years later settled in section six, Ramsey township, where he still resides. From 1852 to 1872, he was engaged in logging and lumbering on the St. Croix, Rum, and Mississippi rivers, but has since given his attention to agricultural pursuits. Mr. Hildreth was married in June, 1850, to Miss M. E. Farnham, of St. Anthony. Their children living are, Eva E., Etta, Emma E., and Fred. W. Two boys have died, aged respectively two and three years.

W. H. HERRICK was born in New York City, in the year 1838. After arriving at maturity, he learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, at which he was employed several years. In 1862, he came west and enlisted in the Seventy-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry. After the surrender of Vicksburg he was commissioned First Lieutenant, and assigned to duty on Gen. McPherson's staff, where he remained until the General's death. Was then instructed to raise a regiment of colored troops, and in a short time had succeeded in organizing the Sixty-sixth United States Colored Infantry. Owing to sickness he then resigned and returned home, but as the strife waxed hot at the front, he could not content himself at home, and entered the Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry, serving till the close of the war. Mr. Herrick was married in New York, in 1866, to Miss Sarah J. Whitlock. They have two children, Chastine U. and Gracie B.

PATRICK KELLY was born in Lowd county, Ireland, in the year 1815. He came to America in 1860, and after remaining a short time in New York, came to Anoka county and settled in section one, Ramsey township, about 1864, residing here ever since. Mr. Kelley has been twice married, his first wife was Magaret Carroll, who died soon after coming to New York, leaving three children, Thomas, James, and Richard. His present wife was Hannah McHenry, to whom he was married

sixteen years ago. Their children are, William, John, and Ann.

A. McLEOD, is a native of the state of Maine, and came to Minnesota in 1854. After remaining two years at St. Anthony he came to Anoka, and thence, after one year and a half, to a farm in section one Ramsey township, which he subsequently sold, and settled on his present farm in section three. During the war, he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Battery and served three years. Mr. McLeod was married in 1859, to Priscilla Ford, of Anoka. Their children are, Winfield, Fred., Ruth, and Charles.

A. E. MERRILL was born in Brownfield, Maine, in September, 1834. He went to New York City when twenty-one years old, and resided there until 1869, when he came to Minnesota. After spending a few months in St. Paul, he came to Anoka, and was engaged in lathing and painting, until 1875, when he settled on section twenty-eight, Ramsey township; his farm contains ninety-five acres, ninety of which are under cultivation. Mr. Merrill was married in June, 1858, to Harriet Ingals, of Bridgeton, Maine. Their children are, Fred. O., and Arthur I.

A. J. McKENNEY dates his birth in Lowell, Maine, on the 20th of February, 1829. From boyhood he was engaged in lumbering in his native State, until 1850, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and after four years spent in the mills at that place; came to Ramsey township and settled on section two, where he still lives. Was one of the organizers of the township in 1857, and has been prominently identified with its subsequent development. Mr. McKenney owns one hundred and eighty acres of land in Anoka county; the farm on which he lives consists of one hundred acres, with substantial buildings, and in a high state of cultivation. He was married on the 20th of February, 1856, to Elizabeth H. Littlefield, of his native town. Their children are, Melvin, Avaline, Leander, Wallace, Ella, Almon, Herman, Urban, and Milton.

N. SOUCIE is of French extraction, and was born in New Brunswick, in November, 1840. He came to Minnesota in 1874, and after six years' residence in St. Paul, came to Ramsey township and settled on section six, where he still lives. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Ellen Cyr, the marriage taking place in New Brunswick, in 1861; she died in 1868, leaving three children; John T., who died at the age of

seven years; James Henry, and Alfred. Mr. Soucie's present wife was Martine Griovious. Their children living are, Susan, Pauley, and Mary, and they have lost four by death; the first, an infant not named; Mary, who died at the age of four years; Moses N. died when eight months old; and Sophia, also dying in infancy.

ANDREW J. Smith dates his birth in Fairfield, Maine, in the year 1827. When a young man, he engaged in lumbering in his native State, until 1854, when he came to Minnesota and settled at St. Anthony. He remained there three years and then went to Maiden Rock, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in the lumber and wood business, until 1863. Then enlisted in the Twelfth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry and served two years. Returning to Maiden Rock he remained one year, coming thence to Ramsey township and purchasing a farm on sections twenty-seven and thirty-four, where he has since lived, enjoying the retirement of one of the finest rural homes in the country. Mr. Smith was married in March, 1857, to Lorinda Eatinger, of Ohio. They have not been blessed with children, but have adopted two, named John Wesley Smith, and Emma J.

W. A. STONE was born in Sidney, Maine, in September, 1829. The morning of his life was spent in his native State, coming to Minnesota in 1856, but returned home the following spring, and brought his family to the North Star State, in 1858. He first settled in Silver Creek township, Wright county, where he remained until 1863, and returned to Maine, but came again to Minnesota two years later, and settled in Anoka. In 1870, he came to this township, and settled on section thirty-five, where he still resides. Mr. Stone was married in 1853, to Caroline Drew, of Hallowell, Maine. Their children are, Ella, and Bell.

J. T. QUIMBY is a native of Phillips, Maine, and was born in the year 1833. He came to Minnesota, in 1855, and seven years later, settled on section ten, Ramsey township, where he still lives. Mr. Quimby has a pleasant home, and well developed farm, and is one of the prominent men of the community. He was married in 1872, to Charlotte Rogers. Their children are, Julia R. and Susie J.

WILLIAM VARNEY, also an old settler in Ramsey township, was born in Harlem, Maine, in the year 1815. When he was four years old, the family removed to Lowell, where the subject of our sketch remained until 1854, when he came to Min-

nesota, and settled on section ten in this township, where he still lives. Mr. Varney assisted in the organization of the township, and has discharged the duties of nearly every town officer. He has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, with good residence and substantial outbuildings, and well stocked.

ST. FRANCIS.

CHAPTER LXIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—FIRST SETTLERS—ST. FRANCIS VILLAGE—MILLS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL;

St. Francis is situated in the northwest corner of the county, and is twelve miles long from east to west, and two miles wide, having an area of 15,360 acres, of which 709 are under cultivation. The population in 1880 was 270. The principal settlement is at the little village of St. Francis, located on the Rum river, which flows through the eastern half of the town. The west half is heavily timbered, and at its extremity, has quite a settlement of Scandinavians. The east half, aside from St. Francis, is very sparsely settled, owing to the surface disadvantages, being of a swampy character, and the soil rather light.

The first improvements made in this town, was in the spring of 1855. Dwight Woodbury, taking advantage of the fine water power, built a dam, and soon after, a grist and saw mill. During the summer, George Armsby and E. Fowler took claims, and they may be regarded as the first settlers.

In 1856, J. P. Austin and W. P. Clark arrived with their families, and others soon followed. The first house was built by D. Woodbury, in 1855, and has been used as a hotel ever since. The first store was opened by C. C. Streetly. These improvements were made at or near the present village of St. Francis. The business of this place now consists of two general stores, one flour and grist mill, one saw mill, one hotel, one wagon shop, and one blacksmith shop.

In 1869, the grist and saw mills were destroyed by fire, but immediately rebuilt. In 1880, the old dam and bridge were torn away, and rebuilt at a cost of \$7,000, by Dwight Woodbury; S. W. Clements acting as engineer. The water power at

this point is excellent, only a small portion of the capacity being in use.

St. Francis was organized in 1857, but there is no record in existence of the early official proceedings.

In 1857, a school was started at the house of Mr. Fowler, and Miss Hattie Waterhouse installed as teacher. There are now two organized districts, besides a school in the village; this is held in a house furnished by Dwight Woodbury, until such time as a school-house can be erected.

The mills above mentioned are owned by Dwight Woodbury. The flour and feed mill is 24x40 feet and two a half stories high. The daily capacity is thirty barrels of flour and three hundred bushels of feed. The saw-mill has a daily capacity of three thousand feet.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 4,003 bushels; oats, 1,151 bushels; corn, 5,304 bushels; barley, 10 bushels; rye, 657 bushels; buckwheat, 76 bushels; potatoes, 2,323 bushels; beans, 38 bushels; sugar cane, 1,057 gallons; cultivated hay, 3 tons; wild hay, 306 tons; apples, 67 bushels; tobacco, 59 pounds; wool, 409 pounds, butter, 7,055 pounds; and honey, 115 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ELIAS G. BROWN, an old settler of Minnesota, was born in Washington county, New York, on the 28th of May, 1830. At an early age he removed with his parents to Rochester, where he resided until 1846, coming thence to Michigan, where he completed the trade of carpenter and joiner, which he had commenced before leaving Rochester. He then traveled through different portions of the country, finally coming to Minnesota in the fall of 1853. Leaving his family at St. Anthony, he spent some time in prospecting, but eventually settled at Osseo, Hennepin county, which was his home until the breaking out of the war. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, of the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. Returning to Osseo, he continued his residence there until coming to St. Francis in March, 1870. Mr. Brown was married in 1853, to Amelia O. Chaffee, of Michigan. Of ten children born to them, eight are living; Annie J., Willfred C., Melora A., Harry W., Gertrude I., Grace A., Alice E., and Elias G.

SILAS W. CLEMENTS is a son of John Clements, one of the pioneers of Oak Grove township, and was born in Waldo county, Maine, on the 15th

of June, 1850. In 1855, the family came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and the following year, to Oak Grove, where Silas was reared to agricultural pursuits. In 1866, he entered the employ of Dwight Woodbury, with whom he has remained ever since. He has been a resident of St. Francis several years, and owns a blacksmith and wagon shop here. The improvement of the water power at St. Francis, and the building of an improved dam and bridge at the same point, bear evidence of his superior skill as an engineer. Mr. Clements was married in 1873, to Betsey C. Westley, of Sweden. Their children are, Sophia M., John W., Louisa M., Abbie E., and Bertha M.

JACOB EMMONS, whose birthplace is Columbiana county, Ohio, was born on the 19th of September, 1837. When he was ten years old, the family removed to West Virginia, but after a ten years' stay, returned to Ohio, where Jacob remained until the breaking out of the war. In August, 1861, he enlisted in battery F, of the First Ohio Light Artillery, and served until mustered out at Camp Denison, Ohio, in July, 1865. He came to Minnesota in October, 1866, and settled in St. Francis. He worked the first three years at lumbering, but has since been engaged in farming. Mr. Emmons was married in 1869, to Magnolia N. Campbell, of Ohio. Their children are, Edgar, Alverda M., Herbert, John W., George, and Agnes.

D. C. EMMONS, a brother of the above, was born in West Virginia, on the 11th of November, 1852. His early life was spent in his native State and Ohio, until 1876, when he removed to Illinois, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until coming to St. Francis, in January, 1878. He is now conducting a farm in this township.

PELATIAH MCCLURE, one of the early settlers of St. Francis, was born in Thorndike, Maine, on the 10th of April, 1828. At an early age he removed with his parents to Holton, Aroostook county, and eight years later, to Bradford, where he remained, engaged in farming pursuits, until 1850. He then went to Boston, Massachusetts, and in 1852, came to Minnesota, and the next year, to St. Francis. He was first employed by Dwight Woodbury, in a hotel, then three years at Minneapolis and St. Paul, after which, he returned to Boston and was in the employ of the city until 1862, when he returned to Minneapolis. He purchased a farm in St. Francis in 1863, and has made this township his home ever since. He has been in the employ of Elias Moses, of Minneapolis, for sixteen winters,

spending the summer months in the improvement of his farm. In 1879, started a general store in St. Francis, which he still continues. Mr. McClure was united in marriage with Angelia M. Lindsay, of Lincoln, Maine, the event taking place in 1869.

H. T. MILLER, a native of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 13th of September, 1846. When he was quite young, his parents removed to Ohio, where the subject of our sketch was reared to agricultural pursuits. In August, 1864, he enlisted in Company D, of the One hundred and seventy-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served till mustered out at Charlotte, North Carolina, in June, 1865. He then returned to Ohio, and resumed farming until 1868, when he came to St. Francis and has resided here ever since. He was engaged in farming and lumbering until 1875, when he commenced the manufacture of wagons, sleighs, etc., which he still prosperously continues. Mr. Miller was married in 1873, to Caroline J. Miller, of Ohio. Their children are, Rose Effie M., George G., Oliver H., and Maud M.

JOHN McDONALD was born in Ireland, on the 3d of July, 1848. When he was about one year old, the family came to America and settled on Long Island, New York, where his father followed the occupation of gardner and contractor, until 1855, when he removed to Rock county, Wisconsin. The subject of this sketch came with the family to Minnesota, in 1856, his father having come the year before. In 1879, he bought the farm in St. Francis on which he has since lived. Mr. McDonald was married in 1880, to Mary A. Robinson. They have one child, named Lilian M.

PATRICK McDONALD is a brother of the subject of our last sketch, and was also born in Ireland, in June, 1834. He came with the family to America, and with them to Oak Grove township, in 1856. In 1866, the subject of our sketch came to section thirty-four, St. Francis township, and commenced the building up of his present home. He was two weeks cutting a wagon road to his claim, and for two years had only Chippewa Indians for neighbors, with whom he camped on his first arrival. There was then but one house between him and St. Francis village, and none between him and Elk River or Spencer Brook. Mr. McDonald has been twice married. His first wife was Mary Moore, of St. Paul, to whom he was married in 1858; she died on the 22d of October, 1864, leaving three children; John H., Bernard F., and Nellie Maria. His present wife was Mary

Mulligan, also of St. Paul, to whom he was married in 1865. They have had nine children, only four of whom are living; James E., Margaret E., Elizabeth E., and Edward F. The names of those deceased were, Patrick Henry, two named Mary Jane, Thomas, and William Henry.

J. L. NUTTER, another old settler in Anoka county, was born in Lubeck, Maine, on the 4th of July, 1834. When he was eight years old, the family removed to New Brunswick, where he remained until coming to Anoka county in 1853. Was engaged in lumbering and surveying until the spring of 1855, when he went with others to form a settlement in Oak Grove township. Resided there until 1862, when he sold his farm, and in August of the same year, enlisted in Company A, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until discharged at Fort Snelling, in July, 1865. Returning to Anoka county, he purchased the farm in St. Francis, on which he now lives. Mr. Nutter was married in 1863, to Elizabeth Brown, of Maine, who died in 1873, leaving three children; George M., Hattie M., and Lizzie H.

JOHN QUIST, whose birthplace is Sweden, was born on the 7th of December, 1840. He learned the trade of a miller, in his native country, which has been his chief employment through life. He came to America in 1870, and after one year at Lansing, Iowa, came to Red Wing, Minnesota, but only remained a short time, going to La Crosse, Wisconsin, where he resided one year and a half. He then came to Isanti county, Minnesota, and took a claim, but sold it in 1874, and came to St. Francis, where he still resides. He has had charge of the flour and grist mill ever since coming here, three years of which, he run the concern on his own account. Mr. Quist was married in 1874, to Annie S. Johnson, of his native country. Their children are, Ellen S. and John F.

C. C. STREETLY dates his birth in Galloway, Scotland, on the 26th of February, 1832. He came to New Brunswick in 1852, and after clerking in a store for a short time, went to Prince Edward's Island, and was engaged in mercantile business until 1857. He then came Minnesota and kept an Indian trading post at Mille Lac until 1860, thence to Minneapolis, where he was clerking about two years, and afterwards to Wright county, where he opened the first store at Waverly, continuing it until the Indian outbreak in 1862. He then opened a dry goods store at

Anoka, but in 1866 removed to St. Francis, and opened the first general store at this place, which he still prosperously continues. He was appointed Postmaster in 1867, and still fills the position; he has also held a number of town offices since coming to Anoka county. Mr. Streetly was married in 1857, to Sophia Gardner, who is a native of New Brunswick.

H. E. SEELYE, one of the pioneers of Anoka county, was born in New Brunswick, on the 4th of January, 1838. He remained in his native province until 1855, when he came with his father to Anoka county, and settled in Oak Grove township, his father being the first to break land in that town. In August, 1862, the subject of our sketch enlisted in Company A, of the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving until mustered out at St. Paul, in May, 1865. He was with Sibley's expedition, and took an active part in seventeen Indian battles. Returning from the army, he assisted at the old homestead until his father's death, in 1869, when he began farming on his own account,

and continued to follow the plough until November, 1880, when he took charge of the hotel at St. Francis, but still keeps the Oak Grove farm. Mr. Seelye was married in 1865, to Minnie Pease, of Minneapolis, who died after one year of wedded life. His present wife was Jennie Bogedd, of Michigan, to whom he was married in 1867. Their children are, Minnie and Jennie.

JAMES S. SMALL, whose birth place is in New Brunswick, was born on the 26th of May, 1830. When ten years old, the family removed to Aroostook county, Maine, where the subject of our sketch grew to manhood, being engaged in lumbering after arriving at maturity. In the fall of 1856, he came to Minnesota, and after two years spent in the saw mills at St. Anthony, came to St. Francis, and has followed agricultural pursuits and lumbering since that time. Mr. Small was married in 1849, to Barbara J. Peters, of New Brunswick. Of twelve children born to them, but five are living; Caroline E., Clarissa A., Celeste J., Charles M., and James L.

SHERBURNE COUNTY.

CHAPTER LXIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — ORGANIZATION — COUNTY OFFICES HELD IN PRIVATE HOUSES—NAMES OF COUNTY OFFICIALS—FIRST DISTRICT COURT—FIRST ROAD PETITION—COUNTY SEAT—DIVISION OF THE COUNTY INTO TOWNSHIPS.

Sherburne county is situated near the geographical center of Minnesota, and its elevation and general topography is in harmony with the undulating surface of the State. It has an area of 104,800 acres, of which, about 20,000 are under cultivation. The population, according to the census of 1880, was 4,503.

From the Mississippi river, which forms its southwest boundary, for a short distance the surface is low, and in places inclined to be swampy, then rises gradually to a second plain, which covers the greater portion of the county. This may be described as rolling prairie interspersed with frequent groves, and in some portions, with almost continuous oak openings and narrow belts of hardwood timber.

In the northern part of Elk River, and in Livonia township, a belt of high land, from three to five miles in width, and varying in general character, runs in a northeasterly course into Anoka county. This belt is hilly and covered with timber. On the southwest end there is a prominent elevation, flat on the top, from which the beholder obtains a grand view of the surrounding country. There is a small portion of this upper table land in the northeast corner of the county, and also in the northwest. On the top of this third elevation, large granite boulders are to be found, and in the town of Haven, in the extreme northwest corner of the county, there are fine quarries of granite.

The county is dotted with a number of beautiful lakes, and drained by Rum, Elk, and St. Francis rivers, and Tibbetts and Trott brooks, giving

the county a general declination to the southwest.

The three slopes above specified, have each a different soil and vegetable growth. The lower, which is a sandy alluvial deposit, is well adapted to corn-raising and grazing. The middle or second elevation, which is the principal portion of the county, is a sandy loam with a clay subsoil, and well adapted to grain-raising and fruit culture. The upper elevation is a sandy soil, adapted to grazing purposes.

While the development of this county has been retarded, by reason of a large amount of land held by speculators, yet, the fertility of the soil has attracted an honest and industrious class of farmers, who have made a reputation for Sherburne county, that is now bearing fruit, as is evidenced by the thousands of acres of cultivated land yearly added to the assessor's lists.

A full history of the early settlement and subsequent development of each portion of the county, is given in the village and township histories which follow this chapter.

Sherburne county came into existence by an act of the Territorial Legislature, passed on the 25th of February, 1856, and was named in honor of Judge Moses Sherburne, one of the supreme judges of the Territory, and a native of Franklin county, Maine. He was practicing law in St. Paul at the time of his appointment, by President Pierce, but subsequently removed to Elk River, where he died a few years since.

This county was originally a part of Benton, and in the organic act, the following boundaries were established: "Beginning in the centre of "the main channel of the Mississippi river, on the "line between townships thirty-five and thirty-six; thence east on said township line, to the line "between ranges twenty-five and twenty-six; "thence south, on said range line, to the centre of "the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence "up said channel to the place of beginning."

The Governor appointed J. H. Stevenson, Ephraim Nickerson, and E. Cutter, the first Board of County Commissioners, with instructions to organize the county.

Their first session was held at the house of Joseph Brown, in the town of Big Lake, on the 2d of May, 1856. Mr. Stephenson was elected Chairman of the Board, and the county officers elected were: Register of Deeds, H. T. Putnam; Treasurer, Eli Houghton; Judge of Probate, Andrew Boyington; Sheriff, Orlando Bailey; Coroner, Joseph Brown; and Justices of the Peace, J. H. Stevenson, A. Conrad, and Hiram Riddle. After some time, John G. Jameson was appointed County Attorney.

Joseph Brown's house was the county seat for a number of years, at least, the County Commissioners held their meetings there. Once, however, on arriving at the designated place, they found Mr. Brown's house in ashes. The Board organized on a little knoll on the point of land between Big and Grass lakes, but the month being January, it was thought expedient to adjourn to the house of John E. Putnam, where the business was transacted.

The judicial affairs of the county and a portion of the official business continued to be transacted at Sauk Rapids until 1862. Then for a few years, Court was held at the house of Joseph Brown, and each county officer held his office at his own residence. Orono, now within the corporate limits of Elk River, was the next seat of justice, with the county offices distributed as before, at the home of each official. In 1867, Elk River became the county seat, and the school-house furnished the first court room.

In 1877, the present court-house was erected; it is a substantial wooden structure, 28x56 feet, and two stories high, affording four office rooms on the first floor, and a convenient court room on the second. For the construction of this building, the people of the village of Elk River donated one thousand dollars, J. Q. A. Nickerson donated lots ten, eleven, and twelve, in block twenty-one, on which the court-house stands, and the balance was raised by general assessment on the county.

In 1857, the county was divided into three election precincts, but soon after the organization of the State Government, the Governor appointed John G. Jameson, Joseph Brown, and Joshua Briggs, to divide the county into townships. This

commission met at the house of Joseph Brown, in Big Lake, on the 13th of September, 1858, and after electing F. E. Baldwin, Clerk, proceeded to divide the county as follows: Elk River, consisting of the present towns of Elk River and Livonia, being nearly sixteen miles long on the east line, and six miles wide. Big Lake, containing all of the territory now embraced in Big Lake and Orrock, and all of that part of Becker lying east of the line between ranges twenty-eight and twenty-nine. Clear Lake, embracing all that town's present territory and all that part of Becker lying west of the line between ranges twenty-eight and twenty-nine. Briggs, containing all the territory now embraced within the limits of Palmer and Haven. And Baldwin, consisting of the present towns of Baldwin, Blue Hill, and Santiago.

The first road petition was presented by John M. Thompson, of Big Lake, but rejected on account of some informality, but at the next Commissioners' meeting, two petitions were presented and allowed.

The first meeting of the County Commissioners in Elk River, was held in the house of John Q. A. Nickerson, on the 10th of March, 1867. The members of the Board at that time were, H. Houlton, Chairman, Andrew Boyington and Orlando Bailey. William Tubbs, now of Wright county, was Register of Deeds.

Under existing laws, at the time of the organization of this county, the Register of Deeds was Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, and in many respects acted in the same capacity that the Auditor now does. F. E. Baldwin, now a prominent resident of Clear Lake township, succeeded H. T. Putnam as Register of Deeds, taking his seat on the 5th of January, 1857. He resigned in February, 1859, and was succeeded by John E. Putnam, and he, in 1863, by R. F. Barton. In 1867, William Tubbs was elected to the office, and in 1869, was succeeded by John O. Haven, now of Big Lake township. Mr. Haven was the first to assume the duties of County Auditor as now performed, and the office of Register of Deeds was transferred to another official. He resigned in January, 1872, and was superseded by P. A. Sinclair, who also resigned, in March, 1876, giving place to H. M. Atkins, who was succeeded by J. W. Glassford, the present incumbent.

William B. Mabie succeeded Mr. Tubbs as Register of Deeds, and was followed by Henry Castle,

the present official, who is also Clerk of the Court.

The County Treasurers have been, Eli Houghton, T. S. Nickerson, Row. Brasie, and J. Q. A. Nickerson, who is now in office.

The names of all the Sheriffs cannot be obtained, but after some difficulty, we are enabled to give the following partial list: Orlando Bailey, F. M. Hopkins, J. A. Fuller, E. H. Davis, and the present official, G. B. Upham.

The first term of District Court held within the county, was at Big Lake, in December, 1862. Hon. C. E. Vanderburg, of Minneapolis, presided, and J. E. Putnam was Clerk. Mr. Putnam was succeeded by J. M. Snow, John O. Haven, William B. Mabie, and Henry Castle, who now fills the position.

The St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railroad enters the county at the southeast corner, in Elk River township, and runs in a northwesterly direction, nearly parallel with the Mississippi river. The first regular trains commenced running in 1867. The stations in the county are, Elk River, Big Lake, Becker, and Clear Lake.

ELK RIVER.

CHARTER LXV

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST MILLS—ORONO—ELK RIVER VILLAGE—FERRIES—MANUFACTURING—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—SOCIETIES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Elk River village and township are so closely linked in history, that it has been found impracticable to present them otherwise than in the same chapter.

The township, in which the village is included, is situated in the extreme southeast corner of the county, and contains 27,500 acres, of which 1,830 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was, in the village, 648, and in the township, 247.

The surface is generally undulating, with some level prairie in the southeast. Along the Mississippi river, and extending back about a mile, the surface is quite level, and somewhat marshy in places, except near the junction of the Elk and Mississippi rivers, where some sharp bluffs appear.

The soil is a sandy loam with a clay subsoil, excepting the northern part of the town, which is hilly, and has a light, sandy soil, chiefly adapted to grazing purposes. Trott and Tibbett's brooks cross the township, and form some good hay meadows.

Elk River township produced, according to the agricultural report of 1880: wheat, 13,030 bushels; oats, 4,836 bushels; corn, 9,295 bushels; rye, 1,096 bushels; buckwheat, 1,234 bushels; potatoes, 4,029 bushels; beans, 72 bushels; sugar cane, 1,915 gallons; cultivated hay, 84 tons; wild hay, 1,161 tons; apples, 41 bushels; wool, 723 pounds; butter, 13,581 pounds; cheese, 1,700 pounds; and honey 230 pounds.

Elk River furnishes no exception to the general rule in this part of the State, in having its first habitation erected for the purpose of an Indian trading post.

In 1848, the well known French trader and guide, Pierre Bottineau, built a trading post on an elevation between what is now called Orono, or Upper Town, and Elk River, a short distance from the former village. An excavation marks the spot where this pioneer edifice stood, serving the purpose for which it was erected for many years. In 1850, Mr. Bottineau built the Elk River House, a small tavern with limited conveniences, but since much enlarged and improved by the present proprietor, John Q. A. Nickerson.

The first substantial improvements made in the town was by Silas Lane, who opened a farm on section thirty-three, in 1850, and thus formed the nucleus for what was afterwards known as the village of Orono.

This claim was located on Elk river, and included the water-power, which seems to have been the principal attraction, as this is, by far, the most practical mill site in the county. In 1851, Ard Godfrey and John G. Jameson bought Mr. Lane's claim and water-power, and built a dam and saw mill the same year. They also erected a grist mill the year following. Godfrey and Jameson conducted the milling business together until 1855, when the property was divided, Godfrey receiving the mills and water-power, and Jameson the farm. These mills subsequently passed into the hands of George C. Albee and James B. Mills. Mr. Albee died, and his widow succeeded to the partnership, but the whole property was eventually purchased by the present proprietors, E. P. Mills and W. H. Houlton, who have recon-

structed both mills, and fitted them up with all the modern improvements.

The village of Orono was surveyed and platted in May, 1855, and was the principal town in the county for a number of years. It was the county seat for a time, but since its removal to Lower Town, or Elk River, the center of population has been attracted towards the latter place. The first general store in the county, aside from the trading post already mentioned, was opened by Alfred Godfrey, in 1851, it was situated about ten rods east of the grist mill at Orono. The second store was by P. C. Hawes, in 1856, also at Orono.

The second farm in the county was opened by Charles M. Donelly, on section thirty-two, in 1850, and the same summer L. B. Culver and Richard Davis opened farms on section thirty-one.

ELK RIVER VILLAGE.—This village was first platted in 1865, and re-platted in 1868, but not incorporated until the winter of 1880-81. The towns of Orono and Elk River were both embraced in the corporate limits, as well as Houlton's and Thomas's additions; the former was platted in June, 1874, and the latter in October, 1875.

The present officers of the village are: President, C. S. Wheaton; Secretary, T. J. Struble; Treasurer, Frank Luis; and Councilmen, N. K. Whittemore, H. P. Burrell, and L. R. Pollard.

FERRIES.—The first ferry across the Mississippi river at this point was established by John McDonald, at Orono, in the summer of 1856. It was soon abandoned, and Thomas Nickerson constructed a ferry near the same place the following year, but it was also discontinued soon after. In 1856, P. O. Hawes obtained a license from the County Commissioners to run a ferry about one half mile above the mouth of Elk river, and at a subsequent meeting of the Commissioners, a license was granted to Joseph Brown for ten years, to maintain a ferry at the foot of the road leading from Big Lake to the river, opposite the town of Lower Monticello. About 1867, Horatio Houlton established the ferry at Elk River, which has rendered invaluable service to the public ever since.

MILLS.

MILLS & HOULTON'S LUMBER MILL.—As before stated, this mill was first built at Upper Town by Ard Godfrey and John G. Jameson, in 1851. It was a primitive affair, and contained but one sash-saw, capable of sawing about three thousand feet in a day. In 1875, it was reconstructed by the pres-

ent proprietors, and now contains a double circular, edger, trimmer, lath and shingle machines, and other necessary machinery, with a daily capacity of twenty thousand feet.

H. HOULTON'S LUMBER MILL.—The first mill erected at Lower Town was in 1868, by H. Houlton, W. H. Houlton, and Thomas S. Nickerson. This mill, though small, filled an important place in the lumber interests of Elk River until its destruction by fire in 1873. The present mill was soon after erected, by the proprietors of the old mill, but subsequently passed into the hands of H. Houlton, the present owner. It contains one double circular, edger, trimmer, lath and shingle machines, and other necessary machinery, driven by a forty horse-power engine. The daily capacity is twenty-five thousand feet of lumber, thirty thousand shingles, and twenty thousand laths.

PLANING MILL.—In 1873, Thomas S. and W. C. Nickerson erected a planing mill. It contains all the machinery necessary to a first class mill of its kind, and is propelled by a thirty horse-power engine.

MILLS & HOULTON'S FLOURING MILL.—This mill is located at Upper Town, and on its site was erected the pioneer flouring mill of Sherburne county, as previously mentioned, by Godfrey and Jameson, in 1852. It had two run of stones, and its machinery rendered possible the manufacture of an inferior grade of flour. It was improved from time to time but finally destroyed by fire in 1868. The present mill was built soon afterwards, and has recently been fitted up with many modern improvements, rendered necessary by the rapid strides towards perfection, now being made in the manufacture of flour. It contains five sets each, of corrugated and smooth rolls, five run of stones six middlings purifiers, and all the machinery necessary to a first class mill. Its capacity is two hundred barrels in twenty-four hours.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in Sherburne county was held at Upper Town in 1854, by a Mrs. Bean. The first school house was built in 1857, at the same place, and the present building erected in 1876. Lower Town was included in a separate district in 1867, and a school house built the following year. It was a small frame building, but in 1878, was enlarged by the addition of a brick front, thus providing three school rooms instead of one. This district employs three teachers, and enrolls one hundred and five scholars.

These schools are conducted on the plan of village schools, and are a credit to Elk River. There is also a district school in the southeast corner of the township.

RELIGIOUS.

TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—In 1856, Rev. J. S. Chamberlin, while traveling over this section of country, preaching to the scattered members of the Episcopal Church, visited Orono and obtained the privilege of preaching in the rear room of P. O. Hawes' store. This was perhaps the first religious service held in the village. After preaching a few times he made an effort to build a house of worship, offering to obtain a portion of the money from the Church Extension Society, if the people would secure the balance. A subscription was circulated, the funds secured, and a neat church built in the western part of Orono. After the house had been dedicated, the church was organized by the election of the following Vestrymen: Orlando Bailey, P. O. Hawes, Henry Jameson, and John Foster. The membership did not exceed eight families. In 1878, this church was moved to a new location, and now stands near the center of the corporation of Elk River.

The present officers are: Senior Warden, A. Dare; Junior Warden, J. B. Upham; and Vestrymen, J. F. Baltzell, J. A. Baltzell, A. A. Dare, Frederick Heebner, W. H. Woodcock, and Henry Galley. There is also a Sunday School, consisting of about thirty-five scholars and six teachers; Henry Heebner is the Superintendent.

THE UNITED CHRISTIAN SOCIETY OF ELK RIVER.—This is the outgrowth of a Union Sunday School, which was, perhaps, the first religious effort made in Lower Town, commencing about 1866. Contemporary with this, another Union School was held in Upper Town, and in 1872, the two were united, and the school held in the school-house at Lower Town. Soon after this union had been effected, those most interested in religious things organized a society for the purpose of sustaining public worship and the preaching of the gospel. This movement soon led to an effort for the formation of a more permanent religious organization, and a meeting was held, the result of which we copy from the clerk's minutes:

"A meeting of the society, worshiping in the 'school-house hall at Elk River having been 'called according to law for the organization of a 'society and the election of trustees; a goodly 'number being present at the time and place ap-

"pointed. Thomas Nickerson was chosen to pre-"side and count the votes. When the Society was "permanently organized, and had adopted the "name of "The United Christian Society of Elk "River," the following trustees were elected: "Thomas S. Nickerson, W. H. Houlton, Emmet "Sinclair, E. P. Mills, W. B. Mabie, H. P. Bur-"rell, L. Hancock, and C. M. Earl. Done on the "20th of April, 1872. Trustees organized by the "the election of W. H. Houlton, Clerk and Treas-"urer." Since this organization, the Society has held regular annual meetings, electing the necessary officers from time to time, and also sustaining regular religious services. The first minister was Rev. J. S. Staples, who preached regularly prior to the organization of the society, aided in the organization, and was its pastor for two years afterwards. Rev. J. G. Spencer preached regularly for six months in 1875, and Rev. J. F. Guyton for the same length of time the following year. The pulpit was supplied during the intervals, by clergymen employed by the board of trustees. In 1878, Rev. William M. Jenkins became Pastor, and still remains.

Although regular religious services were held on the Sabbath, yet, some felt the necessity of organizing a church within the Society, to co-operate with it in the accomplishment of religious work. After consideration and conference, a church was organized on the 7th of February, 1875, and called "The United Christian Church of Elk River," with twenty-seven members. Its first officers were: Deacons, J. H. Mills and Thomas S. Nickerson; and Clerk, W. H. Houlton. The Pastor and Deacons constitute the prudential committee. The Deacons first elected have continued in office to the present time. The church adopts for its standard, the scriptures as a guide in faith, life, and works. The Society and Church have continued to act in harmony since the organization of the latter. The Church, although composed of members of different churches, with varied Christian culture, has demonstrated the possibility of an inter-church organization growing in Christian harmony, the effective results of "brethren dwelling together in unity." The Sunday school has been made eminently successful by the co-operation of these organizations.

At first, the Society held services in the school-house, then in the Court-house, for three years. In the mean time, funds were being collected for the erection of a house of worship. In the spring

of 1881, the foundation of a church was laid, which, when furnished, will cost at least \$5,000. The building is 38x56 feet, with a wing 25x25 feet; it is neat and substantial, and a credit to the Society.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This church was organized in 1875, with about twenty members, and a house of worship erected at a cost of \$1,700. After holding services for about two years, the meetings were discontinued, and have not since been revived.

FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.—The Missionary Society of the Baptist Church began to sustain regular services here about 1879, or '80, and in May, 1881, a church organization was effected, consisting of about twenty members. The unused Methodist Church was rented for a time, but soon after the perfection of the Church organization, under the management of Rev. M. H. Tarbox, the building was purchased, and is now owned by the organization.

TEMPERANCE MURPHY CLUB.—On the 30th of August, 1877, a temperance organization was effected, which held its regular meetings in the Methodist Church until the following April, when it was discontinued. In November, 1878, it was reorganized as a Reform Club, and the meetings held in the Court-House Hall. The membership, at the date of reorganization, was about two hundred, and the officers were: President, J. W. Glassford; First Vice President, W. T. Struble; Second Vice President, A. S. Merrifield; Third Vice President, J. S. Staples; Secretary, Miss Carrie M. Thompson; Treasurer, Mrs. A. S. Merrifield; and Chaplain, Rev. William M. Jenkins. On the 5th of December following, the name was changed to the "Temperance Murphy Club." Its object was to close saloons, and prevent the sale of intoxicating liquors, which, so far as Elk River is concerned, has been accomplished. There were two saloons at the time of organization, and now none exist. The Club directs the services on Sabbath evenings, in co-operation with the United Christian Church, securing its speakers through a committee of its own appointment. The present officers are: President, J. W. Glassford; Vice President, E. P. Mills; Secretary, J. S. Mills; Treasurer, Mrs. M. F. Chadbourne; and Chaplain, Rev. William M. Jenkins. The present membership is about five hundred.

MASONIC.—Sherburne Lodge, No. 5, A. F. and A. M., was chartered by the Grand Lodge, on the

9th of January, 1872. The officers to whom the dispensation was granted, were: W. M., Luther E. Preston; S. W., William M. Cleeland; and J. W., William H. Houlton. The officers, to whom the charter was granted, were: W. M., L. E. Preston; S. W., William M. Cleeland; J. W., William H. Houlton; Treas., J. Q. A. Nickerson; Sec., F. A. Heebner; S. D., L. Holgate; J. D., Samuel Calson; and Tyler, H. P. Burrell. The present officers are: W. M., William B. Mabie; S. W., J. Featherston; J. W., B. F. Mabie; Treas., J. Q. A. Nickerson; Sec., W. F. Chadbourne; S. D., L. Holgate; J. D., M. L. Brand; and Tyler, L. Pollard.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HOWARD M. ATKINS, County Attorney of Sherburne county, was born at New Sharon, Franklin county, Maine, on the 11th of May, 1838. His boyhood was spent in his native State, until his nineteenth year, when he set out for the West, arriving at Princeton, Mille Laacs county, on the 5th of November, 1856. The young man took a claim and spent one year in its improvement, when he returned to Maine, taught school that winter, and came again to his claim in the spring of 1858. Was engaged in farming and dealing in real estate until October, 1859, when he went to Jacksonville, Illinois, studied law and taught school until May, 1862, when he returned again to Princeton, and was admitted to the bar in June of that year. He then practiced law and dealt in real estate until the fall of 1873, during which time, he held the several offices of township Supervisor, County Attorney, and Judge of Probate. Then opened an office at St. Cloud, where he remained three years, and while there, held the office of City Justice, and was acting County Attorney for Sherburne county during the whole time. In April, 1876, he removed to Elk River, and for the next three years, was Auditor of Sherburne county, and was elected to his present position in the fall of 1880. Mr. Atkins was married in March, 1862, to Miss Virginia Sinclair. Their children are, Sinclair E., Malcolm E., Amy, Marian, Blanche, and Howard M.

MINOR L. BRAND is a native of Plattsburg, St. Lawrence county, New York, and was born on the 6th of December, 1849. When about sixteen years old, his parents came to Minnesota and settled at Elysian, Le Sueur county, but very soon after, Minor went to Wells and remained two years, learning the harness maker's trade. Then

resided in Minneapolis until 1877, when he went to Osseo and remained one year, coming thence to Elk River in the fall of 1878, and opening a harness shop, in which he has since done a successful business. Mr. Brand's wife was Miss Hannah M. Wheeler, the marriage taking place on the 3d of July, 1878.

JOSEPH F. BALTZELL was born in Ohio, in the year 1823. Came to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1853, and resided there, with the exception of three years in Wabasha county, until coming to Elk River in the spring of 1866. Mr. Baltzell deals in furniture, and keeps a full supply of everything in his line. He was married in 1846, to Miss Rachel Lucas, of Ohio. Their children are, Joseph, Laura, Ella, Mary, and Fannie.

GEORGE CROCKER is a native of Nova Scotia, born in the year 1832. In 1861, he came to Wisconsin and after a stay of one year in that State, came to Elk River. During the Sioux war, he served eighteen months in defense of the frontier. Returned to Elk River, and has since been engaged in blacksmithing; his shop is located in Upper Town. Mr. Crocker was married on the 16th of August, 1865, to Miss Phebe Ingersol, of Maine. Their children are, Luca E., Louisa, Josephine, and George L.

ADELBERT COPELAND is a son of Samuel Cope-land, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Anoka, Minnesota, in 1856, but is now a resident of Isanti county. Adelbert was born in New York State, on the 3d of May, 1849, came with his parents to Minnesota, and resided in Anoka county until twenty years of age. Came to Elk River in 1877, and has been employed at lumbering most of the time since. He was married on the 17th of April, 1873, to Miss Lilian Pond. Their children are, Edith A., and Eugene.

HENRY CAMPBELL was born at Greenbush, Maine, on the 6th of September, 1844. Came west in 1868, was engaged in teaming in Minneapolis, one year and a half, after which he engaged in the grocery business. In 1873, he went to Princeton, Mille Lacs county, opened a stage route between there and Elk River, and soon after, removed to the latter place, where he has since resided. This enterprise was started was started in company with J. W. Libby, of this place, and the partnership still continues; they also carry on a livery stable in Elk River. Mr. Campbell was station agent here until 1875, and has been express agent since December, 1873. He was mar-

ried on the 25th of May, 1876, to Helen A. Smith, of Minneapolis. They have one son named Charles L.

JAMES COSTELLO was born in Kerry county, Ireland, on the 15th of December, 1818. Came to America when a young man, and settled in Ohio, but removed to Minnesota in October, 1854. Resided in St. Paul ten years, and came to Elk River in October, 1864. Mr. Costello was married on the 26th of December, 1846, to Miss Mary Mulcare. Their family consists of four sons and five daughters, John, Patrick, James, Martin, Maggie, Ellen, Mary, Annie, and Gussie.

NATHANIEL CROCKETT, whose birthplace is Dexter, Maine, was born the 24th of May, 1831. Was reared to farming pursuits, and came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1855. He was dealing in carriages and horses for two years, then for eight years, was in the grocery and provision business. Then went to Osseo, opened a general store and was also engaged in farming until 1872, when he came to Elk River, and has since been engaged in mercantile business and farming. Mr. Crockett was married on the 18th of March, 1862, to Miss Clarissa D. Stowell, of New Hampshire. Their children are, Frank, Albert, Silas M., William, Clara S., Nellie E., Jennie, and Leon L.

HENRY CASTLE was born in England, in the year 1858. When he was five years old, the family came to America, and after remaining four years in New York State, removed to Indiana, and thence, after five years, to Clear Lake, Sherburne county, where the family still resides. Henry lived with his parents most of the time until the fall of 1880, when he was elected Register of Deeds and Clerk of the District Court, and soon after removed to Elk River, where he resides at the date of this writing.

ALFRED A. DARE is a son of Alfred Dare, Sr. of this village, who is a native of England, and came to America when a young man, settling in New York. About 1860, he removed his family to Wisconsin, and, a few years later, to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where they resided until coming to Elk River, in 1872. Alfred, Jr. was born in Jordan, New York, in the year 1852; and accompanied the family to this place, on the date above mentioned. Mr. Dare's occupation is that of miller, and is employed in the mills of Mills & Houlton. He was married in 1876, to Miss Mary L. Baltzell. They have two children, named Farley A. and Annie V.

ARTHUR N. DARE, editor and publisher of the "Sherburne County Star," was born in the little town of Jordan, Onondaga county, New York, on the 25th of May, 1850. In 1868 or 1869, came to Watertown, Wisconsin, and remained there until 1870, then came to Minneapolis, and soon after, entered the Minneapolis Tribune job department, as an apprentice to the "art preservative." Remained there nearly four years, when he started out to see the world, and after visiting various cities in the United States, shipped as a sailor, and was gone two years and a half, visiting New Zealand, Australia, the South Sea Islands, South America, England, and France. Returning to his native country, he came to Elk River on a visit, in the fall of 1875, and soon after, was employed as local editor of the "Star." Remained in that capacity until February, 1878, when he purchased a half interest in the paper, and published it in connection with H. M. Atkins, until the following February, when he purchased the other half, and became sole proprietor. Miss May Albee became his wife in January, 1879.

EBEN DAVIS is a son of Richard Davis, deceased, who was a native of Maine, and came to Minnesota in 1850. After remaining in Minneapolis about a year, he came to Elk River, and opened a farm about two miles west of the village, on the east bank of the Mississippi, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1880. Eben came to this town with his parents, and has resided here ever since; his farm adjoins the old homestead. He was Sheriff of Sherburne county six years, and has also filled the office of Supervisor. Was in the employ of the government eight years, engaged in looking after government land in this State. Mr. Davis enlisted on the 7th of October, 1861, and served until the 7th of August, 1865. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary L. Ingersoll, of Washington county, Maine, on the 4th of July, 1857. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living: Herbert H., Bertha E., Andrew, Charles W., Lizzie C., Winthrop, Willie; who died on the 6th of December, 1880, aged seven months, and Helen B.

EDDY DICKEY is a native of Nova Scotia, but came to Minnesota in the year 1849. In the spring of 1851 he came to Elk River, built the first dam, and worked on the first saw-mill at this place, which was completed and started during that summer. Until March, 1855, Mr. Dickey resided at St. Anthony, but then moved to Elk

River, and run a grist-mill for some time. In 1856, in company with his brother, Thomas Dickey, he erected a building, part of which was used as a door, sash, and blind factory, by George Davis, R. Barton, and a Mr. Lovett, and the balance as a machine shop, wagon shop, and carpenter shop; the latter departments have been conducted by Mr. Dickey ever since. In 1880, he built a dam and grist-mill in Big Lake township, on Elk River, three miles from its mouth; it is run by Obert & Boughton. During the same year, he also built a dam for Mr. Burning, on the Crow river, seven miles from its mouth, on which is now located a fine saw-mill. Mr. Dickey was married in June, 1849, to Miss Munson, of Maine, who died in 1852. He was married again in 1854, and has seven children by this marriage; Charles, Mary, Barbara, Edgar, Lucina, Thomas, and Eugene, all born in Elk River.

FRANCIS DELILL (deceased) was born in Canada, in the 1797. He came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1848, and two years later, to Elk River, where, for a time, he occupied a part of the first house built in the town, a Mr. Morah lived in the other part. During that summer, 1850, Mr. Delill built the Elk River House for Mr. Bottineau. In the spring of 1851, opened a farm on section three, on which he lived a few years and removed to the present home of the family, on section eleven. He resided there until his death, which occurred on the 10th of April, 1874. Mr. Delill was married in 1842, to Miss Catharine Queenan, a native of Ireland. Mrs. Delill is the oldest living settler of Sherburne county. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living; Mary F., Frank, Agnes, Elizabeth, Harriet, Joseph T., Rosanna, and Sarah J.

WILLIAM E. DEAN, engineer at the Elk River Mills, dates his birth in Worcester county, Massachusetts, in the year 1854. He came west in 1875, and located in Minneapolis, which was his home until his removal to Elk River in 1880.

JOHN EVANS (deceased) was a native of Pennsylvania, born in the year 1815. His early life was spent in his native State, being chiefly employed at his trade, that of boat-builder. Came to Elk River in 1870, and bought a farm on section thirty-two, where he resided till his death, which occurred on the 1st of October, 1875. He was married in 1839, to Mary Keiser, who survives her husband, and carries on the farm. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living; Eliza

A., Sarah J., Emily, Bradford M., Susan, Joseph, John H., and Harrison L.

WILLIAM EATON was born in Indiana, in the year 1844. When he was eleven years old the family came to Minnesota, and settled in Dakota county. In 1867, the subject of our sketch came to Becker, Sherburne county, and in 1873, to Elk River, locating on a farm of seventy-two acres, situated in section five. He was married in October, 1872, to Miss Hattie Roberts, of Big Lake. Their children are, Alice, William A., Charles S., and James E.

FRANK A. FELCH, one of the most extensive farmers in Sherburne county, was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on the 2d of August, 1836. At the age of sixteen years, he entered the Phillips Academy, at Andover, Massachusetts, and after completing his course there, studied for a time, at the Houlton Academy, in his native county. In 1857, came west and settled in Livonia township, where he resided until coming to his present home in the fall of 1881. In company with his brother, J. H. Felch, he has carried on three farms for a number of years, one each in Livonia, Becker, and Elk River townships.

JOHN H. FOSTER, whose birthplace is St. Johns, New Brunswick, was born in the year 1821. In 1856, he came to Minnesota and settled on section twenty-nine, Elk River township, which has been his home ever since. Mr. Foster is by trade a miller, and has followed that occupation most of the time since coming to the State. He is now running a mill at Spencer Brook, Isanti county. Was married on the 24th of December, 1845, to Miss Mary L. Sherwood, who died on the 23d of January, 1852. The result of this union was three children, only one of whom, Mary L., is now living. His present wife was Miss Eliza Wallace, of St. Johns, New Brunswick, the marriage taking place on the 9th of September, 1852. Of five children, four are living, John W., Nettie B., Charles B., and Alice S.

DANIEL W. FOLSOM was born in Stetson, Maine, in the year 1833. Came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1856, and after remaining about a year, went to Morrison county, where he was engaged in farming and freighting, for about two years. Then returned to St. Anthony, and thence, in 1860, to Tennessee, where he enlisted, in 1862, in the First Tennessee Cavalry, serving one year. Returning from the army, he spent a number of years in St. Anthony and Elk River, finally, in 1870, set-

tlings on his present farm, on section twenty, Elk River township. Mr. Folsom was married on the 14th of January, 1866, to Miss Emma C. Glidden. Their children are, Clara, Hattie, Addie, and Edith.

JOHN W. GLASSFORD is a native of La Fayette, Indiana, born on the 27th of September, 1841. In 1867, he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and entered the employ of the St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Company, and with the exception of six months with the West Wisconsin Railroad Company, and eighteen months with the Green Bay and Minnesota Railroad Company, he has remained with that corporation ever since. In May, 1875, he came to Elk River, and has been station agent here ever since. Mr. Glassford is also serving his second term as County Auditor of Sherburne county. He was married on the 4th of October, 1876, to Miss Nellie Costello, of Elk River. Their children are, Edwin D., James W., and Loda W.

REUBEN S. GARDNER, whose birthplace is in Pennsylvania, was born on the 4th of November, 1834. He learned the milling business when a young man, and in 1866, came to Minneapolis, and two years later, to Elk River, where he now resides. Mr. Gardner's occupation has always been that which he learned in his youth, and he is now head miller at Mills and Houlton's flouring mill. During the civil war, he was among the first to answer his country's call for volunteers, and served five years in the south. Was married on the 6th of October, 1864, to Miss Mary A. Smith, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Their children are, Custis, Roy, and Frank.

LEVI M. GASKILL came to Minnesota in 1857, and settled in Richfield township, Hennepin county. After three years spent in farming at the latter place, he was engaged in freighting from St. Cloud to Fort Abercrombie, continuing that occupation for two years. Then took a homestead in Silver Creek township, Wright county, on which he lived eight years, coming thence to Elk River in 1870. He has been employed in the lumber business since coming here, and during the last few years, has had charge of H. Houlton's lumber yard. Mr. Gaskill was married on the 4th of August, 1860, to Miss Anna Severson, of Illinois. Their children are, Estella, Everett, Elmer, and Amelia.

SAMUEL H. GLIDDEN was born in Freedom, Maine, in the year 1833. When a young man, he learned the trade of carriage maker, which was his occupation until settling on his present farm.

Came to Minnesota in 1870, and settled in Waseca county, but three years later, removed to Winona, and after a three years' stay, to Rushford, and thence, after one year, to his present home in Elk River township. Mr. Glidden was married on the 10th of August, 1862, to Miss Lizzie Lowell. They have one son, named Samuel.

HENRY GALLEY is a native of England, born on the 24th of December, 1833. He came to America in 1850, and was engaged in the manufacture of chairs, in New York City five years, after which he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and followed the same business until 1863. Then came to Elk River and established a furniture factory in Upper Town, but after one year, returned to New York, and remained until the spring of 1866. He then returned to Elk River, and has resided here ever since, still engaged in the furniture business. His salesroom is in the village of Elk River, and the manufactory located in Upper Town. Mr. Galley was married on the 28th of September, 1854, to Miss Elinor J. Caine. They have nine children, Ada J., Nellie, Lizzie, George L., Cora M., William, Carrie, Maud J., and Frederick.

PRINCE O. HAWES was born in Maine, in the year 1818. He came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1855, and the following year, to Elk River, and opened a general store in Upper Town. After two years he engaged in farming, but at the end of a year, he again returned to mercantile business, which he continued for three years, and was also Postmaster, a portion of the time. Then took a trip to Washington Territory, but returned to Elk River in 1865, and after two years more in the mercantile line, engaged in farming, which occupation he still continues. His farm is located in section thirty-one, but his residence is in Upper Town. Mr. Hawes has been twice married. First to Miss Margaret Mayall, in 1850, who died in 1859, leaving one daughter, named Olive A. His present wife was Miss Martha A. C. Godfrey, to whom he was married in 1865.

H. J. HEEBNER, a native of Germany, was born in the year 1844. When he was nine years old, the family came to America and settled in Indiana, where the subject of our sketch was reared on a farm. In 1861, he enlisted in the Union army, and served four years in defense of the nation. Returning from the South he remained in Indiana until 1868, when he came to Elk River, and was employed as telegraph operator, by the St. Paul

& Pacific Railroad Company, holding various positions in their employ until 1878. Then purchased an interest in the general store of J. H. Mills, at Upper Town, but at the end of six months, bought the entire stock, and continued the business alone. In March, 1880, he established another store at Lower Town, and soon after, took as a partner, W. L. Babcock. The firm does a general business, and carries a stock of about \$15,000. Mr. Heebner was married on the 26th of October, 1871, to Miss Florence M. Albee, of Elk River. Their children are, Harry C., and Grace W.

WILLIAM H. HOULTON is a son of Samuel and Sarah Houlton, and was born in Houlton, Maine, on the 29th of March, 1840. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, receiving a good common school education. His mother died when he was three years old, and in 1854, he went with his father to Warren county, Illinois, and in 1856, came to Monticello, Wright county, remaining there till of age. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, served for a time on the frontier against the Indians under General Sully, and then went south, being in the Nashville campaign of General Thomas against Hood. He served three years, being promoted to a non-commissioned office; was in several engagements, but never received a wound. Returning to Monticello in August, 1865, he was soon after elected Register of Deeds, but resigned the next spring, came to Elk River, and was engaged in mercantile business in company with his brother, Horatio Houlton, about eight years. In the fall of 1873, he bought the interest of the heirs of George Albee, in the Elk River flour and saw mills, and formed a partnership with E. P. Mills, who owned half of the property; these mills are still conducted by this firm, under the name of Mills & Houlton. Since settling in Sherburne county, Mr. Houlton has served six years as County Treasurer, and was State Senator in 1879. He was married on the 3d of March, 1870, to Miss Freddie Lewis, of Monticello, Minnesota. Their children are, Sam R., and Helen.

HORATIO HOULTON, a brother of the subject of our last sketch, was born in Houlton, Aroostook county, Maine, on the 19th of August, 1834. He was raised to farming pursuits, receiving such education as could be obtained at a district school during the winter months. In 1854, Mr. Houlton set out for the West, and soon after, took a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, at Monticello

Wright county, Minnesota, which he cultivated for two years. In 1860 and '61, he was part owner of a train drawing Hudson Bay goods from St. Cloud to such a point on the Red River of the North, as could be reached by steamboats. During the Sioux war, in 1862, he had a beef contract from the government, which he held for two seasons. In 1864, he came to Elk River, opened a general store, and has been a prominent merchant here ever since, taking a deep interest in the development of Sherburne county. To mercantile trade he added, in 1868, a saw-mill, which he built in connection with Thomas S. Nickerson and W. H. Houlton, but now runs it alone. He is also a member of the firm of H. Houlton & Co., proprietors of a saw-mill in St. Paul, and of the firm of Prince & Houlton, lumber dealers in West St. Paul. Mr. Houlton was united in marriage with Miss Melissa J. Harvey, also a native of the "Pine Tree State," in the fall of 1858. Their children are, Effie M., William L., Charles H., Nettie, and Kate.

CHARLES B. HAYDEN was born at Madison, Somerset county, Maine, on the 8th of December, 1831. He came west with his parents in 1856, and settled in Livonia township, Sherburne county, but in 1861 removed to Elk River, which has been his home ever since. Mr. Hayden is engaged in lumbering, but owns a farm on section thirty-two, Burns township, Anoka county. He is the oldest of a family of fourteen children, eleven of whom are living.

LEONARD C. HEATH is a native of the state of Maine, born in the year 1819. He came to Minnesota in 1854, and since then has been engaged in lumbering and farming most of the time. Mr. Heath was married in 1840, to Miss Livonia Crawford, of his native State, who died in 1848, leaving three children, Austin, Emeline, and Calvin. His present wife was Mrs. Sarah A. Harper, to whom he was married in 1867.

LEVI HOLGATE dates his birth in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, on the 5th of March, 1830. He came to Minnesota in 1856, and after a short stay at St. Anthony, went to Lake Minnetonka, and in April, 1857, took a claim on section thirty-two, Maple Lake township, Wright county. In the fall of 1858, went to Minneapolis, and the following year, came to Elk River, and was engaged in the furniture business till 1862, when he enlisted, and served three years in the army. Returning to Minnesota, he remained in Anoka

about a year, coming thence to Elk River, and again embarked in the furniture business, continuing it until 1871, when he started a meat market, which he still prosperously continues. Mr. Holgate was married on the 1st of November, 1866, to Miss Kate Murphy, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Their living children are, Mary A. and Carrie E.

JOHN T. HAYWARD was born in New Brunswick, on the 20th of April, 1834. He came to Elk River in June, 1867, remained one year, and then went to Burns township, Anoka county, where he took a homestead and remained five years. Then sold out and returned to Elk River village, where he resided, engaged in lumbering, until March, 1879. Then bought the farm on which he now lives, on section twenty-eight, Elk River township. Mr. Haywood was married in 1869, to Miss Rachel Beck. Their children are, Jarvis and Jane.

DWIGHT R. HOULTON, superintendent of the Elk River saw mills, was born in Houlton, Aroostook county, Maine, on the 10th of November, 1847. Came to Minnesota with his parents in 1853, they settling in Monticello, Wright county, where the subject of our sketch grew to manhood. During the civil war, he enlisted in the army, serving one year. In 1865, he came to Elk River, and has lived here ever since, engaged in lumbering. Mr. Houlton was married on the 16th of November, 1870, to Miss Eva A. Hildreth.

JOHN G. JAMESON (deceased) was born in Scarborough, Maine, and came to Minnesota in 1851. The same year, in company with Ard Godfrey, bought a farm on section thirty-three, which included the water-power, of Silas Lane, who had located there the previous year. In 1855, the property was divided, Godfrey taking the water-power and Jameson the farm, on which he lived until his death, which occurred in 1869. He was married to Miss Nancy Godfrey, who still resides on the old homestead, which is carried on by her son William. They have six children, Henry M., John G., William, Charles D., Louisa, and Gambert.

GAMBERT JAMESON, son of the subject of our last sketch, was born at Elk River, on the 4th of July, 1859. His early years were spent in his native town, and in 1875, he went to Minneapolis, and was salesman in a clothing house for five years. In March, 1880, he opened a clothing store in Elk River, and also owns a half interest in the general store of Jameson Brothers, in Upper Town. Mr. Jameson was married on the 12th of September, 1880, to Miss Hattie L. Baker, of Minneapolis.

JOHN G. JAMESON, another son of John G. Jameson, Sr. is a native of the state of Maine, and was born on the 13th of October, 1846. Came with the family to Elk River, and has resided here ever since. He carries on a blacksmith shop at Upper Town. Was united in marriage with Miss Mertie Corey, the wedding taking place on the 20th of November, 1879.

REV. WILLIAM M. JENKINS was born in Vermont, on the 26th of May, 1837. After taking the usual preparatory course, he entered the Academy at Hillsdale, Michigan, graduating in 1865, and thence to the New Hampshire Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1868. His first pastorate was at Natick, Massachusetts, having charge of the Freewill Baptist church at that place, for two years. He then went to Michigan, and labored in different fields in that State until 1878, when he came to Elk River, and has been pastor of the Union church at this place ever since. He was married on the 28th of September, 1868, to Miss Mary A. Harmon, of Maine. Their children are, Alfaretta, Evangeline, and Grace,

BURROWS W. KIRBY is a native of England, born on the 5th of April, 1850. He came to America in 1870, and settled in Clear Lake, Sherburne county, where he was engaged in farming until the fall of 1876, when he was elected Register of Deeds, and removed to Elk River, discharging the duties of the office for four years. In July, 1879, he bought the drug store of Dr. Crawford, and has since conducted the same. Mr. Kirby was married in 1872, to Miss Marietta Eaton, of Becker township. Their children are, Charlotte L., Susan, Burrows, and Alice.

JOHN F. LEWIS was born in New York State, on the 18th of May, 1850. In 1859, the family came to Minnesota, and located at Monticello, Wright county, where the subject of our sketch remained most of the time until coming to Elk River, in 1874. Mr. Lewis engaged in the drug business soon after coming here, which he still prosperously continues. Miss Hattie Albee, of Elk River, became his wife in September, 1874.

BARTON A. LATTA dates his birth in Ohio, on the 12th of March, 1812. He came to Minnesota in 1857, and settled in Isanti county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits nine years. Came then to Elk River township, and has resided here ever since, engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. Latta is Assessor and Justice of the Peace, having held the latter office a number of

years. He was married on the 28th of July, 1836, to Miss Jane Elliott. Of fourteen children born to them, but six are living; Sarah A., Mary E., Thomas J., Barton A., Henderson, and Richard J.

GEORGE LOWE (deceased) was a native of New Brunswick, born on the 24th of June, 1815. Came to Elk River in 1854, and settled at Upper Town, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1864. Was married in 1844, to Miss Salome McLean, who still resides on the old homestead with her two sons, Alfred and George. She has also a daughter, who is married, and lives near by.

REUBEN LLOYD was born in England, in the year 1847. Came to America in 1870, and has been engaged in the manufacture of carriages ever since. The first three and a half years were spent in Minneapolis, but has since resided at Elk River; his shop is located in Upper Town.

JOSEPH W. LIBBY, whose birth-place is in the State of Maine, was born on the 15th of February, 1841. Came to Minnesota, and settled at Princeton, Mille Lacs county, in 1871, and one year later removed to Anoka, coming thence to Elk River, in the fall of 1873, purchased a half interest in the stage route to Princeton, and is also a partner with Henry Campbell in the livery stable.

W. H. MITCHELL, editor of the "Elk River News," commenced his career as a journalist in 1852, when, in company with his father, Hon. Martin Mitchell, he published the "St. Lawrence Free Press," at Gouverneur, St. Lawrence county, New York. In the spring of 1854, he sold the office and came westward to Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1856, started the "Neenah Bulletin," at Neenah, Wisconsin, which he ran through the political campaign of that year, and sold. The following year he bought the "Wautoma Journal," which he published about three years, and in the spring of 1860, removed his office material to Anna, in southern Illinois, and published a paper advocating the election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency. Owing to the then unhealthy climate of that section, he decided not to remove his family, and sold his paper, the "Union County Record," came to Rochester, Minnesota, and commenced the publication of the "Rochester Republican," which he continued until 1866. Then sold the office to Messrs. Shaver & Eaton, and engaged in other business until 1871, when he purchased the "Northfield Standard," which financial misfortune compelled him to abandon after somewhat more than five years of successful publication.

After about five years in other fields of labor, he again ascended the tripod, and took charge of the "Elk River News," in November, 1879, a seven column folio, which he at first enlarged to an eight column folio, and again to a six column quarto, as it is now published.

CHARLES H. MITCHELL, physician and surgeon, was born in Princeton, Illinois, on the 2d of May, 1854. After passing through the usual preparatory and collegiate courses, he graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at Keokuk, Iowa. Came to Elk River in 1878, and has since been in the active practice of his profession.

ALFRED MERRIFIELD, a native of the state of Maine, was born in August, 1835. He came to Minnesota in 1862, and has resided in Sherburne county ever since. He has been employed in the pineries and on the river most of the time. In 1874, he bought a farm on section thirty-one, Elk River township, and now resides there. Mr. Merrifield was married to Miss Harriet A. Lovett, of his native State. Their children are, Lora E., Alice M., Elwin S., Weston G., and Minnie B.

WILLIAM B. MABIE, a resident of Elk River since 1855, was born in New York State, in the year 1826. The first few years after coming here, he was employed in a chair factory, after which, he opened a general store and carried it on for about two years. Since that time, his occupation, when not engaged in public duties, has been varied. He was Register of Deeds from 1867 to 1877, and Clerk of the Court from 1872 to 1877, and has also filled the several offices of Justice of the Peace, Chairman of the board of Supervisors, and County Commissioner. Mr. Mabie was married to Miss Dimick, of New York. Their children living are, Esta, Levi, Nellie, and Dora.

JAMES H. MILLS, one of the most respected pioneers of Elk River, was born in Essex county, Vermont, on the 9th of March, 1798. He was reared on his father's farm until fourteen years of age, when he went to Portland, and entered his uncle's store, as a salesman. After several years experience behind the counter, he left his uncle and engaged in mercantile business on his own account, doing business in Portland, Brunswick, and Bangor, until 1840, when he returned to his native place. In 1846, he set out for the West, and arriving in Beloit, Wisconsin, again embarked in the mercantile line, which he continued until his retirement in 1880. From Beloit, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1854, and two years

later, went to Faribault, and thence in 1867, to Elk River, where he still resides, a hale old man, in his eighty-fourth year. Mr. Mills was married in 1827, to Miss Naomi C. Webster, of New Hampshire, and hand in hand they yet travel together, nearing the shore of the bright beyond. They have been blessed with four children; Susan, who married George C. Albee, and was left a widow, on the 10th of June, 1865, Edward P., Octavia A., and James B.

EDWARD P. MILLS, son of the subject of our last sketch, was born in Vermont, on the 15th of June, 1831. Came to Beloit, Wisconsin, with his parents, and remained until 1851, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, taught school during the winter, and in the spring of 1852, engaged in mercantile business at that place, which he continued until 1855. Then went to Faribault, and remained until his removal to Elk River in 1868. Bought a half interest in the lumber and flouring mills at this place, from his brother, J. B. Mills, and has continued the business ever since. His sister, Mrs. Albee, owned the other half, but subsequently sold it to William H. Houlton, and the firm has since been Mills & Houlton. Mr. Mills was married in October, 1855, to Miss Stata M. Sanborn. Their children are John S., Harry D., Mary, and Frederick.

JAMES B. MILLS was also born in Vermont, in the year 1838. Came west with the family, and remained with them most of the time until 1857, when he went to Glencoe, Minnesota, and two years later to Breckenridge, where he remained until 1861. Then went to Otter Tail City, and was employed in the land office one year, after which, he came to St. Cloud, which was his home for seven years, a portion of the time being engaged in the transportation business. In 1869, he came to Elk River, but having previously disposed of his interest in the mill business here, as mentioned in a previous sketch, remained but a few years only, going to Texas, where he was engaged in stock raising and also carried on a harness shop, until 1880, when he returned to Elk River. Mr. Mills soon opened a harness shop at Upper Town, which he still continues.

PETER MOEGER, a native of Germany, was born on the 1st of January, 1852. He learned the tailor's trade in his native country, and came to America in 1871. After spending a few months in New York, came to Minneapolis and remained one year. The next three years were spent in

Chicago and eastern and southern cities, working at his trade. In 1875, he returned to Minnesota, and after remaining three years at Hastings, came to Elk River and opened his present merchant tailoring establishment. Mr. Moeger was married in 1875, to Miss Lena Schreimer. Their children are, John, Clara, and Earnst.

JAMES MOORES was born in Canada East, in the year 1844. He came to Minnesota in 1869, and selected a farm of eighty acres on section twenty, Elk River township, where he now resides. He was married in 1869, to Miss Sarah England, of Canada. Their children are, Eddie H., Lavinia C., Margery E., and Annie M.

DAVID MOORES was also born in Canada East, his birth dating on the 28th of September, 1839. Came to Elk River in 1869, and bought a farm on section thirty-one, where he has since lived. Mr. Moores was married to Miss Eliza J. Frazer, of Nova Scotia, and they have four children, Lizzie, William, Sherman, and Bertie.

JOHN QUINCY A. NICKERSON, Treasurer of Sherburne county since 1876, and thirty-two years a resident of Minnesota, was born in New Salem, Franklin county, Maine, on the 30th of March, 1825. After receiving such training as the common schools afforded, he finished his education at the Charleston and Corinth Academies in his native State, and subsequently taught school three winters. In 1849, he came to Minnesota, and after spending four years at St. Anthony, came to Elk River, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Nickerson, in company with B. F. Hildreth, purchased the only house in Elk River, and converted it into a hotel; it has been enlarged several times, but has done service as a public house, under the supervision of our subject, for over a quarter of a century. He also opened a farm the same year, which he still owns, besides several hundred acres since added. In 1856, he bought the general store of Mr. Brown, who had started it the year before, and after two years, sold it to his brother, H. O. Nickerson. He was also engaged in the lumber business until 1870. In 1853, he was appointed first Postmaster at this place, and has held a number of county and town offices since. Mr. Nickerson was married on the 3d of October, 1852, to Miss Julia A. Farnham, also a native of the "Pine Tree State." They have had six children, five of whom are living; Clara Adelia, Abbie D., Edith A., Emma J., and Clifford F.

ALVA H. NICKERSON is also a native of the state of

Maine, born in the year 1849. When he was three years old, the family came to Minnesota, and after living a short time in what is now Livonia township, Sherburne county, removed to Elk River, where they now reside. The subject of our sketch grew to manhood in this county, and was employed about the mills most of the time until 1877, when he bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, located in section thirty-three, Elk River township, where he now lives. Miss Cora Whittemore, of Temple, Maine, became his wife on the 21st of September, 1880.

HENRY O. NICKERSON is a native of Franklin county, Maine, and came to Elk River, in May, 1854. He was employed about the Elk River House and farming for a time, after which he engaged in mercantile business. In the spring of 1862, he removed to Livonia township, and resided on a farm there until 1878, when he returned to Elk River. He has resided here ever since, though still carrying on the farm. Mr. Nickerson's wife was Mary Barnard. They have four children, Mary E., Freddie W., Harry, and Alice.

LYMAN DAYTON (deceased) was born in Southington, Connecticut, on the 25th of August, 1809. At an early age, he left home and commenced the "battle of life." Going to Providence, Rhode Island, he engaged as clerk in a store, and remained until he commenced business for himself at Pawtucket Falls, Rhode Island. His beginning was small, but in a very few years, he was known as one of the largest wholesale dry goods merchants of the East. The cares of business having affected his health, in 1849, he came to Minnesota, and located on Dayton's Bluff, St. Paul, and within a year, had purchased over five thousand acres of land, in the vicinity, a large portion of which is now included within the city limits. He was the founder of the town which bears his name at the mouth of Crow River, where he expended large sums of money to improve the water-power, and building mills and other buildings. He was also the projector of the Lake Superior & Mississippi railroad, and was mainly instrumental in securing for it an enormous state and congressional land grant of nearly two million acres of land. From his own private means, he expended upwards of \$10,000 in making the preliminary surveys of the road, and others reaped the benefit of his exertion and capital. He was the first President of the company, and held that position until his death, never asking compensa-

tion for his services. His death occurred on the 20th of October, 1865, after a long illness from chronic gastritis, at his residence in St. Paul. Mr. Dayton was married on the 2d of January, 1831, to Miss Maria Bates, of Cranston, Rhode Island. They have one son, Samuel C. Mrs. Dayton was again married on the 21st of March, 1873, to Michael Nell, and they now reside in Elk River.

ANDREW PETERSON, a native of Sweden, was born in the year 1841. Came to America in 1872, and after remaining one year in Douglas county, came to Elk River township, and settled on section twenty, where he still resides. Mr. Peterson was married in 1861, to Miss Johanna Anderson. Their children are Tilda, Augusta, Effie, Frank, Fred, and Otto.

EDGAR PHELPS was born in Canada, on the 28th of February, 1833. Came to Minnesota in 1865, and after a stay of seven months at Minneapolis, went to Chisago county, where he was engaged in the manufacture of staves. In 1868, went to Faribault, and thence, after two years, to Otsego, Wright county, where he owned and operated a saw-mill for three years. In January, 1874, came to Elk River and was employed in a saw-mill two years, but has since been superintendent of the Mississippi and Rum River Boom Company, above Dayton. Mr. Phelps was married on the 13th of November, 1861, to Miss Hannah F. Shelters, of Highgate, Vermont. Their children are, Charlotte A., and Orlando I.

LORETTO POLLARD, whose birth-place is Sangerville, Piscataquis county, Maine, was born in the year 1840. His father kept a hotel, and Loretto was reared in that business, and farming. In 1866, came to Minnesota, and settled at Elk River, which has been his home ever since. First engaged in the cooper business, and after three years, was employed by William B. Eaton, cooper, whose business he subsequently purchased, and formed a partnership with a Mr. Featherston, which firm still continues the business. Mr. Pollard was married on the 29th of April, 1866, to Miss Hannah E. Nason, of his native State. They have one daughter, named Ellen L.

JOSIAH G. SMITH dates his birth at New Milford, Illinois, on the 4th of December, 1856. He learned the jewelry trade in Rockford, and in 1878, came to Elk River, and opened a repair shop, which he still prosperously continues. Miss Mary Ballard, of Wisconsin, became his wife on the 15th of January, 1877. Lora is their only child.

EDWIN H. STAPLES is a native of Maine, born on the 11th of July, 1848. Came to Minnesota in 1867, and located at Stillwater, where he was engaged in farming three years. In 1870, he came to Elk River, and since then has followed the occupation of miller most of the time. Mr. Staples was married on the 1st of January, 1871, to Miss Esta Mabie, of Elk River. Their children are, Charles E. and Edna.

CHARLES F. STIMSON was born in York county, Maine, on the 19th of April, 1822. Came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1848, and helped to get out the lumber that was used in building the first frame house at that place. He was engaged in lumbering, in the pineries, on the river, and in the mills, until 1880, when he came to Elk River township, and purchased the farm on which he now lives. This farm contains four hundred acres, located on sections ten, eleven, and fourteen, the dwelling being situated on the former. He was married in 1850, to Miss Olive Estes. Their children are, Albert L., Ella F., and William F.

WILLIAM T. STRUBLE was born in New Jersey, on the 8th of April, 1837. When a young man, he learned the painter's trade, which has been his chief occupation through life. Came to Elk River in 1867, and has since devoted himself to his business, doing all kinds of plain and ornamental painting and paper hanging. Mr. Struble was married in 1864, to Miss Emma J. Drake, of his native State. Their children are, Emma, John C., Isadore T., and Anna I.

AMAZIAH TRASK dates his birth in Lincoln county, Maine, on the 28th of March, 1810. At the age of twenty-one years, he went to sea in the merchant service, following that occupation nineteen years, sixteen of which he was master of a vessel. He then settled on a farm in Kennebec county, his family having resided there since 1841, and followed the plough until coming to Elk River, in 1866. During the first four years of his residence here, he conducted a stage route in company with H. P. Burrell, but since then, was in no active business until the summer of 1880, when he purchased the Sherburne House, and now manages it, in company with his son, Bradford R. Mr. Trask was married on the 28th of February, 1839, to Miss Abigail H. Reed. Their children are, William A., Bradford R., Smith S., and Estelle E.

JAMES F. TAYLOR is a native of Michigan, born on the 8th of October, 1846. He was reared to

agricultural pursuits, and, through life, has followed that occupation. Came to Elk River township in 1879, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land on section seven, where he now lives. Mr. Taylor's wife was Miss Mary C. Bunker, of Jackson county, Michigan. They have five children; Elmer A., Ida J., Lydia P., Emma, and Cora.

REV. MOSES H. TARBOX, Pastor of the Free Baptist Church, was born in the state of Maine, in the year 1824. He early began preparation for the ministry, graduated at Waterville College in 1849, and at Bangor Theological Seminary in 1855. His first pastorate was at Lewiston, where he remained three years, then ten years at Bangor, after which he traveled on a circuit three years. In 1871, he took charge of the church at Dover, thence to Houlton and Burnham, remaining three years in each place. Came to Elk River in March, 1880, and took charge of his present congregation. Miss Adrianna Weymouth became his wife in 1856; she died on the 12th of August, 1879, leaving five children; Mary L., Orin C., Joseph C., Augusta W., and Adrianna G.

GEORGE B. UPHAM, Sheriff of Sherburne county since 1878, is a native of New Brunswick, born in the year 1818. He came to Minnesota in 1869, and after remaining in Minneapolis all winter, came to Elk River the following spring. The first six years were spent in the employ of Horatio Houlton, in the manufacture of lumber, but since then has devoted his time chiefly to the sale of agricultural implements, and insurance. Mr. Upham was married on the 23d of November, 1848, to Miss Cecelia Spurr. They have nine children; Thompson, Edward S., Alice T., Mary L., George B., Cecelia S., Charles C., Bertha A., and Louisa R.

NATHANIEL K. WHITTEMORE, M. D., was born at Temple, Franklin county, Maine, on the 1st of January, 1848. His first course of lectures was taken at Harvard College, then two courses at Bellevue Hospital, New York, graduating in 1872. The following year he commenced practice in Elk River, and has remained here ever since. The Doctor is a member of the State Medical Society. He was married in November, 1874, to Miss Estelle E. Trask, of this village. Their children are Irna F. and Lee.

CHARLES S. WHEATON, President of the Village Council, was born in Orange county, Vermont, in the year 1849. He came to Michigan in 1865, fitted for college at Kalamazoo, read law at Cassapolis University, and was admitted to the Bar in Feb-

ruary, 1872. Then went to Syracuse, New York, and was admitted to practice at the Bar of that State the same summer. He then came to Minnesota, and was admitted to the Bar at St. Paul, in August, 1872. Came at once to Elk River, and has been in practice here ever since, filling the office of Judge of Probate, two years. Mr. Wheaton was married on the 30th of July, 1873, to Miss Sarah McClelland. Their children are, Myrtle P., Maud E., and May.

WILLIAM H. WOODCOCK is a native of England, born in the year 1855. His early years were spent in his native country, coming to America in 1880. After spending a few months visiting different parts of the country, in December of the same year, he came to Elk River, and has since been employed as salesman in the store of Horatio Houlton.

HARRY H. WHEATON was born in Vermont, in January, 1852. When thirteen years old he came to Michigan, and after spending three years at school, went to Iowa, and was clerk in a store until 1874, when he came to Elk River. He soon formed a partnership with Mr. Norval, under the firm name of Norval & Wheaton, and engaged in mercantile business, which they still continue. This firm does an extensive business, the sales of 1880 amounting to nearly \$20,000. Mr. Wheaton was married to Miss Mattie Boobar, the wedding taking place on the 9th of August, 1877.

BALDWIN.

CHAPTER LXVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Baldwin is situated in the northeast corner of the county, and contains 23,040 acres, of which 1,453 are under cultivation. The population, according to the census of 1880, was 256.

The surface is undulating, and, with the exception of the portions cleared for agricultural purposes, is mostly covered with brush and oak openings.

Rum river crosses the northeast corner of the town, forming some low bottom land, but with this exception, the soil is generally a light sandy loam. Battle brook waters the western portion,

entering the town on section seven and emptying into Elk Lake on section thirty. The latter lake is the only one of any importance in the town.

The first settler was Homer Hulett, who located on section four, in 1854; he is now a resident of Becker township. H. P. Burrell made a claim in 1855, and in 1856, C. H. Chadbourne settled on section five, and is the oldest living settler in the town. A notice of him appears elsewhere in this volume.

Baldwin was organized by the Commissioners appointed by the Governor, on the 13th of September, 1858, and named in honor of F. E. Baldwin, of Clear Lake, who acted in the capacity of Clerk of the Commission. It included all the territory now embraced in Baldwin, Blue Hill, and Santiago, and was reduced to its present limits by the organization of Blue Hill in 1877.

The first officers were: Supervisors, Martin Carter, Chairman, H. P. Burrell and L. Pratt; Clerk, Isaac C. Baker; Assessor, Justice of the Peace and Collector, C. H. Chadbourne.

When school district number seven was organized, it embraced all of the present towns of Baldwin, Blue Hill, and Santiago. A school-house was built on section ten, about 1862, and two years later, removed to section fourteen, its present location.

What is now district number ten was organized soon after the township came into existence, and a school-house built on the west side of section eight. School was kept in the territory now included within this district, as early as 1857.

District number thirty was organized in 1877, and the first school kept in a granary. Their present school house, on section twenty-six, was erected in the spring of 1879.

The products of Baldwin, according to the agricultural report of 1880, was: wheat, 7,194 bushels; oats, 2,609 bushels; corn, 11,385 bushels; barley, 15 bushels; rye, 1,195 bushels; buckwheat, 376 bushels; potatoes, 725 bushels; beans, 64 bushels; cultivated hay, 53 tons; wild hay, 930 tons; wool, 442 pounds; butter, 12,175 pounds; and honey, 1,100 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM BROWN is of Scotch ancestry, and was born in Tyrone county, Ireland, on the 1st of June, 1828. When a boy, he went to Paisley, Scotland, and spent some time at the silk-weaver's trade. Returning to Ireland, he served an apprenticeship to the blacksmith trade, which occupation he fol-

lowed in his native country until 1853. Coming then to America, he resided a few years in New York City and Glen Falls, thence, in 1855, to Michigan, and one year later, to Minnesota. After spending one summer at St. Anthony, located on a farm near Princeton, Mille Lacs county, on which he resided until coming to his present home, in Baldwin township in 1861. Mr. Brown was married on the 7th of June, 1866, to Annie Hillis. The union has been blessed with five children.

C. H. CHADBOURNE was born near the battle ground of revolutionary fame at Lexington, Massachusetts, on the 17th of June, 1831. His early life was spent attending school, and working on his father's farm, until at the age of sixteen years, he left home and went to sea, following the life of a sailor for a number of years, the last four of which, he was master of a coasting vessel. In 1855, he came to Minnesota, and the following year, located at Princeton, Mille Lacs county, where he kept a hotel a short time, but soon selected his present farm, and built his first claim shanty, on the 4th of July, 1856. Mr. Chadbourne has resided here ever since, and the primitive claim shanty has given place to a palatial country residence, located on a farm of six hundred and forty acres of good farming land. This is the largest farm in the township, if not in the county. Mr. Chadbourne is one of the representative men of Sherburne county, the citizens of which have on several occasions acknowledged his superior judgment; he represented his district in the State Legislature, in 1874, and has been County Commissioner several terms, besides holding numerous town offices. He was married on the 7th of June, 1852, to Deborah Crowell. They have had ten children, but five of whom are living.

MORRIS GUYETT is a native of the province of Quebec, Canada, and was born on the 6th of September, 1814. He remained on his father's farm until about eighteen years of age, when he engaged in agricultural pursuits on his own account, doing business both in New York State and in Canada, being located near the line. He then bought a farm in Canada, on which he resided twenty-five years. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, and settled on his present farm in Baldwin township. Mr. Guyett was married on the 23d of December, 1837, to Mrs. Mary Douglas, whose maiden name was Young. Of seven children born to them, six are living.

EDWIN E. GRANT dates his birth at Medford,

Maine, on the 6th of April, 1846. He came to Minnesota with his parents in 1862, they settling in Richfield, Hennepin county. Edwin soon after commenced working in Minneapolis, where he remained until taking his present farm as a homestead, in 1868. During the summer months, for the first three years after coming here, he drove a truck in Minneapolis. Mr. Grant was married on the 3d of April, 1869, to Miss Rachel Jackson. They have five children.

F. B. KNAPP was born in Windom, Vermont, on the 26th of November, 1852. When he was four years old, his father died, and two years later, he went to live with his step-sister. In 1866, he came to Iowa, and thence, in 1870, to Minnesota, locating on his present farm, where he has since lived with the exception of two years spent in traveling through the Northwest. Mr. Knapp is Chairman of the board of Supervisors, having held the position for three terms. He was married on the 8th of June, 1878, to Miss Nellie Snow. They have two children.

M. C. SAUSSER is a native of Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, where his father and grand-father were also born; he dates his birth on the 18th of December, 1838. When he was about nine years old, his mother died and he went to live with an uncle in Berks county. At the age of fourteen years, he began to learn the harness maker's trade, at Pottsville, where he lived six years. He then went to Harrisburg, which was his home for a number of years, while he worked at different points. In 1876, he came to Minnesota, and carried on a harness-shop at Princeton, Mille Lacs county, until removing to his present farm in Baldwin township, in the spring of 1881. Mr. Sausser was married on the 6th of February, 1861, to Miss Sarah A. Swiler. They have had nine children, six of whom are living.

W. H. SHAW, one of the early settlers of Baldwin, was born in Piscataquis county, Maine, on the 22d of September, 1833. His early life was spent on his father's farm, when not attending school, until twenty years of age, when he went to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and was employed in the Bay State woolen mills about a year. Returned to his former home and remained until 1856, when he came to Minnesota, and the following year, selected the farm on which he now lives. In 1862, he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Battery, serving three years. Mr. Shaw is Town Clerk, having held the office many years, and has also

been County Commissioner one term. He was married on the 17th of February, 1866, to Miss Angelia Hanscom, who is a native of Maine, and has been a resident of Minnesota since 1851. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

SMITH S. TRASK dates his birth in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 3d of November, 1855. When Smith was about twelve years old, the family removed to Elk River, Minnesota, and a year later, to Princeton, Mille Lacs county, but after living there five years, returned to Elk River. In 1878, the subject of this sketch came to Baldwin and located the farm on which he has since lived. Mr. Trask is the present efficient Treasurer of Baldwin township. He was married in December, 1877, to Miss Abbie Nickerson. Two children are the result of this union.

ISAAC YOUNG, whose father was a native of New York State, was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 17th of February, 1831. He lived on his father's farm during his minority, then visited Boston, but returned home, and in 1853, came to Wisconsin, and lived on a farm in Winnebago county until 1864. Then returned to Canada, and after remaining two years, came to Minnesota and selected the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Young has held the offices of Supervisor and Assessor for a number of terms, besides other local offices. He was married on the 16th of February, 1853, to Miss Mary Elliott. They have two children.

BECKER.

CHAPTER LXVII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
BECKER STATION — RELIGIOUS — AGRICULTURAL
STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Becker is centrally located in the county, the Mississippi river forming its southwestern boundary. It has an area of about 41,600 acres, of which 2,645 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 500.

The surface is level or gently undulating, except a small portion of the northern part, which is quite hilly. These hills differ from others in this section of country, in being heavy clay, while the lower lands near by are sandy. About one half the area of the town is a dark sandy loam with clay subsoil. The southern part is beautiful

prairie, and the balance, brush land and timber. There is a large acreage of marsh land, sufficient, it is said, to yield twenty thousand tons of hay annually. In 1867, a hay press was put in operation here by St. Paul parties, and since then, the annual shipments have been upwards of two thousand tons.

Elk river crosses the town in a southeasterly direction.

The first settler was a Mr. Vadnies, who located on section thirty-five, on the banks of the Mississippi, in 1855. The following year, John A. Wagner, Noble Crawford, John Sadley, and John Curtis settled northeast of the present site of Becker station. Charles Mack and William Gay came the next season and settled near the others. The town was very sparsely settled until 1866-67, when a large number of Scandinavians settled in the central and northern part; the population is now about half composed of that nationality.

All that part of Becker lying east of the line between ranges twenty-eight and twenty-nine was formerly a part of Big Lake township, and all that part lying west of said line, belonged to Clear Lake, until the organization of Becker in 1871. The first officers were: Supervisors, George Eaton, Chairman, Lucius Pratt and Charles Astergren; Clerk, Joseph H. Shepardson. These officers conducted the business of the town until the next regular election, when the full number were elected.

The first birth that occurred in the town was in the family of Mr. Vadnies, about 1856. The first death was Mrs. T. Stiles, in June, 1857. The first marriage was Ezra Stiles and Miss Mary E. Wagner, in May, 1858, and the second marriage was John T. D. Sadley and Miss Elizabeth Crawford, in September, 1858, these ladies were step-sisters. The first school was taught in the unoccupied residence of J. T. D. Sadley, in the summer of 1860, by Miss Sarah Evans, of Clearwater.

With the completion of the railroad to Becker Station, in 1867, a platform was built for the accommodation of the few who had occasion to take or leave the train. Soon after, a commodious house was erected by the railroad company for the use of emigrants stopping here in search of land. It is still called the "Emigrant House," though now utilized as a store house by Fridley and Merritt, who keep a small store here. The present depot was built in 1868.

The first religious service was held at the resi-

dence of Noble Crawford on section thirty, in 1858, by the Rev. Mr. Palmer. Mrs. Crawford had organized a Sabbath school in 1856, and was its superintendent for many years. This school was not allowed to perish, like many early efforts of a similar nature, but still exists in the school connected with the American Baptist Church, and has a membership of seventy-five.

The American Baptist Church was organized on the 21st of July, 1867; it was then called the Pleasant Valley Church, but changed to its present name soon after the organization of Becker township. There was no Pastor, and only occasional preaching, until the arrival of the Rev. Joseph H. Shepardson in 1869, who has filled the pulpit regularly ever since.

A Swedish Baptist Church was organized in 1872, and for several years maintained regular services, but is now in a feeble condition.

A Swedish Lutheran Church was also organized in 1876. Regular services were held for a time, but it is now nearly extinct.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products in Becker: wheat, 19,977 bushels; oats, 5,409 bushels; corn, 17,765 bushels; barley, 90 bushels; rye, 730 bushels; potatoes, 3,080 bushels; beans, 100 bushels; apples, 58 bushels; sugar cane, 321 gallons; cultivated hay, 10 tons; wild hay, 2,462 tons; wool, 868 pounds; butter, 37,365 pounds; and honey, 50 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ANDRE ANDERSON was born in Sweden, on the 1st of March, 1832. Came to America in 1868, locating in Becker township, where he still resides. He was married in 1860, to Johanna Nilson. Their children are, Anthon, John, Matilda, and Robert.

JENS PETER ANDERSON is a native of Hasler, Denmark, and was born on the 27th of May, 1843. He came to America in 1866, and after a three years' stay in Michigan, came to this township and selected a farm in section eight, which he still owns. About three years ago, he removed to the farm he now occupies, on section eighteen. Mr. Anderson has held the offices of Supervisor and Justice of the Peace, a number of terms. He was married in Michigan, in September, 1867, to Stine Olson, of Denmark. They have three children living; Caroline D., Anna, and John M., and one deceased, whose name was Pia Matilda.

EDWARD T. COX, whose birthplace is Cornwall

England, was born on the 13th of July, 1840. Was engaged in tin and copper mining in his native country until 1869, when he came to America and proceeded immediately to the Pacific slope, the trip from New York to California occupying thirteen days. The next eight years were spent in California, Idaho, Nevada, and Salt Lake City, coming to Minnesota in July, 1877. He soon purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land on sections one and thirty-two, Becker township, where he now resides. Mr. Cox was married in Virginia City, Nevada, on the 29th of June, 1877, to Laura R. Leverton, of his native place. They have one child, an infant named Edward T.

NOBLE R. CRAWFORD dates his birth in Middletown, New Jersey, on the 1st of November, 1810. He resided in his native town until thirty-one years old, going thence to New York, where he remained twelve years, then removed to Kenosha, Wisconsin, and in 1856, to Becker township. Mr. Crawford selected his present place on section thirty, and was the first to open a farm in this vicinity, though others soon followed. He was one of the organizers of the township and has been active in matters of public interest. Was married in New York City, in January, 1839, to Mrs. Lucinda Wagner, whose maiden name was Smith. She was also born at Middletown, New Jersey, on the 25th of November, 1811, and was married to John Wagner, in December, 1832. He died in 1839, leaving four children, Lucinda, John, Amanda, and Mary E. By her marriage with Mr. Crawford, the children are, Elizabeth, Joseph M., and Caroline. To Mrs. Crawford is due the credit of first advancing the religious interests of the community, by opening her house for Sabbath-school and preaching. She organized the first Sabbath-school here, and was for many years its superintendent. During the Indian outbreak of 1862, she was entirely alone for two weeks, but did not experience that wild alarm that sent so many from their homes.

WILLIAM G. CARLEY was born in Toronto, Canada, on the 18th of May, 1853. When he was seven years old, the family removed to Buffalo, New York, where the subject of our sketch remained fifteen years. Then went to Polo, Illinois, and after a residence there of four years, came to Minnesota and settled at Stillwater. In the spring of 1881, he came to this township, and in partnership with Samuel Thorn, opened a large

stock farm on section thirty-three, occupying all of the section except eighty acres. Mr. Carley was united in marriage with Savallie A. Reed, of Speedsville, New York, on the 8th of February, 1877. Mr. Thorn is a native of England. His wife was Matilda Price, of Buffalo, New York, and they have three children; Thomas, William, and an infant.

PEDER C. JENSEN is a native of Vendsyssel, Denmark, and was born on the 6th of March, 1849. He was reared to agricultural pursuits in his native country, and came to America in 1870, settling on section eight in this township, the same season. Five years later, he removed to his present farm on section eleven. Mr. Jensen has held the office of Supervisor, and has been clerk of the school district for a number of years. He was married in September, 1873, to Mrs. Anna M. Rasmusen, of Denmark. They have two children living, Axel and Adol, and two died in infancy. Mr. Rasmusen, Mrs. Jensen's former husband, was killed in the army, in Denmark, about 1868, leaving a son, named Carl, who is now in his fourteenth year.

WILLIAM H. LYON, whose birthplace is Portland, Maine, was born on the 16th of November, 1846. When he was three years old, the family came to Minnesota, and after remaining three years in St. Paul, went to Hastings, Dakota county, where his father, James W. Lyon, still lives. In 1863, William enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and soon was promoted to the rank of Sergeant, serving in the Army of the Cumberland one year. Returning to Hastings, he entered upon an active business career, and during his residence there, was City Justice four years. In May, 1878, he came to Becker township, and purchased seven hundred and twenty-six acres of excellent land bordering on the Mississippi river, to which he has recently added three hundred acres, making one of the finest farms in the West. Mr. Lyon was married at Hastings, on the 20th of November, 1873, to Miss Mary McCurriel, of the latter city. Their children are, Gertrude L., Leslie L., Winnifred, and Lloyd.

LEWIS O. LIND was born in Sundsvall, Sweden, on the 30th of March, 1847. He came to America in 1866, and after remaining five years at Anoka, came to this township and located on section ten, where he owns a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres. Has held the office of

Supervisor three terms, besides other local offices, and is at present Justice of the Peace. He was married on the twelfth of March, 1870, to Miss Hedvig Carlson, of Sweden. They have one son named Charles R., now in his eleventh year.

PETER L. LIND, a native of Halsingland, Sweden, was born on the 11th of February, 1837. He grew to manhood in his native country, being engaged in lumbering. Came to America in July, 1870, and after spending a few months in Anoka, came to this township and settled on section ten, where he now resides. Mr. Lind experienced many trying hardships during the first years of his residence here, but by industry and perseverance is now one of the most prosperous farmers in the township. He was married on the 5th of November, 1865, to Miss Mary Peterson, of Sweden. They have had but one child, a daughter, who died at the age of one year. They have three adopted children, named Carrie Alexon, John Thompson, and Lucena Lind, the latter taking the family name.

HENRY E. STILES, whose birthplace is Montreal, Canada, was born in the year 1825. When he was fifteen years old, the family removed to New York, where Henry grew to manhood. In 1849, he came to Wisconsin, and after residing in Beloit three years, went to California and remained four years and a half. Then returned to New York, and thence, again to Beloit, but after one year's stay, went to Stevens Point where he remained until 1861. On the breaking out of the war, he raised the Eighth Wisconsin Light Artillery; was commissioned First Lieutenant, and afterwards promoted to Captain. His Battery was the last to leave Murfreesborough, in August, 1865. Was mustered out at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and remained in that city until 1873, when he came to Minnesota and settled on section thirty-three, Becker township, where he now lives. While in Milwaukee he was Vice-President and business manager of the "Daily News," for three years; two years in the grocery trade, and the balance of the time was dealing in real estate and building. Mr. Stiles has been twice married; first to Jennie Joy, of Racine, Wisconsin, in 1863, who died the following year. His second wife was Harriet Paul, of Washington, D. C., to whom he was married in 1867; she also departed this life in 1870, leaving two children, Winnifred H. and Georgia P., both residing with their father.

ORLANDO F. STILES, a brother of the subject

of our last sketch, was born in Stowe, Vermont, on the 22d of August, 1810. At the age of twelve years, he went with his parents to Montreal, Canada, and thence, in 1840, to New York. In 1867, he came to Minnesota and settled on section thirty-four, Becker township; there was then only seven families in the town. Mr. Stiles is by trade a carpenter and joiner, and made the first improvements at Becker station, building the depot and store in 1868. He was married on the 4th of March, 1844, to Acenath Stephens, of Corinth, Vermont, who died on the 26th of March, 1876. They had two children, Edward P., now a teacher in Iowa, and Edgar O., who died January 31st, 1874.

ANDREW SWANSON, son of Swan Johnson, of this township, was born in Sweden, in April, 1860. At the age of ten years, came with his parents to America, they settling on their present farm of one hundred and twenty acres, situated on section fourteen. The family, besides his father, mother, and himself, are John, Peter, August, and Anna. Andrew has lately purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres of fine prairie land, about one mile west of Becker station, which he intends making his future home.

REV. JOSEPH H. SHEPARDSON, a native of Royalston, Massachusetts, was born on the 31st of December, 1831, and grew to manhood in his native State, receiving an academic education. In 1856, he went to Maine, and in 1865 was ordained, and became Pastor of the Baptist Church (close communion) at Princeton, in the latter State. One year was spent at this charge, and the same length of time at Barre, Massachusetts, after which he had no regular charge until he came to Minnesota, in June, 1869. Coming to Becker township, he took a homestead on section thirty, and accepted the Pastorate of the American Baptist Church at this place, which position he has since occupied. Mr. Shephardson has also been Town Clerk of Becker, every year, except one, since its organization. He has been twice married; first to Martha Henry, of Barre, Massachusetts, the marriage taking place in 1865. Mrs. Shepardson died in April, 1869. His present wife, whose maiden name was Lucinda E. Rand, of Alton, Maine, was chosen on the 4th of March, 1870. Mrs. Shepardson is an experienced teacher, and an efficient worker in the Sabbath Schools.

JOHN A. WAGNER was born in New York City, in November, 1835. At the age of seventeen years,

he went to Michigan, and two years later, came to Minnesota, and soon after selected his present farm in what is now Becker township. In February, 1860, he went to Pike's Peak, and spent over two years in Virginia City. Then enlisted in the Second Colorado Cavalry, and served two years as private scout, "bushwhacking," with Quantrell's band, in Missouri and Arkansas. Was wounded several times, once receiving a charge of buckshot in the breast, the scars of which he yet carries. At the close of the war, he returned to his farm, and in July, 1865, married Kate L. Foster, of Clear Lake, formerly of New York. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living; John, Katie, Ruby, Irvin, Herbert, Ernest, and Frank. Mr. Wagner is one of the representative men of the county. Has held the office of Assessor nine years, and in 1879, was elected County Commissioner; he has also been Constable four years, Chairman of Supervisors, and Clerk of the school district, a number of terms.

BIG LAKE.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—FLOURING MILL—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Big Lake is situated in the southeast portion of the county, adjoining Elk River on the west. It has an area of about 29,760 acres, of which 1,716 are under cultivation.

In 1880, the population was 330.

The southern half of the town is prairie with a sandy loam, but the northern part is somewhat broken by the Elk river, which crosses in a southeasterly direction, St. Francis river, which joins the Elk near the center of the township, and Tibbett's brook, which flows in from the northeast, and also mingles its waters with the Elk, in its passage through the town. The banks of the Elk river here, as in other towns in this county through which it passes, are good hay meadows.

The pioneers of this town were, James, Eli, and Newell Houghton, natives of Vermont, who settled here in 1848. Newell was killed at the memorable massacre at New Ulm, in August, 1862, and buried on the old homestead which he had pre-empted fourteen years before. Joseph Brown came here in 1849, and selected one hundred and six acres,

which he entered the following year at \$1.25 per acre. Mrs. Brown and family still reside on the old homestead. John M. Thompson, a native of Maine, settled on section twenty-three, in 1854. Orlando Bailey, a native of New York State, settled on section twenty-five, in the spring of 1852, and is still a resident of the town. John E. Putnam, a native of Massachusetts, settled on section twenty, in 1855, and still lives there.

In 1857, a village was surveyed and platted, on section three, by the name of "Liberty," but it never arose above the cognomen of a "paper town." In the organic act of Sherburne county, Humboldt is named as the county seat, this being the residence of Joseph Brown, on the bank of Big Lake, and as is noticed elsewhere, this was the county seat for a number of years.

There is a cluster of buildings at Big Lake station, on section nineteen, consisting of one store, by W. E. Lindsey, a boarding house, blacksmith shop, postoffice, etc. There is also a flag station, named Bailey's Station, on section twenty-five.

Big Lake was organized in 1858, and included all of the present town of Becker, lying east of the range line, and the town of Orrock.

The first officers were: Supervisors, H. L. Putnam, Chairman, Ebenezer Heath, and J. Hawley; Assessor, Henry Heath; Overseer of the Poor, Orlando Bailey; Collector, Samuel Roberts; Constables, J. Heath and C. Davis; and Justices of the Peace, L. S. Daggett and H. M. Lincoln.

Located on Elk river, in the southeast corner of the town, is a flouring mill owned by Dickey, Obert, & Co. It was erected in 1880, and is 34 x 44 feet and three stories high, with a daily capacity of thirty barrels. It is leased and operated by Obert & Boughton.

There are two school districts in the town, each of which has a good school building.

District number four was organized on the 12th of March, 1859. The first school was taught by Miss Fletcher, in a little house on John E. Putnam's farm. The present teacher is Miss Susie Mayhew. The other school house is situated about one-half mile south of Bailey's Station.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, Big Lake yielded the following products: wheat, 19,305 bushels; oats, 2,206 bushels; corn, 6,815 bushels; rye, 30 bushels; potatoes, 1,673 bushels; beans, 75 bushels; sugar cane, 329 gallons; cultivated hay, 65 tons; wild hay, 334 tons; and butter, 19,790 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN BRADFORD is a descendant of the Northumberland branch of the Bradford family, who resided in the north of England. His great-great-great-grandfather came to America in the beginning of the eighteenth century, and settled in Maryland; he was a son of Lord Newport, and brother of the Lord Bishop of Rochester, and the Dean of Westminster. His maternal grandfather, Colonel Armistead, was in command at Fort McHenry when it was attacked by the British, in the war of 1812. The subject of our sketch was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in the year 1850. When he was seven years old, the family removed to Westchester, twenty-eight miles from Philadelphia, where he received a common school education, and afterwards attended a military academy in Lexington, Virginia, about a year. He then entered Princeton College, and subsequently studied in Cambridge and Yale. In 1876, he came to Minnesota, and settled in Big Lake township with his mother, who still lives with him.

GIBSON I. BAILEY is a native of Canada, born on the 6th of November, 1853. When four years old, he came with his father to Minnesota, he settling in Wright county, but subsequently removed to Orrock, Sherburne county. Here the subject of our sketch resided until seventeen years old, when he began life for himself, and until twenty-five years of age, was in the lumber business in Wisconsin. With the money thus saved, he returned to Sherburne county, and bought a small farm near Big Lake, where he now resides. Mr. Bailey was married in 1878, to Miss Flora E. Welcome. They have two children.

MRS. JULIA BROWN, whose maiden name was St. Cyr, was born in Galena, Illinois, in the year 1836, and was married to Joseph Brown, on the 13th of June, 1852. Mr. Brown was born in Montgomery county, New York, in 1812. He came to Fort Snelling as early as 1836, and to Big Lake, in 1849, locating a claim on the southwest shore of Big Lake, which he entered the following year at \$1.25 per acre. This was probably the second claim made in the town. He removed his family to this farm in 1854, and was engaged in farming and also kept a hotel, until his death, which occurred on the 19th of October, 1864. Mrs. Brown has had nine children, of whom six sons are living; three of these are railroading, in the separate capacities of conductor, baggage-master, and brakeman.

FREDERICK H. BARBEE, whose birthplace is New York, was born on the 25th of November, 1854. When he was about eight years old, the family removed to Macon City, Missouri, and thence, after a short time, to Chicago, where the subject of our sketch lived most of the time for sixteen years. In April, 1880, he came to Big Lake township, and settled on his present farm on section thirty-six. Mr. Barbee was married in January, 1876, to Miss Cora Ella Pickle, who was born in Seneca county, New York, on the 7th of January, 1858. They have two children, a boy and a girl.

ORLANDO BAILEY was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in the year 1820. When he was quite young, the family removed to Washtenaw county, Michigan, where he attended school most of the time during the next twelve years. In 1846, he removed to Cook county, Illinois, twenty-eight miles west of Chicago, and in 1852, to his present farm in Big Lake township. For nine years he kept a stage station and hotel, but of late years has devoted his whole attention to farming. Mr. Bailey was Sheriff of Sherburne county, six years, has been County Commissioner and Justice of the Peace at different times, and also Postmaster for several years. He has been twice married, and has four children by the second marriage.

WILLIAM B. BECK is a native of Devonshire, England, and was born in the year 1837. In 1850, the family came to America and settled in Memphis, Tennessee, where William learned the mason's trade. In 1857, he removed to Ohio, but returned to Memphis a few years later, and remained till the breaking out of the civil war. He then went to Detroit, Michigan, and in 1862, came to Big Lake, but in August of the same year, enlisted in Company A, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, served two years in the Indian war and was then ordered south, where he participated in several engagements, in one of which, he was slightly wounded. He was discharged at Fort Snelling in July, 1865, and soon after, came again to Big Lake, and selected his present farm on section thirty-six. Mr. Beck was married in 1866, to Miss Charlotte Davey, who is also a native of Devonshire, England. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

S. C. DAVIS dates his birth in Lincoln, Maine, on the 14th of February, 1846. He was raised by his grandparents, remaining with them during his

minority, after which he was engaged in logging and lumbering for about six years. Having thus accumulated sufficient means, he purchased the farm in this township, on which he has lived since 1873. Mr. Davis was married on the 19th of October, 1879, to Miss Mary L. Foster. They have had three children, only one of whom, the eldest, is living.

JOHN O. HAVEN was born in Addison county, Vermont, on the 3d of October, 1824. He was reared and educated in his native county, graduating from Middleborough College, in 1852. He was then employed as teacher, in Vermont and New York, for two years, and was subsequently professor in an Academy for some years. In 1854, he came to Minnesota, visited St. Paul and Big Lake, but finally settled in Wright county, where he officiated as County Auditor for some time. In 1866, he came to his present farm in this township, and has lived here ever since. Since coming to this county, Mr. Haven has been County Surveyor, Register of Deeds, Superintendent of schools, County Auditor, and Clerk of the District Court; also represented his district in the Legislature during the session of 1872-73, and is at present, Chairman of the board of Supervisors. He was married in August, 1852, to Miss Vienna McAllister, a native of Whitney, Vermont. They have two children, a son and daughter.

ELI N. HOUGHTON was born in Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, on the 7th of September, 1845. When he was but three years old, the family came to Minnesota, and the subject of our sketch has resided here ever since. He was united in marriage with Mrs. Susan Cook, whose maiden name was Bell, in the year 1874. They have five children; three sons and two daughters.

MRS. CHARLOTTE S. LINDSEY was born near Detroit, Michigan, on the 20th of December, 1835. When she was quite young, her parents removed to Missouri, and thence to Nauvoo, Illinois, where Charlotte remained until sixteen years of age. She was married in 1856, to Joseph Lindsey, now deceased. She has four children, one daughter and three sons.

W. E. LINDSEY, a son of Mrs. Lindsey, whose sketch appears above, was born in Big Lake township, on the 17th of September, 1857. When a boy, he attended school two years in the East, and afterwards took a course at Curtiss' Business College, Minneapolis, and also clerked in the latter city for a time. He was traveling salesman for

agricultural machinery one season, after which he opened a general store at Big Lake Station, which he still continues.

JOHN W. MITCHELL dates his birth in the province of New Brunswick, in the year 1826. When twenty years old, he removed to a place near Bangor, Maine, where he was engaged in farming during the summer months, and in the pineries during the winter, until 1866, when he came to Minnesota, and after spending the summer in Elk River, came to his present farm, which is situated on section eighteen, Big Lake township. Mr. Mitchell has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Anna Bell Boreland, by whom he had six children three of whom are living. His present wife was Miss Grace Peters, to whom he was married in 1862. The results of this union are three boys and two girls.

M. C. OBERT was born in Allegany county, New York, on the 30th of September, 1840. He came west in 1857, and located at Minneapolis, where he learned the trade of millwright, which occupation he has followed most of the time since, in different parts of the State. In August, 1880, he came to Big Lake, and soon after, in company with Mr. Dickey, commenced the construction of the Diamond Mill, on section thirty-six, which he now runs in company with Mr. Boughton. Mr. Obert was married in 1867, to Miss Sarah A. Peat, of Ohio. They have three children, the oldest, a sprightly Miss of thirteen years.

JOSEPH C. PARKS is a native of Goshen, Elkhart county, Indiana, and was born in the year 1852. When he was quite young, the family removed to Illinois, and three years later, to New Mexico, where the subject of our sketch remained until twenty-five years of age. He then came to Minnesota, and after two years spent in lumbering, purchased his present farm, in sections eighteen and nineteen, Big Lake township. Mr. Parks was married in the spring of 1879, to Miss Marilla Dunbar, of Ohio. They have one child, a little girl aged ten months.

SAMUEL ROBERTS, whose birth-place is in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was born in the year 1818. In 1837, he removed to Tecumseh, Michigan, where he learned the carriage makers' trade, and followed it for a number of years at that place. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, and settled in Big Lake township, locating a farm of one hundred acres, in section thirty-six, near Bailey's Station, in the improvement of which he has since been

engaged. Mr. Roberts was married in 1844, to Miss Harriet Bailey, who is now deceased. He chose for his second wife Mrs. Annie Prescott. They have five children.

HENRY H. SNOW dates his birth in Brownsville, Maine, on the 3d of July, 1852. His boyhood days were spent in his native State, but when about sixteen years of age, came to Minnesota with the family, who settled in Otsego township, Wright county. In 1869, he came to Big Lake township, which has since been his residence. Mr. Snow was married in 1878, to Miss Ava E. Ellithorpe, who is a native of Illinois, born in 1853. They have two children, a boy and girl.

B. F. SNOW was born in Piscataquis county, Maine, on the 5th of October, 1826. He was reared in his native county, engaged in farming and surveying, until October, 1864, when he enlisted in the Seventh Maine Battery, and served until mustered out, at Augusta, Maine, in July, 1865. Returned to his home, and remained until coming to Minnesota in 1868. He first located in Wright county, but the following year came to Big Lake, where he still resides. He has held the office of County Surveyor ten years, and also Town Clerk, Treasurer, and Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, for a number of years. Mr. Snow was married in 1850, to Miss Ruth Harris, of Maine. Of seven children born to them, six are living; Henry H., Kate F., Charles T., Nellie E., Amanda P., and Agnes M.

LEMUEL WILLIAMS, a native of Green county, New York, was born in the year 1813. Was raised in his native county, receiving a common school education, and afterward resided in Livingston county. In 1860, he came to Minnesota and settled on section twenty-six, Big Lake township, which is his present home. He has held the office of Sheriff of Anoka county, and also County Commissioner and Justice of the Peace, at present filling the latter position. Mr. Williams has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Adelia Kinecutt, of New York, the marriage taking place in 1832; and his present wife was Mrs. Harriet Hinnman, of Ontario county, New York, to whom he was married in 1860. Six children were the result of the first marriage, and his present wife is the mother of one.

BLUE HILL.

CHAPTER LXIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Blue Hill is situated in the northeast portion of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 890 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 255.

The surface is undulating, and mostly covered with a light growth of burr and black oak. The St. Francis river meanders through the town in a southeasterly direction, and furnishes some good hay meadows. The only lake worthy of note is St. Francis Lake, through which flows the river bearing the same name; it is located in the southern part of the town, and is surrounded by some good hay land. Battle brook also crosses the northeast corner of the town.

There were a number of settlers in this town as early as 1857, but no authentic account of them can be obtained. There was a town site laid out on sections nine and ten, on the St. Francis river, in 1857, called Grotan, but no evidence of any improvement is to be found there to-day. The oldest settler living in the township is Joshua R. Brown, a native of New York, who settled on section twelve in 1861; his family still reside there. This town has many advantages for agricultural purposes, and is now being improved very rapidly.

This was a part of Baldwin township until 1877, when a separate town was organized, and the first election held on the 20th of March. The first officers were: Supervisors, J. R. Carruthers, Chairman, L. H. Pratt and John Kaliher; Clerk, Thomas E. Brown; Justices of the Peace, J. R. Brown and J. R. Carruthers; Assessor, R. B. McArthur; Treasurer, John Rogers; and Constables, William Marsh and Frank Northway.

The town is divided into two school districts, in each of which the usual terms are held each year. District number twenty-seven was organized in 1874, and the school house erected on section ten. The first teacher was Miss Isadore Marshall, and Miss Nora Kaliher is teaching the present term. District number twenty-six was also organized in 1874; the school house is situated on section twenty-eight.

The agricultural statistics for 1880 show the

following products: wheat, 5,189 bushels; oats, 2,179 bushels; corn, 6,615 bushels; barley, 60 bushels; rye, 284 bushels; buckwheat, 110 bushels; potatoes, 1,769 bushels; beans, 36 bushels; wild hay, 961 tons; wool, 278 pounds; butter, 13,700 pounds; cheese, 600 pounds; and honey, 635 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN A. BROWN was born near Lancaster, Erie county, New York, on the 6th of March, 1854. When he was three years old, the family removed to McHenry county, Illinois, and in 1861, to Minnesota, settling on section twelve, Blue Hill township, where he still resides. Mr. Brown was married on the 21st of June, 1874, to Miss Eliza Jane Danning, who was born near Toronto, Canada. They have one child, a daughter.

THOMAS E. BROWN was born in Ireland, in the year 1843. He was raised on a farm, and at the age of nineteen years went to England and was employed in a ship-yard for three years. He then came to America, and after six years in the lumber business at Glen Falls, New York; came to Minnesota and settled in Baldwin township, Sherburne county. In 1876, removed to Blue Hill, and settled on the farm which he now occupies on section fourteen. Mr. Brown was married in 1871, to Miss Helen Emily Costly, who was born in England, on the 18th of September, 1847, and came to America when twelve years old.

EDWARD CARMODY, whose birthplace is in Kerry county, Ireland, was born in February, 1856. In 1866, he came to Minnesota with the family, his father having come a year or two previous, and a few years after selected the farm on which they now live, on section fourteen, Blue Hill township. The family consists of five sons and four daughters, all residing at home.

JOHN KALIHER was born in Massachusetts, on the 28th of August, 1849. When he was two years old, the family removed to Brooklyn, New York, and thence to Ohio, and Dubuque, Iowa, but subsequently settled in Anoka county, Minnesota, where the subject of our sketch attended school for some time. His father, in the meantime, had settled on section one, Blue Hill township, and John joined the family there, remaining at home three or four years. He was then engaged in lumbering for six years, but in 1873, settled on his present farm in Blue Hill. This property consists of one hundred and sixty acres of good farming land, and is located on section twenty-

seven. Mr. Kaliher is a member of the board of Supervisors, having held the position for the last seven years. He was married in 1873, to Miss Eliza Etta Chadbourne, a native of Massachusetts. They have been blessed with four children.

EDWARD LARKIN is a native of Ireland, and was born in the year 1835. His parents came to Toronto, Canada, when Edward was quite young, and soon after, to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, the subject of our sketch remaining in that State until 1859. He then came to Minnesota, and was employed on a farm about twenty miles from New Ulm at the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862. He at once started for the latter place and assisted the citizens in the defense of their homes. Then enlisted in Company B, of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, and after his discharge, re-enlisted in a Cavalry regiment, and served until mustered out at Fort Snelling in the fall of 1865. In 1874, he settled on his present farm, which contains two hundred and forty acres, situated in sections twelve and seventeen.

LUCIUS H. PRATT was born in Paris, Maine, on the 8th of August, 1832. When he was eight years old, the family removed to Piscataquis county, where the subject of our sketch received his early education and remained until twenty-one years of age. He then was employed in a woolen mill about three years, after which, he came west and resided in Alamakee county, Iowa, until 1857, when he came to Minnesota. His first location was about three miles east of the city of Anoka, where he was engaged in farming until the breaking out of the war. Enlisted in November, 1861, in a company of Light Artillery, and served three years and two months. Was sunstruck while in the service, receiving injuries for which he receives a pension from the Government. Returning from the army he settled in Wright county, and afterwards lived in Becker, Sherburne county, coming to his present farm in 1879. Mr. Pratt was married on the 29th of November, 1860, to Miss Ellen E. Rogers, who was born in Brownsville, Maine, in the year 1844. They have eight children, four sons and four daughters.

JOHN ROGERS is a native of Worcestershire, England, born in the year 1842. He was raised near his native town, received a good common school education, and afterwards learned the machinist's trade. Came to America in 1860, and after working at his trade in New York City, Canada, Illinois, Memphis, Cincinnati, Pittsburg, Youngstown,

and Marquette, Michigan, came to Blue Hill township, and purchased his present farm, moving thereto in 1874. Mr. Rogers has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors two terms, and is the present Town Treasurer. He was married in 1870, to Miss Ellen Jameson, who was born in Scotland, on the 11th of March, 1842.

ABEL SLABACK was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was reared until about sixteen years old, partially learning the blacksmith trade. Then went to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, remained about two years and returned to his native State, where he completed his trade. In 1854, went to California and for a number of years was engaged in stock-raising. He came to Orrock township, Sherburne county, in 1871, and in 1880, removed to Blue Hill and settled on his present farm in section thirty-four. Mr. Slaback has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Louisa Jane Kilgore, who died near Dayton, Ohio, in 1862, leaving five children. His present wife was Mrs. Bertha Smith, whose maiden name was Morningstar, and they have been blessed with seven children. Mrs. Slaback has two children by her former marriage.

CLEAR LAKE.

CHAPTER LXX.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS
—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town is situated in the northwestern portion of the county, and is nearly triangular in shape, the Mississippi river running from northwest to southeast and forming the southwestern boundary. Its area is about 21,760 acres, of which 2,603 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 352.

A strip of timber fringes the river the whole length of the town, back of which lies a fine prairie with light sandy loam, which is lost in a light growth of timber towards the northeast corner of the town.

There are a number of small and beautiful lakes, the most prominent of which is Clear Lake, from which the town derives its name. It is located in the western part of the town, and is surrounded by open prairie, and a smooth sandy beach. Long

Lake, lying west of the above, is relieved by a light growth of timber along its banks. A chain of lakes extending from Elk River, which crosses the northeast corner of the town, nearly to the Mississippi, are also very beautiful.

The first white men to inhabit the territory included within the township were, a Mr. White and Isaac Marks, who opened a trading post near what is now known as the "Big Bend," on the Mississippi river, about 1848. Mr. White cultivated some land, but did not remain long. J. Davis and Nathan Myrick also had a trading post, in an early day, about a mile below the Clearwater ferry.

The first permanent settler was John H. Stevenson, a native of Philadelphia, who settled on section ten, in July, 1850, and still lives there. Accompanying him was John Townshend, also of Pennsylvania, who settled on section eleven, but remained only five years. Thomas Porter came from the same State in 1851, and settled on section fifteen, but only remained a few years; he now lives in Clearwater, Wright county. John Coffinger, of New York, and A. Gates, of Ohio, settled on section ten, in 1852. Andrew Boyington settled on section twenty-nine, in the summer of 1854, and was soon followed by A. D. Boyington, E. F. Hurd, B. H. Lee, E. Cutter, F. E. Baldwin, and others.

In 1856, a town was laid out on a portion of sections ten, eleven, fourteen, and fifteen, by F. E. Baldwin and John H. Stevenson. An effort was made to secure the location of the county seat, but that failing, the project for a new town was abandoned.

After the completion of the railroad in 1867, Clear Lake Station was established on section seven, and in 1879, A. C. Potter surveyed and platted a few lots near the station, on which there has been erected a Town Hall, hotel, two stores, blacksmith shop, and elevator, thus giving the place a lively business appearance.

Clear Lake was organized in 1858, and included all of the present town of Becker lying west of the range line. The first officers were: Supervisors, John H. Stevenson, Chairman, E. Cutter and John Coffinger; Clerk and Collector, F. E. Baldwin; Assessor, B. H. Lee; Overseer of the Poor, S. Churmard; Constables, J. Biggerstaff and Alonzo Boyington; and Justices of the Peace, J. H. Stevenson and John Coffinger.

The first religious services were held at the trading post of White and Marks, by Rev. Wil-

liam Sterritt. The Methodist Episcopal Church is the only organization in the town. The first minister appointed by the conference to this charge, was the Rev. John Quigley. There has been regular preaching about five years. A neat frame church was erected in 1880, near Clear Lake station.

The first school taught, was by Miss Elizabeth Hicks, in a building on section ten, belonging to John H. Stevenson. Subsequently, school was kept for some time in a building on Mr. F. E. Baldwin's farm. There are now four schools in the town, three organized districts, and special school number one, the latter being located near the station.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

C. H. AIKIN, whose birthplace is in Delaware county, New York, was born on the 26th of December, 1826. He was raised on his father's farm until twenty years old, then was employed at carpenter work until 1855, when he came west and settled on a farm in St. Croix county, Wisconsin. After remaining on this farm for twenty-three years, he engaged in the hotel business, but discontinued that after one year, and traveled in Iowa as a salesman, until 1881, when he settled in Clear Lake township. Mr. Aikin was married on the 15th of March, 1855, to Miss Catharine Lockwood, of Ulster county, New York. They have two children.

F. EUGENE BALDWIN was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, on the 7th of March, 1825. His boyhood was spent attending school until 1838, when the family removed to St. Clair county, Illinois. He soon commenced to attend McHenry College, and later, Illinois College, graduating from the latter institution in 1846. Then studied law in the office of Judge Lyman Trumbull, and was admitted to the Bar in 1847. The same fall, he went to Boston, where he continued his law studies, and was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar. He went to California, with thousands of others in 1849, and was engaged in mining for some time. Returning to St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1851, he engaged in farming there, which he followed until 1855. Then came to Minnesota, and after remaining in St. Anthony some time, removed to the farm on which he now lives. In 1872, he removed to Minneapolis, but returned to his farm in 1879, and has resided here since. Mr. Baldwin has taken a prominent part in public affairs since coming to Sherburne county. He has

served two terms as County Attorney, was a member of the State Senate in 1859 and '60, and Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, besides filling other offices of responsibility. The town of Baldwin, in this county, is named in his honor. Mr. Baldwin was married on the 2d of September, 1851, to Miss Elizabeth Wilkinson. They have ten children, six of whom are living.

HENRY BETTNER, twenty-six years a resident of Clear Lake township, was born in Bavaria, on the 12th of May, 1799. When a boy of eight years, he ran away from home, and came by way of Paris and Havre de Grace to America. After remaining a short time in New York City, he went to live with the celebrated Dr. Jaynes, staying with him about fifteen years. In 1835, he enlisted in the First United States Dragoons, under Col. Kearney, serving five years. After being discharged he soon tired of civil life, re-enlisted in the First United States Infantry, and at the expiration of his term of service, again enlisted, this time in the Second United States Dragoons, under Colonel Twiggs. While in this regiment, Mr. Bettner took an active part in the Mexican war, receiving some serious wounds, from which he has never fully recovered. At the battle of Buena Vista, he performed a daring feat, which is worthy of mention here. In the heat of the battle, and when the American forces were literally surrounded by the Mexicans, Mr. Bettner volunteered to carry a dispatch from Gen. Taylor through the Mexican lines to an American fort. He thus became the target for thousands of muskets, but, strange to say, he reached his destination with the dispatches, although pierced with bullets in many places. He was not able to return to the ranks, and was discharged one year and a half before the expiration of his term of enlistment. He then located at St. Louis, Missouri, but the climate was not favorable to the healing of his wounds, and he came to Minnesota, settling in Clear Lake, in 1855; resided in section ten until 1874, when he removed to his present home. Mr. Bettner was anxious to take part in the late war, but was rejected on account of his previous wounds. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Fountain, of Greensboro, North Carolina.

A. D. BOYINGTON, one of the pioneers of this township, is a native of New York State, born on the 8th of April, 1833. He resided with his parents, in his native State, until 1854, when they came to Minnesota, and settled on section twenty-nine,

Clear Lake township, the subject of our sketch following, the same fall, and taking a farm adjoining that of his father. His grounds are among the most attractive in this section of country, the beauty of the scenery being enhanced by a very pretty little lake near his residence. Mr. Boyington was married on the 26th of April, 1860, to Miss Zanett Wilber. Of four children born to them, three are living.

JAMES CAMPBELL, whose birthplace is Cattaraugus county, New York, was born on the 9th of November, 1831. Resided with his parents until twenty-two years old, when he bought his father's farm and conducted it until 1868, when he came to Minnesota, and the following year, settled on his present farm. He took a trip to the Black Hills in 1877, but returned after a year, and has since given his entire attention to farming. Mr. Campbell was married in September, 1857, to Miss U. Wright, who died on the 18th of May, 1872. They had four children, but two of whom are living.

JOHN CONLIFFE was born in the city of St. Johns, New Brunswick, on the 29th of June, 1828. His father dying, when he was but a child, he was placed with a man named Perkins, by whom he was raised, learning the mason's trade. At the age of eighteen years, he went to the State of Maine, and was employed at lumbering for six years. In the fall of 1856, he came to Minnesota, and two years later, located on a farm in Clearwater township, Wright county, which was his home until coming to his present farm in the spring of 1881. Mr. Conliffe was married on the 29th of June, 1850, to Miss Susan Langdon. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living.

EDWARD CASTLE dates his birth at Holmfrith, England, in the year 1832. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and also learned the trade of weaver and spinner, when quite young. He came to America in 1863, and after a stay of four years in New York State, went to Indiana and remained five years; up to this time, since coming to America, he had been employed at his trade, that of woolen weaver. Then came to Minnesota and settled on his present farm. Mr. Castle has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors, besides holding other important local offices in Clear Lake township. He was married on the 28th of February, 1875, to Miss Nancy Booth, who died on the 13th of July, 1875. Of six children born to them, five are living.

JOHN COFFINGER, one of the pioneers of Clear Lake, is a native of Saratoga county, New York, where his father, Walter Coffinger, was born, and his grandfather who was a soldier in the revolutionary war, settled at an early day. John was born on the 20th of February, 1820, and when but a child, removed with the family to Steuben county, Ohio, and a few years later, to Ashtabula county, Ohio. Here he grew up, and afterwards went to Michigan, where he followed agricultural pursuits until coming to Minnesota in 1851. After prospecting for some time, he returned East, but came again to Minnesota the following year, and settled on his present farm. Mr. Coffinger was a member of the first board of Supervisors, one of the first Justices of the Peace, and has held numerous town offices since, discharging the duties of each with credit and ability. He was married on the 17th of August, 1842, to Miss Elizabeth Bridgeman. They have had but one child, Walter J., now deceased.

A. B. DARLING was born in Franklin county, Vermont, on the 26th of January, 1824. After taking the usual preparatory course, entered Bakersfield Academy, from which he graduated in 1844. The following year, he entered the office of the city engineer at Worcester, Massachusetts, as assistant, and in 1847, went to New York City and spent three years in the same profession. Then spent a few years in traveling, coming to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1854, and soon after, to St. Paul, where he was employed a short time, by Captain J. Ball, surveyor. In 1855, he made a surveying contract with the government, running the first lines west of Fort Ridgely, and dividing into townships, the Sioux Reservation. In 1859, he settled in Lynden township, Stearns county, where he was engaged in farming, and was also assessor of that town seven years. Mr. Darling settled on his present farm in 1880. He was married on the 14th of March, 1858, to Miss Jerusha A. Ingalls. Five children gather around the family board.

DANIEL FRYE dates his birth in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 23d of July, 1843. When twenty years old, he went to Lynn, Massachusetts, and was employed in a shoe factory about three years. He then spent two years as a sailor, after which, he came west and has since been a resident of Clear Lake township, buying and settling on his present farm in 1869. Mr. Frye has held a number of responsible local offices, and is the

present efficient Town Clerk. He was married on the 10th of January, 1866, to Miss Lavinia K. Davis. They have had seven children, but five of whom are living.

ALFRED FRANCIS is a native of England, born on the 27th of July, 1838. When he was an infant, his parents came to America and settled in Dexter, New York, where Alfred grew to manhood. During the civil war, he enlisted in the Tenth New York Artillery, Company H, and served two years and eleven months. Soon after his return from the army, he came to Minnesota, arriving in Minneapolis in the spring of 1866, and was engaged in the manufacture of doors, sash, and blinds in that city, until coming to the farm on which he now lives, in 1871.

E. F. HURD, one of the pioneers of Clear Lake, was born at Newfield, Maine, on the 2d of May, 1829. His parents died when he was quite young, and he went to live with an uncle, attending school and working on the farm until seventeen years of age, when he began to learn the carpenter's trade at Bangor, remaining there until 1855. He then came to Minnesota and located the farm on which he now lives, but spent the greater portion of his time until 1860, working at his trade in Minneapolis, and since then, has devoted his time chiefly to the improvement of his farm, with only an occasional return to his trade. Mr. Hurd has been County Commissioner, two terms, and held other important offices. He was married on the 7th of August, 1854, to Miss Fannie A. Macomber, of Bangor, Maine. One son, James Franklin, is living, and one is deceased, whose name was George.

ALANSON JONES dates his birth in Wyoming county, New York, on the 16th of November, 1827. When he was a boy, the family removed to Cattaraugus county, where the subject of our sketch grew to manhood. In 1864, he enlisted in the One hundred and eighty-eighth New York Volunteer Infantry, served about one year, and was present at the surrender of General Lee. On being discharged, he returned to New York State and carried on the old farm until coming to Minnesota in 1868. He came at once to Clear Lake, and the following year, selected his present farm on section twenty, situated on the banks of Jones' Lake.

HENRY JONES was also born in Wyoming county, New York, his birth being dated on the 19th of September, 1825. When fourteen years old,

he went to live with an uncle in Wayne county, but subsequently went with his parents to Cattaraugus county, where he followed farming for a number of years. In 1852, he went to California, but after three years returned to Cattaraugus county and was engaged in farming until coming to Minnesota in 1862. He purchased his present farm in 1866, although his whole attention has been given to agricultural pursuits since coming to the State. Mr. Jones was married in December, 1857, to Miss Margaret Campbell. They have been blessed with six children.

JOHN H. STEVENSON, the oldest living settler in Clear Lake township, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of October, 1807. His mother died when he was a child, and he was placed with his uncle, but ran away from him when fifteen years old, with one cent in his pocket, which he paid for toll at the gate on the road leading out of the city. He went to Pittsburg, and was employed as a nail cutter, about two years, going thence to Harrison county, Ohio, where for several years, he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. About 1833, he went to Illinois, where he conducted a farm, grist mill, and distillery, residing in that State until 1850. He then started for Minnesota with eighty-nine head of horned cattle, arriving at the site of his present farm in July of the same year. At that time Mr. Stevenson's stock was about all there was in this section of country. He was a member of the first board of County Commissioners; and also, of the first board of Supervisors, and has held a number of local offices since.

DRAYTON JONES dates his birth in Wyoming county, New York, on the 2d of April, 1824. In 1841, removed with the family to Cattaraugus county, where he grew to manhood. When he was twenty-one years old, went to work in a saw-mill, remaining there one year and a half, and afterwards carried on his father's farm until 1865. He then came to Minnesota and located in the eastern part of Clear Lake township, but in 1868, removed to his present farm, and, with the exception of three years' absence, has resided here ever since. Mr. Jones was married on the 25th of October, 1848, to Miss Sarah Thorp. They have had five children, three of whom are living.

JOHN KAUFMAN, whose birthplace is in Sullivan county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 13th of August, 1849. Came with his parents to Minnesota in 1854 or 1855, locating in Carver county, where the family still reside. He made his home

with his parents until 1874, then came to Clear Lake and selected his present farm, then in a wild state. Mr. Kaufman was a member of the board of Supervisors in 1878, and is rapidly placing himself among the foremost families of this township. He was married on the 13th of January, 1873, to Miss Mary Imholte, of Stearns county. They have been blessed with four children.

B. H. LEE was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, on the 2d of April, 1823. He came to Minnesota in 1855, and located the farm on which he now lives, the same year. Mr. Lee assisted in the organization of Clear Lake township, was the first Assessor, and has made it his home ever since. He was married in October, 1858, to Miss Mary Stevenson, daughter of John H. Stevenson, one of the pioneers of this township. Of five children which they have had, but three are living.

RUSSEL MARKHAM dates his birth in McHenry county, Illinois, on the 3d of January, 1851. In 1854, the family came to Minnesota, and settled in Clearwater township, Wright county, where his parents still reside. In 1870, he obtained a situation with the corps of engineers then surveying for the Northern Pacific Railroad, continuing in that employment for three years, after which he spent four years in St. Cloud and Sauk Rapids. He settled on his present farm in 1877, and has since given his whole attention to its improvement. Mr. Markham was married on the 20th of December, 1874, to Miss Cora M. Benson, of Clearwater, Minnesota. Four children gather around the family board.

H. MARKHAM is also a native of McHenry county, Illinois, and was born on the 15th of December, 1839. His parents removed to Minnesota in 1854, and selected their residence as mentioned in the preceding sketch. In 1857, the family removed to Cannon Falls, Goodhue county, but did not remain long, returning to their former farm in Wright county. In 1862, the subject of our sketch enlisted in Company E, of Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. Returning from the army, Mr. Markham resided with his parents until 1874, when he removed to the farm on which he now lives. He was united in marriage with Miss Emma M. White, on the 11th of October, 1876. They have one child, named Ada B.

ALFRED MARKHAM, a brother of the subjects of the two preceding brief sketches, was born in Clearwater, Wright county, on the 20th of August,

1857, being one of the first white children born in the town. During his boyhood, he received such education as the public schools of his native place afforded, residing with his parents until 1876, when he settled on his present farm, in Clear Lake township. He was married on the 6th of October, 1876, to Miss Velonia Jones. They have one child, named Gracie E.

A. C. POTTER, whose birth-place is in Onondaga county, New York, was born on the 3d of November, 1817. The family removed to Pennsylvania in 1828, and when our subject became of age, he engaged in farming and hotel business at Tioga county, in that State, continuing the same until 1852. He then went to Canada, but soon returned, and settled in Baraboo, Wisconsin, where he was connected with Selah Chamberlain, in railroad construction. Came to St. Paul in 1858, and assisted in building the first miles of the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad, the first in this State. He has remained in the employ of the latter company most of the time since, and in 1866, was placed in charge of Clear Lake station, holding the position ever since. Mr. Potter was married in August, 1846, to Miss Mary H. Currier. They have had eleven children, eight of whom are living.

HENRY PRUFER was born in Frankfort, on the Oder, Prussia, on the 4th of December, 1842. Received his early education in his native place, and, after graduating at the high school, took a course in the agricultural college at Berlin, after which he began practical farming. In October, 1864, he became a soldier in the Prussian army, took part in the war with Denmark, was with the army in Bohemia, and also participated in the Franco-Prussian war, in 1870. For deeds of valor on the field of battle, in the last mentioned war, he was decorated with the "Iron Cross of the German Empire," an honor conferred on but few. Mr. Pruffer came to America in 1872, and after a year's employment as clerk in East Saginaw, Michigan, came to Minnesota, spent three years in hunting and trapping, and then settled on the farm in Clear Lake township, where he now resides.

JOSEPH SYKES, a native of Yorkshire, England, was born on the 8th of November, 1840. When but eight years old, he began working in a cotton factory, which he continued until coming to America, in 1864. Was employed in woolen mills in different places in the state of Maine until 1870, when he went to New Albany, Indiana. After a

year spent in a woolen mill at the latter place, he came to Minnesota, and settled on a farm in Becker township, Sherburne county, but in 1876, removed to his present home in Clear Lake. Mr. Sykes was married on the 8th of September, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth Chapman, his present worthy partner.

EDGAR WHITE was born in Franklin county, New York, on the 16th of July, 1839. When he was about eight years old, the family removed to Illinois, where Edgar grew to manhood. At the age of twenty-one years, he took his father's farm, and carried it on, his parents living with him until coming to his present home in 1872. Since coming to Clear Lake, Mr. White has been closely identified with the progress of the town, and has held the office of Supervisor and Assessor. He was married on the 29th of June, 1865, to Miss Emma Thurston, of Pennsylvania; they have five children.

H. T. WHITE was born in Clinton county, New York, residing with his parents until seventeen years of age, when he went to work in an iron foundry at Wellington, and was employed there three years. In 1848, he went to Illinois and settled on a farm in DeKalb county, where he lived until coming to his present farm in 1873. Mr. White is one of the representative men of Clear Lake, having held nearly every town office since coming here. Mrs. White's maiden name was Almira Woolsey. They have four children; Emma M., Adah A., Wilber G., and Charles E.

W. D. WILTSE is a native of Onondaga county, New York, and was born on the 17th of August, 1833. When he was fifteen years old, the family removed to Cattaraugus county, where his father kept a hotel. About 1854, he opened a farm in the mountains of Cattaraugus county, residing there until about 1866, when he came to Minnesota, and settled in this township, but did not remove to his present farm until 1870. Mr. Wiltse has held the offices of Supervisor, Assessor, and other town offices, and has been Justice of the Peace for the last six years. He was married on the 7th of June, 1853, to Loretta Morgan. They have been blessed with three children.

E. G. WARNER was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 23d of October, 1850. While he was yet a child, the family came to Minnesota and settled in Lynden township, Stearns county, but the following year removed to Clearwater, Wright county. After residing two years

at the latter place, they returned to Lynden and still live there. When the subject of our sketch was twenty-one years old, his father gave him a farm in the latter town, on which he lived until coming to his present home in 1880. Mr. Warner was united in marriage with Miss Fannie W. Lock, on the first of January, 1876. They have one child living, named Ernest, and one, named Ray, is deceased.

HAVEN.

CHAPTER LXXI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Haven lies in the extreme northwest corner of the county, and has an area of about 24,320 acres, of which 2,942 are under cultivation. The census of 1880, shows the population to be 290.

Along the bank of the Mississippi river, which forms the western boundary, there is a narrow strip of timber, but about three-fourths of the balance of the township is level prairie. Until within a few years, this land was considered, by the settlers, to be almost worthless, but recent developments have shown the soil, although sandy, to be of a very fine quality, and as a result, this prairie is being rapidly settled. The eastern part of the town contains some small timber and brush land, through which Elk river passes in a southerly direction, forming some good hay meadows.

The first white man to establish a residence in this town was Joseph Jerome, who had a tavern or stopping place for travelers on the trail of the "Red River Carts," as early as 1846. This location was on the Mississippi river, and near the line between sections thirty-six and twenty-five. In the fall of 1848, he sold his claim to William Sturgis, who was, as well as Mr. Jerome, a native of Canada, but came here from Cedar Rapids, Iowa, having been an extensive farmer and one of the pioneers of that locality. He now resides in Michigan.

In 1850, Casimere Galarneault and H. Dufort came to Mr. Sturgis' farm, and the following year both made claims. Mr. Galarneault settled on section twenty-five, and lived there thirteen years, but is now a resident of Benton county. Mr. Dufort's claim adjoined Mr. Galarneault, or it

may have been a joint claim and afterwards divided; he now lives in the northwestern part of the State. Oliver Arceneau took a claim on section twelve in 1852, where he died in 1870. His brother, J. B. Arceneau, came the same year and located on section thirteen. A steamboat landing was established on his place soon after, called "Battise Landing." Frank Beaudreau came from Long Prairie in 1852, whither he had gone in 1848, and took a claim on section twelve; he now lives in Le Sauk, Stearns county. A Mr. Shiverlevee came about this time and located on the farm now owned by Joseph Jodoin, the latter coming here in 1856, and purchasing the farm soon after. Hugh Mulligan, now a resident of the town, settled here in 1856, but has been absent a portion of the time since. Joshua O. Cater and John Biggerstaff were also early settlers.

This town was a part of Briggs, now Palmer township, until 1872, when the County Commissioners organized Haven township. It was named in honor of Hon. J. O. Haven, of Big Lake, who represented this district in the State Senate in 1872-73.

Owing to the incompleteness of the early records, the names of the first town officers cannot be obtained.

A school-house was built on section twenty-five in an early day, and the first school taught by Betsey Hicks. The building was afterwards removed to section nineteen, where it was destroyed by fire. J. Briggs also taught a school in his own house, then in this district, soon after his settlement at Briggs Lake in 1855. There are now three good schools being conducted in the town.

There are two granite quarries in this township, for a description of which the reader is referred to the chapter on Geology by Prof. N. H. Winchell.

The agricultural report of Haven, for 1880, shows the following products: wheat, 34,416 bushels; oats, 17,168 bushels; corn, 4,109 bushels; barley, 307 bushels; rye, 70 bushels; buckwheat, 15 bushels; potatoes, 1,261 bushels; beans, 16 bushels; cultivated hay, 30 tons; wild hay, 392 tons; wool, 441 pounds; and butter, 7,300 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

C. W. AYERS is a native of Northamptonshire, England, and was born on the 7th of August, 1844. When but an infant, his parents came to America, and settled in Canada. He was reared in his father's family until seventeen years of age, when he left home and engaged in agricultural

pursuits. At the age of twenty-six years, came to Minnesota and settled in Mille Lacs county, where he was engaged in farming. Removed to his present home, in Haven township, in 1879, residing here since. Mr. Ayers was married in January, 1846, to Miss Margaret J. Bingham. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

JOHN BIGGERSTAFF (deceased) was born in Ireland, on the 9th of October, 1806. He came to America in 1836, and settled near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, but subsequently lived in other portions of the State, until 1858, when he came to Minnesota and settled in Clear Lake township, Sherburne county, being one of the first officers of that town. In 1861, removed to the farm in Haven, on which the family now live, and where he resided till his death, which occurred on the 20th of October, 1872. He was married in November, 1828, to Miss Janet Campbell. They have had seven sons and seven daughters, all living. The youngest son, Samuel, has carried on the farm since the death of his father, and has made some valuable improvements.

JOSEPH BARTHELEMY, a native of France, was born on the 18th of March, 1844. The family came to America in 1853, and settled in Pennsylvania, but four years later removed to Minnesota, and located in St. Augusta, Stearns county. In 1871, Joseph settled on a farm near that of his father, but in 1879, removed to his present home, which he had previously purchased. Located on Mr. Barthelemy's farm is a fine granite quarry, the stone from which is in great demand at present.

JOSHUA O. CATER, whose birthplace is Barrington, Strafford county, New Hampshire, was born on the 25th of June, 1822. He was raised on his father's farm, and when twenty-three years old, bought a small farm in the neighborhood, on which he resided until 1857. Then came to Minnesota, accompanied by his three brothers, and spent the summer in visiting various parts of the country. Returned to New Hampshire, and in 1860, traded his farm in that State for the one on which he now lives, removing here the same year. Mr. Cater has devoted his whole time to the improvement of his farm, it being one of the finest in the township. He was one of the organizers of Haven township, and the first Chairman of the board of Supervisors. Mrs. Cater's maiden name was Louisa Woodis. They have had eight children, six of whom are living.

E. E. CATER was born in Strafford county, New Hampshire, on the 23d of April, 1852. Came with his parents to Minnesota, and this township, in 1860, and has lived here ever since. In 1879, he removed to the farm which he now occupies. Mr. Cater was married on the 26th of October, 1878, to Miss Mary Boyd, of Clear Lake. Of two children born to them, but one is living.

ABSALOM CAMPBELL was born in Canada, and resided in his native province, engaged in farming and ship-building, until coming to Minnesota in 1869. He first settled on a farm in Benton county, but subsequently removed to Sauk Rapids. In 1879, he began the improvement of his present farm, and removed his family here the following year. A son, Elmer, owns a farm adjoining that of his father, with whom he resides. He was born in Canada, on the 20th of April, 1850.

MARTIN DOWLING is a native of Ireland, and was born on the 8th of November, 1848. While yet an infant, his parents came to America and settled in Washington county, New York, but in 1857, removed to Illinois. The subject of our sketch remained in the latter State, working at the plasterer's trade in Chicago a portion of the time, until 1869, when he came to Minnesota. After remaining a short time in St. Cloud, he was employed by the government and went to work on Fort Abercrombie. Returning to St. Cloud, he worked at plastering for three years, after which he settled on his present farm, to which he has added from time to time, until it now contains two hundred and forty acres of good farming land. Mr. Dowling was married on the 22d of June, 1872, to Miss C. Clarity. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

E. A. GARLINGTON was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of September, 1836. At the age of seventeen years, he went to live with an uncle, with whom he learned the trade of wood-turning. In 1856, came west in search of a home, lived in St. Cloud a short time, after which he was employed in different parts of northwestern Minnesota and Dakota. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, of the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. Was taken prisoner at Murfreesborough, and on being exchanged, took an active part in the campaign against the Indians in Minnesota. In 1866, he went to Montana, and after prospecting for some time, engaged in farming, which he continued until his return to

Minnesota, in 1877. He soon after settled on the farm which he now occupies, in Haven township. Mr. Garlington was married on the 1st of January, 1877, to Miss Ella Biggerstaff. They have two children.

MELVIN GRIFFIN dates his birth in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, on the 12th of April, 1850. When a child, his parents removed to Wisconsin, where his father was engaged in farming and lumbering for a number of years. About 1867, the family came to Minnesota, and two years later, settled in Sauk Rapids, Benton county. Mr. Griffin lived with his parents, being employed occasionally in the pineries, until 1879, when he settled on the farm which he now occupies.

HERMAN A. HIBBARD is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, and was born on the 3d of September, 1848. In 1861, the family removed to Franklin county, and six years later, the subject of our sketch left home, and went to New Hampshire, residing in that State and Vermont for two years. He came west in 1869, and after a short stay in Iowa, came to Minnesota, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Sherburne county until 1876. Then bought a farm in Benton county, on which he lived till the spring of 1881, when he returned to Sherburne county. Mr. Hibbard was married on the 4th of July, 1876, to Miss Angie Starkey. They have three children.

HOWARD H. HIBBARD was also born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 28th of November, 1854. When he was seven years old, the family removed to Franklin county, and in the spring of 1871, to Minnesota, first settling in the southern part of this township, but the following year, removed to their present farm. In the spring of 1881, the subject of our sketch left the parental roof, and settled on a farm of his own which he had previously purchased. He was married on the 5th of November, 1877, to Miss Rosanna Doran. They have been blessed with three children.

N. K. HUNT, whose birth-place is in Orange county, Vermont, was born on the 23d of January, 1837. While he was yet an infant, the family removed to Van Buren county, Michigan, where the subject of our sketch grew to manhood. At the age of twenty-one years, he engaged in the mercantile business at Lowell, Michigan, continuing the same until his establishment was destroyed by fire, seven years later. Was then engaged in farming near his former home in Van Buren county, until 1880, when he came to Min-

nesota, and settled on his present farm. Mr. Hunt has been twice married; first to Miss Annette Spencer, on the 10th of July, 1861, who died on the 22d of April, 1866. His present wife was Mrs. Jane L. Francis, with whom he was united in marriage on the 12th of May, 1867.

JOSEPH JODOIN was born in Canada, on the 25th of April, 1832. When he was seventeen years old, came to Vermont, and was employed on a farm five years. Then came to Minnesota, and after remaining a short time at St. Anthony, and one winter at Sauk Rapids, went to live with Victor Shiverleeve, on the bank of the Mississippi, in the present town of Haven. This place he subsequently purchased, and is his present home. In 1862, began trading with the Indians in the Red River country, which he continued for sixteen years, when not engaged on his farm. Mr. Jodoin was married in 1872, to Mrs. Fannie Arceneau, a native of New York State.

DENNIS LANNAN is a native of Carlton county, Ontario, Canada, and was born on the 13th of December, 1835. He was reared on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age, when he went to the western part of the Dominion, and remained three years. Came to Minnesota in 1869, and after a three years' stay in Minneapolis, took a homestead in Holding township, Stearns county, and resided there until coming to his present farm in 1879. Mr. Lannan was married on the 4th of August, 1875, to Annie Smith. They have three children.

HUGH MULLIGAN dates his birth in Donegal county, Ireland, on the 29th of January, 1828. In 1847, he came to America with the family, who located in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania. Three years later, the subject of our sketch went to Philadelphia, where he was employed in a brewery five years. In 1855, he came west, and the following spring selected his present home. Resided on a farm in the neighborhood until 1867, when he went to the Pacific coast, and after spending the winter in Oregon, rented a farm near San Francisco, but did not remain there long, traveling through Central America and returning to Minnesota in 1870. Then settled on a farm in Dakota county, but after three years, returned to the farm which he had located seventeen years before, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Mulligan is one of the representative men of the county, and has filled a number of county and town offices. Mrs. Mulligan's maiden name was Mary Doran, to whom

he was married on the 16th of August, 1854.

LUDWIG ROBBERS was born in Prussia, on the 14th of April, 1832. The family came to America in 1844, and settled in Evansville, Indiana, where the subject of our sketch soon became engaged as clerk in a store. At the age of seventeen years, was apprenticed to a harness-maker, and after learning the trade, opened a shop of his own in the above city. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, and entered the employ of J. W. Tenvoorde at St. Cloud, remaining with him five years. He then opened a saloon in the latter city, and with the exception of a few months in St. Paul, conducted it until coming to his present farm in 1878. Mr. Robbers was a member of the State Legislature in 1869, besides holding a number of local offices while a resident of St. Cloud. He has been twice married; first to Miss Mary Lansing, who died in 1861, and on the 13th of January, 1862, he was again married, to Miss Esther McAvay.

HENRY SCHERFENBURG is a native of Germany, born on the 5th of April, 1833. He learned the shoemaker's trade when he was a young man in his native country, and at the age of twenty-one years, came to America, and located near Springfield, Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of wood-turner, making that State his home for three years. In 1857, came to Minnesota, and settled on a farm in Rockville, Stearns county, remaining there five years, after which he came to St. Cloud, and was employed in the saw mills and at his trade, until coming to his present farm in 1880. Mr. Scherfenburg was married in 1858, to Angeline Evers; they have five children.

O. F. TRACE, whose birthplace is in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 28th of August, 1852. While he was yet an infant, the family removed to Wabasha county, Minnesota, where they lived on a farm until 1871, when they removed to Sauk Centre, Stearns county, and thence to Todd county. The subject of our sketch attended the common schools when a boy, took one term at Carleton college, Northfield, and afterwards attended the State Normal School, at St. Cloud, graduating in 1876. Since then, has been engaged in teaching most of the time. Purchased a farm in Haven township in 1878, and has since spent some time in its improvement. Mr. Trace was married on the 21st of August, 1878, to Miss Jennette Russell. They have two children, both boys.

SMITH G. WILLIAMS was born in Orleans county,

New York, on the 27th of December, 1835. When about thirteen years old, the family removed to Michigan, which State claimed the subject of our sketch as a resident until his removal to this township in 1880. Mr. Williams was united in marriage with Adeline Adams, on the 22d of March, 1866.

J. F. WRAY is a son of James Wray, a native of Donegal, Ireland, who came to America in 1817, and was for thirty-three years a prominent merchant in Philadelphia. The subject of this sketch was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, on the 3d of October, 1829. The family removed to Philadelphia, in 1832, where he attended public and private schools, and graduated at the high school in 1847. Soon after, he became employed in his father's store, remaining there until 1854, when he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and entered the employ of the American Fur Company. He was stationed at Fort Benton, four years, and afterward at Fort Union, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, until 1862. Then went with a party to Manitoba, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits there until coming to his present farm, which is situated on the bank of the Mississippi river, in 1869. Mr. Wray is Town Clerk of Haven township, having held the office since 1874, besides filling other town offices during his residence here. He was married on the 30th of April, 1863, to Miss Fanny Demarais, of Manitoba. One daughter is the result of this union.

LIVONIA.

CHAPTER LXXII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Livonia is situated on the east side of the county, adjoining Elk River on the north. It has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 1,598 are under cultivation.

The population, according to the last census, was 321.

The surface is somewhat undulating, the eastern part being covered with a good growth of timber. The southeastern portion contains some good timber, but is mostly brush land. The northwestern part has a scattering growth of burr

oak, and the soil is somewhat sandy, but the balance of the town has a clay soil.

There are a number of lakes, the largest of which is Lake Fremont, in the northern part; its outlet, Tibbetts' brook, runs in a southerly direction into Elk river, and forms some good hay meadows. A small, but very pretty lake, situated in the eastern part of the town, is called Hunter's Lake, and a short distance to the northwest, are two others, known as Twin Lakes.

The first settlers in this township were, J. H. Felch, of Maine, and J. F. Bean, of New Hampshire, who settled on section five in 1856. Samuel Hayden located on section nine the same year. These were the first of what has since been known as the Lake Fremont settlement. In the southeastern part, William Gowan was the first settler, making a claim on section twenty-three, also in 1856, but did not remain long; others soon followed, and this is now known as the Spencer settlement. The southwestern part of the town, commonly called Meadow Vale, has been more recently settled.

This township was formerly a part of Elk River, but organized as Livonia in 1866. Owing to the incompleteness of the early records, the names of all the first town officers could not be obtained, but we present this partial list: Supervisors, B. N. Spencer, Chairman, and A. C. Whitney; Clerk, Cyrus Calkins; Justice of the Peace, A. T. Lougee; F. A. Felch was elected Assessor, but did not qualify, and W. Wagner filled the office.

The only regular religious services in the town, are held in the Spencer settlement school-house. Elder Adam Ringer, of Anoka county, preaches about once in four weeks, under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The first school taught in Livonia, was in 1859, in the house of J. F. Bean. The town is now divided into four districts.

School has been held quite regularly in district number eleven since that above mentioned in Mr. Bean's house. In 1867, the present school-house was erected on section four.

The school-house in district number twelve was built in 1866, on section twenty-six, but destroyed by fire in 1874, and re-built in 1879, although placed on section twenty-three.

District number fourteen was organized in 1867, and a temporary school building erected on section thirteen the following year. This was replaced by one more commodious on section four-

teen, in 1869. Miss Nettie Smith taught the first school in the district.

District number nineteen was organized in 1869, and a school-house erected on section twenty-seven the same summer.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products in Livonia: wheat, 11,252 bushels; oats, 5,711 bushels; corn, 8,533 bushels; rye, 1,008 bushels; potatoes, 1,995 bushels; beans, 112 bushels; sugar cane, 641 gallons; cultivated hay, 30 tons; wild hay, 1,166 tons; apples, 114 bushels; wool, 195 pounds; butter, 10,475 pounds; and honey, 160 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

J. F. BEAN, one of the first settlers of Livonia township, was born in Rockingham county, New Hampshire, in July, 1824. From the age of five to twenty-one years, he attended school and assisted his father on the farm and in the mill, after which, he taught school a couple of years. When about twenty-four years old, he set out for the West, and located in Wisconsin, where he remained until coming to Minnesota in 1852. He first settled at Elk River and improved a farm about two miles east of the town, but in 1856, came to the farm on which he now lives; at that time there were no improvements of any kind in this township. Was appointed Postmaster of Lake Fremont post-office in 1865, and still holds the position. Mr. Bean was married on the 15th of January, 1850, to Miss Betsy Harvey, of Maine. Of three children born to them, two are living.

DAVID K. BILL dates his birth in Vermont, on the 24th of February, 1839. His father dying when he was but two years old, he was placed with a cousin in Connecticut, remaining there until sixteen years of age, when he came to Bureau county, Illinois, and made that his home until 1860. Coming to Minnesota, he located in the town of Waterford, Dakota county, and on the 10th of October, 1861, enlisted in Company B, of the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was taken prisoner at Murfreesborough, and while on parole, served in the Indian war of 1862. Re-enlisted on the 4th of December, 1863, was promoted to Sergeant in 1864, and served in that capacity until discharged on the 2d of September, 1865. He then returned to his home and subsequently lived in Meeker and Le Sueur counties, and in Minneapolis, until settling on his present farm in 1879. Mr. Bill was married on the

25th of October, 1866, to Hattie M. Bolser. They have been blessed with five children.

HORATIO BLASDELL was born in Canada West, in the year 1848. He came to Minnesota in 1870, and settled in Becker township, Sherburne county, but in 1877, removed to his present home in Livonia. Mr. Blasdell's farm is located on section thirty-two, and contains one hundred and sixty acres of good farming land. He was married in January, 1871, to Miss Angelina Eaton. Their children are, Bertha, Leona, Alfred, and Minnie.

ALVIN BAILEY is a native of New York State, and was born in the year 1817. Early in life, he studied for the ministry, and after his ordination, preached in his native State for some time, going thence to Michigan, where he preached on a circuit until coming to Minnesota about 1863. After residing about a year in Champlin, Hennepin county, removed to Big Lake, and in 1878, to their present farm on section thirty-one, Livonia. Mr. Bailey has been twice married; first to Miss Louisa Bliss, who died in 1871, leaving four children; Melvin, Orville, Thomas, and Amelia. His present wife was Mrs. Catharine H. Rogers, to whom he was married in 1874. Mr. Bailey's place contains eighty acres, and adjoining it, Mrs. Bailey also owns a pleasantly located farm of the same size.

A. J. CRAIG was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on the 9th of February, 1842. His home was beneath the parental roof until about eighteen years of age, when he came to Minnesota, and after one year's stay at St. Anthony, went to Stillwater and engaged in logging and lumbering until 1867. Then came to Sherburne county and was employed for a number of years on Rum river, but in 1875, settled on his present farm. Mr. Craig is Chairman of the board of Supervisors and has held a number of other local offices. He was married on the 12th of April, 1867, to Hattie Whitney. Of four children born to them, three are living.

JOHN DAVISON dates his birth in Canada, on the 20th of October, 1841. When a young man, he came to New York State, and was engaged in farming there until 1869, when he removed to Michigan, and the following year, to the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Davison was united in marriage with Miss Helen Nichols, of Syracuse, New York, on the 25th of December, 1867.

JOHN FRISBEE was born in New York State, but came to Lee county, Illinois, in 1839. In 1855,

he went to Missouri, and after three years spent in farming, went to California, where he was engaged in farming and lumbering for five years. Returned to Illinois in 1863, and nine years later, came to Minnesota, remained one year in Champlin, Hennepin county, and then removed to his present farm, in section thirty, Livonia township. Mr. Frisbee has been twice married; his first wife was Luna J. Ford, of Lee county, Illinois, to whom he was married in 1852; she died in 1861, leaving two children, Charles H. and Ella A. His present wife was Miss Catharine Morgan, the marriage taking place in 1865. Their children are, Maggie and John M.

JOHN H. GRAY, whose birth-place is Lincoln county, Maine, was born in the year 1826. When a young man, he learned the machinist's trade, which has been his chief occupation through life. Came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1857, and in 1879, removed to his present home. He lives on section thirty-one, where he owns one hundred and twenty acres of land. Mr. Gray has no family, and lives a quiet life, surrounded by his books, and for recreation, resorts to his dog and gun.

CHARLES A. HILL was born in the state of Maine, on the 24th of March, 1853. He resided in his native State until 1867, when the family came to Minnesota, and settled at Elk River. In 1878, Charles came to Livonia, and bought a farm of eighty-five acres, on section thirty-one, where he now lives. He was married on the 5th of November, 1879, to Miss Minnie A. Eaton. They have one child, named Rachel.

SAMUEL HUNTER was born in Canada, on the 24th of July, 1837. He was raised on his father's farm, and at eighteen years of age, went to work in a saw and flouring mill owned by his father, continuing in that employment until coming to Minnesota, in 1865. Mr. Hunter at once settled on his present farm, and has lived here ever since. His occupation is that of farmer, but usually works on the river during the driving season. He was married on the 18th of October, 1858, to Miss Sally A. Holdon. They have eight children.

S. B. HEATH is a native of the state of Maine, born on the 28th of March, 1828. After passing his boyhood, he was employed on his father's farm and in lumbering, until coming to Minnesota in 1851. He lived with his brother on his farm, in what is now Big Lake township, Sherburne county, and worked in the woods during winter, for several years. In 1854, he returned to Maine, and fol-

lowed farming until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company G, of the Third Maine Volunteer Infantry, and after nine months was discharged for disability incurred while in the service. Returned to his home in the Pine Tree State, but in 1866, came again to Minnesota, and settled on the farm where he has since lived. Mr. Heath was married on the 10th of December, 1856, to Miss Ellen Mayo. Of twelve children born to them, but nine are living.

JAMES ILIFF was born in Preble county, Ohio, on the 6th of August, 1824. When ten years old, he went with his parents to Indiana, his father moving the first family to the site of the present city of Wabash, in that State, in 1834. The subject of our sketch remained in the Hoosier State, farming and dealing in live stock, until coming to Minnesota in 1853. After a stay of two years in St. Anthony, he went to what is now Spencer Brook township, Isanti county, and was the first permanent settler in that county, which was his home until coming to the present farm in Livonia, in 1880. Mr. Iliff was married on the 21st of May, 1854, to Miss Margaret Spencer. Of ten children born to them, but five are living.

W. J. HARRINGTON, whose birthplace is in Montgomery county, New York, was born on the 7th of November, 1825. When but a child, his father died, and at the age of twelve years, he removed with his mother to Ohio, and soon after commenced working on the neighboring farms, remaining in the State six years. He then removed with his mother to Indiana, and purchased a small farm, which he carried on until coming to Minnesota in 1861. He settled in Sherburne county, but on the breaking out of the Sioux Massacre, enlisted in Company C, of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, and served thirteen months. Returned to Indiana in 1864, and two years later, again came to Minnesota and settled in Isanti county, where he lived ten years, and came to his present farm in 1876. Mr. Harrington was married in 1862, to Miss Annie V. Stevenson. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

REUBEN HILES was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, on the 31st of May, 1828. He was employed on a farm, and in the iron works in his native State, until coming to Minnesota in 1851. He was then engaged in logging and lumbering, with his residence at Taylor's Falls, for six years, after which he lived in Wisconsin until 1861. In 1862, he again came to Minnesota, and after re-

maining in St. Paul a few years, settled on his present farm in 1865. Mr. Hiles' wife was Miss Ann Robertson, the marriage taking place on the 20th of August, 1868.

CHARLES D. GILBERT dates his birth in Clinton county, New York, on the 18th of April, 1851. When twenty years old, he became engaged in a cotton factory at Manchester, New Hampshire, continuing the occupation for five years. In 1876, he came to Minnesota and located on a farm in Livonia township, but two years later, disposed of his improvements, and bought the farm on which he now lives, in another portion of the town. Mr. Gilbert was married on the 14th of September, 1872, to Miss Nancy Gordon, of his native county. They have been blessed with two children.

DENNIS A. KALIHHER is a native of Dunkirk, New York, and was born on the 5th of August, 1852. His father was engaged in railroad construction, and as he worked his way west, brought his family with him, and settled on a farm near Elk River, in 1859. After a four years' stay there, he removed to the north part of Sherburne county, residing there until 1873, when he removed to his present farm in Livonia township. Mr. Kaliher was married on the 1st of July, 1873, to Miss Jennie Larkins. They have four children.

WILLIAM R. LOVELL was born in Northamptonshire, England, on the 6th of September, 1846. When but a child, he came to America with his parents, who located in Hassan, Hennepin county. The subject of our sketch remained there until 1862, when he enlisted in Company B, of the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving over three years. Returning from the army, he settled in East Minneapolis, but in 1874, went to Prescott, Wisconsin, and was engaged in a saw-mill until 1877, the date of his removal to his present home. Mr. Lovell was married on the 10th of December, 1874, to Miss Isabel Hurtt. Three children gather around the family board.

JOSEPH LARNE, whose birthplace is in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 11th of May, 1834. When a boy he was employed at agricultural pursuits, but at the age of seventeen years, began to learn the blacksmith trade, which occupation he followed for seven years, and afterwards spent five years in farming. Came to Ohio in 1856, where he lived for several years. In 1866, he settled on a farm near La Crosse, Wisconsin,

and in 1879, came to his present home in Livonia township. Mr. Larne's wife was Miss Charlotte Johnson, the marriage taking place on the 1st of January, 1866.

R. M. MAYO dates his birth in Waldo county, Maine, on the 9th of May, 1833. He was reared in his native State, and engaged in lumbering until coming to Minnesota in 1855. Followed his former occupation here until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company E, of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Served with some distinction until wounded, near Fairfax Court House, after which he was compelled to lay in the hospital for months, and finally was discharged for disability on account of his wounds. He then returned to his native State and remained until 1866, when he settled on his present farm in Livonia. Mr. Mayo was united in marriage with Addie E. Burroughs, on the 24th of January, 1876.

LUTHER MCNEIL was born in Michigan, on the 21st of June, 1843. His native State claimed him as a resident until 1861, when he came to Wabasha county, Minnesota, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until December, 1863, when he enlisted in Company M, of the Second Minnesota Cavalry and served two years. Returned to his farm in Wabasha county, which was his home until coming to the farm on which he now lives, in 1867. Mr. McNeil was married on the 4th of May, 1865, to Marietta Spencer. Of six children born to them, but five are living.

SAMUEL C. MILLIMAN was born in what is now the city of Anoka, Anoka county, Minnesota, on the 19th of March, 1854, and was the first white boy born in that township. He was raised in his native town until about twenty years of age, when he removed with his parents to Sanford, Isanti county, making his father's house his home, being engaged in logging and lumbering. In 1875, he went to Colorado, and was employed in the mines a portion of two years. Returned to Isanti county in 1877, and in 1879, settled on his present farm. Mr. Milliman's wife was Miss Millie A. Wilber, the marriage taking place on the 1st of March, 1879.

WILLIAM HAGAN, a native of Canada, was born on the 15th of September, 1838. When a boy, he left home, and went to work on the neighboring farms, and subsequently engaged in farming on his own account, until coming to Minnesota in 1868. He first settled at Elk River, and worked in a saw mill until 1871, coming thence to the

farm on which he has since lived. Mr. Hagan's wife was Miss Catharine Huntington, with whom he was united in marriage on the 5th of August, 1868.

T. M. REILEY, a native of Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, was born on the 1st of March, 1852. He grew to manhood in his native State, afterwards visiting Illinois, Michigan, Iowa, Nebraska, and Colorado, but returned again to the Badger State. In 1875, he came to Minnesota, and after remaining a year in the southern part of the State, settled on his present farm in Livonia township. Mr. Reiley was married on the 7th of June, 1876, to Miss Annie Kernan. They have been blessed with three children.

SAMUEL ROBERTSON dates his birth in Canada, on the 28th of March, 1851. His mother died when he was quite young, and at the age of ten years, he began to work on the neighboring farms, but soon after became employed on the boats running on the lakes, continuing that occupation for several years, and afterwards spent some time in railroading. In 1871, he settled on the farm in Livonia, where he has since lived. Mr. Robertson was married on the 14th of July, 1873, to Miss A. Sisson. Of six children born to them, but three are living.

ALVAH T. LOUGEE was born in New Hampshire, on the 9th of March, 1823. When he was twenty-one years old, went to the state of Maine, where he lived until he came to Minnesota in 1854. He settled at Stillwater, and was employed in the lumber mills at that place for five years, going thence to Kanabec county, where he was engaged in farming, and also held the office of County Treasurer for seven years. In 1867, he came to this township and has lived here ever since. Mr. Lougee is Town Clerk of Livonia, having held the office five years.

BENJAMIN N. SPENCER, deceased, was born in Pennsylvania, on the 30th of April, 1806. When a child, he removed with his parents to Ohio, where he grew to manhood, and at the age of twenty-two years, went to Indiana, where he was engaged in farming, and also worked at the carpenters trade. About 1854, he came to Minnesota, and lived in St. Anthony for a time, after which he went to Isanti county, and was engaged in farming for three years. In 1864, he came to the farm in Livonia township, where he resided until his death, which occurred on the 17th of March, 1881. Mr. Spencer was highly respected

by those who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. He filled the office of Judge of Probate of Sherburne county, for two terms. His wife was Mrs. Sarah J. Thompson, a native of Tompkins county, New York, and a resident of Minnesota since 1849. She still resides on the old homestead.

JOHN STRETCH is a native of Upper Canada, and was born on the 4th of February, 1837. He was raised on his father's farm, which was his home until 1863. Then came to the state of Michigan, and was employed in a saw-mill about a year and a half, after which he came to Minnesota, and settled on his present farm. He was married on the 2d of January, 1863, to Miss Jane McCollum. Five children are the result of this union.

JOHN STAPLES was born in York county, Maine, on the 2d of May, 1825. When but four years old, his father died, and he went to live with an uncle in Penobscot county, where he remained twelve years. Was then engaged in logging and lumbering on the Penobscot river, until 1851, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota. He was then employed in the pineries four years, being one of the party who cut the first logs on the west branch of Rum river. In 1854, he opened a farm in the south part of Elk River township, but did not reside on it, although living in that town until removing to his present farm, in 1862.

J. B. SPENCER, son of Benjamin N. Spencer, whose memoir appears in these pages, was born in Porter county, Indiana, on the 9th of January, 1844. When quite young, he came to Minnesota with his parents, accompanying them to Isanti county; his father was the first settler in that locality, and the township bears his name. They came to this township in 1864, and six years later, the subject of this sketch removed to his own farm, which he had previously bought. Mr. Spencer was married on the 7th of October, 1870, to Miss Sarah Dennis. Of five children which they have had, four are living.

BENJAMIN WRIGHT is a native of Warwickshire, England, and was born on the 29th of May, 1828. He came to America in 1852, and after two years spent in New York State, came to Minnesota, and settled in Hassan, Hennepin county, where he was a member of the first board of Supervisors. In 1863, he removed to Illinois, but in 1877, returned again to Minnesota, and settled on his present farm. Mr. Wright is Justice of the Peace in Livonia township.

EDWARD L. WHITNEY, whose birthplace is in the state of Maine, was born on the 15th of September, 1851. When but a child, his parents came to Minnesota and settled in Anoka, but after a two year's stay, removed to Oak Grove township, in the same county, and in 1865, came to Livonia, where the family has since lived. Mr. Whitney resided with his parents until removing to his present farm in 1879. He was married on the 20th of June, 1876, to Miss Sarah Lougee. They have two children.

S. F. WOODS was born in Waldo county, Maine, on the 29th of May, 1838. Came with his parents to Anoka, Minnesota, about 1855 or '56, and was engaged in lumbering until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Light Artillery, serving three years. In 1867, he located his present farm, and has lived here ever since. Mr. Woods was married in 1862, to Miss Lucy Tilton, of Anoka county, who died in 1869, leaving three children.

ORROCK.

CHAPTER LXXIII.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION
— SCHOOLS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Orrock is situated a little east of the center of the county, and contains 23,040 acres, of which 1,204 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 358.

There are several sections of prairie near the center of the town which is not very productive, a small portion only being cultivated, but the balance of the town is good farming land. The St. Francis river enters the township at the northeast corner, and runs in a southerly direction until it nears the south line, when it takes a westerly course, and leaves the town on section thirty-two; good hay meadows are found in its bottoms. There are a number of small lakes in the township, the largest of which are Eagle Lake and Lakes Ann and Josephine.

The first permanent settler was Robert Orrock, in honor of whom the town is named. He is a native of Scotland, and settled on section twenty-nine in 1856, and still resides there. Either that fall or the next spring, Isaac Bailey, a native of

Canada, settled in the town, but moved away a few years ago. Among the early settlers were G. L. Knapp, Hans Damm, Gunder Nelson, and L. A. Schack.

The chief portion of the population are Swedes, Norwegians, and Danes, although a few German and American families live there.

This town was a part of Big Lake until 1875, when a separate organization was effected and the following officers elected: Supervisors, C. Varley, Chairman, Hans Damm and Gunder Nelson; Clerk, G. L. Knapp; Treasurer, Thomas Tattham; Assessor, L. A. Schack; Justices of the Peace, H. E. Craig and L. A. Lindquist; and Constables, L. A. Schack and J. B. Peterson.

There are no churches in the town, but religious services are frequently held in some one of the school-houses.

District number eight was the first organized in the town, in 1860; the school-house is situated on section eleven, and the first teacher was Miss Jeanette Orrock.

District number thirty was organized in 1877, and the school-house located on section twenty-nine.

District number thirty-three was organized in the spring of 1878, and the school-house placed on section eight. The first teacher was Miss Annie Larson.

District number thirty-four was also organized in the spring of 1878. The school-house is situated on section twenty-six.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, the products were: wheat, 7,712 bushels; oats, 891 bushels; corn, 5,577 bushels; rye, 1,698 bushels; potatoes, 2,743 bushels; beans, 152 bushels; apples, 19 bushels; sugar-cane, 477 gallons; wild hay, 1,113 tons; wool, 312 pounds; butter, 10,892 pounds; cheese, 250 pounds; and honey, 100 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM BAER was born near Cologne, Germany, in the year 1820. Received a good common school education in his native country, and after he grew up, was engaged at farming and also had a bakery, about six miles from Cologne. Came to America when twenty-seven years old, and in company with two brothers, opened a store at Cross Plains, Wisconsin, conducting it about twenty years. In 1869, he came to Minnesota, and selected his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which is located on section thirty.

Mr. Baer was married in 1849, to Miss Catharine Legenbecker, of his native town. They have had ten children, but seven of whom are living.

JOHN BELL, a native of Mercer county, Pennsylvania, was born in the year 1849. When he was about six years old, the family came to Wisconsin and located about seven miles from La Crosse, where the subject of our sketch grew to manhood. When about fifteen years old, he commenced farming for himself, and has followed the plough ever since. He came to his present farm in Orrock township, in 1879; it contains one hundred and twenty-acres and is located on sections twelve and thirteen. Mr. Bell was married in 1874, to Miss Rosella Proctor, who is a native of Fairfax, Vermont, born in 1854. They have two children, a girl of six, and a boy of two years.

H. E. CRAIG was born in St. Andrew's, New Brunswick, on the 15th of February, 1834. He was raised in his native town, and at the age of seventeen years, went to Boston and learned the carpenter's trade. After remaining in the latter city about five years, came to Minnesota and settled at Crow Wing, where, for several years, he worked at his trade during the summer months, and followed hunting and trapping during winter. In 1861, he visited the Rocky Mountains in company with Sir Henry Chaplin, a member of the British Parliament, and Sir Frederick Johnson, who had come to this country for the purpose of hunting Buffalo. On the 4th of July, 1863, he enlisted in Captain Whitcomb's company of volunteers, and spent several years in fighting the Indians, being mustered out at Fort Snelling on the 9th of June, 1866. Then removed to what is now Orrock township and has lived here ever since. His farm consists of two hundred and forty acres and is located in section eighteen; its agricultural advantages are diversified by one hundred acres of meadow, one hundred acres suitable for wheat-raising, and forty acres of timber. Mr. Craig has become one of the prominent men of the county, and has been County Commissioner two years; he has also held the offices of Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, Supervisor and other town offices, and is the present Postmaster. He was married in 1864, to Miss Hattie G. Orrock, who was born in Durham, Canada East, in the year 1843. They have five children, four daughters and one son.

JOHN KIGHT dates his birth in Jackson, Ohio, on the 14th of December, 1842. When he was about two years old, the family removed to Iowa, which

was the home of our subject for seventeen years. Then went to Missouri, but soon returned and settled in Wisconsin, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until coming to his present farm four years ago. During the war, he enlisted at La Crosse, in Company B, of the Fiftieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, but was not called into active service, being discharged at the close of the war, after having served three months. Mr. Kight was married in 1863, to Miss Rosina Nesler. They have nine children, six sons and three daughters.

G. L. KNAPP was born in Barnston, Canada, in the year 1838, where he grew to manhood, receiving a good common school education. He was among the early settlers of this township, and was married in 1866, to Miss Jeanette Orrock, a daughter of Robert Orrock, of this town. They have been blessed with two children, a son and daughter. Mr. Knapp resides with his father-in-law and has the management of the farm.

ROBERT ORROCK, the pioneer of the township bearing his name, was born in Scotland, on the 15th of July, 1805. He came to America in 1831, and settled in Quebec, Canada, but removed to Minnesota in 1856, and settled on the farm which he now occupies, on section twenty-nine.

WALLACE B. SAWYER was born near the Green Mountains in western Vermont, in the year 1839. In 1842, his father removed to Mason, New Hampshire, where Wallace received his early education. When he was fourteen years old, the family returned to Vermont, and soon after, the subject of our sketch went to Templeton, Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of wood-turner, which he followed for a number of years. In 1857, removed to Springfield, Illinois, and resided in that State until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company I, of the One hundred and fifteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served nearly three years. He was under command of Generals Buell and Thomas, and participated in the battles of Fort Donnelson, Chickamauga and many others, receiving injuries entitling him to a pension, which he receives. Was discharged at Fort Hooker, Tennessee, on the 11th of June, 1865. Returning from the army he engaged in mercantile business, in which he continued until his removal to the farm in 1876. Mr. Sawyer was married in 1860, to Miss Elvira Smith, who is now deceased. His present wife was Miss Emma Bailey, a native of Canada, to whom he was married in 1875. They have three children, all girls.

PALMER.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Palmer is situated in the northwest portion of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 501 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 55.

The surface is considerably broken, caused by the Elk River crossing the southwest corner, and Rice Creek running in a southerly direction through the center of the town. This, like other towns in the county through which creeks and rivers flow, abounds in good hay meadows. There are also a number of lakes, prominent among which are Elk Lake, on the south line, and Briggs and Julia Lakes, likewise in the southern part of the town. Rice Lake, in the northern part, is a shallow body of water, and on its surface may be seen immense numbers of wild ducks, in their season.

Among the first settlers was James Brady, a native of Ireland, who made a claim on section nineteen, in the spring of 1855. Joshua Briggs, a native of Maine, and recently deceased, settled on section twenty-seven the same fall. In 1856, Thomas Carlin located a claim in the town, but did not settle here until 1859.

This town was organized in 1858, with the name of Briggs, in honor of Joshua Briggs, who resided on the west bank of the lake bearing his name. The present town of Haven was also included within its limits. A few years afterwards, the name was changed to Clinton Lake, and subsequently, to Palmer, in honor of Robinson Palmer, the father of Mrs. Joshua Briggs. In 1872, it was reduced to its present size by the organization of Haven, as before stated.

As near as can be ascertained, the first officers were: Supervisors, Joshua Briggs, Chairman, and C. Galarneault; Clerk, Assessor, and Collector, H. Mulligan; Justices of the Peace, John Emerson and Joshua Briggs.

School district number twenty-four, and a portion of number six, are in this town. The former was organized in 1874, but there is no school house in the district, school being held in private houses.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products; wheat, 3,675 bushels; oats, 2,373

bushels; corn, 2,950 bushels; rye, 224 bushels; potatoes, 125 bushels; wild hay, 347 tons; wool, 50 pounds; and butter, 5,985 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSHUA BRIGGS (deceased) was born in the state of Maine, on the 25th of April, 1814. During his boyhood he attended the public schools, and subsequently graduated at Milton College, Massachusetts. His father was a ship-builder, and Joshua became a sailor, filling the responsible position of Captain for fourteen years. In 1855, he gave up a sea-faring life, came to Minnesota, and settled on the farm where he resided until his death, which occurred on the 6th of July, 1881. This farm is situated on the west bank of Briggs' Lake, and is one of the finest in the township, one hundred and twenty-five acres being under cultivation. Mr. Briggs was married on the 30th of September, 1846, to Caroline Palmer. They have had five children, all living. The oldest son, Joshua, and the youngest, Benjamin R., have conducted the farm since 1874.

THOMAS CARLIN was born in Derry county, Ireland, about the year 1827. When about eighteen years old, he came to America, and spent a number of years, mostly in agricultural pursuits, in Massachusetts, New York, and New Jersey. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, remained in St. Paul the first winter, and the following year came to Clear Lake, Sherburne county, where he remained until coming to his present farm in Palmer township, in 1859. Mr. Carlin came to Minnesota with but thirty dollars, and now owns a fine farm of three hundred and seventy acres, with good improvements. He is Chairman of the board of Supervisors, having held the position for a number of years. Was married on the 19th of July, 1856, to Miss Mary Brady. They have eight children.

SANTIAGO.

CHAPTER LXXV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — FIRST THINGS — ORGANIZATION — SANTIAGO VILLAGE — MANUFACTURING — MERCANTILE — SCHOOLS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Santiago is situated in the north tier of towns, and occupies a central position east and west. Its

area is about 23,040 acres, of which 929 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 243.

The surface, for the most part, is gently undulating. Extending across the town from east to west is a belt of meadow land, partly fringed by swamp. South of this meadow, the soil is light and sandy, but on the north it is much better, and in places, well timbered.

There are a few small lakes in the town, the largest of which is Boyd Lake.

The principal stream is the St. Francis river, which enters the town from the north, about two miles from the northwest corner, pursues an irregular course, and crosses the east line into Blue Hill, near the center of the township.

The first settlers were, Charles F. George, and his brother, Royal J., W. L. Babcock, and a young man named P. Holland, all natives of Vermont, who came in 1856, and settled on section ten. Mr. George is the only one of those early pioneers now living here, and is, consequently, the oldest settler in the town.

In the south part of the town, which contains but few inhabitants, the first settlers were, Samuel Walker, John Coombs, and others whose names could not be obtained. The date of their settlement was in the year 1865.

The first child born was Arthur B. George, on the 5th of March, 1857. The first death was Lillian, an infant daughter of W. L. Babcock, who died in the spring of 1857. The first marriage was P. Holland and Miss Lucy Hunt, in the summer of 1860. The first preaching was about 1869, by Rev. J. H. Shepardson, of Becker. A Baptist Church was organized, but existed only a short time.

This town was a part of Baldwin until 1868, when a separate organization was effected, and the new town named Northway, but was subsequently changed to its present name. The first election was held on the 23d of May, and the following officers were elected: Supervisors, W. L. Babcock, Chairman, David Harvey and Samuel Walker; Clerk, Benjamin F. Noel; Treasurer, B. G. Rushton; and Assessor, Samuel Walker.

In April, 1857, a plat, bearing the name of Santiago Village, was recorded at the county seat, but it never assumed any more importance than most other paper towns.

In 1868, Andrew Boyington built a saw mill on section ten, near the old town site, on the St.

Francis river. It subsequently passed into the hands of W. & W. H. Bailey, who have owned and operated it since January, 1874. The old mill, erected by Boyington, was burned about three years ago, but immediately rebuilt by the owners. The manufactures of this mill consist chiefly of hard and basswood lumber, besides staves and barrel heads, wagon felloes and shingles. The daily capacity is ten thousand feet of lumber, one hundred sets of felloes, one hundred sets of staves and heading, and fifteen thousand shingles.

Mr. W. L. Babcock opened a store at his residence on section ten, in 1868, and the following August, Santiago Post-office was established there, with Mr. Babcock as Postmaster. Mr. James W. Guild now owns a fine store at this point, and is also Postmaster; the office is supplied by a weekly mail from Clear Lake station.

Mrs. Harriet M. Bigelow, now Mrs. Benjamin F. Noel, taught a private school in the summer of 1868, in the residence of Geo. A. Bigelow, on section four. This was the first school taught in the township. The first public school was taught in the summer of 1869, in district number fifteen, by Mrs. Marion B. Harvey.

In 1865, Mrs. Siloam Potter, a Vermont lady then living here, organized a Sabbath school, independent of any denomination, which has been kept up ever since.

The agricultural report for 1880, shows the following products: wheat, 4,455 bushels; oats, 2,526 bushels; corn, 4,775 bushels; rye, 1,322 bushels; buckwheat, 6 bushels; potatoes, 1,830 bushels; beans, 116 bushels; apples, 13 bushels; sugar cane, 33 gallons; cultivated hay, 6 tons; wild hay, 1,769 tons; wool, 427 pounds; butter, 13,815 pounds; cheese, 7,350 pounds; and honey, 885 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

OLE ANDERSON was born near Mora, Sweden, in August, 1817. His early life was spent in his native country, where he was employed for a number of years in an iron foundry. Came to America in 1868, and the same fall, settled on his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, located on section two. Mr. Anderson was married in 1841, to Miss Anna Skalberg. They have had two children; Caroline, who died in Sweden, aged fourteen years, and John O. The latter was born in September, 1850, came to America with his parents, and now carries on the old farm, residing beneath the parental roof. He was united

in marriage with Miss Mary Loden, of Minneapolis, on the 3d of November, 1880.

WILLIAM H. BAILEY is a native of Burlington, Pennsylvania, and was born on the 20th of January, 1842. He came to Minnesota in 1864, and after residing two years in Dayton, Hennepin county, six years in Middleville, Wright county, and about a year in Clearwater, came to this township, and has lived here ever since. In company with his brother, Weston Bailey, he owns and operates a lumber, stave, and shingle mill, which is located on section ten. Mr. Bailey was married on the 19th of June, 1864, to Miss Orley L. Dodd, of Pennsylvania. Their children are, Harry C., Ella E., Minnie B., and Perley A.

WESTON BAILEY, a brother of our last subject, is also a native of Burlington, Pennsylvania, and was born on the 13th of July, 1834. Came to Minnesota in 1865, and has lived in the West ever since, five years of which, he carried on a saw-mill in Wisconsin, but sold it in the fall of 1880. Also built the first steam saw-mill at Buffalo, Wright county. He was married in 1859, to Marion Roberts, of Pennsylvania, who died in the fall of 1864, leaving two children, Jessie, now residing in Wisconsin, and John F. Mr. Bailey now resides in St. Paul.

CHARLES F. GEORGE, whose birthplace is Thetford, Vermont, was born on the 2d of December, 1833. Came to Minnesota in April, 1856, spent the summer at Sauk Rapids, and the same fall came to Santiago and settled on the farm which he now occupies, on section ten. He is the oldest living settler in the town, being one of the first three families who located here. In 1862, he went to Illinois, remained there two years, and then spent two years in St. Cloud, Minnesota, after which, he returned to his old farm. He went to Kansas in 1877, but again returned to his farm in 1879, and has resided here ever since. Mr. George has been Justice of the Peace for seven years, and is at present Assessor of the township. He has been twice married. His first wife was Harriet E. Babcock, of Vermont, to whom he was married in December, 1855; she died on the 23d of April, 1873, leaving five children; Arthur B., Franklin P., Alice E., Alonzo R., and Herbert W.; another, named Franklin, died at the age of seven years. His present wife was Harriet E. Minnium, of this township, to whom he was married on the 8th of May, 1874.

WILLIAM W. GOUNDRY dates his birth in Wood

county, Ohio, on the 17th of September, 1834. The family removed to New York in 1840, and in the fall of 1856, the subject of our sketch came to Minnesota, and engaged in lumbering at Princeton, Mille Lacs county. He afterwards lived at Henderson, Acton, Kandiyohi, and St. Cloud, enlisting at the latter place, in 1861, in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. Returning from the army, he again settled in St. Cloud, and resided there until the fall of 1867, when he came to his present farm on section four, and has lived here most of the time since. Mr. Goundry was one of the organizers of Santiago township, and has been Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, and held other important offices. He has been twice married; first to Jennie Davis, of Maine, the marriage taking place in October, 1866. She died in December, 1876, leaving three children, Mabel, Luther T., and Gilman. His present wife was Hannah J. Hawkins, of Indiana, to whom he was married on the 15th of December, 1878. They have one child, named Arthur W.

JAMES W. GUILD is a native of Vermont, born on the 18th of October, 1835. He left his native State in the fall of 1856, and coming to Minnesota, was engaged in gardening between St. Paul and St. Anthony until 1860. Then returned to Vermont, but in the spring of 1866, came again to Minnesota, and after residing in Sauk Rapids about one year, came to Santiago and took a homestead on section ten, where he now owns two hundred acres of good farming land. He assisted in the organization of the township, and has held the office of Treasurer since 1869, with the exception of one year. Nine years ago he became a partner with W. L. Babcock in a general store, but in the fall of 1880, purchased Mr. Babcock's interest and has since conducted it alone. During the war, Mr. Guild was a member of the Fourteenth Vermont Volunteer Infantry, and served nine months, participating in the battle of Gettysburg. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Bosworth, of Springfield, Massachusetts, on the 30th of September, 1868. Their children are, Jessie M., Lucy, James W., and Elida.

GEORGE F. HARVEY was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 30th of August, 1860. When but an infant, his parents, accompanied by his elder sister, came to St. Cloud, Minnesota. In 1861, his father, David Harvey, enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and his mother returned with the family to New York

State, where they were joined by the father, after the war. In 1866, the family returned to Minnesota and settled on their present farm in section four, Santiago township. The first Fourth of July celebration held in the settlement, was in a beautiful grove near Mr. Harvey's residence, and the flag used on that occasion is still preserved in the family. George F. carries on his father's farm and resides with the family. He was united in marriage with Miss Cora P. Carvell, of Glendorado, Benton county, on the 18th of October, 1880.

BENJAMIN F. NOEL is a native of Brush Creek, Ohio, and was born in December, 1841. When about four years old, his parents removed to Illinois, where Benjamin resided ten years. In 1855, he came to Minnesota, and after about six years spent at Sauk Rapids and St. Cloud, enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three years, and afterwards, in Hancock's Veterans, one year. Returning to Minnesota in 1865, he settled in Santiago township, and has lived here ever since. He was the first Town Clerk, and with the exception of two years, has held some town office ever since. Mr. Noel was married on the 2d of Aug., 1868, to Mrs. Harriet M. Bigelow. They have three children, Adolphus L., Nellie V., and Mary E. Mrs. Noel has two children by her former marriage, named Hattie E. and George A. Bigelow.

JAMES M. REED was born near Logansport, Indiana, on the 5th of November, 1846. When he was four years old, the family removed to Iowa, where James remained until 1866. He then came to Minnesota, and settled in Glendorado, Benton county, being one of the first settlers in that township, assisted in its organization, and held the office of Town Clerk for ten years. In April, 1880, he removed to Santiago township, and selected his present farm, on section eight. Mr. Reed was married in September, 1866, to Miss Lizzie H. Willey, of Massachusetts, who died on the 10th of September, 1879, leaving five children; Andrew F., May E., Freemie M., Cora V., who died on the 29th of October, 1880, and James M. His present wife was Miss Minnie Marvin, of St. Cloud, the marriage taking place on the 22d of March, 1881.

CHARLES A. WICKTOR, a native of Sweden, was born in November, 1842. Came to America in 1869; was unsettled for two years, after which, he selected his present farm of one hundred and twenty acres, located on section fourteen. Mr. Wicktor was married in Sweden, in 1866, to Miss Joanna Anderson, who died in 1876, leaving one son, Axel G., now in his fifteenth year. His present wife was Nettie Thompson, of Mille Laes county, the marriage taking place in May, 1881.

BENTON COUNTY.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—ORGANIZATION—FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST COUNTY BUILDING—INDIAN TRADING POSTS—DIVISION OF THE COUNTY—REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT—COUNTY BONDS—COUNTY SEAT RETURNED TO SAUK RAPIDS—PRESENT ENCOURAGING OUTLOOK.

Benton county lies a little to the east of the central part of the State, and is bounded on the north by Morrison county, on the east by Mille Lacs county, on the south by Sherburne county, and on the west by the Mississippi river, which separates it from Stearns county. It contains an area of 405 square miles, or nearly 200,000 acres, of which 9,043 are under cultivation. The county is well timbered, especially in the eastern part, the principal varieties being oak, maple, ash, basswood, and tamarack. It is watered by the St. Francis, Elk, Platte, and Little Rock rivers. There are also a number of lakes, the largest being Little Rock Lake.

The soil is a dark loam, producing good crops of grain and potatoes, and especially adapted to grazing and stock raising.

ORGANIZATION.—The act of Congress, establishing the territorial government of Minnesota, was approved by the President on the 3d of March, 1849. That portion of the public domain lying west of Michigan, and east of the Mississippi and St. Croix rivers, had been detached from what was known as the territory of Wisconsin, and admitted to the Union as one of her states. The territory left, after this division, was re-organized under the name of the "Territory of Minnesota." The laws in force under the old territory of Wisconsin, were to be in force in the new territory until a legally constituted legislative assembly should repeal, re-

vises and modify them, or enact others in their stead. A Governor was appointed, and invested with executive power and authority in and over said territory, also a Secretary, Judges, and all other officers necessary to complete the territorial organization.

The first legislative assembly convened in the fall of 1849, and one of their first acts was to divide the territory into nine counties. Of these, three, Washington, Ramsey, and Benton, were declared to be fully organized counties, "and invested with all and singular, the rights, privileges, and immunities, to which all organized counties in this territory shall be, and are by law, entitled."

Benton county originally contained all the territory bounded by a line "beginning at the mouth of Rum river, thence up said river and the west branch thereof to its source, thence due north to its intersection with the Mississippi, and thence down said river to the place of beginning," being not far from one hundred miles in length, and from thirty to forty miles in width, at the broadest part.

The act declaring Benton to be an organized county, provided that the seat of justice "shall be within one quarter of a mile of a point on the east side of the Mississippi river, directly opposite to the mouth of the Sauk river."

The first board of County Commissioners, consisting of William A. Aitkin and Joseph Brown, met at the residence of Jeremiah Russell on the 7th of January, 1850. Mr. Aitkin was Chairman, James Hitchens acted as Clerk, and was also appointed Register of Deeds.

Among other acts of the board at this meeting, was the division of the county into election precincts, as follows:

The First, or Sauk Rapids Precinct, included all

that portion of the county from Ramsey county to the Platte river. The Second, or Swan River Precinct, extended from the Platte river north to the Cold Springs. The Third, or Crow Wing Precinct, extended north from the Cold Springs to the limits of the county. These precincts continued until the division of the county into townships, on the organization of the State in 1858. The first Board of County Commissioners, under the State organization, met at the office of the Register of Deeds, at Watab, on the 14th of September, 1858, and consisted of Sherman Hall, Henry B. Smart, and Burnam Hanson.

The county seat had been removed to Watab, in July, 1856, but was transferred again to Sauk Rapids, in January, 1859.

On the organization of the territory, it was divided into three judicial districts, of which Benton county, with Pembina, Itasca, and Cass, constituted the third. Hon. B. B. Meeker was appointed Judge of this district. Taylor Dudley was the first Clerk of the District Court, and also held the office of Register of Deeds, and was Clerk of the Board of Supervisors for many years. He recorded the first deed in Benton county on the 21st of October, 1850.

The first session of the District Court was held at the house of Jeremiah Russell, at Sauk Rapids, by Judge Aaron Goodrich. William D. Phillips was District Attorney. The Hon. Frederick Ayer was the first Judge of Probate.

The first settler in the county was David Gilman, who made a claim at Watab in 1848, but removed to Sauk Rapids the following year. In 1849, Jeremiah Russell settled at Sauk Rapids, and was followed in 1851, by William H. Wood and family.

The same year, Ellis Kling, William Smith, and George V. Mayhew, made a settlement in what is now Minden township.

Soon after the county was organized, a building of hewed logs was erected, largely through the munificence of individuals, for a county jail, and was owned and occupied by the county for this purpose, till the removal of the county seat to Watab. It was placed on the bluff at Sauk Rapids, nearly opposite the mouth of Sauk river, on land given for this purpose by Messrs. Jeremiah Russell and George W. Sweet. It was two stories high, the lower story constituting a strong prison, and the upper one, rooms for the jailer and his family.

About the time this county was organized, the United States Government removed the Winnebago Indians, then residing in the state of Iowa, to this region, assigning them a reservation on the west side of the Mississippi, opposite to what was then Benton county. Prior to 1853, settlements had been made at the mouth of Rum river, Itasca, Elk River, Big Lake, Sauk Rapids, Watab, Platte river, Little Lalls, Belle Prairie, and Crow Wing. At Itasca, Watab, Platte river, Swan river, and Crow Wing, were Indian trading posts, the chief business being making Indian payments, and trafficking with the Indians. The Chippewas occupied most of Benton county, while the Winnebagoes were seldom seen east of the Mississippi river.

About this time the Government purchased most of the pine lands east of the Mississippi, as far up as Sandy Lake, and the lands in Benton county had been surveyed and were offered for sale.

Now began the noted speculation in wild lands at the West, which raged so high for several years, previous to the financial crisis of 1857. There was violent strife among the speculators, to get hold of the choicest pieces of land, the best town sites and water-powers, and to get a county seat established on or near their claims. There was almost an insane rage for laying out land into village lots, as if, in a few weeks, there would spring up a flourishing and wealthy village on almost every quarter section, while, as yet, there was not a solitary inhabitant there. With this idea, came the rage for cutting up this territory into so many small counties, each one hoping to secure the location of the county seat on the site of his own favorite paper town.

This county seat speculation had much to do with the division of old Benton. In 1856, the measure providing for its division passed the Legislature, while a majority of the people to be affected by it were unaware of what was going on, and were very much dissatisfied with the result. The southern part of Benton county, as far north as the line running from the Mississippi to the Rum river between townships thirty-five and thirty-six, the present southern boundary of Benton county, was cut off, and constituted Sherburne county. The northern part of the old county, as far down as the line running from one of the above rivers to the other between townships thirty-eight and thirty-nine, the present northern boundary of Benton county, was constituted Mor-

risson county. The remainder, lying between the above described lines, was allowed to retain the old name. The county then extended through three tiers of townships bordering on the Mississippi, and east to Rum river, with Watab for its county seat.

But this division did not long satisfy all concerned. Mille Lacs wanted a piece of this county, from which to make a capital. Consequently, the Legislature set off to that county the portion of Benton lying east of range twenty-eight, thus cutting Benton county entirely off from Rum river, and leaving the boundaries as now defined.

The changes made by dividing up the territory of the old county and locating the county seat at Watab, were not satisfactory to a portion of its inhabitants. They thought the means used to effect these changes were not fair and honorable, and that the leaders in this matter were actuated by narrow and selfish designs, rather than by a desire to develop the resources of the county, and advance its material prosperity. As soon as these changes were made, a Board of County Commissioners was created, who set about erecting a court-house, a jail, and a building for county offices at the county seat, which involved a heavy expense for such a small and sparsely settled county to bear. Bonds were issued to the contractors for these buildings. These bonds were sold to other parties. They bore a heavy rate of interest. No provision was made to pay either the principal or interest. There was not enough collected from taxes, to pay the current expenses of running the county. The county was delinquent to the State. Through this style of mismanagement, the financial condition of its affairs was deplorable. County orders were fifty per cent., or more, below par. The holders of these bonds demanded their payment. The buildings were not completed. The officers of the county, then in power, repudiated the bonds on the ground that the contracts were not fulfilled, and that they were not legally executed. The holders of the bonds sued for their pay. The officers resisted the demand, and the case came into the courts for decision, which decided in favor of the holders of the bonds, and the county was compelled to pay both the principal and interest in full. As a result, the county has been taxed heavily for many years, to pay off those old judgments and get free of debt. This has been accomplished, and the financial condition of Benton

county is prosperous, and, profiting by the experience of the past, the people have determined to keep it so.

About the time of the change in the county limits, and the removal of the county seat to Watab, several men, possessing capital, came to the place and commenced business, apparently expecting to derive some advantage from the prestige it would give as the county seat. A large steam saw mill was built and put in operation. One respectable store was built, and several other buildings of less pretensions. A printing office was brought there, and a newspaper published for a short time. But this show of success in the building up of a large village ended in failure. The proprietors broke down and left, and business came to a stand-still.

In 1858, an act was passed by the Legislature, allowing the citizens to vote at the annual election, on the question of the removal of the county seat back to Sauk Rapids. The order came to the Board of County Commissioners to insert this item in the notices of election. They refused to comply with the order, on the ground that the notices were already posted, and that there was not time now to change them. An application was made to the Judge of the District Court for a mandamus compelling them to put this into the notices, and they reluctantly complied. The result was a decided majority at election in favor of removal.

Of course, all that had been expended at Watab for county buildings was lost to the county.

Until within the last year or two, the material progress of Benton county has been slow, owing, chiefly, to a mistaken policy of the first fathers of the county, in having its land surveyed by the government, and placed in market before the "squatters" had selected their claims. This gave speculators a chance to purchase the land, of which many took advantage, and have held it at a price beyond the reach of most new-comers. This difficulty, however, is now being overcome, and the population is on the increase. According to the census of 1880, 3,012 persons reside in the county.

The present county officers are: Judge of Probate, Joseph Coates; Clerk of the District Court, S. P. Carpenter; Auditor, John Renard; Treasurer, S. W. Wright; Register of Deeds, Wayland Miller; Sheriff, William Scott; County Attorney, J. Q. A. Wood; County Surveyor, Frank Saunders; County Commissioners, A. J. Demeules, C. Galarneault, and H. Webster; Superintendent of Schools, John A. Senn; and Coroner, Joseph Moody.

SAUK RAPIDS.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST IMPROVEMENTS—EARLY MERCHANTS—THE VILLAGE SURVEYED AND PLATTED—BRIDGE ACROSS THE MISSISSIPPI BLOWN DOWN—MANUFACTURING—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOL—FREEMASONS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Sauk Rapids lies in the southwestern part of Benton county, of which it is the county seat. It is situated on the east side of the Mississippi river, seventy-eight miles above St. Paul, and contains, according to the last census, 598 persons. The name is derived from the rapids in the Mississippi at this point, which are directly opposite the mouth of Sauk river.

These rapids form one of the finest water-powers in the State, and Sauk Rapids is fast becoming one of its most important manufacturing towns.

The village is unorganized, and is embraced in the township bearing the same name, which contains about 8,320 acres, 354 of which are under cultivation.

The first white man to locate in the present township was T. A. Holmes, who made a claim about one and a half miles above the village, in the spring of 1848. He was followed, the same fall, by James Beatty, now a resident of Sauk Rapids, who built a trading post near Holmes' claim. H. M. Rice, now of St. Paul, also built a trading post at the same place soon after. This passed into the hands of the American Fur Company, and Jeremiah Russell, now of Sauk Rapids, became its manager in 1849. He carried on the post for about three years, and then moved to the west side of the Mississippi, but soon returned, and has lived here ever since.

In 1851, William H. Wood built the first house on the village site, and named his place "Lynden Terrace." This building was destroyed by fire in 1855, but rebuilt soon afterwards. Others soon followed, and since the return of the county seat, in 1859, the growth has been steady, though, owing to causes already mentioned not so rapid as some other localities possessing fewer advantages. These hindrances, however, have been removed, and Sauk Rapids has entered upon an era of prosperity which is truly gratifying to its inhabitants.

Aside from the trading posts before mentioned, the first general store was opened by George W. Sweet, on what is now Broadway, not far from the corner of Broadway and Sweet streets. Among other early merchants were, S. Van Nest, Alexander Smith, and Daniel O. Oakes.

The first hotel was kept by a Mr. Roberts in a small log building on Broadway, not far from where the Davis House now stands. The next, a house of superior appointments, was kept by O. B. Day.

The Russell House was built about 1853.

The first white child born was David O. Sweet, son of George W. and Eliza Sweet, on the 22d of August, 1852.

The first death of a white person was Albert Russell, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah Russell, aged sixteen months, in September, 1850.

Rev. Sherman Hall, who is frequently spoken of in these pages, held the first religious services in the village about 1850.

Rev. James Floyd Brech, an Episcopal clergyman, preached here as early as 1853.

Sauk Rapids was surveyed and platted in 1854, by R. B. Chapman. The proprietors were: S. Van Nest, Lafayette Crane, George W. Sweet, William C. Hurd, Jeremiah Russell, Charles W. Borup, Charles H. Oakes, and J. C. Warren.

A bridge was built across the Mississippi at this point in 1876, but was blown from the abutments into the river, in the spring of 1877. It was rebuilt in 1878-79, at an expense to the county of about \$6,500.00. It is 807 feet long, and is of wood and iron. The first cost was \$25,000.00; Benton county paying \$10,000.00, and Sauk Rapids, the balance.

A flouring mill was erected in 1872, by the Northwestern Company, who sold it, in 1877, to J. A. Stanton. Mr. Stanton moved the structure about sixty feet south, and rebuilt and remodeled it, adding one story, and giving it a capacity of 250 barrels per day. The mill contains eight run of stones, six sets of corrugated rolls, three sets of smooth rolls, six purifiers, twenty reels, smutters, cockle machines, etc. In May, 1881, it was leased for four years to W. A. Newton & Co., who now operate it.

A Congregational Church was organized at Sauk Rapids in the fall of 1855, by Rev. Sherman Hall, assisted by Rev. Charles Secomb, of St. Anthony. The congregation consisted of about eight members, and a church was erected in 1857, at a

cost of about \$2,000.00. Mr. Hall continued to occupy the pulpit until his death, which occurred in 1879, and there has been no regular pastor since. The present officers are: Deacons, Jeremiah Russell and Justin Carpenter; Trustees, Justin Carpenter, William Hicks, and Jeremiah Russell.

The first Methodist Episcopal class was organized in 1858, by Rev. J. L. Thompson, with twelve members. Mr. Thompson was serving as a supply under Rev. D. Brooks, of the Protestant Episcopal Church at the time.

The first minister appointed by the Conference, was Rev. Levi Gleason, who was succeeded by Rev. J. R. Creighton, and he, by W. W. Satterlee.

Rev. O. McNiff, of St. Cloud, has held meetings here during his residence at the latter place. The present Trustees are: Erasmus Cross, Louis Mayo, John Jones, B. K. Knowlton, J. Q. A. Wood, and J. D. Hugh. The Stewards are: John Jones, J. Q. A. Wood, and Erasmus Cross. They have a neat little church, erected in 1870, at a cost of about \$2,200.00

A missionary station was established here in 1856, by the Protestant Episcopal denomination, and through the instrumentality of Revs. Chamberlin, Brech, and Manny, the three pioneer Episcopal missionaries in Northern Minnesota, a church was soon after erected. The membership steadily increased, and in 1869, was organized under the provisions of the general statutes, with the name of "Grace Church." The officers were: Senior Warden, James B. Hoit, and Junior Warden, Geo. W. Sweet; Vestrymen, Rudolphus Burgit, J. W. Watson, B. H. Spencer, James Beatty, F. Carlton, H. McMahon, and George L. Fisk. The Rev. Samuel K. Stewart was installed as Rector, who has been superseded by Revs. Chambers and Davis.

The present officers are: Senior Warden, J. B. Hoit, and Junior Warden, C. G. Wood; Vestrymen, Rudolphus Burgit, James Beatty, J. W. Watson, W. F. Street, James A. Jones, M. W. Elthorp, Samuel Ellis, and P. G. Skeate.

The Roman Catholics have a church here, but no services are held, the members attending the church of the Immaculate Conception at St. Cloud.

The Freemasons are represented by Unity Lodge No. 93, which commenced working under dispensation in the spring of 1871. The first officers were: S. N. Wright, W. M., W. H. Fletcher, S. W., Justin Carpenter, J. W., S. P. Carpenter, Sec., E. S. Hall, Treas., G. W. Benedict, S. D., D.

B. Barstow, J. D., and S. S. Sweetland, Tyler. A charter was granted on the 10th of January, 1872, with twelve members, which has been increased to twenty-five. The present officers are: S. N. Wright, W. M., S. Chrysler, S. W., F. A. Fogg, J. W., W. H. Fletcher, Sec., G. S. Reader, Treas., W. Miller, S. D., C. B. Chrysler, J. D., and Theo. Berg, Tyler.

A good graded school is maintained, with three departments, and an average attendance of 168 scholars.

NEWSPAPERS.—The first newspaper published in the State, outside of St. Paul and St. Anthony, was at this place. It was named the "Sauk Rapids Frontiersman," and started by Jeremiah Russell, in October, 1854, who took as associate editor, George W. Benedict. This paper was discontinued after a few years, and in its stead appeared "The New Era," edited by W. H. Wood and Mrs. Julia A. A. Wood. The "Sauk Rapids Sentinel" was established by George W. Benedict in 1868, but in 1872, the material was sold and removed to St. Cloud, and on the 25th of March, 1873, the present "Sauk Rapids Sentinel" came into existence, also under the proprietorship of Mr. Benedict. He continued the publication until December, 1875, when it passed into the hands of W. L. Nieman, the present proprietor. A. De Lacey Wood also conducted a paper here a short time, but removed to Breckenridge about 1879.

There is a granite quarry, possessing a very fine quality of stone, located within the city limits. It is owned by Collins & Searle, of St. Cloud, and given, in connection with similar formations in this section of the State, a full notice in the chapter devoted to Geology.

The agricultural products of Sauk Rapids township in 1880, were: wheat, 4,087 bushels; oats, 1,446 bushels; corn, 288 bushels; rye, 160 bushels; potatoes, 640 bushels; wild hay, 204 tons; tobacco, 20 pounds; wool, 777 pounds; butter, 8,665 pounds; and honey, 2,600 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES BEATTY, one of the pioneers of Minnesota, is a native of Fairfield county, Ohio, born on the 27th of April, 1816. When James was fourteen years old, the family removed to Cass county, Michigan, where he remained until twenty-one years of age. He then settled on a claim in Iowa, where he resided until 1840, after which, he managed the farms of the Winnebago Indians at Fort Atkinson, until coming to Minnesota in 1848. Af-

ter a short stay in St. Paul, he accompanied a party to Crow Wing, and soon after located an Indian Agency at Long Prairie, Todd county. In December of the same year, he bought a trading post at Sauk Rapids, which he conducted till the fall of 1849, when, in company with T. A. Holmes, he opened a trading post at Itasca, about seven miles above Anoka. In 1855, he left Itasca and took charge of a trading post in Blue Earth county, for Mr. Myrick, which he continued until 1860. He then returned to Itasca, but soon after, engaged in the mercantile business, in Dayton, Hennepin county, which he disposed of in 1869, and came to Sauk Rapids, where he has since been engaged in the hotel business. He was a member of the territorial legislature in 1851, 1853 and 1854; was County Commissioner of Benton county, from 1849 to 1855, and again in 1878. Mr. Beatty was united in marriage with Eliza Fossett, of New York City, in 1854. Of six children born to them, but three are living; James B., Margaret U., and Ella L.

PHILIP BEAUPRE, also one of the pioneers of Minnesota, is a native of Lower Canada, born on the 6th of July, 1823. He came to the United States in 1840, and was employed on a canal in Chicago, one year, after which he went to Green Bay, Wisconsin, and spent one year and a half. Then, after a trip to St. Louis and New Orleans, he went into the Yellowstone country, and was one year in the employ of the American Fur Company. In the summer of 1844, he came to Minnesota and located at Crow Wing, in the employ of the Indian traders, Morrison and McDonald, with whom he remained four years, and was then in the employ of Henry M. Rice, one year. In 1849, he established a trading post in Morrison county, but after conducting it a year, came to Sauk Rapids, where, some time after, he pre-empted some land, and was engaged in farming and trading until 1852, when he went to Pembina, D. T., and was employed in the United States Custom office at that point for three years. He then carried on a trading post at Sauk City, Stearns county, for a short time, but in 1856, took a contract from the Government for the transportation of goods from St. Cloud to Fort Abercrombie. He retained his residence in Sauk City, and in the fall of 1859, was elected Sheriff of Stearns county, and served two years. He then made a trip to Montana, and after his return, located at St. Cloud, and was engaged in freighting for several years, after which, he was employed

two years, by Nathan Myrick, in the construction of Fort Pembina. He held the office of County Commissioner of Benton county, in 1849, and was Justice of the Peace at Sauk Rapids, in 1851. After this busy life of earnest toil in the development of the frontier, Mr. Beaupre retired to his old homestead in Benton county, where he still lives, in the enjoyment of his quiet country home. He was married in 1852, to Theresa Desnoyer, of St. Louis. Of their sixteen children, thirteen are yet living; William P., Louis G., Emma E., Henri., Mary L., Eulalie, Jeanette, Theresa, Frank, John B., Elizabeth, Alphonse L., and Andrew, the last two being twins.

GEO. W. BENEDICT, a resident of Minnesota for the last twenty-seven years, dates his birth in Rochester, New York, on the 20th of March, 1825. When the subject of our sketch was five years of age, the family removed to Lower Canada, where he was reared and received his early education. In early life he acquired the printer's trade, at which he was employed in Hamilton and other portions of Canada, and in New York State, until 1851, when he went to Tecumseh, Michigan, and commenced the publication of the "Tecumseh Herald," continuing it till 1854. While a resident of the latter place, he was a delegate to the Presidential convention which nominated General Scott. In 1854, he came to Sauk Rapids, under an engagement to manage the "Sauk Rapids Frontiersman," for Jeremiah Russell, which position he held about four years, after which he started the "New Era," which was afterwards discontinued. In 1860, he was working in the "Times" office at St. Paul, and was afterwards foreman on the "Press." In 1864, he took charge of the printing department of the "Pioneer," and remained until 1868, when he started the "Sauk Rapids Sentinel," at Sauk Rapids. He also commenced the publication of the "Alexandria Post," but soon sold his interest in it. He continued the "Sauk Rapids Sentinel" until 1872, when, in company with some others, he started the "St. Cloud Press;" disposed of his interest at the end of the first year, and re-established the "Sauk Rapids Sentinel," which, in 1875, he sold to the present proprietor, W. L. Nieman. Mr. Benedict was Clerk of the District Court of Benton County, in 1856, was a member of the State Senate, in 1874, and was appointed Deputy Revenue Collector, in 1876, which latter position he still holds. He was married in 1851, to Anna Cronk, of Canada.

SAMUEL A. CHASE, a native of New Hampshire, was born on the 1st of January, 1832. He came to Minnesota in an early day, and for two years was employed at his trade, (carpentering) in St. Paul. Then went to St. Louis, Missouri, remained two years, was in Florida eighteen months, and returned to the North, after which, until 1861, he was in Grant county, Wisconsin. He then went to Chicago, and after the fire in 1872, came to St. Cloud, and to Sauk Rapids in 1874. For several years he was in the wheat business in connection with his trade, and is now employed as a millwright in the flouring mill at this place.

JOSEPH COATES, for nearly twenty years a resident of Sauk Rapids, and at present Judge of Probate of Benton county, is a native of Lincolnshire, England, born on the 30th of November, 1849. When the subject of our sketch was about five years old, the family came to America, locating at Davenport, Iowa, and thence, in 1857, to Fillmore county, Minnesota, and in April, 1861, to Sauk Rapids, where Joseph grew to manhood, receiving his education here and at St. Paul. With the exception of about two years' absence in Arkansas, he has been a resident of Sauk Rapids ever since. He was Sheriff of Benton county from 1872 to 1874, and Deputy Sheriff the next four years, after which he was again elected Sheriff, serving until 1880, when he was elected Judge of Probate. Mr. Coates was united in marriage, in 1878, with Miss Mary E. Cross of England.

S. P. CARPENTER dates his birth in Washtenaw county, Michigan, on the 1st of June, 1835. When four years old, he removed with his parents to Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where he was reared on a farm, and occasionally clerking in a store, until 1855, when he went to Milwaukee, and was employed as clerk until 1858, when he returned to Jefferson county. In 1859, he went to California and was engaged in the clothing business until 1865, when he removed to Chicago, and was in the same business until coming to Sauk Rapids in 1871. Here he took charge of the Russell House, which he managed nine years; he is now bookkeeper for A. J. Demeules. Mr. Carpenter was Sheriff of Benton county, from 1874 to 1878, and in the fall of the latter year, was elected Clerk of the District Court, which office he still holds. He was married in 1872, to Eva E. Coburn, of Galena, Illinois. Their children are, Ora L., Horace B., and Olive M.

ERASMUS CROSS is a native of Yorkshire, England, born on the 4th of November, 1833. He came to America in 1851, settling in Jacksonville, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming and also kept a meat market, until 1860, when he came to St. Cloud, Minnesota. Mr. Cross brought five hundred sheep with him, which he sold, returning to Illinois the following spring. In 1864, he removed his family to St. Cloud, and was in the cattle trade and meat business there until 1876, when he came to Sauk Rapids, where he has since resided. He was married in 1853, to Jane Willoughby, of Yorkshire, England. Of ten children, the result of this union, but five are living; Mary E., Emma, Annie C., James S., and Robert E.

RICHARD CRONK was born in Upper Canada, on the 30th of January, 1838. His life was spent in the vicinity of his early home until 1856, when he came to Minnesota and settled in Minden township, Benton county, and was engaged in farming until 1867, when he sold his farm and has since resided in Sauk Rapids. For the last seventeen years, Mr. Cronk has been widely known as a practical land surveyor, having surveyed for the Government, six townships in Crow Wing county, and also spent several years in Nebraska and the Red River of the North, following his profession. He was County Surveyor of Benton county, fifteen years, and County Treasurer two years. Mr. Cronk was united in marriage with Miss Sarah E. Hall, daughter of the late Rev. Sherman Hall, of Sauk Rapids, in 1870. Of three children born to them, two are living, Charles G. and Edwin S.

A. J. DEMEULES is a native of Minnesota, born in St. Paul, on the 28th of February, 1854. He received his early education in his native city, but afterwards attended the Terra Bonne Commercial College, of Canada, graduating therefrom in 1874. He then returned to St. Paul, and was Clerk of the Probate Court until September, 1875, when he formed a partnership with Mr. Linnemann, and engaged in mercantile business at Sauk Rapids, under the firm name of Linnemann & Demeules. In February, 1881, Mr. Linnemann withdrew from the firm, leaving Mr. Demeules sole proprietor. He was married in June, 1875, to Miss Anna C. Linnemann, of La Fayette, Indiana. They have had three children, two of whom are living, Bertha S., and Edgar A. Mr. Demeules is also Chairman of the Board of County

Commissioners, and discharges the duties of the office in a creditable manner.

WILLIAM H. FLETCHER is a native of Muskingum county, Ohio, born on the 27th of February, 1842. At an early age, he removed with his parents, to Chicago, thence, to Beloit, Wisconsin, and in 1857, to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where his father had located two years before and engaged in the milling business. In 1858, the family removed to Little Falls, Minnesota, but only remained one year, coming to Sauk Rapids, where the subject of our sketch has since resided. When a young man, he learned the trade of wagon-making, and since 1868, has been engaged in their manufacture. During the last few years, Mr. Fletcher has devoted much time to bee culture. Commencing in 1872, with one swarm of bees, he has gradually increased his stock, until at the present time he has upwards of one hundred colonies. He also manufactures hives and all kinds of apiary material, and is rapidly extending his business in this line. Miss Ada M. Everest, of Ohio, became the wife of Mr. Fletcher, in 1879.

JOHN B. HOMAN is a native of Prussia, born on the 1st of January, 1828. He was reared in his native country, learning the shoemaker's trade. In 1853, he came to America, and settled in Lake county, Indiana, where he worked at his trade and was engaged in other pursuits, until coming to Minnesota, in May, 1860. After a few weeks stay in St. Cloud and St. Joseph, he came to Sauk Rapids, and worked at his trade and kept saloon until 1864, when he removed to St. Cloud, but after remaining thirteen months, he again returned to Sauk Rapids, and has resided here ever since. In 1866-67, he built the City Hotel, of which he is still the proprietor. This hotel contains fourteen rooms, and is one of the neatest in the town. Mr. Homan was married in 1854, to Theresa Ulenbrock, of Germany. They have had twelve children, ten of whom are living. Their names are, John, Mary, Josephine, Annie, Theresa, Kate, Frank, Margaret, George, and Joseph.

REV. SHERMAN HALL, (deceased) one of the most useful of the pioneer missionaries of Minnesota, was a native of Wethersfield, Vermont, born on the 30th of April, 1800. He early began his preparation for the ministry, and after a preparatory course at Exeter Academy, entered Dartmouth College, graduated at the end of a four years' course, and finished his theological studies with three years

more of study, at Andover Theological Seminary. Early in his ministry, he was located at La Pointe, on Lake Superior, where he remained twenty-two years. Then he was sent to the Chippewa Agency, near the present site of Crow Wing, to take charge of the government schools at that point. Here he took up and completed a work, great enough in itself to be his lasting memorial. He, in substance, created the Chippewa language. He first translated the New Testament into that tongue, and had it published in New York City in 1843-44, and revised it in 1856. He next prepared a grammar of that tongue, but this was stolen from him. His next work was a hymn book in the same language, and afterwards followed "Peep of Day" and "Lessons in the New Testament." But just when he was becoming of greatest use to this people, the Government removed the schools to Gull Lake, and changed their denominational control, which would seem to have been a great mistake, as he had become thoroughly acquainted with the Indian life and mode of thought, and so the better prepared to advance their civilization. After this, Father Hall, as he was familiarly called, removed to Sauk Rapids, where for many years, he was pastor of the Congregational church. In addition to his ministerial labors, he was, for many years, Judge of Probate of Benton county, and also County Superintendent of Schools. He was a missionary in the Northwest forty-eight years, and won the warm affection of the people everywhere, the savage as well as the civilized, and died beloved and respected by all. He died on the 31st of August, 1879, from injuries received in falling from his wagon and striking on the back of his head. Mr. Hall was married in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, on the 15th of June, 1831, to Miss Betsey P. Parker, of Pepperell, Massachusetts. Of five children born to them, but three are living; Edwin S., Harriet P., and Sarah E.

EDWIN S. HALL, only son of the late Rev. Sherman Hall, of Sauk Rapids, was born at La Pointe, Wisconsin, on the 8th of July, 1833, his father being a missionary at that point, in the employ of the American Board of Foreign Missions. When Edwin was eighteen years of age, he removed with his parents to the vicinity of Crow Wing, and thence, after two years, to Clear Lake, but only remained there a short time, going to Wisconsin, where he was engaged in various pursuits until 1861, when he returned to Sauk Rapids, and has remained here ever since. In 1866, he bought an

addition to the property in the town of Minden which his father had pre-empted many years ago, and which he has converted into a fine farm. Mr. Hall was for eight years Clerk of the District Court of Benton county. He was married in 1871, to Sarah A. Truitt, of Illinois. Their children are, William H. and Hattie.

JOHN JONES, one of the old settlers of Sauk Rapids, is a native of Ross county, Ohio, born on the 13th of August, 1822. His parents died when he was six years old, and he was raised in Scioto county until eighteen years of age, when he went to Indiana and was engaged in farming two years. He then returned to Ohio, and in May, 1846, enlisted in Company D, of the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served in the Mexican war one year. Returning to his native State, he spent several years there, and in Iowa and Illinois, and came to Sauk Rapids in the fall of 1856. After remaining a couple of years, he settled in St. Cloud, Stearns county, and at the breaking out of the civil war, returned to Illinois and enlisted in Company F, of the Twenty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served in that and other regiments until May, 1865, when he was mustered out at Indianapolis, Indiana. In May of the same year, he took a homestead in Glendorado township, Benton county, where he lived until the fall of 1876, and moved to his present residence at Sauk Rapids, giving the farm to his son. Mr. Jones was one of the organizers of Glendorado township; was the first town treasurer, and also held the offices of Assessor and Clerk, while living there. He was married in 1851, to Christiana Littlefield, of Illinois, who died in the fall of 1857, leaving one son, named Willis, who is still living. Mr. Jones was again married in 1867, to Rebecca A. Bonham, of Illinois.

B. K. KNOWLTON, for twenty-four years a resident of Sauk Rapids, was born on the 10th of July, 1825, in Stockholm, New York. While he was quite young his father died, and the family removed to Sudbury, Vermont, where the subject of our sketch was brought up. In 1852, he came west, and was engaged in the construction of railway bridges in Iowa, Wisconsin, and Missouri, to which business he had been accustomed in early life, in New England. On account of rapidly failing health, he was obliged to give up active business, and in search of a healthier climate, he came to Sauk Rapids in 1857, and has resided here ever since, enjoying comparatively good health under

the influence of Minnesota's bracing atmosphere. During his first three years residence he was engaged in the grocery business, but was then elected County Treasurer, and served five years. Since then, the greater portion of his time has been devoted to real estate and insurance business, although he has held the office of County Commissioner four years, and Register of Deeds, by appointment, one year. He has represented the St. Paul Fire and Marine Insurance Company at this place for fifteen years. Mr. Knowlton was married in 1851, to Amanda Phillips, of Ohio. Of five children born to them, but three are living; Frank F., Edwin S. and Fred. B.

FRED. L. KING dates his birth in Broome county, New York, on the 17th of August, 1858. At an early age he removed with his parents to Mexico, Oswego county, where he was reared and received his early education. In December, 1876, he came to Sauk Rapids, as telegraph operator for the railroad company, and ten months later, was placed in charge of the station, which position he still fills, discharging the duties in an able and business like manner.

GUSTAV KERN is a native of Germany, born in the year 1856. He came to America in 1869, and for two years was employed by his father on a farm near St. Cloud. He then went to St. Paul, and after a two years stay, to Stillwater, where he learned the shoemakers trade, at which he was employed until coming to Sauk Rapids, in the spring of 1881. He soon opened a boot and shoe store at the latter place, and is doing a prosperous business.

JOSEPH MOODY, one of the old settlers of Minnesota, was born in Waterbury, Vermont, on the 27th of July, 1816. He remained on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age, when he engaged in the cattle trade between Vermont and Brighton, Massachusetts, which he continued about seventeen years. In 1854, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and commenced dealing in real estate and loaning money; he was also engaged in mercantile pursuits and hotel business. During the civil war, he had large contracts with the government, and was in traffic in the South about two years. Since the war, he has been engaged in various speculations. In 1874, he came to Sauk Rapids, built a store, and carried on an extensive farm; the latter pursuit he still continues. A fine granite quarry is located on Mr. Moody's farm, covering an extent of about forty acres. He

has been twice married. His present wife was Amanda Sherman, of Waterbury, Vermont, the marriage taking place in 1855. He has four children, Joseph H., Martha A., Cora C., and Frank T. Mr. Moody is a type of our western men, possessing the necessary ingredients, energy and enterprise.

WAYLAND MILLER was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, on the 20th of April, 1844. He received his early education in his native county, and afterwards attended Hillsdale College, Michigan. After leaving college, he took a trip across the plains, but on account of ill health, he returned, and settled at Sauk Rapids in 1861. Here he followed the business of painting until 1877. In 1879, he was elected Register of Deeds, and has since discharged the duties required of him, with marked ability. Mr. Miller was united in marriage with Maria J. Truitt, in 1868. Their children are, Elmina and Marian Lee.

JOHN RENARD is a native of Champagne, France, born on the 12th of August, 1838. He came to America in 1854, with his parents, they settling in La Salle county, Illinois, where the subject of our sketch was engaged in farming until 1866, when he came to Benton county. He conducted a farm until the fall of 1873, when he was elected Register of Deeds, and removed to Sauk Rapids, which has been his home ever since. He occupied the Register's office until 1879, when he was elected County Auditor, and is the present incumbent. He has always been found faithful to his trust, and enjoys the fullest confidence of his constituency. Mr. Renard was married in 1866, to Leoncie Simoneau, of Canada. They have had seven children, but four of whom are living; Mary J., John J., Mary L., and Ferdinand P.

JEREMIAH RUSSELL, one of the frontiersmen of what is now the state of Minnesota, was born in Eaton, Madison county, New York, on the 2d of February, 1809. He was educated in the district school, and Academy at Fredonia, learning also, when quite young, to set type, in the office of the "Fredonia Gazette," the first paper published in Chautauqua county. After being employed for some time in a printing office at Geneva, and other places, and clerk in a store at Palmyra, Wayne county, several years, he, in 1835, came west, and traveled over the Territory of Michigan, and the state of Indiana; visited Chicago and Milwaukee in the latter part of the same year; then went into the Lake Superior country, and for two years,

was superintendent of a mining company. In 1837, he went to St. Croix, Wisconsin, and made a claim with Franklin Steele and others; in 1839, had a contract for doing the blacksmithing for the Indians at Lake Pokegama, and still later, at La Pointe, on Lake Superior. In 1848, Mr. Russell came to Crow Wing, Minnesota, acting as agent for C. N. W. Borup and C. H. Oakes, Indian agents and fur dealers, and in the fall of 1849, he was placed in charge of the American Fur Company's post, about two miles above Sauk Rapids. About four years later, he moved down the river, and settled on the west side, opposite the present site of Sauk Rapids, and in 1857, removed to the village of Sauk Rapids, which has been his home ever since. Mr. Russell was Treasurer of Benton county in an early day, and has also held the offices of Auditor and Justice of the Peace. He was a member of the first Territorial Legislature, in 1849. The wife of Mr. Russell was Miss Sophia Oakes, daughter of Charles H. Oakes. They were married on the 20th of September, 1843, and have had seven children, three of whom are deceased.

JOHN A. SENN, Superintendent of Schools of Benton county, is a native of Switzerland, born on the 14th of March, 1850. In 1853, he came with his parents to America, they settling in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where the subject of our sketch was reared to farming pursuits, and received his primary education. In 1869, he went to Ohio, and the next five years were spent in receiving instruction in Baldwin University and Wallace College. In 1874, he removed to Olmsted county, Minnesota, where he taught school and read law; he also studied law for a time with S. R. Thayer, of Minneapolis, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. He practiced his profession a short time in Olmsted county, but in the spring of 1877, came to Sauk Rapids, where he has since resided, in the active practice of his profession, and has held the office of County Attorney two years. Mr. Senn was married in March, 1877, to Bertha Kilroy, of Olmsted county. Their children are, William K. and Lee A.

ABNER ST. CYR, a pioneer of Minnesota, was born in Crawford county, Wisconsin, on the 17th of March, 1837. In the spring of 1849, he came to Sauk Rapids, and the following year, went to Swan river in the employ of Brown & Stewart, engaged in general merchandise and hotel business. In 1853, he removed to Big Lake, still in

the employ of Brown & Stewart, and resided there till 1857, when he went to St. Paul. He was then employed on the river four years, the last two of which, he was pilot on a steamboat on the Minnesota river. In October, 1861, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company G, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, but resigned his commission at Huntsville, Alabama, in April, 1863. He then returned to Big Lake and kept a hotel one year, thence to St. Cloud, and kept a billiard hall and saloon until 1875, when he came to Sauk Rapids and still continues in the same business. Mr. St. Cyr was married in 1865, to Ellen Monagan, of New York State. They have six children, Eugenie M., Lafayette A., Camille E., Ubassy C., Maurice, and Hortense H.

E. W. TRUESDELL is a native of Binghamton, New York, born on the 16th of August, 1854. At an early age, he removed with his parents, to Cattaraugus county, where he was brought up, and received his early education. In 1872, he came to Minnesota, and was engaged for two years, in the dry goods and grocery business, at Cannon Falls, Goodhue county, after which he took a course at Carleton College, Northfield. He was then in the dry goods business, four years, and kept a hardware store one and a half years. After a short term of rest, he, in the spring of 1881, became a partner in the firm of W. A. Newton & Co., proprietors of the Eagle Flour Mills, at Sauk Rapids. Mr. Truesdell was united in marriage with Katie Newton, of Minneapolis, in 1878. They have one son, William E.

S. N. WRIGHT dates his birth in Addison county, Vermont, on the 27th of April, 1820. When quite young, he removed with his parents, to Essex county, New York, where he remained until fifteen years of age, when he commenced the life of a sailor by going as a cabin boy on Lake Champlain. He followed a sea-faring life until 1850, when he went to New York City and was in the transportation business until 1852. He then returned to Lake Champlain, and was a steamboat Captain until 1857, when he came to Minnesota, locating in Wabasha county. He was in mercantile business there two years, and also conducted a hotel, had a mail route, and was Postmaster at Plainview. In 1870, he came to Sauk Rapids, and was in charge of the railroad station, until elected County Treasurer, in the fall of 1877. Mr. Wright still guards with jealous care, the funds of Benton county. He was married in 1855, to Elizabeth Fletcher, of Essex county, New York.

CHARLES G. WOOD was born in Franklin county, Vermont, on the 22d of April, 1840. He was reared and received his early education in his native county. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, of the Eighth Vermont Volunteer Infantry, and served until mustered out at New Orleans, in July, 1865. He was promoted to First Lieutenant, for meritorious conduct during the year 1862. After a short time spent as sutler, in Louisiana, he returned to his home in Vermont. In May, 1866, he came to St. Cloud, Minnesota, where he was engaged in mercantile business until 1871, when he changed his place of residence to Sauk Rapids. Mr. Wood is one of the prominent merchants of Sauk Rapids, and takes quite a lively interest in local political affairs, having held the office of Supervisor and also Treasurer of the School Board. He was married in September, 1869, to Elizabeth Greenlee, of North Carolina. Their children are, Charles W., Frederick D., and Anna E.

ALBERTA.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SAW-MILL—FIRST THINGS—RELIGIOUS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Alberta lies in the northeast portion of the county, and has an area of 46,080 acres, of which 367 are under cultivation.

The surface is slightly undulating, and chiefly covered with timber. The soil is a dark loam and quite productive. The town is watered by the Elk and St. Francis rivers, the sources of which are within its boundaries, and the west branch of the Rum river, which crosses the northeastern part.

Along these river bottoms there is a large acreage of hay meadows, the low land, in many places, extending far into the timber.

The first settlers in this town were J. B. Abbott and C. A. Gilman, but the exact date of their arrival cannot be ascertained. The oldest settler in the western portion of the town is Winslow Pappenfus, who settled on section thirty-four, with his parents, in March, 1865. The oldest settler in the eastern part of the town is William Wipper, who settled on section thirty, in 1868. These are the oldest settlers now living here, although others had made claims earlier, only to be abandoned af-

ter a short stay. Among other early settlers are William Orcott and George W. Burfield, both of whom are now residents of the town.

This township was a part of Gilmanton until 1868, when a separate organization was effected, and the first election held at the residence of William Orcott, on Tuesday, the 31st of March. The officers elected were: Supervisors, Freeman Orcutt, Chairman, Phillip Wipper, and Isaac Farnsworth; Clerk, J. B. Abbott; Treasurer, Frank Pappenfus; Assessor, Nelson Orcutt; Justices of the Peace, William Orcutt and Henry Harrison.

The first school held in the town was about 1867, by Miss Sarah Teller, at the residence of Frank Pappenfus. The first school taught in an organized district, was by Milton H. Slosson, in 1868. This was in district number twelve, in a small log school house on section twenty-seven.

The first marriage was Archibald Parks to Miss Emma Wipper, in 1870. The ceremony was performed by William Orcutt, Justice of the Peace, and the couple now reside in Silver City, California.

The first death was that of Frank Pappenfus, on the 20th of February, 1870. He was a native of Poland, and settled in this town with his family, in 1866.

Father Buch began to hold religious services in the township in 1872, and two years later the Church of St. Wenceslaus was built.

The first store was opened by Winslow Pappenfus, at his residence, a short time ago.

In 1864-5, C. A. Gilman erected a steam saw mill, with a capacity of ten thousand feet per day. It was burned on the 20th of June, 1866, but rebuilt soon after, and is now in operation.

Although Alberta is comparatively a new town, yet, it is being rapidly developed, the census enumeration of 1880 showing a population of 413 persons.

The agricultural report for the same year shows the following products: wheat, 2,732 bushels; oats, 2,539 bushels; corn, 401 bushels; barley, 15 bushels; potatoes, 1,913 bushels; beans, 45 bushels; cultivated hay, 25 tons; wild hay, 657 tons; tobacco, 74 pounds; wool, 307 pounds, butter, 5,490 pounds; and honey, 29 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE W. BURFIELD was born in Cameron county, Pennsylvania, on the 19th of October, 1819. Residing with his parents on a farm till

eighteen years of age, he was employed as pilot on one of the boats on the Susquehanna river. In 1864, he came to Minnesota, located on a farm in Dodge county, and two years later, came to his present farm in section eighteen. Mr. Burfield was married to Miss Eliza Sheffer, of Pennsylvania, in 1841. They have had six children, of whom two sons and two daughters are living. Their eldest son, William S., was killed in the late civil war, on the 2d of April, 1865.

GEORGE W. ELWELL was born in Miami county, Ohio, on the 1st of September, 1849. When he was a child, his parents moved to Randolph county, locating on a farm near Union City. In 1862, he enlisted in Company C, of the Fifth Indiana Cavalry, under Captain Smith. They were ordered south, and soon after, took part in a skirmish with a party of Morgan's Guerillas, near Lexington, and afterwards, participated in the battles of Beemis' station and Nashville, Tennessee. In 1865, he was mustered out, and returned to Indiana, where he was employed on the Panhandle Railroad, first as brakesman, then as fireman, and conductor on freight trains. In 1870, he came to Maywood, Benton county, and after a residence of three years, purchased the farm where he has since resided. In 1878, Mr. Elwell was married to Anna C. Kleinman, of Wisconsin. They have one son, aged fourteen months.

REV. CLEMENS GREENHOLZ, a native of Oliva, Prussia, was born in April, 1843. Living there until ten years of age, he was sent to the High school at Kulm, where he remained until nineteen years old. Then, after graduating at the University of Breslau, he was ordained a priest, and in 1869, graduated at the Theological Seminary of Posen, and the following year, was principal of a high school at Neumarkt. In the year 1871, he started on a voyage, visiting Rome, France, and finally, South America, where he was engaged as missionary in the Polish and German settlements of Peru, living for a year at Lima. In 1875, after having taken a trip around South America, he returned to his native country, and for three years, was missionary in New Zealand and other places. By continuing his travels to San Francisco, and thence to Milwaukee, he made the entire circuit of the globe. From the latter city, he was called, by Bishop Seidenbush, to St. Cloud, and has since had charge of St. Wenceslaus Parish, in Alberta township.

NELSON ORCUTT was born in Allegany county,

New York, on the 31st of July, 1836. He remained in his native place, where he received a good common school education, and also learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, at which he worked, almost continuously, until 1857. Then, coming to Minnesota, he located on a farm in Dodge county; remaining until the 11th of February, 1865, when he enlisted in Company M, of the First Minnesota Artillery, under Captain Charles Johnson. He was soon sent to Chattanooga, Tennessee, where he was on guard duty, for a few months. In October, 1865, he was mustered out of the service in St. Paul, and returned to his farm in Dodge county. Two years later, Mr. Orcutt came to this township, purchased his present farm, and for two years has held the office of Assessor of the town. He was married in October, 1856, to Miss Sarah McKay. They have four children living.

WILLIAM ORCUTT was born in Canada, on the 27th of November, 1827. When he was eight years of age, his parents moved to Allegany county, New York, where he received his education. At the age of seventeen, he went to Wisconsin, returning soon to New York, where he remained a short time, and went to Indiana. There he was employed for a season as clerk in a store, after which he engaged in the grocery business for himself, continuing for about two years. Mr. Orcutt was, for four years, employed as grain buyer and receiver, by the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad Company; he was also Constable and Deputy Sheriff for the same length of time in Wabash county. In 1866, he came to St. Cloud, and was engaged in a boot and shoe store for about a year; then came to Alberta township and purchased his present farm. Since coming here he has been County Commissioner for three years, and at different times, has held the offices of Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace, and Supervisor. Miss Ellen Wright became his wife in 1854. They have had seven children. Five boys are living, two of whom are teaching school in the town.

WINSLOW PAPPENFUS, a native of Prussia, was born on the 28th of September, 1854. The year following, his parents came to America, locating in Wisconsin, first at Watertown, and then at Green Bay, where they remained for nine years. In 1864, they came to Stearns county, Minnesota, and the following year, to their present farm. On the 20th of February, 1870, Mr. Pappenfus, Sr. died, leaving a farm of one hundred and ten

acres, which was originally all timber, but a large portion of which is under cultivation. Mr. Winslow Pappenfus was married to Miss Mary Blysezk, of Prussia, in 1875. They have had three children, one is deceased, and one boy and one girl are still living.

JOHN K. STEWART was born in Antrim county, Ireland, on the 6th of February, 1846. In 1848, his parents came to America, first going to New Orleans, thence to Randolph county, Illinois, where they resided a number of years, John improving every opportunity afforded him to get an education. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company E., of the Thirtieth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. Besides being in a great many skirmishes, he was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, and in front of Vicksburg during the entire siege. The summer of 1863, he veteranized at Vicksburg; was in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, and on the 22d of July, 1864, taken prisoner, to Andersonville prison. After being released he was in the memorable march with Sherman to the Sea, and in August, 1865, was mustered out, returning to Randolph county, Illinois. In 1868, Mr. Stewart came to Minnesota, and for four years, was engaged in the printer's occupation. In 1876, he came to his farm in this township, where he has since resided, devoting most of his time to teaching school. Since his residence in the town, he has held the office of Town Clerk for six years, and is at present Justice of the Peace. In 1866, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Jane Lively, of Missouri. They have seven children, four boys and three girls.

PHILIPP JACOB WIPPER was born in Prussia, on the banks of the river Rhine, on the 25th of November, 1833. When twenty-one years of age, he came with his parents to America; they located in Wisconsin, and remained until 1860. In July, 1861, Mr. Wipper enlisted in Company B, of the Third Missouri Infantry. He was in the entire siege at Vicksburg, also in the battles of Jackson, Mississippi; Mount Lookout, and Mission Ridge. On the 4th of May, 1864, he was wounded at the battle of Resaca, and on the 10th of September, 1864, was discharged, since when he has drawn a pension. In July, 1867, he came to his present farm, and has since been elected Supervisor four times, and Treasurer twice. Three years after coming, he was married to Miss Adelia Richardson, of Pennsylvania. They had seven

children, one is deceased, and five boys and one girl are living.

WILLIAM WIPPER, the first settler in East Alberta, was born in Prussia, on the 8th of May, 1845. In 1854, the family came to America, locating in Wisconsin. In 1868, Mr. William Wipper came to Alberta township and purchased the farm where he has since resided. For one year he was Supervisor, Constable for three, and Overseer of the Poor for four. Miss Nancy Jane Burfield, of Pennsylvania, became his wife in March, 1870. Six children, five girls and one boy, have been born to them.

GILMANTON.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION —EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION — MANUFACTURING — RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Gilmanton lies near the center of the county, and has an area of 30,720 acres, of which 689 are under cultivation.

The surface is gently undulating, and generally covered with timber, excepting the meadow land, of which there is a large acreage along the creeks and in the Elk river bottom. The latter river flows in a southerly direction through the western portion of the township. The soil in the eastern part is a rich, dark loam, but the timber is very heavy, and the work of improvement progresses slowly. The soil in the western part is more sandy, and the surface in the vicinity of Elk river, somewhat broken.

In the fall of 1855, Charles A. Gilman, while on a prospecting tour, encamped on section seven, and selected the spot for a town-site. In 1857, Mr. Gilman, in company with S. C. Hayes, G. W. Sweet, and H. C. Nute, surveyed and platted a town there, which they named "Medora," but was more commonly known as "Peep O'Day." A house was built, which was the headquarters for some eight or ten unmarried men, who had made claims in the vicinity and built small shanties. T. DeLong brought his family during that summer, and settled on section eight. He remained about eighteen months and abandoned his claim, as did the others who had settled at Peep O'Day.

No further improvements were made until March, 1864, when C. Galarneault settled on section thirty-two. In April, John Donovan settled near him, on section twenty-eight, and removed his family there in the fall of the same year. Freeman Benwar settled on the same section that fall, and E. Raymond made a claim on section twenty-six. These all reside on their old homesteads, which formed a nucleus for a thrifty and enterprising settlement. The same fall, P. G. Skeate, now of Sauk Rapids, settled near the old town-site of Medora, on section eight. There was no road, and three days were required to transport his family from Sauk Rapids to his claim. Jacob Gazette settled near him, on section four, the following spring; he is now a resident of Minneapolis. Peter Visner, Clement Teller, and others soon settled in the vicinity, and since then, the population has steadily increased, until 1880, it numbered 461 persons.

Gilmanton was organized in 1866, it having previously belonged to Watab township. It was named in honor of Charles A. Gilman, who had always taken a deep interest in the welfare of the town, and was instrumental in the location of permanent settlers.

When organized, the territory included all the present towns of Maywood, Alberta, and Gilmanton, except the west twelve sections of the latter, but was reduced to a single congressional township by the organization of Alberta and Maywood, and in 1873, twelve sections were detached from Watab, since when, the boundaries have not been changed.

The first election was held at the residence of P. G. Skeate on the 5th of May, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, Calvin Briggs, Chairman, C. Galarneault and Jacob Wolhart; Clerk, J. B. Abbott; Treasurer, Jacob Gazette; Assessor, Joseph Heiney; Justices of the Peace, John Donovan, and P. G. Skeate; Constables, Michael Hary and William W. Goundry; and Road Overseer, P. G. Skeate.

The first birth in the town was George Henry, a son of P. G. Skeate, born on the 8th of February, 1865.

The first death was the daughter of Henry Miner, in 1865.

The first marriage took place on the 4th of January, 1870, the happy couple being John McCune and Sarah Teller.

Rev. Sherman Hall with whose faithful servi-

ces, the reader is already acquainted, held meetings in the town in an early day, and formed a congregation. He was followed by Revs. T. T. Frickstad and A. N. Ward, and a church was built, but there are now no regular services held.

The first Catholic service was held by Father Pierz, at the residence of C. Galarneault in 1867 or '8. He was followed by Father Buch, who held mass at the house of E. Raymond in 1870, and succeeded in organizing a congregation who have erected a church on section thirty-three.

In 1872, Rev. D. A. Miller organized a Baptist Church, of which he became the pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. M. D. Everst, and a church was built, but at present, services have been discontinued.

The first school taught in the town was by Mrs. Ida Barnum, in a log school house on section eighteen. There are now four school houses, in which the regular terms are taught.

A saw mill was built by C. C. Holmes, on Elk river, on section twenty-six, in 1871. It is still operated by Mr. Holmes, and has a daily capacity of about twelve hundred feet.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, the aggregate products were: wheat, 3510 bushels; oats, 2806 bushels; corn, 2282 bushels; barley, 80 bushels; buckwheat, 27 bushels; potatoes, 2083 bushels; cultivated hay, 112 tons; wild hay, 753 tons; tobacco, 266 pounds; wool, 248 pounds; butter, 9300 pounds; and honey, 680 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

F. BENWAR, one of the early settlers of Gilman-ton, was born in Canada East, on the 14th of March, 1819. He remained in Canada, working on a farm, until 1835, when he came to New York; and in about 1841, removed to Rhode Island, where he lived for six years. Then, going back to Canada, he spent two years, and again returned to Rhode Island. In 1855, Mr. Benwar came to Minnesota, living in Rice and Sherburne counties till 1864, when he came to his present farm. Miss S. Morris became his wife on the 13th of September, 1843. They have had thirteen children, seven of whom are living.

JOHN DONOVAN, an early settler of this town, was born in June, 1820, in Tipperary county, Ireland, where he was engaged in farming until 1852. Then, coming to America, he resided on a farm, in Columbia county, New York. In May, 1857, after having spent one winter in Illinois, Mr. Donovan

came to Minnesota, resided for seven years in Sherburne county, and came to this town, taking a timber farm and homestead. The following year, (1865), he brought his family to their new home, which is now one of the best improved farms in the town. Mr. Donovan was the first Justice of the Peace in the town, and in 1872, was elected County Commissioner, which office he held three years. On the 23d of October, 1856; he married Miss Bridget Doolan. They have two sons.

THURSTON DE LONG was born on the 18th of February, 1835, in Canada West. Assisting his parents on a farm until eighteen years of age, he came to Buffalo, New York, and learned the carpenter's trade. The following year (1854), he returned to Canada, and two years later, came to Sauk Rapids, Minnesota, working a year at his trade. He then came, with his wife, to Gilman-ton, and took a claim on section six, being the first married man who located in the town. In 1858, Mr. De Long returned to Sauk Rapids, from thence to Canada, and in 1864, to Illinois. Two years later, he came to his present farm, since when, he has made himself thoroughly acquainted with the northern part of the State, spending many years in its wilds, in prospecting for pine lands. Miss Sarah E. Cronk became his wife on the 5th of February, 1857. They have had ten children, and seven are living.

EBENEZER N. DEMICK, a descendant of one of the Plymouth Colonists, was born on the 12th of May, 1845, in St. Lawrence county, New York. Residing with his parents until sixteen years of age, he enlisted in Company E, of the Ninety-second New York Infantry, and served for seven months, when he was discharged for disabilities received in the service. In August, 1862, he re-enlisted in the Sixteenth New York Infantry, Company F, serving as an orderly at Brigade headquarters. After receiving his discharge, he returned to New York, in 1865, and the fall of 1869, came to Sauk Rapids, Minnesota. The following year, he came to this town, taught school for a time, and has since given his attention to the improvement of his farm in section seven. Mr. Demick married Miss Georgiana Teller, daughter of one of the old settlers of the town, on the 6th of December, 1870. They have had six children, one of whom is deceased.

HENRY FALING, a native of Knox county, Ohio, was born on the 9th of November, 1845. In 1856, his parents removed to Michigan, where, when thir-

teen years of age, Mr. Faling hunted with the Indians; also assisting his father on the farm. In 1869, he visited the western territories, and the following year, settled on the farm in this township, where he has since resided. During the first few years of his residence here, Mr. Faling derived his principal support from hunting. He was married on the 3d of August, 1873, to Miss Emily Harris. They have one son, Frederic.

CASIMERE GALARNEAULT, one of the pioneers of Sherburne county, was born on the 15th of August, 1829, in the parish of St. Edwards, Canada. He received his education at a private school, assisting his father on the farm, during his leisure time, until 1850. Then, coming to Minnesota, he was employed, for a time, in what is now known as the town of Haven, Sherburne county, where he took a claim the following year. In the spring of 1864, he came to his present farm, in section thirty-four, being the first permanent settler of the township. Mr. Galarneault is a man well known throughout this, and adjoining counties, was elected County Commissioner in 1866, holding the office three years. In 1875, he was again elected, and has since filled the position. Mr. Galarneault has a farm of about four hundred acres, eighty of which are cleared. On the 8th of January, 1852, he was married to Miss Margaret Malone. They have had eight children, three of whom are deceased.

THOMAS HENNESSY, a native of Kilkenny county, Ireland, was born on the 22d of December, 1804. Assisting his father on the farm in his native town, until 1832, he came to America, and located at Toronto, Canada. Remaining there but a short time, he began working on farms near Rochester, New York, in which place he learned the cooper's trade. He worked at his trade in Canada, then in Michigan, and three years in Illinois, after which he was employed on a farm, in the latter State, until 1868. Coming to Minnesota, Mr. Hennesy spent one year in Sauk Rapids, removed to Racine, Wisconsin, spending two and a half years, and returned to Minnesota. In 1872, he purchased the farm where he has since resided. He was married to Miss Margaret Murray on the 16th of February, 1836. They have had eleven children, only four of whom are living.

WILLIAM HARRIS was born in South Wales, on the 9th of November, 1823. Four years previous to 1841, he led a sailor's life, then came to Canada, where he was employed a part of the time on a farm, and the remainder, on vessels on the

Lakes. Moving to Michigan, he remained until coming to Benton county, Minnesota, in 1866, where he still resides. Mr. Harris is at present Justice of the Peace. On the 28th of October, 1851, he married Miss Sarah Davidson. They have had ten children, five of whom are living.

C. C. HOLMES was born on the 11th of March, 1825, in Chautauqua county, New York. When he was eleven years old, his parents moved to Illinois, where he learned the carpenter's trade, also helping his father on the farm. In 1856, he came to Sauk Rapids, was engaged four years at his trade; and then opened a general merchandise store, which, in connection with the Post-office, he carried on for nine years. Then, moving to Kandiyohi county, he remained for a year, and returned to Sauk Rapids. After having visited Missouri and Kansas, he came, in 1871, to his present farm, in this county, on which he erected a saw-mill, and has since operated it.

GREGORY LINDLEY, a native of Montreal, Canada, was born on the 17th of July, 1844. When a boy, he learned the tanner's trade of his father, working at it, in his native city, till 1861. Then, he spent eight years traveling in the United States; working, sometimes at his trade, and sometimes as sailor in a coasting vessel. In 1869, he came to his present farm, and the following year, was elected Town Clerk, having held the office every year since. Mr. Lindley was married to Miss Ellen Hughes, on the 16th of February, 1868. They have had six children; one is deceased.

FREDERICK LILJE was born in Prussia, on the 25th of September, 1835. When young, he learned the trade of wood-turner, at which he worked for three years. In 1852, he came to America, and enlisted in the Seventh Regular Infantry. Serving his time out, he again enlisted in the same regiment, and while stationed in the Southwest the Rebellion broke out, and the whole regiment were taken prisoners. They were finally exchanged, and Mr. Lilje served in the army of the Potomac, and in 1862, re-enlisted in Company I, of the same regiment, serving for three years. In 1867, he purchased a farm in Maywood, Benton county, and five years later came to his present farm. He was married to Miss Julia Ann Barnum, on the 4th of March, 1862. They have had nine children, and eight are living.

ANDREW McGEORGE was born in St. Stephen, New Brunswick, on the 27th of January, 1830. Residing there until twenty-three years of age,

he visited California, Mexico, and other western places, and, in 1859, returned to his native city. In 1872, he came to Minnesota, and was two years in Clearwater, and four years in St. Cloud; then, in 1879, located on his present farm in section twenty. Mr. McGeorge was married to Miss Lucy A. Hastay, of New Brunswick, in January, 1862. They have five children, Jessie A., Estella J., David L., Ansel, and Grace. One died in infancy and another at the age of twelve years.

FELIX PARRANT was born in Canada West, on the 29th of November, 1847. In 1850, his parents came to St. Paul, where his father was foreman in a brickyard. Six years later, they removed to Sauk Rapids; remaining a year and a half, they came to St. Cloud, and took a claim. Then, after staying in the latter place a short time, they removed to St. George, Benton county. In 1864, Mr. Parrant enlisted in Company D, of Hatch's Independent Battalion, serving some over two years. In 1867, he purchased his present farm, where he has since resided, with the exception of about five years' absence in the Government surveying party, in charge of General Barrett, in the Indian Territory, Dakota, and Minnesota. He was married to Miss Lavinia Latterell, on the 19th of March, 1871. They have had two children, only one living.

JACOB SISCELY was born in Canada West, on the 25th of January, 1830. When about seventeen years old, he learned the carpenters' trade, at which he worked until 1857, and came to Crow Wing, Minnesota, where, for four years, he was employed at his trade. In 1862, he enlisted in the Minnesota Mounted Rangers, under General Sibley, serving for one year. Then, in 1868, Mr. Siscely came to his present farm, where he has since resided, working a part of the time at his trade. He was married to Miss Mary Jane Masterson, on the 23d of April, 1854. They have had eleven children, eight of whom are living.

GLENDORADO.

CHAPTER LXXX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—FIRST THINGS—MILL—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the extreme southeast corner

of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 505 are under cultivation.

The surface is gently undulating, and mostly covered with timber and brush, except a small prairie tract in the southwest part. The St. Francis river flows in a southerly direction through the western portion of the town, and along its valley, the soil is a rich, dark loam, and produces excellent crops. The balance of the township has a clay soil, except on the prairie above mentioned, where it is lighter.

The first settler in this town was Merritt Wiseman, who came in the spring of 1859, and made a claim on section thirty-two, where he still resides.

About the same time, John Jones settled near Mr. Wiseman, but he has since left the town. In 1866, A. L. Hart settled in the northern part, and was joined, two years later, by Ed. Allen. In 1867, Rev. E. H. Whitney became a resident; he now lives on section six. In 1868, the population was increased by the arrival of E. S. Southerly, George Clifford, Thorn Hanson, and others, and since then, the growth has been steady, though not very rapid, the population, in 1880, numbering 211 persons.

Glendorado was set off from Maywood, and organized on the 20th of September, 1868. The officers elected the first year were: Supervisors, Hiram Gilman, Chairman, and P. Holland; Clerk, James Smallen; and Treasurer, John Jones.

The first child born was Georgia Wiseman, in June, 1869.

The first death was Thomas Smallen, also in 1869.

The first marriage was in 1870, the parties being Thorn Hanson and Miss Mary Jansen.

The first school was taught by Miss Laura Mitchell, in the winter of 1866-67, in an old frame house belonging to Merritt Wiseman.

A lumber mill was built by Ed. Allen, on section five, in 1876. The machinery is propelled by a forty horse-power engine, and has a daily capacity of five thousand feet. A full line of wagon and sleigh timber is also produced at this mill. Seven men are employed when running at its full capacity.

The products of Glendorado, for the year 1880, were: wheat, 3,614 bushels; oats, 3,852 bushels; corn, 786 bushels; rye, 253 bushels; potatoes, 789 bushels; beans, 2 bushels; wild hay, 697 tons; wool, 196 pounds; butter, 3,625 pounds; cheese, 4,100 pounds; and honey, 220 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EDWARD ALLEN was born in Wayne county, Indiana, on the 14th of June, 1835, at which place he lived until 1856. Then coming to Minnesota, he settled twelve miles north of Minneapolis, where he resided until 1866, and came to Elk River, remaining two years. In the fall of 1868, he took a homestead on section eight, in this town, where he lived for five years. Living a few years in Maywood, he returned, in 1876, to his present home in section five, and built the lumber mills, as previously mentioned. Mr. Allen was one of the organizers of Glendorado township, and has since been Supervisor every year but four. Miss Caroline E. Thomas, of Ohio, became his wife, in March, 1856. They have nine children; Charles S., James R., Lydia C., Almeda, Lucinda B., Belle, Emily, Edward, and Esther.

PHILEMON HOLLAND, one of the earliest pioneers of this region, was born on the 22d of September, 1833, in Portsmouth, Massachusetts. In his early childhood the family returned to Vermont, where Philemon remained until 1855. He then spent one year in Elk River, after which, with other early settlers, he took a claim in the present town of Santiago. In 1866, he located on section thirty-four, in this town, where he has one of the finest stock farms in the valley, containing about sixty acres of choice meadow, and fair improvements in upland. Mr. Holland was instrumental in the organization of Glendorado, one of its first Supervisors, and has held offices every year since, until the present, when he positively refused to accept a nomination. On the 25th of August, 1860, he was married to Miss Lucy Hunt, of Michigan. They have four children; Mary, William F., Caroline, and Hattie.

JOHN HENRY, a native of Belgium, was born on the 25th of September, 1850. In the spring of 1869, he came, with his parents, two brothers, and one sister, to America. They came as far as Sauk Rapids by rail, then, with their goods, drove here, where they all live except the father, who died in July, 1879. In 1872, Mr. Henry married Miss Mary Perrott, and settled in section eight, where he still lives. They have four children; Matilda, Eliza, Joseph, and Anna.

SAMUEL URAN was born in Rutland county, Vermont, on the 6th of April, 1817. At the age of eleven years, he removed to New York, and in 1854, to Illinois. Coming to Minnesota in 1867,

he located at Maine Prairie, Stearns county, where he remained for six years. In 1875, Mr. Uran came to his present home in section thirty-four, where he has since resided. On the 4th of March, 1846, he was married, in New York, to Miss Margaret L. Murray. She died on the 29th of April, 1867, leaving three children; Jonathan, now in Texas, George H., at White Earth Agency, this State, and Mary E., who married Mr. A. P. Winslow, and lives in Dakota Territory. Mr. Uran is this year Chairman of the town board, and has, before, filled official positions.

ABRAHAM VOGAL, a native of Amsterdam, was born on the 27th of March, 1824. When young, he learned the carpenter's trade, in his native city, working at it until coming to America, in 1870. Coming directly to Gilmanton, Benton county, he remained for six years on a farm, and the following four, in St. Cloud. In 1880, he came to his present farm, section thirty-two, where he has since resided. Mr. Vogel was married to Miss Jacounna Martens on the 30th of July, 1850. They have had seven children, two of whom are deceased.

MERRITT WISEMAN, the first settler, and first Treasurer of Glendorado, was born in Rutland county, Vermont, on the 5th of November, 1853. At the age of twenty-three years, he came to Sauk Rapids, Minnesota; spending but two months he returned for two and a half years, to Vermont. The spring of 1858, finds him again in Minnesota, between St. Paul and St. Anthony in the summer, and at Sauk Rapids in the winter. The following year he came to Glendorado, Benton county, settling on section thirty-two, where he at present resides. At the time of the Indian outbreak, in 1862, he went to Illinois, returning to Sauk Rapids, four years later, and the following spring, (1867,) to his farm. Mr. Wiseman was elected County Commissioner, of Benton county, in 1872, which office he resigned, two years later, and removed to Dakota. There he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, in what is now known as Jamestown. After a residence of three years, being Postmaster a part of the time, he returned to his farm in this county, where he has since lived. The two years preceding his removal to Dakota, he was lumber agent and land examiner for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and since his return, has been Treasurer of the township. In June, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary E. Gilman, of Glens Falls, New York.

They have three children; Georgia May, Obed W., and Phillip P.

DENNIS A. WHITE, one of the early pioneers of this region, was born in the city of Cork, Ireland, on the 4th of July, 1849. He received his education at the Christian Brother's Monastery, and in 1865, took an active part in the revolutionary movement, for which he was exiled, and in 1866, sought a home in America. He first came to Missouri, where he remained a year. Then coming to Minnesota, he took a homestead in the present town of Santiago, remaining there about five years. Mr. White then removed to the town of Palmer, remained until 1879, and held several town offices. In the latter year, he removed to this township, where he has since devoted his time to the cultivation of his farm.

FREEMAN O. WILLEY, a native of Strafford county, New Hampshire, was born on the 6th of April, 1813. Living there, until nineteen years of age, he went to Massachusetts, where he remained until 1863. Coming west, Mr. Willey reached Dakota county, Minnesota, on his fiftieth birthday. Four years later, we find him in section thirty-two, of Glendorado township. Mr. Willey was a prominent man in organizing the town, and has held several terms of office. He married Miss Eliza V. Page, of Alexandria, New Hampshire, in 1841. They have had seven children, and six are living; Fannie M., Susan H., Hattie A., Freemannah O., Clara M., and Freeman O. Lizzie H., the eldest, married James P. Reed in 1865. In 1879, she died, leaving five children.

LANGOLA.

CHAPTER LXXXI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the northwest corner of the county, and comprises upwards of two congressional townships, or 55,680 acres, 2,728 of which are under cultivation.

It is well watered by the Little Rock river and its tributaries, and the Platte river also flows through the northwest corner. A large portion of the township is an undulating prairie, although in the eastern part, the surface is diversified by a con-

siderable acreage of brush land and a small amount of timber. The soil is also diversified, ranging from a light sandy soil in the western part, to a clay loam in the east.

The first settlers began to arrive in 1853, and during that and the following year, quite a settlement was made. Prominent among those pioneers were, Alexander Paul, Robert Russell, George and Lewis Stone, George Donnelly, and John Higgins. In 1856, the population was increased by the arrival of Schuyler Flint and a number of others. The population now numbers, according to the last census, 312 persons.

This portion of the county was formerly known as Sand Prairie, but in 1858, Langola was organized, and the first election held at the school house on the second Monday in July. The first officers elected were: Supervisors, Henry B. Smart, Chairman, Lewis Stone, and Schuyler Flint; Clerk, A. B. Adams; Assessor, Jonathan Crosby; Collector, Albert A. Morrell; Overseer of the Poor, Reuben Crosby; Constables, Albert A. Morrell and Oliver P. Dahly; and Justices of the Peace, A. B. Adams and H. B. Smart.

The Northern Pacific Railroad passes through this town in a northwesterly direction, and at Rice's Station, in the southern part, there was a village surveyed and platted in 1879. The proprietors were, G. H. O. Morrison and David Bugbee. The business of the place is represented by three stores, one hotel, one elevator, and one blacksmith shop. There is also a good school house there.

Viewed from an agricultural standpoint, Langola is one of the best towns in Benton county, the yield of wheat in the year 1880, being upwards of seventeen bushels to the acre. Subjoined is an extract from the agricultural report of the latter year: wheat, 33,345 bushels; oats, 12,616 bushels; corn, 2,585 bushels; barley, 299 bushels; rye, 490 bushels; potatoes, 1,630 bushels; beans, 35 bushels; cultivated hay, 4 tons; wild hay, 745 tons; wool, 684 pounds; butter, 15,400 pounds, and honey, 805 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

H. S. BOUGHTON was born on the 15th of July, 1839. When he was an infant, the family moved to New York, where they lived but a few years, and came to Ashtabula county, Ohio; then to Kenosha county, Wisconsin, and in 1846, to Illinois, living in different parts of the State. In 1859, Mr. Boughton came to Minnesota, and took charge of the Morrison Hotel, in Clearwater, Wright county.

He enlisted in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Infantry, and served three years. After being discharged, he came to Sauk Rapids, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1877, when he came to the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Boughton has purchased a farm in Langola township, on which he is making improvements. In October, 1859, Miss Ann Eliza Geer became his wife. They have three children.

J. F. BRADDOCK was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on the 9th of October, 1851. He was raised in his native county, engaged in lumbering most of the time until coming to Langola, in 1875. Here he also followed lumbering until 1879, when he opened a blacksmith shop at Rice's Station, which he still continues, and is also engaged in the manufacture of sleds.

F. W. EARLE is a native of Newton Falls, Ohio, born on the 11th of December, 1855. At an early age, he removed with his parents to Dover, which was his home until 1863, when the family removed to Michigan, and resided until 1866, thence to Illinois, and remained until coming to Elk River, Sherburne county, Minnesota, in the spring of 1871. There he was employed in the lumber business one year, then learned telegraph operating, and was afterwards employed as station agent at different points, and was also clerk in the general offices of the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad Company, at St. Paul. From the latter position, he came to Langola, in February, 1878, and has since been engaged in mercantile business at this point. He and his father have also built, and manage a hotel, at Rice's Station, which is capable of accommodating one hundred guests, and has adjoining, stable accommodation for eighty horses. Mr. Earle fills the position of Town Clerk of Langola. He was married in 1877, to Eva Parsons, of New York State. They have one child, named Homer G.

SCHUYLER FLINT, one of the early settlers of Benton county, was born in Windham county, Vermont, on the 16th of June, 1814. He was raised on his father's farm, and previous to removing from his native State, was in the employ of a railroad company for ten years. He came to Minnesota in 1856, locating in Langola, where he has opened up one of the finest farms in this section, consisting of three hundred and ten acres, one hundred and forty of which is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Flint takes a deep interest in the welfare of his town; was one of the first Supervis-

ors of Langola, serving several years, and was Postmaster, five years; served as Assessor, Town Clerk, and school district Treasurer, at different times for upwards of twenty years, and was also County Commissioner, six years. He was united in marriage with Ann B. Mosher, of Windsor county, Vermont, in 1843. Of two children born to them, but one is living; Francis S.

JOHN HIGGINS, also a pioneer of Langola, is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, and was born on the 1st of March, 1836. At an early age he went to Lewis county, New York, where he was raised among strangers, and was in the lumber woods six years. During the Mexican war, he served two years as Captain's boy, after which he returned to his native State and was engaged in lumbering until 1854, when he came to Minnesota and pre-empted a farm in Langola township, to which he has since added, until he now owns four hundred and seventy-five acres, seventy-five of which are under cultivation. Owing to the vicious and thieving propensities of the Sioux in his neighborhood, he let his farm remain without cultivation for several years, and engaged in teaming from St. Paul to the Indian agency near Crow Wing, for Major Harriman. In 1858, he assisted Anson Northrup in the transfer of the steamboat "North Star" from the Upper Mississippi to the Red River. Returning to Langola he was again engaged in teaming, until 1865, when he settled on the farm which he had located eleven years before. During the Indian outbreak in 1862, he was on duty at Fort Ripley, and also went with Sibley's expedition across the plains. Mr. Higgins has held the office of Supervisor, two terms, and School Director, six years. He was married in July, 1854, to Mary A. Crawford, of Scotland. They have two children; John C., and Jennie.

J. W. JOSLIN, one of the most energetic and prosperous farmers of Benton county, was born in Washtenaw county, Michigan, on the 2d of July, 1832. When nine years of age, he removed with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, and thence, after a six years' stay, to Richland county, in the same State, where the subject of this sketch was engaged in the lumber business for many years. In the fall of 1871, he came to Langola township and settled on his present farm, which contains five hundred and sixty acres, two hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation, and largely devoted to stock-raising. Besides attending to the multifarious duties of his farm, he takes an active interest

in township government, having held the office of Supervisor for six years. Mr. Joslin was married in 1851, to Emeline Thompson, of New York State. Of ten children, the result of this union, nine are living; Annette, Winfield C., Jane L., George M., Fred W., Albert H., Walter J., Guy, and Clara.

F. C. MILLER, one of the first settlers of Oak Grove, Morrison county, is a native of New York, and dates his birth on the 26th of February, 1846. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in 1861, enlisted in Company G, of the Forty-ninth New York Volunteer Infantry, serving three years and seven months. On his return from the army, he lived in Pennsylvania and Michigan till 1867, then came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, remaining about nine years. In 1876, Mr. Miller came to the town now known as Oak Grove, located a farm, and made it his home until coming to Rice's Station, in 1881. Since his residence here, he has been engaged in the hotel business.

GEORGE T. RICE dates his birth in Hampshire county, Massachusetts, on the 26th of January, 1832. His native county claimed him as a resident until 1850, when he went to Boston and remained six years, most of the time being spent in an architect's office, and keeping a restaurant. He then came to Minnesota, and carried on a farm in Washington county one year, when he sold it and removed to St. Paul, but after a short stay, went to Little Falls, Morrison county, where he was in the meat and cattle trade until 1862, three years of which he had a contract with the Government, to furnish meat for the garrison at Fort Ripley. He then located in Sherburne county, where he was engaged in wool-growing until 1864, when he removed to Langola and settled on his present farm. Mr. Rice owns three hundred and twenty acres of land, one hundred and seven of which is under cultivation. The first few years on this farm were devoted to wool-growing and stock-raising, but latterly he raises stock and produce only. He also owns and operates a saw mill near his residence. Mr. Rice has held the office of County Commissioner two terms, Justice of the Peace fifteen years, and Town Clerk one year. He was married in 1855, to Zeruah F. Bryant, of Massachusetts. The result of this union has been five children, four of whom are living; Mary L., George L., Willis A., and Frank W.

T. J. SHARKEY was born in Floyd county, Iowa, on the 19th of December, 1860. He was reared in his native county and received his early educa-

tion, learning the business of telegraph operator. In January, 1880, he accepted the position of operator at Valley City Station on the Northern Pacific railroad, but was transferred in December of the same year, to Muskoda, Minnesota, where he remained until taking charge of Rice's Station in Langola, in April, 1881. He is also agent for the Northern Pacific Express Company.

STEPHAN SCHWARTZ is a native of Prussia, born on the 17th of February, 1848. He grew to manhood in his native country, and after serving the customary three years in the Prussian Army, came to America in 1869, and located at St. Cloud, Stearns county, where he was engaged in the meat business for nearly three years. He then went to Melrose and was in the meat and cattle trade until coming to Langola in August, 1880. Mr. Schwartz then formed a partnership with Mr. Lampert, under the firm name of Schwartz & Lampert, and opened a general store at Rice's Station, where they are now doing an extensive business. He was married in 1879, to Eliza Haskemp, of Minnesota. They have two children; Barbara T. and Agnes.

M. R. TRACE was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 24th of March, 1848. In 1857, he removed with his parents to Plainview, Wabasha county, Minnesota, where he received his early education, and taught school from 1865 to 1869. He then went to Meadville, Pennsylvania, where he took a course at the Commercial College and also attended Alleghany College at the same place. On leaving the latter institution, he returned to Wabasha county and taught school until 1872, then was teaching in Todd county about one year, after which he went to Melrose, Stearns county, and was Principal of the school at that place until 1875, and also held the office of Justice of the Peace. He was then Principal of the school at Sauk Rapids for a number of years, resigning the position in the spring of 1880. In the fall of the same year he accepted the position of book-keeper in the general store of Wood & Gazette, at Rice's Station, where he is at present occupied. Mr. Trace was married in 1870, to Miss Nellie Stewart, of Crawford county, Pennsylvania. Of four children born to them, three are living; Verna M., Gertrude M., and Lois I.

MAYWOOD.

Maywood lies in the eastern part of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 168 are under cultivation.

The surface is quite level and heavily timbered, mostly hardwood, with some pine in the northeast corner. The soil is a clay loam with a clay subsoil.

There are some excellent hay meadows in the northeast part, and also, quite a large acreage of cranberry marsh.

The east and west branches of the St. Francis river flow in a southerly direction through the town, and unite near the southwest corner. One of the tributaries of Rum river also crosses the northeast corner.

The first settlers in Maywood were J. W. Creath, and M. D. Campbell, who settled in the southern part in 1867. William Albright settled near them the following spring, and the same season, D. Shadam and F. Dunnell settled in the northern part of the town.

This township was set off from Gilmanton in 1867; what is now Glendorado, detached from St. George, and the two townships organized as Maywood. It was reduced to its present limits, however, by the organization of Glendorado the following year.

The first officers were: Supervisors, M. D. Campbell, Chairman, J. W. Creath, and A. Hubbard; Clerk, M. D. Campbell; Assessor, A. Hubbard; and Treasurer, M. D. Campbell.

The first school was taught in the winter of 1868-69, by Miss Mary Campbell. The first religious service was held at the house of M. D. Campbell, soon after his arrival.

The first child born was Katie Wilt, in 1869.

The first death was William Clark, in 1872.

The first marriage was in 1870, the happy couple being E. Shadam and Miss Victoria Dunnell.

In 1868, M. D. Campbell and a Mr. Close erected a saw mill on section thirty-one. It run till the next March, when the boiler of the engine exploded, injuring several men, some seriously, and the engineer, fatally. He died ten days afterwards. A year later, Mr. Campbell built another mill near the old site, but this time on the St. Francis river, thus securing a water power. Some time afterwards, Ed. Allen became a partner, and

three years later, purchased Mr. Campbell's interest, and moved the mill to its present location in Glendorado township in 1876.

Maywood has increased in population, slowly, but steadily, from the beginning, the population, in 1880, numbering 126 persons.

The products of 1880, according to the agricultural report were: wheat, 334 bushels; oats, 915 bushels; corn, 362 bushels; barley, 50 bushels; rye, 25 bushels; potatoes, 880 bushels; beans, 20 bushels; cultivated hay, 13 tons; wild hay, 341 tons; tobacco, 131 pounds; wool, 52 pounds; butter, 2,905 pounds; and honey, 50 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN W. CREATH is the oldest living settler of Maywood township; he was born in Washington county, Maine, on the 28th of February, 1818. In the spring of 1857, he came to Minnesota, locating in Clearwater, Wright county, where he remained for ten years. He then came to his present farm in section thirty-four. Being the first man to come through, he was obliged to cut roads, ford streams, and put up with all kinds of inconveniences. Mr. Creath was one of the organizers of this town, and has been its Supervisor and Treasurer nearly every year. He was married in December, 1849, to Miss Margaret Miars; they have had three children; two, Isora and Charlotte E., are living, and Etta died in Clearwater, at the age of three months.

MINDEN.

CHAPTER LXXXII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township lies in the southwest portion of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 1,597 are under cultivation. There is a tract of prairie in the south part, which extends over about one-third of the town; the balance is brush land and light timber. The soil is a dark loam, and quite productive. The eastern portion is watered by Elk river, which flows in a southerly direction, and is joined near the south line by Mayhew creek, which enters near the northwest corner of the town.

GEORGE MCINTYRE made the first claim here

about 1853, and was joined, the following year, by William Smith and George V. Mayhew. During that year and the next, the population was increased by the arrival of Ellis Kling, George Morehead, Garrett, Brennan, and William Hicks.

The territory embraced in this town was formerly a part of St. George, and when the latter town was organized, nearly all the township officers resided in what is now Minden.

Minden was organized in 1868, and the first officers were: Supervisors, William Smith, Chairman, Stanley Russell, and Ellis Kling; Clerk, and Justice of the Peace, William T. Hicks.

There is a Catholic Church organization in the town, and good schools are held during the usual terms. The population, according to the last census, was 207 persons.

The agricultural report of 1880 shows the products of this town to be: wheat, 14,657 bushels; oats, 8,674 bushels; corn, 3,970 bushels; barley, 319 bushels; rye, 560 bushels; buckwheat, 50 bushels; potatoes, 1,712 bushels; cultivated hay, 21 tons; wild hay, 668 tons; wool, 27 pounds; butter, 21,640 pounds; and honey, 400 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

DOMINICK BARTHELEMY, a native of France, was born in 1827. His parents died when he was young. He made his home on a farm for a few years, and then was employed in making wooden shoes. In 1854, he came to America, lived for a few months in Pennsylvania, and then came to Minnesota, where he was employed on a farm in Clear Lake, Sherburne county, for about three years. After living in Stearns county for a short time, he came to his present farm. Mr. Barthelemy married Mrs. Mary Ann Flanigan. They have seven children.

MICHAEL BRANNELLY, a resident of Benton county for twenty-five years, is a native of Galway county, Ireland, and was born on the 29th of September, 1821. He was brought up in his native county where he received his early education. In 1846, he came to America, and after remaining three years in New York State, went to California and was engaged in gold-mining until coming to Minnesota. In 1854, he purchased a farm, through his brother, in Minden, Benton county, to which he removed in April, 1857, and has resided there ever since. Mr. Brannelly taught the first school in Minden township and has always manifested a strong interest in the welfare of Benton county.

He was one of the early supervisors, holding the office for ten years, and was also County Commissioner, nine years. He was elected Sheriff in 1868, continuing in the office two years, and has also held a number of township offices. Mr. Brannelly was married in June, 1854, to Elizabeth Kelly, of his native county, who died in February, 1876. Of nine children born to them, but six are living; Mary A., Margaret J., Annie, Martin H., James E., and Elizabeth.

GARRETT BRENNAN, for twenty-six years a resident of Benton county, was born in Kilkenny county, Ireland, in the year 1812. He emigrated to Canada in 1826, and after staying two years, came to Rochester, New York, and learned the cooper's trade, which was his occupation until coming to Benton county. From Rochester he soon returned to Canada, where he lived six years, coming thence, to Will county, Illinois, where he resided until coming to his present home in Minden township in 1855. By energy and industry, he accumulated two thousand one hundred acres of land, which he divided among his sons, in 1880, retaining but three hundred and sixty acres for himself. Mr. Brennan was married in 1840, to Miss Mary Armstrong, of Tipperary county, Ireland, who died in 1869. Of nine children which they had, but five are living; Margaret, John G., William G., Catharine, and Simon.

CHARLES E. BELL dates his birth in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on the 11th of August, 1843. At the age of eleven years, he went with his parents to Rock Island, Illinois, where he was reared to mercantile pursuits. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, of the Twelfth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served until mustered out at Springfield, Illinois, in June, 1865. Returning to Rock Island, he was engaged in the grain business with his father for two years, then railroading until 1872, when he again returned to Rock Island and was engaged in various pursuits until coming to his present farm in Minden township in August, 1879. Mr. Bell was married to Sophia Bickel, of Scott county, Iowa, in 1871. They have one daughter, named Ida.

WILLIAM T. HICKS, one of the early settlers of Benton county, was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, on the 15th of August, 1828, where he was reared on his father's farm and received his early education. He came to Benton county in May, 1855, taking a claim which had been made by his brother the year previous, in St George township,

now Minden. After a short stay on his farm, he went to Morrison county and worked as a carpenter until 1857, when he came to Sauk Rapids, and the following spring, returned to his old farm, where he has since lived. He was the first Town Clerk in St. George township, and also, the first Justice of the Peace, holding the latter office continuously to the present time. Mr. Hicks was married in 1872, to Juliette Camp, of New York State. Miss Camp was the first to teach a district school in Sauk Rapids.

ELLIS KLING, also one of the pioneers of Benton county, is a native of Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, born on the 17th of September, 1824. He was engaged in farming pursuits in his native county until May, 1851, when he came to Minnesota. After remaining a short time in St. Paul, he located where St. Cloud now stands, and soon after, engaged with the American Fur Company, remaining in their employ two years. In the fall of 1855, he located the farm on which he now resides, in St. George, now Minden township. He was one of the first Supervisors of St. George township, assisted in the organization of Minden, and has been Town Treasurer, three years. His farm contains four hundred and fifty acres of fine land, one hundred and thirty of which is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Kling was married in 1854, to Lucy Lewis, of Minnesota. Of seven children born to them, six are living; Henry C., William L., Albert F., Frank, George W., and Harriet A.

GEORGE MOREHEAD, another old settler in Benton county, was born in Manchester, England, on the 11th of August, 1829. He came to America with his mother in 1838, settling in New York City, where he was engaged in teaming until 1853, when he came to Minnesota, but after a few months spent in what is now Minden township, and at Little Falls, he returned to New York. In 1855, he again returned to Benton county, and pre-empted the farm on which he now lives; this farm is chiefly devoted to stock-raising.

GEORGE V. MAYHEW, for twenty-seven years a resident of Benton county, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 18th of February, 1824. He was reared to farming pursuits until 1847, when he enlisted in the Tenth United States Infantry, and served eighteen months in the Mexican war. Returning to his native State, he was engaged in the transportation business on the Hudson river until the summer of 1854, when

he came to Benton county and pre-empted a farm in St. George, now Minden township. This farm now contains three hundred acres, one hundred of which is under cultivation. Mr. Mayhew was one of the first Supervisors, continuing in office till 1862, when he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Company I, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until mustered out in May, 1865, with the rank of First Lieutenant. He then returned to his farm, and with the exception of one year's absence in Montana, has resided here ever since. Mr. Mayhew was also a member of the Minnesota State Legislature in 1861. He was married in 1858, to Melissa Smith, of New York State. Their children are, Susie E. and Nellie G.

W. H. H. STEVENS is a native of Albany, New York, born on the 15th of January, 1813. At an early age, he removed with his parents to Rensselaer county, where he grew to manhood, engaged with his father in the cattle trade and brick-making. When he was twenty-one years old, he removed to Troy and was in the same business until 1839, and after that, with the exception of eight years in the Troy & Boston Railroad office, was engaged in various pursuits until coming to Minnesota in the spring of 1857. He at once settled on his present farm in Minden township, and has resided here, a prominent and worthy citizen, ever since. He was Assessor of St. George township, two years. Mr. Stevens was married in October, 1835, to Elizabeth Davis, of Troy, New York. Of six children, the result of this union, but four are living; Mary J., Emma L., Frances H., and Harry D.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM SMITH, another old settler, dates his birth in Herkimer county, New York, on the 5th of October, 1817. When nine years old, he removed with his parents to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he remained three years, and thence to Montgomery county, New York, which was his home until 1837. He then commenced work on board the barges and steamers on the Hudson river, steadily advancing from one position to another, until he was made Captain, holding the position many years, plying between Albany and New York. He came to Benton county in October, 1854, and pre-empted the farm on which he now lives. He was elected County Commissioner in 1855, and served about seven years; was one of the first Supervisors of St. George township, and was Chairman thirteen years; has also held the offices of Assessor and Treasurer a

number of years. He was married in 1836, to Susan M. Flansburg, of Schoharie county, New York. They have three children; Alonzo, Melissa, and Ezra.

EZRA SMITH, a son of the subject of our last sketch, was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 29th of September, 1843. He came with his parents to Benton county in 1854, and has resided here ever since. He has carried on a farm of his own for the last thirteen years. Mr. Smith was married in January, 1868, to Mary A. Shepard, of Cattaraugus county, New York.

ST. GEORGE.

CHAPTER LXXXIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION—RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS—MERCANTILE — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the southern part of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 2,217 are under cultivation.

In the southern part of the township, there is considerable prairie, which has a light sandy soil. The northwestern part is principally brush land and poplar groves, with a stronger and darker soil, and in the northeastern part, heavy timber prevails, and the soil is also good.

There are a few small lakes, the largest being Dunnewold's Lake, a beautiful sheet of water on section twenty-two. Stony creek flows in a southerly direction, and leaves the town near the southeast corner.

The first settlement was made on the prairie in the southwest portion of the town, and was called the New York settlement, because the greater portion of the settlers were from that State.

A Mr. Russell was, undoubtedly, the first man to locate here with his family, he having made a claim on section twenty-nine in 1855, but only remained two years. During the same year, Alonzo Smith, now of Minden, made some improvements on section thirty, George Sheldon settled on section twenty-nine, and George Dickey made a claim on section twenty-eight. These were unmarried, and did not remain long. In the fall of 1856, James H. Cullen selected a claim on section thirty, to which he removed his family

the following spring. They still reside on this farm, which was the home of Mr. Cullen until his death in 1871. In the spring of 1857, John Fothergill settled on section twenty-nine, and still lives there. In the southeastern part of the town, there is a prosperous German settlement. The first settler there was Peter Abfalter, a native of Germany, who settled on section twenty-four in 1862, and lives there still. He was followed by Godfrey Attermann and Vincent Schindler, who settled on section twenty-six. The former lives on the old homestead, but the latter is a resident of Minden township.

St. George was organized in 1858, and embraced all the territory now contained in the towns of Minden, St. George, and Glendorado, with nearly all the settlers in the first named township. Glendorado was detached in 1867, and Minden, in 1868, since when, the boundary lines have remained unchanged. The first election was held in April, 1859, and the following officers elected: Supervisors, G. V. Mayhew, Chairman, John L. Lock, and William Smith; Clerk, W. T. Hicks; Assessor, W. H. H. Stevens; Collector, William Dickinson; and Justices of the Peace, W. T. Hicks and P. Brannelly. The first officers elected, after the reduction of the town to its present limits, were: Supervisors, Anthony Carey, Chairman; J. Deirkes, and Frank Shero; Clerk, John Fothergill; Treasurer, Prosper Latterell; Assessor, Peter Abfalter; Constables, William Hezeke and Louis Latterell; and Justices of the Peace, John Dunn and Harvey S. Norton.

Religious services were held at the residence of Vincent Schindler, as early as 1863, by Father Pierz. This continued to be the place designated for devotional meetings for a number of years, until the erection of the present church in section thirty-four. Father Buch visited the congregation occasionally, but the priest now in charge is Father Wilkins. The present name of the church is "St. Lawrence Church."

The first school taught in the town, was by Mrs. Eleanor P. Shero, about 1866. There are now three school districts in which school is kept during the regular terms.

A general store was opened by C. A. Hunck, on section thirty-four, on the 1st of January, 1877, in which a prosperous business has been conducted. The firm of Reichert & Blattner, has also recently established a general store, not far from that of Mr. Hunck.

Through the efforts of Henry Voerding, Duelm Post-office was established at his residence, in 1870, with Mr. Voerding as Postmaster. In 1877, C. A. Hunck received the appointment, and the office was removed to his store, where it still remains. The name was given by Mr. Voerding, and is derived from the city of Duermen, in Prussia.

The agricultural products of St. George, according to the report of 1880, were: wheat, 20,597 bushels; oats, 11,161 bushels; corn, 6,755 bushels; barley, 65 bushels; rye, 923 bushels; potatoes, 2,004 bushels; beans, 12 bushels; wild hay, 1,312 tons; wool, 158 pounds; butter, 14,750 pounds; and honey, 150 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PETER ABFALTER, a pioneer of Benton county, is a native of Prussia, born on the 4th of May, 1829. In 1844, he came to America, and settled in Clinton county, Michigan, where he resided sixteen years, and then came to Minnesota, locating on a farm near Cold Spring City, Stearns county. In 1867, he removed to the farm, in Benton county, where he now lives. It was then in a wild state, but is now under good cultivation. He was married on the 1st of January, 1854, to Miss Mary King. They have ten children, six boys and four girls.

ROBERT BRENNAN was born in Carlton county, Canada West, on the 20th of March, 1845. When young, he learned the cooper's trade of his father, working at it until the year 1872, when he came to Minnesota. For a year he lived on a farm in Minden township, Benton county. Then moved to the farm on which he lives, and has devoted his whole time to its cultivation. On the 27th of April, 1869, he was married to Miss Johanna Madigan. They have five children.

PETER BLATTNER, a native of Canada, was born on the 9th of May, 1852. In 1870, he came to Minnesota, locating with his parents in St. George township. In a few years he took a farm for himself, living on it till the spring of 1880, when he formed a partnership with Mr. Reichert. They started a general merchandise store, Mr. Blattner devoting his whole time to the business. He was married on the 4th of November, 1880, to Miss Mary Reichert.

JOSEPH BALDER was born in Peterwetz, Prussia, on the 17th of November, 1841. In 1870, his parents came to America, and the year following, to this town, where Mr. Balder took the farm on which he now lives. He married Miss Johanna

Barron on the 27th of January, 1875. They have had four children, three of whom are now living.

JOHN BRENNAN was born on the 20th of June, 1811, in Kilkenny county, Ireland. When a boy, he learned the cooper's trade of his father, and worked at it till the year 1826, when he came to Canada, where he lived for two years. He then went to Rochester, New York, staying but a few months, from there to Ohio, where he worked on a canal for four years. Returning to New York, he lived on a farm a few years, and then moved to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he remained until the year 1864. He then came to his present home, where he has since lived. In April, 1844, he was married to Miss Seeneth Hollister. They have had seventeen children, all but two are living.

PATRIAK S. CAREY was born on the ship "Rover," on the Atlantic Ocean, while his parents were coming from Ireland, to the United States, on the 16th of March, 1847. His parents went from New York to Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky, and then to Iowa, where they remained till 1866, and came to Minnesota. In 1867, Mr. Carey took a homestead in this town, but soon removed to Minneapolis, where he was engaged in teaming summers, and lumbering winters. In 1878, he purchased the farm where he now lives. He married Margaret Noland on the 13th of July, 1874. They have had three children, two are living, and one is dead.

J. H. CULLEN, (deceased) the first permanent settler in St. George township, was born in Ulster county, New York, in 1830. He made his home with his parents, but was employed driving team in New York until the year 1856, when he came to Minnesota. The following year he purchased the farm where he lived until his death, April 23, 1871. Mr. Cullen was a man greatly respected by all who knew him. Since his death, his brother-in-law, Thomas Bennahan, also an old settler, has assisted in carrying on the farm. On the 6th of October, 1852, Mr. Cullen was married to Miss Bridget Bennahan. They had nine children, seven are still living.

JOHN DUNNEWOLD was born in the village of Winterswyk, Holland, on the 13th of November, 1826. He received a good education, and learned the tanner's trade. After working at his trade for four years, he started a tannery of his own, which he operated until 1869, when he moved with his family to America. Coming directly to St. George township, he purchased a farm on the shore of the

lake which now bears his name. Since 1874, he has held the office of Treasurer. He married Miss Johanna C. Willems on the 8th of February, 1861. They have five children.

MARTIN HERBST, a native of Baden, Germany, was born on the 1st of November, 1844. At the age of nine years, he came with his uncle to America. Was engaged in farming in the state of Indiana, until the year 1865, when he came to St. Cloud. Here he was employed by the Freight Company, in drawing supplies for the frontier forts, until 1871, when he came to Glendorado township, Benton county, and took a claim. The year following, he purchased the farm on which he now lives. Since 1875, he has been Town Clerk. Was married on the 28th of December, 1871, to Miss Caroline Balder. They have four children; Joseph C., Charles J., Albert F., and Adolphus R.

C. A. HUNCK was born in Germany, on the 30th of September, 1846. In 1874, he came to America, locating in Washington county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in various pursuits. In the spring of 1876, he came to St. Cloud, and in the fall, started a general merchandise store in St. George township, since which time he has been doing a good business. Since 1877, he has been Postmaster. Mr. Hunck was married to Miss Dinah Schulte, of Washington county, Wisconsin, in 1877. They have two children.

P. J. JACQUEMART, a native of Belgium, was born on the 25th of August, 1835. He resided with his parents until twenty-six years of age; then taking a farm of his own, where he remained until 1869. Coming to America, he located on a timber farm in this township. In 1878, he purchased the farm on which he now lives, having made valuable improvements each year. Mr. Jacquemart married Miss C. Herman on the 12th of March, 1861. They have had seven children, four of whom are living.

JOSEPH KAMPA was born in Prussia, on the 18th of March, 1850. Residing there until the year 1870, the family came to America, and Mr. Kampa purchased the farm where he now lives. He was married on the 15th of November, 1870, to Miss T. Balder. They have six children.

JAMES A. LEWIS, one of the few Americans residing in this town, was born in Wyoming county, New York, on the 16th of March, 1843. When about fourteen years of age, the family came to Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where James resided

until 1862. He then enlisted in Company D, of the Twentieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served for three and a half years. Returning to his former home on the farm, he remained until 1878, when he came to his present farm. On the 26th of March, 1877, Mr. Lewis married Miss Elizabeth Rundle, of England. They have been blessed with three daughters; Edith M., Cora Ann, (deceased) and Jessie Mable.

NATHAN A. LEASE was born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1818. At the age of ten years, he removed to Ohio, and six years later, to Michigan. In 1834, he went to Indiana, where he married Miss Mary Christian, of Tennessee. They had five children; Melvina, John N., William F., Nathan A., Jr. and Margaret A. In July, 1854, his wife died, and the following November the family came to Hastings, Minnesota, where they spent the winter. In 1856, Mr. Lease married Miss Rachel Lightner, who bore him five children; Oliver, Eugene, and Ulysses are living, and two are dead. In March, 1865, Mr. Lease enlisted in the First United States Engineers, and served as artificer, till the following October. In 1866, he was married to Mrs. Sarah A. Huxton. They have had three children, and two are living. Mr. Lease came to St. George township, in 1880, where he has been engaged at the carpenter trade.

LOUIS LATTERELL, a native of Canada, was born on the 17th of August, 1832. When he was seven years of age, the family removed to Port Douglas, New York. In the year 1852, he went to Wisconsin, but soon returned to New York, where he was engaged in farming and lumbering, until 1856, when he came to Benton county, Minnesota, and took the farm on which he now lives. When Mr. Latterell came, the farm was new and wild, but by good management, there has been a great improvement. Miss P. Nolett became his wife on the 23d of September, 1860. They have ten children living, and one is deceased.

JOHN MARSHALL was born in Belgium, on the 1st of November, 1835. When about nineteen years of age, he came to America. For three years he lived in Macoupin county, Illinois, working in a saw mill. In 1862, he came to St. Paul, and lived for seven years, being on the police force for one year. Then coming to St. Cloud, he acted as policeman for a short time, afterwards, was in the ice business, and later, opened a grocery store, which he carried on until the year 1874, when he purchased the farm on which he has since lived.

Mr. Marshall was married to Miss Josephine Treufler, in 1854. They have had nine children, eight of whom are living.

HARVEY S. NORTON was born in Onondaga county, New York, on the 15th of July, 1828. When young, he came with his parents to Geauga county, Ohio. In 1848, visited New York, where he remained but two years, and again went to Ohio, and remained until 1852, when he came to Minnesota. Until 1859, he was employed on a farm in Hennepin county, then going to Illinois in 1861, he enlisted in Company K, of the Second Illinois Cavalry, serving, however, but a short time. He then returned to Minnesota, and again enlisted, serving till the close of the war. In 1865, Mr. Norton came to St. George township, took a claim, and in 1872, located on his present farm. On the 15th of June, 1858, he married Miss Sallie A. Finical. They have had five children; Edwin I., Laura M., Bertha F., Martha A., (deceased) and William E.

JOSEPH PARENT, JR., a native of Belgium, was born on the 25th of August, 1846. He assisted his father in a store and on the farm, until twenty-three years of age. The family then came to America, and after living for one year in Sauk Rapids, Minnesota, they came to this township. Mr. Parent resided with his parents until 1875, when he purchased the farm on which he has since lived. On the 15th of July, 1871, Mr. Parent married Miss Fanny Henry. They have had four children, all of whom are living.

E. H. RENARD was born in France, on the 17th of May, 1835. When young, he learned the hosiery trade, at which he worked until 1854, when he came to America. Mr. Renard resided on a farm in La Salle county, Illinois, for twelve years before coming to this county. He then purchased the farm where he still lives. On the 11th of November, 1863, he was married to Miss Josephine Simoneau. They have two children.

FRANK E. SHERO was born in Canada East, on the 23d of July, 1833. When he was an infant, the family moved to Essex county, New York, where Frank assisted his father on the farm. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, and the following year, purchased the farm where he has since made his home. Mr. Shero married Miss Eleanor P. Tatro, on the 8th of February, 1855. They have had five children, four of them still living.

C. F. VANMAANEN was born in Amsterdam, in 1841. He came to America in 1868, coming di-

rectly to St. Cloud, Minnesota; but soon after purchased a farm in St. George township, where he remained for four years. Then, returning to St. Cloud, he was employed as clerk in the Drug business. In 1874, he engaged in the same business on his own account. The year following, Mr. VanMaanen returned to his farm in this town, having since made it his home. In the year 1868, he was married to Miss Harriet A. Martin.

HENRY VOERDING, a native of Prussia, was born on the 7th of November, 1818. He enlisted in the Prussian army in 1840, serving for three years. Then resided on a farm until 1852, when he came to America. After living in several counties of Wisconsin, Mr. Voerding came to what is now known as St. Augusta, Stearns county, where he was one of the pioneers of the town. In 1869, he came to his present farm, and the year following, was appointed Post-master, at Duelm, and held the position until 1877. Mr. Voerding was married to Miss Mary Ann Janning, on the 13th of May, 1843. They have had nine children, only four of whom are now living.

JOHN WILSON was born in Canada West, on the 2d of February, 1846. His father died when John was fourteen years of age, after which he and his brother took charge of the farm until 1865, when they came to Wisconsin. Here Mr. Wilson was employed in the lumber business, on the river, and later, in a chair factory. In 1870, he came to Minnesota, and purchased the farm where he has since lived. Was married on the 31st of August, 1870, to Miss Mary E. Lewis. They have four children.

WATAB.

CHAPTER LXXXIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — INDIAN TRADING POSTS — WATAB VILLAGE — ORGANIZATION — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Watab is situated on the Mississippi river, between Sauk Rapids and Langola. It has an area of about 28,800 acres, 360 being under cultivation. Mayhew creek flows southerly through the eastern part of the township, and the western portion is watered by the Little Rock river. The soil varies from a sandy loam near the river, to a clay loam in the eastern part; the former being mostly

prairie, and the latter, covered with brush and light timber.

The first white man to take up a residence in this town was, undoubtedly, Asa White, who opened a trading post here about 1848. In the spring of 1849, David Gilman opened a trading post two miles above Sauk Rapids, but in the fall of the same year, he bought Mr. White's interest at Watab, whither he removed, and is still a resident of the town. Mr. Gilman immediately built a hotel and opened a farm, which was, probably, the first farm opened in Benton county. Mr. White then erected a building in which he opened a general store in 1850. Nathan Myrick, now of St. Paul, also opened a store and bakery soon after. This trade was almost exclusively with the Indians.

About this time Dr. Charles W. Borup opened a transportation business from St. Paul, via Watab, to Fort Gaines and the Indian country, and by that means, regular mail communication was established. In 1851, General Lowry also started a trading post and bakery. Others soon followed, and in 1853, this was the most important business point northwest of St. Paul. The Post-office was established during the latter year and P. Lamb appointed Postmaster. He was succeeded about one year later, by David Gilman, who is the present incumbent.

Watab village was surveyed and platted in 1854. The place then contained about 150 inhabitants. There were a number of stores, three bakeries, Post-office, etc. In 1856, Place, Hanson, and Clark built a steam saw-mill which was run for a time, but removed about 1863. A wooden bridge was built across the Mississippi river in 1856, but it blew down soon after, and was never rebuilt.

The North Star Lodge, Masonic, was established here in 1857, but subsequently removed to St. Cloud.

As before stated, this was the county seat of Benton county for a time, but since its removal to Sauk Rapids the importance of Watab village has gradually diminished.

As early as 1853, there were three farms opened in the town. The proprietors were, David Gilman, Benjamin Bright, and George Goodhue. Aside from these, there was very little agricultural improvement until 1870, since when the population has been steadily increasing, numbering, in 1880, 131 persons.

The township was organized in 1858, and embraced, in addition to its own territory, all of the present town of Gilmanton. It was reduced to its present limits in 1873. The first records of the town have been lost, and but a partial list of the first officers can be given. Supervisors, David Gilman, Chairman, George Goodhue, and Thomas Hardan; and Clerk, R. Carlisle Burdick.

In the year 1880, the products of the town were: wheat, 4,650 bushels; oats, 1,625 bushels; corn, 400 bushels; potatoes, 480 bushels; wild hay, 355 tons; wool 48 pounds; and butter, 6,850 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

DAVID CAMPBELL is one of Minnesota's early settlers, having come to Stearns county in 1856, and the following spring, to Watab, where he has resided ever since. He was born in what is now the province of Ontario, Canada, on the 27th of April, 1831. His early days were spent in farming in his native country, until 1855, when he removed to Ohio, and thence, to Illinois, where he remained until his final removal to Minnesota. Since coming to Watab, he was engaged in logging and lumbering on the river for ten years, and afterwards kept a hotel for some time, but is now exclusively engaged on his farm, which is principally devoted to stock-raising. Mr. Campbell was married in 1864, to Mrs. Mary Murphy, of Pennsylvania. Pearl is their only child.

JOSEPH CAMPBELL is also a native of Ontario, and was born on the 17th of October, 1832. His early life in his native country, was spent in lumbering and hotel business until 1866, when he came to Watab, Minnesota, and has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Campbell has held the office of Town Clerk for six years. He was united in marriage, in 1864, with Mary Lake, who is also a native of Canada.

HON. DAVID GILMAN, for thirty-three years a resident of Minnesota, thirty-two of which have been spent in Watab, was born in Saratoga county, New York, on the 29th of April, 1812. When the subject of our sketch was but six months old, the family removed to Orange county, Vermont, where he grew to manhood. In 1836, he went to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he dealt in horses, and kept a livery stable. He was the first City Marshal there, holding the office for six years, and was also one of the organizers of the first fire company. In 1848, he entered the employ of the

American Fur Company, and came to Minnesota, locating his family at Mendota. In 1849, he removed to Watab, and has resided here ever since. In the same year, he was appointed by Gov. Ramsey, Sheriff of Benton county, and soon after, elected to the same office, which he held for four years. He has been County Commissioner a number of terms, and Chairman of the Board several years. He represented his district in the Territorial Legislature in 1850, and was also a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1857, where

he was noted for his strong advocacy of a proper recognition of the school interests of Minnesota. He was appointed Post-master at Watab, in 1853, and now holds the office, although others have filled the position a portion of the time during those years. The house in which Mr. Gilman resides, was the old Watab Indian trading post. He was married in September, 1844, to Nancy W. Lamb, of Woodstock, Vermont. They have had five children, four of whom are living; Ellen R., Sarah B., John D. L., and Frances E.

STEARNS COUNTY.

CHAPTER LXXXV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—FIRST SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—LAND OFFICE—FIRST COURT—GRASSHOPPERS—FORTS.

Stearns county was organized in the winter of 1854-55, and derives its name from the Hon. C. T. Stearns, now of New Orleans, Louisiana, but then a member of the Territorial Council from St. Anthony Falls, and who had made himself prominent in the passage of the bill providing for its organization.

The bill, as originally introduced, bore the name of Stevens county, in honor of Governor Stevens, then prominently connected with the survey of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and passed both branches of the Legislature in that shape, but in the enrollment of the bill, the change occurred from Stevens to Stearns, and when discovered, it was concluded best to let the matter stand, as the name was still in the line of honorable mention, and Mr. Stearns well entitled to public recognition in this way.

The geographical position of the county is a little south of the center of the State, on the west side of the Mississippi river, and about seventy miles northwest of St. Paul.

It is bounded on the north by Morrison and Todd counties, on the east, by the Mississippi

river, which separates it from Benton and Sherburne counties, on the south by Wright, Meeker, and Kandiyohi counties, and on the west by Douglas and Pope counties. It contains an area of 1,536 square miles, or 983,040 acres, of which, in 1880, about 104,934 were under cultivation.

The surface is beautifully diversified with groves of timber, lakes, streams, meadows, and gently rolling prairie.

The county is abundantly supplied with timber, the principal varieties being oak, maple, ash, elm, basswood, and tamarack. There are about one hundred and twenty of the larger lakes, the most important being Sauk, Birch Bark, Grand, Koronis, Rice, and Pearl lakes, which are beautiful sheets of water.

The principal rivers are the Sauk, which meanders through the central part, and the North Fork of Crow river, which passes through the southwest portion of the county. The Mississippi passes along the entire eastern boundary, and furnishes unsurpassed facilities for obtaining pine lumber from the northern part of the State, and the Clearwater river forms the southeastern boundary for a distance of nearly twenty miles, furnishing a good water-power at Clearwater.

There are also a number of good water-powers in others portions of the county, which are fully described in the local chapters which follow this. A full description of the soil and physical features

of each township are also given in the following chapters.

The first white man to reside for any length of time in Stearns county, was Gen. S. B. Lowry, who established an Indian trading post, called Winnebago, in the present town of Brockway, about 1849. An Indian blacksmith, named Foster, also lived at the post.

A man, named Lauderdale, established a trading post about the same time at the mouth of Sauk river. He only remained a short time, however, and moved to Minneapolis, where he now resides.

ORGANIZATION.

The act of the Legislature providing for the organization of Stearns county, was approved on the 4th of March, 1855, and the counties of Todd, Davis and Cass, annexed for judicial purposes.

On the 9th of April following, the first Board of County Commissioners met at St. Cloud. The members of the board were, John L. Wilson, David T. Wood, and John Ferschweiler. Charles Ketchum was clerk of the board, and also Register of Deeds. The other county officers were: Judge of Probate, N. N. Smith; Sheriff, L. B. Hammond; Treasurer and Surveyor, Robert B. Blake; and Assessor, Harvey Wiltzheimer.

The United States Land Office was established at Sauk Rapids, Benton county, in August, 1853, with George W. Sweet as Register, and William H. Wood, Receiver. On the 1st of June, 1857, Mr. Sweet was succeeded by W. A. Carruthers, and in May following the office was removed to St. Cloud, where it still remains. In May, 1861, T. C. McClure became Register, and he was succeeded by Henry C. Waite, in May, 1865. The office has since been occupied by H. L. Gordon, J. V. Brower, and the present incumbent, D. H. Freeman, who assumed the duties on the 14th of April, 1879. Mr. Wood's successors in the Receiver's office have been, S. B. Hays, C. A. Gilman, W. B. Mitchell, H. C. Burbank, Ole Peterson, and the present officer, W. B. Mitchell, who is serving his second term.

The first United States District Court was held on the fourth Monday in June, 1855, by Judge Moses Sherburne, in a building erected by Joseph Edelbrock.

The first court under the State organization was held by Judge E. O. Hamlin.

In 1863, the Court House was built. It is a sub-

stantial brick building, erected at a cost of 20,000.00. Expensive additions have since been made, including the county jail, which was built in 1869, at a cost of \$10,000.00.

GRASSHOPPERS—In the fall of 1856, grasshoppers came in a cloud and settled down on this and adjoining counties, destroying the greater portion of the crops. They deposited their larvae and died. Early in the spring of 1857, the young brood came out, and made such havoc that serious fears of famine were entertained by a large portion of the people. They left, however, in July, and many of the late crops survived, so that, with the full crops of certain localities where they did not appear, there was a large amount of food. But in autumn, it became a question whether, with what the people had the means of purchasing from below, there was enough for winter consumption. The German settlers were generally of the opinion that the supply would be inadequate, and commissioners were sent to Dubuque to solicit contributions. This, however, seemed unnecessary, as there was no suffering, and the following market quotations on the 20th of May following, would rather indicate an abundance than a scarcity: potatoes, 25 cents per bushel; corn, \$1.00 per bushel; wheat, \$1.25 per bushel; and oats, 80 cents per bushel. But, many settlers were deterred from coming that spring, on account of the previous famine reports.

During the Indian war of 1862, a Quartermaster's department was established at St. Cloud, a fort erected at Upper Town, and another at Lower Town, and this became a general distributing point for northwestern Minnesota.

Stearns county is mostly settled by Germans, the first representatives of this nationality coming here by the advice of Father Pierz, who wrote glowing descriptions of the beauties and advantages of this section, and especially of the Sauk Valley, to his eastern friends. The Benedictine Fathers were among the "advance guard," and to their efforts are due, to a very great extent, the present prosperous condition of the county and the thrift and energy of its German-American citizens. In view of the above facts, it is not deemed out of place to here present a brief chapter, kindly furnished by the President of St. John's College, and devoted to a review of the labors of the Benedictines during their first twenty-five years in northern Minnesota.

CHAPTER LXXXVI.

THE BENEDICTINES.

The monks of the Order of St. Benedict did pioneer work in the territory and state of Minnesota which entitles them to a place in the history of L'etoile du Nord. Of this Order a contemporary writes;* "The Benedictines owe their origin to St. Benedict, who was born at Nursia, in Italy, in the year 480. He was sent to Rome when very young, and there received the first part of his education. At the age of fourteen, he retired to the neighboring mountains, with his sister, St. Scholastica, and her nurse, and shortly after, secluded himself in a cavern at Subjaco, about fourteen miles from Rome, his place of retirement being known for a long time only to his friend, St. Romanus, the hermit, who supplied him daily with food, let down the face of the rock by a rope. When the Lord had prepared him sufficiently by self-knowledge, temptation, prayer, and abundant grace for his public ministry, he gathered around him a number of disciples, and in a short time built twelve monasteries, of which two still exist, and have ever been inhabited by his spiritual children. About the year 528, he withdrew to Monte Cassino, where idolatry was still practiced in a temple of Apollo. Having converted the pagans to the Catholic faith, he broke the statue of the false God, overthrew his altar, and raised two oratories on the mountain. Here he also founded a monastery, which became the most famous in the world, and perfected the rule of that celebrated Order which has existed longer, and more splendidly flourished than any other, and has given more writers, Popes, and Saints of every kind to the Church than all other orders together, and has done more to reclaim Europe from barbarism, and to advance and perfect Christian civilization than has ever been acknowledged, and perhaps, than can possibly be imagined."

Having briefly noted the origin and work of the Order in the Eastern Hemisphere, a few lines about its establishment on this continent are in place.

When Columbus, in 1493, made his second voyage to the newly discovered world, he was accompanied by thirteen members of the Benedictine Order, with Rev. Dom. Boil as their leader; these

landed on Montserrat, one of the West India islands, to commence in the New World the great work which the order had so successfully accomplished in the Old,—the education and civilization of peoples and nations.

In 1846, Rt. Rev. Abbot Boniface Wimmer, with a second colony of Benedictines, crossed the Atlantic, settled in Pennsylvania, and founded a college whose fame has grown with its years. Abbot Wimmer, at the request of Mgr. Joseph Cretin, late Bishop of St. Paul, sent him three Benedictines, Very Rev. Demetrius Morogna, Rev. Cornelius Wittman, and the Rev. Bruno Riss, who arrived in St. Paul May 2d, 1856. Two weeks after their arrival, the two last named reverend gentlemen were ordained priests by the Bishop of St. Paul; this was the first ordination in the State. From St. Paul the Benedictines went to Stearns county, the former home of the Winnebagoes, and arrived in St. Cloud, May 21st, 1856. At that time this northern country was sparsely settled, few Catholics had ventured to the frontier, and these seldom chanced to see a priest. Father Franz X. Pierz, Chippewa missionary, stationed at Crow Wing, was the only priest then in northern Minnesota. He occasionally visited Benton and Stearns counties, but the Catholic population increased rapidly, the field was large, and he could not minister to all. The arrival of the sons of St. Benedict gave the missionary joy; he transferred to their care the little log chapel recently erected at Sauk Rapids, in which the Benedictines officiated for many years.

Catholic migration tended chiefly west of the Mississippi, and thither the shepherds followed the flock; they too settled in Stearns county, on the so-called Rothkopf's claim about two and a half miles south of St. Cloud. Here the Fathers built a monastery in the fall of 1856, of which Father Demetrius Morogna was the first prior. From this retreat they attended congregations in St. Cloud, St. Augusta, St. Wendel, and St. Joseph, in Stearns county, and Sauk Rapids, and the Irish settlement at Brennan's place, in Benton county.

All seemed progressing favorably, when trouble arose in an unexpected quarter. George F. Brott laid claim to the premises of William and Louis Rothkopf—the land on which the monastery stood—and began to urge his claim at Washington. Between St. Paul and St. Cloud, Brott had the mail contract which entitled him to select certain lands not yet occupied. To the above premises, though

(*Catholic Family Almanac for 1882, page 37.)

occupied long before he got the contract, Brott took a particular fancy, and continued his efforts to get possession of them until he met a certain Caleb B. Smith, at Washington, who had power, and April 25, 1862, kindly acceded to Brott's designs. Of the three hundred and twenty acres, only seventy-five were conceded to the Rothkopfs, and through them to the Benedictine Order.

In the fall of 1856, the first school in Stearns county was opened at St. Cloud, in an unpretentious frame building, by Father Cornelius Wittman. The school was numerously attended, but to found a college was the aim of the Benedictines. To forward this project, Hon. John L. Wilson procured a charter from the legislature, March 6th, 1857, and, in the fall of this year, St. John's college commenced its curriculum with six pupils. An humble beginning! On February 6th, 1864, an amendment was made to the charter, enabling the Order to locate the college any where in Stearns county. The "Indian Bush" was deemed a suitable place. Thither the college was moved, and in 1867, permanently established on its present site. Since then it has had a yearly average attendance of about one hundred pupils pursuing either commercial, scientific, classical, or ecclesiastical studies.

From 1856, to 1867, the Benedictine Order in Minnesota numbered the following Fathers and Lay-brothers:

FATHERS.

Rev. Benedict Haindl, Prior.

Rev. Demetrius Morogna, Vicar General, St. Paul, Minnesota.

Rev. Clemens Staub, Rector, St. Paul Minnesota.

Rev. Othmar Wirz, Assistant, St. Paul, Minnesota.

Rev. Cornelius Wittman, Rector, Richmond, Minnesota.

Rev. Anschar Frauendorfer, Missionary, Richmond, Minnesota.

Rev. George Scherer, Rector, Shakopee, Minnesota.

Rev. Meinulph Stuckenkemper, Rector, St. Cloud, Minnesota.

Rev. Anton Capsar, Missionary, St. Cloud, Minnesota.

Rev. Joseph Vill, Missionary, St. Cloud, Minnesota.

Rev. Wolfgang Northman, Rector, St. Joseph, Minnesota.

Rev. Valentine Stimmler, Monastery, Minnesota.

LAY BROTHERS.

Bro. Wolfgang Beck.

Bro. Thaddeus Herrmann.

Bro. Vincentius Hermann.

Bro. Heinrich Durr.

Bro. Maurus Westerwellhaus.

Bro. Placidus Brixius.

Bro. Clemens Wirz.

MISSIONARY WORK OF THE BENEDICTINE PRIORY FROM 1856, TO 1867.

During this period the Benedictine order had done missionary and pioneer work in the following thirteen counties of the State, and had erected churches and parochial schools in most of the forty-one cities or towns here mentioned:

Stearns county,—St. Cloud, St. Augusta, St. Wendel, St. Joseph, St. Jacob, St. Nicholas, Richmond, St. Martin, Spring Hill, Lake Henry, Lake George, Meier's Grove, New Munich.

Benton county,—Sauk Rapids, Brennan's Place. Sherburne county,—Clear Lake.

Wright county,—St. Michael, St. Walburga, Clearwater, Waverly.

Meeker county,—Forest City.

Ramsey county,—St. Paul, St. Anthony.

Hennepin county,—Crystal Lake, Medicine Lake.

Winona county,—Winona.

Scott county,—Shakopee, Jordan, Belle Plaine, St. Benedict, St. Scholastica, Cedar Lake.

Le Sueur county,—St. Thomas, in Derrynane, St. Henry, St. Scholastica, in Heidelberg, St. Cunegunda, in Cleveland.

Sibley county,—St. John.

Carver county,—Chaska, Waconia, Benton.

McLeod county,—Glencoe.

On the 12th of December, 1866, Rev. Rupert Seidenbush, then Prior of St. Vincent's Monastery, Pennsylvania, was unanimously chosen Abbot by the capitularies of the new Monastery; the Bulls confirming the choice were issued on the 15th of March, 1867, and on the 30th of May following, he received at St. Vincent's, the abbatial benediction, and the insignia of his office from the hands of Bishop Carrell, of Covington, Kentucky. Abbott Seidenbush arrived in Minnesota, June 13th, 1867, to labor in a new field. He found his monks in a stone building, 50x65, which had been completed the spring before his arrival. After a short stay, the Abbot went to Germany to collect funds, and to procure mem-

bers for the Order. He returned in the following year and commenced to make improvements. During the eight years of his administration, three brick buildings were added to the Monastery which now presents a frontage of three hundred and ten feet; and at the end of that period the Benedictines of St. Louis abbey were twenty-six priests, sixteen clerics and novices, and twenty lay brothers; the missions in charge of the Benedictines prospered likewise, eleven new churches and several parsonages were erected, and the college, in 1869, received power by act of the Legislature to confer University degrees.

In 1875, the Holy See erected Northern Minnesota into a Vicariate Apostolic, and appointed Rt. Rev. Abbot Seidenbush, Bishop of Halya, i. p. i., and First Vicar of the Vicariate. The Bishop elect resigned his position as Abbot into the hands of the Chapter of the Abbey, which then elected Rev. Alexis Edelbrock, Vicar of the Chapter, and Rev. Cornelius Wittman, Administrator. The Bishop was consecrated on the 30th of May, 1875, and since resides in St. Cloud.

Another Chapter convened on the second of the following June, elected Rev. Alexis Edelbrock, Abbot; the election was confirmed by the Holy See, and the solemn benediction was conferred October 24th, 1875, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Seidenbush.

The new Abbot entered upon the duties of his office no stranger to its difficulties, for he had been Prior of his Monastery, and President of the College under the former administration, nor afraid of its burdens, for he relied upon God.

The wise and energetic administration of Abbot Alexis is marked by the progress the Abbey has made during the past six years. The Abbot's first care was to learn the spiritual and temporal condition of the parishes administered by Benedictine priests, and to put them all in good order. For this purpose, through many privations and much hardship, he visited each parish, and made such regulations as wisdom and prudence suggested. He next directed his efforts to accumulate means to liquidate the large debt of \$26,500, which the Monastery had contracted during the past years; in this undertaking he succeeded, and paid the debt. A church was a deeply felt need. The community was growing, the college was large and increasing, a congregation was growing around the Monastery, but as yet a miserable excuse for a Chapel was the only place set apart

for divine worship. In May, 1879, a new church was begun, and in the following September, the basement being finished, the corner-stone was laid. The edifice is brick, 146x64, built in the Roman style of architecture, ornamented with stained glass windows of artistic design, and two spires, each 150 feet high. The building is under roof, the towers complete, and the interior will be finished next year.

Many minor improvements, workshops, hydraulic works, steam laundry, and many other useful buildings conducive to the success of the Monastery, and to the comforts of its occupants, we leave without mention.

The college is the object of the Abbot's special care. He retains the presidency in his own hands, and spares no effort to increase the number and efficiency of the professional staff. Such has been his success that St. John's College pursues a curriculum that is surpassed by but few colleges in the Union. The public recognize the excellence of the institution, as is manifest by the number of youths attending the different departments to prepare for the various avocations of life. As a mark of his approval and an incentive to further effort, the late Roman Pontiff, Pius IX, of happy memory, gave St. John's College power to confer degrees in Philosophy and in Divinity; the present Pope, Leo XIII, confirmed the grant of his predecessor.

In the interest of the Monastery, the Abbot has twice visited Europe and the Holy See. On each occasion he found friends who tendered him substantial assistance to execute his plans. The Monastery has therefore been enabled, with its other works, to accept the charge of a mission on the White Earth Indian reservation, and, since 1878, to erect a large church and priory, as well as to provide ample school accommodations for the young Indians. The new buildings on the reservation are frame, brick veneered, and resting on stone foundations. Besides the Indian mission, seven others have been taken in charge, fourteen new churches have been built and eight parsonages.

In 1880, the name of the Monastery, St. Louis on the Lake, was changed to correspond with the name of the college. The institution will be known in the future as St. John's Abbey.

The present statistics of the Monastery show 42 priests, 11 clerics, 5 novices, and 39 lay brothers; the Benedictine priests attend 21 rectories

and 16 mission stations. The following catalogue exhibits the personnel of the Abbey, with the location and occupation of each:

FATHERS.

Rt. Rev. Alexius Edelbrock, O. S. B., Abbot St. John's Abbey.

Very Rev. Norbert Hofbauer, O. S. B., Prior, St. John's Abbey.

Adm. Rev. Peter Engel, O. S. B., Ph. D., Sub-Prior, St. John's Abbey,

Rev. Benedict Haindl, O. S. B., Rector, Cold Spring, Minn.

Rev. Clemens Staub, O. S. B., Rector, St. Joseph, Minn.

Rev. Cornelius Wittmann, O. S. B., Rector, Hastings, Minn.

Rev. Anschar Frauendorfer, O. S. B., Rector, St. Augusta, Minn.

Rev. George Scherer, O. S. B., Ass't., Richmond, Minn.

Rev. Meinulph Stuckenkemper, O. S. B., Rector, Meier's Grove, Minn.

Rev. Antony Capser, O. S. B., Prefect and Prof., St. John's College.

Rev. Joseph Vill, O. S. B., Rector, St. Nicholas, Minn.

Rev. Valentine Stimmler, O. S. B., Rector, Assumption Church, St. Paul.

Rev. Ulric Northmann, O. S. B., Vice-Pres't., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Boniface Moll, O. S. B., Ass't., Hastings, Minn.

Rev. Simplicius Wimmer, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Alphonse Kuisle, O. S. B., Ass't., Assumption Church, St. Paul, Minn.

Rev. Vincent Schiffrer, O. S. B., Rector, St. Stephen and Krain, Minn.

Rev. Bernard Loenikar, O. S. B., D. D., Ass't., Assumption Church, St. Paul, Minn.

Rev. Louis Salzeder, O. S. B., Rector, St. Joseph's Church, Minneapolis, Minn.

Rev. Bartholomew Rajgelj, O. S. B., Rector, St. Boniface Church, Minneapolis, Minn.

Rev. Meinra Leuthard, O. S. B., Rector, Melrose, Minn.

Rev. Francis X. Mershman, O. S. B., D. D., Prof. St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Pancratius Maehren, O. S. B., Rector, Luxemburg, Minn.

Rev. Paul Rettenmaier, O. S. B., Ass't., St. Cloud, Minn.

Rev. Aloysius Hermanutz, O. S. B., Rector, White Earth, Minn.

Rev. Ignatius Wesseling, O. S. B., Rector, Rich Prairie, Minn.

Rev. Maurus Bader, O. S. B., Ass't., St. Joseph's Church, Minneapolis, Minn.

Rev. Stanislaus Preisser, O. S. B., Prof. and Rector, Collegeville, Minn.

Rev. Leo Winter, O. S. B., Prefect and Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Gregory Steil, O. S. B., St. John's Abbey.

Rev. William Eversmann, O. S. B., Ass't., St. Paul, Minn.

Rev. Willibrord Mahowald, O. S. B., Rector, Stillwater, Minn.

Rev. Severin Gross, O. S. B., Rector, St. Cloud, Minn.

Rev. Ludger Ehrens, O. S. B., Rector, St. Martin, Minn.

Rev. Bede Northmann, O. S. B., Ass't., St. Joseph Minn.

Rev. Othmar Erren, O. S. B., Prof. and Rector, St. James, Minn.

Rev. Ambrose Lethert, O. S. B., Rector, Spring Hill, Minn.

Rev. Edward Ginther, O. S. B., Rector, Bismarck, D. T.

Rev. Anselm Sauthner, O. S. B., Rector, Richmond, Minn.

Rev. Ildephonse Molitor, O. S. B., Ass't., St. Joseph, Minn.

Rev. Xavier White, O. S. B., Prof. St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Augustine Brockmeyer, O. S. B., Rector, New Munich, Minn.

CLERICS.

Rev. John Katzner, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Martin Schmitt, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Alfred Mayer, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Jerome Heider, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Thomas Borgerding, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Conrad Glatzmaier, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Urban Fischer, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Placidus Wingerter, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Wolfgang Steinkogler, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

Rev. Alexius Hoffmann, O. S. B., Prof., St John's College, Minn.

Rev. Chrysostom Schreiner, O. S. B., Prof., St. John's College, Minn.

CITY OF ST. CLOUD.

CHAPTER LXXXVII.

EARLY BEGINNINGS — WINNEBAGO INDIANS — RED RIVER CARTS — ORGANIZATION—MANUFACTURING —NEWSPAPERS—CHURCHES--SOCIETIES--SCHOOLS —BIOGRAPHICAL.

St. Cloud, the county seat of Stearns county, lies on the west bank of the Mississippi river, on the line of the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba railroad, and about seventy-five miles above St. Paul.

It is built on a plateau, elevated about seventy feet above high water mark, and intersected by two ravines, known as the North and South Ravines, which run from the west to the river, about half a mile apart. At the head of the South Ravine there is a small lake, containing about fifty acres, known as Lake George. This lake lies a little back of the center of the city, and by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars, might be converted into a very pleasant resort. Since the first attempt to reclaim this spot from its pristine wildness in 1852, the growth has been steady, and the inhabitants of a thrifty and energetic class, who have made St. Cloud one of the most important and substantial business points in this section of the State. The population, according to the census of 1880, had grown to 2,464, a large majority of whom are German.

EARLY BEGINNINGS.—The first white man to lay claim to the land on which the city of St. Cloud now stands, was Ole Bergeson, a native of Norway. He had been out with a Government surveying party during the summer of 1852, and after his return, in the fall, he located a claim here, and built a log cabin.

During the winter he prepared a large number of fence rails, preparatory to inclosing his farm. General S. B. Lowry, who had, for a number of years, conducted an Indian trading post above

Sauk Rapids, made a claim adjoining Bergeson on the north, also in the fall or winter of 1852. The following year, he took down the log house, which composed his dwelling and store at the post above, and floated it down the river to his new claim, where it was rebuilt as a permanent dwelling.

On the 19th of July, 1853, John L. Wilson, who is now a resident of St. Cloud, purchased Bergeson's claim, including the rails prepared by him, and at once proceeded to enclose what he supposed to be three hundred and twenty acres of land, a portion of which is where the business center of St. Cloud now stands. Having thus secured his possession, he went up the river to Little Falls, and was engaged in mill-building until the spring of 1854, when he returned to his claim. A boundary line was then established between the claims of Wilson and Lowry, which ran east and west, and started at the river a short distance north of the North Ravine. General Lowry then engaged Mr. Wilson to survey and plat a portion of his claim, which was named, by Judge Meeker, Arcadia. This plat, however, was never recorded, and the name was soon forgotten; it is now called Lowry's addition to St. Cloud.

The same season, Mr. Wilson surveyed and platted a portion of his claim, and named it St. Cloud. This was the beginning of the present thriving and beautiful city, named at the head of this article.

Both Lowry and Wilson were troubled for some time by claim-jumpers, and in one instance, Mr. Lowry was compelled to pay a man, named Hitchens, the sum of fifty dollars to quietly vacate. Mr. Wilson is said to have succeeded equally well by threats of immediate extermination to all invaders.

General Lowry claimed his land under a contract with the United States Government for carrying the mails. This claim was, however, set aside by the Commissioner of the Land Department on some technical grounds, but afterwards restored by a decision of the Superior Court.

During the summer of 1854, J. W. Tenvoorde arrived in search of a location for a colony which proposed emigration from Evansville, Indiana. He is now a resident of the city. In October, 1854, Anton Edelbrock came and rented Mr. Wilson's house, in which he opened a general store, and conducted it in that building for a number of years. Mr. Edelbrock brought his family with him, which was the first in the place.

At that time all teams from the East forded the river at the foot of Sauk Rapids, about two miles below the fording place of the "Red river carts," which was at the Russell trading post, near the upper end of the present city of Sauk Rapids.

In the spring of 1855, Joseph Edelbrock, a brother of Anton, came with his family and built a frame house, in which he opened a general store. He is now a prominent merchant of the city.

During that summer, Mr. Ten Voorde, mention of whom has already been made, returned and opened a general store.

In 1853, James Keough, now a resident of St. Joseph township, came over from Benton county, and settled on the Sauk river, near where Hayward's mill recently stood, and was the first settler in the present township of St. Cloud.

He was followed the next season by John Rengel, Sen. and John Rengel, Jr. and John Schwartz, who made claims adjoining Wilson on the west, also outside of the city limits.

In the spring of 1854, Martin Woolley staked out a claim to the south of Mr. Wilson, but made no improvements. He soon afterwards sold it to Anton Edelbrock and J. P. Wilson for three hundred dollars, and Edelbrock subsequently disposed of his interest to his partner for five hundred dollars. A stock company of twelve men was then formed, consisting of George F. Brott, J. P. Wilson, H. T. Welles, J. C. Moulton, H. C. Waite, John H. Taylor, L. Cram, Orrin Curtis, George W. Curtis, Frank Sisson, J. H. Seymour, and C. T. Stearns, the stock consisting of twelve shares of \$1,000 each. This company surveyed and platted the Woolley claim, and gave it the name of St. Cloud City, but it is now more commonly known as Lower Town.

A dissolution of partnership soon occurred, and the land was divided into twelve lots, each stockholder drawing his own property by lot.

A company was then formed, consisting of J. P. Wilson, George F. Brott, H. T. Welles, and C. T. Stearns, for the purpose of erecting a steam saw-mill. The mill was built in 1855, and operated until 1858, when it was destroyed by fire. A convenient hotel, called the Stearns House, was also erected the same season. It served as a hostelry for a number of years, but is now used as a Home for the Normal students.

After the completion of this hotel and the saw-mill, the opinion became quite general that this would be the business center of St. Cloud, and

relying on that belief, a number of stores and other places of business were established during the following two years. Among these pioneer merchants at Lower Town were, W. & C. F. Powell, now well to do merchants of this city, West & Horine, afterwards West & Mason; Mr. West is the present Post-master in the city; Miller & Swiss-helm; Mr. Miller has since been Governor of Minnesota, and died in the summer of 1881. Dr. Silas Marlatt, who now keeps a drug store in this city; General H. Z. Mitchell, who is also a prominent merchant in St. Cloud, Cutter & Bradley, N. N. Smith, Sisson & Seymour, and E. C. Smith. Notwithstanding this array of merchandize at Lower Town, the farmers and others seemed to have a preference for the more sightly location at St. Cloud, and patronized the few stores there very extensively. Noticing this discrimination, the merchants began moving to the more favored locality, and during the years of 1859-60-61, all transferred their buildings and stock to St. Cloud, except a few who retired from business.

St. Cloud was the head of navigation, and steamboats plied regularly between here and St. Anthony, and the Red River trains to and from St. Paul also crossed the river at this place, making it quite an extensive distributing point. According to a map which appeared in the first issue of "The St. Cloud Advertiser," in the fall of 1857, the territorial roads extended from St. Cloud in all directions, as follows: On the west side of the river down to Minneapolis, and on the east side, to St. Anthony; in an easterly direction to St. Croix Falls, and in a northeasterly direction to Lake Superior; one on each side of the river to Crow Wing, one northwesterly to Breckenridge, one southwesterly to Fort Ridgely, where it intersected with the Government road from Minneapolis to California, and one in a southerly direction to Traverse des Sioux, or St. Peter.

The land occupied by St. Cloud, and the vicinity on the west side of the river, was purchased from the Sioux Indians in a treaty made with them by the Hon. Alexander Ramsey and Luke Lea, in 1852, and ratified by the United States Senate the same year. The Sioux had owned the land from 1827, but had not occupied it, and it was used as a hunting ground by the Winnebagoes, whose land reached within four miles of St. Cloud, on the north. The territory of the latter was ceded to the United States by a treaty begun with Commissioner Manypenny, concluded at Washington

in February, 1855, and ratified by the Senate on the 3d of March following.

In May or June of the following year (1856) they removed to their reservation on the Blue Earth river, but not without a severe quarrel with the white settlers residing at St. Cloud.

Although the Indians removed from the immediate vicinity, yet they were frequently seen in large numbers, a few miles west of here, for a number of years.

In May, 1860, a fight took place between the Chippeways and Sioux, near Maine Prairie; four of the Sioux were killed, and the Chippeway Chief, Hole-in-the-Day, wounded. Three of the fallen braves were scalped, but the head of the fourth was cut off and brought by the triumphant Chippeways to Sauk Rapids, where Dr. Simonton, of St. Cloud, obtained it. It was on exhibition at the Doctor's office for several days.

One day, in July, 1860, the census marshal rode into town in great haste, claiming that he had been informed that the Indians had risen at a payment on the Minnesota river, and were massacring the settlers. Before night, the farmers, with their wives and children, horses and cattle, came swarming into town from all directions. The St. Cloud Guards turned out, and every man in town volunteered to go and meet the Indians. But the scare was without foundation, and the next day the settlers returned to their homes.

RED RIVER TRAINS.—As before stated, the Red River carts crossed the Mississippi at St. Cloud, on their way to and from St. Paul.

"The St. Cloud Visiter," in its issue of June 24, 1858, thus graphically describes one of those trains: "A Red River train, of one hundred and forty carts, camped on the St. Cloud prairie on Saturday evening last, and on Sabbath afternoon, proceeded on their journey, crossing at Fowler's ferry. They were en route to St. Paul with peltry. They had come from Pembina, and had been three weeks on the road. As St. Cloud is the first town on their route eastward, they, very naturally, lay over on the prairie half a day, to repair their toilets before passing through.

The drivers were principally half-breeds, and each one displayed more or less bead-work and bright colored sashes. There were several women in the train, each one driving her own cart, and it is remarkable that the priority, everywhere given to their sex in America, is apparent even in the arrangements of these primitive travelers.

The carts of the women are painted and have a cover, with other appearances of greater attention to comfort, than is displayed in the carts appropriated to the men. One large, healthy, good-humored woman showed her maternal caution, by stopping her cart opposite our door, before coming to the steep bluff leading down to the river, and taking out her little, almost white baby, to carry it in her arms, evidently for fear of accident in the descent. * * * * *

They report that the Hudson Bay Company expect to send down two hundred carts this summer, and to get a considerable portion of their return load in St. Cloud.

These carts are generally made without any iron, but a few of them had light hoops on the hubs, and metal boxes for the axles to turn in. Most of them are drawn by oxen, in single harness of untanned hide, joined together with thongs of the same material. They use open collars and hames, thus showing a degree of humanity to their beasts, which would be worthy of imitation by more civilized people, who compel their oxen to drag heavy loads by a small stick pressing upon the throat. They had quite a number of Indian ponies, some drawing carts, and others trotting along free. These ponies are not pretty. Living entirely upon grass and hay, they are heavy bodied, and make one wonder whether wild horses ever can be so finely formed as the domestic animal, which lives principally on more concentrated food."

ORGANIZATION.

St. Cloud was first incorporated as a town by an act of the Legislature passed on the 1st of March, 1856. J. L. Wilson was the first President. In 1862, this act was repealed, and a new act passed incorporating the Town of St. Cloud, and providing for a Mayor and four Aldermen, to be elected at large. Judge L. A. Evans was chosen first Mayor, and H. C. Burbank, John W. Tenvoorde, Joseph Broker, and Barney Overbeck, constituted the Common Council, with A. B. Curry, Recorder.

In 1868, it was incorporated as a city, and divided into four wards. Judge E. O. Hamlin was elected Mayor, with the following board of Aldermen: L. A. Evans, President; Peter Smith, Thomas Smith, T. C. Alden, Leander Gorton, J. R. Bennett, O. Tenny, C. Bridgman, Andrew Fritz, L. R. Robbers, Lewis Clark, and H. C. Burbank. N. F. Barnes was Clerk.

The city government is being conducted under the provisions of this last act, and has grown in wealth and substantial business improvements. The development of manufacturing industries, and the organization and growth of churches, societies, schools, and other evidences of a vigorous and healthy municipality, will be considered in the closing pages of this chapter.

MANUFACTURING.

The first mill erected in St. Cloud was in 1855, by George F. Brott and others, as before mentioned. After a few months it was sold to Sidney C. Raymond, who operated it until the summer of 1856, and sold it to Gorton, Cook, and Bridgman; but before the legal transfer had been made, the mill was burned to the ground. It was, however, rebuilt by Raymond, and possession given the purchasers in October of the same year. The following winter, Torbet, Inman & Co. bought the property, and in 1858, it passed into the hands of Owen, Cook, and Bridgman. After two years, Owen disposed of his interest to Bridgman, who also purchased Cook's interest two years later, and is still the owner. It is known as Bridgman's Upper Mill, and has a daily capacity of 25,000 feet.

The mill known as Bridgman's Lower Mill was built in 1865, by E. M. Tobey, who run it till December, 1868, when it was sold to C. Bridgman, the present owner. The daily capacity of this mill is 30,000 feet.

Raymond & Owen's Door, Sash, and Blind Factory was erected by J. H. Raymond and J. H. Owen, the present proprietors, in 1857. It was 40x50 feet, and two and a half stories high, but was destroyed by the breaking up of the ice in April, 1862. The machinery was saved, and the proprietors at once began the erection of their present factory. It is 30x40 feet, and two stories high. The business amounts to from ten to fifteen thousand dollars annually.

The Northern Pacific Planing Mill, and Door, Sash, and Blind Factory are operated by F. H. Dam. This enterprise was begun in 1863, by Mr. Dam and W. T. Clarke, who built a planing mill on the opposite side of the street from the present site. In 1867, Mr. Dam bought Mr. Clarke's interest, pulled down the old mill, and erected his present establishment, adding a large amount of new machinery, and the door, sash, and blind de-

partment. Mr. Dam also carries on an extensive business as contractor and builder, besides lumbering and logging to a considerable extent. He conducts a lumber yard in this city, and another at Alexandria, Douglas county.

The Novelty Wood Works are carried on by F. E. Levanseler, who erected the establishment in 1876. It is 30x50 feet, and two stories high, and is well furnished with the necessary machinery to manufacture all kinds of woodwork. The motive power is a thirty horse-power engine. Mr. Levanseler also carries on the business of contractor and builder to some extent.

The business of the Rosenberger Manufacturing Company is conducted by B. Rosenberger and his sons, J. M. and H. J. Rosenberger. It consists of a foundry, blacksmith and plow shops, and wood shop, which are furnished with all the necessary machinery for a first class manufactory of its kind. A specialty is made of farm machinery, although engines and other machinery are manufactured quite extensively. The junior members of this firm also own a large hardware store at the corner of St. Germaine and Richmond streets.

J. F. Stevenson & Co.'s foundry and machine shops were erected in 1871, by M. P. Noel, J. F. Stevenson, and others, but soon passed into the hands of Mr. Stevenson. It is now operated by the latter and his son, although retaining the original company name. All kinds of farm and mill machinery are manufactured.

David H. Spicer established a furniture factory in 1878, and still conducts the business. The building is 24x75 feet, and well equipped with machinery, which is driven by an eight horse-power engine. This establishment employs eight men, and a large amount of goods are manufactured annually.

In 1880, Albertis Montgomery and his son, William C., erected a chair factory, which is still operated by them. It is a frame building, 20x40 feet with an L, 20x20 feet. A six horse-power engine drives the necessary machinery. William C. Montgomery is the Superintendent.

R. L. Scott carries on the St. Cloud Carriage Works. His building is 24x78 feet, and two stories high, consisting of a blacksmith shop, wood shop, sales room, etc. The enterprise was begun by the present proprietor in 1867.

Sebra Rathbun commenced the manufacture of carriages here in 1871. His works occupy three buildings, one 24x50 feet with an L 22x32 feet, one 24x70 feet, and the other, 22x68 feet. These buildings contain all the necessary machinery for a first class carriage factory and blacksmith shop. The motive power is a twelve horse-power engine.

Anderson & Sons began the manufacture of carriages in 1875. Their building is 24x60 feet, and the necessary machinery is driven by a ten horse-power engine. Ten men are employed in this establishment.

NEWSPAPERS.

In 1856, a stock company, with George F. Brott as President, was organized, and the publication of the "Minnesota Advertiser" commenced, the first number appearing on the first of January, 1857. The paper was published by James Mowatt, and edited by H. M. Cowles, who was succeeded, in a few months, by James C. Shepley. In the fall of the same year, the "Advertiser" was discontinued, and the "St. Cloud Visiter" established, with Mr. Mowatt as publisher, and Jane Grey Swisshelm, editress.

In July, 1858, the "Visiter" was suspended, and in August, Mrs. Swisshelm, having obtained possession of the office and fixtures, press, type, etc., commenced the publication of the "St. Cloud Democrat." In June, 1863, the establishment was purchased by W. B. Mitchell, who continued the "Democrat" till September, 1866, when the name was changed to the "St. Cloud Journal," but has borne the name of the "St. Cloud Journal Press" for a number of years.

In 1871, a number of prominent citizens started a paper called the "St. Cloud Press." It was carried on for several years, but finally consolidated with the St. Cloud Journal, the latter paper afterwards appearing under the name of the "St. Cloud Journal Press."

The "St. Cloud Times" is an outgrowth of the "St. Cloud Union," which was established in 1861, with the material formerly used by the Hon. W. H. Wood, in the publication of the "New Era," at Sauk Rapids. The paper was leased by Gen. S. B. Lowry, and Gen. C. C. Andrews was the editor. In 1862, the office reverted to Mr. Wood, by whom the "Union" continued to be published till 1863, when it was sold to Spafford and Simonton. In 1864, R. Channing Moore assumed the editorial management, and changed

the name to the "St. Cloud Times," the publishers being Thomas and Joseph Simonton. The "Times" has been owned successively by Simonton Brothers, Simonton & Barnes, A. J. Reed, Evans & Green, L. A. Evans, R. W. Delano, Lamb & Rhodes, Will H. Lamb and C. F. MacDonald, the present editor and proprietor, into whose hands it passed in January, 1875.

In November, 1872, soon after the paper had become the property of Lamb & Rhodes, a fire occurred which destroyed the office, press, material, files, etc. But hardly had the smoke cleared away, when the proprietors were on hand with material to replace the loss, and in a few weeks, the paper again fell from their own press. It had been printed, in the meantime, at the "Journal" office.

A German newspaper, named "Der Nordstern," was started on the 17th of December, 1874, by Peter Brick and Peter E. Kaiser, who conducted it about a year, and sold to J. L. Meyer and Leo Brick, who converted it from a six column quarto to a six column folio, the present size. In about two years, Peter E. Kaiser again became an owner, by the purchase of Meyer's interest, and Brick & Kaiser published the paper until the 1st of March, 1881. Kaiser's interest was then purchased by William L. Rosenberger and John Rentz, who, a few month's later, also purchased Mr. Meyer's share, and it is now published by Rosenberger & Rentz. Its circulation is about 2,200, being exceeded by but two or three weeklies in the State.

BANKS.

In 1859, Henry C. Waite and Thomas C. McClure opened a bank in a small room over Edelbrock's store, which they carried on till 1860. Mr. McClure was then appointed Register of the Land office, and Mr. Waite conducted the banking business alone until 1864. He then succeeded Mr. McClure in the Land office, and the latter returned to the bank, which he operated until his death in the summer of 1881. It is now known as Clarke & McClure's Bank.

The Bank of St. Cloud was established by James A. Bell and Joseph G. Smith, about 1867. It was conducted as a private bank until December, 1879, when it was changed to a State bank, with a capital of \$50,000.00.

RELIGIOUS.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This church was organized on the 19th of November, 1864, by the

Rev. E. V. Campbell, with ten members. The Elders were Marshall McComb and James Biggerstaff. A church was erected the following year, and dedicated on the 7th of January, 1866. The cost of the building was \$1,350.00, to which a lecture room has since been added at a cost of \$1,500.00.

The present membership is eighty-five, and the officers are: Elders, H. Z. Mitchell, James Biggerstaff, Joseph Hill, and E. D. Moore; and Deacon, Lewis Clark. Mr. Campbell is the present Pastor, having had charge of the congregation almost continuously since its organization.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—This congregation was organized on the 10th of February, 1864, with eleven members; Horace P. Bennett was Deacon, and Dr. W. R. Hunter, Clerk. A building spot was purchased in September, 1866, on which a substantial brick church was erected the following year, at a cost of \$3,000.00. The board of trustees who superintended its erection were, Charles F. Davis, William Mulliken, and William T. Clarke; H. P. Bennett was Treasurer, and G. I. Porter, Clerk. The successive Pastors have been, Revs. George I. Woods, James Tompkins, Henry Mills, Cyrus Pickett, George R. Milton, and Nathan C. Chapin, the present minister. The present membership is forty-one, and the officers are: Trustees, Joseph E. Wing, A. T. Whitman, and William T. Clarke; Deacons, Horace P. Bennett and George I. Porter.

CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION—CATHOLIC.—Father Pierz, the well known missionary Priest, came to St. Cloud in the spring of 1855, and held the first mass at the residence of Joseph Edelbrock, on the 22d of May. In the fall of that year, lumber for a church was purchased, and the building erected the following year at a cost of \$850.00. Most of the members were carpenters, and all assisted in the erection of their first house of worship, charging nothing for their labor. This building is now in use as the Sisters' Home.

After nearly ten years service, the old church was found to be inadequate for the reception of the rapidly increasing members, and steps were taken for the erection of a more commodious edifice. The present church was accordingly built, and dedicated on the 8th of December, 1866, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Grace, of St. Paul. It is an imposing brick structure, 75x125 feet, with a seating capacity of six hundred and thirteen persons, and cost \$35,000.00. A priests' house was also erect-

ed, on the same grounds, in 1868, at a cost of \$8,000.00. The priests who have had charge of this congregation successively are, Fathers Demetrius de Morogna, Cornelius Wittmann, Alexius Boetzer, Benedict Haindl, Clemens Staub, Meinulph Stuckenkemper, under whose pastorate the new church was built, Alphonse Kuisle, and Severin Gross, the present incumbent, who is ably assisted by Father Paul Rettenmaier.

The membership has increased from eighty-five, at the organization in the fall of 1855, to sixteen hundred.

There is a private school in connection with this church. It is presided over by a male Principal, who is assisted by the Sisters of the Order of St. Benedict. It was organized as a parish school in 1864, and continued as such until 1875, since when it has been conducted as a private school.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF ST. CLOUD.—The first Methodist minister who held services here, was Rev. John Pugh. He remained only about four weeks and was followed by Rev. Levi Gleason, who organized the first church in 1858. The first quarterly conference was held in St. Cloud, in July of the same year, at the house of Ambrose Freeman, who was the first class leader.

A church was built at Lower Town in the summer of 1864, and dedicated on the 4th of September, by Bishop Kingsley. The cost of the building was upwards of \$3,000. In April, 1873, it was removed to Upper Town, and dedicated in its new location the same year. The clergymen who have succeeded Rev. Mr. Gleason, are Revs., C. G. Bowdish, A. J. Nelson, Bartley Blain, S. T. Sterrett, David Tice, J. R. Creighton, William W. Satterlee, Harvey Webb, James T. Lawton, J. S. Hilton, J. W. Clepper, Isaac Riddick, J. M. Marsh, and M. O. McNiff, the present minister.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH—EPISCOPAL.—This church was organized on the 12th of April, 1856, by the Rev. J. S. Chamberlin. The first officers were: Wardens, L. B. Johnson and James H. Taylor; Vestrymen, J. C. Shepley, William S. Judd, and W. B. Cram; Clerk, John H. Taylor; and Trustee, Charles Taylor. A church was built in 1857, which has been much enlarged and improved. The ministers who have succeeded Rev. Mr. Chamberlin, are Revs. M. Chase, George Stewart, George L. Chase, John Scott, Samuel K. Stewart, J. T. Chambers, J. Taylor, G. H. Davis, and Philip McKinn, the present minister.

BAPTIST CHURCH.—The first religious services

held by protestants in St. Cloud, was by the Rev. A. C. McLaughlin of this denomination, in a grove in Lower Town, near the present residence of John Ball, in July, 1855. An organization was effected on the 28th of December, by this minister, with eight or ten members. By the courtesy of Orrin Curtis and George F. Brott in giving forty lots for a church site, the highest aspiration was infused into the members, and a large church was begun and partially completed; but on account of hard times, the war, and some unavoidable irregularities, the whole enterprise failed. The members of this church were: Henry Pratt, Mr and Mrs. Leland Cram, Rev. A. C. McLaughlin and wife, Mr. and Mrs. J. E. West, Mr. and Mrs. N. N. Smith, and Mr. and Mrs. D. H. Spicer. The officers were: Trustees, George F. Brott, N. N. Smith, and John Ball; Clerk, N. N. Smith; and Treasurer, D. H. Spicer.

During the war, a second church, called Calvary, was organized, but after a short life, ceased to exist. The present church was organized with eleven members in 1864, and the house of worship erected in 1873.

The officers of this latter organization were: Trustees, J. H. Raymond, D. W. Sprague, and D. H. Spicer; Deacon, Albert Smith; and Clerk, D. H. Spicer.

A German Lutheran Church of the Missouri order, was organized about 1868, with twenty members, but services have been discontinued for some years. The Pastors were: Revs. Listinan, Fetter, and Menda. William Albrecht and F. Wagner were the Elders, and Henry Green, Deacon.

WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.—The object of this society is to hold public meetings, circulate petitions in aid of the temperance cause, distribute temperance literature, etc.

It was organized in 1879, by Mrs. J. L. Foster, of Iowa, with about thirty members. The first officers were: President, Mrs. A. C. Blaisdell, and a Vice-President from each church in the city; Secretary, Mrs. W. W. Wright; and Treasurer, Mrs. A. C. Blaisdell.

ST. CLOUD LIBRARY.—The ladies of St. Cloud organized a Library Association in 1866, which is still in a flourishing condition. By means of sewing circles, tea parties, suppers, etc., a large amount of money has been raised, and devoted to the purchase of about three thousand volumes of standard literature.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

ST. CLOUD LODGE, No. 63, A. O. U. W.—This lodge was instituted on the 10th of April, 1880, with twenty members. It has since maintained a steady growth, having within its organization a large number of the representative men of the city. The first officers were: M. Mickley, P. M.; J. E. Wing, M.; A. L. Cram, G. F.; C. F. Wheeler, O.; J. H. Raymond, G.; T. J. Gray, R. S.; W. L. Beebe, F.; W. B. Mitchell, R.; E. Hart, I. W.; and D. Rathbun, O. W.

NORTH STAR LODGE, No. 23, A. F. and A. M.—The first meeting of this lodge was held under dispensation at Watab, Benton county, on the 31st of October, 1857. The first officers were: Martin G. Smith, W. M.; Richard C. Burdick, S. W.; James K. Miller, J. W.; Taylor Dudley, Sec.; David Gilman, Treas.; Peter Grant, S. D.; D. I. Boynton, J. D.; and P. Hanson, Tyler. The charter was issued by the Grand Lodge of Minnesota, on the 8th of January, 1858, and the lodge instituted, and officers elected and installed on the 16th of the same month. The installation ceremonies were conducted by J. M. Lackey, and all the officers, acting under the dispensation, were elected and installed, except P. Hanson, who was succeeded as Tyler, by Henry Hillman.

This lodge was removed to St. Cloud in 1865. The membership now numbers seventy-eight.

BLUECHER LODGE, No. 17, SONS OF HERMAN.—This society was organized on the 10th of July, 1880, with ten members. The first officers were: Frank Balder, President; Peter Vandersluis, Vice President; Anton Wankin, Secretary; and Henry Ottensmeyer, Treasurer. Meetings are held semi-monthly.

DIAMOND LODGE, No. 104, I. O. G. T.—This organization was effected on the 17th of June, 1875, by Miss H. L. Hood, Deputy G. W. C. T., with fifty-two members. The first officers were: Rev. H. S. Hilton, W. C. T.; Elora Hayward, W. V. T.; E. S. Hill, R. S.; Frank Tolman, F. S.; Mrs. C. C. Tobey, T.; Richard Smith, M.; Rev. W. E. Stanley, Chap.; Minnie McIntire, G.; James Biggerstaff, S.; Mary Lock, A. S.; Lizzie Barnes, D. M.; Mrs. H. S. Hilton, R. H. S.; Mrs. S. Marlatt, L. H. S.; Joseph Hill, Lodge Deputy.

SCHOOLS.

A private school was taught in St. Cloud as early as the fall of 1855, by Father Cornelius Wittmann, O. S. B., in the dwelling of Joseph

Edelbrock. One room served the purpose, in which religious services were also conducted. This room was furnished by Mr. Edelbrock, free, and Father Wittmann conducted the school on the same terms. The pupils were: Mary, Anton, the present Abbot of St. Joseph's College, Barney and Joseph Edelbrock, Henry and Lizzie Rosenberger, Mary and Thompson Brown, Joseph Reichert, and Louis Emmel.

In the fall of 1856, a school house was built in Lower Town, and named the Everett School, in honor of Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, who contributed a library of one hundred and twenty-five volumes, and rendered other substantial aid. The first school taught in this building was in the winter of 1856-57, by Miss Amelia Talcott, now Mrs. T. C. Alden. This was a subscription school.

The first public school was opened in this building on Monday, the 20th of December, 1858, with M. P. Noel as teacher, and an enrollment of thirty-three scholars. This was the foundation stone of the present public school system of St. Cloud.

The Everett school building continued in use as a school house until 1868; it is now used, chiefly, as a polling place, and stands in the First ward, near the Normal School Building. Rev. E. V. Campbell conducted a school of a more advanced grade, in 1868, in a building not far from where the Congregational church now stands. It had two departments, and two teachers were employed.

In 1858, the Methodist Episcopal Church opened a school for young ladies, in a building known as the "Seminary Building," continuing it for several years.

After this closed, the Protestant Episcopal Church opened a school in the same building, but after about two years, this effort also ceased.

In 1869, the present City school building, in the Second ward, was erected. This is a substantial brick building, about seventy-five feet square, and three stories high, and cost, in round numbers, \$17,000. In 1875, the city had grown so that it became necessary to form a new district. The St. Cloud Independent District was then formed, and another building erected, in the Third ward. This was also built of brick, 40x55 feet, and two stories high, at a cost of \$6,000. The reports of these schools, for 1881, show the following figures: The St. Cloud District, or that containing the first City building, employed one Principal and five assistants, at an aggregate salary of \$2,845. The average daily attendance was

two hundred and sixty-one scholars. The St. Cloud Independent District employed one Principal and two assistants, at an aggregate salary of \$1,564. There were one hundred and fifty scholars enrolled, and an average daily attendance of one hundred and twenty-six.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.—This school was organized in the fall of 1869, with Ira Moore as Principal, in a building now used as a "Home" for the young ladies attending the school. The first enrollment contained the names of sixty Normal, and one hundred Model students.

This building was filled to its utmost capacity from the beginning, and Professor Moore, with marked executive ability, conducted the School until 1875. In the summer of 1874, the present building was erected at a cost of \$60,000. It is built of brick, and rests on a stone foundation. The capacity is two hundred and fifty Normal, and one hundred Model students, and it is pronounced, by competent judges, to be one of the best, in design and construction, for the purpose, in the West.

In the fall of 1875, Prof. D. L. Kiehle was elected Principal of the School, which has continued to enjoy a constant and healthy growth. During the last few years, less attention has been given to the Preparatory department, and the standard of the Normal department has been raised. Yet, it is due the credit of the State, in her educational interests, to say that the number of students have constantly increased. Professor D. L. Kiehle has recently retired from his position in this institution, and accepted that of State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Thomas L. Gray is now Acting Principal.

The State Normal Board consists of: Hon. Thomas Simpson, Winona; Hon. D. Burt, St. Paul; Hon. S. C. Gale, Minneapolis; John H. Ray, Esq., Mankato; W. B. Mitchell, Esq., St. Cloud; Rev. G. W. T. Wright, D. D., Lake City; and Professor Sanford Niles, Rochester.

The officers are: Hon. Thomas Simpson, President; Hon. D. Burt, Secretary; and W. B. Mitchell, Esq., Resident Director and Treasurer.

The Instructors are, Thomas J. Gray, Institute Conductor and Natural Science, and also, Acting Principal; Isabel Lawrence, Methods and Superintendent of Model School; C. W. G. Hyde, Music, Penmanship, Accounts and Physiology; Ada A. Warner, Mathematics, Drawing and Geography; H. Celia Higgins, Latin, History, and Grammar;

Mary E. Laing, Rhetoric, English Literature, and Grammar; Waite A. Shoemaker, preparatory studies; and Mary L. Wright, Model School. Mrs. A. V. Whitney is Matron of the Home, and F. T. Whitney, Janitor.

The whole number of students is now one hundred and fifty-five; eighty in the Normal, and seventy-five in the Model department, the latter being filled to its utmost capacity.

CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

A TO M.

THOMAS C. ALDEN, one of the pioneers of St. Cloud, is a native of Hartford, Connecticut, and was born on the 1st of November, 1827. He grew to manhood at the old homestead, and in 1848, went to California in the ship "Henry Lee," by way of Cape Horn. He remained there, engaged in mercantile pursuits most of the time, until February, 1855, when he took a trip to China and the Sandwich Islands, returning to New York in March, 1856. In the fall of that year, he came to St. Cloud, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Alden's voyages and business ventures on the Pacific had not been fruitless, and he came to St. Cloud possessed of considerable means, the greater part of which he soon lost by loaning to irresponsible parties. In 1860, he engaged in the butcher business, which he continued five years. He then purchased a piece of land, which is within the present city limits, and erected thereon his present residence. During the Indian outbreak, Mr. Alden went as Second Lieutenant, in Captain Freeman's "Northern Rangers," to the relief of Forest City and Fort Abercrombie. He was elected Sheriff of Stearns county in 1869, and served until 1872, and has since then been engaged in farming. Miss Amelia S. Talcott, a native of Glastonbury, Connecticut, became the wife of Mr. Alden, in March, 1858, the marriage taking place at St. Cloud. Their children are, William H., Horace, May L., and Anna E.

WILLIAM H. ALDEN, the eldest son of the subject of the above brief memoir, was born in St. Cloud, on the 10th of December, 1858. His boyhood, when not attending school, was spent on his father's farm. Since August, 1880, he has filled

the position of Clerk in the United States land office at St. Cloud.

ANDREW ANDERSON is one of the leading Carriage Manufacturers of St. Cloud, and conducts the business in partnership with his sons, under the firm name of Anderson & Sons. Mr. Anderson was born in Sweden, and came to St. Cloud in 1870. He was married to Miss Stina Larson, in 1849. They have six children, Lars M., August, John H., Johanna, Mary C., and Olof W.

WILLIAM ALBRECHT is a native of Prussia, born on the 13th of October, 1828. He came to America in 1854, remaining two months in Canada, four months in Illinois, two years in La Fayette, Indiana, one year in Davenport, Iowa, and ten years in Clearwater Minnesota; during this time he worked at the blacksmith trade. He then went to Maywood, Benton county, and was engaged in farming, five years, but in 1873, came to St. Cloud and resumed his blacksmith business, which he still continues. Mr. Albrecht was united in marriage with Miss Kathrina Simgen, on the 1st of May, 1856. They have six children, Louisa, William, Mary, Frederick, Amelia, and Henry.

NATHAN F. BARNES, one of the old settlers of northern Minnesota, and at present, City Justice of St. Cloud, is a native of Portland, Maine, born on the 26th of June, 1817. After passing through the ordinary routine of a common school and academic education, in 1834, he was appointed midshipman in the Navy, and served five years. His first voyage was to the island of Madeira, sailing thence to the Cape de Verd islands and the coast of Brazil, between the Amazon and La Plata rivers. Another trip took him to the Gulf of Mexico and the West Indies, and for nine months he was in the South Sea exploring expedition, under Commodore Thomas Ap Catesly Jones. On being discharged, he returned to Portland, and in 1840, entered as a student, the law office of Hon. Joseph Howard, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Maine, and was admitted to the Bar of Cumberland county, in 1843; he soon after removed to Conway, New Hampshire, where he practiced law six years. In 1850, Mr. Barnes became mail agent on the Isthmus route from New York to San Francisco, where he continued for six years, and the next two years resided in California, engaged in mining. In 1858, he came to Alexandria, Douglas county, Minnesota, where he was the first settler. He remained there about seven years, and during the Sioux outbreak, he and Andreas Dar-

ling were the only two persons who remained, the others fleeing for safety to different points. In the spring of 1865, Mr. Barnes removed to St. Cloud, purchased a half interest in the "St. Cloud Times," and conducted it one year; was then elected City Justice and City Clerk, holding the former office for many years. In 1865 and in 1875, he was a member of the house of representatives of Minnesota, and during the first session, was instrumental in securing the location of one of the State Normal Schools at St. Cloud. Mr. Barnes was a member of the State Normal Board for several years, and the first resident director at St. Cloud. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary P. Sparhawk, on the 24th of April, 1844, at Conway, New Hampshire. They have had seven children, four of whom are dead. Frederic P., Theodore A., and George K., died of diphtheria on the 5th, 9th, and 14th of December, 1853. Percival S., died in Salisbury (North Carolina) prison, during the civil war. Margaret S., Elizabeth W., and Frederic P., are all graduates of the St. Cloud Normal School, and finely educated.

WARREN L. BEEBE, a native of Belpre, Ohio, was born on the 16th of March, 1848. He attended the graded school and College at Marietta, Ohio, graduating from the latter in 1870. He then took a course at the Ohio Medical College in Cincinnati, graduating in 1873, after which he practiced medicine at Barlow, Ohio, for three years. In 1876, he attended the Bellevue Medical College, from which he graduated, and afterwards practiced in his native town until October, 1878, when he came to St. Cloud, which has since been his residence. Dr. Bebee was married on the 28th of December, 1876, to Miss Maria T. Harte. They have one son, named William H.

GEORGE S. BRIGHAM was born at Bakersfield, Franklin county, Vermont, on the 16th of June, 1845. After taking the usual preparatory courses, he entered McGill College, at Montreal, Canada, from which he graduated in March, 1871. He then went to Sheldon, Franklin county, Vermont, and practiced medicine until 1876, when he removed to Austin, Minnesota,, which was his home until September, 1878, when he came to St. Cloud, where he has since diligently practiced his profession. The Doctor was married on the 22d of June, 1875, to Mrs. Emily C. Farrar. They have three children; Charles F., Florence L., and Frank T.

LEVI L. BALL dates his birth at Wilton, Maine,

on the 11th of October, 1836. While Levi was yet a lad, the family removed to Weymouth Landing, Massachusetts, where our subject grew to manhood. In 1856, he came to St. Cloud, and has been engaged most of the time since, as an engineer, and now holds that position in the Novelty Wood Works in this city. He was first married to Miss Mary Guptil, who died after eighteen months of wedded life. His present wife was Miss Rachel H. Hall. They have two children; John L. and Etta M.

THOMAS H. BROWN dates his birth in England, on the 29th of October, 1855. When quite young, he came to America with his parents, and resided at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, until August, 1873, when he came to St. Cloud. The first two years after coming here, were spent at school, after which he was engaged for some time as clerk in a store, and afterwards was employed in the Post-office for three years. In February, 1881, he formed a partnership with Messrs. Hussay and Honer, painter, of this city, which partnership still continues. Mr. Brown's wife was Miss Jennie M. Washburn. They have one child, Lola I.

FRED O. BATTIS was born in Chicago, Illinois, on the 23d of March, 1855. In 1860, he commenced railroading as a brakeman for the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad Company, in whose employ he continued six years. He then came to St. Paul, and was in the employ the St. Paul and Sioux City Railroad Company for three years, and has since been with the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railroad Company; first as a freight conductor, and since October, 1880, has been yardmaster at their depot in St. Cloud. He was married on the 16th of September, 1873, to Miss Lucelia Reed. They have one child, an infant not named.

CHARLES BRIDGMAN, one of the oldest lumber manufacturers and dealers in St. Cloud, is a native of Amherst, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, and was born on the 22d of December, 1829. His native town claimed him as a resident until 1856, when he came to St. Cloud, and has ever since been prominently identified with the lumber interests of the city, besides taking an active part in local political affairs, tending to its development. Mr. Bridgman was elected a member of the board of Aldermen in 1868, served seven years, was again elected in 1880, and still holds the position. He has been a member of the public and Normal school boards,

the duties of which he discharged with much ability. Miss Sarah L. Cook, of Granby, Massachusetts, became the wife of Mr. Bridgman, on the 19th of January, 1855.

FRANK BALDER, of the firm of Balder & Weber, Brewers, was born in Prussia, on the 17th of November, 1849. He came to America in 1870, first settling in Chicago, where he remained two years, thence to Napierville, Illinois, one year, after which he came to St. Cloud, but only remained five months; going to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and remaining five years. In 1878, he returned to St. Cloud, and became a partner with A. Thierse, in the brewery business, which partnership continued until the 1st of February, 1881, when his present partner, Nick. J. Weber, purchased Mr. Thierse's interest. Mr. Balder was united in marriage with Miss Dora Eckel, on the 29th of November, 1875. Their children are, Clara M., Frank R., and William F.

JOHN BRICK, proprietor of the "People's Brewery," is a native of Waterloo county, Upper Canada, and was born on the 5th of January, 1851. Mr. Brick learned the brewing business in his youth, and has continued in it ever since. Coming to St. Cloud in 1876, he bought a half interest in this brewery, and at the end of two years, obtained possession of the other half. He manufactures about two thousand barrels annually.

CHARLES L. BOARDMAN was born at Royals-ton, Windsor county, Vermont, in August, 1827. When he was ten years old, the family removed to what is now Kenosha, Wisconsin, where his father was engaged in the hotel business until 1852. Then removed to Mackinaw Island, Michigan, and leased a hotel for a term of five years, but died the same fall, and Charles L. carried on the business until the expiration of the lease. In 1858, he came to Winona, Minnesota, and conducted a livery stable there for fourteen years. We next find him proprietor of the Exchange Hotel at St. Paul, thence to St. Peter, Minnesota, and McGregor, Iowa, carrying on a hotel in each of those places about two years. In the fall of 1880, he came to St. Cloud, and is the present popular and genial landlord of the West House. Mr. Boardman was married in the spring of 1854, to Miss Emma Winters, the marriage taking place in Racine, Wisconsin. Their children are Frank, Melissa, Kate, and Charles. Melissa is the wife of Walter Bissell, residing at Forde River, Michigan, and the others are unmarried.

PETER BRICK is a native of Ontario, Canada, and was born on the 20th of December, 1845. He received his early education in his native province, and afterwards graduated in the State University at Ann Arbor, Michigan. In 1871, he came to St. Cloud, was admitted to the Bar in June of the same year, and has practiced law in this city ever since. Mr. Brick was married on the 27th of November, 1872, to Miss Johanna Mellenovski. Their children are Peter E. L., Katy J., John, and Leo.

J. R. BENNETT, Jr. is the son of J. R. Bennett, a native of Otsego county, New York, who came to Minnesota in 1857, and to St. Cloud five years later. He was one of the pioneer merchants of this city, and still resides here. The subject of this sketch is a native of Brooklyn, New York, and came to this city with his father. After the usual preparatory studies, he entered upon a law course, and was admitted to practice in the courts of this State before he was twenty-one years of age, this having been accomplished by the passage of a special act of the State Legislature in 1877, by the recommendation of Judge McKelvey and the examining committee. Miss Minnie A. Bennett, his only sister, was born at Superior City, Wisconsin, and resides with her father.

O. F. CARVER is a native of Geneseo county, New York, born in 1830. When eleven years old his parents removed to Rochester, where our subject grew to manhood. In 1850, he came to Racine, Wisconsin, and thence to Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1852, he went to Chicago, where he was engaged as book-keeper, and occasionally working on the "Chicago Tribune," until 1857, when he went to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and thence, after one year's stay, to St. Paul, where he was foreman on the "St. Paul Times." On the 6th of December, 1858, he opened the Pioneer Mercantile College, which was the first institution of the kind in St. Paul, conducting it for four seasons during the winter months, and occupying his time during the summer at his favorite occupation—book-keeping. In 1862, he was appointed by Captain Saunders, Chief of the Quartermaster's Department of the District, as citizen clerk in the Quartermaster's office at Fort Abercrombie, D. T. He remained until June, 1864, and was transferred to Fort Snelling, where he filled the same position until July, 1865, when he was returned to Fort Abercrombie; remained till the spring of 1869, and during the following summer was stationed at

Fort Wadsworth. In 1870, he was employed by T. C. McClure, of St. Cloud, and for four years had the management of his Lumber yard and Flouring mill at Sauk Centre, and since then, has been book-keeper and acting cashier of McClure's Bank in St. Cloud. Mr. Carver married Miss Isabella Macbeth, in 1854. They have one son, John E.

ALONZO L. CRAMB was born in Woodstock county, Illinois, in 1854. In 1857, he came with his parents to St. Cloud, where he has resided most of the time since. At the age of nineteen years, he received the appointment of Deputy Auditor of Stearns county, which position he filled six and a half years. He then accepted his present position, that of manager of Cooper & Gray's lumber interests in this city. Mr. Cramb was married on the 18th of January, 1872, to Miss Cora P. Russell, of New York. They have four children; Roscoe L., Eleanor, Velma E., and Edward R. He is a prominent Freemason, being Master of the Lodge in St. Cloud.

HIRAM H. CLIFFORD is a native of Waterbury, Vermont, born on the 16th of July, 1854. When quite young, his parents removed to Linden, Stearns county, where Hiram grew to manhood. In the spring of 1876, he came to St. Cloud, and has since been employed in the Novelty Wood Works. Mr. Clifford was married on the 20th of March, 1879, to Miss Rosella E. Russell, of Brockway. The result of this union is one son, named John G.

LEWIS CLARK dates his birth in Worcester, Massachusetts, on the 4th of January, 1829. He was reared on a farm until eighteen years of age, when he went to Springfield, and learned the machinist's trade, which he followed for eight years. In the fall of 1855, he came to Watab, near the present site of Sauk Rapids, and the following spring, built the first saw mill in the town, which he sold after running it one year. He then removed to St. Cloud, and after two years spent on a farm, engaged in the sale of agricultural implements, which he still continues. In 1867, he became a partner with C. F. Davis, the company conducting a general store at St. Cloud and a flouring mill at Clearwater. This partnership continued about five years, when a division was made, Mr. Davis taking the mill, and Mr. Clark the store. J. E. Wing then became a partner with Mr. Clark, but at the end of two years, a dissolution was effected, and Mr. Clark continues the business alone. He has

held the office of Town Supervisor, and been a member of the City Council for several terms. Miss Harriet A. Corbet, of St. Cloud, became the wife of Mr. Clark, on the 24th of March, 1859. They have one daughter, Frances H.

NEHEMIAH P. CLARKE, one of the prominent business men of this portion of the State, was born at Hubbardston, Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the 8th of April, 1836. At fourteen years of age, the subject of this sketch spent a short time in Kentucky; returned to New England; attended school one and a half years in Vermont; at seventeen, went to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where he clerked in a hardware store, and at twenty (1856) came to St. Cloud. Here, for two or three years, he was engaged in the hardware and stove business, then changed to general merchandise and continued in that line for a number of years. Since then, Mr. Clark has been engaged in farming, lumbering, contracting, and staging. He has a stock farm of over two thousand acres in Le Sauk township, on which is a creamery and cheese factory, besides a large and very choice selection of Short-horn and Jersey cattle, Hambletonian and Clydesdale horses, Berkshire hogs, Cotswold sheep, and other blooded stock. He has the largest and best herds of cattle in the State, and leads in the number of premiums taken at the State fairs. No more busy or energetic man than Mr. Clark lives in this part of the State, his great aim seeming to be to develop the resources of the country, and at the same time to place himself in independent circumstances. For office, and honors in that direction, he evidently cares nothing. He was Clerk of the District Court here at an early day, which was the only office of any consequence, so far as we can learn, that he ever held. On the 12th of September, 1860, Miss Caroline E. Field, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, became his wife. They have three children, Charlotte E., Mary A., and Ellen L.

F. H. DAM, manufacturer and contractor, was born at Enfield, Maine, in 1835. When quite young, his parents moved to Portland, where our subject remained till nineteen years of age, when he went to Calais and resided two years. In 1856, he came to St. Cloud and purchased some land, but did not settle here till 1863. Mr. Dam is one of the most active business men in the city, taking a deep interest in everything tending to the development of St. Cloud. For a number of years he was a member of the City Council, and also an active member of the Board of Educa-

tion. He was married in 1863, to Miss Emily Whitney.

PETER P. DURUPT, a native of France, was born in 1852, and came to America with his parents, while yet in infancy. They resided a few years in Pennsylvania, then removed to Sauk Rapids, and thence to Crow Wing, where they lived four years. In 1863, the family came to St. Cloud, where the subject of our sketch has since resided. Mr. Durupt learned the blacksmith trade when a boy, and has conducted business on his own account since 1874.

C. F. DAVIS was born in Oxford county, Maine, on the 4th of September, 1819. He enjoyed limited common school privileges, but gave mathematics special attention, and became quite proficient and qualified for business life. His father died when he was seven years of age, after which he lived with a farmer, Mr. Swett, till twenty-two years of age. Then went to Connecticut and learned to manufacture gun-powder. After learning the trade, returned to Oxford county, Maine, formed a partnership with Mr. Swett for the manufacture of powder, and soon after, built a powder-mill at Camden, Maine. After running this mill a short time, concluded to quit the business, sold out, and bought a flouring-mill in the same State. After a few years, removed to Dunkirk, New York, and followed milling for several years; then, because of the ill-health of his wife, moved to Rockford, Illinois, where he spent a short time; thence to Milwaukee, and soon after, to Meeker county, Minnesota. Here he remained for a few years, then removed to St. Cloud, Stearns county, where he still resides. Immediately after coming to St. Cloud, built a mill at Clearwater, Wright county, and has followed milling to the present time. He represented Meeker county in the State Legislature in 1863. Mr. Davis was twice married; his first wife was Miss Achsa M. Swett, of Oxford county, Maine, chosen in October, 1843, who died on the 1st of August, 1871. He married Mrs. Ellen M. Lambert, of this county, in October, 1872.

LOUIS A. EVANS, twenty-five years a resident of Minnesota, is a son of Levi Evans, who was a Lieutenant in the war of 1812, and was born in a place now called Conshohocken, near Philadelphia, on the 2d of November, 1822. The maiden name of his mother was Elizabeth Wills; she is still living, her home being in Philadelphia. His father died about 1826. Mr. Evan's forefather came over with

William Penn, and bought a township of land in Pennsylvania of him, on part of which land members of the family still live. Louis was educated in the graded schools of Philadelphia; there served an apprenticeship in a piano-forte manufactory, and was employed there, and in New York, until about 1851, when he started a manufactory for himself in Cincinnati. Two or three years later this was destroyed by fire, Mr. Evans losing about six thousand dollars; he then went to Clinton, Mississippi, and became connected with a music store, a branch of a New Orleans house, and sold and tuned pianos. In the fall of 1856, he came to St. Cloud and opened a grocery and provision store; the next spring became Clerk of the United States Land office, and soon afterwards Postmaster, and in 1861, was elected Clerk of the District Court and Judge of Probate. He was admitted to the Bar on the 27th of October, 1866. The office of Clerk he held twelve years, and that of Judge continuously to the present time, except in 1876 and 1877, when he was dealing in land and filling the office of City Justice. During the earlier days of his judgeship, he was editor and proprietor of the "St. Cloud Times" for several years. He was in the Minnesota House of Representatives in 1865, and in the Senate in 1867. In November, 1872, while he was Judge of Probate, his office and all the papers were destroyed, and, by an act of the Legislature, February, 1873, he was authorized to restore all the records. It was a hard task, but he finally accomplished it. He was the first Mayor of St. Cloud, and has held this office three or four terms. He was a member of the Council three years, and its President all the time, making a good executive officer. Mr. Evans was married in June, 1871, to Mrs. Elizabeth U. Libbey, of St. Cloud, daughter of Hon. John K. Damon, of Maine.

LORENZ ENDERLE is a native of Baden, Germany, born on the 25th of March, 1833. He came to America in 1853, and settled at Detroit, Michigan, where he learned the trade of millwright. In 1854, he came to Chicago, and was in the employ of the Chicago, Rock Island, and Pacific Railroad Company until 1855, when he came to New Ulm, Minnesota, where he was engaged in contracting and building until 1863. He then went to St. Paul, but only remained one and a half years, coming to St. Cloud in 1864. Mr. Enderle at once erected a brewery, which he still conducts, manufacturing from ten to fifteen hundred

barrels of beer annually. Miss Crescence Trautmann became the wife of Mr. Enderle on the 1st of May, 1858. Their children are, Mary W., Louise M., Claria, Lorenz, Frank, Crescence, Katrina, Henry, Anna, and Gertrude.

NELSON B. FULMER is a native of Onondaga county, New York, born on the 19th of May, 1843. In 1865, he came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, where he remained one year, and thence to Alexandria, Douglas county, which was his home for nearly twelve years. While residing there, he studied law with Knut Nelson, was admitted to the Bar in 1873, and was afterwards County Attorney for Douglas county. In February, 1880, he came to St. Cloud, and has since held the position of General Agent of the McCormick Machine Company; for northern Minnesota. Mr. Fulmer was married on the 7th of March, 1866, to Miss Florence Hurlbut, of Waukesha, Wisconsin. They have four children, Ione, Charles S., Byon, and Florence.

CHRISTOPHER T. FAWCETT, superintendent of the Novelty Wood Works in St. Cloud, was born on the 27th of November, 1853. He is a son of John Fawcett, who came to St. Cloud with his family in 1859, but now resides in Melrose, having removed there a few years ago. The subject of our sketch was married on the 4th of December, 1872, to Miss Myra J. Fuller. Their children are, James E., Mabel L., and Edna M.

AMBROSE FREEMAN, one of the victims of the Sioux war, and the third in a family of five boys, was born near Culpepper Court House, Virginia, on the 25th of February, 1823. His parents, who were in comfortable circumstances, were of that hardy Puritan stock that colonized Virginia in the days of religious persecution, and were thus well fitted to rear a family in the cardinal virtues of religion and morality. Ambrose was generous to a fault, forgiving to his enemies, and kind and charitable to all. Physically, he inherited the strong, angular outlines of his family. He measured nearly six feet in height, being the smallest of the several brothers. His power of endurance was equalled only by his indomitable will, and he early developed a passion for hunting, which doubtless contributed to his bodily health. He became an expert in the use of his rifle, and was widely known as one of the best shots in the country, yet he never allowed his love for sport to demoralize him, or divert him from his duties. He left Virginia in 1847, and located in Edgar county, Illinois, where

for ten years he was engaged in farming, and plastering and bricklaying. The climate not being suited to his constitution, he came to Minnesota in 1857, taking a claim on the west side of the Mississippi, a few miles above St. Cloud, but in August his promising harvest was destroyed by grasshoppers, and he was obliged to leave his land and bring his family to St. Cloud, where he devoted himself to his trade for a number of years. When the news reached St. Cloud that the Indians were massacring the settlers near Paynesville, Mr. Freeman was down in a cellar, laying a wall, but at once came out, remarking that this was his last work until the trouble should be settled, and in behalf of the citizens started alone, with nothing but his horse and buggy and trusty rifle, to bring word of the fate of friends living in and near Paynesville. He found the reports to be only too true, and at once returned to St. Cloud to organize for the defense and relief of the settlers. At a meeting of citizens held the same night, Mr. Freeman stepped to the center of the room and called for twenty-five men to join him in an expedition against the Indians, every man in the room volunteered, and from them he selected twenty-five trusty men, who, by noon the next day, were on the march to bury the dead and relieve the wounded and distressed. After his return he received a commission from Gen. Mitchell to act as a recruiting officer, the company he enlisted, known as the "Northern Rangers," electing him as their Captain. They marched to the relief of Forest City and afterwards to Fort Abercrombie, bringing the women and children, who had sought shelter at the latter place, to St. Cloud.

On the 14th of October, 1862, Captain Freeman enlisted in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers. He was the first choice of his company for Captain, but waived the preference in favor of Oscar Taylor, of St. Cloud, and took the rank of First Lieutenant. He was with Gen. Sibley's command when it started across the plains in the summer of 1863, but on the 24th of July, while out hunting with a friend, they were suddenly surprised by a party of Indians on the war-path. Lieut. Freeman's rifle was unfortunately encumbered with a saddle of venison, which he had previously taken, and while endeavoring to get it free, an Indian rode up and shot him through with an arrow; he fell from his horse and expired almost instantly. His memory is cherished by his living family and a large circle of devoted friends.

LEVI S. GEER, a native of Crawford county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 15th of September, 1838. In 1857, he came to Watab, Benton county, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming for one year. He then came to St. Cloud, and resided on a farm until 1862, when he enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. He was honorably discharged and returned to his farm at St. Cloud, which he conducted until 1873, and has since been engaged in business as a contractor and builder. Mr. Geer was married on the 27th of March, 1867, to Miss Martha A. Johnson. They have three children; Arthur S., Truman S., and Ivel V.

THOMAS J. GRAY was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, on the 22d of August, 1851. While yet an infant, the family removed to Woodstock, Wisconsin, where they resided till Thomas was fourteen years of age, when they came to Elysian, Le Sueur county, Minnesota, and thence, in 1869, to Waseca, Waseca county. In the winter of 1869, the subject of our sketch came to St. Cloud and commenced attendance at the Normal School, from which he graduated in the spring of 1872, and has since been engaged as a teacher in that institution. Mr. Gray was united in marriage with Miss Laura A. Freeman, of St. Cloud, on the 1st of January, 1873; Mrs. Gray is also a graduate of the St. Cloud Normal School. Their children are, Alma Mabel, Jessie May, Elsie Lou, and Freeman.

PETER R. GRIEBLER is a native of Prussia, born on the 5th of June, 1839. In 1849, he came to America with his parents and resided in Chicago six years, attending school and learning the trade of a tinsmith. In 1855, the family removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, at which place, and Chicago, Peter worked at his trade until 1867, when he came to St. Cloud, which has since been his residence. Since 1880, Mr. Griebler has conducted a hardware store in connection with his tin shop. He was married to Miss Albertina Ruf. They have ten children; their names are Rudolph, Edward, William, Joseph, Albertina, Caroline, Andrew, John, George, and Mathew.

OSCAR E. GARRISON, for over thirty years a resident of Minnesota, is a native of Fort Ann, Washington county, New York, born on the 21st of July, 1825. Before he was four years old, his father died, leaving his mother alone to care for the family, which consisted of five boys and three girls. In 1843, Oscar removed with the family, to

McHenry county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming until 1850, when he came to Minnesota and settled between St. Paul and St. Anthony, renting a house of Mr. Edward Murphy. Hearing of Lake Minnetonka, he explored its waters in the summer of 1851, in a skiff which he had built for that purpose, and being pleased with the surroundings, made a claim where the present village of Wayzata now stands. He at once commenced the erection of a house, which was the first built at any point on the lake, and moved his family thereto in January, 1852. In the summer of 1854, he surveyed and platted the village, and afterwards, in company with a Mr. Walker, of St. Anthony, built a steam saw mill, but never operated it. In 1856, he removed to Princeton, Mille Lacs county, then just surveyed and platted for a city, built the first frame house at that place, and resided there four years, most of the time being United States Deputy Surveyor, and engaged in surveying government lands. In the summer of 1860, he moved his family to St. Cloud, and soon after located a claim near Lake Whipple, in Pope county, to which he removed in the fall of 1861, but was suddenly surprised and compelled to leave, by the murderous Sioux, in the summer of 1862. He was warned by a half breed of the work of destruction going on around him, and at once started for Sauk Centre with his wife and little son four years old, on foot. They traveled at night and laid by during the day time, arriving at Sauk Centre after a perilous march of several days, having barely escaped falling into the hands of the savages, on several occasions; at one time being so near as to see the forms of the Indians as they lay asleep on the ground, and at another time, several warriors passed within twenty feet of them, while they were crouching in a corn field. Arriving at Sauk Centre, Mr. Garrison sent his family to St. Cloud, and joined the Northern Rangers, commanded by Capt. Freeman, marching to the relief of Fort Abercrombie. Passing near his home on the way, he found that it had been visited by the Indians soon after he left, and burned to the ground. Mr. Garrison afterwards enlisted in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, but was discharged on account of deafness, contracted through inflammation brought on by cold and exposure. He has since resided in St. Cloud, engaged in his profession, that of Civil Engineer. Mr. Garrison was married in the summer of 1846, to Miss M. J. Vanall-

styne, the ceremony taking place at Schodac, Rensselaer county, New York.

REV. SEVERIN GROSS, Pastor of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, was born in Neu-marktl, Austria, in the year 1829. He early evinced a desire to enter the priesthood, and after the necessary preparation, entered the Seminary of Leibach, in Carniolia, where he was ordained in 1853, and was assistant priest there for some years. Was then parish priest at Afriach one year, after which he was four years Vice-Director of the Seminary in Leibach, which is devoted exclusively to the education of priests. In 1874, he came to America, and at once entered the Abbey of St. Vincent, in Pennsylvania, as a novitiate of the Order of St. Benedict, and after remaining the usual time, one year, came to Minnesota. Entered the Abbey of St. John, Stearns county, and after two months, was appointed parish priest at St. Joseph, continuing there until taking charge of this congregation on the 9th of October, 1876.

WARREN E. HAMLIN is a son of Judge E. O. Hamlin, one of the prominent early settlers of this region, but now a resident of Pennsylvania. Warren was born at Sauk Rapids, Benton county, on the 25th of September, 1858. He is industriously employed at the jeweler's trade, in this city.

WILLIAM HETHERINGTON dates his birth on the St. Lawrence River, Canada, on the 17th of July, 1850. While yet a child, his parents came west and settled at Hastings, Minnesota, where William grew to manhood. In 1869, he went to St. Peter, where he learned the machinist's trade and resided until 1875, when he came to St. Cloud and has since been foreman of the Rosenberger Manufacturing Company's shops. Mr. Hetherington was united in marriage, on the 20th of May, 1878, to Miss Kate Henigan. They have two children, William and Rene.

J. P. HAMMEREL was born in Belgium, on the 15th of August, 1844. In 1857, he came to America with his parents, who settled on a farm in the town of St. Augusta, Stearns county. There Mr. Hammerel grew to manhood, engaged in farming pursuits. He is a man of more than ordinary attainments, which seem to be appreciated by his fellow-citizens; he has held the office of town Supervisor, and County Commissioner for several terms, and is at present, Chairman of that board, and Mayor of the city of St. Cloud. He came to this city in 1877, and has since been engaged in the sale of agricultural implements and sewing ma-

chines. Mr. Hammerel's wife was Miss Cathrina Weber. Of five children which they have had, but three are living; John P., Annie, and Edward M.

JOSIAH E. HAYWARD is a native of Mechanics' Falls, Maine, born on the 2d of February, 1826. He was a resident of his native town until 1856, being engaged in the lumber business after he grew to manhood. He then came west and located in the town of Brockway, Stearns county, where six years were spent on a farm in connection with the lumber business, which he also carried on during this time. In 1860, he purchased the Central House, in St. Cloud, which he occupied in 1862, and has ever since been the proprietor. Mr. Hayward also owned and conducted a flouring mill on the Sauk river, a few miles from St. Cloud, which was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1880. He was married in 1848, to Mary S. Gray. They have six children, Mary O., Hortense C., Elora E., Daniel S., Samuel L., William H., and Jennie O.

CLAYTON HINES was born in Chemung county, New York, on the 27th of March, 1855. In 1868, he came to St. Cloud, and early in life learned the painter's trade. In the spring of 1880, he engaged in business for himself, and as a house, sign, carriage, and ornamental painter, has given universal satisfaction to his patrons, whose numbers are a clear index that his ingenuity and skill are appreciated. Mr. Hines was married on the 31st of October, 1878, to Miss Jessie McIntosh. They have two children; Clara I. and Bertrand.

XAVER HONER, a native of Germany, was born in 1832. He came to America in 1852, and being by trade a painter, was engaged in that capacity in Philadelphia and other points in the South for about ten years. About 1862, he came to Minnesota, and assisted in the defense of the frontier during the Sioux outbreak. In 1864, came to St. Cloud, where he has since resided. He is a member of the firm of Brown, Hussey & Honer, house, sign, and carriage painters. Mr. Honer was married in 1871, to Miss Rosa Comesin. They have seven children; Xaver, John M., Otto P., Herman, Theobold P., Nenora A., and Anton.

ARTHUR HUSSEY, also a member of the last mentioned firm, is a native of St. Cloud, born on the 23d of October, 1857. At the age of eighteen years, he went to Minneapolis and commenced to learn the painter's trade, which he followed at different points until his return to St. Cloud in April, 1880. He became a partner in the above firm on its organization in the spring of 1881.

OSCAR O. HINES was born in Watertown, Jefferson county, New York. In 1868, he came to St. Cloud, and was engaged for eight months as foreman in the office of the "St. Cloud Times," and since then, has followed the occupation of painter. Mr. Hines was married in 1859, to Mrs. Clara Tubbs. They have three children; Frank W., Owen O., and Jessica M.

JOSEPH HILL is a native of Ireland, born on the 22d of May, 1820. In 1839, he came to America, residing a short time in Canada, and thence to New York State, where he resided until 1857, when he came to Minnesota and resided at St. Paul for a short time, but eventually went to Yellow Medicine, where he was engaged as a Photographer at the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862. By the aid of friendly Indians, he escaped being a victim in that terrible massacre. In 1868, Mr. Hill established Photograph rooms in St. Cloud, which he has since conducted, assisted by his son Eugene S., who now has charge of the business at this point. Mr. Hill also has Photograph rooms at Brainerd, where he spends a portion of his time. He was married in July, 1851, to Miss Mary C. Hall, who died in 1860. Their only son is Eugene S., to whom reference is made above, born on the 24th of May, 1856. His present wife was Miss Lurissa G. Hall, their marriage taking place on the 16th of June, 1864.

ANDREW HENNEMAN was born in Lake county, Illinois, on the 23d of January, 1854. In 1866, the family removed to St. Cloud, where Andrew received his education and learned the harness maker's trade, which he has since followed. He formed his present business partnership with John C. Moos, in 1874. Mrs. Henneman's maiden name was Katherina Kreamer. They have two children; Emil A. J. and Hattie A.

MICHAEL HANDERHAN, proprietor of the Washington House, is a native of Ireland, born on the 25th of December, 1842. He came to America in 1858, residing in Burlington, Vermont, one year and a half, during which time he worked in a machine shop. He then went to Washington county, New York, and was employed as a machinist three years, thence to Montreal, Canada, one year, and to Gorham, New Hampshire, three years. He came to St. Cloud in 1867, and until September, 1880, was in the employ of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railroad Company, but since then has been in the hotel business. Mr. Handerhan was united in marriage

with Miss Mary A. Clarity, of Portland, Maine, on the 30th of September, 1864. Their children are, Mary A., Edward A., Catharine, Michael G., John, Frederick A., and Nellie.

THOMAS JONES was born in Adams county, Ohio, on the 3d of December, 1828. When eighteen years of age, he went to Edgar county, Illinois, where he learned the blacksmith trade and remained ten years. In the spring of 1856, he came to St. Cloud and worked at farming for a few months, since which time he has assiduously devoted his time to the blacksmith business. Mr. Jones was married on the 18th of December, 1852, to Miss Mary J. Davis, of Illinois. They have six children; Emma C., Charles D., Frederick A., Nellie J., Jennie D., and Lula.

EDWARD K. JAQUES, dentist, is a native of Augusta, Maine, and was born on the 21st of November, 1841. He came with his parents to Hennepin county, Minnesota, in 1854, where he resided seven years. In 1861, he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served four years, after which he returned to Minneapolis and attended school one year. Then went to Sauk Centre, and was engaged in the real estate business about a year; thence, to Montreal, Canada, for a stay of two and a half years. Returning to Minneapolis, he studied dentistry about three years, after which he again went to Sauk Centre, but after remaining a year, came to St. Cloud, and has since been diligently engaged in the practice of his profession.

WILLIAM F. KNOWLTON, a native of Farmington, Maine, was born in 1830. He came to St. Cloud in 1859, and engaged in the painting business, which has since been his occupation. Mr. Knowlton was with Gen. Sibley's expedition against the Indians in 1862. He was married, in October, 1862, to Miss Irena L. Carrick. They have six children, Francis W., Martha A., Freddie, Maud, Ada L., and ———

[The following sketch of Professor Kiehle is reproduced verbatim as furnished by a friend.]

"DAVID LITCHARD KIEHLE, Principal of the St. Cloud Normal School, is a son of James Kiehle, tanner by trade, and Elizabeth Litchard, and was born in Dansville, Livingston county, New York, on the 7th of February, 1837. His paternal great-grandfather came from Germany and settled in Pennsylvania, and his grandfather was a short time in the Continental army. Professor Kiehle

spent his youth in the graded schools of Dansville; began to teach at sixteen years of age, attended the State Normal School at Albany, and graduated in 1856; taught three years in the Canandaigua Academy, entered the junior class of Hamilton College, Clinton county, New York, in 1859, and graduated in 1861, one of the "honor" members of the class. While in college, in addition to the classical course, he connected himself with the laboratory and took a special course in chemistry. Professor Kiehle taught a graded school in Monroe, Michigan, during the year 1862; then took a full course of studies in the Union Theological Seminary; was graduated in 1865 and ordained to the Presbyterian ministry. While preparing for this work, he taught in the Polytechnic and Collegiate Institute in Brooklyn, in all nearly three years. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, organized a Presbyterian Church at Preston, Fillmore county, became its pastor and remained there ten years. During the last six of those years, he was County Superintendent of Schools, driven into that work on account of poor health. By riding on horseback from school to school, and from town to town, he gradually improved, and was able to fill the requirements of the office. During five of these years that he was superintendent, he preached once a day on Sunday, simply supplying the pulpit without doing pastoral work. The last three years that he was at Preston, he was one of the Directors of the State Normal School, and in 1875, was appointed by the board to take charge of the Normal School at St. Cloud, and has filled the position ever since. He has all the elements of a successful teacher,—thorough, yet firm of purpose, and the happy faculty of encouraging students in their intellectual work and making them self-reliant. He has the warmest esteem of the community as well as the students. While perfect master of every branch taught in the schools, Professor Kiehle's specialties are mental science, school economy, and Latin. The subject of education seems to be the one absorbing theme with him. His best thoughts, his time, his energies, are devoted to the questions: What is modern education, and how can it be made available and practical in the philosophy and theories of the day? He is a very "hard student" and a progressive man. On the 25th of July, 1864, Miss Mary Gilman, of Dansville, New York, was married to Professor Kiehle, and they have three children. Mrs Kiehle

is a lady of fine culture and thorough education, and in a very quiet way is doing some literary, and her share of Christian and benevolent work."

F. E. LEVANSELER, proprietor of Novelty Wood Works, was born in Boston, on the 11th of April, 1850. When about fourteen years old, he came to St. Cloud with his uncle and guardian, Mr. T. C. McClure; remained two and a half years and returned to Boston, where he attended school until 1871. He graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and was engaged for several months afterwards with J. B. Francis, Hydraulic Engineer, at Lowell, Massachusetts. In 1872, he came again to St. Cloud, and was engaged for a time in the United States Land Office, but, in 1876, erected his manufacturing establishment in which he is now doing a prosperous business.

CHAPTER LXXXIX.

M TO W.

W. B. MITCHELL, who for the last twenty-three years has either published or assisted in the publication of what is now the "St. Cloud Journal Press," having owned it since 1864, was born near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, on the 14th of May, 1843. He is a son of Henry Z. and Elizabeth N. Mitchell, the family coming to St. Cloud in 1857. The following year, he entered the office of the "St. Cloud Visiter," as a compositor, and has been connected with that paper in its various changes, to the present time. In 1865, he was appointed by President Lincoln, Receiver in the United States land office at this point, but was removed by President Johnson a little later. In 1877, he received the appointment of Resident Director in the Normal School Board, and was re-appointed in 1881. He was also re-appointed Receiver in the United States land office in 1878, by President Hayes, and still discharges the duties of that office. Mr. Mitchell was united in marriage with Miss Emily Whittlesey, on the 7th of December, 1871. She is a native of Marietta, Ohio, and a daughter of William A. Whittlesey, Member of Congress from that district, and a niece of Elisha Whittlesey, Solicitor of the Treasury department, under President Lincoln's administration. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have five children; Carrie, Mildred, Eleanor, Leslie, and Jane.

HENRY Z. MITCHELL, the father of the subject of the above brief notice, and one of the pioneers of St. Cloud, is a native of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, born on the 30th of November, 1816. He lived at or near Harrisburg until about twenty years of age, when he removed to the western part of the State and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In the spring of 1857, he set out for St. Cloud, with his family and a stock of merchandise; he came all the way from Pittsburgh to St. Anthony by steamer, and transferring his goods to another steamer above the Falls, came direct to St. Cloud. He was appointed Postmaster during President Lincoln's administration, but has been in mercantile business most of the time since coming here. During the Indian outbreak he was on Governor Ramsey's staff with the rank of Brig. General, and had command of the military operations in this locality. Mr. Mitchell was married in 1841, to Miss Elizabeth N. Cannon, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. The result of this union is five children; William, B., Mary C., now Mrs. C. H. Burbank, of St. Paul, James S., residing in Texas, Jennie S., now Mrs. Dr. Charles E. Walton, of Hamilton, Ohio, and Charles S., now studying law in this city.

C. F. MACDONALD, a resident of Minnesota since 1855, and the present State Senator from this district, dates his birth in Nova Scotia, on the 23d of September, 1843. When the subject of our sketch was about five years old, the family removed to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and thence, in 1855, to Belle Plaine, Minnesota, at which place, and Shakopee, he grew to manhood. In 1862, he enlisted in Company I, of the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. At the close of his term of service he returned to Shakopee, but after one year's stay, went to St. Paul, where he was engaged on the "Pioneer Press" until January, 1875, when he came to St. Cloud, purchased the "St. Cloud Times," and has since filled the editorial chair in a very able manner. In 1876, Mr. Macdonald was elected to the Minnesota State Senate, and has been twice re-elected. He was married on the 27th of October, 1868, to Miss Julia E. Lord, daughter of Dr. Charles Lord, of Shakopee; she died on the 13th of January, 1876, leaving four children; Charles F., Julia, Mary A., and John A., the last two following their mother within seven months. Mr. Macdonald was again married, on the 19th of February, 1881, to Miss M. M. Campbell, of Litchfield.

CHARLES BOWMAN is a native of Burlington, Iowa, and came to St. Cloud in 1860. He has been chiefly engaged in farming and teaming until the 1st of March, 1881, when he removed to St. Cloud and commenced the erection of a livery stable on Washington Avenue, nearly opposite the West House. This is probably the finest livery stable in the city. It is 44x55 feet, and two stories high, besides the basement, which has stable accommodation for thirty horses.

A. B. HOLBERT is a native of Greeley, Iowa, and came to St. Cloud a few years ago. He is a partner with Mr. Bowman in the Livery business, besides doing a large business annually, in the importation of horses from Iowa to St. Cloud.

ALBERTIS MONTGOMERY was born at South Canton, St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 13th of January, 1833. In April, 1857, he came to Stearns county, and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which adjoins the town site of Fair Haven. He worked at carpentering during the summer months, and teaching school in winter, until 1862, when he removed to St. Cloud and for two years was clerk in the store of N. P. Clarke. He then became a partner, and the firm was known as Clarke & Montgomery until 1871, when J. E. West purchased Mr. Clarke's interest. Montgomery & West conducted the business for two years, when Mr. Montgomery retired from the firm and engaged in contracting and building, the present Normal School building being one of his first contracts. In 1876, Mr. Montgomery, in company with N. P. Clarke and H. C. Waite, bought the Stave and Heading mill at Avon, and they also own another of the same kind in the township of Holding. Mr. Montgomery is the superintendent of those mills. He was married in 1854, to Miss Jennette L. Gale, who died in 1859, leaving one son, William C., who was born at Fair Haven, on the 28th of April, 1858; he is now a partner with his father in the manufacture of chairs, in this city. Mr. Montgomery was married again in 1860, to Miss Mary L. Lillie. They have four children, Frank H., Louise, Jennie May, and Francis.

ROBERT MOCKENHAUPT, a prominent dry goods merchant of this city, came to St. Cloud in May, 1860. Soon after his arrival, he entered St. John's College, in this county, where he remained three years, and in 1863, attended St. Francis Seminary, at Milwaukee, from which he graduated in the spring of 1864. He then enlisted and went with the army to Nashville, Tennessee, but was dis-

charged in October of the same year, and returned to St. Cloud. He was then engaged in teaching school at different points until May, 1872, and has since been engaged in the mercantile business.

GEORGE B. MARVIN, a native of Homer, Cortland county, New York, was born on the 25th of May, 1840. He came to St. Cloud in 1856, and has been engaged in the capacity of carpenter, most of the time since. For the last fourteen years he has been in the employ of F. H. Dam, and is at present, superintendent of his mill. Mr. Marvin was married on the 17th of September, 1862, to Miss Virginia Freeman. Their children are, May and Edgar.

SILAS MARLATT was born at Yates, Orleans county, New York, on the 8th of July, 1826. In 1836, the family removed to Michigan, where Silas grew up, receiving a liberal education. He studied medicine, at Lansing, Michigan, for three years, but on account of ill health, was obliged to give it up. In 1857, he came to St. Cloud, where he has since been engaged in the drug business. Mr. Marlatt was married on the 15th of May, 1862, to Miss Laura A. Gray. Their children are, John C. and Mary J.

SAMUEL MACKRELL is a native of Ireland, born in August, 1845. He came to America in 1867, and has resided in St. Cloud ever since. During the first three years he was engaged in the manufacture of lime, but has since been in the employ of the American Express Company; first as delivery clerk, two years, then messenger for three years, and has been the Company's agent at this point since 1875. Since February, 1880, Mr. Mackrell has also been engaged in the grocery business. He was married on the 31st of December, 1871, to Miss Mary Lynch. Their children are, John H. and Sarah.

JOHN C. MOOS dates his birth in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on the 10th of June, 1849. He came to St. Cloud in 1865, and soon after, began to learn the harness-maker's trade. In 1874, he formed a partnership with Andrew Henneman, under the firm name of Moos & Henneman, harness manufacturers and dealers. Mr. Moos was married to Miss Mary Henneman. They have two children; Charles J. and Leo P.

ALBERT F. McDERMOTT, clerk in the freight department of the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railroad Company, at St. Cloud, was born in Watertown, Wisconsin, on the 20th of June, 1858. When quite young he was employed as brakeman,

on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, where he continued for three years. He then engaged with the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railroad Company, but soon after, met with a severe accident in the loss of three fingers from the left hand while in the discharge of his duty as brakeman. After his recovery the company employed him in his present position.

MILTON P. NOEL dates his birth in Sciota county, Ohio, on the 9th of February, 1831. He was reared on a farm, and in 1849, went to Galesburg, Illinois, and entered the Galesburg University, graduating as civil engineer in 1853. After spending two years as railroad engineer he came to Sauk Rapids, Minnesota, and the following spring, (1856) came to St. Cloud. He was soon after elected County Surveyor of Stearns county, has filled that position three-fourths of the time since, and is the present incumbent. Mr. Noel has been twice married. First to Miss Sarah J. Abel, in 1854, who died in 1865. Of four children, the result of this marriage, but two are living; Milton and Sarah J. His present wife was Miss Emma Dickinson, to whom he was married in 1867. Their children are, William C., Emma E., Walter I., and Mary E.

FRANZ NÆGELI is a native of Switzerland, born in 1843. He came to America in 1867, and located at St. Cloud, where he has since been engaged at blacksmithing; since 1876, he has conducted a general jobbing and shoeing shop. Mr. Naegeli was married in 1872, to Miss Lena Hodel. They have four children; Frank, Rosa, Herman, and Alexander.

JOHN H. NARE was born in the state of New York, on the 26th of January, 1838. When he was about ten years old, the family removed to Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, where John resided until 1869, and then came to Goodhue county, Minnesota, where he lived two years. In 1871, he came to St. Cloud, and has since followed his trade, that of carpenter and joiner. Mr. Nare is also proprietor of a restaurant, which he established in the fall of 1879. He was married on the 9th of June, 1868, to Miss Jennie Brown. They have one son, named George H.

BARNEY OVERBECK is a native of Germany, born in December, 1827. He came to America in 1842, and for three years resided at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained until 1857, when he came to St. Cloud and engaged in the Hotel business,

with which he has ever since been identified, and is the oldest hotel man in the city. Mr. Overbeck's wife was Miss Gesina Derkis. They have three children; George H., Anna G., and Mary.

GEORGE H. OVERBECK, the present proprietor of the Minnesota House, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1852. He came to St. Cloud with the family in 1857, and has been raised in the hotel business. His well-filled house is a better criterion than the biographer's pen, of the genial nature and obliging disposition of this popular landlord. Mr. Overbeck was married, in June, 1877, to Miss Mary Lynch. They have two children; Mary and Elizabeth.

JOHN H. OWEN, a native of Cayuga county, New York, was born on the 25th of October, 1825. When quite young he moved with the family to Onondaga county, where he lived on a farm until twenty-seven years of age. He then removed to Cortland county, and was engaged in the carpenter business until 1855, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota. He then formed a partnership with J. H. Raymond, and has been connected with him in business ever since. For two years they conducted the business of contractors and builders at St. Anthony, and then came to St. Cloud, which has since been their residence, and where they conduct a door, sash, and blind factory. Mr. Owen was married on the 31st of December, 1851, to Miss Julia H. Smith, of Vermont. Their children are, Marian, Jennie, and Louise.

ALVIN ORTON was born in Jefferson county, New York, on the 5th of October, 1836. His life was spent in agricultural pursuits in his native State until 1856, when he came to Minnesota and settled on a farm in the town of Greenbush, Mille Lacs county. In 1875, he removed to Haven, Sherburne county, where he resided five years, and where he now owns two hundred and forty acres of good farming land in section seventeen. Mr. Orton purchased a residence in this city in the spring of 1880, and removed here for the purpose of obtaining better educational advantages for his growing family. He was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Farrington, on the 26th of May, 1866, who died in November, 1871, leaving two children, Mary A. and Samuel M. Mr. Orton's present wife was Miss Sarah J. Orton, to whom he was married in January, 1874.

SEBRA RATHBUN is a native of Steuben county, New York, born in 1817. In 1843, he removed to Pontiac, Michigan, and after a five years stay, went

to Grand Rapids, where he was engaged in the manufacture of wagons and general blacksmithing, until his immigration to the Sauk Valley in 1870. He conducted a farm one year and then moved to St. Cloud, where he has since been busily engaged in carriage manufacturing and general blacksmithing. He was married in 1838, to Miss Mary A. Proper. They have had four children; Caroline, M., Edwin, who was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro', Demornington S., who is now in business with his father, and Addison. Demornington S. was born in Pontiac, Michigan, on the 13th of June, 1847; he was married to Isabella H. Proper. Their children are, Edwin, George, Addison, and Helen.

JOHN M. ROSENBERGER was born in Cumberland, Maryland, on the 15th of October, 1842. He came to St. Cloud in the spring of 1856, when St. Cloud was in its infancy, and since that time has been one of the active business men of the city. He was married in February, 1861, to Miss Anna Lieser, of St. Cloud. They have three children; Joseph B., Mary E., and Matilda.

HENRY J. ROSENBERGER is also a native of Cumberland, Maryland, born on the 18th of October, 1844. In the spring of 1856, he came with his father's family to St. Cloud, and soon after, engaged as clerk in a store, where he continued for a number of years. The result of this early business training is noticeable in the fact that Mr. Rosenberger, in conjunction with his father and brothers, has for the last twenty years been prominent among the enterprising business men of St. Cloud. Mr. Rosenberger was married on the 1st of October, 1874, to Miss Magdalena Schafer. Their children are, Elizabeth C., George L., Ida M., and Anna.

AMBROSE RAYMOND was born in New York, in 1840. When fifteen years old, he came to Winnebago county, Wisconsin, where he learned the trade of carriage-making and resided a number of years. In 1864, he came to St. Cloud and was in the employ of W. H. Weary until May, 1877, when he began business on his own account. Mr. Raymond was united in marriage with Miss Isabel J. Baird, in 1870. Their children are, Helen N., Della, Mabel, and Lomie.

WILLIAM L. ROSENBERGER was born in Cumberland, Maryland, in 1853. When quite young, he came with his parents to St. Cloud, which has since been his place of residence. During his minority, while not attending school, he was engaged as a salesman, and at the age of twenty-one years,

he established a book and stationery store, in which business he still continues. He is also one of the proprietors of "Der Nordstern," a German newspaper published in this City. Mr. Rosenberger was married on the 25th of September, 1877, to Miss Barbara Schafer, of St. Cloud. They have two children; Louis B. and Edward G.

ALEXANDER F. ROBERTSON, a native of Pictou county, Nova Scotia, was born in 1844. He came to St. Cloud on the 15th of November, 1865, spent the first winter in the pineries, and afterwards worked in a furniture shop. In the fall of 1866, he went to work at the jewelry business, in which he has continued till the present time. After a three years stay in St. Cloud, he went to San Francisco, California, and remained until 1871, when he returned to St. Cloud where he has since resided. In 1873, he engaged in business on his own account, and has had his share of the trade in his line. In May, 1877, Mr. Robertson was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Robertson. They have two children; Ada F. and Reuben W.

JOHN ROGERS dates his birth in Yates county, New York, on the 22d of May, 1831. In 1857, he came to St. Anthony, and was employed in the mills at that place until the spring of 1859, when he piloted the first stage through from St. Cloud to Breckenridge. In July of the same year, he made a claim at Evansville, Douglas county, where he kept the stage station until driven out by the Indians in 1862. In 1863, he removed his family to St. Cloud, and has since been engaged in the Livery business. Mr. Rogers was married in 1851, to Miss Sarah Moore. Their children are, George Clayton, Edward, Minnie, Charles, Nellie, and Carrie B.

EBENEZER ROBERTSON was born in Nova Scotia, on the 16th of March, 1836. In 1853, he went to New Brunswick, and was one year in the lumber business; thence to Maine, where he was engaged in lumber and hotel business until 1861. The next five years were spent in the Provinces, engaged in mining. In 1866, he came to St. Cloud and followed various occupations until 1878, when he established himself in the grocery business, which he still continues. He was Chief of Police of St. Cloud for a time, and has also held the office of Deputy Sheriff. Mr. Robertson was married in 1871, to Miss Belinda Pickit, of Hermon, New York. They have one child, Winnefred C.

JAMES W. ROBERTSON dates his birth in Nova Scotia, in 1830. He came to St. Anthony in 1853,

and worked at his trade, that of blacksmith, until 1860, when he removed to St. Cloud, where he has since successfully plied his vocation. He did the blacksmith work for the Minnesota Stage Company while their route lay through St. Cloud. Mr. Robertson was married in 1855, to Miss Ann Langdon. They have four children; Thomas D., Flora C., James A., and Viola.

FREDERICK RAYMOND was born in Lower Canada, on the 16th of June, 1830. When nine years of age, he went with his parents to Aroostook county, Maine, where he remained until September, 1867, when he came to St. Cloud. Mr. Raymond has been engaged at various occupations since coming here, but has devoted the greater portion of his time to his trade, that of boat builder. He was married on the 14th of June, 1859, to Miss Mary Michael. They have eight children, whose names are Anthony, Gilbert, Edward, Sophia, Frederick, George, Abbie, and Young.

JOHN H. RAYMOND is a native of Cincinnati, Cortland county, New York, born on the 28th of January, 1834. In 1855, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and has since that time sustained a business partnership with John H. Owen, of this city. After remaining in St. Anthony two years, he came to St. Cloud, which has since been his residence. During the Sioux outbreak of 1862, Mr. Raymond accompanied Gen. Sibley in his campaign against the Indians. He was married on the 4th of July, 1858, to Miss Elizabeth A. Smith, of his native town. They have one daughter, named Mary.

RUPERT SEIDENBUSH, Bishop and Vicar-apostolic of Northern Minnesota, is a native of Munich, Bavaria, and was born on the 13th of October, 1830. He spent his younger years in obtaining a classical and philosophical education, and in the autumn of 1850, came to America, and entered immediately upon the study of theology at St. Vincent, Pennsylvania, where he was ordained priest on the 22d of June, 1853. He officiated there for two years; the same length of time at St. Mary's, in the same State; five years at Newark, New Jersey; one year at Butler, Pennsylvania, and in June, 1863, returned to St. Vincent, and served four years as Prior of St. Benedict. In 1867, he became Abbot of St. John's College, Stearns county, Minnesota, twelve miles northwest of St. Cloud, and in 1875, became Bishop and Vicar-apostolic of Northern Minnesota, which position he now holds,

with his residence at St. Cloud. His diocese embraces all Northern Minnesota to the British dominions, and Northwestern Dakota, as far west as the Missouri river. It is an immense field for one man to supervise, and the Bishop travels upwards of four thousand miles annually.

ROBERT L. SCOTT, a native of Ireland, came to America in 1848, and settled at Terre Haute, Indiana, where he was engaged in the carriage business for a number of years. In 1862, he enlisted, and had charge of the army wagon shop until he was taken prisoner at Holly Springs, Mississippi, in December, 1863. He was soon after paroled, and went with the Second Minnesota Battery, as sutler, till the war closed. He then conducted a general store at East Tennessee, until 1866, when he came to St. Cloud, and in company with H. Tilton, run the Stearns House for about one year. He has since been engaged in the manufacture of wagons, and general blacksmithing. Mr. Scott was married in 1865, to Annie B. Gaylord, who died in 1869. The fruit of this union was one child, who died when thirteen months old. His present wife was Mary J. Keough, with whom he was united in marriage in 1878. They have two children; Florence J. and Mabel.

DAVID H. SPICER was born at Homer, New York, in 1830. He came to St. Cloud in the spring of 1855, was employed at carpenter work the first summer, and in the fall, went to Brockway township and located a claim of three hundred and twenty acres, under the town site pre-emption law, and together with Henry C. Waite, surveyed and platted the town of Brockway. Mr. Spicer also pre-empted a farm near the town site, on which he lived seven years. In 1862, he disposed of his interests in Stearns county and removed to Onondaga county, New York, where he was engaged in the manufacture of cheese boxes, to which he added, after a time, the manufacture of cheese. In 1865, he returned to St. Cloud, and has ever since been engaged in the furniture business. Mr. Spicer claims that his marriage was the first to be solemnized in Stearns county. He was married on the 23d of December, 1855, to Miss Mary J. Marvin, of Kentucky. The result of this union is two children; Anna E., now the wife of Rev. W. E. Stanley, pastor of the Baptist church at Troy, Ohio, and Clinton G., still at home.

E. B. STRONG, for twenty-one years a resident of St. Cloud, was born in Onondaga county, New

York, on the 22d of July, 1814. He received a common school and academic education, and assisted in his father's store until twenty-one years of age, when he went to Logansport, Cass county, Indiana, and engaged in mercantile business. He remained in that city twenty-one years, serving the county as Treasurer a portion of the time. He then came north and was located at Superior City, on Lake Superior, for three years, where he kept a general store. In 1860, Mr. Strong came to St. Cloud and has resided here ever since. He was first engaged in mercantile business, but since the 1st of January, 1871, has held the office of Clerk of the District Court. Mr. Strong was married in Onondaga county, New York, in April, 1836, to Miss Mary Warren, a native of New York City, of English extraction. They have had six children, only two of whom are living; Ella, the wife of Judge E. O. Hamlin, an old resident of St. Cloud, but now living in Honesdale, Pennsylvania, and Clara, residing at home.

DOLSON B. SEARLE, a leading attorney in Stearns county, is a son of Almon D. and Jane Searle, and was born at Allegany, Allegany county, New York, on the 4th of June, 1841. On the breaking out of the civil war in 1861, he enlisted in Company I, of the Sixty-fourth New York Volunteer Infantry, and participated in the battle of Bull Run, siege of Yorktown, all the battles before Richmond under General McClellan, the Seven Days' fight, and Fair Oaks. In June, 1863, he was detached from field duty by order of the Secretary of War Stanton. Received a civil appointment in the war department, where he had charge of an important branch in the Adjutant-general's office, and held that position for several years. Resigned to enter the legal profession, and graduated at Columbia Law College, in the city of Washington. Mr. Searle came to St. Cloud in May, 1871, and soon after entered the law office of Judge E. O. Hamlin, became his partner in January, 1872, and in November of the following year, the Judge removed to Pennsylvania, and Mr. Searle has since been alone in the practice. He applies himself closely to his profession; is well read, and being thoroughly posted on all points of law, and very clear, he makes an excellent counselor.

GEORGE S. SPENCER, a native of Corning Steuben county, New York, was born on the 13th of March, 1847. His father was a lawyer, and with him George studied a few years, afterwards attend-

ing the University of Albany, at Albany, New York. On account of ill-health he was compelled to abandon the legal profession, and in 1870, came to St. Cloud, where he has since been engaged in the drug business. Mr. Spencer was a soldier in the civil war, enlisting in February, 1864, in the Tenth New York Cavalry, and serving till the war closed. He was married in 1876, to Miss Martha McCumber, of Preble, Cortland county, New York, who died on the 31st of January, 1880, leaving one child, named George T.

PETER SCHMIT dates his birth in Luxemburg, Germany, on the 21st of February, 1831. He came to America in 1854, and after a three months stay in Buffalo, New York, went to Canada, where he lived about two years. He then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and remained four years, working at his trade, that of house carpenter. In 1860, he came to Luxemburg, Stearns county, and was farming one year, after which, he came to St. Cloud, and for the next five or six years, worked in a plow shop, but has worked as carpenter and builder most of the time since. Mr. Schmit was united in marriage with Miss Katharina Thomas, in November, 1860. Their children are, Peter, Julius, and Mary.

JOHN SCHWARTZ was born in Germany, on the 18th of December, 1822. He came to America in 1856, and after remaining one year in St. Paul, came to St. Cloud, where he has ever since been engaged in the manufacture and sale of harness. Mr. Schwartz claims this to have been the first harness shop northwest of Minneapolis. He was married in 1861, to Miss Barbara Streitz. Their children are, Anna, John, Elizabeth, William, Joseph, Mary, and Stephen.

C. SCHULTEN is a native of Munster, Westphalia, Prussia, and was born on the 4th of April, 1831. He first visited the shores of America in 1849, and during the next three years, visited various countries, among others, the West Indies, Central America, Sandwich Islands, and the Southern States of America, arriving in St. Louis, in 1853, and thence, after one year's stay, to Chicago. In the spring of 1855, he purchased a sloop, and loading her with merchandise, traded on Lake Michigan during that summer, establishing trading posts at West Harbor and Pottowattomie Island. But the ill-fortune that constantly threatens those, "who go down to the sea in ships," overtook him the same fall; his sloop was wrecked on St. Martin's Island, and one of his stores rob-

bed by the Beaver Island Mormons. He was compelled, on account of the ice, to remain on St. Martin's Island all winter, but the following spring he went to Green Bay, purchased a schooner and another stock of goods, opened a store at Door Bluff and traded among the islands that summer. In June, 1857, he established a fish market at Kenosha, Wisconsin, using his schooner to trade for fish among the islands. On one of those trips, the vessel was frozen in, and Mr. Schulten was obliged to walk back to Kenosha, a distance of nearly two hundred miles. The next spring he went to Kansas and the Rocky Mountains on a trading and hunting trip, but returned in the winter and bought a fishing station, which was destroyed by the ice, soon after. In the winter of 1860, he had a contract for carrying the mail, and afterwards formed a partnership with a Washinton Harbor firm, establishing a trading post at Garden Town, Sag Harbor, Michigan, where he made extensive improvements and opened a farm. In 1864, he disposed of his interest in the business at that point, and after a year spent in Milwaukee, came to St. Cloud and opened a general store, which he conducted until 1867, but has since been engaged in the Drug business.

L. W. STRATTON, one of the pioneers of Minnesota, was born in Bradford, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, on the 25th of April, 1816. He was reared to farming pursuits until eighteen years of age, and was engaged in mill building for the next three years, going to St. Louis, Missouri, in October, 1837. At that time, New Brunswick, New Jersey, was the western terminus of the railroad out of New York City, and Columbia, Pennsylvania, the terminus of the road west from Philadelphia. He was employed for some time on a steam saw mill at Alton, Illinois, but the following winter, engaged with the St. Croix Lumber Company, and came with them on the first steamer that ever ascended the St. Croix River, to St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin, arriving on the 16th of July, 1838, and building for the Company the first mill at that place. He made the first claim at Marine Mills, Minnesota, on the 12th of December, of the same year, and put up twenty-five cords of wood for the use of steamboats, the first wood corded for that purpose above Prairie du Chien. He soon after went to Jersey county, Illinois, and was engaged in the manufacture of farm machinery for a number of years, but returned to Minnesota and settled in St. Anthony, in June, 1852, there being

but one dwelling house in Minneapolis on the west side of the river at that time. In 1853, he built the first Government bridge across Rum river, at Anoka, and in 1854, placed the first sailboat on Lake Minnetonka. He continued to reside in St. Anthony and Minneapolis until 1871, when he removed to Excelsior, Hennepin county, where he has since been engaged in the culture of grapes and grape vines. Mr. Stratton was married in Macoupin county, Illinois, on the 28th of June, 1842, to Miss Perniecy Pelham. They are the parents of three sons and five daughters; two of the sons are printers, and one is a farmer; the daughters have all acquired a good education, and have each spent several years at teaching school.

W. F. STREET, is a native of Council Bluffs, Iowa. After receiving the usual preparatory course, he entered the Nebraska State University, and graduated in 1872. Was admitted to the Bar of Minnesota, at St. Paul, in 1879, and has since practiced law in St. Cloud. Mr. Street's residence is in Sauk Rapids, where he also has an office.

DR. MOODY C. TOLMAN, (deceased) a graduate of Dartmouth College, and one of the first settlers of Stearns county, was born in Vermont, in 1824. In 1855, he came to Stearns county, and located in the town of Brockway, being the first physician in the town. In 1859, the family removed to Anoka, which was their residence until 1865. In 1861, Dr. Tolman enlisted as surgeon, in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served during the war; he accompanied Sherman in his famous "March to the Sea." After his return, he removed his family to St. Cloud, and practiced medicine for three years, after which he opened a drug store, and conducted it until his death, which occurred on the 2d of March, 1873. Mrs. Tolman's maiden name was Sarah E. Dwinal, a native of Mechanics' Falls, Maine. Their children are, Minnie C., Henry E., and Frank. Mr. Tolman was a member of the State Legislature in 1859-60; for a number of years President of the Board of Education, and also County Superintendent of Schools for several years. At the time of his death, he was resident Director of the Normal School.

LEONARD THIELMAN was born in Prussia, on the 15th of January, 1844. In 1858, he came to America, and resided until 1861, at Erie, New York. He then enlisted in the Forty-ninth New York Volunteer Infantry, in which he served one year, and afterwards, two years in the Navy. In 1865,

he came to St. Cloud and was employed for the next five years, at farming and clerking in a store. In 1870, he commenced the manufacture and sale of pumps, and also engaged in the drive-well business. Since January, 1881, he has been a member of the firm of Griebler & Thielman, hardware merchants of this city. Mr. Thielman was married on the 1st of May, 1867, to Miss Mary Ruf. They have eight children; Frank J., William, Peter, Rudolph, George, Carrie M., John, and Henry.

B. F. TOZIER, a native of Penobscot county, Maine, was born on the 24th of February, 1839. He came to St. Cloud in 1872, and has since been employed in the various mills in this city. Mr. Tozier was engineer in Raymond & Owen's manufactory for five years, and now holds the same position in F. H. Dam's mill. He was married to Mrs. Mary H. Nodin, in July, 1866.

FRANCIS TALCOTT dates his birth, in Glastonbury, Connecticut, on the 4th of March, 1822. He came to St. Cloud in May, 1856, and after spending the first summer on a farm, engaged in the jewelry business at Lower Town, where he continued to trade for ten years, after which he removed to the business center of the city, where he enjoys a fair share of the public patronage. Miss Rhoda M. Dewey, of Malone, New York, became the wife of Mr. Talcott, on the 14th of November, 1871.

HENRY CHESTER WAITE, one of the pioneers and leading business men of Stearns county, is a native of Rensselaerville, Albany county, New York, and was born on the 30th of June, 1830. When he was four or five years old, his parents moved to Chautauqua county, in the western part of the State, halting two or three years in the town of Pomfret, and then settling on a farm in the town of Gerry, where Henry had some experience in solid work. He prepared for college at Fredonia and Jamestown, entered the junior class of Union College, Schenectady, in 1849, and graduated two years later; read law with Emory F. Warren, of Sinclairville, and was admitted to the Bar at a term of court held at Angelica, Allegany county, in the summer of 1853. In the autumn of the same year, Mr. Waite located at Madison, Wisconsin, forming a partnership in the law practice with Alexander Botkin, since deceased, and Thomas Hood, the firm being Botkin, Hood, and Waite. In the spring of 1855, while the Winnebago Indians were vacating this part of the Mississippi valley, Mr. Waite settled at St. Cloud, being the first attorney to open an office here. After

practicing several years, he opened a private bank, in company with T. C. McClure, and managed it till 1865, when he was appointed Register of the land office, a position which he held for four years. For the last dozen years, Mr. Waite has been in miscellaneous business—farming, milling, merchandising, mining, etc. He has a farm of six hundred and forty acres near town, a flouring mill at Cold Spring City, an interest in several stave factories, and is a partner in the Black Hills Mining and Quartz Mill Company, Dakota Territory. He has seen a good deal of frontier life, is an energetic and very industrious man, has one of the kindest of hearts, and is an invaluable neighbor, esteemed by everybody for his generous deeds. Mr. Waite was a member of the constitutional convention in 1857, and since Minnesota became a State, has served one session in the House and two in the Senate. He is a diligent man, whether working for himself or for the State, and having good judgment, as well as practical application, he made a valuable legislator. In the Senate, he was Chairman of the railroad and printing committees, and on the judiciary committee. The wife of Mr. Waite was Mrs. Maria D. Paige, daughter of Dr. Shepherd Clarke, of Hubbardston, Worcester county, Massachusetts, their marriage occurring on the 1st of January, 1860. They have two sons; John Chester and Clarke.

HON. CHARLES A. GILMAN, Lieutenant Governor of Minnesota, and for many years prominently identified with the political history of the State, is a lineal descendent of Edward Gilman, who came from England in 1638, and whose descendants afterward figured conspicuously in the chronicles of New England. Charles Andrew, the subject of this sketch, is a son of Charles and Eliza (Page) Gilman, his birth occurring at Gilmantown, New Hampshire, February 9th, 1833. His youth was passed on his father's farm, securing in the meantime such educational advantages as were offered in the common schools, afterwards receiving an academic education in his native town, and was employed in teaching several terms. In 1855, he came to Minnesota, and located at Sauk Rapids, where he remained about six years, during which time he served one term as Register of Deeds, and one as Auditor of Benton county. In 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln, to the office of Receiver of the land office at St. Cloud, and removed to that place, which has since been his home. His residence is one of the finest in the Northwest, commanding a de-

lightful view of the Mississippi, on the bank of which it is situated. After four years in the land office, he spent one or two years in lumbering, then returned to the office under appointment by President Johnson, but resigned at the end of one year, and engaged in extensive explorations, surveys, and land sales, in which he has spent many years. In 1869, he was appointed Register of the land office, but resigned near the close of the next year, and in 1875, commenced the study of law. In December, 1876, he was admitted to the Bar, and at the notable impeachment trial of Judge Sherman Page, was employed as one of the managers for the prosecution. He was a member of the State Senate in 1868-69, his district then comprising over half the area of the State, also a member of the lower house in 1875-78, and re-elected in November, 1878, being elected Speaker at the organization of the legislature in January, 1879. In 1879, he was elected Lieutenant Governor, which position he still holds. In the session of 1877, he was instrumental in prosecuting the measures leading to the final building of the railroad from Sauk Rapids to Brainerd, of which line he is one of the Directors.

On the 1st of January, 1857, Mr. Gilman was united in marriage with Miss Hester Cronk, of Sauk Rapids, from which union several children have been born, a number of whom have died.

J. E. WEST, one of St. Cloud's pioneers, and Postmaster since 1869, is a native of Greene county, Ohio, born in 1833. He came to St. Cloud in 1855, and was engaged in the lumber business a short time, but the following spring, established a general store, which he discontinued in 1857. He then manufactured lime and brick, and was also engaged in building for several years. In 1862, he enlisted in Company I, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry and served three years; he was mustered in as Sergeant, but promoted to Lieutenant, and held a Captain's commission at the time of his discharge. Mr. West returned to St. Cloud and has ever since been closely identified with the progressive element of the city.

JAMES E. WING was born in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 15th of May, 1832. He came west in 1863, and located at Brockway, Stearns county, where he was engaged in farming for three years. He then removed his family to St. Cloud, but went himself to Otter Tail county, where he was engaged in lumber business one year. He then

returned to St. Cloud, which has since been his residence. Mr. Wing is quite extensively engaged in the sale of agricultural implements and buying wheat. He was married on the 17th of November, 1855, to Miss Susan Carey, of Belfast, Maine. They have two children; Theodore C. and Joseph W.

JOHN A. WARNKEN is a native of Germany, born in 1850. He came to America in 1870, and resided at Cincinnati one year, thence to Louisville, Kentucky, and in March, 1872, came to St. Cloud, and for the next two years, was engaged as teacher in the schools of Stearns county. Since 1874, he has been engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. Mr. Warnken was married on the 15th of June, 1873 to Miss Mary Schiefer, who died in September, 1877, leaving three children; William, Gertrude, and Henry. He was married again on the 19th of August, 1878, to Lizzie Boos. They have one child named Mary.

NICHOLAS WEBER dates his birth in Luxenburg, Germany, in 1845. In 1856, he came to America with his parents, who located in St. Augusta, Stearns county, where Nicholas grew to manhood, engaged in farming pursuits, which he followed until 1877, when he removed to St. Cloud. Mr. Weber is now engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. He was married on the 28th of November, 1872, to Miss Mary Marthaler. Of five children which they have had, four are living; Emma M., Mary A., Elizabeth K., and Joseph P.

WARREN W. WRIGHT, station agent of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railroad Company, in St. Cloud, is a native of Franklin county, New York, born on the 11th of July, 1823. When eleven years of age, he went to sea, and followed the profession for upwards of twenty years, successively filling every position, from cabin-boy to Captain. In 1856, he came to Wabasha county, Minnesota, and was engaged at farming and merchandising until 1864, when he came to Anoka as station agent for the railroad company, and has since been in their employ. He has been station agent at Anoka, Elk River, Big Lake, and St. Cloud, coming to the latter place in 1867. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Ismon, on the 18th of September, 1850. They have seven children; Mattie E., now Mrs. J. F. Stevenson, of St. Cloud; Mollie, Edward H., who is ticket agent and telegraph operator at St. Cloud, which position he has held about four years. He was born in Plainview, Wabasha county, Minne-

sota, on the 24th of September, 1861; Jennie, now Mrs. F. E. Hamlin, of St. Cloud; Susie B., Charles P., and Warren W.

NICK. J. WEBER, one of the proprietors of the City Brewery, was born in Luxemburg, Germany, on the 29th of September, 1852. When quite young, he came to America with his parents, and was reared on a farm in St. Augusta, Stearns county. In 1878, came to St. Cloud township, and was engaged in farming until February, 1881, when he bought a half interest in the brewery. Mr. Weber was married on the 22d of January, 1878, to Miss Margaret Bisineus, of St. Cloud. Their children are, William S. and John P.

JOHN L. WILSON, one of the early pioneers, and the proprietor of the site of St. Cloud, was born at Columbia, Washington county, Maine, on the 24th of February, 1820. When about five years old, the family moved to what is now Bradley, twelve miles above Bangor, on the Penobscot river, where the subject of this sketch attended school, the teacher being Mrs. Gardner, now of Grove Lake, Stearns county. In 1830, he removed with the family, to New Jersey, and when twelve years old, went to New York City, and was employed in the printing office of Goodale, Barker & Nyles, the great temperance journal publishers. He then was clerk in a store for a time, after which he was engaged with the wholesale hat, cap, and fur house of E. C. Boughton & Co., thence in the employ of William R. Prince, the great real estate speculator of Flushing, Long Island, after which he spent a number of years in the exchange and brokerage business. In 1840, he came west and located at St. Charles, Illinois, and for eleven years followed the occupation of contractor and builder in that vicinity. In 1851, he came to Minnesota under a contract with Mr. Taylor, the partner of Franklin Steele, to put in seven saw mills at the Falls of St. Anthony, but the proprietors disagreed and the mills were not built.

In December, 1852, he came to Sauk Rapids and commenced work on a saw mill for the "Minnesota Outfit," and also built a house there for the land company. Some time after, he went to Little Falls and completed a saw mill which had been previously commenced, and also built the first mill in Stearns county, a saw mill at St. Augusta. Mr. Wilson came to this place in 1853, bought the present site of St. Cloud from a squatter, and has resided here ever since. He was a Representative in the Territorial Legislature of 1855-56 and '57,

and in the State Legislature of 1870. He was the first President of the city council in St. Cloud, and has been City Justice and Alderman, and held a number of other local offices; he was also Judge of Probate of Benton county in 1853. Mr. Wilson was married to Miss Cordelia Morgan, daughter of Joshua Morgan, founder of the city of Buffalo, New York, in May, 1847; she died in November, 1852, leaving one son, who also died the following January. He was married again on the 13th of November, 1855, to Mrs. Harriet N. Corbet. Their children are, Frederick, Grace P., Nettie E., and Victor.

CHARLES WEBER, deceased, one of the first Homeopathic practitioners west of Minneapolis, was born in Germany on the 12th of February, 1829. He came to America in 1847, and located at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, which was his home for seven years. While there he began the study of medicine, and spent two years and a half at St. Vincent College, afterwards graduating at the Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago. About 1855, he went to Burlington, Iowa, and was engaged in the drug business there until 1862, when he came to St. Cloud, and carried on a drug store here, besides having an extensive practice, until his death, which occurred in the spring of 1881. The Doctor was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Schimmer, of Pittsburg. They had four children; Frederick L., Charles M., Francis, and Anna. The two sons are promising young men, aged respectively twenty-two and twenty years. They have been engaged in teaching school for a number of years in this and adjoining counties.

M. WETZEL was born in Germany on the 6th of January, 1836. He came to America in 1864, and after working a year at the cooper's trade in Chicago, came to St. Cloud, remained three years and went to Minneapolis, but returned to St. Cloud in 1868, and has resided here ever since. Mr. Wetzel has followed the occupation of cooper ever since coming to St. Cloud.

ALBANY.

CHAPTER XC.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—VILLAGE—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Albany is situated in the northeast center of

the county, and embraces township 125 north, range 31 west. It is chiefly covered with timber of the different varieties of oak, with some small maple and poplar.

There are a number of good hay meadows in the town, making it quite desirable for grazing purposes. The settlers are chiefly Germans and Austrians, the greater portion of whom have but recently begun to open their farms.

There were no evidences of occupancy or improvement here when John Schwinghammer, Jr. came in search of a home in 1862. After exploring the country and selecting a location, Mr. Schwinghammer returned to his family, but came with his father the following summer, and made claims on sections twenty-two and twenty-three. The son still resides on the old claim, but his father died in 1867, which was the first death in the town. Prominent among those who followed the same year were, Isidore Obermiller, Paul Obermiller, and John Platz, and during the next three or four years, John and Jacob Christen, Peter Dirkes, George Leissle, Simon Groetch, and others made claims in the same locality.

This town was a part of Avon until 1868, when a separate organization was effected. It has an area of 23,040 acres, of which, 1534 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 580.

The officers elected at the first general town meeting were: Supervisors, John Schwinghammer, Chairman, Isidore Obermiller, and John Hauser; Justice of the Peace, Joseph Schwinghammer; and Treasurer and Clerk, Frederic Weitzel.

VILLAGE.—The St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba railroad crosses near the center of the town in a westerly direction. Albany station was established on the south line of section fifteen, where a thriving little village has sprung into existence. There are four general stores, one hotel, one harness shop, one shoe store, one blacksmith shop, one grist mill, besides a number of saloons and smaller business places.

There is also a Catholic church in the village, at which the people from the whole township assemble for worship.

The township is divided into two school districts. Number fifty-nine was the first organized, in 1868, and the first school taught by Anthony Fralek.

The first building was erected on section twenty-two, but after the formation of a new dis-

trict, the present neat frame school-house in the village was built.

District number one hundred and eleven was organized in 1877, being detached from district fifty-nine.

The old school-house on section twenty-two is still in use by this district.

According to the agricultural report for 1880, the products of Albany were as follows: wheat, 19,982 bushels; oats, 9,236 bushels; corn, 2,174 bushels; barley, 449 bushels; rye, 84 bushels; potatoes, 2,599 bushels; wild hay, 833 tons; wool, 608 pounds; butter, 3,519 pounds; cheese, 500 pounds; and honey, 250 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CYRUS S. BROCK was born in the city of Philadelphia, on the 15th of March, 1856. While yet a boy his parents moved to Queenstown, Canada, where he grew to manhood, taking a full course at the Toronto Normal School, from which he graduated in 1870, and subsequently taught school at Brantford, Canada. He then worked a few months on his father's farm, after which he was employed about a year on a government survey in northwestern Canada. After teaching school a short time in St. John's Parish, near Winnipeg, he returned to his home in Canada, but after a brief visit, came to Minnesota and has since been engaged as a school teacher in Serburne, Otter Tail, and Stearns counties.

MICHAEL FOX was born on the 5th of September, 1857, in Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he lived on a farm enjoying common school privileges till he was eighteen years of age, when he left home, working in different places, and at different kinds of employment for about six years. In 1880, he came to Minnesota, and worked on the Winona and St. Peter railroad, doing section work, until he bought his present home in April, 1881. His farm of one hundred and sixty acres is in section four. It is new, and mostly covered with timber, but offers every advantage for a good farm. He married Miss Ida Finger in the summer of 1880. Mrs. Fox was born in the town of Bristol, Wisconsin, on the 22d of June, 1862. They have one child, named William.

JAMES HOBAN was born on the 3d of June, 1848, in the village of Carbondale, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania. He lived with his parents until nineteen years of age, when he found his way to McLeod county, Minnesota, where he bought a farm

and lived about five years. He came to this township in the spring of 1881, and bought a farm in section eighteen, where he now resides. He was married to Miss Catharine Barrett, who was also born in Pennsylvania. They have three children.

GEORGE KULZER, a native of Bavaria, Germany, was born on the 22d of April, 1831. He lived with his parents, enjoying the school privileges of his native country, and working on the farm when not at school. When he was twenty-three years of age he emigrated to the United States, remaining in Pittsburg for two years, working in a rolling mill. In 1856, he came to St. Wendel, Stearns county, where he bought a farm on sections thirty-two and thirty-three, and lived for eighteen years. Was driven away during the Indian massacre, and with others, found a refuge at St. Joseph. He sold his farm in 1874, and located on a farm of one hundred and twenty-six acres, in section twenty-two, in this township, where he has since resided. He has a store, hotel, and saloon at the station. He was married in the year 1854, to Miss Margaret Winter, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1829. They have had six children; one, Mathias, about sixteen years of age, died June 9th, 1881, of diphtheria.

MARTIN OLEF MATTSO was born in Sweden, where he enjoyed the school advantages of his native country till fifteen years of age, when the family emigrated to the United States, locating at Millville, Wabasha county, Minnesota. He attended school there for three years, then one term at Lake City, and one term at the Skandinavian College, at St. Peter. At the age of twenty-two years, he went to Chicago and attended the Northwestern Telegraph Institute for six months. After completing his studies, he was employed as telegraph operator at Rochester, Minnesota. He has been in the employ of the Minnesota and Midland, Hastings and Dakota, Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul, and is now employed by the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railroad Company. He has charge of the depot at Albany, in the capacity of station agent and telegraph operator.

GEORGE JOHN WEIMMER was born in Bavaria, Germany, on the 9th of February, 1824. He was raised on a farm, attending school in the city of Munich about four years, prior to coming to the United States. Came to New York in 1846, and was employed as clerk in a wholesale store for a time, then farmed in New York and Pennsylvania, till 1858, when he came to St. Paul, Minnesota,

and was employed with his brother, as engineer on a railroad for some time. He then kept a hotel for three years at Faribault, and in 1865, came to his present farm in the township of Albany. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary Buckenmeier, to whom he was married in 1849. She died in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1855, leaving three children, one of whom has since died. His present wife was Miss Elizabeth Hartman, a native of Pennsylvania, chosen in the year 1857. They have had nine children, eight of whom are living.

GEORGE WEIMMER dates his birth in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, on the 11th of April, 1853. The family came west in 1860, and after remaining two months in St. Paul, his father engaged in hotel business, continuing the same for nearly nine years. The subject of our sketch came to Albany in 1869, and has lived here ever since. He carries on a general store in the village, and is the present Town Clerk. Mr. Weimmer was united in marriage with Miss Johanna Garreis, of Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1879.

ASHLEY.

CHAPTER XCI.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Ashley is situated in the northwest corner of the county, and is chiefly a rolling prairie. The only exceptions being a strip of brush land on the east line near the northeast corner, and along the course of Ashley creek, which rises in Westport Lake, Pope county, and flows northeasterly through this town into the Sauk river, forming one of its principal tributaries. The soil varies from a light and sandy, to a black loam, with a clay sub-soil. It embraces all of township 126, range 35 west, and the south tier of sections of township 127, range 36, making an acreage of 26,880 acres, of which 1,118 are under cultivation.

There were a few claims made in this town a short time before the Indian outbreak of 1862, but abandoned during that excitement.

The first permanent settlement was begun in 1865, and among the first claimants were Henry Vessey, a native of England, who settled on sec-

tion thirty-six, north, but now resides in Dakota Territory, and John Eberspacher, who settled on section three, and still lives there. James Willard, William Holmes, H. Newman, and James Jardine also settled in the northeast part in 1866. J. S. Frederick settled on section seven the same summer, and was the first settler in that part of the town.

The population has increased slowly, but steadily, numbering 247, according to the last census.

This town was attached to Sauk Centre until 1870, when a separate organization was effected, and the following officers elected: Supervisors, A. M. Stiles, Chairman, H. J. Newman, and Thomas Rosier; Treasurer, William Holmes; Clerk, James Bruce; and Justice of the Peace, James Jardine.

When Ashley was organized, it embraced a strip of land lying along the whole north line, which has since been attached to Todd county.

There are three schools in the town. District number forty-six was organized in 1867, and the first school kept by Miss Mary Parker, in the house of F. Karell, located on the strip of land above mentioned as being since attached to Todd county. The first school building was erected soon after on section thirty-five, which was superseded by a new one in 1880. A portion of this district lies in Todd county.

District number sixty-five was organized in 1868, and a log school house built on section eight the same year. The present building stands on section three, and was erected in 1879.

District number one hundred was organized in 1874, and a small board shanty built on section seventeen, which served the purposes of a school house until 1876, when the present neat frame building was erected on section eighteen.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 11,829 bushels; oats, 7,236 bushels; corn, 230 bushels; barley, 414 bushels; potatoes, 765 bushels; wild hay, 420 tons; apples, 5 bushels; and butter, 4,325 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN EBERSPACHER, one of the pioneers of this town, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on the 3d of April, 1837. He was employed, when a small boy, in his father's vineyard, and afterwards went to learn the locksmith's trade, being employed in that line until twenty years of age, when he came to America and settled in Clearfield county, Pennsylvania. He learned the black-

smith trade and remained in that county five or six years, coming thence to Olmsted county, Minnesota, and one year later, to his present farm, being one of the first settlers in the township. Mr. Eberspacher has been twice married. First to Miss Sophia Hertlein, of Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, in 1862, who died in 1864. His present wife was Miss Hannah Eisenman, to whom he was married in 1865.

A. FIELDIEN, a native of Massachusetts, was born on the 2d of December, 1843. The family came to Minnesota in 1855, locating in Scott county, where the subject of our sketch worked on a farm till 1869, when he came to Todd county, and located on his present farm in the township of Kendota, on section twenty-eight, which has since been his home. In 1861, Mr. Fieldien enlisted in Company A, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving ten months, when he was discharged for disability. Soon after his return, he re-enlisted in the Second Minnesota Cavalry, Company L, serving two years and four months on the frontier. Mr. Fieldien was married in May, 1866, to Miss Frances Warren, who came to Minnesota in 1854. They have five children.

HENRY FIELDING was born in the state of Minnesota. His father was a native of England, and emigrated to the United States and located in Todd county, where he died while his son was but an infant. When Mr. Fielding was nine years of age he went to live with G. W. Salmond, of Todd county. When he had attained a sufficient age, he went as a driver of freighting teams to the northwestern posts. About 1864, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, serving nine months. Then was employed freighting, and as a farm hand until he located on his present farm, in section three, in 1872, which has been his home since that date. He married Miss Rebecca Bryant in July, 1874.

J. S. FREDERICK was born on the 22d of March, 1829, in Orange county, New York. He lived with his father on the farm until twenty-two years of age, then commenced to farm for himself. After five years, he concluded to try his fortune in another State, and came to Minnesota in 1856, remaining for a short time in Scott county, but afterwards located on a farm in Rockford township, Wright county, which was his home for seven years. Then sold out and returned to Scott county for two years, when he enlisted in Company E, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer In-

fantry, serving seven months. On his return from the army, came to his present farm, on which he has lived since that date. He has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors for two years. Mr. Frederick was married to Miss Mary J. Smith on the 19th of December, 1850. They have ten children living.

JAMES JARDINE, a native of Scotland, was born on the 7th of April, 1813. When about twenty-four years of age, left his father's home and went to the southern portion of England, where he was time keeper for railroad companies about fourteen years. In 1848, he came to Quebec, and in a short time settled in Upper Canada, where he was employed in agricultural pursuits. In 1849, he left Canada, and after a time, located in Rock Island, Illinois, where he was employed in a saw mill. In 1851, he came to St. Paul and was also engaged in a saw mill at that place. After a time he took a claim in Scott county, making it his home until 1866, when he came to his present farm in section thirty-five. He is one of the oldest settlers in the town, was the first Justice of the Peace, besides filling the office of Assessor and Treasurer. He was married to Mrs. Mary Whitter, of St. Paul, in 1854. They have one son.

JOHN MCGUIRE, a native of Leitrim county, Ireland, was born in the year 1821. When a small boy he went to live with his grandfather, and when about twenty years of age, emigrated to America, and located in Lower Canada, where he engaged in farming, making it his home until 1872. He moved to Minnesota soon after, and purchased a farm in section twenty-one, Ashley township, on which he still resides. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace two terms. Mr. McGuire was married in May, 1841, to Miss Hester Bowan; of six children born to them, but three are living.

A. M. STILES, a native of Steuben county, New York, was born on the 10th of April, 1838. In 1853, the family came west and located in Indiana, making their home on a farm until 1858, when they moved to Adams county, Wisconsin. In 1862, Mr. Stiles went to Rochester, Minnesota, making it his home until 1864, when he made an overland trip to the Pacific coast, and was engaged in mining in Idaho for about two years. In 1866, he returned to Minnesota, and located on a farm in section eleven, Ashley township, where he still resides. He was Chairman of the first board of Supervisors; was elected Town Clerk the following

year, and filled the office till 1880; was also a member of the House of Representatives from this district in 1879. He married Miss Mary W. Teeters, and they have four children.

JAMES WILLARD, a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, was born on the 1st of January, 1835. The family moved to Wisconsin, locating in Rock county, in 1850. In 1855, the subject of this sketch left the home of his parents, and located in Iowa, but soon removed to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he purchased a farm on which he lived until 1866, when he came to his present home in section thirty-three, where he still resides. Mr. Willard has been twice married; first to Miss Harriet Small, on the 16th of January, 1851, who died in 1871. His present wife was Miss Elizabeth Beach, to whom he was married on the 6th of May, 1879.

FRANK A. STILES, a native of Steuben county, New York, was born on the 11th of November, 1852. His parents moved to Indiana, in 1854, and five years later, to Adams county, Wisconsin. Mr. Stiles lived in the last named place and in Marquette county, till the spring of 1862, when he came to Minnesota, first stopping at Holmes City, Douglas county; thence to Sauk Centre, Stearns county, and soon after, located on a farm near the latter town. Here he lived till five years ago, when he bought a farm in section sixteen, Ashley township, where he still resides. He was elected Town Clerk in 1880. Mr. Stiles was united in marriage with Miss Ida Martin, of Sauk Centre, on the 14th of January, 1879. They have one child, named Laura C. Mrs. Stiles' father, one of the old settlers of Sauk Centre, died in January, 1869, from injuries received by an accident in a lumber mill. Her mother is now Mrs. J. W. Johnson, of Sauk Centre.

AVON.

CHAPTER XCII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Avon is situated in the northeastern portion of the county, and is contained in township 125 north, range 30 west. It is chiefly covered with

timber, except where removed for agricultural purposes. It abounds in small lakes and marshes. The principal lakes are, Pelican Lake, in the northwest portion of the town, and Spunk, Kepper, Anna, Lenman, and Minnie lakes, in the vicinity of Avon village. The most beautiful of these is Spunk Lake.

The St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railroad passes through the southern portion of the town, where there is a station, and village named Avon. This little hamlet contains several stores and saloons, a blacksmith and carriage shop, school, Catholic Church, and a stove factory.

The first settler whose veins could lay any claim to the possession of Caucasian blood, was James Tanner, an Indian half-breed, who settled where Avon village now stands, in 1856, but has since moved away, and is now dead. John Barrett settled on section twelve in 1859, and still resides there. Among other early settlers were, Peter Gothard, Nicholas Theisen, Andrew Agthman, John Knoblach, Mathew Solinger, Nicholas Kepper, and his brothers, Nicholas S. and John; the last three now reside at the Station, but most of the others have moved away. The town is settled chiefly by Germans, with a few Austrians and Polanders; the population, according to the last census, was 468.

When Brockway was organized, in 1858, it embraced a large tract of country, and included the present territory of Avon, until the organization of the latter, in 1866. The formation of Albany, in 1868, reduced Avon to its present limits. Its area is 23,040 acres, of which 853 are under cultivation.

The first election was held at the house of Nicholas S. Keppers, and the following officers elected: Supervisors, Nicholas S. Keppers, Chairman, Isidore Obermiller, and Paul Obermiller; Clerk, John Brakefield; Treasurer, Nicholas S. Keppers; Justice of the Peace, William Murphy; and Assessor, John Schwinghammer.

The township is divided into two school districts. The first school taught was by Miss Mary Sutrup, in 1870, in the house of N. S. Keppers.

District number sixty was organized in 1872, and the building erected on section twenty-eight, near the station.

District number seventy-two was organized in 1876, and the school house located on section nine.

The products of Avon township, according to

the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 6,725 bushels; oats, 6,588 bushels; corn, 960 bushels; barley, 219 bushels; rye, 90 bushels; potatoes, 1,773 bushels; beans, 2 bushels; sugar cane, 63 gallons; cultivated hay, 42 tons; wild hay, 423 tons; apples, 1 bushel; tobacco, 91 pounds; wool, 457 pounds; butter, 3,785 pounds; and honey, 500 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES NELSON HOLMES was born on the 6th of January, 1858, in the village of Monroe, Green county, Wisconsin. Here he lived with his parents till five years of age, when his father died, and his mother went to Johnstown, New York, taking him with her. After one year they returned to White-water, Wisconsin, where James N. took a full course at the Normal School. After finishing his studies, he went to Green Bay, where he was employed as telegraph operator and station agent, and afterwards continued in the same employment at La Crosse, for about four years. He is now employed by the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railway Company, at Avon Station, as ticket agent and telegraph operator.

PHILIP W. RICHTER was born on the 18th of October, 1857, in the city of St. Cloud, Minnesota, where he spent his youth under the directing hand of kind and affectionate parents. They came from Germany in 1855, and settled in Illinois, where they lived two years and then removed to St. Cloud. Philip received his education at the Normal School of St. Cloud, completing nearly the entire course. At the age of sixteen years, he left school and engaged in the profession of teacher. His first school was in St. Wendel township, and he has since conducted schools in Le Sauk, Zion, and St. Cloud, and is now on his fourth year in the village of Avon. Mr. Richter is spoken of as an able and efficient teacher. He was married on the 17th of September, 1878, to Miss Maggie Loso, who was born in St. Joseph, Stearns county, in 1858.

BROCKWAY.

CHAPTER XCIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS—ORGANIZATION—POST-OFFICES—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Brockway is situated in the extreme northeast

corner of the county, and has an area of 33,960 acres, of which 2,438 are under cultivation.

It embraces all of township 126 north, range 29 west, the south tier of sections belonging to township 127, range 29, and a portion of township 126, range 28.

Along the river, at the south, there is a fine piece of prairie, formerly known as Winnebago Prairie, but now called Brockway Prairie. Towards the north, and separated from Brockway Prairie by a light strip of timber, is North Prairie, which extends into Morrison county. Westward from the river, the surface is somewhat hilly with occasional strips of low and swampy land. The higher land of this portion of the township is heavily timbered, and as yet, but little improved.

In the summer of 1855, the first permanent settlers arrived, and consisted of Milo Young, George Day, Winslow Getchell and his son Nathaniel, Asa and Winslow Libby, William Gordon, and a few others, all settling on Winnebago Prairie. In the fall of that year, James Y. Demeritt and William McNeal settled near the river, on North Prairie, and were followed soon after by Andrew McCrea and others. The winter of 1856-57 was an unusually hard one for the settlers. The cold was intense and the snow fell to a depth never since attained.

When the government survey was made, some time after this settlement, Mr. Demeritt and his neighbor McNeal found themselves on school section thirty-six, but fortunately, they were enabled to obtain land warrants, and thus secured their claims at about government price.

Sauk Rapids was then but a trading post and there were but a few houses at St. Cloud, consequently it was several years before enough concentrated action could be had to open a road along the west side of the river. The population, according to the last census was 743. The first school was taught by Miss Irene Carrick, of Elk River, in 1860; it was a private school, and held in the house of Winslow Getchell. The first preaching was also in the house of Mr. Getchell, in 1859, by the Rev. John Thompson, of Sauk Rapids. The first birth was a daughter of Asa Libby, born in 1857, and died at the age of nine months, making the first death in the town. The first marriage occurred in the fall of 1858, the contracting parties being, Edward B. Bliss and Miss Cynthia Gray.

This town was organized in 1858, and embraced

a large tract of country lying west of the river, but has been gradually reduced to its present limits by the organization of new towns. The first election was held on the 27th of May, at the house of Anson Northrup. A portion of the present town of Le Sauk was included in the new town, in which Mr. Northrup lived. The officers elected were: Supervisors, Asa Libby, Chairman, J. E. Hayward, and William Gordon; Clerk, W. B. Ellis; Assessor, Reuben Gray, and Collector, Nathaniel Getchell.

The town was organized under the name of Winnebago, but changed to Brockway in 1860.

Brockway Post-office was established in September, 1857, and N. Getchell appointed Postmaster. About 1863, Mr. Getchell moved away and the office was discontinued, but soon re-established with Appleton Webb as Postmaster. He was succeeded by James Gray, and in October, 1879, Mrs. Alma Getchell, the present incumbent, was appointed.

North Prairie Post-office was formerly kept at the house of James Y. Demeritt, with Mrs. Demeritt as Postmistress, but some time ago it was removed north into Morrison county, which is its present location.

Some years ago, regular preaching was maintained at Brockway Prairie, but of late years it has been abandoned. A Sabbath school is kept up at the school house on section seventeen, and also one on Brockway Prairie.

There is a German Catholic Church situated on section twenty-five, which was erected in 1868, and in which services are held once a month. The congregation consists of about eighteen German, and forty Austrian families. Adjoining the church, is a cemetery inclosing about four acres of ground.

A cemetery is also located on section twenty-eight, which was formerly the property of the town, but owing to some inharmonious feeling, it was deeded to the Brockway Cemetery Association, about 1866, who still control it.

There are five school districts in the town, in which school is kept during the regular terms.

The products of Brockway, according to the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 21,936 bushels; oats, 11,513 bushels; corn, 5,156 bushels; barley, 60 bushels; rye, 1,357 bushels; potatoes, 4,020 bushels; beans, 22 bushels; sugar cane, 288 gallons; cultivated hay, 160 tons; wild hay, 698 tons; apples, 12 bushels; tobacco, 178 pounds;

wool, 995 pounds; butter, 10,370 pounds; and honey, 650 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES Y. DEMERITT was born in Woodstock, New Hampshire, on the 16th of February, 1822, and brought up as a farmer, which he has followed during life. In 1855, he came to Minnesota, and located temporarily on the east bank of the Mississippi river, at or near the present site of Bellevue, Morrison county. In November of the same year, he located on section thirty-six in the north part of Brockway township, then wild and unsettled. Mr. Demeritt and his only neighbor, William McNeal, crossed the river to this place in a birch bark canoe, swimming their stock, and thus isolated from civilization, began the improvement of their new homes. Mr. Demeritt was one of the organizers of the town, and has served a number of terms in most of the town offices, being one of the leading men in all public affairs. He married Miss Laura J. Gray, of Woodstock, New Hampshire, in June, 1851. They have two children; Isabel H., now Mrs. Robert Russell, and Eva E., living with her parents.

JOHN H. FISKE was born in Whitefield, New Hampshire, on the 12th of September, 1840. Removed to the south part of the State in 1861, and after three years, came to Clearwater, Minnesota. In 1873, he took a homestead of eighty acres in section twenty-six, Brockway township, to which he has since added forty acres, affording him a comfortable and convenient home.

NATHANIEL GETCHELL was born in Wesley, Maine, on the 9th of November, 1828. He came to Minnesota in 1852, settling in St. Anthony for three years, when he, with a few others, came to this township and opened a farm on section thirty-three, on Winnebago Prairie. He served thirteen months during 1862-63, in the Union Army, as a member of the Mounted Rangers. He was one of the founders of this town, and the first Collector. Since that time, he has filled some of the principal offices in the township, being Assessor for three years. He married Miss Alma M. Wing, of Vasselborough, Kennebec county, Maine, on the 21st of May, 1864. They have four children; Annie M., Carrie A., Ernest A., and Herbert W.

JOHN MCGEE was born in St. John's, New Brunswick, on the 9th of May, 1816. He resided in his native city until 1850, when he removed

near Hamilton, Canada, which was his home for five years. In 1855, he came to Minnesota and located at Little Falls, Morrison county, but after two years, crossed to the west side of the Mississippi, where he made a claim and remained until settling on his present farm in 1864. Mr. McGee has divided his time between farming and lumbering since coming to the State. He has been twice married; first to Miss Mary Gallop, in St. John's, New Brunswick, in November, 1840; she died in December, 1863, after having borne him nine children, seven of whom are yet living. They are named, Amos, Caroline E., George R., Benjamin O., John D., Emma E., and William M. Lydia S. died aged three years, and Mary A., aged eighteen years. Mr. McGee's present wife was Mrs. Sarah McDougal, to whom he was married in September, 1877. She became the wife of Donald McDougal in June, 1849, and removed to Bellevue, Minnesota, in 1855, where her husband died in January, 1874. Their children are, Peter B., William J., Marjery M., Kate C., Susan A., John L., Donald G., Archibald, and Edward F. They are all living in the vicinity of their old home, except William J., who went to Montana seven years ago.

WILLIAM MCNEAL (deceased) was born in New Brunswick on the 1st of May, 1830, and came to the United States in 1851, spending several years in the state of Maine, and two or three years in Michigan, from which place he removed to Minnesota. After spending nearly four years in St. Paul and the adjacent country, came to this town with Mr. Demeritt, in 1855, in whose family he lived till his marriage, in 1858, with Miss Harriet Crumb, of Sherburne, New York. Mr. McNeal was with Northrup and Brown at the hanging of the three Indian murderers, near Little Falls, in 1857. He died on the 11th of September, 1879, leaving his widow a fine rural home, where she still resides. During the Indian excitement of 1862, when all the people fled to St. Cloud for safety, Mrs. McNeal remained at home, and was the only woman in the settlement for two weeks. Bravery usually wins, though it may seem presuming to risk so much.

BENJAMIN O. MCGEE, a native of New Brunswick, was born on the 2d of August, 1850. Removed with his parents in early childhood to Canada, and in 1855, to the United States, locating at Little Falls, Minnesota, where he remained about four years; then to Pike Rapids, where he remained

till 1861, when he removed to this town, and in 1870, located on section twelve; then in 1877, purchased a farm on section seven, where he now resides. He has been engaged in the log-driving business for the last sixteen years. He married Miss Cora Crosby, of this town, on the 15th of July, 1870. They have had seven children, two of whom are living; Wilbert R. and Frank E.

ROBERT L. RUSSELL was born near Glasgow, Scotland, on the 24th of May, 1844. He came with his mother and other members of the family to America, landing in Minnesota in 1851. His father, Robert Russell, having come to this country three years prior to this time, was known far and near as "Scottie," being the only Scotchman among the pioneer fathers. He lead an active life, and was several times called to fill positions of public trust in the county and township. In 1860, he went to Pike's Peak, where he was killed by a blast in the mines. Mrs. Russell also died in 1877. Robert L. lived in Benton county from the time he came to the country till 1873, when he purchased one hundred and sixty acres in section eighteen, this township, where he now lives. He married Miss Hannah I. Demeritt, daughter of James Y. Demeritt, in September, 1874. Mrs. Russell was born in New Hampshire, in 1856. They have four children; John A., Laura A., Ella E., and Jessie.

COLLEGEVILLE.

CHAPTER XCIV.

This town lies east of the center of the county, and adjoins St. Joseph on the west. The surface is undulating, with considerable swamp and marsh land. The southern part is covered with light brush, and the northern part contains some heavy timber.

The first settlers were George Scherer and Joseph Jonas, who settled on section twenty-six about 1858, and are now living there. John Obermuller settled on section two about the same time, and a number of others made claims in different portions of the town soon after. The population, according to the last census, was 318.

This township was a part of St. Joseph, and Farming, until January, 1880, when a separate organization was effected. The name is derived from St. John's College, a popular institution of

learning, situated in the northern part of the town, a full description of which appears in the foregoing pages of this work.

A portion of the first township officers were: Supervisors, Mathias Sauer, Chairman, Peter Eich, and Mathias Fandel; and Clerk, George Sauer.

Collegeville has an area of 23,040 acres, 352 being under cultivation. The products in 1880 were: wheat, 4,175 bushels; oats, 1,720 bushels; corn, 790 bushels; rye, 60 bushels; wild hay, 216 tons; apples, 2 bushels; wool, 104 pounds; and butter, 1,090 pounds.

CROW LAKE.

Crow Lake is situated in the extreme southwest corner of the county, and embraces township 123 north, range 35 west. It is chiefly a rolling prairie, excepting along the course of Skunk river, and on the margins of some of the lakes, where there is some swamp and brush land, and a quantity of light timber. The principal lakes are, Crow, from which the town derives its name, Tamarack, Fish, and Grass lakes, the latter lying partly in Pope county.

Skunk river is the name of a small stream which rises in Tamarack Lake, and flows easterly, emptying into the North Fork of Crow river, in Crow River township. The soil is chiefly a sandy loam with a clay subsoil.

This town was uninhabited until about 1861, when two Swedes, named C. H. Johnson and John Johnson, made claims here. Since then there has been a steady increase in population, until in 1880, the census returns showed 255 souls. They are nearly all Skandinavians, but two American families now living in the township.

Its area is 23,040 acres, of which 1,650 are under cultivation.

Crow Lake was organized in 1868, and embrace, in addition to its present territory, the west half of township 123, range 34, but was reduced to its present limits by the organization of Crow River in 1877.

The first officers were: Supervisors, W. B. Reed, Chairman, Peter Knudson, and H. Anderson; Clerk, F. H. Swenson; Assessor, C. H. Johnson; and Treasurer, Henry Hess.

The first school was taught by Miss Julia Nelson in 1870.

The town is now divided into two school districts with buildings situated on sections twenty-two and twenty-eight.

The agricultural returns for 1880 show the following products: wheat, 15,157 bushels; oats, 13,293 bushels; corn, 2,670 bushels; barley, 157 bushels; rye, 88 bushels; potatoes 770 bushels; sugar-cane, 40 gallons; cultivated hay, 32 tons; wild hay, 1,178 tons; apples, 6 bushels; wool, 566 pounds; and butter, 9,985 pounds.

CROW RIVER.

Crow River is located in the southwestern portion of the county, and is contained in township 123 north, range 34 west. The surface is a gently rolling prairie interspersed with marsh land, and a light growth of timber in the southwest corner along the creek which is the outlet of Crow Lake, and crosses this portion of the town in a southeasterly direction. Skunk river and the North Fork of Crow river cross the northern and eastern portions of the town, the former running in an easterly, and the latter in a southerly direction. The soil is generally a sandy loam with a clay sub-soil, although a clay loam is found in the southwest part.

This town is also settled almost entirely by Skandinavians.

In 1860, the first settlers arrived. They consisted of Gilbert Anfinson, T. Wronson, and H. Jorgenson. They settled in the southwest part of the town, but left their claims during the Indian outbreak of 1862, and fled to more civilized localities.

In 1864, quite a settlement was formed, prominent among whom were Peter Knudson and Gilbert Anfinson, the latter being one of the first settlers in 1860. This settlement erected a fort just over the line in Kandiyohi county, to which they might retreat in case of a suspected attack by the red-skins.

This town is yet but sparsely settled, the census of 1880 showing a population of but 137. Its area is 23,040 acres, of which 959 are under cultivation.

The first birth was in the family of Gilbert Anfinson, before the Indian war, a daughter, who lived but a short time and was the first death.

The first marriage was in 1871, the contracting parties being Nels Halland and Miss R. Matiason.

The first public school was held in the summer of 1870, by Miss Emma Morgan, in the house of C. H. Johnson. The first and only school house in the town is located on section thirty. The first religious services were held in the house of Peter Knudson, in 1866, by Rev. Johnson.

Crow River was organized in 1877, eighteen sections being detached from the west side of Lake Henry, and a similar number from the eastern portion of Crow Lake, for the formation of the new town. The first officers were: Supervisors, Daniel Peterson, Chairman, John Henrikson, and Nels Halland; Clerk, Knut P. Knutson; Assessor, Daniel Peterson; and Treasurer, G. Larson.

The products of the town, according to the report of 1880, were: wheat, 10,555 bushels; oats, 7,484 bushels; corn, 365 bushels; barley, 812 bushels; rye, 9 bushels; potatoes, 387 bushels; wild hay, 951 tons; apples, 4 bushels; wool, 44 pounds; and butter, 7,756 pounds.

EDEN LAKE.

CHAPTER XCV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION —EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Eden Lake is situated on the south line of the county, and nearly midway between the east and west lines. It has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 1,686 are under cultivation, and embraces township 122 north, range 31 west.

The surface is undulating, with some swamp and low land. The town is chiefly covered with timber or brush, and contains a large number of lakes, the largest of which is Rice Lake, in the western portion of the town. Prominent among the smaller lakes, are: Pirz, Long, Brown's, Eden, and Vail's lakes.

The man who establishes the best claim to the honor of being the first settler in this town, is Charles Holifer, who made a claim on section four in 1856. He was followed during the same year by Ferdinand Zaczkowski, who settled on section five, and B. Pirz, who took land on sections five and six. Others also settled in that portion of the town about the same time. David J. Hanscom came in 1859, and located on section twenty-five; he was the first American settler, and now resides

in that part of the township. In 1860, Haley Clark settled in section twenty-four, and in 1864, Thomas A. Allen also became a resident of the town; both are now dead. The population, according to the last census, was 325.

The territory now included in Eden Lake, was formerly a part of Richmond township, afterwards Munson, organized in 1858, but formed into a separate organization in 1867, and the first election held on the 16th of February. The first officers were: Supervisors, W. T. Mills, Chairman, T. R. McGuire, and Ernst Holifer; Clerk, D. J. Hanscom; Assessor, C. P. Russell; Treasurer, Thomas Allyn; Justices of the Peace, James Jones and B. Pirz; and Constables, George Hamilton and William Marquette.

The first school taught in this town was in the German settlement, in 1864. In 1870, district number sixty-three was organized in the American settlement, a school house erected on section twenty-three, and the first school taught by Miss Lizzie C. Allyn.

Eden Lake is now divided into four districts, with the school houses located respectively on sections, five, twenty-three, twenty-nine, and thirty-four. The school on section twenty-nine is held in a dwelling house.

An organization of Campbellites was formed by the Rev. Isaac Cameron in 1869. They have no church building, but meet regularly in some one of the school houses or private residences.

There is also another organization, known as the Church of God, which was formed in 1875. The first minister was the Rev. C. Scott. They have not yet erected a church, but hold regular services in the school houses.

Eden Lake produced, according to the agricultural report of 1880: wheat, 21,396 bushels; oats, 9,368 bushels; corn, 5,540 bushels; rye, 83 bushels; potatoes, 2,815 bushels; sugar cane, 133 gallons; cultivated hay, 10 tons; wild hay, 838 tons; apples 38 bushels; wool, 1,479 pounds; butter, 7,300 pounds; cheese, 666 pounds; and honey, 100 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY M. DYE, a native of Pennsylvania, was born on the 10th of November, 1827. He enjoyed the advantages of a common school education, learning the art of farming under his father's direction. In 1851, he went to Iowa, where he engaged in the lumber business for fifteen years, except one year spent in Kentucky. In 1866, he came to

Minneapolis and engaged in the manufacture of fanning-mills for two years, then moved to Osseo, Hennepin county, and continued the same business until 1872. Then moved to Clearwater, Wright county, for a few months, and thence to Eden Lake, in the spring of 1873, and bought a farm on section twenty-four. Mr. Dye has been Justice of the Peace, and is now on his third term as Town Clerk, and has also been a member of the School Board for several years. He married Miss Mary Welliver, of Pennsylvania, in the year 1853. They have three children; Florence E., Ada F., and Judson J.

DAVID J. HANSCOM was born in York county, Maine, on the 23d of August, 1833. When a small boy, the family removed to Kennebec county, where he grew to manhood engaged in agricultural pursuits. At the age of nineteen years he engaged in mercantile business, but after three years, came west and remained one year in Wisconsin, coming thence to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was employed at the carpenter trade until 1859. He then came to Eden Lake and located on section twenty-five, being the first American settler in the town. He lived here until 1861, when he enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, going first to Fort Abercrombie, and in March, 1862, to St. Louis. In May of the same year, his regiment was ordered south, where it joined General Pope's division, and in the fall, was transferred to General Grant's division, and participated in the siege of Vicksburg in 1863. In the early summer of 1864, he came home on furlough, but returned to Fort Ripley, and was discharged in October, 1864. He then returned to Eden Lake and took a homestead on section twenty-four where he now resides. Mr. Hanscom was the first Town Clerk, elected in 1867, and held the office eleven years. He has been Assessor for the last eight years, and is now Treasurer and Clerk of the school board. He represented his district in the State Legislature in 1880. Mr. Hanscom has been twice married; first to Miss Maria Clark, of Illinois, on the 18th of August, 1859, who died on the 19th of January, 1870, leaving two children; Sanford and Mary A. His present wife was Lizzie C. Abbott, to whom he was married on the 22d of February, 1871. They have had four children, three of whom are living; George E., Stella L., and Ella F. Beulah died on the 20th of April, 1881, aged two years three months and thirteen days.

BARTHOLOMEW PIRZ, a native of Prussia, was born on the 24th of August, 1819. He emigrated to the United States in 1854, spending the first winter at Sauk Rapids, Crow Wing, and Platte River. In the spring of 1855, located at Cold Spring City, in the township of Wakefield, taking a claim on section twenty-nine, where he lived about two years. He moved to Munson in the fall of 1856, remaining one year, and then removed to Eden Lake. In 1859, he went to the Rocky Mountains, and after three years returned to Munson, where he lived two years; thence returning to Eden Lake he located on a farm in sections five and six, where he now resides. He was Treasurer of the town one year. He married Miss Johanna Holifer in 1858. Their children are, Josephine, Magdaline, Joseph, Angeline, and John.

FAIR HAVEN.

CHAPTER XCVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS — ORGANIZATION — RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS —AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Fair Haven is one of the southeastern towns in the county, and embraces a portion of township 122 north, range 28 west, and a portion of township 121, range 28. The surface is undulating and was formerly covered with brush, most of which has been removed by the stride of improvement.

There are a number of small lakes within the limits of the town, besides a chain of larger lakes, which form its southern boundary. The latter consists of Clearwater, Augusta, Caroline, Maria, Sunday, and Mary lakes, through which flows the Clearwater river. Its area is 21,760 acres, of which 1,861 are under cultivation.

The first man to make a claim in Fair Haven was Thomas C. Partridge, a Free Baptist Clergyman, now residing in Orland, Indiana. He came here in the spring of 1856, and located where the village of Fair Haven now stands; surveyed and platted the town site, and built a saw mill the following year. In the spring of 1857, a general store was opened by Charles Abell, a native of Ohio, and later in the summer, Partridge and Hazard opened a clothing store.

In 1859, a grist mill was built by O. D. Webb.

Grinols and Cooper opened a general store in 1866, which is still continued by them. There is also another store kept by J. B. Vandervort & Co. This little village, although far removed from railroad facilities, has maintained a steady growth, and has two saw mills, one grist mill, two stores, three blacksmith shops, one hotel, one church, and one school house.

As a matter of course, these improvements were stimulated by the rapid development of the country adjacent.

During the summer of 1856, Mr. Partridge was joined by George G. Root, who built the first house, Henry Root, John L. Dean, J. G. Smith, L. Abell, and A. Smith. These six men each opened a farm within one mile northeast of the town site. The settlement thus begun by a thrifty and intelligent colony of Americans, has developed into one of the best settled townships in the county, the population, according to the census of 1880, being 420.

The first child born was Eugene Day, son of William Day, now residing in Maine Prairie. The first death was Theron Dean, a son of George W. Dean, who died in the spring of 1857, soon after his arrival. The first marriage occurred in the summer of 1857, the contracting parties being Joseph Strickland and Amelia Giles. The first Post-office was established in 1858, and John K. Noyes appointed Postmaster; Mr. Noyes also opened the first hotel in 1857. S. Leavitt built the first blacksmith shop in 1861.

Fair Haven township was organized in 1859, and the first election held on the 5th of April, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, A. Montgomery, Chairman, Thomas C. Partridge, and Samuel Young; Assessor, J. H. Lock; Clerk, James Jenks; Collector, William Hayward; Overseer of the Poor, H. H. Mayo; Constables, G. A. Bibber and S. Leavitt; and Justices of the Peace, C. J. Boobar and H. P. Bennett. Forty-four votes were polled.

Mr. Partridge, the pioneer of the town, held religious services as soon as an audience arrived, and formed an organization, but this has been extinct for a number of years.

About 1858, Rev. Mr. Inman succeeded in organizing a congregation of Close Communion Baptists. Services were held in such places as could be secured, for a number of years, but they now worship in a church of their own. A. W. Woodruff is the Pastor.

The first school was kept in a store-house, in the winter of 1856-57, by Miss Anna M. Boobar. A school house was built in 1866, which was replaced in 1880, by a large two-story building. There are also two schools in the township, in which school is kept during the regular terms.

The agricultural report of 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 19,736 bushels; oats, 6,955 bushels; corn, 6,405 bushels; buckwheat, 30 bushels; potatoes, 1,585 bushels; beans, 75 bushels; sugar cane, 1,552 gallons; cultivated hay, 39 tons; wild hay, 656 tons; apples, 163 bushels; wool, 616 pounds; butter, 8,345 pounds; and honey, 1,740 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN D. ABELL, a son of Lovinas Abell, who was one of the original six who opened farms in this town in 1856, was born in Ohio, on the 1st of December, 1845. He came with the family to Fair Haven in 1856, and with the exception of three years spent in the army, has been engaged in farming in the town ever since. He married Miss Henrietta Dean, on the 16th of August, 1879. They have one child, Horace E.

JOTHAM L. BUZZELL, a native of Maine, was born in the year 1821. He learned the blacksmith trade in youth, and has followed the business most of his life. He was three years in the army during the late civil war. Came to Anoka, Minnesota, in 1878, and in the fall of 1880, to Fair Haven, where he conducts a blacksmith shop. He married Miss Sarah D. Wakefield, in 1847. They have two children; Clara A., now the wife of Charles E. Brown, of Champlin, and Henry H., who is a partner with his father in the shop. He was born on the 16th of July, 1849, and married Miss Mary Coffin, of Maine, in 1871. They have four children; Arthur L., Lucy E., Edwin W., and Harry H.

WILLIAM COOPER, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, was born on the 4th of March, 1838. When he was five years old, the family moved to the north part of the State, where he grew to manhood on a farm, and followed the same till 1857, when he came to Bethel, Anoka county, Minnesota. In 1862, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry and served eighteen months on the frontier in pursuit of the Indians, and then went south, but after six months was discharged on account of wounds received at the battle of Murfreesboro'. In July, 1865, came to Fair Haven, and in company with Benjamin Grinols conducts a general merchandise business.

Has been Postmaster for a number of years. Married Miss Lizzie Noyes on the 29th of May, 1866. Their children are, Minnie M., Maud A., and Blanch.

G. W. BISHOP was born in Ohio, on the 17th of July, 1840. His early life was spent on a farm and in a flouring mill, following the latter occupation through life. At the age of twenty-five years he went to Indiana, and after a stay of ten years, removed to Wisconsin, and thence, in 1877, to Kingston, Meeker county, Minnesota. In April, 1880, he came to Fair Haven, and in company with John S. Crocker, has since conducted a flouring mill at this point. Mr. Bishop was married in 1869, to Miss Ella J. Britton. Their children are, Alice L., Amy E., and Nancy A.

JOHN S. CROCKER, a native of Auburn, New York, was born on the 1st of May, 1847. At the age of eighteen years he went to sea, visiting San Francisco, the Sandwich Islands, and West Indies. In 1868, he located in Michigan, and was in the milling business for six years, then went to Iowa in the same occupation for two years, thence to Wilmar, Minnesota, and Kingston, Meeker county, and finally, in 1880, to Fair Haven in company with G. W. Bishop, as above mentioned.

GEORGE W. DEAN was born in Connecticut on the 23d of June, 1809, and came to Fair Haven in the spring of 1857. Farming has been his life's business. He married Miss Maria Brown in 1837, who died in September, 1879. His son, John L., one of the original six to open farms in this township in 1856, died in 1880.

GIBSON W. DEAN, a native of Ohio, was born on the 28th of September, 1839. He came with the family to Fair Haven in the spring of 1857, where he has lived since that date. He married Miss Eliza A. Griggs, of Ohio, on the 4th of July, 1861. They had one child, Eliza. Mrs. Dean died in April, 1865. His present wife was Miss Mary E. Vandervort, to whom he was married on the 19th of March, 1871. They have two children; Howard E. and Chester W.

ALEXANDER C. EASTON, a native of Illinois, was born in the year 1852. He spent most of his life in his native State, coming to Fair Haven in 1875. He is a carpenter by trade, which profession he followed until April, 1881, when he succeeded T. C. Wiltse in the stage route between this place and St. Cloud. He also carries the United States mail, and has in connection with his stage route, a livery stable.

BENJAMIN GRINOLS, a native of the town of Otto, New York, was born in the year 1832. His early life was spent on a farm; came to Oak Grove, Anoka county, Minnesota, in 1856, and farmed until 1865, then moved to Fair Haven and engaged in a general merchandise business. The firm name is Grinols and Cooper. He married Miss Isabella Cooper in May, 1859. They have three children; Clinton D., Ernest E., and Elsie J.

CARSON A. KIMBLE, a native of Penfield, New York, was born on the 8th of October, 1853. He came to Minnesota in April, 1871, and located at Fair Haven. His father, Uriah Kimble, was a wagon maker by trade, and followed it through life. He died in August, 1880, after which the subject of this sketch, and a man named Charles L. Kimball formed a partnership and continued the business. Mr. A. Kimble married Miss Mary Henneman on the 30th of November, 1879.

JOSEPH H. LOCK was born in Maine, in the year 1820. He was brought up in the mercantile business which he followed in Maine and Massachusetts until 1848, when he went to California and spent several years in mining, then returned to the States. In 1857, came to Minnesota and located at Fair Haven. Here he bought a farm on section twenty-four, and has resided on it ever since. His farm contains five hundred and sixty acres. He married Miss Martha B. Bradford, of Maine, in 1845. They have two adopted children, Fanny W. and Harry S.

JOHN K. NOYES was born in Jonesboro', Maine, on the 3d of May, 1817. He was engaged in the lumber business when a boy, and followed it till 1856, when he came to Minnesota, and located in the township of Fair Haven in 1857. He engaged in the hotel business for four or five years, and was the first to open a public house in this part of the county. He next farmed for three years, then engaged in building mill-dams in different parts of the State, and also continues to manage his farm. He has a fine farm in section four, near the village of Fair Haven. He was the first Post-master in the town, in 1858. He married Miss Martha P. Small, of Cherryfield, Washington county, Maine, in December, 1837. They have ten children; Lizzie, Mary, Vernice, George, Julia, Frank, Nellie, James A., Nettie, and Mattie.

WEBSTER K. NYE was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on the 13th of October, 1842. When a child the family moved to Cattaraugus county, where he lived until 1869. Then he wen

to Bradford, Pennsylvania, and engaged in the hotel and livery business until March, 1880, when he moved to Fair Haven, locating on a farm in section two, where he still resides. He married Miss Emily E. Fuller, of Bradford, Pennsylvania, in 1867. They have four children; Leon H., Sidney M., Clayton T., and Earl. Mr. Nye served three years and ten months in the Union army.

FLOROUS B. PARTRIDGE was born on the 14th of July, 1853, in Ohio. Came to Fair Haven, in 1856, and grew to manhood at home. From March, 1870, to 1881, was clerking in a store. He now owns a farm in section twenty-two, town of Southside, Wright county, which he rents, and lives with his brother in Fair Haven. He married Miss Anna Kurtz, on the 3d of October, 1880.

PAYSON P. PARTRIDGE, eldest son of Thomas C. Partridge, was born in Ohio, on the 16th of November, 1843. Came with the family to Fair Haven, in 1856, and worked with his father in a saw-mill, from the age of fifteen to twenty-five years. During the last four years he was in the business, he owned a one-third interest in the saw-mill. Then was three years in the mercantile trade, then worked at pattern making, in St. Cloud, till 1877, when he moved to a farm located on section thirty, in the town of Fair Haven. He married Miss Althea Boobar, on the 14th of January, 1868. They have two children; Errol C. and Ralph C.

THOMAS C. PARTRIDGE, the founder of Fair Haven township, was born in Ohio, in 1816. He was educated for a Baptist minister, and after coming to Fair Haven took an active part in managing the town interests. He married Miss Caroline U. Root. Their children are, Payson P., Velona C., now the wife of J. B. Vandervort, Cecil C., and Florous B. Mr. Partridge has given his attention to preaching for some years, and is now located at Orland, Indiana, preaching and farming.

STEPHEN SIAS was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 29th of April, 1830. He came to Anoka county, Minnesota, in 1856, and lived four years in Oak Grove township, engaged in farming. He was then in the city of Anoka four years, working in a cooper shop, then two years in Fair Haven in the carpenter business, after which he took a homestead on section two, in the town of Fair Haven, where he now resides. He married Mrs. Desire Baldwin, on the 17th of February, 1855. They have one son, Frank L., born on the 30th of January, 1857; a graduate of the Normal

School at Mankato, and for the last three years has been teaching school.

RODERICK R. SARGENT, a native of Washington county, Vermont, was born in the year 1830. When a young man, he followed railroading for about twenty-three years; first as a brakeman, then baggage master, and for the last fifteen years of his railroad life as engineer on different roads. He was a soldier for three years; came to Minnesota in 1873, stopping four years in Clearwater, working in a harness shop and livery stable, then for a time was running a stationary engine. In 1880, came to Fair Haven, and is now engineer in Linscott's mill. His wife was Mrs. Mary Kimball, the marriage taking place in June, 1880.

SILAS C. STROUT, a native of Maine, was born on the 22d of April, 1831. He was a farmer boy; came to Wisconsin at the age of twenty-four, and ten years after, to Maine Prairie, Stearns county, Minnesota, locating on a farm until 1868, when he removed to Fair Haven and engaged in merchandising for six years, since which time he has been in the hotel business. He married Miss Maria L. Getchell, of Maine, on the 1st of November, 1852. They have four children; Frederick L., Charles E., Eugene S., and William P.

JOHN B. VANDERVORT, a native of Clinton county, Ohio, was born on the 9th of December, 1839. After attaining manhood, followed farming for a living. In 1861, he moved to St. Francis, Anoka county, Minnesota, where he remained till fall, then went to Maine Prairie, where he remained one year on a rented farm, and in 1862, came to Fair Haven, and for five winters taught school, having an interest in a saw-mill during that time. After 1868, he engaged in the merchandise business, the firm being Partridge and Vandervort. At the expiration of one year he sold out, then farmed for two years, after which he went to Waukesha, Wisconsin, and took charge of a department in the Industrial School, but after one and a half year's teaching, was compelled to resign on account of declining health, and for a few years he engaged in no permanent business. In 1877, he moved to Maine Prairie and worked in a store for about one year, then returned to Fair Haven and conducted the co-operative store until it closed out in 1880, to the firm of J. B. Vandervort & Co. This firm is composed of Mr. Vandervort, J. H. Lock, and J. H. Baldwin. Mr. Vandervort married Miss Velona M. Partridge on the 23d of May, 1866. They have one child, Herman L.

RICHARD M. VANDERVORT, a native of Ohio, was born in the year 1842. He came to Fair Haven, Minnesota, in the spring of 1861; farmed one year, then worked at the carpenter business for two years, and the next two years, drove stock to Bismarck; he then engaged in the merchandise business, which he has followed to the present time, being now in the employ of Grinols & Cooper. He married Miss Alma C. Webb, daughter of O. D. Webb, on the 24th of May, 1866. Their children are, Homer W. and Charles H.

FARMING.

Farming is situated not far from the geographical center of the county, and embraces township 124 north, range 31 west.

The surface is undulating, and in some places hilly. The Sauk river crosses the southwest corner, running in a southeasterly direction, and in that vicinity there is some prairie, but the balance of the town is chiefly covered with brush. There are a number of small lakes, the largest of which are the Big Rice Lakes in the eastern part.

The first settler was Nicholas Evans, who came about 1858, and settled on section thirty-one. The next spring, John H. Terfear, William Korte, and his brother settled in the town, but very little improvement was made till after the war. Since that time there has been a slow but steady increase in population, until the last census showed an aggregate of 285 persons, nearly all living in the south part of the township. It has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 1,539 are under cultivation.

Farming was organized in 1873, and the first election held on the 11th of March, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, Gerhard Brunner, Chairman, Patrick Cavanagh, and Mathias Thelen; Clerk, Valentine Garding; and Assessor and Treasurer, Christ Nichaus.

There is a German Catholic church on section thirty-two. It was built in 1880, and the first service held on the 6th of June, 1881. A priest from Richmond visits this place semi-monthly.

About six years ago, Christ Meyer taught the first school in the town. There are now two school houses, which belong to joint districts.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 19,074 bushels; oats,

8,764 bushels; corn, 1,890 bushels; barley, 40 bushels; rye, 130 bushels; potatoes, 1,136 bushels; cultivated hay, 8 tons; wild hay, 562 tons; apples, 3 bushels; wool, 844 pounds; butter, 4,075 pounds; and honey, 115 pounds.

GETTY.

CHAPTER XCVII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Getty is situated in the northwestern portion of the county, and is chiefly a rolling prairie, the exceptions being Getty's Grove in the western part, which extends into the town of Raymond, and Pesheck's Grove in the eastern part. Its area is 23,040 acres, of which 4,478 are under cultivation, and is contained in township 125 north, range 34 west.

The soil is principally a rich black loam with a clay subsoil, except in the northeast corner, where a light sandy loam is found, caused by the Sauk river, which crosses this portion of the town in a southeasterly direction. There are also a number of small lakes and some good hay meadows.

John J. Getty, in honor of whom the town is named, was undoubtedly the first permanent settler. He came on the 6th of July, 1857, and settled on section nineteen, in what has since been known as Getty's Grove, and still resides there. John H. Layman accompanied Mr. Getty, and took land in sections eighteen, nineteen, and twenty, but did not remain long, and is now in Michigan. A. J. Bennett, now of Melrose, settled in section one, about 1858. Franz Pesheck, of Bohemia, lived on Mr. Getty's farm in 1862, and the following year, made a claim in section fourteen, but now resides in Dakota Territory. Jacob Hurley settled on section nineteen, about 1863, but has since vacated the claim.

The town was but sparsely settled prior to the Indian outbreak, but since the close of the war the population has steadily increased, numbering, according to the last census, 538 persons.

This town was organized in 1865, and embraced all of the present territory of Raymond, but was reduced to its present limits on the organization of the latter town in 1867.

The first officers were: Supervisors, Jacob Hurley, Chairman, Robert Watson, and Newton Sanders; Clerk, Jacob Church; Treasurer, F. Pesheck; Assessor, A. J. Bennett; and Justices of the Peace, M. H. Palmer and Samuel Haulenberry.

On the 6th of September, 1875, a Post-office was established at the residence of G. Gilbertson, on section nineteen, but was discontinued after an existence of about four years.

The town is divided into four school districts. The first school was established mainly through the efforts of J. J. Getty, and was held in a log school house on section nineteen, by Mrs. Hattie Viele. This district was organized in 1867, and numbered fifty-three. The old log school house was burned down in 1876, and a neat frame building has since been erected on the same site.

District number fifty-four was organized the same year, and the first school held in B. A. Veeder's residence. In a few years a log school house was built on section fourteen, which was removed, some years later, to section ten, where a frame building, erected in 1880, now adorns the site.

District number sixty-one was organized about 1868, and the school house located on section twenty-six.

District number eighty-two was organized in 1871, and the first school held the same year. The building is situated on section five.

The products of Getty, according to the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 48,704 bushels; oats, 28,614 bushels; corn, 5,039 bushels; barley, 1,412 bushels; rye, 25 bushels; potatoes, 3,472 bushels; cultivated hay, 53 tons; wild hay, 2,324 tons; apples, 34 bushels; wool, 658 pounds; butter, 13,132 pounds; cheese, 200 pounds; and honey, 190 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HIRAM BELLINGER, a native of Fulton county, New York, was born on the 5th of March, 1828. When an infant, the family moved to Oneida county, where the subject of this sketch grew to manhood. In 1854, Mr. Bellinger moved to Wisconsin, locating on a farm in Dane county; then in 1865, removed to Minnesota, and located on section ten, Getty township, where he now resides. He married Miss Sarah A. Logan in 1848. They have five living children.

J. H. BRUCE, a native of Montgomery county, Indiana, was born on the 22d of March, 1833, where he grew to manhood, engaged in farming

pursuits. After attaining manhood, he purchased a farm in the same county, making it his home until 1863, when he moved to Minnesota, and purchased a farm two miles east of the present village of Sauk Centre, and lived on it for ten years. In 1873, he located on a farm in section eighteen, Getty township, where he still resides. He has a large farm, well furnished, affording himself and family a good home. He was Chairman of the board of Supervisors of Sauk Centre for four terms, and has filled the same office in this township for three years. He married Miss Sarah E. La Follett, on the 10th of October, 1854. They have seven children living.

H. N. CARPENTER, son of Horatio Carpenter, who served in the war of 1812, was born in Lebanon, Columbia county, New York, on the 18th of December, 1842. When a boy, commenced to work on a neighboring farm. In September, 1861, enlisted in Company M, of the Sixth New York Cavalry, serving until August, 1865. After being discharged from service, he returned to his home in New York, but soon after, made a trip west, spending the first winter in Michigan. The following spring (1866) he came to Minnesota, and took a homestead in section eight, Getty township, where he is living at this writing. He married Miss Nancy Veeder, on the 30th of November, 1867. They have three living children.

JOHN JEROME GETTY, the first settler of the town that bears his name, was born in Onondaga county, New York, on the 15th of September, 1821. His father was one of the pioneers of the county of his birthplace. Mr. Getty, though living on a farm all his life, has found time to read and accumulate a store of knowledge, making him one of the most affable and genial men of the town. He lost his mother by death when quite young, and his father brought into the household a step-mother, so that at the age of eight years he left home and began to work on the Erie canal, and continued in that occupation until about twenty-two years of age, when he came west. In 1843, he opened a new farm in Peoria county, Illinois, where he lived ten years. In 1853, he came to Minnesota, and spent about one year on the present site of Minneapolis, in the employ of Martin Layman, as a helper on the farm, and on the 31st of October, 1854, was married to Miss J. Layman, and immediately returned to his farm in Illinois, where he lived till 1857, when he returned to Minnesota. During the same year, took a farm

in section nineteen, Getty township, where he still resides. During the war, the family lived in Minneapolis for about four years. He filled a number of offices, in the county and town. He has two children; Fannie E. and Margaret A.

ABNER M. LAMB, a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 28th of April, 1833. The family moved to Newtown of the same county, when the subject of this sketch was about eight years old. He took an active part in the labors of the farm till about sixteen years of age, then went and served an apprenticeship to the stone-mason's trade, which he followed for some years. In 1857, he moved to the state of Maryland, and the following year to Iowa county, Wisconsin, and employed his time in farming and working at his trade. In 1863, he visited California, returning in 1865, and immediately moved to Minnesota, taking a homestead in section eleven, Getty township, where he has one of the best improved farms in the town. He lived in Sauk Centre for five years, while educating his family. Was married to Miss Rachel E. Vanhorn, on the 18th of January, 1855. They have two sons living.

DAVID LOVE (deceased) was born in Somerset county, Maine, on the 29th of April, 1851. His father was a farmer and enlisted in the Thirty-first Maine Infantry, serving eighteen months. After returning from the army in 1866, the family moved to Minnesota, locating on a farm in section thirty, Getty township, where they still live. Mr. Love died soon after coming to the State, since which time his son David has owned and controlled eighty acres of the original farm. He married Miss Mary P. Bruce, daughter of one of the oldest settlers in this section, on the 16th of November, 1879. They have one child, named Arthur B.

JOHN MINETT was born on the 6th of December, 1852, in Ozaukee county, Wisconsin. He left his father's home at the age of twenty years, and engaged in the cooper business at Lake Superior, Michigan, for about three years. Then came to Minnesota and located on a farm in section five, Getty township, which he has since made his home. He spent some time working on the extension of the Manitoba railroad, and in freighting to Dakota Territory. He married Miss Mary Gaid, on the 1st of March, 1881, and has lived on his farm since that time.

BENJAMIN W. VEEDER, a native of Fulton county, New York, was born on the 9th of September,

1835. At the age of eleven years, his parents moved to Dane county, Wisconsin, where his father died the same year, the family continuing to reside on the farm. In 1863, Mr. Veeder came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, farming and teaching school while a resident of that county, and filling, with credit to himself, several town offices. In 1866, he came to Stearns county, and located a farm on section sixteen, Getty township, where he now lives, engaged in farming, teaching school, and acting as real estate agent and Notary Public. He has held some local office ever since being a resident of the town, and is now Town Clerk and Justice of the Peace, having held the former office five years.

GROVE.

CHAPTER XCVIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Grove is situated in the northwest part of the county, and embraces township 125 north, range 33 west, and is chiefly prairie, although containing a number of oak groves with an undergrowth of hazel brush. The soil varies from a light sandy to a black loam, and is very productive. Its area is about 23,040 acres, of which 4,360 are under cultivation.

The first to settle in this township were Henry and Xavier Schaefer and Joseph Maly, in the fall of 1858. The Schaefer brothers took land in sections seventeen and eighteen, remained about eight years and moved to Iowa, where they now reside. Mr. Maly settled in sections five and eight and still lives there. The population was augmented the following spring by the arrival of Henry and Herman Meyer and their widowed mother, August Illies, G. P. Steward, and Joseph Nahte. Henry Meyer located in section twenty, his brother in section nineteen, Mrs. Meyer in sections seventeen and eight, August Illies in section thirty, and G. P. Steward in section six. During the following year a considerable number of settlers arrived, and since then the growth has been steady, the population numbering 726, according to the last census.

This town was organized by the County Commissioners in 1867, and the first election held on the fourth of April, 1868, in the house of Peter

Herbrand, then residing on section twenty-nine. The result of that election was the following officers: Supervisors, Gerhard Terhaar, Chairman, Charles Pfeffer, and John Prinnis; Clerk, James Duncan; and Treasurer, Barney Schwieters.

The town is divided into three school districts, number fifty-one being the first organized, about 1866.

Owing to the organization of new districts, the old school house, formerly in number fifty-one, is now in number one hundred and three, and located at the little village of Meire's Grove.

There is also a German Catholic Church at this place, Father Meinulph Stuckenkemper being the priest in charge.

The agricultural report of 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 47,406 bushels; oats, 28,379 bushels; corn, 5,692 bushels; barley, 743 bushels; rye, 129 bushels; buckwheat, 2 bushels; potatoes, 5,244 bushels; beans, 11 bushels; sugar cane, 35 gallons; wild hay, 1,351 tons; apples, 26 bushels; tobacco, 143 pounds; wool, 978 pounds; butter, 16,750 pounds; cheese, 30 pounds; and honey, 75 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN BLONIGEN was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, on the 6th of January, 1856. His parents came to St. Martin township in 1860, and located near the village, where they are still living. John attended school at St. Martin until thirteen years of age, after which he worked on the farm until about nineteen years of age; then attended the Normal School at St. Cloud for three years, completing nearly a full course. Mr. Blonigen has since devoted himself to school teaching in different parts of this county. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Walz, a native of Illinois, on the 28th of February, 1881.

JAMES DUNCAN, one of the oldest settlers, and the first Town Clerk of Grove township, is a native of Scotland, born on the 17th of March, 1816. His father was a merchant, and pursued his calling in different portions of Great Britain, until his death, which occurred in Ireland, when James was but an infant. He learned the shoemaker's trade in the old country, while yet a boy. In 1833, he came to New York City, where he served an apprenticeship to the trade of plasterer and stone and brick mason, and in 1837, began business as a contractor and builder. Meeting with reverses, in 1841, he went to Sullivan county, New York, where he arrived with less than ten dollars in his

pocket. He soon found work at his trade, and in 1849, had accumulated sufficient means to enable him to purchase a mill and some land. Mr. Duncan resided there until 1862, when he came to Hastings, Minnesota, and thence, in 1864, to his present residence. He was married to Miss M. Hamilton, in New York City. Mrs. Duncan is also of Scotch parentage.

G. W. DUNCAN, son of James Duncan, was born at Forestburg, Sullivan county, New York, on the 18th of February, 1851. He came with the family to Grove township in 1864, and still resides on the old homestead, having charge of his father's farm. In 1872, he was elected Town Clerk, which position he held four years and is now Justice of the Peace. Mr. Duncan was united in marriage with Miss Fannie E. Getty, daughter of J. J. Getty, one of the first settlers in this portion of the county, on the 31st of October, 1877. They have two children; Jennie Permelia and James Jerome.

ANTON ELTRICH, a native of Bavaria, Germany, was born on the 11th of December, 1842. He received a liberal education in the public schools of his native country. He enlisted in 1857, in the Papal Army in the city of Rome, in a company of Grenadiers belonging to the staff. His term of enlistment was four years, but after serving two years, there being a cessation of war for a time, he was mustered out of service. After this he went into a company of cavalry of the army of Bavaria. Here he spent six years in active service, and was mustered out in 1867. Then he acted as a servant for Count Von Hoeslin for three years. In 1870, he emigrated to the United States, and after a short stay in New York, went to Detroit, Michigan, where for several years he was engaged in various pursuits. He came to Minnesota in 1872, and soon after, to St. Cloud. Commenced teaching school in 1876, and continues in that profession. He married Miss Mary Fisher, on the 4th of May, 1875, who was born in Indianapolis, Indiana. They have four children.

AUGUST ILLIES, for twenty-two years a resident of Grove township, is a native of Westphalia, and was born in August, 1824. When a young man he went to work on a farm, which was his employment for twelve years at an annual salary of from sixteen to eighteen dollars. He thus saved enough money to pay his passage to America, whither he came in 1856, settling in Clayton county, Iowa, where he lived three years. In the spring of 1859, he came to Grove township and located his pres-

ent farm, there being at the time but two residents in the township, and Mr. Illies was the first man to perfect a claim title. During the first winter, owing to scarcity of provisions, he was compelled to subsist for a time on roasted corn and game. Mr. Illies was married on the 12th of February, 1868, to Mrs. Annie Stevens. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living.

JAMES MEAGHER, a native of Montreal, Canada, was born on the 7th of June, 1856, where he lived with his parents until 1858, when the family emigrated to the United States, and located near St. Cloud, Minnesota. The family removed to the farm on which James now resides, located in section fifteen, in the spring of 1862. His father, Thomas Meagher, died on the 15th of April, 1875. His mother married a second husband and is living in Sauk Centre, while Mr. Meagher has come into possession of the old home. He married Miss Margaret Hyder on the 26th of May, 1880. They have one child.

REV. MEINULPH STUCKENKEMPER, a priest in Stearns county for the last eighteen years, was born in Westphalia, Prussia, on the 17th of January, 1837. When but a child, he came to America with his parents who settled in St. Louis, Missouri. He prepared for college, and pursued his classical and theological studies at St. Vincents', Pennsylvania, after which he was ordained on the 20th of June, 1861. He then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and thence, after a few years, to Stearns county, where he has labored most of the time since. He built the church of the "Immaculate Conception," in St. Cloud, and also, the church of New Munich, and formed the congregation of St. Joseph's parish, in Minneapolis. Father Meinulph came to "St. John's Church," at Meier's Grove, in February, 1881, where he still resides.

JOSEPH MALY, JR. is a native of Bohemia, born on the 31st of March, 1839. He is a son of Joseph and Mary (Ziony) Maly, who brought the family to America in 1852, settling in Racine, Wisconsin, where they remained until 1858, and came to Minnesota, arriving at the site of their present farm on the 24th of August. Joseph Jr. resides on a farm adjoining that of his father. He was a soldier in the Northern army during the civil war, was mustered in in 1864, and served about thirteen months. Miss Annie Crmak became the wife of Mr. Maly, on the 17th of December, 1865; she is also a native of Bohemia.

JOSEPH NATHE was born in Westphalia, Prussia,

on the 8th of September, 1836. At the age of twenty years he commenced to learn the carpenter's trade and served an apprenticeship of two years. On the 20th of October, 1857, he left Europe for Milwaukee, Wisconsin, residing at the latter place and St. Louis, until coming to Grove township, in October, 1859. Mr. Nathe was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Marto, of New Munich, on the 22d of August, 1830. They have had eight children, six of whom are living.

CASPER NAHTE was born in Germany, in about the year 1840, where he grew up on a farm, taking an interest in agricultural pursuits. He emigrated to America in 1859, locating in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, for two years, then moved to his present farm in section twenty, Grove township, in 1861. He has about three hundred acres of land, all prairie, except about eighty acres which is covered with a good growth of timber. He married Miss Gertrude Serfas, who was born in Germany. They have ten children. Their son Peter died in 1863, at the age of four years.

HOLDING.

CHAPTER XCIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS—MERCANTILE—MANUFACTURES—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Holding is situated in the northeast portion of the county, and adjoins Brockway on the west. It embraces township 126 north, range 30 west, and the south six sections of township 127, range 30. The surface is generally covered with timber, except at Holdingsford, where there is a prairie of a few hundred acres in extent.

Two River crosses the western portion of the town in a northerly direction, passing through Two River Lake, which lies in the southwest corner. Spunk brook crosses the southeastern part, running in a northeasterly direction, and a number of smaller creeks take their rise in the swamps, of which there are quite a number, and join these water courses in their passage through the town. The soil is a rich black loam, with a clay sub-soil.

Randolph Holding, whose name the town bears, has the honor of being the first permanent settler, having made a claim at what is now called Hold-

ingsford, as early as May, 1868. He was soon followed by Casper Fox, I. Moch, Isam Hall, S. A. Blood, Jacob Hoffer, and Henry Young, who settled near Mr. Holding. The following year witnessed quite an immigration, prominent among whom were, James Hall, G. W. Bolton, Alexander Stewart, Joseph E. Fugate, and Henry and John Sand. Nearly all of the old settlers yet remain.

The first school was kept by S. A. Blood in the winter of 1872-73. There are now five schools in the town, in which school is kept during the usual terms.

The first religious service was held at the residence of Isam Hall, in 1872, by Rev. Mr. Nellis.

The first child born was Virginia Hall, in 1870.

The first death was Mary F. Farrell, aged six years, in 1871.

The first marriage was in 1872, the parties being William Branham and Miss Anna Baker.

Holding has an area of 26,880 acres, of which 1,157 are under cultivation, and the population, according to the last census, was 603.

It was a part of Brockway until 1870, when a separate organization was effected, and the town named in honor of its founder.

HOLDINGSFORD—This place derives its name from the first settler, and the fact of this being a fording point on the Two River before any bridges were built. In 1874, Mr. Holding surveyed and platted about twenty acres, and gave to the village the above appropriate name. Two years before this he had opened a store here, and soon after was appointed Postmaster, which position he still holds, and also carries on his mercantile business.

A. C. Smith opened a general store in 1877, but discontinued it after six months.

William Murphy also opened a general store, in 1878, but abandoned the enterprise at the end of two years.

In 1875, R. B. Young & Son built a lumber and a flouring mill which they run till 1877. The flouring mill was then moved to Morrison county, and the lumber mill sold to R. Holding, who in turn sold it to Ward Brothers, the present owners, in 1878. They have recently enlarged and improved it, adding a flouring mill with three run of stones.

A steam saw-mill was built by William Murphy in 1879, which is now being successfully operated.

A Stave factory was built on section twenty-nine, about the same time, by Clark, Waite, and Montgomery, which is also in successful operation.

The following products are reported from Hold-

ing for the year 1880; wheat, 11,832 bushels; oats, 7,204 bushels; corn, 1,490 bushels; barley, 25 bushels; potatoes, 2,117 bushels; beans, 25 bushels; cultivated hay, 64 tons; wild hay, 576 tons; timothy seed, 3 bushels; tobacco, 45 pounds; wool, 563 pounds; butter, 5,220 pounds; and honey, 225 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SAMUEL A. BLOOD, of Cuyahoga county, Ohio, was born on the 7th of June, 1837. He left the home of his childhood at the age of twenty-one years, and came to Minnesota, locating at St. Cloud, which was then but a rude hamlet. After remaining about nine years, he removed to the unorganized township of Holding, and located on section eight. He has a farm of 160 acres in a good state of cultivation. Mr. Blood has always taken an active part in town and school affairs, has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors, for three years and held other minor offices. He was married on the 19th of October, 1859, to Miss Mary A. Lane, of New York State. They have had eight children, six of whom are living; William A., Clifton A., Nettie, Nora, Calvin, and Edith. Mr. Blood was in the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry during the Indian war. He was accompanied by two of his brothers, one of whom was killed and the other severely wounded while fighting the Indians. He was one of the detailed number to adjust the ropes around the necks of the thirty-eight Indians who were executed at Mankato in the year 1863.

JAMES HALL was born in Scioto county, Ohio, on the 3d of March, 1846. His father moved to Virginia soon after James' birth, and the subject of this sketch resided on a farm until the breaking out of the civil war. On the 14th of September, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, of the 39th Kentucky Mounted Infantry, participated in a number of closely contested battles, and was mustered out at Louisville, in September, 1865. He then returned to his old home in Virginia, but came to Minnesota in 1869. After remaining a few months in Meeker county, he came to Holding township and selected his present farm on section ten. Mr. Hall was married in 1863, to Miss Catharine Payne, who is a native of Virginia. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living, five daughters and two sons.

JOSEPH E. FUGATE dates his birth in Pendleton county, Kentucky, on the 7th of April, 1847. When a lad, he removed with his parents to Ver-

million county, Illinois, where he grew to manhood. Mr. Fugate came to Minnesota in 1868, and located on section thirty-two, where he now has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in a fine state of cultivation. When he came to this township it was in a wild state, the only white man to be seen being an occasional hunter. In 1875, he lost his right leg from a wound inflicted by a ball from a gun in the hands of one John Bolton. He married Eliza J. Chesney, of Morrison county, Minnesota, on the 24th of November, 1875. They have two children; Lethe M. and Alanson.

RANDOLPH HOLDING, the founder of the township which bears his name, was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on the 27th of July, 1844. He removed with his parents, in 1854, to the state of Michigan, where he remained until 1861, when he came to Minnesota and located at Clearwater. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in which he served three years. On his return from the army, in 1865, he visited his old home in Michigan, remaining eight months, then came west and until 1868, was engaged in freighting on the Red River road from St. Cloud to Red River. In May, 1868, he first visited this, then a wild region, and located on section eight of what is now Holding township, being the first white man to locate in the town. He has five hundred acres of choice farming land, including the only prairie in this section, of which about one hundred and forty acres are in a good state of cultivation. The rapid development of the township is largely due to his untiring energy. Because of this early start, and its peculiar advantages, this town bids fair to be one of the best agricultural towns in the State. At the organization of the town he was elected Clerk, which office he has filled ever since, with the exception of one year. In 1872, he effected the organization of school district number ninety-three, and the same year was instrumental in establishing a Post-office, of which he has been the Postmaster ever since. In 1878, he platted a town site which also bears his name. He has been Notary Public for the last six years, the only one in the town, and was a member of the House of Representatives in the State Legislature in 1872. Mr. Holding married Miss Lavinia L. Trask, of Morrison county, Minnesota, on the 6th day of July, 1870. Their children are, Albert C., William R., and Adelbert E.

HARVEY MORGAN, one of the early settlers of

Holding township, was born in Letcher county, Kentucky, on the 3d of December, 1843. In early childhood, he removed with his parents to Scioto county, Ohio. In 1869, he moved to Meeker county, Minnesota, where he remained till the spring of 1870, when he removed to Holding town, taking a homestead of eighty acres, to which he has recently added by purchasing eighty acres, and now has one of the best developed farms in this part of the town. He served three years in the Union army. Married Miss Jennie Adams, of Scioto county, Ohio, in October, 1861. They have had five children, Thomas, Sherman, Rilda, Lizzie, and Isam. His wife died in March, 1872, and in October, 1873, he married Miss Rosie Watson, of Meeker county, who is his present wife.

GEORGE W. MILNER was born in Vermillion county, Illinois, on the 24th of July, 1855. Came to Minnesota in 1866 with his parents, who settled in Maine Prairie. His father was killed by highwaymen near Indianapolis, Indiana, while on a visit to a brother in that locality. Mr. Milner located on section thirty-two, in 1879, and now resides there. He married Miss Martha Chesney on the 4th of July, 1877. They have two children, Sarah A. and Thomas W.

KRAIN.

Krain is situated in the northeast portion of the county, and adjoins Holding on the west. It has an area of about 28,800 acres, of which 569 are under cultivation. The surface is chiefly covered with timber, there being a few sections of prairie, with a light growth of brush in the western part. There are a number of small lakes, and a considerable acreage of swamp land, the latter being covered with a good growth of tamarack.

William Henry Helsper was, undoubtedly, the first settler in this town. He is a native of Prussia, and settled on section eighteen in 1868, and still resides on the old homestead. James Graham followed Mr. Helsper the same year, and settled near him; he also resides there still. James Gasperlin came the following year, and settled on section twenty-eight. The population has continued to increase, slowly, but steadily, until the last census showed a population of 214 persons.

Krain was organized in 1872, and the first officers elected were: Supervisors, W. H. Helsper,

Chairman, Mathias Pogatschnik, and John Muyres; Clerk, Joseph Gasperlin; Justice of the Peace, James Graham; and Assessor, Ulrich Schelesnik.

The first school was taught by Joseph Gasperlin, at his residence, the term commencing on the 12th of January, 1874.

The town is divided into two school districts. Number ninety eight was organized in 1874, and the school house is located on section thirty-two.

District number one hundred and fourteen was organized in the fall of 1878, and the first school kept by Cyrus S Brock. The building is situated in section twenty.

There is a German Catholic church on section twenty-two. Father Bernard is Pastor, visiting the town once a month.

The report of 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 7,232 bushels; oats, 1,035 bushels; corn, 655 bushels; rye, 25 bushels; potatoes, 994 bushels; wild hay, 552 tons; apples, 5 bushels; wool, 199 pounds; and butter, 4,920 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES GRAHAM was born in the year 1844, in Tipperary county, Ireland, where he lived till seven years of age, when the family emigrated to America. Soon after reaching this country, the family located in Vinton county, Ohio, where they remained for about four years. Here the subject of this sketch attended school for a number of years. He came to Minnesota in 1857, and located on a farm near Monticello, Wright county, and came to section eighteen, Krain township, in 1868, where he still resides, and gives his attention to farming. He secured his land under the homestead law; has one hundred and sixty acres, one half of which is under cultivation. He is the worthy Justice of the Peace in his part of the town. Mr. Graham was married in 1873, to Miss Katie Brown, who was born in St. Paul, on the 5th of January, 1857. They have five children.

WILLIAM HENRY HELSPER was born on the 11th of September, 1824, in Alsatia, Germany. When he was about one year old his father died, after which he was taken to Nassau, on the Rhine river, where he lived till fourteen years of age, then returned to his native place, remaining about two years. Up to this period in life he had attended school most of the time. In 1846, he entered the army, serving seven years. At the expiration of his term of service, he emigrated to America, landing in New York, in the spring of 1852. Here he followed shoemaking for some time, but came to

St. Paul in 1856, and engaged in the bakery business, until 1862, when he enlisted in Company K, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and soon after was made Second Lieutenant. He was in several engagements with the Indians, and participated in some of the severe battles of the Rebellion. He was mustered out at Fort Snelling on the 11th of July, 1865. Came to Stearns county, and located at New Munich, where he kept a hotel till 1869, when he moved to his farm in section eighteen, Krain township. He was married in 1862, to Miss Hannah O'Donnell, who was born in Ireland. His wife died February 21st, 1875. They have had eight children, five of whom are living.

LAKE GEORGE.

This town is situated in the southwestern portion of the county, and is chiefly a rolling prairie. The exception is in the southeast corner, around Lake George, where several sections of timber land are found. It is contained in township 124 north, range 34 west. The lake from which the town derives its name is located in the southeast part; it is about two miles long, and varies from sixty to one hundred and sixty rods in width. The soil of the township is a black loam with a clay sub-soil, and is very productive. Its area is 23,040 acres, 2,719 being under cultivation.

The honor of being the first settler in this township belongs to Gerhard Stalboerger. He is a native of Germany, came to America in 1852, and after remaining a short time in Iowa, came to Minnesota, and settled on his present farm in 1856. John Felling followed the same summer and took a claim on section twenty-four, where he now resides. Others soon followed, but the population has not increased as fast as some of the adjoining towns; the census of 1880 showing but 185 persons.

The territory now embraced in Lake George township was a part of Verdale on its organization in 1858. It subsequently became a part of St. Martin, and later, of Spring Hill; its present organization was effected in 1877, and the first election held at the house of Michael Collins on section eleven. The first officers were: Supervisors, Gerhard Stalboerger, Chairman, Mathias Schneider, and Thomas Wilson; Clerk, Michael

Collins; Treasurer, Mathias Weber; and Constable, Peter Kuffler; thirteen votes were cast.

The first marriage in the town was in 1857, the parties being Gerhard Stalboerger and Miss Anna Mayer. Their eldest child was the first birth in the town, in the fall of 1859, and was also the first death, the infant dying at the age of three months.

The first school was taught by Miss Katie Mary Frank about 1868.

There is but one school, district number sixty-two, organized in 1869, the school-house is situated in section twenty-four.

The products of Lake George in 1880 were: wheat, 20,838 bushels; oats, 8,353 bushels; corn, 820 bushels; barley, 754 bushels; potatoes, 632 bushels; wild hay, 983 tons; apples, 22 bushels; wool, 322 pounds; and butter, 7,010 pounds.

LAKE HENRY.

CHAPTER C.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS — RELIGIOUS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Lake Henry lies in the southwest part of the county, and has an area of about 23,000 acres, of which 4,420 are under cultivation, embracing the whole of township 123 north, range 33 west. With the exception of some light timber along the banks of Lake Henry, the town is a smooth prairie, somewhat undulating. The soil is chiefly a rich black loam with a clay subsoil. The only lake of any importance is Lake Henry, lying on sections ten and fifteen. It is about one and a half miles long with an average width of about one quarter of a mile.

The first man to make a claim in this town was Xavier Popping, a native of Prussia. He came to this then uninhabited region in 1855, and selected a home on sections ten and eleven, where the family still reside. Mr. Popping died on the 22d of September, 1872.

Michael Kraemer came in 1856, and settled near the south end of Lake Henry, where he still lives. These are undoubtedly the first two settlers.

The population, for a number of years, increased very slowly, owing to the distance from market, and the open prairie country which was objected

to by many on account of the frequent severe storms in winter. During late years, however, the railroad has been extended west through the county, thus affording better facilities for the shipment of grain, and the winter storms have become less frequent and severe, and as a result, the population is now increasing quite rapidly, the census of 1880 showing 346 persons.

This town was a part of Verdale, and afterwards, of several other towns, until 1869, when its own organization was completed.

The first election was held at the residence of Xavier Popping, but the records are not to be found, and consequently a full list of the town officials elected at that meeting cannot be obtained. Xavier Popping was the first Chairman of Supervisors, and Mathias Gross was the first Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk.

The town is divided into two school districts. The first school was kept by Frederick Rupp in 1869. He conducted the school about three years, and the scholars were gathered from every settled portion of the township.

The second district was organized in 1880, and a good school building erected in section twenty-seven.

The first organized district was number twenty-four. The school house was situated on section two, where it still remains.

Lake Henry, with the exception of one or two American families, is inhabited by Germans, nearly all of whom are Catholics. The first mass held in the town was at the residence of Mr. Popping, by the well known German missionary, Father Pierz, in 1855. There is a substantial frame church now being completed in section fourteen.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, the products of Lake Henry were: wheat, 51,730 bushels; oats, 24,590 bushels; corn, 2,275 bushels; barley, 940 bushels; potatoes, 2,810 bushels; wild hay, 1,468 tons; apples, 26 bushels; wool, 183 pounds; and butter, 13,290 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WALTER LORIN GRAY, a native of Wesley, Maine, was born on the 15th of February, 1854. His parents moved to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1861, where he attended school for about four years. In the spring of 1865, came to Stearns county, and lived with Mr. John E. Hayward in St. Cloud for five years, and at the age of sixteen years went to work in the pineries. He followed lumbering and logging until about 1879, when he came to his pres-

ent farm in section twenty-eight, Lake Henry township. He has one hundred and sixty acres, thirty-five of which are under cultivation. He was married on the 19th of August, 1874, to Miss Ella Ady, who was born at Elk River, Sherburne county, Minnesota. They have three children.

PETER HENRY SCHOMER, a native of Luxemburg, Holland, was born on the 24th of July, 1849, where he lived and attended school until he was eighteen years of age. Mr. Schomer is a graduate of Luxemburg College, both of the collegiate and commercial departments. He graduated in 1866, going the same year to a college at Bristol, England, from which institution he graduated as a Professor of Languages. In 1868, he came to America, finding his way to Dakota county, Minnesota, and was engaged in teaching school in that and Ramsey counties for the next six years. He came to Stearns county in 1874, and with the exception of one year's absence in the South, has taught school here ever since. During his southern trip, his family suffered from that dreadful disease, Yellow Fever, at Chattanooga, Tennessee. Mr. Schomer is now teaching school in District twenty-four, Lake Henry township. He was married in 1876, to Miss Katie Fuchs, who was born in Stearns county, in 1854. They have been blessed with four children.

LE SAUK.

CHAPTER CI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT —
ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS — MANUFACTURING —
AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Le Sauk is situated in the northeastern part of the county, having the Mississippi river for its eastern boundary, and lying between Brockway and St. Cloud townships.

The surface is undulating, and generally covered with timber and light brush.

There is a small prairie in the south part containing about two thousand acres, and also a small one in the northeast.

The Watab river crosses the town in an easterly direction a little south of the center, and furnishes some good meadow and grazing land. The Sauk river crosses the extreme southeastern part, in a northerly direction.

The area of Le Sauk is about 12,160 acres, of which 2,366 are under cultivation.

Following the Indian traders already mentioned in this work, was Philip Beaupre, now a resident of Sauk Rapids, who made the first claim with a view to improvement, as early as 1850. He did not remain long, however, and in fact, lived at Sauk Rapids a great portion of the time until 1852, when he went to Pembina, but returned in 1855, and lived on his old claim four years. In 1855, Samuel Cox Johnston settled on section five, and still resides there. William Connell, Adam Langer, Joseph B. Sartell, and others, settled here in 1856, and the three former have occupied the old homesteads ever since. The population in 1880 was 293.

The territory comprising Le Sauk was formerly embraced in the townships of Brockway and St. Cloud, but separately organized in 1860, and the first election held at the house of Harvey Sawyer, on the 1st of October. The first officials elected were: Supervisors, Harvey Sawyer, Chairman, Joseph B. Sartell, and Joel Bailey; Clerk, Joel Bailey; Treasurer, Appleton Webb; and Justices of the Peace, S. Putnam and Philip Beaupre. Joel Bailey was also elected School Superintendent of the township, in accordance with the school system of that day.

The first school taught was by Elbert Hodgden, in the government blacksmith shop at the Winnebago Agency, but the exact date cannot be obtained. The town is now divided into four school districts, in three of which the regular terms are kept, but no school has been held in the other for several years.

Le Sauk contains two flouring mills, one saw mill, one cheese factory, and one cooper shop.

The flouring mill situated on the Sauk river, near its junction with the Mississippi, and owned by F. Arnold, was erected in 1876, and commenced running the following season. It is 50x60 feet and four stories high; contains seven run of stones, and has a capacity of one hundred and fifty barrels per day. Twelve men are employed in and about the mill.

The other mills are on the Watab river, and are not steadily operated.

The cheese factory is on the stock farm of N. P. Clarke. This farm is known as the "Meadow Lawn Farm," and is the finest stock farm in the State; contains 4,000 acres, 400 head of cattle, and

100 horses, and is operated by the owner, who resides in St. Cloud.

The products of Le Sauk, according to the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 20,963 bushels; oats, 13,583 bushels; corn, 7,260 bushels; barley, 78 bushels; rye, 150 bushels; potatoes, 2,250 bushels; beans, 9 bushels; sugar cane, 45 gallons; cultivated hay, 150 tons; wild hay, 1,054 tons; apples, 39 bushels; tobacco, 5 pounds; wool, 435 pounds; butter, 9,875 pounds; cheese, 2,160 pounds; and honey, 3,815 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

FRANCIS ARNOLD was born in Germany, on the 20th of January, 1821. He enjoyed the privileges of the common school in his native land. In 1850, came to the United States, and spent the first year in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and Chicago, Illinois. In 1851, moved to La Porte, Indiana, where he was engaged in the milling business. Came to Minnesota in 1857, principally for his health, spending three years in the western portion of the State. In 1860, he came to Stearns county, and bought an interest in the flouring mill of Hayes and Mrs. Fletcher. In the spring of 1864, he bought out Hayes' interest, and the following year, a Mr. Simms bought Mrs. Fletcher's interest, and the firm was known as Arnold and Simms. In 1868, Mr. Stanton bought Mr. Simms' interest, when the firm was changed to Arnold and Stanton. In 1875, Mr. Stanton withdrew, since which time Arnold has been the sole proprietor. He married Miss Hattie Koutz, of Pennsylvania, in 1855. They have six children living; Hattie, Gertrude, Dora, Francis J., Henry, and Sarah.

MRS. CATHARINE A. COX, the widow of William P. Cox, was born at Shippensville, Clarion county, Pennsylvania, on the 25th of March, 1830. She obtained a common school education in her youth, and married W. P. Cox, at the age of sixteen. He was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, on the 21st of February, 1821. Mr. Cox was a forgerman by trade. He came with his family to St. Cloud, Minnesota, in 1866, and soon after took a homestead in section twenty-six, in the town of Brockway, where the family lived from the spring of 1867 to the fall of 1879, when they moved to the farm on which they now live, in the town of Le Sauk. Mr. Cox was in the service of his country nearly the entire period of the war, and Wardmaster nearly four years of the time. He died in the fall of 1880, leaving a family of three children. The oldest, a daughter, is married and

lives at Pelican Rapids, Otter Tail county, Minnesota; the second, a son, is in the lumbering business; the youngest, William G., is at home carrying on the home farm and providing for his widowed mother.

WILLIAM CONNELL was born in Derry county, Ireland, on the 9th of April, 1816, where he lived till sixteen years of age, attending the common schools. Then he learned the baker business, and followed it till he came to the United States. He landed in New York in 1833, came to Chicago in 1838, and thence to Fort Snelling in 1840. He soon after went to Galena, Illinois, and was employed in the lead mines at that place for nine years. Then returned to Swan River, Minnesota, where he lived one year, and after spending some time in other localities, settled at Sauk Rapids, and was Sheriff of Benton county for two years. In October, 1856, he came to what is now Le Sauk township, and selected his present farm on section thirty-four. He is Justice of the Peace, and has held the position four or five terms. Soon after coming to this country (in 1835) Mr. Connell enlisted in the regular army, and served about four months in the Florida war. He was married to Miss Ann McCanna, on the 6th of July, 1853. They have had seven children, six of whom are living. The four oldest daughters are teaching school, and the youngest, a Miss of thirteen years, is at home. The son also resides with his parents.

MATHIAS ENGELS was born in Myer, Germany, in the year 1841. Came with his parents to the United States, and located in Wisconsin in the fall of 1846, where he lived until 1854, and moved to Sauk Rapids, where he lived for one year, then removed to a farm in the town of St. Joseph, and lived there till the fall of 1880, when he came to his present home. His brother Peter enlisted in the late civil war, in Company G, of the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Barrett. His father died in June, 1872, in the town of St. Joseph. He was married in 1876, to Miss Mary Heisler, who was born in Iowa. They have two little girls, one four years old and the other two.

JOHN FERSCHWEILER, a native of Trier, Germany, was born on the 28th of October, 1843, where he lived with his parents till thirteen years of age, when the family came to Minnesota and located on a farm in section twenty-nine, town of Le Sauk. Here he lived with his father till he

enlisted on the 17th of August, 1864, at St. Cloud, in Company G, of the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He first went to Nashville, Tennessee, but returned to Fort Snelling on the 29th of June, 1865, and was mustered out on the 11th of July following. He returned to this town and now owns a farm of one hundred and forty acres adjoining his father's farm, and also a tract of timber land containing eighty acres, in the town of Brockway. He was married to Miss Catharine Iten, who was born in Switzerland. They have five children, three boys and two girls.

ASA G. HART was born in Madison county, New York, on the 3d of May, 1821, but lived most of the time in Orleans county until he was fifteen years of age, when he went to Lenawee county, Michigan, and remained till 1856, and then moved to Cedar county, Iowa. In 1860, he came to St. Cloud township, Minnesota, and in the fall of 1865, moved to his present farm in the town of Le Sauk. He has eighty acres in section twenty-eight, and twenty-six acres in section twenty-seven. He has a good farm, well adapted to grain raising. He was married to Miss Amy Foot in 1841. She was born in New York. They have three children. The oldest son, Edward, was in the Union army three years during the late civil war. He was in Company I, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and participated in the battles at Mobile, Alabama, and at Nashville, Tennessee.

SAMUEL COX JOHNSTON, a native of Onondaga county, New York, was born on the 23d of March, 1826. He was raised on a farm, receiving such education as the schools of the locality afforded, and afterwards run on the Erie Canal during his minority. He then run a barge on the Oswego line and Hudson river until the fall of 1855, when he came to Minnesota and settled on his present farm. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a Sergeant in Company I, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He accompanied General Sibley on his expedition against the Indians, and in the fall of 1863, was ordered south, spending the winter in St. Louis. The summer of 1864 was spent with the army in Kentucky and Mississippi, where he took part in several engagements. He was mustered out at Fort Snelling in August, 1865. Mr. Johnston was united in marriage with Miss Fatima M. Hay, in April, 1847. She was born in New York State, where she received an academical education. Since Mr. Johnston's residence in Le Sauk, he has been Chairman of Supervisors,

Justice of the Peace, Town Treasurer, and held a number of other local offices.

ROSS RICHARDS was born in Michigan on the 16th of March, 1848. His father moved to Racine, Wisconsin, when Ross was only one year old. The subject of our sketch lived in this place, enjoying common school privileges, till 1876, when he came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he stayed for one year, engaged in training horses. In 1877, he moved to St. Cloud, where he also followed horse training until the fall of 1880, when he accepted the position of manager of the stock farm of N. P. Clarke, located in the town of Le Sauk. He was married to Miss Lydia Greene in 1876, who was born in Wisconsin. Mr. Richards was in the late war, enlisting in January, 1864, in Company G, of the Third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Giddings. Was first ordered to Nashville, Tennessee, and took part in the battle at Peach Orchard; was in Sherman's "March to the Sea," and mustered out of service in July, 1865, at Louisville, Kentucky.

JOHN SCHAFER was born on the 23d of September, 1842, in the Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany. He came with his father to the United States in 1851. After living a short time in several places, came to his present farm, located on section nineteen, in May, 1856. Mr. Schafer never enjoyed any school advantages, but by improving his leisure hours and long winter evenings, has acquired a fair knowledge of the English language and a large amount of general information. He enlisted in September, 1862, in Company D, of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, under Captain Taylor. He was first ordered to Fort Abercrombie, and soon after to Fort Ripley on the Mississippi river; was in the battle at Big Mound, and Buffalo Lake, and on an expedition against the Indians as far as Bismarck on the Missouri river, then back to Fort Snelling after a campaign of thirteen months. He was married on the 3d of October, 1869, to Miss Bertha Klopfeish, who was born in Illinois. They have two children.

LUXEMBURG.

This town lies in the southern part of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 1,846 are under cultivation.

The surface of this town is mostly covered with brush, except where removed for agricultural purposes. There is a considerable acreage of swamp land, and a number of small lakes. The soil varies from a dark to a clayey loam with a clay sub-soil.

The first settler in this town was Nicholas Post, who came in 1861, and settled on section sixteen, where he now lives. He was followed during the same year by Paul Ryezck, Thomas Wirtzfeld, Cornelius Lutzen, Peter Weiler, and John Schrifels. The settlement has not been very rapid, the population in 1880 being but 299.

The town was organized in 1866, having been a part of Wakefield prior to that time.

The first Supervisors were: Nicholas Post, Chairman, C. Lutzen, and Nicholas Maurin. The Clerk was John Loesch. The town was named by Mr. Post in honor of his birthplace in Germany.

The first school was taught in 1867. There are now three schools in the township. There is also a German Catholic church on section two, erected in 1859. A Post-office was established near the church in 1878; John P. Schmidt is the Postmaster.

The agricultural report of 1880, shows the following product: wheat, 17,351 bushels; oats, 6,386 bushels; corn, 1,311 bushels; potatoes, 1,956 bushels; wild hay, 418 tons; wool, 260 pounds; and butter, 2,836 pounds.

LYNDEN.

CHAPTER CII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—EARLY WEDDINGS—ORGANIZATION—MILLS—FATAL ACCIDENT—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—SOCIETIES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Lynden is the most southeastern town in the county. It has an area of 15,360 acres, of which 1,830 are under cultivation.

The surface is undulating and generally covered with a light growth of timber or brush, except where removed by the hands of the husbandman. The soil is mostly a light sandy loam, but quite productive.

T. C. Porter and John Townsend made the first claims in what is now the town of Lynden, in 1853. Their claims were made in sections twenty and

twenty-one, on land now owned by W. T. Rigby and G. B. Benson. Mr. Porter sold his interest to Townsend, the following year, for ten dollars; it was subsequently pre-empted by Joseph and Peter Townsend, brothers of John, who had also arrived in 1853. Porter and the Townsends were natives of Pennsylvania, the former coming to Minnesota before the Territorial organization. Jonathan and William Dallas, natives of Indiana, settled on section four, in 1854; the former is deceased, and the latter resides in Washington Territory. Abel Hent, wife, and four daughters, accompanied by J. W. Stevenson, came from Ohio, in 1855, and settled on sections nine and ten. Tradition says, T. C. Porter ferried the young ladies across the Clearwater river on his back, and escorted them to their new home.

J. W. Stevenson was married to Emma Hent in the fall of that year. Simon Stevens, another pioneer, lashed two Indian canoes together and took the wedding party across the Mississippi river, and the ceremony was performed on the east bank of the stream, between sundown and dark, by John H. Stevenson, Justice of the Peace of Sherburne then Benton county. As soon as they were declared man and wife, a party of pioneers secreted in the timber near by, fired a salute in honor of the event.

Joseph Townsend and Harriet Ball were married in October of the same year, by the same official and under similar circumstances, there being no Clergyman or Justice of the Peace in this town at that time. The first ceremony performed in the town, was the marriage of A. B. Darling to Jerusha Ingalls, on the 19th of March, 1858.

In 1856, the population was increased by the arrival of S. A. Clifford, W. D. Davis, Truman Parcher, L. C. Johnson, Martin Johnson, Stephen Oyster, E. G. Mathews, and others. The population in 1880 had increased to 286 persons.

The first child born was a son of Peter Townsend, named Byron, in August, 1856.

The first death was J. W. Stevenson, to whom reference has just been made as the principal in the first marriage ceremony. He died on the 14th of September, 1856.

The first school was taught by J. Kingsley, of Vermont, in the winter of 1858-59, in a shanty which had been erected for a groggery. The first school house was built in the summer following, the funds being raised by subscription, and Mar-

ietta Vorse taught the first school therein. The building is now used for a town-hall.

The first election was held at the house of S. A. Clifford, in October, 1857, in what was then called Clearwater precinct. S. A. Clifford, Truman Parcher, and Martin Johnson were judges of election, and A. C. Powers and W. D. Davis were clerks.

The town was organized on the 15th of January, 1859, and the first election held on that day at the house of John McDonald, now owned and occupied by Abijah Whitney. A preliminary meeting had been held in 1858, and the name of Corning chosen for the new town, but at the first annual meeting, the name was changed to "Lyndon," though now written "Lynden."

The first township officers were: Supervisors, Seth Gibbs, Chairman, Martin Johnson, and Truman Parcher; Clerk, W. A. Sumner; Constables, T. Heaton and F. H. Thompson; Justices of the Peace, W. T. Rigby and John McDonald; and Assessor, S. A. Clifford.

There are two school-houses in Lynden, and a graded school in Clearwater village, a part of which lies in this township, and the balance in Wright county.

There are also three church organizations, supported jointly by the citizens of Lynden and Clearwater,—Methodist, Congregational, and Catholic.

The first mill was built at the mouth of Clearwater river in 1856, but it was carried into the Mississippi river by a flood on the night before it was to commence running. The timber was used by F. Morrison the following year, in the erection of a steam saw-mill which manufactured the first lumber in the township, in the fall of that year. But, here we have to record a fatal accident. As the last board fell from the last log to be sawed that season, Alvin Wilkins was thrown upon the saw and disemboweled—split from neck to pelvis and instantly killed. At this time there was no Clergyman nearer than St. Cloud, and the funeral sermon was preached by a Mr. Fowler, an avowed infidel, but who had formerly been a preacher of the gospel.

A flouring mill was built in 1858, by Thomas C. Rogers, and another in 1860, by James Campbell.

The first gathering of any society occurred in this way: H. D. Buxton, a Freemason, died, and W. T. Rigby called together an assembly of masons in an emergent lodge for his burial. Those present consisted of, W. W. Webster, William

Vorse, S. Churmard, Robert Shaw, James Abell, and E. C. Parmele.

In October, 1858, a Masonic Lodge was organized. The first officers were: W. T. Rigby, W. M.; T. C. Rogers, S. W.; J. M. Mitchell, J. W.; S. Churmard, Treas., and W. W. Webster, Sec. At a meeting of the Lodge, held on the 20th of October, 1866, upon the suggestion of W. T. Rigby, a committee was appointed to select suitable grounds for a cemetery. The committee reported on the 3d of November following, and were instructed to file articles of incorporation for the Lodge, and in its name to purchase five and five-sixteenths acres of land in section thirty-four, and to have the same surveyed and platted for a burial place, under the name of Acassia Cemetery. This was the first ground dedicated to that purpose between Monticello and St. Cloud.

Rev. Levi Gleason was sent here by the Methodists about 1858, and soon after, the first religious society was organized. The Episcopal and Congregational Churches were also organized about the same time.

The products of Lynden, according to the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 14,858 bushels; oats, 7,259 bushels; corn, 12,155 bushels; potatoes, 3,020 bushels; beans, 98 bushels; sugar cane, 1,240 gallons; cultivated hay, 83 tons; wild hay, 742 tons; timothy seed, 16 bushels; apples, 52 bushels; wool, 92 pounds; butter, 12,990 pounds; and honey, 215 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SAMUEL A. CLIFFORD, a native of New Hampshire, was born in the year 1814. The family removed to Vermont while he was young. His father being a carpenter, he learned the trade at home, and followed the business until he came to Minnesota, in 1855. He farmed one year near Minneapolis; then, in 1856, removed to Lynden township, and took a homestead in section twenty-seven. He now owns a farm of two hundred and ten acres, a considerable portion of which is under cultivation. Mr. Clifford has held the office of Supervisor, County Commissioner, and been a member of the School Board for a number of years. He married Miss Zernah Blodgett, in the year 1838. The fruits of this union are six children; Franklin W., Carroll H., George C., Hiram, Laura A., and Ella.

JAMES COLGROVE was born in Hornellsville, Steuben county, New York, on the 8th of May,

1841. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, having the advantages of a district school. Came to Minnesota in 1866, and soon after, settled on his present farm, which is situated on section thirty-four and contains four hundred acres. During the first seven years of Mr. Colgrove's residence in Lynden, he was engaged in teaching school, but has since devoted his entire attention to the cultivation of his farm. He has held the office of Supervisor for eleven years, has been Town Clerk a number of terms, and is now President of the Board of Education. Mr. Colgrove was united in marriage with Miss Mary L. Stearns, of Allegany county, New York, on the 3d of July, 1863. They have had four children, three of whom are living; Mary L., Frances A., and Pitt Payson.

WILBUR F. FISK was born in Vermont, in September, 1834. He lived in his native place till 1857, when he came to Minnesota and took a claim on sections thirty and nineteen, in the township of Lynden. Mr. Fisk married Miss Sarah M. Townsend, of New York, in 1867. Their children are, Estella L. and Sarah E.

OTIS R. HEATH was born in Piscataquis county, Maine, in the year 1827. He was reared on a farm, and at the age of sixteen years, began working in a saw mill, which business he has continued the greater part of his life. He came to Minnesota in 1857, and located north of Minneapolis, on Elk river, where he conducted a saw mill for seven years. He then removed to Sauk Centre, where he worked at the carpenter trade for thirteen years, coming to this township in 1877. His farm and home is on section thirty-four. Mr. Heath was married in 1856, to Miss Agnes P. Stevens, of Maine, who died in August, 1869, leaving four children; Miriam P., Georgiana C., Agnes P., and Laura A. His present wife was Mrs. Emma A. Slattery, to whom he was married on the 20th of October, 1870.

DANIEL D. MILLER was born in Ohio, in the year 1843. He lived on a farm during boyhood. While quite young, the family moved to Iowa, engaging in agricultural pursuits. In 1868, he came to Fair Haven, Stearns county, worked in a brick yard for one year, then, in 1869, came to Lynden township and took a homestead on section twenty, where he still resides in the enjoyment of a comfortable home. He married Miss Harriet Danson in April, 1869. They have six children; Ernest C., Carrie A., Lea N., Ella C., Eddie E., and William B.

TRUMAN PARCHER is a native of Vermont, born on the 7th of April, 1811. Was employed in agricultural pursuits till about thirty years of age, when he engaged in the wheelwright and carpenter business for seven or eight years, then for about seven years, built railroad bridges in different parts of the country, east and west. He came to Minneapolis in 1855, and worked about two years at the carpenter business, then removed to Lynden township and took a claim on sections twenty-eight and thirty-three, buying enough land to make him a farm of two hundred acres, where he lives, enjoying the quiet of his country home. He married Miss Jennette R. Perkins in 1838. They had five children, three of whom are living; Frank M., Wilmot, and Wilford, the last two being twins. His wife died on the 16th of September, 1849. He married his second wife on the 7th of October, 1852. They have had five children, four of whom are living; Lilla, Ola, Robert M., and Charles A.

LUKE H. STOKES was born in England in the year 1818. Came to the United States in 1849, stopping in Westchester county, New York, where he was employed at the wagon making and carpenter business until 1865, when he removed to Minnesota, and located in Lynden township. Mr. Stokes took a claim in section twenty, making a pleasant home for himself and family. He married Miss Mary Wielding, in 1846. They have had four children, three of whom are living; George W., Mattie, and Samuel.

ALVIN TOWNSEND, a native of Pennsylvania, was born on the 24th of June, 1821. His early years were spent on a farm, after which he learned the carpenter trade, and followed that business till he came west, in 1855. Mr. Townsend took a claim in Lynden township, in sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight, soon after arriving in the State, and still lives on the old homestead. He is among the early settlers of the town. He married Miss Harriet Patrick, in 1846. They have had five children, two of whom are living; Sarah M. and David L.

GEORGE E. WARNER, a native of Lower Canada, was born on the 15th of November, 1826. He was reared on a farm, and followed that occupation and lumbering until 1853, when he removed to Vermont. In 1855, removed to Clearwater, Minnesota, and in 1857, settled on sections nineteen and twenty, in the town of Linden, and is still living on the same farm. Has been a member of the

board of Supervisors for eight years, and Chairman for the last two years. Has been Justice of the Peace, and served as a member of the School Board for a number of years. He married Sarah A. Wilcox, of Canada, on the 18th of January, 1848. They have had two children, one of whom is living; Edward G.

MAINE PRAIRIE.

CHAPTER CIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — INDIAN BATTLE—FIRST THINGS —ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS BIOGRAPHICAL.

Maine Prairie lies in the southeast portion of the county, and has an area of about 40,000 acres, of which 6,706 are under cultivation. The population in 1880 was 1,105. The western and southern portions of the town are undulating, and in some places quite broken, and mostly covered with timber and brush. The balance of the town is a gently rolling prairie. The soil is a dark, sandy loam with a clay subsoil. This town is dotted with numerous lakes, the principal of which is Pearl Lake, lying in the northern part of the township, and having an area of about 700 acres. On the northeast shore of this lake, there is a beautiful park, laid out by the Lake Park Association, of St. Cloud, and a very desirable spot for picnics, and other summer gatherings.

The first man to settle in what is now Maine Prairie, was Albert Staples, who made a claim in the northeast corner of the town, on section six, in 1856. He was followed, in April of the same year, by Hercules Dam, who made a claim in section seven, not far from Mr. Staples, and built a log house, the first in the town. Mr. Dam now resides in St. Cloud. He was born in Maine, in the year 1806, and resided in Maine Prairie about seven years. Rev. Alvin Messer, Dudley Smith, Martin Greely, Fry M. Kimball, and many others, came during the summer of 1856, nearly all natives of Maine, and settled in the northeast portion of the town.

In the summer of 1855, a party of men from Massachusetts in search of western homes, passed through this locality, and being impressed with its beauty, named it Paradise, and at once set out for

their families, but on their return were unable to find the place, and located at Mannannah, Meeker county. One of the number visited Mr. Greely's house, on the bank of Pearl Lake, several years later, and at once recognized their Paradise, which was now lost to the discoverers.

INDIAN FIGHT.—Maine Prairie was the scene of some Indian blood spilling in the spring of 1859. A party of twelve Sioux had been over to the Chippewa country, and returning, brought with them a dead body of one of the Chippewa braves whom they had killed. On arriving in this locality, they cut the body in pieces and burned it in the door yard of one of the settlers, and afterwards began pilfering from the whites. This delay gave a band of Chippewas who were in pursuit, an opportunity to get in advance of the Sioux, which they did, and lay in ambush near the path till they came along, when a well directed volley killed nine and wounded two, one escaping unhurt and making his way to the reservation. One of the wounded died on section twenty-six where the battle took place, and the other was taken away by his friends a few days later.

GENERAL MENTION.—The first school in the township was taught by Mrs. Alonzo Spaulding at their residence in the summer of 1857. The first district school was also taught in a dwelling house in 1859, but a log school house was built on section ten the same year. This was number twenty-eight. The next district organized was number thirty, and the school house placed on section twenty-three.

Alvin Messer, a Baptist minister, held the first service here in 1856. The following year, the Methodists sent Levi Gleason to preach occasionally, and that denomination has maintained an organization ever since. They erected a church on section thirteen in 1873.

The Baptist denomination also have a church, on section twelve, erected in 1879.

The first Post-office was established in 1858, with Orlin Farwell as Postmaster. D. B. Stanley is the present incumbent.

A Post-office was established at Kimball's Prairie in June, 1867, but discontinued in 1870.

The first birth was a daughter of Dudley French, named Hattie, in February, 1857.

The parties to the first marriage were Joseph Mitchell and Sarah Greeley, in 1858.

The first to cross the dark river was George Snyder, in 1857.

David B. Stanley opened the first store in 1867.

J. Farwell built a cheese factory on section thirteen in 1876, but after operating it three years, sold to N. P. Clarke & Co., who run it one year. It now stands idle.

During the Sioux outbreak of 1862, a fort, or stockade, was built on section thirteen, in which the settlers gathered for safety, some remaining eight or ten weeks.

Moses Ireland surveyed and platted a town on section seven, in 1856, and called it Marysville.

Another, named Yarmouth, was also laid out by Mr. Cutter, on sections three and ten, in 1858, but neither rose above the common dignity of paper towns.

Maine Prairie was organized in 1858, and the first election held at the house of John Farwell on the 27th of May. This locality was formerly known as Marysville, but one of the first resolutions passed at this election was the adoption of the present name. A large area was then included within its boundaries, but it has been gradually reduced to the present limits.

The first officers were: Supervisors, G. W. Cutter, Chairman, Daniel Spaulding, and Thomas Partidge; Clerk, Martin Greely; Assessor, H. Staples; Assistant Assessors, J. K. Noyes and T. N. Berlin; Constables, A. B. Greeley and W. H. Day; Justices of the Peace, Orlin Farwell and William Gaylord; Collector, H. P. Bennett, and Overseer of the Poor, O. S. Senter.

The products of Maine Prairie, according to the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 69,681 bushels; oats, 52,266 bushels; corn, 12,531 bushels; barley, 290 bushels; rye, 278 bushels; buckwheat, 2 bushels; potatoes, 7,529 bushels; beans, 98 bushels; sugar cane, 4,338 gallons; cultivated hay, 246 tons; wild hay, 946 tons; apples, 484 bushels; grapes, 100 pounds; tobacco, 214 pounds; wool, 1,938 pounds; butter, 27,920 pounds; cheese, 10,919 pounds, and honey, 742 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SOLOMON F. BROWN, a native of Douglas county, Massachusetts, was born in the year 1817. He was brought up by his father as a mechanic, and lived in the State until 1852, when he went to California, remaining three years. While there, he studied medicine, attending lectures and acting as Spanish interpreter. In 1855, he returned to his native place, and in 1857, moved to St. Cloud, Minnesota, and the following year, to Maine Prairie, pre-empting a farm on section nine, where he lived

until 1861. Then enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry as a private, but was promoted from time to time, and when discharged, was First Lieutenant, and in command of his company. He was discharged on account of wounds received at Vicksburg; was in seven battles. After he was discharged, practiced medicine one year in Memphis, Tennessee, then returned to Maine Prairie in 1865. He was the first practicing physician in the town, and is now located on section eighteen where he carries on a farm. He married Miss Mary K. Pierce, on the 16th of March, 1840. They have one son; Solomon F.

MARTIN GREELY was born in Waldo county, Maine, in the year 1814. Grew up on a farm, enjoying the advantages of common schools. In early life he engaged in mercantile business in his native State. In the fall of 1856, came to Marquette, on the Fox river, Wisconsin, and remained until the summer of 1855, when he came to Minnesota, locating on section ten, Maine Prairie township. He was the first settler in this part of Maine Prairie. Mrs. Greely was in the town six months before any other white woman. Among the incidents of pioneer life, she tells of an occasion, in the absence of Mr. Greely, when a dusky face attempted to enter her house contrary to her desire, when by the skillful use of a pitchfork she compelled him to obey her mandate, and depart. Mr. Greely was the first Town Clerk of Maine Prairie. Has since been Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, County Commissioner, and was one term in the State Legislature. In 1846, he married Miss Cordelia Ford, of Portland, Maine. Seven children are the fruits of this union, three of whom are living; Martin F., Mary F., wife of W. F. Street, of St. Cloud, and Edward W.

FRY M. KIMBALL, a native of Essex county, Massachusetts, was born on the 15th of September, 1824. He worked in a paper mill in Essex county till 1856, when he moved west and located in Maine Prairie on section twenty-four. After some time he made a change, and now resides on a farm in section thirteen. He was one of the first settlers and took an active part in town interests. He married Ellen Adley, of Oxford county, Maine, on the 3d of August, 1848. They have two children; Ellen M. and Alice A.

MICHAEL L. PATTEN was born in Cherryfield, Washington county, Maine, on the 28th of March, 1805. In early life, he learned the wool carding business, which he followed until 1836. From

that time till 1858, he was farming and lumbering, with the exception of seven years, which he spent in California, engaged in the mines and lumbering. In 1858, came to Fair Haven and remained two years, then in 1860, removed to Maine Prairie, locating on section two. Mrs. Patton was the only white woman in that neighborhood for a number of years. From the establishing of the Post-office in 1867, till its discontinuance in 1870, Mr. Patton was Postmaster. He was Treasurer of school district number eighty from its organization till 1877. He married Miss Amelia Bonney, on the 19th of December, 1839. They have had six children, but one of whom is living; Peres P., residing at home.

DAVID B. STANLEY is a native of the state of Maine, and was born on the 23d of February, 1845. In 1858, the family came to Maine Prairie, where David attended common schools. After becoming a man, attended school one year at St. Cloud, thence to the business college of Bryant & Stratton, of St. Paul, where he graduated in 1866. After completing his studies, was clerk in a fur store in St. Paul for one year, then came to Maine Prairie, in 1867, and engaged in a general merchandise trade which he continues till this time. He has been Postmaster for the last thirteen years, and has served several terms as a member of the school board. He is the present Town Clerk and Notary Public, and was a member of the State Legislature in 1878. He married Miss Emma G. Allen, daughter of Barney Allen, one of the early settlers. Their children are, Gracie A., Ida M., Milton P., Katie A., and Henry M. Mary E. died in infancy.

MELROSE.

CHAPTER CIV.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—MELROSE VILLAGE
—SCHOOLS — CHURCHES — SOCIETIES—MANUFACTURING—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Melrose is situated in the northeast part of the county, and has an area of 26,880 acres, of which 990 are under cultivation.

The population, according to the last census, was 611.

The Sauk river enters the town at the southwest corner, and flows in an easterly direction,

leaving the town near the southeast corner. This part is mostly a level prairie, having a light sandy soil. The Adley Branch runs in a southeasterly direction through the eastern part of the town, and forms a junction with the Sauk river on section thirty-six. Aside from the strip of prairie above mentioned, the surface is covered with timber and brush of the varieties peculiar to the locality.

The first four settlers in Melrose were, Moses W. Adley and his brother Warren M., and the brothers Robert and E. C. Wheeler, all natives of Maine. Moses W. Adley arrived at this place on the 10th of January, 1856, but did not settle until the following year, when he took a claim on section thirty-four which included the greater portion of the present village of Melrose. Warren M. Adley made a claim a few months later on section thirty-three. E. C. Wheeler settled near the others the same year, and Robert Wheeler took a claim on section thirty-four in 1859. He still resides there, the only one of the four pioneers now living in the town. Moses W. Adley resides in Getty township.

Melrose township was organized in 1866, and the first election held on the 22d of January. The first records are very incomplete, and a full list of the first officers cannot be obtained. The Supervisors were: W. Chambers, Chairman, Chas. W. Taylor, and Charles G. Lamb; and Clerk, Augustus Lindberg.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 9,645 bushels; oats, 4,746 corn, 1,920 bushels; rye, 294 bushels; potatoes, 1,251 bushels; beans, 9 bushels; sugar-cane, 50 gallons; cultivated hay, 63 tons; wild hay, 795 tons; apples, 24 bushels; tobacco, 35 pounds; wool, 625 pounds; butter, 16,400 pounds; cheese, 50 pounds; and honey, 150 pounds.

MELROSE VILLAGE.

This village was surveyed and platted by Edwin and W. H. Clark in 1872. Two additions have since been made, Ayer & Clark's addition in 1873, and Clark's addition in 1874. This was the terminus of the branch of the St. Paul and Pacific, now the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railroad, from 1871 to 1878, when the branch was pushed through to form a junction with the main line at Barnesville.

Edwin and W. H. Clark opened the first store in 1868, in a board shanty which was erected as a

temporary convenience pending the completion of their new store building, which was occupied the same fall. This latter building has been used as a residence for a number of years, having been supplanted by a large mercantile establishment conducted by Edwin Clark.

The first hotel was opened in 1869, by Joseph Moritz, who still conducts a hostelry on the premises.

The first school in the village was taught by Alfred Townsend in 1868, in the old school house recently removed to give place to the large new building in process of construction. This building is 38x58 feet, and two stories high, containing four large and convenient class rooms. It is built of wood, and brick veneered, resting on a granite foundation, and is surmounted by a lofty belfry which gives to the building quite an imposing appearance. This has been a graded school for a number of years, with two departments, having fifty-three scholars enrolled in each department during the last term. The district is number forty-eight, and includes a portion of Grove township.

According to an act approved on the 3d of March, 1881, the village of Melrose was incorporated, and the first election held on Tuesday, the 5th of April following. The first officers were: President, J. H. Edelbrock; Councilmen, Edwin Clark, A. A. Whitney, G. Richter, and J. Moritz; Justice of the Peace and Recorder, Don B. McDonald; Marshal, Abram Lent; and Street Commissioner, W. B. Whitney.

RELIGIOUS.

ST. BONIFACE CATHOLIC CHURCH, O. S. B.—This congregation was organized in 1879, by Father Paul Rettenmaier, with a membership of thirteen families. A neat frame church was begun soon after, and vigorously pushed forward to completion. It is 30x50 feet and has a seating capacity of one hundred and fifty persons. Father Rettenmaier remained two years and was succeeded by the present priest, Father P. M. Leuthard. The present membership consists of about forty families.

ST. PATRICK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The first priests who visited this place, held mass in the houses of William Chambers and Samuel Brown, but the date cannot be ascertained. The first priest who made regular visits was Rev. Augustin Burns. The present church was built in 1872, by Father Burns, and dedicated by the Rt. Rev. Abbot Seidenbush, now Bishop of this Diocese, in 1873. Father Burns' successors have been, Revs.

Wolfgang Northmann, Beauregard, Antony Kapsner, Paul Rettenmaier, Norbert Hofbauer, and the present incumbent, Clement V. Gamache. When this church was organized there were but four or five families, now there are over forty families encircled within its fold. A parish house for the priest has also just been completed.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Services had occasionally been held with a few members, by a minister from Sauk Centre, but no organization formed until August, 1879, after which some new members were added, under the ministration of Rev. F. C. Hudson, of Sauk Centre. During the summer of 1880, a handsome little church was erected. Weekly services are held by the Rev. E. C. Lindsley, of Sauk Centre, and the membership has been somewhat increased.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first class was formed by the Rev. Mr. McCumber in 1868, having but five members, and was under the Sauk Centre charge. The present church building was commenced in 1876, under the supervision of Rev. L. Wright. At the conference of 1879, this was made a separate charge, to which the Rev. Mr. Perkins was appointed. He died while located here, and the charge is now supplied by Rev. A. W. Cummings, of Sauk Centre.

SOCIETIES.

MELROSE LODGE, A. F. AND A. M., No. 145.—This lodge was instituted on the 14th of February, 1881, with fourteen members, who had fitted up an elegant hall for the purpose. S. R. Foot is Worshipful Master and Don B. McDonald, Secretary. Regular meetings are held on the first and third Wednesday of each month.

MELROSE LODGE, I. O. of G. T., No. 100.—This institution was organized on the 15th of May, 1876, with thirty charter members, which has been increased to about sixty. The regular meetings are held every Saturday night.

NEWSPAPER.—Don B. McDonald began the publication of the "Melrose Record," the first number appearing on the 22d of June, 1877. The first volume was a seven column folio, but the year following, it was increased to a six column quarto.

On the 7th of August, 1880, the paper was sold to James I. Hendryx, who continued its publication until the 1st of November, when it was consolidated with the "Sauk Centre Herald."

On the 1st of January, 1881, Mr. McDonald & Son again started the "Melrose Record" at Mel-

rose, and still continue the publication. It is now a five column quarto, and in politics is Independent Republican.

MILLING.

MELROSE FLOURING MILL.—In 1867, Edwin and W. H. Clark bought a tract of land including the water power on the Sauk river at this point. They at once began the construction of a flouring mill, which was completed the same fall and is still in operation. The mill is 40x80 feet, and three stories high. When first started it contained but two run of stones, which has been increased to five run for flour and one run for feed. The capacity is now one hundred barrels per day.

In 1868, this firm also built a saw mill on the opposite side of the river, but discontinued it after a few years, and sold the machinery.

Edwin Clark purchased the entire manufacturing and commercial interests of W. H. Clark, in Melrose, in 1878, and has since conducted the business alone.

ELEVATOR.—Pillsbury & Hulbert, of Minneapolis, erected an elevator here in 1879. It is operated by steam power and has a warehouse attached. The elevator is 26x36 feet, and the warehouse, 40x50 feet, with a storage capacity of 30,000 bushels. For the year ending on the 1st of July, 1880, 60,000 bushels of grain had been transferred.

RECAPITULATION.—Melrose is one of the most flourishing villages in this part of the State. It contains six general stores, three hotels, one newspaper, one drug store, one flouring mill, four churches and one graded school, with the usual complement of carriage and blacksmith shops, harness shops, meat market, furniture shops, millinery, saloons, billiard halls, etc.

There are two school houses in the township outside of the village. The school house on section ten is in district number seventy-three.

The building on section thirty-two is in district forty-one, part of which lies in Melrose, and part in Grove townships.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EDWIN CLARK, for twenty-four years a resident of Minnesota, and one of the proprietors of the town site of Melrose, is a son of the Rev. John Clark, a Congregational clergyman, and was born in Grafton county, New Hampshire, on the 25th of February, 1834. When he was about eight years old, the family removed to Caledonia county, Vermont, where Edwin learned the trade of printer,

and also taught school for several terms. In 1854, the family returned to Grafton county, the subject of our sketch accompanying them, but after a year's stay, he came to Boston, and spent the next two years in a printing and lithographing establishment. In 1857, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and in company with W. A. Croffut, commenced the publication of the "Minnesota Republican"—weekly—and "The Falls Evening News"—daily. This was the first daily newspaper published in what is now the city of Minneapolis. At the end of two years the partnership was dissolved. Uriah Thomas succeeded Mr. Croffut as partner, and the new firm continued the business until 1863, when the office was sold to W. S. King, of Minneapolis. About this time Mr. Clark was appointed to a clerkship in the House of Representatives, at Washington, and filled the position during the session of the thirty-eighth congress. In April, 1865, he was appointed Indian Agent for the Chippewa Indians of Minnesota and Dakota; the commission being signed by President Lincoln, but two days before his assassination. He was then located at the old Chippewa Agency, near Crow Wing, but at the end of two years he was politically decapitated with many others, by President Johnson. While stationed at the latter place, he built the Leech Lake Agency, now known as White Earth. In 1867, he came to Melrose, and in company with his cousin, W. H. Clark, purchased the town site, improved the water-power, built mills, opened stores, etc., and is yet one of the most active business men in this section of country. Since coming to Melrose he has not taken a prominent part in politics, but exerts a weighty influence in the direction of sound local government. Mr. Clark was united in marriage with Miss Ellen F. Rowe, daughter of Morrison and Sally B. Rowe, of Belknap county, New Hampshire, on the 1st of January, 1860, the marriage taking place at St. Anthony. Of six children born to them, but three are living; Everett, Mabelle, and Walter.

B. F. BURRILL is a son of Bela Burrill, a man of considerable prominence, whose birth and death took place at China, Maine, where the subject of our sketch was also born in 1836. He received his early education at the public school and Academy in his native town. When sixteen years of age, he went to live with his brother-in-law at Chelsea, Massachusetts, where he remained four years. In the fall of 1857, he came to St.

Anthony, Minnesota, where he resided until August, 1862, and enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years; he was engaged in the defense of the frontier against the Indians, but afterwards went south with the regiment. Since his return from the war, he has followed the cooper business. In December, 1878, he came to Melrose and has since had the management of Mr. Clark's cooper shops.

J. E. CAMPBELL, M. D., a native of Brooklyn, New York, was born on the 25th of June, 1852, but moved when quite young, with his parents, to Aurora, Illinois, where his early education was obtained. In 1869, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Brigham, of Aurora, and afterwards attended several courses of lectures at Philadelphia, and Ann Arbor, Michigan. After completing his studies, he practiced for a time at Sycamore, Iowa, but in 1875, removed to Melrose where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession.

N. M. FREEMAN was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in May, 1839. When but three years old, his father died, and he afterwards lived with his grandfather. In 1859, he came west and located at Paynesville, Stearns county, and the spring following, went with thousands of others to Pike's Peak, but returned to Minnesota the same fall. He then engaged in mercantile business at Richmond, but was burned out in 1863, losing his entire stock. Mr. Freeman then visited his native State, and while there, enlisted in the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry and served three years. After his return, he took a course at the Poughkeepsie Commercial College, New York, and in 1868, returned to Minnesota and became a partner in the Freeman and Warner Transportation Company, which did a large business for the Government at that time. In 1872, he dissolved his connection with the company and moved to Melrose, where he lived on a farm for a number of years. He was then engaged as book-keeper in Mr. Clark's store for a time, but in 1878 opened a Drug store in Melrose, which he still prosperously continues.

GEORGE L. GRINNELL, a native of Broome county, New York, was born in February, 1827. His father was a farmer, and George resided on the old homestead until 1850, when he went to California and was engaged in mining for a number of years. In 1860, he returned to Pennsylvania, and the following year, enlisted in the

Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry and served during the war; was severely wounded at the battle of The Wilderness. At the close of the war, he settled in Wisconsin, where he resided two and a half years and then came to his present home in Melrose; he has been engaged in farming most of the time during his residence here. Mr. Grinnell was married in Pennsylvania, in 1863, to Miss Eliza Thompson.

D. GREIN was born in Belgium, in 1857. In 1875, he came to America, and settled in St. Cloud the same year. Soon after his arrival, he began to learn the trade of harness-maker, in which business he has continued most of the time since. In the spring of 1878, he opened a harness shop at Sauk Rapids, but not being satisfied with the location, he removed to Melrose in October, 1879, and has since done a thriving business. Mr. Grein was married on the 11th of March, 1880, to Miss B. Folz, of St. Cloud.

M. GAU, son of Joseph Gau, a physician in the old country, was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, in August, 1824. In 1843, he came to America, and resided in Wisconsin until the breaking out of the Mexican war, when he enlisted in the United States army and served nine months. Several years were then spent in traveling through different portions of America, but at length he settled in Toledo, Ohio, where he remained five years, during which time he studied medicine with Drs. Brown and Davis. He came to Minnesota in 1857, residing at Stillwater and Belle Plaine until 1860, when he came to St. Cloud, and after residing there seven years he removed to a farm in Spring Hill township, where he tilled the soil and practiced medicine. In 1873, he came to Melrose, where he has since given his whole attention to the practice of his profession.

REV. C. V. GAMACHE, Pastor of St. Patrick's Church, Melrose, was born in the city of Quebec, Canada, on the 19th of October, 1852. His first studies were prosecuted in the Seminary of Quebec, until 1868, when he came to the United States and settled with his parents in South Bend, Indiana, where his studies were continued at the University of Notre Dame. He was then engaged in teaching from 1873 to 1877, after which he entered the Grand Seminary of Bourbonnais, Illinois, and took a course of Philosophy and Theology. Coming thence to the Vicariate of Northern Minnesota, he completed his Theologi-

cal studies at St. John's College, in Stearns county, and was ordained Priest by Bishop Seidenbush, in the church of the Immaculate Conception, in St. Cloud, on the 19th of September, 1880, and was appointed to his present charge on the 25th of December of the same year. Father Gamache also has charge of St. Benedict's Church, in Rooney's settlement, consisting of about thirty families.

REV. P. M. LEUTHARD, Pastor of St. Boniface Church, was born in the Canton of Argau, Switzerland, on the 3d of March, 1849. He came to America in 1866, and soon after entered St. John's College, in Stearns county, in preparation for the priesthood, receiving his ordination in September, 1874. He held a professorship in the college one year, and was afterwards Assistant Pastor at the Assumption Church, St. Paul, for three years. He was then located at Prairie du Chien one year and a half, and in the fall of 1880, was placed in charge of the Sauk Centre and Melrose congregations, with his residence at the latter place.

CHARLES D. LAMB, a native of Wrightstown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 5th of September, 1837. At the age of eighteen years, he came to Wisconsin and remained in that State until 1860, when he moved to his present farm, which has since been the family residence. On the 11th of October, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, of the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was taken prisoner at Murfreesboro', and on being exchanged, was ordered north; served through the Sioux campaign, and was wounded at the battle of Wood Lake. Mr. Lamb was Assessor for twelve years, besides filling other important local offices. In 1876, he represented his district in the State Legislature, and discharged his duties creditably to himself and constituency. He was Postmaster for three years at the now discontinued Post-office of "Longhill." Mr. Lamb has practiced surveying to some extent since residing in this county.

DON B. McDONALD, Editor and Proprietor of the "Melrose Record," dates his birth at Peterborough, province of Ontario, Canada, on the 18th of April, 1835. In 1855, he came to Iowa, where he resided six years, and thence to Acton, Meeker county, Minnesota, and remained upwards of a year. He then visited Iowa and Canada, returning to Minnesota in 1866, and settling on a farm about eight miles southeast of Melrose. In 1869, he removed to Melrose, where he has been actively engaged in business ever since. He was Post-

master from 1870 to 1880, was Justice of the Peace for eight consecutive years, and is now Notary Public. With the exception of a few months, he has published the "Melrose Record" since June, 1877.

VOLNEY C. MEAD was born in New Lisbon, Juneau county, Wisconsin, in April, 1857. He followed the ordinary routine of boy's life in his locality,—attending school and working on his father's farm. In 1877, he took a course at the Davenport Business College, at the conclusion of which, he came to Rock county, Minnesota, and remained till his removal to Melrose, in July, 1879. Since that time he has been in the employ of Pillsbury and Hulbert, having the management of their elevator at this point.

OMER MOREHOUSE dates his birth in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1837. He came west in 1854, traveling through southern Minnesota and northern Illinois, and returning to Tioga county, Pennsylvania, the same year. He was married in the latter county, when but nineteen years of age, to Miss Sarah Lonsbry. He soon after removed to Johnstown, Wisconsin, and thence to La Porte, Indiana, and after several other changes of residence, returned to Pennsylvania, where he enlisted in Company B, of the One hundred and first Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry; was wounded at Yorktown, for which cause he was discharged from the service. After returning from the South he resided at different periods, in Cass county, and Muskingum, Michigan, and in Faribault, Brown, and Todd counties, Minnesota. Then traveled through Kansas, Nebraska, and Iowa, returning to Todd county, where he resided until his settlement in Melrose township a few years since.

PETER PALLANSCH, a native of Belgium, was born in June, 1849. In 1868, he came to America and settled at Fredena, Wisconsin, where he learned the miller's trade. After a few years, he came to Minnesota and had charge of the flouring mill at Cold Spring City, Stearns county. In 1874, he came to Melrose and has ever since had the management of the Melrose Flouring Mill. Mr. Pallansch was married in 1873, to Miss S. Heintz, of Kandiyohi county, Minnesota.

GERHARD RICHTER was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 1st of May, 1843. When quite young, he went to Oberstegen, where he served a three years apprenticeship to the blacksmith trade, after which he traveled for the same length of time, still working at his trade in dif-

ferent cities of Prussia. In 1865, he came to America, arriving at St. Cloud in December of the same year, but only remained a short time, going to Clearwater, Wright county. In 1866, he removed to Richmond, Stearns county, where he remained six years; at that place and Clearwater he was blacksmith for the "Minnesota Stage Company." On the 17th of January, 1872, he came to Melrose, and has since been engaged in the manufacture of wagons, and general blacksmithing; he is also engaged in the sale of farm machinery. Mr. Richter was married, in July, 1868, to Miss M. Grunn, of St. Cloud.

A. A. WHITNEY was born in Oswego county, New York, in August, 1846. When but fifteen years of age, he enlisted in Company A, of the Eighty-first New York Volunteer Infantry, and served about four years and four months, without a day's sickness or an hour's absence from duty. After his return, he attended the Commercial College at Oswego, New York, and afterwards engaged in mercantile pursuits at the latter city for two years. In 1871, he came to Melrose, taught school the first winter, and has since, with the exception of two year's absence on the plains, had the management of Clark & McClure's lumber business at this point. Mr. Whitney has held a number of important local offices, the duties of which he has discharged with much ability.

W. B. WHITNEY, a native of Oswego county, New York, was born in July, 1838. He was reared on his father's farm until eighteen years of age, attending school a portion of the time; and was afterwards employed on a neighboring farm for three years. He then took a trip through Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin, but soon returned home and enlisted in the First New York Light Artillery, Company G, in which he served three years and twenty days, taking an active part in twenty-two engagements. After the war, he remained in New York State about two years. Coming to Stearns county in 1867, he located about six miles northeast of Melrose, where he remained until 1873, and removed to Melrose, which has since been his residence.

JOHN WETTE, a native of the province of Rhine, Prussia, was born in 1840. His early life was spent on a farm, and later, engaged in the butcher business. He served two years and nine months in the Prussian army, stationed at Berlin. In 1862, he left the army and came to America; was in the employ of the Government at Fort Ridgely

for a time, and afterwards spent a number of years on the western plains. In 1870, he came to St. Cloud and purchased a farm on which he made some improvements, but two years later, removed to Melrose and engaged in the purchase of live stock and produce, which he marketed at Fort Garry and other points in the Northwest. He has also conducted a meat market the greater portion of the time since coming to the village. Mr. Wette's wife was Miss T. Nouboum, of Trear, Prussia; they were married in St. Cloud.

O. D. WEBB dates his birth in Jefferson county, New York, in July, 1821. When eighteen years old, he left home and went to work in a flouring mill where he remained two years. He then went to Plainsfield, Illinois, where he remained during a severe illness, and after his recovery, went to Chicago and was clerk in a store one year. Then took a trip through the Northwest, visited the East and again returned to Plainsfield, where he built and run a flouring mill, and resided at different places in Illinois until 1855. At the latter date, he came to Minnesota, locating at Sauk Rapids, where he built a saw mill to which was afterwards added a flouring mill; from this time until 1878, Mr. Webb built and operated flouring mills at Fair Haven and Paynesville, in Minnesota, and Clifton, Wisconsin. In 1878, he removed his family to his present residence, near Melrose. Mr. Webb was married on the fourth of April, 1847, to Miss Esther Northup, of Lewis county, New York.

A. E. WHITEMORE was born in Merrimac county, New Hampshire, in April, 1832. When eleven years old, he removed with his parents to Bureau county, Illinois, where he was engaged on his father's farm until the death of the latter, after which he commenced improving a farm of his own which he had previously bought. In 1864, he started with a team for Minnesota, arriving in Sauk Centre the same season; he remained there all winter, and the following spring, opened a farm on which he has since resided. Mr. Whittemore's wife was Miss Sarah Norton, with whom he was united in marriage, in 1857.

WILLIAM H. WEST, a native of Jersey county, Illinois, was born on the 11th of August, 1854. At the age of two years, he came with his parents to Prescott, Wisconsin, where he remained, with the exception of one year's absence, until twenty-one years of age. In 1875, he took a trip through the Southern States, and after his return,

rented a farm for one year, after which he was employed by Dalrymple in opening his immense farm near Fargo. He was then employed on his father's farm for a year, and in the fall of 1877 commenced learning the miller's trade at Hudson Wisconsin. In April, 1879, he came to Melrose, and has since been employed in the Melrose Flouring Mill. Mr. West was married on the 23d of December, 1879, to Miss Emma Webb, a daughter of O. D. and Esther Webb, of Melrose.

MILLWOOD.

CHAPTER CV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Millwood lies in the northern part of the county, adjoining Melrose on the east. Its area is about 26,500 acres, of which 872 are under cultivation.

The surface is generally covered with timber, except a few thousand acres of prairie in the eastern part. The soil is a dark loam with a clay subsoil. There are a large number of lakes in this town, principal among which are, Birch Bark Fort Lake, King's, Cedar, Swamp, and Long lakes.

The first settler in Millwood was William Armstrong, a native of Canada, who settled on section ten in 1866; he moved away after five or six years. Thomas Hanigan settled on section fourteen in 1868, and John J. Ahearn, in section twelve the same year. These were followed during the same summer, by Edwin Lovell, Edward Graham, Barney Barthle, and others.

Millwood was organized in 1871, and the first election held at the residence of Henry Klasen, in section twenty-two, on the 1st of May.

The first officers were: Supervisors, Andrew Barthle, Chairman, William Graham, and Henry Wheaton; Clerk, John Ahearn; Assessor, Barney Barthle; Treasurer, John Buttweiler; and Justices of the Peace, George I. Oldham and James Dugan, (the latter did not qualify.)

This town is divided into three school districts. The first school in the town was taught in district number eighty-nine in 1871 or 1872; the school building is situated in section six.

District number ninety-four was organized in 1874. The school house is in section twelve.

District number ninety-five was organized in 1875, and the school building placed on section twenty-nine.

This town, although formerly hindered by many disadvantages, is now enjoying a fair degree of prosperity. The population, according to the last census, was 283.

The agricultural report of 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 11,520 bushels; oats, 3,709 bushels; corn, 1,180 bushels; barley, 157 bushels; rye, 32 bushels; potatoes, 1,540 bushels; beans, 46 bushels; wild hay, 588 tons; apples, 1 bushel; wool, 304 pounds; and butter, 2,490 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN J. AHEARN was born in Tipperary county, Ireland, in the year 1818. He learned shoemaking when a young man, which he has followed the greater part of his life. He emigrated to the United States in 1845, stopping first in New York, then in Detroit, Michigan, and then to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he lived until 1851. From thence he moved to Indianapolis, Indiana, and after two years, to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he followed his trade until 1862, when he enlisted in Company I, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He was in the service three years, taking part in several hard fought battles; and was mustered out on the 11th of July, 1865. After returning from the army, came to Scott county, Minnesota, where he remained until removing to his present farm, in the year 1868. He was married in 1879, to Miss Mary J. Oldham, who was born in Kentucky. They have had a family of nine children; six boys and three girls; eight of whom are living.

MARTIN MCCAULEY, a native of Ireland, was born in the year 1831. He lived with his parents till twenty years of age, when he emigrated to the United States. He remained for a short time in the city of New York, then went to Pennsylvania, where he engaged in various kinds of employment till 1855, when he moved to St. Paul, Minnesota. Soon after coming to the Northwest, he took a claim of eighty acres in Goodhue county. He followed steamboating for some years, and came to his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in 1868. His farm is well adapted to the growing of grain and grazing.

DAVID M. MCINTYRE was born in the state of New York, where he lived until eighteen years of age. He came with his parents to Millwood town-

ship, in 1872, his father settling on section thirty-four. After spending a few years in Minnesota, David M. returned to his former home in New York, but at the expiration of one year, returned to Millwood and bought a farm in section twelve. His farm is mostly in an unimproved state, but offers a fine prospect for a good home in the near future.

CORNELIUS E. WALKER was born on the 24th of October, 1858, near Marietta, Washington county, Ohio, where he lived with his parents until thirteen years of age, attending school a portion of the time. Came with the family to Millwood township in 1871, where he lived with his father, working on the farm. In 1873, he returned to his former home in Ohio, and attended school for several years. After completing his course of study, returned to Minnesota, and is at present with his parents on the farm.

HIRAM N. WOODWARD, a native of Ohio, was born on the 4th of August, 1837. His parents moved to different places, and finally to Valparaiso, Porter county, Indiana, where he lived for thirty years on a farm. He was a soldier during the civil war, enlisting in 1863. Started for Pike's Peak during the gold excitement, but was among the fortunate ones that never reached the scene of disappointment. He came to his present home in section eleven, in October, 1879, where he has lived, giving his attention to the improvement of his farm. He was married on the 4th of December, 1862, to Miss Elizabeth J. Skinner, who was born in Vermont. They have had a family of seven children; five are living.

MUNSON.

CHAPTER CVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — VILLAGE OF RICHMOND — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Munson lies in the southern part of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 5,784 are under cultivation. It embraces township 123 north, range 31 west. The surface is chiefly a rolling prairie, except in the northeast and southwest, which is covered with light timber and brush.

Sauk river enters the town near the northwest corner, and leaves it near the southeast corner, passing through Horseshoe Lake, which is the largest body of water in the town. There are a number of smaller lakes, the largest of which is Huf's Lake, lying about a mile west of Horseshoe, and in the southern portion of the town.

The first permanent settlement was made in 1856. Herman Brunning and Joseph Young were, undoubtedly, the first settlers. They made claims on section twenty-four, but now live in Swift county. William Buck also settled on the same section, about the same time, but is now dead. Henry Rolfus made a claim on section six, and still resides in the town. Andrew Benmel settled on section sixteen, and John Snyder, on section twenty. The following year was marked by quite an increase in the population, and since then the growth of Munson has been steady. The population, according to the last census, was 810.

This territory was included in the town of Richmond, which was organized in 1858. Munson was organized in 1859. The first records have been burned, but the following is a partial list of the first officers: Supervisors, Reuben M. Richardson, Chairman, Andrew Benmel, and William Buck; Clerk, Henry Broker; Justice of the Peace, H. Brunning; Assessor, B. Pirz; and Constable, Samuel Wakefield.

RICHMOND VILLAGE.—In 1855, Reuben Richardson made a claim on section twenty-four, and the following year, surveyed and platted Richmond on this claim. An addition was platted the following year, by Herman Brunning, and the greater portion of the present village stands on this addition.

The first store was opened by Henry Broker in 1856 or '57 and the first blacksmith shop, by Andrew Goehring in 1857. The first church (Catholic) was built of logs in 1856, and the first services were held by Father Bruno. There are now two hotels, two general stores, two blacksmith and carriage shops, one church, one school, one harness shop, and three saloons.

The township of Munson produced, according to the last report: wheat, 66,749 bushels; oats, 47,733 bushels; corn, 13,100 bushels; barley, 165 bushels; rye, 1,626 bushels; buckwheat, 86 bushels; potatoes, 4,405 bushels; wild hay, 2,176 tons; apples, 87 bushels; tobacco, 275 pounds; wool, 3,984 pounds; butter, 11,075 pounds; cheese, 1,600 pounds; and honey, 570 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

MATHEW A. BUSSEN was born in Germany in the year 1851. He came to America in 1870, and after remaining in St. Cloud a short time, attended St. John's College, taking a three year's course. He then went to Quincy, Illinois, where he was engaged as clerk in a store one year, going thence to St. Louis, and was employed as a traveling salesman for some time. In 1876, he returned to St. Cloud, and two years later, came to Richmond, where he was employed as book-keeper in a store until 1880, when he embarked in the mercantile business on his own account. Mr. Bussen was united in marriage with Miss Annie Liser in 1877. They have two children, Leonard and Anthony.

JOHN ETHEN was born in Germany, in the year 1846, and came with his parents to the United States in 1852. The family located in Iowa, where John attended school four years. After school days were past, he began to cast about for a propitious opening where he might secure his future livelihood. Mr. Ethen then came to St. Wendel, Stearns county, Minnesota, where he engaged in farming for a time, then moved to the township of Getty and farmed till 1873, when he removed to his present location and engaged in the hotel business. He is now the proprietor of the Central House. He married Miss Cecelia Spath in 1867. They have five children; Joseph, Mary, Anton L., Henry B., and Barbara.

JOSEPH DUBER, a native of Missouri, was born on the 28th of August, 1852. While a child, came with his parents to St. Cloud, Minnesota, where he learned the harness-maker's trade which he has since followed. In 1873, he sold out and moved to Richmond, following the occupation of his first choice. He married Miss Maggie Kraemer, of Lake Henry, on the 4th of September, 1876. They have two children, Rosa and Lucas.

JACOB SIMONITSCH, a native of Germany, was born on the 9th of October, 1832. He came to America in 1851, and after remaining one year in Missouri, came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and was engaged as traveling salesman for a wholesale house until 1862. Then came to Richmond, Stearns county, and opened a general store, which he still continues. This house was established in 1861, by John Stockard, who conducted it alone one year, when the subject of this sketch became his partner. After three years of successful operation, Mr. Simonitsch purchased his partner's in-

terest, and has since very much increased his business under his own management. He was united in marriage with Miss Gertrude Stockard, and they have three children; Mary, Frank, and Anna.

JOHN SNEIDER, a native of Bavaria, Germany, was born in the year 1825. He emigrated with the family to the United States in 1839, living in Missouri till 1856. He then came to Cold Spring City, in the township of Wakefield, and engaged in farming and blacksmithing till 1871, when he came to Richmond, where he has since conducted the manufacture of wagons. He married Miss Margaret Rupp in 1852. They have five children; Lizzie, Margaret, Theresa, Andrew, and Catharine.

WILLIAM WIEBER, proprietor of the Richmond House, was born in Germany in the year 1835. Came with his parents to the United States in 1842. He remained in Michigan, engaged in farming till 1861, when he went to the copper mines at Lake Superior, where he remained four years. Then he came to Spring Hill and remained two years engaged in farming, coming thence to Richmond where he now resides. He married Miss Mary G. Pfeffer in 1859. Their children are, Louis, Theresa, Mary, John, Joseph, Carl, Anna, Faronica, and George B.

NORTH FORK.

CHAPTER CVII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—ACADEMY—AGRICULTURAL
STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the southwestern part of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 3,202 are under cultivation.

The surface is chiefly prairie, although small groves and light timber are occasionally found. The soil varies from a sandy to a clayey loam, the latter being found on the higher ground. The North Fork of Crow river flows in a southeasterly direction through this town, and is joined in its course by several small creeks. Along these streams are excellent hay meadows, small marshy tracts are also found throughout the entire area.

The first settlers were E. Baalson and Hans Peterson, who came in the summer of 1864. A week later, John U. Anderson arrived and was the

first to purchase land in the town. He died at his residence on section thirty-four, in 1869; the others still reside here.

The territory forming the present town of North Fork was formerly a part of Verdale, organized in 1858. North Fork was organized in 1867, and the first officers were: Supervisors, Ole O. Rund, Chairman, Ole Halvorson, and Nils Hellekson; Clerk, Embrick Knudson; Assessor, John U. Anderson; and Treasurer, Nels Olson.

The first birth was Nels Nelson, in 1865.

The first marriage took place in 1870, the parties being Gunuf Evenson and Miss Randi Thompson.

The first school was taught in 1868, by Edward Meagher.

The first preaching was by Rev. Thomas Johnson in 1866, at the residence of Nels Olson.

The town is divided into four school districts, with the buildings located on sections eight, fourteen, twenty-six, and thirty.

NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This congregation was formed in 1867, with about forty members. A year or two later, a log chapel was built on section twenty-two, which was replaced, in 1880, by a commodious frame church, ninety feet in length. The congregation now numbers upwrad of one hundred.

A parish school for imparting religious instruction, and for the study of the Norwegian language, is maintained about four months in the year. Two teachers are employed, and the school is supported by subscription.

GROVE LAKE ACADEMY.—This institution of learning is pleasantly located a few rods east of the line dividing Pope and Stearns counties, and on the banks of Grove lake, a small, but beautiful sheet of water. This Academy was founded five years ago by the present Principal, D. J. Cogan. It is established on a new system, entirely different from the ordinary methods. There are no classes, the pupils reciting alone, and in private rooms, receiving such aid as their capacity and proficiency demand. It is a boys' school, and intended to fit young men to carry on successfully any business in life.

Professor Cogan commenced this school as an experiment, the result of years of careful thought on the subject, and with a very small patronage, and has succeeded beyond his expectation, having recently increased the capacity of the Academy to accommodate the increasing number of pupils.

AGRICULTURAL.—The agricultural report for 1880, shows the following products: wheat, 38,829 bushels; oats, 16,619 bushels; corn, 1,782 bushels; barley, 670 bushels; potatoes, 2,184 bushels; wild hay, 2,090 tons; apples, 2 bushels; wool, 760 pounds; butter, 19,888 pounds; and cheese, 500 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THOMAS ANDERSON was born in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, on the 5th of December, 1855. He came with his parents to Minnesota in 1863, who located on a forty acre lot the following year, fearing to buy extensively because of anticipated trouble with the Indians. His father, John U. Anderson, purchased the first land in the town of North Fork, and was one of the first settlers; he died in 1869. The family still remain on the old homestead. One of his sisters is the wife of Kittle Halverson, living in the neighborhood. Thomas has lived here since 1864, with the exception of a year and a half at Wilmar, where he was deputy Postmaster and agent of the Express company. In 1879, he opened a general store on section thirty-three, the only store within a radius of ten miles. He does a successful business, being also engaged in the buying and selling of stock.

PROFESSOR DANIEL J. COGAN was born in the city of Dublin, Ireland, on the 28th of May, 1836. He was educated at Trinity University; after which he entered St. Patrick's College at Cork, Ireland, where he graduated at the age of twenty-four years, and was ordained a priest. He then became a professor in Colman College, county of Cork, Ireland, at which place he remained, filling the chair of an educator till 1860, when he emigrated to the United States. After coming to this country he took charge of St. Paul's Academy at Helena, Arkansas, filling the position till 1867 when he went to Dubuque, Iowa, and labored as a Missionary Priest in that State and Illinois till 1875, when he came to St. John's College in this county, as Professor of English literature and the sciences. During the year's labor, he became so deeply impressed with the many deficiencies in the ordinary school room routine of college study, and seeing how difficult it was for many students in classes to gain the requisite practical knowledge they coveted, that he withdrew from the corps of instructors in the college and founded the present Grove Lake Academy. He is a natural educator, and prefers the life and duties of an educator, to those of a Priest. It is impossible to estimate the

good he has already accomplished by this "new departure," which is destined to become a popular system of education at no distant day. Young men whose pride and timidity hinder them from entering classes, here find the instruction they so much need, free from the mortification and annoyance of class recitation.

KITTLE HALVERSON, a native of Norway, was born on the 15th of December, 1846. He came with his parents to the United States in 1848, locating near Whitewater, Wisconsin. From thence they removed to Lodi, Wisconsin, then to Winnebago where his father died, his mother having died four years prior to that time. In November, 1865, Mr. Halverson came to Minnesota and took a soldier's claim of one hundred and sixty acres in the township of North Fork. This privilege was obtained for two years' service rendered in Battery C, of the Second Wisconsin Heavy Artillery. He participated in the battle of Chattanooga, which was one of the most remarkable battles of the war, owing to the almost impregnable position held by the Confederate army upon a lofty mountain. Mr. Halverson has held office in the town since he attained the age of elective franchise, and is one of the most influential men in the town, in church and town affairs. He married Miss Geoline Anderson, daughter of the late John U. Anderson, on the 28th of November, 1870. They have five children living; Henry J., Nora A., Hannah J., Samuel A., and Clara J.

OAK.

Oak township lies near the center of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 2,388 are under cultivation.

This town is mostly covered with timber, except in the western part, where there are a few sections of prairie. The soil is a rich dark loam, with a clay sub-soil. A number of marshes are found in the eastern part of the township.

The first man to make a claim within the present limits of Oak township, was Henry Over, who settled on section thirty-one about 1856. He now lives in Anoka county. Henry Hoppe was probably the second settler, in 1859. Almon Sutton came the same year and settled on section thirty, where he still resides.

Hobart and Antony Rieland came to Stearns county in 1856, and to this township in 1859. Antony Le Vogt settled here in 1861, and still resides in the town. The growth in population has been steady, the census of 1880 showing 682 persons.

The little village of New Munich is situated in the western part of the township, and has two general stores, one blacksmith shop, one brewery, a school, and a church.

There is also a little village at Freeport Station, containing two general stores, one hotel, one blacksmith shop, etc.

This town was organized in 1860, and the first election held at the residence of Almon Sutton. The records were not preserved, but the following is a partial list of the first town officers: Supervisors, Almon Sutton, Chairman, and John T. Peterson; Mr. Sutton was also Justice of the Peace and Assessor.

The town is divided into four school districts, with the separate buildings situated on sections eighteen, two, twenty-three, and thirty-three. The first school was kept by Miss Nettie Sutton in 1861.

There is a German Catholic church at New Munich, and a parish school taught by the Sisters of Charity. Father Augustine has charge of the congregation.

The first white child born in the town, was Mary Over, in 1858.

The first marriage was that of Mathias West and Miss Sarah Over.

The first death was Herman Uhlenkott, whose body was the first to be interred in New Munich Cemetery.

The products of Oak in 1880 were: wheat, 25,890 bushels; oats, 12,809 bushels; corn, 3,137 bushels; barley, 20 bushels; potatoes, 2,300 bushels; wild hay, 1,165 tons; wool, 544 pounds; butter, 14,625 pounds; and cheese, 150 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ANTONY RIELAND was born in Germany, on the 28th of October, 1848, and lived in his native land, attending school, until fourteen years of age, when the family emigrated to the United States, coming to Stearns county, Minnesota. His father located on section thirty-two, in Oak township, where Antony spent a few pleasant years, and then began life for himself. He engaged in drawing freight to different parts of the country for a few years; then was employed by the Minnesota Stage Company for a time, after which he drove stage for a

while from St. Cloud to Fort Abercrombie. He bought a farm in section twenty-nine, in the town of Oak, in 1872, where he lived four years. In the fall of 1880, he removed to Freeport Station, where he erected a fine, commodious frame building, in which he keeps a general store. In 1862, he enlisted in the Home Guards, and was in the service about six months. His mother died in 1872, and his father in 1881. Mr. Rieland was married in 1871, to Miss Barbara Metzger, who was born in Bavaria, Germany. They have four children.

FRANK BENOLKEN was born in the year 1846, in McHenry county, Illinois, where he lived with his parents until thirteen years of age; then began to work at the carpenter business, which he followed about seven years, and then spent about one year on a farm, before leaving his native State. He came to Oak township in January, 1869, and located on section two, where he has spent most of his time since. He was traveling salesman for the St. Paul Harvester Works for about three years. Mr. Benolken has held various town offices since his residence in the town, and is now Justice of the Peace, which office he has held for six years, and is also Clerk of school district number one hundred and two. He was a soldier in Company A, of the Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry. He was married in October, 1867, to Miss Annie Molitor, who was born in Illinois. Their children are, Peter F., Herman, John, and Lizzie.

WILLIAM F. OLMSTEAD was born on the 6th of June, 1859, in Danbury, Connecticut, an old revolutionary town, which was burned during the revolutionary war. He attended school in his native town until 1873, when the family moved to Lynchburg, Virginia, but after one year, removed to Bridgeport, Connecticut, where his father worked at his trade, that of a hatter. Here William F. attended school, also a commercial and military academy, after which he was engaged in a shipping office. He was also employed in the shipping department of Wheeler & Wilson's Sewing Machine Manufactory. Came, in 1880, to Minnesota, and was employed as a bill clerk at Springfield, on the Winona & St. Peter Railroad. Then he went to Anoka, where he was telegraph operator for some time, and is now employed as Agent at the Freeport Station.

ALMON SUTTON, a native of Steuben county, New York, was born on the 15th of February, 1820, where he lived till 1843, when he went to Wash-

ington county, Ohio. He learned the trade of marble cutter, which he followed until he came to Minnesota in 1859, and located on his present farm. He enlisted on the 19th of August, 1862, in Company G, of the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; went first to Fort Abercrombie, then south, until May, 1864, when he was mustered out of service on account of ill-health. He married Miss Martha J. Hook in March, 1844, who was born at Zanesville, Ohio, in 1822. They have five children living.

PAYNESVILLE.

CHAPTER CVIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION--EARLY SETTLEMENT--STOCK-ADE--PAYNESVILLE VILLAGE--SCHOOLS--CHURCHES--SOCIETIES--AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS--BIOGRAPHICAL.

Paynesville lies in the southern part of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which about 2,900 are contained in Koronis Lake, a large body of water lying in the southern part of the town, and extending into Meeker county.

The surface is undulating, and in the south and east, covered with timber and brush. The northwestern part is rolling prairie. The soil varies from a light sandy to a dark loam, with a clay sub-soil.

The North Fork of Crow river enters the town in section eighteen, and flows in an easterly and southerly direction, entering Koronis Lake in section thirty-five.

The first settlement was made in 1857. The honor of making the first claim in the town belongs to Edwin E. Payne, who settled on section seventeen. He was followed during the same summer, by George Lincoln, who settled on the same section, W. P. Bennett, who took a claim on section fifteen, Richard Porter, and Dwight Twitchell, the two latter settling on section nine. T. C. McClure also made a claim adjoining the town site, but soon moved to St. Cloud. The Post-office was established the same summer, and Mr. Payne appointed Postmaster. The first child born was Grace Lincoln, daughter of George Lincoln, in the fall of 1857. The first marriage was that of Olson S. Freeman and Victoria Richardson. The first death was Luther Brown, in 1859.

During the Sioux outbreak in 1862, the women and children were removed to Richmond, and a fort erected for the protection of the men who remained. The desire to remain, however, was not very great, and all but nine men accompanied their wives and children.

Everything was quiet for a time, until one night when they awoke surprised to find the Indians actually inside the fort. It is unnecessary to state that they evacuated the fort at once, and retreated to Richmond, where they all arrived in safety, with the exception of John Boylan, who was wounded, though not seriously.

Formerly, what is now included in the towns of Zion, Lake Henry, Crow River, Crow Lake, North Fork, Lake George, half of St. Martin, and Paynesville, was embraced in the town of Verdale, organized in 1858. Paynesville was organized in 1867, and the first election held at the house of John Phipps, on the 23d of September, when the following officers were chosen: Supervisors, L. Elliott, Chairman, R. P. Gilbert, and John Baitenger; Justices of the Peace, J. B. Pease and H. H. Randolph; Town Clerk, J. B. Pease; Treasurer, R. P. Gilbert; Constable, Alfred Harris; Overseers of Highways, A. Chisholm, Alfred Harris, and A. Wartonburgh. Twenty-nine votes were cast.

The population, according to the last census, was 405.

The cultivated acreage of Paynesville is 2,697, and the agricultural report of 1880 shows the following as the products of the township: wheat, 20,907 bushels; oats, 10,349 bushels; corn, 3,375 bushels; rye, 250 bushels; potatoes, 720 bushels; beans, 5 bushels; sugar-cane, 623 gallons; cultivated hay, 9 tons; wild hay, 869 tons; timothy seed, 30 bushels; apples, 44 bushels; wool, 504 pounds; butter, 7,050 pounds; cheese, 6,870 pounds; and honey, 260 pounds.

VILLAGE.

The village of Paynesville was surveyed and platted by Edwin E. Payne in 1857, and named in honor of the proprietor. At the land sale of 1880, the site was purchased by Waite and McClure, who still own a considerable property there. This is a thriving little town, situated on section seventeen and on the North Fork of the Crow river. It contains two general stores, two blacksmith shops, two flouring mills, one school, three churches, etc.

The first store was opened by Waite & McClure

in the winter of 1862-63. The two mercantile establishments are now kept by J. C. Haynes and James Tuttle. Edward H. Bates settled here in 1861, and opened the first blacksmith shop soon after, which he continues to operate.

The first mill was commenced in 1867, by Egbert Ostrander, who, before its completion, sold it to a Mr. Webb, and he to Mitchell and Caswell. The water-power was owned by Waite and McClure, who transferred it to the latter on the completion of the mill. It was removed to the south side of the river in 1875, and is now owned by John P. Appelgreen.

Crow River Mill was built by Beckley and Ferry in 1875. These mills have each three run of stones.

The first school was taught by Dr. R. Hoover in 1863. It was kept in a log school-house, which occupied the site of the present school building in the village.

The first religious services were held by the Methodists, in private houses until the erection of the school-house, and then in that building until 1870, when their present church was built. The Congregational Church was organized in 1869, and a house of worship erected the same year.

Zion's Church, Evangelical Association, was organized in 1861, by Rev. Conrad Lahr, with Christian Brill as assistant. The first services were held in the schoolhouse until the erection of their present church in 1874.

Paynesville Lodge, A. F. and A. M., No. 71, was instituted in the fall of 1869, the charter bearing date of December 14th. Among the first officers were: Charles Griswold, W. M.; Noah Lathrop, S. W.; and John Moore, J. W.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM H. BLASDELL, a native of Canada, was born in the year 1816. He grew to manhood on a farm, and in 1833, emigrated to Ohio, where he served as clerk in a store one year, after which, for three years, he was purchasing agent for the Huron Iron works, at Vermillion, Ohio. He then went south for a time, but returned to Ohio, in 1838, settling on a farm near Brownsville. In 1842, he moved to Frankfort, Illinois, where he resided for twenty years, with the exception of four years that he was Sheriff of Will county, and lived in the city of Joliet. During this time he was engaged in farming, lumbering, and hotel business. In 1862, he came to Paynesville and

located on section seventeen, where his family joined him the following year. Since coming to the State, he has farmed and kept hotel. He married Miss Harriet Burdsley in 1838, who died in 1842. They had three children, but one of whom is living—Ellen, now the wife of A. E. White, of Michigan City, Indiana. His present wife was Miss Sarah Abby, to whom he was married in 1849. They have six children living; Irene, Geneva, Theda, Ida, William P., and George A.

JOHN BLAKELY, a native of Ireland, was born in the year 1821. He came with his parents to Canada while he was young. In 1851, he came to Point Douglas, Minnesota, and the following year, to Hastings, where he resided till 1858, when he removed to Roseville, Kandiyohi county, about one half mile west of his present farm, which is on section thirty, in the town of Paynesville, to which he removed in 1862. He was one of the nine who were in the Fort at Paynesville when they were surprised by the Indians in 1862. He married Miss Jane Mooney in 1842. Their living children are, Robert, John M., Mary, Nancy, Ellen, Crawford, Frank, and Moses.

DANIEL CHISHOLM, a native of Nova Scotia, was born in the year 1834. He came to Beaver Dam, Dodge county, Wisconsin, in 1847, where he lived twelve years, and removed to Paynesville in 1859, taking a claim on section eight; where he and his family lived till driven away by the Indians in 1862. During those troubles, he moved to St. Cloud and remained about one year, then returned to his farm. In the spring of 1864, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, but after serving six months, was discharged. After returning to Paynesville, took a homestead on section twenty-one, where he still resides. He married Miss Marietta Reed, November 25th, 1855. They have seven living children; William, Hattie, Alexander, George, Archibald, Franklin, and Edith.

JOHN W. DARBY was born in Cambridge, Washington county, New York, on the 18th of August, 1835. At the age of seventeen, he went to Lawrence, Essex county, Massachusetts, where he learned the machinist trade, remaining two years. Then went to Hoosick Falls, New York, and worked five years for Walter A. Wood, agricultural implement manufacturer; thence to Worcester, Massachusetts, and worked in a machine shop for one year. He then enlisted as a private soldier and served two years; was in General J. J.

Bartlett's Division, to which General Lee stacked arms at his surrender. After receiving his discharge, went to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, for a short time, and then to the Hoosac Tunnel Machine Shops, at North Adams, Massachusetts. Then his health began to decline, and he engaged in no business for a time. He visited Chicago in the winter of 1866, and in the spring following came to Paynesville, where he has been engaged in the merchandise trade ever since. He is Postmaster, Notary Public, Real Estate Agent, etc., which positions he has filled with credit to himself, and to the entire satisfaction of his fellow citizens. He married Miss Emma Elliott, of Canton, Pennsylvania, on the 15th of January, 1870. They have one child, Bennett L., born on the 22d of July, 1875.

HENRY TURNER, a native of Pennsylvania, was born on the 7th of July, 1857. His father being a blacksmith, the subject of this sketch learned the trade during his growing years. When he was sixteen years of age, came west, remaining one year at Grafton, then at Hutchinson, McLeod county, Minnesota, for three years, thence to Mannannah, Meeker county, where he lived till he came to Paynesville in 1881. He has a blacksmith shop in this village, in partnership with a Mr. Blakely, the firm name being Turner & Blakely.

JAMES C. HAINES, a native of Canada, was born in the year 1840. He came to Kankakee, Illinois, in 1861, where he farmed until coming to Paynesville, Minnesota, in 1866. Worked at the carpenter business and farming for ten years, then went into the mercantile business, including agricultural implements, which still occupies his attention. He has filled the offices of Supervisor, Justice of the Peace, School Treasurer, and is now Treasurer of the township. He married Miss Harriet J. Starkey, of Illinois, in 1862. They have two children living, Herbert M. and Clement M.

ROBERT HOOVER was born in the year 1828, in Pennsylvania. He received his education at Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania. In 1854, he located at Chillicothe, Illinois, as a Methodist clergyman, for two years. He was then transferred to the Conference of Wisconsin, which body sent him to Anoka, Minnesota, for three years, after which he preached at Little Falls, Cannon Falls, Owatonna, and Paynesville. Then, after 1862, he preached and farmed for several years,

and for the last eight years, has practiced medicine.

EGBERT OSTRANDER, (deceased) a native of the state of New York, was born in the year 1815. He came to Illinois in 1837, locating in Kankakee, and thence to Paynesville, Minnesota, in 1866, where he opened the Ostrander House on the 4th of July, 1873. He married Miss Delila J. Sargent, of Indiana, in 1839. Their children are, Henry M., Marietta, John Q., James E., Enoch M., Royal C., Hannah A., Elizabeth J., and William H. Mr. Ostrander died in September, 1878. Mrs. Ostrander has kept the Ostrander House since the death of her husband.

LYMAN REED, a native of Vermont, was born in the year 1809. He was raised on a farm. At the age of twenty-one years, went to the state of New York, where he followed farming till 1855, then came to the state of Wisconsin, and farmed five years, and in 1860, removed to Paynesville, and located on section seven. Married Miss Harriet Brundridge, of Vermont, on the 7th of December, 1834. They have four children living; Mariett, Frances, Joseph L., and Elvenah.

RAYMOND.

CHAPTER CIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—FIRST THINGS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—CYCLONES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Raymond lies in the northwestern part of the county. It embraces township 125 north, range 35 west. It has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 3,984 are under cultivation. The population, according to the last census, was 389.

The surface is gently undulating, being mostly prairie with a large area of marsh land. There is some light timber along the western border, and also on the east, where Getty's grove extends into the town.

There are a number of small lakes, prominent among which are, Sand Lake, in the southeast part, and Silver Basin, in the north. The soil is a dark clay loam with a clay sub-soil, except in the southwest corner, where it is more sandy.

In 1860, Frank H. Kranz took a claim on section eighteen, and about the same time, a few un-

married men made claims in the vicinity, but lived with Kranz.

In the early autumn of 1862, two of these young men, named William Lamont and John Dolson, not having heard of the Indian outbreak, started west on a hunting and trapping expedition, but never returned. It is supposed they perished at the hands of the murderous Sioux.

At this time there had arrived quite a number of settlers, but all left during the Indian troubles of that year.

The second venture was not made till the spring of 1866, when L. H. Decker, Thomas Bolles, D. P. Marshall, C. S. Boss, and others settled in the town. Several more arrived during the season, among whom were the Lyman brothers, William Smith and sons, and Liberty B. Raymond.

The first child born was Josephine M. Marshall, on the 4th of September, 1860.

The first death was Daniel B. Lyman, son of A. G. Lyman. His remains were interred on the farm of Henry Lyman, but removed to the cemetery on section five about six years ago.

The first school was taught in the summer of 1867, by Miss Eliza Richardson in an unoccupied dwelling house belonging to P. Smith.

The first religious services were held in the fall of 1866, by the Rev. Mr. Cady, a Baptist minister.

There is a Methodist Episcopal Church organization, which was perfected in 1868. Also, a Seventh Day Advent church was organized in 1873, and a small church erected on section thirty the following year.

On the night of the 9th of July, 1869, a cyclone passed over the northern part of the town, carrying death and destruction in its course. The residence of Richard Richardson was destroyed, killing a little son three years old. Another son, twenty-two years of age, occupied a bed with Liberty B. Raymond, Jr., the former was carried about forty rods, and remained unconscious for a number of days, but finally recovered, but the latter was killed. A number of others in the neighborhood were seriously injured. Another passed over nearly the same course, in June 1877, destroying the residences of William Smith and Alonzo Morris. A son of Smith was carried about fifty rods. He was struck on the head by a piece of flying debris, while in mid-air, and fell in a marsh, but strange to say, was not seriously injured.

Raymond was organized in 1867, and named in

honor of Liberty B. Raymond, one of the early settlers, but now deceased. The first officers were: Supervisors, L. B. Raymond, Chairman, C. S. Boss, and William F. Smith; Clerk, V. C. Lyman; Assessor, D. P. Marshall; and Treasurer, L. Worthington.

The following were the products of Raymond in 1880: wheat, 26,014 bushels; oats, 20,120 bushels; corn, 935 bushels; barley, 2,544 bushels; rye, 309 bushels; potatoes, 3,045 bushels; beans, 8 bushels; cultivated hay, 46 tons; wild hay, 1,492 tons; timothy seed, 7 bushels; apples, 5 bushels; wool, 266 pounds; and butter, 19,700 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EDWARD P. HOUSE, a native of Somerset, England, was born on the 26th of August, 1830. He came to Canada in 1845, and soon after, to New York City. In 1847, he entered the United States Secret Service, in the Post-office Department, and crossed the ocean several times to London and Liverpool. After quitting the service, spent some time with his parents in Canada, then came west and spent a year in looking after timber land on the upper Wisconsin river, after which, he located in McLeod county, Minnesota, for a time, coming to his present farm in section twenty-nine, Raymond township, in 1879. He was married in Wyoming county, New York, on the 7th of February, 1865, to Miss Catharine Hollway. Their children are, Francis J., Charles W., Joseph P., Thomas, and Moses.

OSHEA G. LYMAN, a native of Lorraine, Jefferson county, New York, was born on the 5th of October, 1830. He lived there till twenty-five years of age, engaged in farming, except about two years spent at the carpenter business. In 1855, he moved to Adams county, Wisconsin, and farmed for eight years, then went back to New York and engaged in the merchandise business for about two years. In June, 1865, he moved to Fillmore county, Minnesota, and the following spring took a claim on section nine, Raymond township, where he still resides. He was one of the organizers of the town, and was Justice of the Peace for three years. Mr. Lyman was married on the 17th of February, 1853, to Miss Sarah C. Wheeler, of New York, who died on the 12th of June, 1873. The result of this union was seven children, four of whom are living; Theda S., now Mrs. E. Smith; Emma G., now Mrs. M. A. Smith; Ellen D., now Mrs. J. W. Lennington, of Sauk

Centre; and Amelia A., residing at home. Those deceased were, Daniel B., who died in 1867, aged two years and three months; Sarah S., and Bertie O., both dying in 1875, the former aged twelve years, and the latter, three years and six months.

ROCKVILLE.

CHAPTER CX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Rockville lies in the southeastern portion of the county, and embraces township 123 north, range 29 west. It has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 3,256 are under cultivation.

The surface is undulating, and generally covered with brush and light timber, except where removed for agricultural purposes. Sauk river runs in a northeasterly direction across the northwest portion of the town, to the west of which lies a strip of prairie, interspersed with oak openings. Mill creek enters the township from the south, and joins Sauk river at the little village of Rockville.

In the center of the township, and along Mill creek, the primary, or granitic, formation appears in place, and from this fact, the town derives its name.

There are a large number of lakes in this town the largest of which is Grand Lake, a beautiful sheet of water, lying in the southern portion of the township. The next in size is Pleasant Lake, lying in the northeast corner.

During the spring of 1855, quite a number were attracted to this locality by the beautiful lakes, excellent mill privileges, etc. Among others were, H. C. Waite, D. H. Spicer, William Decker, and Christ Polange, who made claims on section seventeen. Mr. Decker is still a resident of Rockville, and the others also reside in the county.

In the fall of the same year, M. Hansen and Matthias Ahles came from Illinois, the former settled on section sixteen, and the latter, on section twenty-one; both reside on the old homesteads. The population, according to the census of 1880, was 560.

The territory embraced in this town was a part

of Maine Prairie until 1860, when Rockville was organized, and the first election held at the residence of M. Hansen, sen., on the 25th of June.

The first officers elected were: Supervisors, M. Hansen, Sen., Chairman, Nicholas Kirsch, and John Harren; Clerk, D. H. Spicer; Assessor, William Decker; and Justice of the Peace, A. Smith.

VILLAGE.—In 1856, a village site was surveyed and platted by H. C. Waite and D. H. Spicer, near the junction of Mill creek and Sauk river, and named Rockville. Mr. Waite disposed of his interest to Spicer, soon after, who built a saw mill, and subsequently leased the water power to N. N. Smith, who erected a gristmill. This mill was afterwards torn down and the present one erected by Orlando Tenney, the present owner. It has three run of stones, and a daily capacity of fifty barrels.

School was kept in what is now district number ten, in the house of G. Bauer, soon after the first settlement was made, but a log school house was built on section thirty-four in 1860, which was superseded by the present frame building, in 1874.

District number sixteen was organized in 1867, and school held in private dwellings until the erection of the present school house on section three.

District number forty-four. The first school held in this district was in a rented log house on section sixteen, about 1866. In 1868, a small frame building was erected on section seventeen, which was succeeded by the present building, in 1880.

The school building of district number ninety-one is located on section fifteen, and was erected in 1874.

The agricultural report of 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 43,636 bushels; oats, 19,379 bushels; corn, 7,010 bushels; barley, 109 bushels; rye, 40 bushels; potatoes, 4,812 bushels; beans, 2 bushels; sugar cane, 126 gallons; cultivated hay, 75 tons; wild hay, 1,062 tons; apples, 43 bushels; wool, 841 pounds; butter, 15,865 pounds; cheese, 50 pounds; and honey, 360 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHRIST AHLES was born in Prussia, on the 10th of May, 1828. He enjoyed the school advantages of his native land, working on his father's farm until twenty-one years old, then served two years in the Prussian army. In 1854, came to the United States and located in Kenosha, Wisconsin, where he worked on a farm for about two years,

then spent six months in the state of Illinois. In the spring of 1856, moved to Minnesota and took a claim in Rockville township, which he is improving, furnishing himself and family a good home. He married Miss Margaret Bauer. They have five living children.

MATHIAS AHLES, one of the first settlers, was born in Prussia, in September, 1832, enjoying the school privileges of his native land, and being employed on a farm until 1854, when he emigrated to the United States. He lived one year in the state of Illinois, then removed to Stearns county, Minnesota, first locating in St. Joseph, and the following spring removed to his farm in Rockville, which has been his home ever since. Married Miss Elizabeth Fischbach, on the 10th of April, 1864. They have seven children living. His mother, eighty-two years old, makes her home with him.

PETER BORMAN, a native of Prussia, was born on the 15th of May, 1828. He was raised on a farm, enjoying the advantages of a common school. In 1857, he came to the United States, and after working in a number of different localities for about two years, came to Minnesota. After viewing the country, and admiring some of its advantages, he bought a farm in this town, which has been his home ever since. His farm is in a good state of cultivation. He married Miss Mary Weidert on the 15th of October, 1860. They have three children.

G. H. BRINKMAN, a native of Brunswick, Germany, was born on the 15th of January, 1829. After finishing his school days, he learned the trade of cabinet-maker. In 1849, he came to the United States, locating in Hunter, New York, but soon after removed to Massachusetts. Here he remained for five years, working at his trade. In 1855, he removed to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where he followed cabinet-making for about two years, then removed to his present farm, located in the town of Rockville, and has followed farming ever since. Mr. Brinkman has served as town Treasurer for fifteen years, and filled other town offices. He married Miss Susan L. Taylor, on the 13th of April, 1855; she is a native of Hampden county, Massachusetts. They have five children, two boys and three girls. In 1864, Mr. Brinkman enlisted in Company A, of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery. After remaining about ten months, returned to St. Cloud, where his family had previously moved, but after about one year,

returned to his farm, where he and his family have a comfortable home.

MICHAEL HANSEN, JR. was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 20th of January, 1844. He was engaged with his father, buying and selling produce, until he came to this country in 1866. He located in Illinois for about two years, engaging in any kind of labor that offered, then came to Rockville and worked on a farm for four years; and was afterwards in the pump business for two years, making Richmond his headquarters. In 1874, he came to his present farm in Rockville township. He was elected Town Clerk in 1875, and has held the office since that time. Married Miss Ephrosenia Kessler, May 5th, 1874. They have four children.

PETER LOMMEL, a native of Luxemburg, Germany, was born on the 13th of November, 1818. He received a common school education, and learned the tailor's trade in the old country. In 1841, he came to the United States and located in Seneca county, Ohio, living on a farm until 1856, when he came to St. Augusta, Minnesota. Here he lived for ten years, then removed to Rockville, where he has since kept a hotel besides carrying on a farm. He has been Postmaster for the past fifteen years, and Supervisor for three years.

MICHAEL HANSEN, SR., one of the first settlers of the town, and an active business man, was born in Prussia, in the province of Rhine, on the 6th of December, 1811. He attended the schools of his native country, and was employed on his father's farm till about thirty-two years of age. In 1852, he came to the United States, locating in Illinois, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for three years. In 1855, he came to Minnesota, and took the claim on which he has since lived, and now, with his family, enjoys the comforts of a good home. Mr. Hansen was Chairman of the first town board in Rockville, filled most of the town offices from time to time, and is now one of the County Commissioners. He married Miss Mary Bormann on the 11th of February, 1840. They have had four children, two of whom are living.

PETER MOLITOR, a native of the province of Rhine, Prussia, was born on the 9th of December, 1835. As soon as he became of age, he came to the United States, remaining in Illinois, working on a farm, till 1864, when he came to Stearns county, Minnesota. The following year, he was drafted into Company G, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and after about five

months, was mustered out of the service. Soon after his return, he bought his present farm in Rockville township. Married Barbara Molitor, on the 3d of January, 1869. They have six children living. His father was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, in 1799; he was a wagon maker by trade, and came to America in 1856, stopping at Lockport, Illinois, where he was employed at his trade until he came to Minnesota in 1862, settling on a farm in section twenty, Rockville township. He married Miss Mary Hamarding, and they celebrated their golden wedding on the 19th of January, 1880. They have had six children, four boys and two girls; all living in Stearns county, Minnesota.

JOHN PAYNE, also one of the old settlers, was born in Hartford county, Maryland, on the 22d of December, 1826. In 1846, the family moved to Daviess county, Kentucky, and the following year, Mr. Payne engaged in the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds, etc., to which he added a foundry and mill business, and continued the same until 1855, when he, on account of declining health, came to Minnesota. He remained in Sauk Rapids the first summer, and the following winter took a claim on Sauk River, in St. Joseph township. This was his home for ten years, when he moved to St. Cloud and engaged in manufacturing doors, sash, blinds, etc., until 1868, when he moved to his present farm in Rockville township. By his energy and good management, Mr. Payne has fitted up one of the best farms in the town. He has been Chairman of the Board of Supervisors since his residence in the town, and has held several other offices. He married Miss Mary E. Staples, a daughter of one of the old settlers of St. Joseph township. They have had seven children, all living.

ST. AUGUSTA.

This township lies in the southeastern portion of the county. The surface is undulating, and in places, quite broken, being mostly covered with brush and light timber. The soil is diversified; the northern part being a rich black loam, the southwest a clayey soil, and in the southeast, very light and sandy.

The southern and eastern portions of the town are watered by Johnson's creek and its tributa-

ries, which empties into the Mississippi river on section seven.

In 1854, John L. Wilson, the proprietor of the St. Cloud town-site, formed an association with John H. Fibbe, Anton Imholte, and J. J. and George Laudenbach; who located at the mouth of Johnson's creek with a view to founding a village there. During the following summer quite a settlement was formed, and in 1856, the first proprietors, Wilson, Fibbe, Imholte, and the Laudenbach brothers, surveyed and platted the town of St. Augusta, in accordance with the original intention. This town company was subsequently incorporated, and for a time, sustained an organization and favorable prospects.

Improvements were soon commenced, and a saw and flouring mill erected, but the country was too sparsely settled to sustain either of those enterprises, and the place was gradually abandoned. An effort was made by Mr. Pinney, of St. Cloud, in 1874, to repair the old mill, but the dam washed out, and it stands idle, the only visible reminder of the thousands of dollars and years of toil, spent in the futile attempt to build a town in an unnatural location.

About the same time, L. P. Johnson surveyed and platted a piece of land on section thirteen, calling it Neenah City. This town shared the same fate as its sister village, St. Augusta. Mr. Johnson and three brothers, named King, had settled there in 1855.

The first settlers in the western part of the town, were Peter Lommel and J. Schoen, who came in 1856, the former settling on section seven, and the latter, on section eight. The township has had a steady growth, and is one of the best developed towns in the county.

The population, according to the last census, numbers 798 persons.

In 1859, this township was organized, and named Berlin, but afterwards changed to Neenah, and in 1863, the present name was adopted. Section eighteen, and the fractional sections, six, seven, eight, and eleven were added on the latter date, they having formerly been attached to Lynden.

The first election was held at the house of L. P. Johnson, in Neenah City, on the 1st of March, 1859, at which the following officers were chosen: Supervisors, L. P. Johnson, Chairman, Henry Vonjohan, and Peter Lommel; Clerk, Henry F.

Kaestner; Justices of the Peace, Jacob Woll and H. Macavay; and Assessor, John Kopp.

The area of St. Augusta is about 24,640 acres, of which 3,908 are under cultivation.

The first school held in the town was in 1861, in a log school house on section eight. School was kept in an old church the following year, and soon afterwards, convenient school buildings began to be erected. There are now three district schools in the township.

It is supposed that the first mass was held by Father Pierz in 1856, in private dwellings. A small log church was erected the same year on section one, and two years later, a frame church was built on the town site of St. Augusta. In 1873, the present large stone church, on section twelve, was commenced. This is called "St. Mary's Church of Augusta."

St. Wendal Church is situated on section nineteen. The first church was built here in 1859. This was a frame building and was superseded by the present stone church in 1872.

The products of St. Augusta in 1880, were: wheat, 49,327 bushels; oats, 23,271 bushels; corn, 19,485 bushels; rye, 85 bushels; potatoes, 6,589 bushels; sugar cane, 100 gallons; wild hay, 1,348 tons; apples 70 bushels; wool, 881 pounds; and butter, 25,500 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH LOEHRER, a native of Switzerland, was born on the 2d of February, 1825. He worked while young with his father, who was a manufacturer of gunpowder. After attaining manhood, he and a brother engaged in the same business for several years, then worked at the carpenter trade for a time. In 1850, he emigrated to America, locating in St. Clair county, Illinois, and followed building for seven years. In 1857, came to Minnesota, and took a farm in the town of St. Augusta, on which he lived till 1875, when he made a change, and came to his present place of business in section nineteen, where he is carrying on a general store. He has held the office of Treasurer, Supervisor, and Justice of the Peace in the town. He married Miss Frances Zeller in 1856, who died in March, 1874. He chose Miss Frances Volz for his second wife, the marriage taking place in February, 1875.

ST. CLOUD.

CHAPTER CXI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — ORGANIZATION — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

St. Cloud township lies on the east side of the county, being bounded on the east by the Mississippi river. It has an area of about 19,000 acres, of which 4,064 are under cultivation. The soil is a rich dark loam, and very productive. The north-west portion of the town is watered by Sauk river, which flows in a northeasterly direction, and crossing the extreme southeast corner of Le Sauk empties into the Mississippi.

The history of the early settlement and subsequent development of this township is so closely identified with that of the city of St. Cloud, and so fully presented in the chapter under that head, that a repetition is unwarranted.

The township was organized in 1858, and at that time, embraced a much larger area, but has been gradually reduced to its present limits, by the organization of new towns, formed to keep step with the march of civilization.

In 1865, Leander Gorton and O. A. Pray erected a flouring mill on section four, which was burned in the winter of 1867-68, and the water power afterwards sold to J. E. Hayward and P. B. Thompson, who again erected a mill on the site. Mr. Hayward soon after purchased Mr. Thompson's interest, and carried on the mill until its destruction by fire in the spring of 1881.

The products of 1880 were: wheat, 37,346 bushels; oats, 23,646 bushels; corn, 13,636 bushels; buckwheat, 10 bushels; potatoes, 8,790 bushels; sugar cane, 194 gallons; cultivated hay, 10 tons; wild hay, 1,657 tons; apples, 21 bushels; wool, 984 pounds; butter, 15,499 pounds; and honey, 218 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HARMAN BECKER was born at Albany, New York, in the year 1840. While yet a child, his parents removed to Michigan, and in 1853, to St. Cloud, Minnesota. In 1857, Harman took a claim in the town of Le Sauk, where he resided until 1879, when he came to his present home in St. Cloud township. Mr. Becker was united in marriage with Miss Helena M. Ayers, of Maine, in 1863; they have had seven children, five of whom are

living, named George A., Fred B., Charles E., Henry H. and Frank.

WESLEY CARTER, a native of Bridgetown, Cumberland county, Maine, was born on the 7th of July, 1839. He came to Minneapolis in 1857, and was engaged in the manufacture of carriages until the spring of 1859, when he entered the employ of the Stage Company on the line from St. Cloud to Fort Abercrombie; was at different posts on the route, having in charge the building and repairing of the stables occupied by the company. After serving for one year in this capacity, he returned to St. Cloud, and engaged in the manufacture of wagons until 1874, when he bought a farm on sections sixteen and seventeen, in the township of St. Cloud. He built a good house soon after purchasing his farm, and recently added a fine barn, forty by eighty feet, with a basement story, furnishing excellent stable room. Mr. Carter was a short time in the Sioux war, and has held the offices of County Commissioner, Alderman, and Town Clerk. Was married to Miss Martha D. Johnson, in 1866. They have two children, Cora E. and Martha J.

HORATIO J. FOWLER was born in Vermont, in the year 1823. He came to St. Cloud in the summer of 1855, and the following summer, took a claim on Maine Prairie, near Mr. Spaulding, who had taken a claim the year before. Mr. Fowler did not live in the township, but was engaged in various kinds of business at Lower St. Cloud. He burned the first lime in the county, in 1857, and was engaged in running a saw mill for some time. He also started the first furniture manufactory in the town, in 1858. He was an active business man till 1873, when he sold out his business, and bought a farm in section twenty-three, where he lives, spending the declining years of his life very pleasantly. He has been County Commissioner and Supervisor at different times. He married Miss Almeda Worlting, on the 8th of May, 1849. They have had five children, three of whom are living; Georgiana, Willard C., and George S. Mrs. Fowler died on the 28th of March, 1878.

MATHIAS GANS was born in Prussia, on the 8th of December, 1829. He came to the United States in 1856, stopping successively in Chicago, Wisconsin, St. Anthony, and Anoka. In 1857, came to St. Cloud, and for four years was engaged in a variety of avocations, and then, for about five years, taught school in the town of Wakefield. In 1870, was elected County Treasurer of Stearns

county, which office he filled with credit to himself and the county till 1878. He bought his present farm, on sections five and eight, in December, 1879. He was married to Miss Maria E. Pung, in June, 1863. They have nine children living; John, Herbert, Joseph, Peter, Michael, M. P. Edward, Leo P., Mary B., and J. P. Nester.

LOUIS GOYETTE, a native of Canada, was born on the 8th of April, 1836. At the age of seventeen years, he came to America, and after remaining a short time in New York engaged in the lumber business, went to Michigan, and thence, after two years, to Minneapolis, being also a lumber dealer in the two latter places. Two years later, he removed to Wright county, and lived on a farm until April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, remaining in the army three years. He received a wound in the lungs, at the battle of Murfreesboro', from which he is still a sufferer. In 1865, he returned to St. Cloud, kept a restaurant for three years, and was afterwards in the cattle trade until 1876. In the spring of 1877, he went to the Black Hills, and was engaged in freighting until his return to St. Cloud in the spring of 1880. He soon after purchased the farm in St. Cloud township where he now lives. Mr. Goyette was married in 1868, to Miss Hattie Brown; they have had three children, but one of whom is living, named Elida M. Mrs. Goyette departed this life on the 4th of December, 1876.

FREDERICK HOLLENHORST was born in Germany in the year 1823. He came to the United States in 1847, locating in Indiana, and afterwards in Kentucky, working at the carpenter trade for nine years. In 1856, he came to St. Cloud, working at his trade until 1869, when he bought a farm on sections fifteen and sixteen, in the township of St. Cloud, where he still resides. He married Miss Banadine Robbers in 1851. They have three children; William, Josephine, and Banadine.

HENRY B. KENYON, a native of the state of New York, was born in the year 1821. His early life was spent in mechanical pursuits, but after 1863, he gave his attention to farming. In 1868 and 1869, he was superintendent of the farm connected with the State Reform School at Lansing, Michigan. After farming at different places for a few years, came to Minnesota, and has had the management of George H. Smith's farm since the spring of 1877. He married Miss Marietta B. Barrows, of New York, in 1842. They have had

four children, but all have died. They have one adopted daughter, Lindie J.

JOHN KEMPER, a native of Germany, was born in the year 1846. He came with the family to the United States in 1855, and after staying one year in Wisconsin, came to Minnesota, where he has lived most of the time since, engaged in various pursuits. In 1876, he went to Texas, but after farming there for three years, returned to St. Cloud. He is proprietor of the Half-way House, on the St. Joseph road. His wife was Miss Mary M. Bedzold, and they have three children; Joseph S., John A., and William N.

JAMES H. LOVELACE, a native of Illinois, was born in the year 1848. He moved to St. Cloud, Minnesota, in 1868, working at farming and teaming since that time. For the last twelve years he has been in the employ of Clark & McClure. He is living on a farm located in section eight, St. Cloud township. He married Miss Cora Perry, of St. Cloud, in the year 1873. They have three children; Emmet F., Lela E., and Ebenezer R.

MICHAEL LAHR was born in Germany, in the year 1825. He came to America in 1852, and after remaining two years in Illinois, came to St. Cloud, and was employed with his brother, Nicholas Lahr, in the blacksmith business. This shop was one of the first buildings in the place. In 1856, he took a claim on section five, where he now has several hundred acres of good farming land. Mr. Lahr was married in 1860, to Miss Mary Smith. They have six children; Peter N., Jacob B., Joseph P., Mary A., Nicholas, and Michael F.

JOHN T. MARVIN, a native of Kentucky, was born in Campbell county, in July, 1835. He came to Minnesota and located in Rockville, Stearns county, in the fall of 1858, following farming until 1863, and then moved to Maine Prairie and farmed on section thirty-two for four years, then to section twenty-six, in the township of St. Cloud, where he owns two hundred acres. While in Rockville, he was Town Clerk for two years, and since coming to his present farm, has been Town Clerk for a number of years. He was married in June, 1856, and is the father of twelve children; Harriet E., Minnie D., William F., George L., Jennie M., Ida V., Cora and Charles, (twins) Henry S., Everett J., Maud E., and Ira E.

ST. JOSEPH.

CHAPTER CXII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township lies in the eastern portion of the county, adjoining St. Cloud on the west. The northern portion of the town is mostly prairie, but the southern part is more undulating, with considerable brush land. Sauk river crosses the southeastern part of the town, forming some excellent hay meadows and bottom lands. The South Fork of the Watab river also runs in a northerly direction through the western part. There are a number of lakes, the largest being Kraemer Lake, in the western portion of the town.

St. Joseph was one of the first settled towns in the county. In 1854, two settlements were made, one in the vicinity of the present village of St. Joseph, by some German families, and the other on the east side of Sauk river, in the southeast corner of the town, by Americans.

In the German settlement, the first settler was Peter Loso, who made a claim on sections nine and ten, where he resided until his death which occurred in 1877. The family still reside in St. Joseph. Mr. Loso was followed the same fall by Michael Lenz, Nicholas Rassier, J. H. Linnemann, M. J. Orth, P. Kraemer, B. Fuchs, and M. Fiedler, all settling within a mile or so of the present village. N. Rassier settled on section fourteen, and still resides there, being one of the active men of the town. J. H. Linnemann is also a resident of the village.

The pioneer in the American settlement, was J. C. Staples, a native of Maine, who came in October, 1854, and took a claim on sections twenty-six and twenty-seven. Accompanying him were his sons, James S., Ivory S., Edward, and William, the two former taking land in section twenty-seven, where they still reside. Mr. Staples, senior, has passed away. The population of St. Joseph, according to the census of 1880, was 863 persons.

The town was organized in 1858, and embraced the south half of St. Wendel, the east half of Collegeville, and a portion of Avon, making a total area of 81 square miles. It has been gradually reduced to its present limits, by the establishment of the boundaries of the towns above mentioned.

Its area is now 36 square miles, or 23,040 acres, of which 4,078 are under cultivation.

The first election was held at the house of Peter Loso, and the following officers elected: Supervisors, Moses Morrison, Chairman, John Loher, and John Weber; Clerk, John Payne; Assessor, John A. Miller; Collector, Nicholas Rassier; and Justices of the Peace, Andrew Schroeder and Christian Becker.

A short distance west of the village, and located on the South Fork of the Watab river, there is a flouring mill, built in 1856, by William Roehin, which contained but one run of stones, and was wholly devoid of a bolting cloth. It was operated by different parties, but passed into the hands of the present proprietor, Mr. Danzl, in 1866. He has since made valuable improvements, and greatly increased the capacity of the mill, besides raising the quality of the flour to a high standard. Mr. Danzl has also a saw mill which stands on the opposite bank of the stream, and is propelled by the same water-power.

The products in 1880 were: wheat, 47,304 bushels; oats, 25,010 bushels; corn, 9,885 bushels; barley, 20 bushels; rye, 103 bushels; buckwheat, 20 bushels; potatoes, 4,090 bushels; cultivated hay, 25 tons; wild hay, 1,495 tons; apples, 47 bushels; tobacco, 6 pounds; wool, 1,065 pounds; butter, 5,820 pounds; and honey, 1,250 pounds.

VILLAGE.

The village of St. Joseph is situated on sections nine and ten, and lies on the line of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba railroad, seven miles west of St. Cloud, and is one of the most thrifty towns in the county.

One of the first settlers here, was J. H. Linnemann, who owns and operates a steam flouring mill in the village. It was built in 1862, and contains three run of stones with a capacity of thirty barrels per day.

The building is 50x50 feet, and the machinery is propelled by a thirty horse-power engine.

There is a grain elevator at the depot, owned by Pillsbury & Hulbert, of Minneapolis. It was built in 1879, and is 34x36 feet, with an engine-room and warehouse attached. The capacity is 55,000 bushels. It is in charge of G. F. Wilson, who has handled, during the eight months ending on the 1st of May, 1881, 150,000 bushels of grain.

St. Joseph's Catholic Church is located here, and is under the auspices of the Order of St.

Benedict. The first mass held here was by Father Pierz, in a small log house about eighty rods from the present railroad station, in February, 1855. Then services were held at different times, at the house of J. H. Linneman, but in 1856, a log building was erected, which served the dual capacity of church and schoolhouse, and Father Wineger was appointed regular missionary.

This primitive building served the purposes of a church until the erection of the present substantial stone edifice. This was commenced in 1867, and completed in 1870. Adjoining the church, there is an elegant parsonage, also built of stone.

School district number two has its school in the village, and is the outgrowth of the school begun in 1856, in the little log church. They have a good two-story building, and the school is taught by the Sisters of St. Benedict. These Sisters also keep an extensive boarding-school for young ladies, and on the same grounds, a home for the Sisters has recently been erected.

The village contains a number of stores, two hotels, wagon and blacksmith shops, mills, etc., and does the ordinary business of a thriving country town.

The annual railroad shipments at this place aggregate more than at any other point in the county.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CASPER CAPSER, for twenty-two years a resident of Stearns county, and one of the first settlers in St. Joseph, is a native of Gaars, Bavaria, and was born on the 16th of March, 1828. At the age of thirteen years, he commenced an apprenticeship to the hatter's trade, and served three years. In 1846, he came to America with his parents, who settled in Elk county, Pennsylvania. The following year he apprenticed himself to a blacksmith in Clearfield county, where he served three years, and has continued the business most of the time since. In the spring of 1855, he came west to explore the country, and visited the site of St. Joseph and vicinity. He was so well pleased with the prospect, that he returned to Pennsylvania and disposed of his property, returning to Stearns county in 1859. He at once took a claim, near Richmond, and also opened a blacksmith shop at St. Joseph, which he has operated ever since. Mr. Capser was united in marriage with Miss M. A. Schriver, of Pennsylvania. They have eight children.

T. COLBENTSON was born in Christiansand, Nor-

way, on the 24th of December, 1836. He was educated in telegraphy at an early age, and employed as Government operator at Staranger, Bre-vi, and several other large towns. In 1871, he came to America, and was employed by the St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Company, as assistant agent and telegraph operator at Benson, for a time; he was then transferred to Melrose, and for the last six years, has been station agent, express agent, and telegraph operator, at St. Joseph.

H. H. CLEVELAND was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 3d of October, 1828. At the age of fourteen years he went to St. Johnsbury, and attended school there about two years, after which, he attended the Academy at Brownington, Vermont, for a time. Returning to Canada, he was employed at farming and railroading until 1852, when he came to Illinois and drove a stage from Peoria to Bloomington for one year. In 1853, he came to St. Cloud, spent the first winter in the pineries, and the following season, engaged with Patterson, Benson, and Ward, driving stage for them and their successors for ten years. Then was engaged in the Hudson Bay traffic with H. C. Burbank and others until the railroad reached St. Cloud. Mr. Cleveland then settled on a farm near New Munich, and followed the plough for three years; then returned to St. Cloud, and again resumed the freighting business, continuing it until his removal to this town in 1880. His wife's maiden name was Miss Sarah Hutchinson, with whom he was united in marriage on the 4th of July, 1866.

FERDINAND DANZL is a native of Bavaria, born on the 23d of December, 1835. When a young man in his native country, he acquired the miller's trade, which has been his chief occupation through life. He came to America in 1856, and after remaining in Canada a short time, came to St. Joseph, arriving here on the 24th of June, 1857. He obtained employment in the mill which he now owns, working there for seven years. He then went east, and after a stay of eighteen months in New York and Pennsylvania, returned to Germany, but came again to America in 1866, and purchased the flouring and saw-mill near St. Joseph, which he now carries on, besides operating a farm in the vicinity. Mr. Danzl was married on the 14th of August, 1866, to Miss Catharine Ebent; of eight children, the result of this union, but six are living. One of his children, a bright little girl, was caught in the gearing of the

mill on the 16th of September, 1880, receiving injuries from which she died twenty-six hours after.

THOMAS DANZL is a native of Funstraus, Germany, born on the 3d of May, 1829. When eighteen years of age he began to learn the cooper's trade, at which he continued three years; he was then engaged on a farm one year; was employed in a sugar refinery at Estraeg, and afterwards in a coffee house the same length of time. He then returned to his former home, but soon after, in 1860, came to America, settling on his farm north of St. Joseph, in May of the same year. In 1873, he moved to St. Joseph and opened a saloon which he still conducts; he has also been Postmaster for three years. Mr. Danzl was married on the 28th of May, 1860, to Miss F. Kiesmiller; they have had six children, five of whom are living.

J. W. KOOP, head miller at Linnemann's Mills, was born at Dersum, Germany, on the 6th of February, 1855. His home was with his parents until sixteen years of age, after which he was employed on the neighboring farms until 1873, when he came to America, and has been a resident of St. Joseph ever since. Mr. Koop obtained employment with J. H. Linnemann soon after his arrival, and still works for him. He first drove a team, then was engineer and assistant in the flouring mill, and has been head miller for the last four years. He was married on the 11th of July, 1878, to Miss Regina Linnemann, of St. Joseph, who died after one year and three days of wedded life.

JAMES KEOUGH is a native of Wexford county, Ireland, and was born about 1811. He was left an orphan at the age of ten years, and soon after, was bound in apprenticeship to a sea captain, but at the end of two years, located in Canada, and was employed on the St. Lawrence river and the lakes for ten years. Then removed to New York State, and in 1846, to Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming and mining for three years. In 1849, he came to Minnesota and settled at Sauk Rapids, but in 1853, removed to the west side of the Mississippi, and built a house on the Sauk river, in the present town of St. Cloud; this was probably the first farm-house built in Stearns county. Mr. Keough resided on this farm until about ten years ago, when he removed to his present home in St. Joseph. He was married in June, 1855, to Catharine Brady. They have had six children, all of whom are living.

P. H. LEY, one of the pioneers of Stearns county, was born near Kolne, on the Rhine, Prussia, on the 15th of September, 1833. He came to America with his parents in the spring of 1842, they settling on a farm in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin. Here the subject of our sketch grew to manhood, in the meantime acquiring the art of engineering. In 1857, he came to St. Martin, Stearns county, where he was engaged with his father on a farm for some time. In 1858, he went to Michigan, but after a stay of two years, returned to St. Martin, and was engaged in farming pursuits, until the Indian outbreak, in which he took an active part, narrowly escaping death at the hands of the savages on several occasions. After the Indian war, he again engaged in farming until 1871, when he moved to Melrose, and kept the Railroad House at that place for a number of years, after which he came to St. Joseph, built the Railroad Hotel, and has since been its proprietor.

PETER LOSO, (deceased) the first white settler in St. Joseph, was born in Prussia, on the 25th of February, 1824. On first coming to America, he settled in La Fayette, Indiana, and remained until the summer of 1854, when he came to Stearns county, and made a claim on sections nine and ten, adjoining the present village of St. Joseph, on which he resided a short time. He also pre-empted a portion of the town site, on which he moved within a year, still cultivating his farm. About 1863, he bought a flouring and saw mill, within a few miles of the village, moved his family there and carried on the mills, until 1867, when he disposed of the property, returned to St. Joseph, and built the Washington Hotel, which he conducted in connection with his farm, until his death, which occurred on the 27th of October, 1877. Mr. Loso was married to Miss Margaretha Fiedler, daughter of M. Fiedler, also one of the pioneers of St. Joseph. They have had ten children, seven of whom are living.

G. A. MARSHALL, dates his birth in Germany, on the 19th of July, 1838. The family came to America in 1853, and settled in Oneida county, New York, but in the spring of 1855, came to Minnesota, and settled on the farm where the subject of our sketch now resides. His father died on the 10th of May, 1881, and Mr. Marshall now owns the old homestead. He was elected Town Clerk in 1873, and has held the position nearly ever since. Miss Annie M. Suck became his wife on the 29th of November, 1866. Six daughters gath-

er around the family hearthstone, but their only son is dead.

NICHOLAS RASSIER, for twenty-seven years a resident of Stearns county, and one of the first settlers in St. Joseph, is a native of Losheim, Germany, born on the 19th of January, 1828. His father owned a large farm on which Nicholas was employed during his residence in the old country. In 1852, he came to America, and after a short stay in the Atlantic States, came to Detroit, Michigan, residing in that city and vicinity, nearly two years. He then visited Indiana and Chicago, after which he came to Stearns county (not then organized) on the 9th of November, 1854. He selected the claim on which he now lives, near St. Joseph, the same year, and has grown up with the country, taking an active interest in the progressive affairs of his neighborhood, and holding a number of important local offices, the duties of which he has discharged with marked ability. Miss Susan Flesch, of Wisconsin, became the wife of Mr. Rassier, on the 4th of June, 1857. Of nine children which they have had, but seven are living.

REV. CLEMENS STAUB, a pioneer missionary of Stearns county, is a native of Baar, Canton of Zug, Switzerland, born on the 10th of August, 1819. After receiving the usual preparatory education, he commenced to study for the ministry in the city of Zug, in 1844, and thence to Luzerne, where he remained one year, after which he entered the Swiss army and was in active service until the close of the war. In November, 1847, he entered the College of the Benedictine Fathers, at Foralberg, Austria, where he remained one year. Came to America in February, 1849, going at once to the Abbey of St. Vincent, Pennsylvania, where he completed his theological studies, and was ordained priest, by Cardinal Bedini, in December, 1852. He was soon appointed German missionary in the Alleghany Mountains, and was also Procurator of the Abbey for six years. In 1857, he was sent as missionary priest, to Minnesota, arriving in St. Joseph, in May, of the same year, and was appointed assistant to Father Bruno. Father Staub held the first service at the places now known as, New Munich, Meire's Grove, St. Martin, Lake George, and Lake Henry, and gave the present names to the towns of New Munich, St. Martin and St. Wendel. He visited those places regularly for three years, in all kinds of weather, traveling most of the time on foot. He then officiated as parish priest in St. Joseph and

St. Cloud, one year and a half in each place. In June, 1863, he took charge of the Assumption Church, at St. Paul, which he retained for thirteen years and four months, during which, he built the large church, school, and parsonage. He was also Vicar-general for twelve years, of the Diocese of St. Paul, but was called from thence by Abbot Edelbrock, of St. John's College, to fill the position of Prior of the Monastery at that institution. After remaining one year and a half, he was appointed to the charge of St. Joseph's Church, at St. Joseph, which position he now fills.

JACOB C. STAPLES, deceased, was born in Linnington, York county, Maine, on the 6th of March, 1801. When a young man he learned the trade of clothier, but abandoned it for the carpenter's trade, which he followed in connection with farming in his native county until 1839. Then removed to Waldo county, and was engaged in farming and also worked as ship carpenter until coming to Minnesota in 1854. On his arrival here, he selected a claim on sections twenty-six and twenty-seven, which was his home until his death, which occurred on the 29th of November, 1879. He was married on the 30th of March, 1828, to Miss Elizabeth Small. They have ten children, nine sons and one daughter, all reside in Minnesota.

JACOB STAPLES, a son of the subject of the above brief sketch, was born in Waldo county, Maine, on the 6th of December, 1841. Came to Minnesota with the family, and resided at home until 1864, when he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Heavy Artillery, serving one year. Returning from the army, he settled on a farm in Paynesville, but in the spring of 1881, returned to the old homestead, which he now owns.

ST. MARTIN.

CHAPTER CXIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—VILLAGE—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township lies near the center of the county. It has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 2,983 are under cultivation, and embraces all of township 124 north, range 32 west.

The southern part of the town is watered by the

Sauk river, along the banks of which are some fine meadows, bordered by a beautiful rolling prairie. The northern part is brush and timber, with some swamp and marsh land.

In 1857, a settlement was made south of the river, by Henry Ley, J. C. Noll, Peter Hahn, Peter Kuhl, and Peter Frevel. Mr. Ley fell from a wagon and was killed, in 1865. Mr. Kuhl died the same year, and Hahn, Frevel, and Noll still reside here. North of the river, the first permanent settler was William Bosworth, in 1857. He was followed during the same year by Eben and W. A. Pillsbury, and the year following quite a number arrived, mostly Americans, so that this came to be known as the American settlement. Of these, the Bosworth family only remain, the others having either moved away or crossed the dark river.

In 1858, a line of stages between St. Cloud and Fort Abercrombie opened a public thoroughfare along the valley, and passed through this town on the north side of the river. A Post-office, called Kennebec, was established at the residence of Eben Pillsbury, but both stage-route and Post-office were discontinued on the completion of the railroad to Melrose. The population of the town, in 1880, was 516 persons.

The territory now embraced in St. Martin township, was included in the town of Verdale, organized in 1858. In 1859, Marion was organized, and included all the territory now contained in St. Martin, Lake Henry, Spring Hill, and a portion of Lake George. The name was soon after changed to Kennebec, and the territory reduced so as to contain only what is now St. Martin and Spring Hill. The name was again changed, in 1863, to St. Martin, and the town reduced to its present limits on the organization of Spring Hill, in 1871.

The officers elected at the organization of Marion, now St. Martin township, were: Supervisors, William Bosworth, Chairman, Andrew Nett, and J. B. Getchell; Clerk, E. E. Abbott; Assessor, John C. Noll; and Collector, Oscar R. Champlin.

The first school in the town was taught by a Miss Brooks, in the winter of 1861-62, in the house of William Bosworth. This was a private school, and derived its support chiefly from Mr. Bosworth. There are now two schools in the township, one is on section twenty-three, and the other is in the village of St. Martin.

The first house in what is now the village of St.

Martin, was a log shanty, 16x24 feet, built by Henry Ley in the fall of 1857. In 1866, Joseph Zimmerman opened a general store here, and about the same time, the Post-office was established, called Leedston.

The village has two general stores, three hotels, one saloon, three blacksmith shops, two wagon shops, one milliner's store, one shoe shop, one church, and one school.

The products of St. Martin township in 1880 were: wheat, 31,910 bushels; oats, 14,020 bushels; corn, 3,345 bushels; barley, 270 bushels; rye, 220 bushels; potatoes, 2,625 bushels; wild hay, 765 tons; apples, 45 bushels; tobacco, 20 pounds; wool, 910 pounds; butter, 8,870 pounds; and cheese, 100 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM BOSWORTH, the first American settler in what is now the township of St. Martin, is a native of New York, and was born on the 8th of February, 1807. In 1843, he moved to Michigan, where he remained till 1857, then came to Minnesota, arriving at St. Paul on the 4th of May of the same year. He rented a farm on Bottineau Prairie, near Osseo, and after putting the seed into the ground, made his first trip to Sauk Rapids, where he crossed the Mississippi river and followed the Sauk valley up to this place, staking out a claim, which he afterwards bought at government price. In February following, he brought his family to their new home. St. Paul was then the chief market town for this country, requiring about ten days to make the round trip; camping out whenever night overtook the traveler. Mr. Bosworth was the prime mover in the organization of the township, the first meeting being held in his old claim shanty. He was Chairman of the first board of Supervisors, which position he filled for a number of years, and also held a number of minor town offices. Mr. Bosworth married Miss Eliza J. Colvin, of New York, on the 20th of July, 1836. They have had seven children; Hannah M., now Mrs. Champlin, Mary E., now Mrs. Staples, John N., Charles C., Lora A., now Mrs. Macomber, Phoebe M., now Mrs. Payne, and William E. In March, 1879, Mrs. Bosworth, who was in a declining state of health, visited her daughters, Mrs. Champlin and Mrs. Macomber, of Maple Plain, Hennepin county, where her health failed so rapidly that she could not return to her home. After a few weeks of great suffering, she died on the 27th of September, 1879, surrounded by a

large circle of mourning relatives and friends.

CHARLES C. BOSWORTH, the fourth son in this family, came to Minnesota with his father in the summer of 1857, and assisted him in improving his farm in Sauk valley. He now owns a part of the old homestead, having built a fine house on the same, affording his father and the family a comfortable home. He was married on the 4th day of April, 1880, to Miss Fannie A. Little, of this township. Her parents were also among the early settlers in this part of the State. They have one child, Julius F.

JACOB DIEDERICH, a native of Germany, was born on the 29th of July, 1843. He is a fair representative of the enterprising German element, to which this town owes much of its prosperity. His father died when he was but an infant, and his mother, about the time he became a man. He learned the wagon and carriage manufacturing business in his native country, and has given his attention to this business during life. He emigrated to the United States in 1878, landing in New York on the 13th of July, and came immediately to Lake Henry, Minnesota, but soon went to Northwood, Iowa, where he remained till the spring of 1881, when he returned to Minnesota and located in St. Martin, opening a wagon and carriage shop, in which he is doing a good business. He has acquired a good knowledge of the English language, being already able to read and write well. His only relatives in this country are a sister and brother.

PETER KUHLE, one of the first settlers in this township, but now deceased, was of German birth, being born in Prussia in September, 1831. He emigrated to America in 1856, coming directly to Minnesota. In the following year he visited the town of St. Martin and secured a fine tract of land on section twenty-six, lying mostly on the right bank of Sauk river. Here he made a good home for himself and family, from whom he was separated by death in November, 1865. He was one of the organizers of the town, and a worthy representative of the German element, and had held the principal town offices. He was married to Miss Anna Kirst, of Prussia, just before sailing for America in 1856. They have had seven children, of whom four are living; Susan, Peter, Mathias, and Daniel. Susan married Mathias Butala, of Austria, in 1877. Peter was born at the old homestead in September, 1858, and has always lived on the farm selected by his father, being,

since his father's death, a comfort and solace to his widowed mother. He has received both a German and English education, and for the past three years has successfully conducted the school in this neighborhood.

HENRY LOOSBROEK, (the original name of this family was Van Loosbroek) was born in Holland on the 13th of February, 1838. At the age of twelve years, he began to work at the carpenter business, and after seven years service, emigrated to America and located at Dubuque, Iowa where he followed his trade till the fall of 1868, when he came to Stearns county, Minnesota. After visiting several localities in the county, settled in section thirty-five, St. Martin township, on a forty-acre lot partly included in the village, though not platted. Here he followed his trade, besides engaging in some other lines of business. In May, 1880, he opened a general merchandise store, a hotel, and boarding house, in all of which he is doing a good business. He is the worthy Postmaster of the place. Was married on the 25th of December, 1862, at Fairplay, Wisconsin, to Miss Margaret Heisler. Their children are, Cecelia, Sophia, Henry, Edward, Veronika, and Ellen.

ST. WENDEL.

St. Wendel lies in the northeastern portion of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 1,854 are under cultivation. The surface is undulating, and chiefly covered with timber and swamp land. Some of the latter is being drained, and thus converted into valuable hay meadows. The south fork of Watab river flows in a northeasterly direction across the southeast part, and a number of small creeks meander through the town in various directions. A number of lakes dot the surface, the largest of which is Watab Lake in the southeast, and Big Marsh Lake in the northeast.

Probably the first settler in this town was a Mr. Merkling, who settled on section thirty-four some time prior to 1854, but does not now reside in the town. K. Eich settled on section twenty-four in 1854, and still lives there, the oldest settler in the town. John Haar made a claim on section twenty-six in 1856, and still resides on the old homestead. John I. Salter, the present efficient Town Clerk, and one of the most worthy men in the township,

came to his present farm, on section twenty-two, in 1867.

This territory was a part of Brockway for many years, but organized with the name of Hancock, in the spring of 1868, and changed to St. Wendel the same summer. The first records were kept on slips of paper which cannot now be found. John I. Salter was the first Chairman of Supervisors, and the first Town Clerk.

There is a German Catholic Church situated on section six. It is a neat frame building. Father Anthony visits the congregation twice a month.

There are three school districts, in which school is kept a portion of the year.

The St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railroad crosses the southwest corner of the town, where there is a station named Collegeville.

The population of St. Wendel, according to the census of 1880, was 510 persons.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, the products of this town were: wheat, 17,654 bushels; oats, 16,168 bushels; corn, 4,285 bushels; barley, 142 bushels; rye, 90 bushels; potatoes, 2,891 bushels; cultivated hay, 20 tons; wild hay, 907 tons; wool, 836 pounds; butter, 8,012 pounds; and honey, 3 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN I. SALTER was born in Devonshire, England, on the 3d of April, 1826, where he lived till seven years of age. Then the family moved to Portage, now Summit county, Ohio, where they still reside. John I. enjoyed common school privileges as a boy, entered the freshman class in Oberlin College, and soon after, the same class in St. John's College, where he attended about two years. He graduated in the medical department at Middlebury College, Cleveland, Ohio. He practice his profession about one year at Grand Haven, Michigan, then went into the milling business, and subsequently, into the grocery business at St. Paul, Minnesota. Enlisted at the latter place, in the fall of 1862, in Company K, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, but soon after was transferred to a cavalry company. The company was enlisted by Governor Marshall, and commanded by Captain Rockwood. Mr. Salter was promoted to the Lieutenancy, and during the greater part of his term of service, had command of the company. He had charge of one hundred men for a time at Sauk Centre. After the close of the war, he engaged in the fur

trade about fifteen months, but finally, in 1867, removed to his present farm, where he has since lived. Mr. Salter has been closely identified with public affairs since coming to the town. He has filled the several positions of Supervisor, Clerk, Justice of the Peace, and other local offices. He was united in marriage with Miss Roxy B. Randolph, in August, 1850. She is a native of Madison county, Ohio, and was born on the 31st of July, 1830.

SAUK CENTRE.

CHAPTER CXIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY BEGINNINGS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—VILLAGE—MANUFACTURES—BANKS—BAND—CHURCHES—SOCIETIES—SCHOOL—NEWSPAPERS—RAILROAD—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Sauk Centre township lies in the northwest part of Stearns county, and has an area of about 26,880 acres, of which 3,410 are under cultivation. The Sauk river enters the town from the north, and flows in a southeasterly direction, leaving about one third of the territory on the east side, which is chiefly timber, although a narrow strip of prairie fringes the river. That portion lying west of the river is an open prairie. The soil near the river is a dark sandy loam, while the higher portions consist of a dark clay loam, with a clay subsoil.

There are a number of beautiful lakes in the township, the most important of which is Sauk Lake. This beautiful sheet of water is about eleven miles in length, with an average breadth of half a mile. The southern extremity of the lake is at the village of Sauk Centre, and the north end reaches a long distance into Todd county. Fish, of the different varieties peculiar to the locality, abound in its waters. Cedar and McCormic lakes are small, but beautiful, lying in the northeastern part of the town.

About 1854, an old artist from some eastern city, accompanied by his daughter, settled on the bank of Lake Kandotta, about four miles from the present site of Sauk Centre. He laid out a town there, and lived amid the wild and beautiful scenery which his poetic soul almost worshiped, until driven out by the blood-thirsty savages, in 1862. He never returned to his beautiful home, and his land has been reclaimed by others. In 1856, the

first settlers arrived and settled where the village of Sauk Centre now stands. This settlement consisted of what was known as the Sauk Centre Town Site Company, consisting of seven persons, the leading spirit in the enterprise being Alexander Moore, who was acting as agent for his mother, Rachel Moore.

The improvements of that year consisted of an excavation in the bluff near the river, which was lined with poles, and appropriated to the general uses of a squatter's shanty. The outlines of a town-site were also staked out, the township not yet having been sub-divided. In June, 1857, the erection of a dam across the Sauk river was commenced by Moore and Jacques, and nearly completed during the summer and fall. A small log house was also built by the company, when operations were discontinued on account of hard times, resulting from the financial crisis of that year. S. M. Bruce having purchased an interest in the enterprise, was left in possession of the claim during the winter of 1857-58, while most of his associates retired to more civilized communities. When the ice broke up, in the spring of 1858, the dam was carried away, but rebuilt in 1860, and a small saw mill put in operation that fall. During the same summer, Jesse Draper built a blacksmith shop on the lot now owned by S. M. Bruce.

The first meeting of the settlers for any purpose, was on the 16th of July, 1857, when they formed what was known as the Sauk Valley Claim Association, with Constitution and By-Laws. The object of the Association was the protection of claims and the preservation of good feeling among the settlers. The members were: S. M. Bruce, President; Moses W. Adley, Vice President; Ed. Gibson, Secretary; William T. Dingley, Edward K. Jacques, Sidney A. Irish, N. G. Bradley, Charles P. Pollard, and Robert Wheeler.

After a few meetings, the Association was disbanded because of the disadvantages arising from being compelled to hold claims for parties not interested in the progress of the town.

Through the strenuous efforts of S. M. Bruce, a Post-office was established here in 1858, and W. Adley appointed Postmaster. The first store was opened by Pendergast & Fish in the spring of 1861, in what is now known as James' addition to Sauk Centre, but then about forty rods beyond the town-site line. Joseph Capser kept the first store within the village limits, in 1864. In 1861, H. A. Boobar built a dwelling house and moved

into it with his family. In 1863, the hotel, known as the Sauk Centre House, was built by W. Adley; a small dwelling house by Stephen Bailey, and the main part of the store building on the corner of Main and Third streets, now owned by J. Capser, was built and occupied as a family residence by Alexander Moore.

During the Indian outbreak in 1862, a stockade was built around the residence of Solomon Pendergast, and several houses were afterwards built within the enclosure. A military post was established here, which had the desired effect, that of preventing the Indians from approaching any nearer the settlements in this direction.

In 1863, the original town-site was laid out and platted by Rachel Moore, and during that year, Alexander Moore, as her agent, built a small grist mill containing two sets of buhrs. Joseph Capser opened his store the following year, and Mark Bedell opened a blacksmith shop, which were the only improvements worthy of note until 1865 and '66, emigration to the frontier having almost entirely ceased since 1861, as a result of the Civil and Indian Wars during those years.

The real growth of the town may be dated from 1865, since when it has steadily increased in population and wealth, and advanced in importance and substantial improvements.

Although the progress of the town since 1865 has been rapid, yet it has not been without its drawbacks. In July, 1867, the dam and mills were swept away and entirely destroyed by a freshet, and in March, 1870, several of the most important business houses were consumed by fire, but by the energy and co-operation of the leading citizens, the structures destroyed in both instances, were speedily replaced by others more valuable and substantial.

The first school meeting was held on the 28th of April, 1861. S. Ramsdell was Moderator, and S. M. Bruce was elected Clerk. The district embraced the whole of the present township. The first teacher was Miss Nellie Harmon, now Mrs. Frank Holmes, of Minneapolis. She was boarded by the lowest bidder, at ninety cents per week.

The first German settler here was Joseph Capser, who came in 1864. He was followed, during that and the two following years, by Anthony Miller, Fred Borgmann, Joseph Ebensteiner, Henry Kalkman, George Gruber, and others. Many of the most energetic business men and farmers of Sauk Centre are found among this nationality.

While the site now occupied by the village was being brought within the pale of civilization, the territory embraced within the present limits of Sauk Centre township was also keeping step with the march of improvement. Claims were staked out, the virgin prairie was turned over by the breaking-plow, claim shanties and log cabins were erected, roads and bridges were built, families grew up, schools were inaugurated, and later, the primitive board and log shanty was superseded by the frame and brick dwelling, until now, Sauk Centre township ranks among the finest in the county. The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 32,344 bushels; oats, 18,855 bushels; corn, 3,560 bushels; barley, 525 bushels; rye, 345 bushels; buckwheat, 4 bushels; potatoes, 1,522 bushels; beans, 4 bushels; sugar-cane, 46 gallons; cultivated hay, 201 tons; flax-seed, 330 bushels; wild hay, 1,033 tons; timothy seed, 25 bushels; apples, 34 bushels; butter, 5,755 pounds; cheese, 1,200 pounds; and honey, 15 pounds.

There are six school districts in the township, including two joint districts, in which good schools are kept during the regular terms. The population, according to the last census, was 398 persons.

A brickyard is carried on by Mr. Pangburn, which produces about 500,000 brick annually. An average of seven men are employed, and the brick are of a very superior quality.

VILLAGE OF SAUK CENTRE.

A brief sketch of the early beginnings in this beautiful and thriving village, in its relation to the history of the township, has just been given, and the continuation, which here follows, will be confined chiefly to the further progress and development of the village.

Situated at the foot of Sauk Lake, which forms a reservoir covering an area of ten square miles, in addition to a numerous chain of lakes above, fed by the Sauk river, and with twelve feet head of water, Sauk Centre has one of the best and most reliable water-powers northwest of St. Anthony Falls, affording motive power for the development of large manufacturing interests.

The village was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, approved on the 12th of February, 1876, and the first election held on the 28th of March, following, at the office of L. L. West. H. L. Sage and P. M. Meigs were judges of the election, and E. P. Barnum, Clerk. The first officers were: President, B. R. Palmer; Trustees, L. E. Coe, T. Fladeland, and S. Beidleman; Recorder,

E. P. Barnum; Treasurer, E. Oakford; Justices of the Peace, J. D. Carr and L. L. West; and Constables, H. A. Boobar and John H. Dennis.

There is a village library containing five hundred volumes of choice selections from standard literature. Miss Mollie Tobey is Librarian.

The population of the village, according to the census of 1880, was 1,201.

MANUFACTURES.

T. C. McCLURE'S FLOURING MILL.—This mill was built by Moore & McClure in 1866, and had a capacity of seventy-five barrels per day. In 1869, Mr. McClure became sole proprietor, since when, substantial improvements, both in mill and machinery, have been made. The main building is 40x50 feet, and four stories high.

It has six sets of buhrs and six run of stones, with a capacity of one hundred and fifty barrels per day. The elevator is 35x40 feet, with six bins, and a storage capacity of 25,000 bushels; there is also a storage room 30x40 feet.

LAKOTA ROLLER FLOURING MILL.—This was built in the summer of 1872, by a corporation, called the Kellogg Mill Company. In the fall of 1875, this firm went into bankruptcy, and the following spring, Harmon, Holmes & Co., the present owners, bought the property at the assignee's sale. The mill proper is 50x70 feet, and four stories high, including basement. It is constructed on the Hungarian plan, and has a daily capacity of three hundred barrels. The motive power is a Corliss engine of 225 horse-power. The elevator is also owned by the company. It is 40x40 feet, and has twenty-two bins, with a capacity of 40,000 bushels.

LITTLE SAUK MILL.—This mill is located on the Sauk river, in Todd county, but is tributary to Sauk Centre, the flour being shipped at this point. It was built in 1873, by Alexander Moore, but passed into the hands of McNiece Brothers & Carpenter, the present proprietors, in March, 1879. The main building is 32x50 feet, and three and a half stories high, including the basement. The power is furnished by water, and the daily capacity is one hundred barrels.

HOOPLE'S GRAIN ELEVATOR AND SAW MILL.—In the fall of 1873, Nelson Hoople erected an elevator for the storage of flax seed for the Linseed Oil Company, of Minneapolis, which was used for that purpose until 1875, but has since been utilized for the storage of wheat. It is 30x48 feet, and has twelve bins, with a capacity of eighteen thousand bushels.

The saw mill was erected in 1880, and furnished with a fine engine of 25 horse-power, and an improved flue boiler. This mill has facilities for manufacturing fifty thousand feet of lumber per week.

MANN & ALLISON'S MACHINE SHOP AND FOUNDRY—The initiatory steps to this enterprise were taken by Allison & Brown, in March, 1877, when they erected a machine shop for the purpose of repairing mill and agricultural machinery. After operating one and a half years, business was suspended until April, 1880, when the present firm of Mann & Allison established a machine shop and foundry combined; Mr. Mann, who is a practical moulder, having charge of the foundry, and Mr. Allison, a practical machinist, superintending the other department. Mill and farm machinery is the principal work in the machinist department, while the foundry has facilities for general work, although the present specialties are sleigh shoes, knees, etc.

NOVELTY WOOD WORKS—The proprietors of these works, C. O. Hoffman, J. W. Bruce, and J. W. Gray, established the business in November, 1880, for the purpose of meeting a want long felt in Sauk Centre, the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds, cornice, and all kinds of cabinet work. This company report the results of their enterprise as very satisfactory, and the prospect for the future, in the same terms.

FANNING MILL FACTORY—This factory is situated near the depot, south of the railroad track, and is owned by Henry Keller. It is said that the best fanning mill in the Northwest is manufactured at this establishment.

BANKS—There are two private banks in the village, both of which rest upon a solid basis, and are reliable and trustworthy.

The "Citizens Bank of Sauk Centre" was established by Andrew J. Smith, the present proprietor, in May, 1872, he having arrived here but a month before.

The "Bank of Sauk Centre" was established by Solomon Pendergast and Lucas Kells, and opened on the 1st of September, 1880. Mr. Pendergast is President, and Mr. Kells, Cashier.

SAUK CENTRE BRASS BAND.—Was organized in 1873, with ten pieces, and F. C. Chase as leader. The present leader is E. P. Barnum, and E. J. Leavitt is musical director and instructor. The number of instruments has been increased to fifteen.

CEMETERIES.—In 1874, John H. Dennis laid out

and platted Oakland Cemetery, on the northwest quarter of section fourteen, about one mile from the center of the village.

There is also a small cemetery in the village, owned by Mr. White.

RELIGIOUS.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first organization by this denomination west of St. Cloud, was at this place in November, 1865. The class consisted of ten persons, and was organized by Rev. B. A. Kemp. A conference was held at St. Cloud on the 6th of December following, but no pastor was appointed to this charge. At the conference held the following year, however, J. H. Macomber was appointed. Services were held in an old schoolhouse, and a parsonage erected by Mr. Macomber. He was succeeded by Revs. Charles T. Barkulow, William Copp, F. H. Tubbs, J. Milton Akers, H. S. Hilton, L. W. Wright, who built the present house of worship in 1875 and '76, W. M. Speer, and A. W. Cummings, the present minister. The present membership is about ninety-two.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—This congregation was organized in January, 1867, by Rev. A. K. Fox, with thirteen members. Rev. C. S. Harrison had held services here frequently prior to this time, but no steps looking towards organization had been taken. The church building was purchased on the 31st of July, 1872. It had been erected by a Presbyterian congregation which existed here some years before, but had disbanded, the members mingling with other denominations. The ministers who succeeded A. K. Fox, were, Alpheus J. Pike, who was pastor for nine years, and I. L. Corey, the present incumbent. The congregation now consists of about seventy-five members.

THE CHURCH OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN—EPISCOPAL.—The first Episcopal services held here, were by Rev. George Stewart, in an old schoolhouse, in 1865, and the church was organized the same year. Their present church was erected in 1868. Rev. T. C. Hudson succeeded Mr. Stewart and Rev. C. S. Linsley is the present minister, who also holds regular service at Melrose.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, CATHOLIC.—The first services held here by this denomination, were by Father Mathias, at the house of Joseph Capser, in the fall of 1864.

The clergymen who have had charge of the congregation here since, are, Fathers Buch, in the

winter of 1865, Anscar, who came occasionally in 1866, Antony Kapser, who had a mission here in 1867-68, Burns, Valentine, and Simplicius. Until this time, these priests were paid by private subscription or free contribution. During 1874-75, Father Burghart held services once a month, at \$200 per annum. From 1875 to 1877, Father Schenck, of Long Prairie, attended this place once a month, at an annual salary of \$200. From the fall of 1877 to the fall of 1880, Father Paul Rettenmaier held services twice a month, and received \$300 per year. Father Meinrad, of Melrose, is the present priest. His visits are made twice a month at a salary of \$300 per annum.

In 1870, Joseph Capser, Ferd. Borgman, Joseph Ebensteiner, Henry Kalkman, George Gruber, and Anthony Muller bought a piece of ground on which to build a church. The sum of \$475.00 was paid, Mr. Capser paying \$300.00, and the other gentlemen named, the balance. A church was erected on the spot the next year, and dedicated by Father Valentine on the 30th of June, 1871.

The first confirmation took place in September, 1875, by Bishop Seidenbush, who has since held two confirmation services here, one on the 30th of June, 1878, and the other on the 30th of June, 1881. This congregation has always been connected with an adjoining parish.

BAPTIST CHURCH.—Rev. E. B. Haskell organized this church in 1878, with but eight members. The first services were held in the house of Deacon West, then in Barnum's Hall, but subsequently, the Congregational Church was hired, and occupied until the erection of their present church in 1879. Rev. Haskell was succeeded by Rev. C. W. Woodruff, and he, by Rev. W. K. Dennis, the present minister. The membership now numbers fifty-two.

SOCIETIES.

STAR IN THE WEST LODGE, No. 60, A. F. and A. M.—The first meeting of this Lodge was held under dispensation on the 15th of December, 1866. The officers were: W. H. Smith, W. M.; N. S. Parker, S. W.; and Lucas Kells, J. W. The number of members was nine. The charter is dated on the 23d of October, 1867. The present membership is fifty-six, and the officers are, A. Barto, W. M.; F. E. Searle, S. W.; and A. H. Pettit, J. W.

SAUK CENTRE LODGE, No. 34, I. O. O. F.—This Lodge was instituted on the 1st of March, 1872,

with five members. The first officers were, A. M. Stiles, N. G.; S. Beidelman, V. G.; J. M. Gilman, Sec.; and S. A. Irish, Treas.

CRESCENT ENCAMPMENT, No. 21—Was instituted on the 21st of March, 1880, with fifteen members. The officers were, C. M. Sprague, C. P.; J. B. Perkins, S. W.; J. L. Robbins, Sec.; and S. Beidelman, Treas.

SCHOOL.—An independent district was organized, embracing the territory contained in the village, in 1869, and a charter granted by the Legislature, approved in March, of that year. The first election, of officers, was held on the 27th of March, at which six Directors were chosen.

The first school building, under the new charter, was erected in 1870. Miss Amelia Wright was the first Principal, and Miss S. J. Robbins was teacher in the intermediate department. The building has been much enlarged and improved, and now contains seven class rooms. Seven teachers are employed, and the rooms are classified as follows: one high school, one grammar school, two intermediate, and three primary departments. This is the best public school in the county.

NEWSPAPERS.—The first newspaper published in Sauk Centre was the "Sauk Valley News," in the winter of 1866-67, by George McLaughlin, but it seems to have been short-lived. The following summer, J. H. Simonton started the "Sauk Centre Herald," the first number appearing on the 6th of June, 1867. This paper was printed on the first press ever brought to Minnesota, formerly the property of James M. Goodhue, who printed the first newspaper in the Territory, the "Minnesota Pioneer," at St. Paul, on the 28th of April, 1849.

Mr. Simonton was soon joined by his brother, S. Simonton, and the Herald continued to be published by them until August, 1879, when it was sold to Charles F. Hendryx, who is the present able occupant of the editorial chair.

The paper is an eight-column folio, and Republican in politics.

The "Stearns County Tribune" was established in 1880, the first number appearing on the 25th of November. It is owned by Walter C. and J. V. Brower, and edited by Walter C. Brower, under whose able management it bids fair, at no distant day, to rank second to no paper in this part of the State.

RAILROAD.—Sauk Centre was without railroad facilities until August, 1878, when the extension of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba rail-

road from Melrose, passed through this place.

The Depot was completed in September, and Mr. Ulmer placed in charge, who was superseded, in November following, by J. A. Norris, the present station agent.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

FRANK ALLISON, of the firm of Mann & Allison, is a native of Delaware county, New York, born on the 5th of September, 1850. In early youth he removed with his parents to Beloit, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood. While yet a boy, he entered the machine shop of O. E. Merrill, in that city, where he learned the machinist's trade and was employed until 1872. He then went to Chicago, and continued at his trade until 1877, when he came to Sauk Centre and started a machine shop in company with a Mr. Brown, under the firm name of Allison & Brown, but subsequently, merged into the now well known machine shop and foundry of Mann & Allison. Mr. Allison was married in 1873, to Dora Lockwood, of Monroe county, Wisconsin. Their children are, Harry and Myrtle.

WALTER C. BROWER was born in the town of York, Washtenaw county, Michigan, on the 29th of February, 1852, and removed with his parents, A. D. and Mary Brower, to Long Prairie, Minnesota, in May, 1860. Too young to be accepted as a Union soldier, he remained with his parents during the war. In 1870, he was suddenly attacked with Cerebro-spinal Meningitis, and on the third day of his sickness the sense of hearing became a total loss. Recovering from the dread disease, without the power of hearing any sound whatever, he chose the path of a journalist as the one most likely to prove profitable, pleasant, and instructive, under such circumstances, and after graduating at the State Institution for the Deaf, at Faribault, he purchased the "Todd County Argus," and issued his first number December 27th, 1879. The Argus was sold in October, 1880, and on the 25th of November, 1880, as managing editor, he issued No. 1, Vol. I, of the "Stearns County Tribune." Pleasant, affable, and persevering, he has established and built up one of the best papers in the State, under circumstances at once trying and difficult.

HON. J. V. BROWER was born in the state of Michigan, in 1845, where his parents had moved from the city of New York. He removed to Minnesota and settled at Long Prairie, Todd county, in May, 1860. Enlisted in the First Minnesota

Mounted Rangers, for the Indian war, in 1863, and in 1865, just before the war closed, entered the United States Navy. When the county of Todd was organized, on the 1st day of January, 1867, he was appointed County Auditor, and thereafter successively elected to the same position at the fall elections in 1867, 1869 and 1871. During his last term as Auditor he was elected a member of the House of Representatives of 1873, was admitted to the Bar, as an attorney at law, and upon retiring from the office of Auditor by resignation, was made County Attorney and County Superintendent of Schools, both of which positions he resigned to accept the appointment of Receiver of the United States Land Office at St. Cloud in April, 1874, immediately after which he was made Register of the same Land Office, and in December, 1878, was re-appointed, confirmed, and commissioned as Register under Hayes' administration, soon after which he voluntarily retired from the office. He is now President of the Sauk Centre Northern Railway Company, organized for the purpose of building a railroad from Sauk Centre to some point on the Northern Pacific, near Perham, via Long Prairie and the Eagle Valley. A man of the utmost selfwill and energy, he has worked his way from the plow handles to the position of trust and profit he now holds.

E. P. BARNUM, a native of Stonington, Connecticut, was born on the 16th of June, 1831. He grew to manhood in his native town, receiving a common school education, but afterwards spent four years at the Troy Conference Academy, in Rutland county, Vermont. He then followed the fortunes of a sailor for two years, after which he took charge of some business for his father, in New York State. In 1855, he came west, and for one year was proprietor of a hotel at Des Moines, Iowa. He came to Hastings, Minnesota, in 1856, and in company with a Mr. Nash, built a shingle mill in which he was interested until 1864, when he sold out and went as Post sutler to Fort Abercrombie, where he remained till his removal to Sauk Centre in 1867. Here he was proprietor of the Sauk Centre House until 1874, when he engaged in the furniture business, which he continued until March, 1881. In September, 1880, he accepted his present position, that of Book-keeper in the Bank of Sauk Centre. Mr. Barnum was a member of the Board of Education two years, one of which he was Secretary; he has held the office of Town Clerk, four years, County Commis-

sioner, two years, and Chairman of that Board, one year. He is one of the organizers of the Little Falls and Dakota Railroad Company, of which he is Secretary. Mr. Barnum was married in 1852, to Irene E. Barnum, of Michigan; of three children which they have had, but one, Francis E., is living.

GEORGE M. BENNETT was born in Livingston county, New York, on the 25th of December, 1841. He received his education at the common schools and at Nunda Literary Institute. After completing his studies, he engaged as clerk in a hardware store until 1864, when he went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and was engaged in the same capacity for one year, at the expiration of which time he came to St. Paul, and was in business on his own account till 1866, when he removed to Sauk Centre, and associated himself with Mr. Cole in the sale of Hardware and Agricultural Implements. This was the first establishment of the kind west of St. Cloud. In 1869, he went to St. Paul, and was engaged in the same business until January, 1880, when he returned to Sauk Centre and formed a partnership with Mr. Moore, under the firm name of Moore & Bennett; their business is dealing in lands, abstracts of title, etc. Mr. Bennett was married in 1870, to Trithena A., daughter of Alexander Moore, of Sauk Centre; they have one child, a daughter, named Georgiana M.

S. M. BRUCE, one of the first settlers of Sauk Centre, is a native of Montgomery county, Indiana, born on the 9th of September, 1829. He received his early education and grew to manhood in his native town. In 1850, he went to California, but returned to his home in 1853, and engaged in mercantile business. His health failing, he came to Minnesota and settled at Sauk Centre in May, 1857, and with Mr. Dingley, built the first house there—a log house—just across the river on Main street, which did service as a Hotel for a number of years. The first Post-office was established in Sauk Centre in 1858, mainly through the efforts of Mr. Bruce. In the fall of the same year he went to Indiana, but returned the following year and was engaged in running his Hotel and taking care of his farm until September, 1861, when he enlisted in Company I, of the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served till June, 1865, when he was mustered out at Fort Snelling with the rank of Captain, which he obtained for gallant conduct during the war. He then returned to his farm at Sauk Centre, which he man-

aged until the fall of 1873, when he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and prosperously continues in that line. He was married in December, 1862, to Sarah E. Layman, daughter of Martin Layman, of Minneapolis. They have two children; Minnehaha A. and Florence B.

CHARLES H. BENNETT, a native of Canada West, was born on the 14th of March, 1841. His early years were spent in the vicinity of his birthplace, and after he grew up, was engaged in mercantile business about four years, and afterwards at milling for about two years. In 1869, he came to Sauk Centre and went to work in the flouring mill of Moore & McClure; from a subordinate position he was soon promoted to the general superintendence of these mills, which position he now fills, enjoying the fullest confidence of his employers. In 1875, he was married to Margaret Fowlds, a native of Scotland. They have two children; Thomas E. and Theresa E.

COL. E. BRIDGMAN dates his birth in Hampshire county, Massachusetts, on the 7th of May, 1830. From the age of sixteen to twenty-one, he taught school, and the following years, until he entered the army, was engaged in carriage manufacturing and dealing in real estate. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, of the Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and three months afterwards, was made Captain of the company. After two years service, he was promoted to Colonel of the Second New Orleans Regiment, and was mostly on detached service in charge of military operations, until mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas, on the 30th of April, 1865. After remaining one year in business at Little Rock, he returned to Massachusetts, and was in the wood and lumber business until 1870, thence went to Louisiana in the same line until 1871, when he came to Sauk Centre and conducted a Hotel one year. He then went back to Louisiana, and was engaged in the lumber business and building until 1874, when he returned to Massachusetts, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1878, when he settled in Sauk Centre and started the first lumber yard in the place. He is still in the lumber business, carrying a very full assortment in his line. In November, 1880, his rapidly increasing trade caused him to take a partner, and the firm is now Bridgman & Whipple. In 1851, Mr. Bridgman was united in marriage with Elizabeth Dutton, of Massachusetts.

JOHN W. BRUCE, one of the proprietors of the

Novelty Wood Works, is a native of Montgomery county, Indiana, born on the 27th of January, 1844. He remained near his birthplace until August, 1861, when he enlisted in the Thirty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He served one year and a half in this regiment and was transferred to the Eighth Indiana Cavalry, from which he was discharged at Madison, Indiana, in May, 1865, for disability caused by wounds received in the service. During the same year he came to Sauk Centre on a visit, but did not permanently settle here till 1867. After being engaged in freighting until 1870, he removed to Ashley, and was farming until 1873, when he went to Westport, Pope county, where he was engaged in a flouring mill and farming until November, 1880, when he commenced his present business. Mr. Bruce was united in marriage in 1868, with Mary Nideffer, of Lawrence county, Indiana. Of three children which they have had, but two are living; William R. and Etta F.

MARK BEDELL, a pioneer blacksmith of Sauk Centre, was born in Addison county, Vermont, on the 22d of February, 1828. At the age of four years he moved with his parents to Ohio in which State he was raised, learning the blacksmith trade at Cleveland. In 1850, he went to Wisconsin, where he worked at his trade for several years, and afterwards resided in Iowa and Illinois. In 1864, he came to Sauk Centre and opened a blacksmith shop; the first wagon and the first plow manufactured in this place, were by him. Mr. Bedell has followed his trade since coming here but owns a valuable farm in the township of Getty, in Stearns county. He was a member of the School Board of Sauk Centre for two years. He was married in 1853, to Alma Armstrong, of Oswego, New York. Of four children, but three are living; Mary C., Charles W., and Helen J.

JOSEPH CAPSER, one of the pioneers of Stearns county, was born in Bavaria, on the 5th of March, 1833. In 1846, he came to America with his father, who located in Pennsylvania, and was engaged as a land agent and surveyor. In 1858, Joseph started for the West, and the same year, located near St. Cloud, where he engaged in farming until 1864, when he removed to Sauk Centre and embarked in the mercantile business, opening the first store within the village limits. As a merchant, Mr. Capser has been unusually successful, taking into consideration the fact, which is worthy of note, that he commenced business four thou-

sand dollars in debt. His present prosperous condition is a fair index of his energy and enterprise. He assisted in the organization of Stearns county, and was one of the first County Commissioners, holding the office continuously for eight years. In 1875-76, he represented his district in the State Senate and was Presidential Elector in the contest of 1876. He also took a very active part in the organization of the Catholic Church of Sauk Centre and has been its most liberal supporter since. Mr. Capser was married in 1864, to Mary A. Ley, daughter of Henry J. Ley, one of the old settlers of this region. They have had six children, all of whom are living; their names are, Henry C., Josephina J., Sufronica C., Albert J., Edward A., and George W.

L. E. COE, owner and proprietor of the Sauk Centre House, dates his birth at Granville, Massachusetts, on the 5th of August, 1826. At a very early age he removed with his parents to Hartford county, Connecticut, where he was reared and learned the trade of machinist and blacksmith. In 1853, he removed to Amherst, Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade until 1860, and from that time until 1865, was in the employ of the Boston and Albany railroad company. He then went to Chili, South America, where he was engaged by the Caldera and Copiopo Railroad Company until 1871, when he became connected with Henry Meigs, the celebrated engineer, and was master-mechanic for the Chimbote and Huyras Railroad Company until 1874, when he returned to Connecticut. In 1875, he came to Sauk Centre and purchased the property he now owns, but was engaged in mercantile business until September, 1879, when he assumed, and still continues the management of his hotel. Mr. Coe was married in 1853, to Harriet E. Thayer, of Massachusetts. Of six children, but one survives, Emma E.

A. CANFIELD, one of the oldest medical practitioners in Minnesota, was born in Morris county, New York, on the 28th of April, 1822. When he was six years old, his parents removed to Monroe county, where our subject received his early education. Having decided upon acquiring the medical profession, he entered the study of Professor McIntyre, of Palmyra, and finished his course with Professor Meyer, of Williamson, New York. He then, in 1849, removed to St. Lawrence county, and commenced practice. In July, 1854, he came to Minnesota, first visiting St. Paul, but settling at Hastings, Dakota county, the same month.

Here, he took a claim and continued the practice of his profession until 1857, when he removed to Hampton in the same county, and two years later, to Farmington, where he practiced until 1867. He then removed to Sauk Centre, where he has since resided. Dr. Canfield was united in marriage with Eliza C. Van Derlinder, in 1841; she died in June, 1850, leaving four children, Mannin F., John H., Phoebe A., and James N., all of whom are still living. His present wife was Rosetta Truax, of St. Lawrence county, New York, the marriage taking place in 1853. The result of this union has been eight children, five of whom are living; Electa L., Dillon E., Florence V., Hattie M., and William O.

ELZA CONNER, one of the old settlers of Sauk Centre, was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, on the 22d of February, 1821. He grew to manhood in his native county, receiving a common school education, and afterwards attending Gambia College; After leaving college he studied the profession of veterinary surgeon. In 1844, he removed to Columbus, Indiana, where he was engaged in farming and the practice of his profession until 1859, when he came to Hastings, Minnesota, and was largely interested in the cattle trade for a number of years. In 1864, he enlisted in the first Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and served until discharged for disability from the hospital at Chattanooga, Tennessee, in July, 1865. He then came to Sauk Centre, and most of the time since has been engaged in the cattle trade, and as veterinary surgeon. Mr. Conner was married in 1845, to Eleonora Crow, of Virginia; she died in 1861, leaving four children, Alonzo, Celestine, Josephine, and Laura. He was again united in marriage, with Julia Diamond, of Columbus, Georgia, the event taking place in 1866; they have one daughter, named Minnie.

J. H. DENNIS, one of the first settlers of Sauk Centre, was born in Somerset county, Maine, on the 18th of August, 1828. He was raised on a farm until twenty-one years of age, his father being a farmer and local minister. In 1850, he went to Worcester, Massachusetts, where he was Assistant Supervisor of the State Lunatic Asylum one year, and also spent two years at the machinist's trade. The next three or four years were spent in Allegany county, New York, in Pennsylvania, and Hudson, Wisconsin, in the lumber business. In 1856, he removed to Hastings, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming until com-

ing to Sauk Centre in September, 1858. He soon after took a claim in what is now the town of Melrose, where he resided until 1864, since which time, Sauk Centre has been his home. In 1875, Oakland Cemetery, the property of Mr. Dennis, located in the suburbs of the village, was laid out and dedicated. In June, 1859, he was made Constable and has been re-elected to the office each succeeding year; he was also Deputy Sheriff for ten years. Mr. Dennis was married in 1856, to Amanda S. Chapman, of Syracuse, New York. Of eight children which they have had, but three are living; Faustina B., Hiram E., and Leona E.

JESSE DRAPER, also one of the pioneers of Sauk Centre, is a native of Fayette county, Indiana, born on the 18th of November, 1827. When thirteen years of age, he removed to Sauk county, Wisconsin, where he received his early education and learned the blacksmith trade. After working in various places he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1849, but the following year, removed to Red Wing, Goodhue county, where he resided until 1854 and returned to St. Anthony, but remained only a short time, going to Osakis the same year, where he was engaged at his trade until coming to Sauk Centre in the spring of 1860. As soon as Mr. Draper arrived here he commenced the erection of a small blacksmith shop, where S. M. Bruce's store now stands. In 1861, Mr. J. M. Thomason became his partner and they continued the blacksmith business in another portion of the town until 1863, when Mr. Draper accepted an engagement offered him by the Government, and went south with the army. He returned to Sauk Centre in 1865, and again started a shop, which he sold to E. E. West in 1866 and removed to Otter Tail county, where he now resides engaged at his trade and farming. Mr. Draper was married in 1858, to Elizabeth Kells, of New York State. The result of this union is four children; Permelia C., Henry J., Mary A., and George L. Mrs. Draper was removed by death in March, 1881.

T. FLADELAND, a native of Norway, was born on the 18th of October, 1831. He came to America with his parents in 1843, they settling in Dane county, Wisconsin, where our subject was reared, engaged in farming pursuits. In 1849, he engaged as clerk in a store, which occupation he followed for many years, being employed in Iowa, Wisconsin, Colorado, and various other portions of the country until the spring of 1866, when he came to Sauk Centre, which has since been his

residence. He was first employed as clerk for Moore & McClure, and afterwards for Mr. Moore, until 1871, when he started a general store on his own account and still continues in that line. Mr. Fladeland was married in 1858, to Claudine Brun, of Norway; she died in 1864, leaving two children; John N. and Claudius. He was married again in 1866, to Jane O. Kalstovg, also of Norway. Of two children born to them, but one is living, named Olof G.

JOHN W. GRAY, a native of Lower Canada, was born on the 18th of February, 1855. When a young man, he learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, at which he was employed in his native country until the spring of 1879, when he came to Sauk Centre, and for upwards of a year, was engaged in the flouring mill of Harmon, Holmes & Co. Since November, 1880, he has had an interest in the ownership of the Novelty Wood Works. Mr. Gray was married in 1878, to Elizabeth Cummings, of Lower Canada. They have two children; Walter and John L.

C. HARMON, manager of the Lakota Roller Flouring Mills, is a son of Deacon Harmon, one of the old settlers of Minneapolis, and was born in Penobscot county, Maine, on the 4th of August, 1839. In 1850, he removed with his parents to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where he remained until 1859, when he came to Sauk Centre and took a claim which he worked until 1863. He was then employed in the Quartermaster Department, United States army, until 1866, when he returned to his farm, and was also engaged in railroad building for several years. In 1872, he engaged with Harmon, Holmes & Co., in the building of their flouring mills at this point, and since their completion has been manager of the concern. Mr. Harmon was married in 1865, to Frances E. Reed, of New York State. Of five children, the result of this union, only two are living; William W. and Lulu M.

JESSE L. HARMON, son of Jacob Harmon, one of the early settlers in Pope county, Minnesota, dates his birth in Dubois county, Indiana, on the 1st of March, 1852. At an early age, he removed with his parents to Scott county, Missouri, where he was reared on a farm. In 1867, he came with the family, to Pope county, where his parents yet reside. In July, 1877, he went to Fargo, D. T., and worked at the harness trade until April, 1878, when he came to Sauk Centre, and has since been employed as tradesman and foreman, by William Scherffins,

the well known harness dealer of that place.

NELSON HOOPLE, owner of Hoople's grain elevator and saw mill, was born in what is now the province of Ontario, Canada, on the 28th of October, 1846. In 1855, he removed with his parents, to Dakota county, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming the greater portion of the time until November, 1863, when he enlisted in Company F, of the First Minnesota Cavalry, and served till he was mustered out at Fort Snelling, in December, 1864. He then returned to the old homestead in Dakota county, and followed farming until 1872, when he removed to Sauk Centre. Mr. Hoople is regarded as one of the "go-ahead" citizens of Sauk Centre, and has rapidly placed himself in the front rank of its business men. He was married in 1868, to Cecelia Erwin, of New York State. They have had three children, two of whom, Roy and Lotta, are now living.

C. O. HOFFMAN, one of the proprietors of the Novelty Wood Works, is a native of Bartholomew county, Indiana, born on the 18th of March, 1848. In 1853, he came with his parents to Scott county, Minnesota, where he remained until 1862, when he came to Sauk Centre and was engaged in farming until 1868. He then learned the trade of cabinet maker and also the making of doors, sash, and blinds, which he followed until 1876, after which he was engaged as a millwright until entering his present partnership, in November, 1880. Mr. Hoffman's father was killed by the Indians at West Union, in September, 1863. He was married in 1871, to Harriet C. Frederick, of Wright county, Minnesota. They have four children; Mary N., Annie L., Minnie, and Frances.

P. S. HICKMAN was born in Cumberland, now Atlantic county, New Jersey, on the 11th of September, 1816. At the age of eleven years he went to sea, and was a sailor for twenty-two years, fourteen of which he was a sea captain. He then settled in his native State, and followed farming until 1857, when he came to Dakota county, Minnesota, and thence, in 1862, to Sauk Centre, where he continued farming until 1870, when he engaged in carpenter work. In 1877, he commenced the manufacture of wagons, buggies, etc.; he is now doing a prosperous business. Mr. Hickman was married in 1840, to Deborah Ingersoll, of New Jersey. They have had ten children, nine of whom are living, their names are, Dannelia, Eliza, Sarah, Henrietta, Emma, Adelaide, John J., Richard, and Amelia.

E. J. HARRISON is a native of St. Clair county,

Illinois, born on the 25th of December, 1848. He lived in his native county until 1859, when he came to Minneapolis and remained until 1876, when he came to Sauk Centre and became a partner with Mr. P. Lamb in the mercantile business, which relation continued until January, 1880, when the firm sold out. Mr. Harrison soon began business again in the same line, which he still continues. He was married in August, 1874, to Miss Mary E. Smith, of Maine.

JOHN F. HANNA, son of William Hanna, one of the organizers of the town of Nininger, Dakota county, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 17th of March, 1830. John resided in his native county until 1853, when he came to Nininger, took a claim and remained until 1859, when he went to the Red river country and remained until 1861. Returning to St. Cloud he was engaged with the Minnesota Stage Company until the Indian outbreak in 1862, when he enlisted in a regiment of cavalry and served three months. He then resided one year at Hastings, Minnesota, after which he returned to St. Cloud and resumed the freighting business. In 1866, he took a claim in Getty, Stearns county, on which he resided six years. Since then he has resided in Sauk Centre, and although engaged in other pursuits, he still owns the valuable farm in Getty. Mr. Hanna is at present the efficient clerk of the Sauk Centre House.

CHARLES F. HENDRYX was born at Cooperstown, New York, on the 22d of April, 1847. Attended the common schools of his native town, and afterwards entered Cornell University, at Ithaca, New York, graduating in 1869. He then became a partner with his father, under the firm name of J. I. Hendryx & Son, in the publication of the "Republican and Democrat," at Cooperstown, which he continued from 1870 to 1874. Then came to Minneapolis, and was connected with "The Tribune" until the 1st of August, 1879, when he came to Sauk Centre and purchased the "Sauk Centre Herald," of which he is still proprietor. Mr. Hendryx was married on the 6th of September, 1876, to Fanny Galt, daughter of Col. W. H. H. Taylor, of St. Paul. They have one son, born on the 9th of December, 1880.

ALFRED G. JACQUES, one of the old settlers of Sauk Centre, is a native of Bowdoin, Maine, born on the 18th of July, 1832. When four years old, his parents removed to Somerset county, where the subject of our sketch lived until sixteen

years of age, after which he followed a seafaring life for four years. In 1852, he came to what was then known as Kaposia, near St. Paul, and engaged with the Indian Missionary, Rev. T. S. Williamson, accompanying him to his mission station on the Yellow Medicine river. In 1853, he went to Brooklyn, Hennepin county, where he was engaged in farming until 1860, when he came to Sauk Centre and took a claim near the village, where he has since been engaged in farming; he is also in the insurance business, besides conducting a small tannery. Mr. Jacques was Chairman of the Board of Supervisors from 1866 to 1871, and is at present a member of the board of County Commissioners; he was also a member of the first School Board of Sauk Centre, which position he held for nine years, eight of which he held the office of President. He built the first house at Henderson, now the County seat of Sibley county, and was also engaged in the erection of Fort Ridgely. Mr. Jacques was married in 1857, to Sarah A. Hopper, of Indiana. Of three children which they have had, but two are living; Eva E. and Elsie J.

LUCAS Kells, one of the prominent business men of Sauk Centre, is a native of Green county, New York, born on the 8th of September, 1842. At the age of twelve years, he removed with his parents to Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where he learned the trade of harness-maker, at which he was employed until August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company F, of the Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served until mustered out at Brownsville, Texas, in August, 1865. In 1866, he came to Sauk Centre, and after a brief period in the harness business, engaged in brokerage, etc., until September, 1880, when he formed a partnership with Solomon Pendergast, and commenced a general banking business, their bank being known as the "Bank of Sauk Centre." Mr. Kells was married in 1873, to Martha Brayman, of New York State. Their children are, Mabel and Blanche.

J. W. KOTERBA was born in Germany, on the 4th of October, 1849. He came to America in 1868, and settled in Iowa, where he acquired the harness maker's trade, which has since been his occupation. He came to Sauk Centre in 1874, and remained until 1876, when he returned to Iowa, which was his home until his final return to Sauk Centre, in February, 1879. Mr. Koterba is now doing quite an extensive business as harness

manufacturer and dealer. He was married in 1875, to Christine Kuzba, of Wisconsin. Their children are Joseph and Charles.

P. LAMB was born in Lamoille county, Vermont, on the 1st of December, 1831. When he was eight years old, his parents removed to Windsor county, and settled on a farm, where the subject of our sketch spent his boyhood. At the age of seventeen, he was engaged as clerk in a store, which he continued until 1851, when he came to St. Paul, and was clerk at the Indian trading post at that place. In the fall of 1853, he went to California, and remained till the spring of 1857. In the summer of the latter year, he settled at St. Cloud, and took a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, and in the fall, engaged as clerk in a store, which he continued until 1860. He was then manager of Burbank's transportation and shipping business until 1864, and afterwards had charge of the Express and Stage Company, until 1866, when he removed to Sauk Centre. He narrowly escaped death by the Indians in 1862, while in charge of a train of supplies; the timely arrival of a messenger from Fort Abercrombie saved the whole train. Mr. Lamb was book-keeper for Moore & McClure, in Sauk Centre, until 1867, when he engaged in mercantile business on his own account, but sold out in January, 1880. In September following, he accepted his present situation, that of book-keeper for Harmon, Holmes & Co. He was Deputy Auditor of Stearns county one year, has been Postmaster at Sauk Centre, and also a member of the village Council, and is now a member of the Board of Education. Mr. Lamb was married in 1865, to Louisa Tobey, of Wayne county, New York.

E. J. LEAVITT, a native of Rockingham county, New Hampshire, was born on the 14th of September, 1829. In 1845, he removed to Chicopee, where he commenced the study of music, which he afterwards continued in Boston, Massachusetts. In 1855, he located at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he was engaged as music teacher until 1861, when he entered the army and served as a Band Leader until 1865. He then returned to Wisconsin, and was engaged as Band instructor until 1870, when he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and thence, in 1871, to Sauk Rapids, where he engaged in the hardware business, which he disposed of in 1875, and took a claim in Morrison county, where he resided five years. In December, 1880, he removed to Sauk Centre, and in March following, formed a partnership and en-

gaged in the furniture business which he still continues. Mr. Leavitt was married in 1858, to Mary Carpenter, of Michigan. Of six children born to them, five are living; Olive, Mary, Ernest, Vara, and Justina.

BENJAMIN C. LORD was born in Augusta, Maine, on the 5th of September, 1842. He was reared on his father's farm, but in the fall of 1865, came west, locating at Wabasha, Wisconsin, where he was variously employed, as hotel clerk, stage company's clerk, and Deputy Sheriff. In 1869, he engaged at St. Paul, with the Minnesota Stage Company, and was driver over the Lake Superior route. In 1870, he came to St. Cloud, continuing in the service of the company, and in 1871, was on the route from that place to Fort Abercrombie. In the fall of the same year he was their messenger from Breckenridge to Fort Garry, being the first man over the route. In 1872, he took charge of the company's express and stage office at Sauk Centre, which position he held until the abandonment of the stage line, in January, 1875. He has since been engaged in saloon business and dealing in McCormick's agricultural implements. Mr. Lord was married in December, 1874, to Isabel Smith, of St. Cloud. They have one son, named William M.

CHARLES L. MERRY, one of the pioneers of Sauk Centre, was born in the state of Maine, on the 16th of May, 1811. He was employed on his father's farm until noon on his twenty-first birthday, when he left home, and soon after commenced working on the neighboring farms in summer, and in the lumber woods in winter, continuing the same for about four years. He then began farming in Franklin county, but in 1850, removed to Piscataquis county, and followed the plow until 1857, when he came to Minnesota and settled on a farm about eight miles northwest of Minneapolis. In 1859, he came to Sauk Centre, and settled on the spot which has been his home ever since. Mr. Merry built the first frame house in the township. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Jane Thompson, on the 23d of August, 1834. Of ten children born to them, but six are living.

N. H. MINER was born in Addison county, Vermont, on the 26th of January, 1832. When ten years old he removed with his parents to Franklin county, New York, where he was reared and received his primary education, and afterwards attended Franklin Academy, at Malone, New York.

He studied law with Parmelee & Fitch, of the latter place, and was admitted to the Bar in the fall of 1856. He practiced two years in New York, and then in Waupun, Wisconsin, until 1860, when he removed to Minneapolis. In 1861, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, which was disbanded at the end of one month's service, for the purpose of re-enlisting as a three years regiment, but owing to ill health, Mr. Miner was unable to return to the ranks. In 1862, he joined Captain Northrup's Company in defense of the frontier against the Indians. In 1864, he served in Hatch's Battalion, and in May, 1866, settled at Sauk Centre, where he has since practiced his profession. Mr. Miner has been a member of the Board of Education several years, and a member of the State Legislature in 1866, and again in 1867. He was married in 1858, to Julia E. Martin, who died in 1873, leaving three daughters who are now living; Gertrude E., Helen A., and Jessie F. Mr. Miner's present wife was Miss Kate Martin.

F. W. MANN, a native of Kane county, Illinois, was born on the 14th of October, 1845; his father was an early settler, and a surveyor in that county for twenty years. In August, 1862, the subject of our sketch enlisted in Company B, of the One hundred and twenty-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, of which his father was Captain, and served until mustered out at Vicksburg, Mississippi, in July, 1865. He remained in Mississippi, engaged with his father in the lumber business, until the following spring, when Gen. Beauregard compelled them to leave, and they returned home. He then learned the moulders' trade, at Elgin, Illinois, and worked there and at other places in that State until August, 1873, when he removed to Sauk Centre. Here he followed the business of driving wells until April, 1880, when he became a partner in the well known firm of Mann & Allison, machine shops and foundry. Mr. Mann was married in 1866, to Julia Parker, of St. Charles, Illinois; they have two children, Fred P. and Cleora B.

W. McNIECE was born in Huntington county, Pennsylvania, on the 10th of September, 1841. At the age of five years, he removed with his parents to Ohio, and thence, in 1849, to Porter county, Indiana, where he resided, with the exception of one year in Pennsylvania, until his removal to Sauk Centre, in August, 1867. Here he took a claim, on which he remained six months, after which he was employed by H. C. Waite, in a flour-

ing mill. In 1868, he went to work in McClure's mills at Sauk Centre, where he continued until 1877, when he accepted his present position, that of head miller at the steam mills of Harmon, Holmes & Co. He is also a partner in the firm of McNiece Bros. & Carpenter, proprietors of the Little Sauk Flour Mills. Mr. McNiece was married in March, 1873, to Miss C. E. Dolson, of Porter county, Indiana; they have one daughter, Ella M.

J. B. PERKINS dates his birth in Broome county, New York, on the 21st of August, 1843. In 1848, he removed with his parents to Waukesha county, Wisconsin, and in 1857, to Monroe county in the same State. He was reared to farming pursuits, and received his early education at the schools of Wisconsin. In 1866, he came to Sauk Centre and was engaged in farming until 1871, when he sold his farm and taught school for a number of years. In 1876, he opened a drug store in the village of Sauk Centre, and in 1880, took as a partner, C. M. Sprague, being now the well known firm of Perkins and Sprague. Mr. Perkins was married in 1880, to Ada Hewes, of Wisconsin.

BENJAMIN R. PALMER, a pioneer physician in Stearns county, and for some years an Assistant Surgeon in the United States Army, was born in South Berwick, Maine, on the 15th of March, 1815. Early in life he developed a fondness for study, and purposed to take a full college course. With this end in view, he prepared at Dover and Derry, New Hampshire, and entered Bowdoin College in 1834, but while in the sophomore year, lost his health, and was obliged to leave. In a short time his health was so improved that he commenced reading medicine with Dr. M. Hawks, of Eastport, Maine, finishing with Dr. Peter Fahnestock, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and receiving his diploma from the University of Maryland, Baltimore, in 1844. He practiced eleven or twelve years in Pittsburg, and in 1856 came to Minnesota and located at St. Cloud, which was his home for a number of years. In 1862, he became Acting Assistant Surgeon, United States Army, and served about four years, being stationed most of the time at Sauk Centre and Fort Ripley. Since the close of the Sioux war he has resided in Sauk Centre, where he was the first resident physician. The Doctor has been twice married; first to Miss Julia Brewer, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in May, 1852, who died in November, 1855. His present wife was Miss Anna B. D. Barrows, of

Fryeburgh, Maine, their union taking place in August, 1858.

SOLOMON PENDERGAST is a native of Barnstead, New Hampshire, and was born on the 15th of November, 1833. His early education was received in the public schools of his native town, and afterwards, at Gilmanton Academy, later, he attended Guilford Academy, at Meredith Bridge. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, and after remaining two years in the vicinity of Hutchinson, went to Cincinnati, but returned to Hutchinson one year later, and in the spring of 1861, came to Sauk Centre, and has resided here ever since. First engaged in the mercantile business in company with a Mr. Fish, their store being about one and a half miles from town, on the St. Cloud road, but the same fall removed within the present limits of Sauk Centre. During the Indian troubles of 1862, the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Pendergast purchasing the interest of Mr. Fish and conducting the business alone until 1875, when he sold out and engaged in the hardware business in company with Mr. Oakford. His store was burned in the disastrous fire of March, 1870, but at once rebuilt and the business continued. R. J. Wille bought Mr. Oakford's interest in 1877, and the new firm conducted the business until January, 1881, when Mr. Pendergast disposed of his mercantile interests and established the Bank of Sauk Centre, which he is now carrying on. For a number of years he had been interested in a store with O. A. E. Blyberg, at Pelican Rapids, Otter Tail county, and also a branch store at Audubon, Becker county, both of which were sold to Mr. Blyberg. Mr. Pendergast was united in marriage with Miss Cornelia Chapman, at Minneapolis, in 1859. They have four children, all daughters.

J. L. ROBBINS is a native of Windham county, Connecticut, born on the 4th of March, 1836. He grew to manhood in his native county, and resided there until the spring of 1863, when he went into the army as chief clerk in one of the commissary departments, and served until the fall of 1864. He then came to Sauk Centre and bought the valuable eighty-acre tract of land now known as Robbins' and Mendenhall's addition to Sauk Centre, and also pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres. He then went to Ohio and completed his education at Oberlin College, and afterwards removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where he conducted a Commercial College until 1870, when he permanently located at Sauk Centre. He has

been engaged most of the time since, in the lumber business, insurance, and real estate. Mr. Robbins was Superintendent of Schools at Sauk Centre three years, and has been otherwise identified with prominent local affairs. He was married in 1869, to Lurancie Converse, of Windham county, Connecticut. They have four children; Lilla A., Bessie, Una S., and Ray P.

N. W. RICE dates his birth in Oneida county, New York, on the 26th of June, 1840. His father was by trade a mason, and was employed in different parts of New York State and Wisconsin until 1856, when he died, leaving the subject of our sketch to provide for the family, then residing in Green county, Wisconsin. He remained there until 1861, working at the mason's trade. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Company F, of the Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served until June, 1865, when he was mustered out at Memphis, Tennessee. He then returned to Wisconsin, and was in the livery business and also had control of a mail route until June, 1870, when he came to Sauk Centre. He soon after took a homestead in Swift county, but subsequently returned to Sauk Centre and engaged in the livery business which he still continues. He also kept a hotel in Benson one year, and had a mail contract for four years since coming to Minnesota. Mr. Rice was married in 1860, to Lotta Jackson, of Wisconsin, now deceased. He has six children; Charles A., Nellie G., Lettie L., Guy H., Bert J., and Frank.

C. M. SPRAGUE, a native of Will county, Illinois, was born on the 11th of December, 1846. In 1854, he came to Hastings, Minnesota, where he remained until 1862, when he enlisted in the Minnesota Mounted Rangers. He served one year with them, and afterwards in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, until he was mustered out at Washington, D. C., in December, 1865. In 1866, he came to Sauk Centre, and was clerk in the store of Joseph Capser for eight years, after which he became a partner, but sold his interest in 1877. He then engaged in the brokerage business until 1880, when he became a partner with J. B. Perkins, in a drug store. Mr. Sprague is Town Clerk of Sauk Centre, and is also financial manager of Keller's fanning-mill manufactory. He was married in 1870, to Amelia E. Wright, of Pennsylvania. They have one child, named Fayette W.

F. E. SEARLE was born in Franklinville, Catta-

raugus county, New York, on the 21st of February, 1853. He attended the common schools, and completed his educational course at Tenbroeck Academy, in his native town. In the winter of 1873, he came west and located at St. Cloud, where he studied law with his brother, D. B. Searle, and was admitted to the Bar in 1876. In the same year he removed to Sauk Centre, where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. Mr. Searle is Secretary of the Sauk Centre Board of Education, and one of the Directors of the Public Library, taking an active part in the progress and development of the material interests of the surrounding country.

L. T. STOREY, a native of Morrow county, Ohio, was born on the 16th of April, 1853. He passed through the ordinary routine of a common school education, and afterwards attended the Ohio Central College, at Iberia, in his native county. After leaving college he came to St. Cloud, where he studied law with L. W. Collins, and was admitted to the Bar in 1876. In 1877, he came to Sauk Centre, where, as a lawyer and business man, he has become deservedly popular. He holds the offices of Notary Public, Village Recorder, and Village Attorney. Mr. Storey was united in marriage in 1876, with Miss Phoebe C. Mattison, of Illinois.

ANDREW J. SMITH, proprietor of the Citizens' Bank of Sauk Centre, is a business man of more than ordinary ability. He is a native of Dumfriesshire, Scotland, born on the 4th of January, 1839, but came with his parents to Quebec, Canada, in 1845, where his father was Rector of the High School until his death, several years later. Here Andrew J. was reared, and received a liberal education. After leaving school, he was engaged in the Post-office department four years, and afterwards, mail agent for an ocean line of steamers until the spring of 1867, when he removed to Appleton, Wisconsin, and purchased a half interest in a woolen mill. In the spring of 1872 he sold out, and came to Sauk Centre, and established himself in the banking business on his own responsibility, there being no bank here prior to that time. Mr. Smith was married in 1871, to Annie Dickinson, of Liverpool, England. Of six children which they have had, only three are living; Edith A., Ethel K., and Edna W.

WILLIAM SCHERFFINS, a native of Germany, was born on the 14th of January, 1848. He learned

the trade of harness maker while a boy in his native country. He came to America in 1865, and after a stay of about six months in New York City, settled in Winona, Minnesota. Here he worked at his trade until 1868, when he removed to St. Paul and engaged in the manufacture of horse collars, which he continued until 1870, when he came to Sauk Centre, and has been in the harness business ever since. Mr. Scherffins' harness goods are all his own manufacture, but carries besides a full assortment of everything pertaining to the trade. He was married in January, 1874, to Augusta Burow, of Germany. They have three children; Melvin A., Joseph L., and Leo W.

S. SIMONTON, one of the old settlers of Stearns county, and for the last twelve years, Postmaster at Sauk Centre, dates his birth in Perry county, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of February, 1839. In 1847, he removed with his parents to Illinois, and learned the trade of printer at Joliet. In 1857, the family removed to Sauk Rapids, Minnesota, where our subject remained until 1860, when he came to St. Cloud and took a claim of eighty acres of land, which he disposed of six years later. In 1862, he went to Illinois, and learned telegraph operating, at which he was employed until his return to St. Cloud, in 1867. About this time, his brother, J. H., commenced the publication of the "Sauk Centre Herald," at Sauk Centre, and he soon joined him as a partner. They continued to publish the paper until August, 1879, when they sold it to Charles Hendryx, the present proprietor. Mr. Simonton was united in marriage with Lydia Coons, of Ohio, in 1873. They have one son, Edwin L.

J. H. SIMONTON was also born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, his birth dating on the 16th of November, 1840. In 1847, he went with the family to Will county, Illinois, and thence, in 1857, to Sauk Rapids, where he was engaged as journeyman printer most of the time until 1859, when he came to St. Cloud and became one of the proprietors of the "St. Cloud Times." In 1866, he sold his interest in the "Times," and went to St. Paul to work on the "Pioneer," which he continued until 1867, when he removed to Sauk Centre and started the "Sauk Centre Herald." Soon after, his brother became a partner, and the business was continued and disposed of as previously stated. Mr. Simonton's wife was Miss Jennie Stabler, of Sauk Centre, the marriage taking place in 1871. They have had four children, three of whom are

now living; William A., Benjamin P., and an infant not named.

A. G. WHITNEY was born in Brooklyn, Hennepin county, Minnesota, on the 14th of May, 1860. He moved with his parents, successively, to Fair Haven, St. Cloud, and Clearwater, his mother dying at the latter place in August, 1870. In 1872, he went to live with an uncle at Farmington, Minnesota, where he met with a severe accident, from the effects of which he has never fully recovered; he was dragged under a large field harrow by a runaway team, a distance of thirty-six rods. He attended school in Clearwater for a time, after which he was engaged in teaching. During the last few years he has been in the insurance business, and since August, 1880, has had the district agency for Northern Minnesota, for the Continental Insurance Company, of New York.

G. H. WHITNEY is also a native of Brooklyn, Hennepin county, Minnesota, born in November, 1856. His biography is identical with that of his brother as given above, until his arrival at Farmington. From the latter place, G. H. took a trip through Wisconsin, but returning to Farmington in 1874, and worked on a farm for a few months, then in a flouring mill two years, and again on a farm for one year, since which time he has been a partner with his brother, in the insurance business. Their headquarters is at Sauk Centre.

H. WUTTKE, carriage manufacturer and blacksmith, was born in Germany, on the 30th of March, 1845. He learned the blacksmith trade in his native country and afterwards served in the Prussian army from 1864 to 1870. He then came to America, and worked in St. Paul and Minneapolis until 1872, after which he was engaged for a time on a surveying expedition. In 1874, he came to Sauk Centre and worked at his trade and farming until 1875, when he erected his present manufacturing establishment. An average of five men are employed in those shops. Mr. Wuttke was married in 1876, to Miss Minnie Fritze, of Wisconsin. They have one child, named Adolph.

SAUK CENTRE TOWNSHIP.

FERDINAND BORGMANN, one of the pioneers of the western part of Stearns county, was born in Westphalia, Prussia, on the 24th of May, 1825. He worked on a farm, when not attending school, until twenty-one years of age. In 1846, became a soldier in the Prussian army, serving through the war in Germany in 1848, by which Prussia became a constitutional State. In 1851, came to the United

States, locating at Toledo, Ohio. After a few months, moved to Iowa, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for four years. In 1855, he visited Kansas and Nebraska with a desire to find a future home, but returned only to look in another direction. In 1856, he removed to Minnesota, locating in Lake George township, Stearns county, which was his home for eight years. In 1865, he came to his present farm in Sauk Centre township, where he now lives, having a well furnished farm and a comfortable home. He has another farm of three hundred and twenty acres in Ashley township. He has filed the office of Supervisor for seven terms. He was married to Miss Antoinette E. Sherman in 1854. They have eight living children.

S. G. BARNARD was born in Oxford county, Maine, on the 23d of July, 1836. His father was one of the pioneers of Oxford county, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. His grandfather was in the naval service during the Revolutionary war, and was captured six times by the British. At the age of eighteen years, Mr. Barnard left home and became an apprentice in a printing office in the city of Portland, Maine. After serving one year, he went into a printing office at Natick, Massachusetts, and the following year commenced the study of book-keeping in Boston, completing a full course at the Business College, after which he was employed as book-keeper for some time. In 1858, he came west, and located in Otsego, Wright county, Minnesota, where he taught school and farmed till 1862, when he came to his present farm in Sauk Centre, where he has lived since, with the exception of two years. When the Indians drove the people from their homes in 1862, he, with his family, went to Anoka, remaining two years, then returned to his farm. Mr. Barnard married Miss Sarah Jane Barnard, on the 3d of February, 1860. They have three children.

HENRY BOTZ was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 30th of December, 1810. He learned the weaving business in his native country, emigrated to the United States in 1852, and located in Ozaukee county, Wisconsin, and after some time, to Brown county. In 1870, came to Stearns county, Minnesota, and located on his present farm in Sauk Centre, and still resides on the same. He was married to Miss Catherine Dorrweiler, on the 13th of November, 1836. They have seven living children.

CONRAD BOTZ was born in Ozaukee county, Wis-

consin, on the 4th of June, 1854. He is the eighth child in his father's family, and lives on the homestead, carrying on his father's farm. Married Miss Annie M. Zapf, on the 6th of July, 1876. They have had four children, but two of whom are living.

DANIEL BUCKLEY was born in Canada, on the 15th of January, 1844. During his youth, he worked on a farm and in the pineries until 1870, when he came on a prospecting trip through Minnesota to the Red River Valley, returning to Canada the same season. The next year he again visited Minnesota, and located on a farm in section thirty-four, Sauk Centre township, on which he has lived ever since, although employed in the pineries several winters. He was married on the 3d of January, 1881.

A. CLEVELAND, (deceased) a native of Vermont, was born in the year 1800. He lived for a time in the state of New York, but moved to the state of Ohio in 1840, thence to Michigan, and in 1867, came to Minnesota, and located on a farm in Sauk Centre, on which he lived till his death in 1875. He married Miss Susan Sill in 1823, who died in 1840. In March, 1841, he married Miss E. Judson, and his widow still makes her home on the farm. Two of their sons, Addison and George, conduct the farming interests, and live with their mother.

G. E. DAVIS, one of the pioneers of the town, and a native of Merrimack county, New Hampshire, was born on the 26th of February, 1839. He learned the trade of machinist, and worked at that business for a number of years. In 1856, he came to Illinois, making that State his home for two years, then in the month of June, 1858, came to Sauk Centre township, and was employed for some time on the mill-dam which was constructed at the present site of Sauk Centre. In 1859, he took a claim on sections fifteen and twenty-two, in the township of Sauk Centre. In 1862, he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Battery, serving three years. During the time of his soldier life, he was confined in the hospitals at Nashville and Murfreesboro' for six months, and has never fully recovered from injuries received while in the army. On being discharged, he visited his friends in the East but soon returned to Minnesota. He worked a number of years at the carpenter business, and in 1868, came to his present farm in Sauk Centre township, where he has lived ever since. He married Miss Mary Bradley, July 20th, 1868. They have one child, Eva May.

TOBIAS ENGEL, a native of Switzerland, was born on the 17th of January, 1847. His parents emigrated to America when Tobias was but an infant, locating in the county of Dubuque, Iowa, on a farm. After nine years, the family removed to Olmsted county, Minnesota. His father was one of the early settlers of that county. Mr Engel lived with his parents till 1879, when he came to the town of Sauk Centre and located on section twelve. He married Miss Elizabeth Schuyler, on the 5th of March, 1869. They have four living children.

PARKER C. HARDER, a native of Steuben county, New York, was born on the 25th of December, 1837. He spent his boyhood under the parental roof, but after attaining his majority, moved to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he remained till 1861, when he moved to Webster City, Iowa, and thence to Minnesota in 1878, stopping for some time near Minneapolis, and then to his farm in section eighteen, Sauk Centre township. He served for three years during the Rebellion, in the Seventh Iowa Cavalry. He married Miss Eliza Seely, of Webster City, Iowa, September 29th, 1862. Their children are, Harriet E., Harry C., Everton B., Lillie G., Daniel P., Frederick, Clara, and Maud.

PETER KLEIN was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 18th of December, 1835. The family emigrated to the United States when the subject of our sketch was but seven years old, and located in Outagamie county, Wisconsin. He lived with his parents till 1862, when he began to farm for himself on an adjacent farm. In 1866, he moved to Stearns county, Minnesota, and located on a farm in the township of St. Martin for about two years, and then removed to his present farm in the township of Sauk Centre. He married Miss Anna M. Miller in 1862, who died on the 27th of June, 1877. His present wife was Miss Dora Fredrich, to whom he was married on the 16th of July, 1878. Mr. Klein is the father of eight children, of whom two are living.

J. D. PANGBURN was born in Albany county, New York, on the 3d of October, 1802. His grandfather settled in the county of his nativity before the revolutionary war, and his father was also born and raised there. Mr. Pangburn worked on his father's farm till he was about thirty years of age, when he moved to Saratoga county, and commenced farming for himself. He next removed to Illinois, and thence, after two years, to Monroe county, Wisconsin, where he lived nine

years. In 1866, he removed to the farm in Sauk Centre township where he still resides. Despite the weight of more than three score and ten years, Mr. Pangburn continues to manage his own farm. He was married to Miss Polly Houck, on the 8th of May, 1825. They have eight children.

JOHN RUE, a native of Mercer county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 6th of February, 1834. While Mr. Rue was a small boy the family moved to Ohio, where they lived until 1855, and came to Olmsted county, Minnesota. In 1866, Mr. Rue came to Stearns county, and took a claim in section twenty-four, which, by good management and industry, now affords himself and family a comfortable home. He being among the early settlers of Stearns county, suffered many privations, but, having a pioneer spirit, overcame all. He married Miss Mary Jane Schuyler, on the 23d of April, 1863. They have two children living.

HENRY SPRAGUE was born in Chenango county, New York, on the 22d of September, 1808. The following year the family moved to Ontario county, and in 1823, came to Oakland county, Michigan. When Mr. Sprague was about nineteen years of age, he left home and commenced to work at the carpenter business. He followed his trade in Michigan till 1838, when he went to Iroquois county, Illinois, following the same business. In 1854, he came to Dakota county, Minnesota, making his home there until 1865, when he moved to his present farm on section eleven, in Sauk Centre township, where he still resides. He married Miss L. C. Walker, a native of Maine, on the 14th of March, 1833. They have four children.

MARTIN H. SMITH was born in the town of Jefferson, Schohaire county, New York, on the 24th of January, 1820. In 1832, the family moved to Geauga county, Ohio, where the subject of this sketch attended the public schools of the neighborhood, and the Academy at Concord and Lenox, Ohio, making his father's house his home until 1844, when he left the parental roof, and went to Michigan Central College, from which institution he graduated, and soon began to preach the gospel, holding protracted meetings in different parts of the State until 1849. Mr. Smith was identified with the Free Will Baptist Church. Then he went to the state of New York, being pastor in different churches till 1856, when he came to Minnesota, and located in the town of Eyota, Olmsted county. He lived in various parts of the State, organizing churches and preaching the gospel for

five years. In 1861, he came to his present farm, but in a short time, because of the Indian outbreak, moved to the southern part of the State, and thence to Wisconsin. In 1875, he returned to his farm on which he has lived since that time. His home is located on section thirty-four. He married Miss Mary A. Holmes on the 28th of March, 1849. They have five children.

L. M. THOMASON, a native of Roanoke county, Virginia, was born on the 30th of November, 1828. In 1843, the family removed to Putnam county, Indiana. After helping his father till he was eighteen years of age, he served an apprenticeship of two years in Ladoga, Montgomery county, learning the blacksmith trade. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, he formed a partnership with his former master. This copartnership continued for two years, when he opened a shop of his own in the same town, and controlled it for four years, then engaged in the mercantile business for two years. Then moved on a farm, and after eight years, removed to Boone county, Indiana, where he kept a store until 1865. He then made a tour through Minnesota, but soon returned to Indiana. In 1867, he returned to Minnesota, and the following year bought his present farm, and has lived on it ever since. He is one of the most extensive farmers in the county, and has his farm in a good state of cultivation. He married Miss Eveline Wilson in 1848, who died January 20th, 1851. He married for a second wife, Miss H. Spencer, in August, 1853. Mr. Thomason is the father of eight children, five of whom are living.

ODDY TRUAX was born in Monroe county, Ohio, on the 3d of January, 1833. While young, he worked with his father at the carpenter business. After becoming of age, Mr. Truax went to Indiana, where he engaged in farming pursuits till 1863, when he came to Minnesota, locating in Scott county. He enlisted in Company A, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving till the close of the war. After receiving his discharge, returned to his former home, but in 1866, moved to Sauk Centre, and the following spring took a homestead in section thirty-four, which has since been his home, with the exception of two years that he lived on a rented farm in Todd county. He married Miss Elizabeth Salmon, on the 2d of June, 1860. They have three children.

JOSIAH WOOD, a native of New York, was born on the 2d of September, 1828. When he was

twelve years old, the family moved to Jefferson county, and in 1844, to Wisconsin. The following year, Mr. Wood left home, and spent seven years in roaming over the States. In about 1856, located in New York, and learned the wagon makers' trade, and after spending three years in that shop, returned to his father's home in Wisconsin, where he worked at his trade and taught school. In 1861, he came to Minnesota and located in Blue Earth county, on a farm. In 1863, enlisted in Company E, of the Second Minnesota Cavalry, serving about two years. On receiving his discharge, returned to Blue Earth county, but soon after, sold his farm and came to Sauk Centre township. In a short time, he went to Fort Wadsworth in the employ of the Government, but in about eight years, returned to his farm, which has been his home ever since. He married Miss Naomi S. Cooper on the 5th of May, 1861. They have two children.

SPRING HILL.

CHAPTER CXV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS — RELIGIOUS — ORGANIZATION—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the southwestern portion of the county, and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 5,398 are under cultivation. The surface is chiefly a high rolling prairie, except along the Sauk river, which waters a few sections in the eastern part, and is bordered by a narrow belt of timber. Stony brook rises in the northwest part of the town, flows in a southeasterly direction, and enters the Sauk river on section twenty-four. This, and several other small streams which rise in the town, are fed by fine large springs, usually found on the high lands, and from which fact the town derives its name. The soil is a heavy clay loam with a clay subsoil, except along the Sauk river, where it is more sandy.

The first settler in this town was Jesse B. Getchell, who made a claim on the east side of Sauk river in 1857. He is still living there, but has been absent a portion of the time since.

West of the river, but in the eastern part of the town, the following settlers made claims in 1860: Peter Gau, John F. Unger, John A. Schoenborn,

Zeno Och, George Rauch, and Joseph Rauch. The first three are deceased, but the others are now living here. Since then, the population has steadily increased until in 1880, there were 548 persons residing in the town.

The first child born was Mary Och, in July, 1860. She is now the wife of Joseph Metzger, and resides in Oak township.

The first death was John A. Schoenborn, in 1863.

The first marriage also took place in 1863, the parties being Frank Aegner and Miss Anna Petre.

The first school was held in the summer of 1867, by Henry Durr, in a frame schoolhouse on section twenty-seven; it was removed about eight years ago to section twenty-two, where it is still in use. Besides this, there are two other buildings in the township, one situated on section thirteen, and the other on section twenty-eight.

The first church was a log building, erected on section twenty-two about 1864. It was burned about ten years ago, and in its stead has been erected a commodious frame church, adjoining which is a brick parsonage, erected in 1881.

This territory had been included in some township organization since 1858, but in 1871, Spring Hill was organized with its present boundaries. The first election was held at the residence of F. W. Lenz, on the 10th of July, at which the following officers were chosen: Supervisors, Nicholas Hennen, Chairman, John Gross, and Gerhard Stalberger; Clerk, F. W. Lenz; Assessor, Andrew Stalberger; and Treasurer, Conrad Kerkhof.

The report for 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 64,330 bushels; oats, 15,438 bushels; corn, 3,030 bushels; barley, 610 bushels; potatoes, 3,264 bushels; wild hay, 1,904 tons; apples, 7 bushels; wool, 406 pounds; and butter, 14,430 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

REV. AMBROSIUS LETHERT was born in Germany, on the 30th of October, 1854. He emigrated to the United States in 1870, remaining four years in Pennsylvania, then came to Minnesota and entered St. John's College, from which he graduated and was ordained a priest on the 1st of November, 1879. In the month of January, 1880, he was stationed at Spring Hill in charge of St. Michael's church. He has a fine residence just completed, near the church. His charge includes the towns of Spring Hill, Lake George, and part of Lake Henry.

FREDERICK W. LENZ dates his birth in Prussia, on the 22d of November, 1841. He came to

America with his parents, who located in Kenosha county, Wisconsin, in 1850. In 1860, they removed to Belle Plaine, Scott county, Minnesota, and the following year, to St. Peter. Here Frederick taught in the public schools for three years, after which he came to Stearns county, and was engaged in teaching one year at Richmond, and the same length of time in Spring Hill, then St. Martin township. At the latter place he met and married Miss Mary Schoenborn, and soon after, removed to his present residence on section twenty-two. In 1871, Mr. Lenz drafted and circulated a petition for the organization of Spring Hill. He was the first Town Clerk, and gave the town its name. He has filled several official positions since, and during his residence in St. Martin, was elected to a seat on the Board of County Commissioners. In 1868, he secured the establishment of the Post-office and mail route, and was the first Postmaster in the town. On the 17th of January, 1876, his wife died, leaving four children; Mary, Christian, Peter W., and John; another, Elizabeth, died in infancy. Mr. Lenz chose his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth D. Brown, *nee* Unger, the marriage taking place on the 6th of November, 1878. They have two children; Theresa and Joseph.

JOSEPH ODERMANN, a native of Prussia, was born in the year 1851. He emigrated to the United States in 1867, stopping for a few weeks in Wisconsin. Then came to Minnesota, first to Cold Spring City, then to Richmond for several years, and in 1870, removed to Spring Hill, and still resides in this town. He learned the blacksmith trade in the old country, and has followed it through life. He built a shop on section twenty-two, and in 1875, moved it to his present location in section twenty-one. He has been Town Clerk for the last five years, and School district Clerk since the organization of district number thirty-eight. In 1875, a fire destroyed his residence with most of its contents, but by his energy, he soon regained his former comfortable condition. He married Miss Mary Flesch on the 10th of November, 1875, who was born in Fond-du-Lac county, Wisconsin. Their children are, Margaret, John, and Barney.

ZENO OCH. The subject of this sketch, a native of Hessian, Germany, was born on the 12th of April, 1834. His father, Michael Och, was a farmer and carpenter by trade. Zeno was left an orphan at an early age, his mother dying when he was about one year old, and his father, when

he was but ten years of age. In 1846, Michael Kempf, an old friend of the family, brought him to America. Mr. Kempf located on a farm in the state of New York, where for eight years, Zeno toiled faithfully, when he determined to make his own fortune by personal effort. With the small amount of money he had saved, and a scanty supply of clothing, he proceeded to Fond-du-Lac county, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1860, when he came to Minnesota, and selected his present pleasant location in section fifteen, Spring Hill township. He was among the early settlers of this town, and faced the privations incident to a pioneer life. The first wheat he had for the market, he sold in St. Cloud in 1862, for forty-nine cents per bushel. He was instrumental in securing the organization of the township, and has served several terms as Supervisor, and is a friend to all matters looking to the public good. He married Miss Walberga Spath, in 1859. They have nine children; John, Mary, Joseph, Cillea, Magdalin, Mathias, Anna, Zeno, and Michael.

WAKEFIELD.

CHAPTER CXVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT —
COLD SPRING CITY—ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS —
CHURCHES — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIO-
GRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the southeast portion of the county. It contains an area of 23,040 acres, of which 3,235 are under cultivation, and embraces the whole of township 123 north, range 30 west. The surface is undulating, and in places, quite broken, with here and there a patch of open prairie. The greater portion of the town is covered with brush and poplar groves, except where removed for purposes of improvement. The soil is variable, but chiefly a dark loam, and very productive. The Sauk river enters the town on section thirty, and crosses in an easterly direction, forming an excellent water-power at Cold Spring City.

In the fall of 1852, Ashley C. Riggs, now of Monticello, opened an Indian trading post at this place. He conveyed his goods up the Sauk river from Sauk Rapids, in a batteau. It does not ap-

pear, however, that he remained more than one season.

In 1853, William Buchanan, being directed by Gen. Lowry, then residing near St. Cloud, made a claim near the present site of Cold Spring City. He was accompanied by a number of Winnebago Indians, who assisted him in the erection of a log cabin, but only remained a few weeks.

In the spring of 1855, a party of Germans settled in the eastern portion of the town, near the river. Their names and location of claims, as near as can be ascertained, were as follows: Nicholas Jacoby settled on section fourteen, and still resides there; J. Maselter settled on the same section, and also remains on the homestead; Nicholas Eansen located on section twelve, and is still there; John Theis and John Fuchs settled on section fourteen, but both have been dead for some time. Nicholas Kirsch made a claim on section thirteen; he is also dead. John Batice Arcenault and Samuel Wakefield made claims on the present site of Cold Spring City in 1856. Mr. Arcenault seems to have included the greater portion of the town site in his claim; he built the first house within the present limits of the village, it being located on the creek, about eighty rods from the river.

COLD SPRING CITY.—In the fall of 1856, Z. Gordon, Joseph Gibson, Seth Turner, and a Mr. Strout, purchased the greater portion of Mr. Arcenault's claim, and had this village surveyed and platted. They began the improvement of the water power, and built a saw mill during the winter of 1856-57.

In 1862, John Fumade started a small store, and the following year, Turner and Buss also opened a general store. They were followed by the Maurin Brothers in 1863, who opened a mercantile establishment, and have gradually increased their business until they have now one of the largest business houses in this part of the State. Soon after coming here, they purchased the water-power, but disposed of it in 1865, to Thompson, Clarke, and Waite, who erected a flouring mill, which was burned after running a little over a year. It was re-built in 1868, by Clarke and Waite, but the latter purchased the property in 1870, and still owns it. It is three and a half stories high, including the basement, and has seven run of stones, one set of corrugated, and three sets of smooth rolls, and a capacity of two hundred and twenty-five barrels per day. It is now being remodeled to a full roller mill. Al-

though ten miles intervene between Cold Spring City and the nearest railroad station, yet the excellent quality of flour manufactured by this mill, and the unquestioned responsibility and honorable business standing of its owners, has established a wheat market here, second to none in the country, and which, to a very great extent, has been the means of making this village one of the most active in this part of the State.

This town was organized in 1858, and named Springfield, but changed to Wakefield in 1870. The territory first embraced in the town included the present township of Luxemburg, until the organization of the latter in 1866, when Springfield was reduced to the present limits of Wakefield.

The first election was held on the 27th of May, 1858, at which the following officers were chosen: Supervisors, Samuel Wakefield, Chairman, G. W. Thompson, and N. Schindler; Assessor, Andrew Schuldeis; Justices of the Peace, D. B. Sutton and John Schneider; Town Clerk, Joseph Gibson; Constables, V. Chevrefils and S. Turner; and Overseer of roads, M. Brixius.

The first school in the township was held in the house of Michael Nibler, on section nine, in 1859, by Frank Kuhn. A log school house was erected the following year, which was superseded by a frame building, in 1876.

There are now four schools in the town in which school is kept during the regular terms.

The first mass was held by the well known missionary, Father Pierz, in the house of M. Fuchs, in 1855. A small log church was built in 1857, on section twelve, which burned about 1860. The present frame church was erected, near the site of the old one, a few years later. It is named St. Jacob's Church.

Father Leo erected a small frame chapel, called St. Bonafacius Church, on a little hill, about one mile east of Cold Spring City, in 1877-78, and also commenced the erection of a church in the village, which is yet unfinished.

The products of Wakefield in 1880, were: wheat, 52,203 bushels; oats, 28,722 bushels; corn, 7,810 bushels; barley, 193 bushels; rye, 210 bushels; potatoes, 3,433 bushels; wild hay, 1,442 tons; apples, 55 bushels; wool, 1,071 pounds; and butter, 16,600 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN FISCHBACH is a native of Luxemburg, Germany, born on the 18th of November, 1818. He came to America in 1855, and settled in Brown

county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming until 1862, when he came to St. Martin, Stearns county, and continued farming until the fall of 1875. He then came to Cold Spring City, and built the hotel known as the Farmer's Home, of which he has since been proprietor. Mr. Fischbach was united in marriage with Mary Weber, of Luxemburg, in 1845; she died in 1871, leaving six children; Mary, Katie, Margaret, Lizzie, Mathias, and John. He was again married in 1872, to Katrina Jacks, of Germany.

JOHN FISCHBACH, JR. is a son of the subject of our last sketch, and was born in Prussia, on the 9th of December, 1846. He came to America with his parents, remaining at home until 1862, when he came to Cold Spring City. In 1864, he enlisted in Company G, of the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until the fall of 1865, when he was mustered out at Fort Snelling. He then went to St. Cloud and learned the trade of harness-maker. After acquiring his trade, by industry and economy he soon saved sufficient money to enable him to attend three terms at the University, at Fayette, Iowa. In 1871, he was in the harness business at Cold Spring City, but soon after went to Winona, where he perfected himself in carriage and ornamental painting, for which he evinced great talent, and to which his time is now exclusively devoted. He has also taught school three terms, in Stearns county. Mr. Fischbach was united in marriage with Julia E. Fadden, of New York State, in 1868. Of eight children, but five are living; Mary A., Frank J., Matthew L., Leo L., and Peter P.

MATHIAS FISCHBACH, also a son of John Fischbach, Sr., was born in Luxemburg, on the 18th of August, 1851. He came to America and to Stearns county with his parents. In 1872, he commenced an apprenticeship to the harness-maker's trade, at Cold Spring City, but finished it at Winona. In 1874, he went to Wisconsin and was engaged in various pursuits in that State and elsewhere until his return to Cold Spring City in 1879. He then began working for his brother, but since the spring of 1880, has been in the harness business on his own account.

FRED. HECKLIN dates his birth in Germany, on the 26th of November, 1831. He came to America in 1851, first locating at Racine, Wisconsin. In the spring of 1853, he removed to Mankato, Minnesota, and nine months later, to Carver county, taking a claim five miles from Chaska. After re-

maining seven years on this farm he bought the Chaska House, at Chaska, and run it for six years and also kept a meat market. In 1860, he was elected County Surveyor of Carver county, and served two years. In 1862, he was elected Sheriff, and re-elected at each succeeding election for eleven years. In 1873, he removed to Todd county, built a saw-mill and run it till 1877, when he located at Cold Spring City, and has since conducted a meat market here. Mr. Hecklin was married in 1852, to Carrie Hoelsken, of Germany. They have had eight children, six of whom are living; Fred. P., Bertha, Hugo, Ida, Gustave, and Mollie.

JOHN KRAY, proprietor of the Central House, and for twenty-eight years a resident of Minnesota, was born in Germany, on the 22d of March, 1833. He came to America in 1849, remaining in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, until 1851, when he removed to Racine, and thence, in 1853, to St. Paul, Minnesota. The following year he went to Scott county and took a claim near Shakopee, on which he resided eight years. He then rented his farm, removed to Shakopee, and run an express between there and St. Paul until the route became unnecessary by the building of a railroad. In 1873, he came to Cold Spring City, and has been in the hotel business here ever since. Mr. Kray was united in marriage with Katrina Hartmann, of Germany, in 1855. Of nine children, the result of this union, but five are living; Mary, Philip, Kate, Valentine, and Joseph H.

FRANK F. KUHN was born on the 10th of August, 1829, in Bavaria, Germany. He enjoyed the school privileges of his native country, left the parental roof in 1849, and emigrated to the United States. After spending one winter in Pennsylvania, went to Cincinnati, Ohio, making it his home for seven years. Then removed to Minnesota, and located in this township in 1857. He taught the first school in the district of which he is now a patron, in the winter of 1859. Was married to Miss Margaret Snider, on the 4th of May, 1854. They have had eight children; five of whom are living.

MARCUS MAURIN is a native of Austria, born on the 22d of April, 1837. His father was a goldsmith and jeweler, doing business in nearly every part of Europe. In 1855, the subject of our sketch came to America, and remained in Chicago two years, engaged in mercantile business. In 1857, he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and was engaged there and in various parts of the State, as

traveling merchant, until 1863, when he located at Cold Spring City and engaged in mercantile and real estate business in company with his brother. He also purchased the water-power at this point, but sold it in 1865. Mr. Maurin was married in 1863, to Mary A. Lauer, of Chicago. Their children are, Mary F., Louisa M., Annie M., Peter P., and Ros M. The firm of Maurin Brothers, is the heaviest in the Sauk valley, if not on the Upper Mississippi, having branch stores at St. Joseph, Little Falls, and Elizabeth. Their store building at Cold Spring City is divided into two departments; that devoted to general merchandise is 100 x 25 feet, and the hardware department 100 x 18 feet, besides a large grain elevator. Their merchandise sales for 1881, amounted to \$185,000, and their grain sales to \$250,000.

JOSEPH MEDVED was born in Austria, on the 6th of January, 1850. He was engaged in mercantile business in different countries of Europe until 1870, when he entered the Austrian army and served until 1873. He then came to America, locating at Cold Spring City, and was in the employ of Maurin Brothers until July, 1879, when he embarked in the mercantile business on his own account. Although a young man, Mr. Medved, by his energy and ability is doing a very prosperous business; his sales amounting to \$35,000 annually.

JOHN SAUER dates his birth in Iowa, on the 24th of November, 1852. At an early age, he removed with his parents to Stillwater, Minnesota, and soon after, to St. Cloud, where he remained until 1871. He then removed to Cold Spring City, where he learned the trade of wagon-maker, which has been his business ever since. In May, 1878, he started in business on his own account and is quite an extensive manufacturer of wagons, buggies, sleds, etc.; he also deals in wagon and carriage materials, his business amounting to from \$2,500 to \$3,000 annually. Mr. Sauer was married in 1879, to Elizabeth Kinzer, of Minnesota. Their children are, Joseph and Nicholas.

NICHOLAS WEBER was born in Luxemburg, Germany, on the 29th of October, 1842. He came to America with his parents in 1856, and after one year's stay in Illinois, came to Rockville, Stearns county, where our subject remained, working on a farm about four years. He then went to Iowa, and in 1861, enlisted in the Fifth Iowa Cavalry, and served until mustered out at Clinton, Iowa, in August, 1865. He then returned to

Rockville, where he continued farming until 1880, since which time he has been in the employ of Maurin Brothers, of Cold Spring City.

ZION.

Zion lies in the southern part of the county and has an area of 23,040 acres, of which 7,390 are under cultivation. The surface is generally a rolling prairie, with numerous tracts of marsh, or "hay sloughs," in which appear a large number of boulders.

The soil is a clayey loam with a clay subsoil.

The first settler appears to have been Michael F. Plantikow, a Prussian, who settled on section thirty-two, in the summer of 1860. He was soon followed by David Moede, M. Nehring, Gottlieb, and Weber, who settled near by. During the same season, John Blonigen, H. B. Meyer, and others settled in the north part of the town.

This town was a part of Verdale until 1867, when a separate organization was effected, and the name of Zion adopted.

The first child born in the town was Augusta Plantikow, on the 20th of October, 1860. The first death was Mrs. Hannah L. Nehring, in 1869.

The first marriage was in 1862, the contracting parties being John Schlick and Miss Veronika Ley.

The first school was taught in 1866, by John Moore, in a log school house which is yet in use.

The first religious service was held in the winter of 1860-61. A German Evangelical Church was organized the fall before, and a class formed with M. F. Plantikow, leader. The congregation now numbers one hundred and twenty, and services are held every Sabbath. Their church building was erected in 1871; it is well finished and commodious.

This is one of the best agricultural towns in the county, and although the first sod was turned but twenty years ago, and but sparsely settled for a number of years afterward, it now has the largest cultivated acreage of any town in Stearns county. The population, according to the last census, was 661 persons.

The agricultural report for 1880 shows the following products: wheat, 75,012 bushels; oats, 47,415 bushels; corn, 6,045 bushels; barley, 1,418 bushels; rye, 120 bushels; buckwheat, 3 bushels; potatoes, 2,876 bushels; beans, 3 bushels; culti-

vated hay, 11 tons; wild hay, 2,148 tons; apples, 26 bushels; tobacco, 30 pounds; wool, 2,254 pounds; butter, 12,462 pounds; and honey, 5 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH M. GILLITZER, a native of Bavaria, Germany, was born on the 18th of March, 1860. He received his education, chiefly in his native land. He emigrated to America in 1876, locating

in Kansas, where he engaged in teaching school. The climate did not agree with him, and he suffered severely from asthma. After about one and a half years experience in that State, by the advice of his physicians he came to Minnesota and settled in Stearns county. He has regained his health, and been very successful in teaching, his large gift of earnestness and zeal having won him a prominent position as an instructor. His parents still reside in Germany.

WRIGHT COUNTY.

CHAPTER CXVII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — PHYSICAL FEATURES —
EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—GRASSHOP-
PERS—POLITICAL CHANGES—THE WRIGHT COUNTY
WAR—THE GINSENG TRADE—THE OLD JAIL—
WAR MATTERS—THE INDIAN SCARES.

Wright county is situated in the east central portion of the State, on the right bank of the Mississippi river, by which it is separated from Sherburne and Anoka counties on the north. Its eastern boundary is Hennepin county, most of which line is marked by Crow river. Carver and McLeod counties south, and Meeker and Stearns west, the latter partly marked by Clearwater river, complete its boundary. With more than half its outline marked by streams, its shape is irregular. Its extreme length from east to west is thirty-six miles, while its average breadth is not far from twenty miles, north and south.

Along the Mississippi and Crow rivers, as well as on the Clearwater river, are found excellent water-powers, some of which are already utilized.

The surface of the county is gently undulating, with occasional portions somewhat hilly. A few beautiful prairies, bordered by brush land, are found mostly in the northern part; the remainder being timber and meadow land.

It is dotted with numerous lakes, whose clear,

lucid waters enrich the scenery and furnish unlimited enjoyment to sportsmen and pleasure-seekers. Some of these lakes are already becoming popular, and are destined to become favorite watering places. No town in the county is destitute of lakes, while myriad streams, which, as well as the lakes, are fed by springs, afford ample attraction to stock growers and farmers, while serving the further purpose of drainage, thereby rendering its area free from the malarious influences existing in less favored localities. The soil is very fertile, and produces in abundance, all the varied list of cereals and vegetables grown in the Northwest. Year by year the timbered area is lessening, and fertile fields supplant the primeval forests, as do pleasant rural homes the late wigwam of the native, or the still more recent claim shanty of the early pioneer.

Wright county, with other territory west of the Mississippi river, was once included in the Spanish claims; later by the French, and in 1803, with the lands embraced in the Louisiana purchase, ceded to the United States. The early pioneers found other claimants in that once powerful tribe—the Dakotas, whose rights were relinquished by the treaty of July 23d, 1851. But back of all these were that long departed race, the Mound Builders, whose only record is the mounds still plainly marked along the principal streams, and on the margins of many lakes. No county in this his-

toric valley furnishes more frequent evidence of a former habitation by this mysterious people, of whose origin, history, or ultimate fate we know absolutely nothing. That they were the first human dwellers here is not a matter of doubt, but whether their disappearance is due to war, famine, disease, or other causes, is yet, and may ever remain an impenetrable mystery. A few crumbling human bones, bits of rude pottery, and a few imperfectly fashioned tools, are all that is left behind, and of the mounds we only know that:—

“A race that long has passed away
Built them! A disciplined and populous race,
Heaped, with long toil, the earth, while yet the Greek
Was hewing the Pentelicus to forms
Of symmetry, and rearing on its rock,
The glittering Parthenon. * * * *”

But the hands that reared these piles have long since mingled with the mother earth, leaving but meager records of their work.

“The solitude of centuries untold
Has settled where they dwelt. * * * All is gone—
All save the piles of earth that hold their bones—
The platforms where they worshiped unknown gods—
The barriers which they builded from the soil,
To keep the foe at bay. * * * *
Thus change the forms of being. Thus arise
Races of living things, glorious in strength,
And perish.”

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The first white men to locate homes within the present borders of Wright county, were John McDonald, Sen., and David McPherson, in July, 1852. Their claims were in the present town of Otsego, where the former still lives. He is the oldest settler in the county, and is prominently identified with its organization, as is shown by his biography elsewhere given. Mr. McPherson's residence here was brief. The reputed wealth of the Pike's Peak gold fields induced his emigration thither, from which locality he afterwards removed to Wisconsin. During the summer and autumn of 1852, several claims were taken near Monticello. Prominent among these early claimants were H. W. McCrory and F. M. Cadwell, the former of whom was one of the first officers of the county.

No beaten track or highway then existed between these settlements—naught save the tortuous Indian trail winding along the margin of the river; and it was not until the spring of 1854, that a wagon road was cut between these points by Mr. McCrory and others. Five days were required to hew out this rough passage through the forest, which even then was a barely passable route.

About this time settlers began to locate in other parts of the county, as will appear in the several town histories following.

ORGANIZATION.—The act providing for the organization of Wright county passed the Territorial Legislature, and was approved February 20th, 1865. Its prescribed boundaries were substantially as before given, though subsequent changes have occurred in contiguous territory by the formation of new counties, and the annihilation of Davis county, which was then named as the western boundary. The name given the county was in honor of Hon. Silas Wright, a prominent New York politician of that time, and was adopted as a compromise after a somewhat animated discussion. John McDonald, Sen., Archie Downie, and J. D. Taylor, were appointed County Commissioners. Monticello was designated as the county seat, and there the Board of Commissioners held their first meeting on the 9th of April, 1855, the first-named Commissioner being chosen as Chairman. John O. Haven was appointed Clerk of the board and Register of Deeds; Herbert W. McCrory, Sheriff; William Creighton, District Attorney; James C. Beekman, County Treasurer; Israel Heard, Judge of Probate; John O. Haven, County Surveyor; Row Brasie, Coroner; Selah Markham and Joseph Brown, Assessors.

Three voting precincts were formed with the following described boundaries: Big Bend precinct, bounded on the east by a line running due south from John O. Haven's northwest corner on the Mississippi river, to the south line of the county, south and west by the county lines, and north by the Mississippi river. Monticello precinct, bounded on the north by the Mississippi river, east by a line running due south from the northwest corner of L. Dimmick's claim to the south line of the county, south by the south line of the county, and west by Big Bend precinct. Pleasant Grove precinct, bounded on the north by the Mississippi river, east and south by Crow river, and west by Monticello precinct.

These somewhat imperfect descriptions were due to the yet undeveloped region included, the lands remaining unsurveyed until July and August of that year.

The dwelling house of Selah Markham was designated as the place for holding elections in Big Bend precinct, and Selah Markham, John C. Dow, and John Oakes, appointed judges of election. John C. Dow and Archie Downie were appointed

Justices of the Peace, and Oscar Dow and John Lowell, Constables.

In Monticello precinct the place designated was the dwelling house of William Creighton. Joseph Brown, William M. Vanness, and Samuel M. McMannus were appointed judges of elections; Samuel McMannus and George M. Bertram, Justices of the Peace, and Newell Houliet and J. B. Rich, Constables.

In Pleasant Grove Precinct the dwelling house of John McDonald was designated, and Ezra Tubbs, Charles Lambert, and Caleb Chase appointed Judges of Election; John McDonald and Ezra Tubbs were appointed Justices of the Peace; and William Carsley and Otis T. True, Constables.

Archie Downie, Josiah B. Locke, and D. L. Ingersoll were appointed Assessors.

Each precinct constituted a school district, with officers or agents, as follows: No. 1, Pleasant Grove Precinct, Dudley P. Chase; No. 2, Monticello, Nathan Fletcher; No. 3, Big Bend, Selah Markham.

Rockford and Buffalo Precincts were organized later, in 1857.

The next meeting of the board was at Monticello, July 2d, 1855, at which petitions were received for a county road from Waterville, at the mouth of Crow river, to Monticello, and from Monticello to El Dorado City, at the mouth of Clearwater river. Both petitions were granted, and the necessary surveys ordered. Another road was asked, from John McDonald's Landing across the county to the Crow river, near the Bigelow place, which was also ordered surveyed.

A petition was also received from J. W. Hanaford and others, asking the formation of a new school district. The following appointments were then made: J. S. Mason, Judge of Election in Monticello precinct, vice Samuel M. McMannus, removed from the county; Joseph C. Walker, Sheriff, vice Herbert McCrory, resigned; David McPherson, Judge of Election in Pleasant Grove precinct, vice Ezra Tubbs, who failed to qualify; and R. Brasie, Treasurer, vice James C. Beekman, resigned.

During this session the assessment roll was completed, and a tax of eleven mills to the dollar levied on all taxable property. The assessed valuation, as shown by the completed and corrected roll, was \$33,863, on which a tax of \$575.67 was levied, \$84.66 of which was for school purposes. The rolls were placed in the hands of Sheriff Walker for collection. Grand and petit jury lists

were also selected, after which the board adjourned. Following is the first Grand Jury list:

Josiah B. Locke,	C. L. Boyd,
Frederick Barker,	J. W. Veerhiss,
E. W. Merrill,	George M. Bertram,
Joseph Brooks,	David Worthing,
Samuel Wilder,	B. F. Bursley,
Frederick Emery,	William McDonald,
Row Brasie,	John E. Dow,
Nathan Fletcher,	John Oakes,
Abraham Wood,	Selah Markham,
Joseph Brown,	E. Franklin Palmer,
J. C. Beekman,	William Cary,
Caleb Chase,	A. Bartlett,
James Phillips,	William Mann,
Samuel Carrington,	A. J. Hubbard,
S. W. Lambert,	H. Bradley,
Beriah T. Record,	L. S. Carpenter,
Ezra Tubbs,	William Barnard,
G. Barnes,	D. B. Sutton,
D. L. Ingersoll,	Henry Chambers.

The next meeting of the board was held September 3d, at which time a petition was received for a road running from Monticello south to Pelican Lake, then called Big Lake.

Bills amounting to \$126.52 were audited and allowed, \$31.37 of which was for books and stationery.

The taxes collected in 1855, for county and school purposes, amounted to \$293.52.

The Commissioners of 1856 were: Dudley P. Chase, H. W. McCrory, and Selah Markham, the first of whom was elected Chairman. Their first meeting was held January 7th, 1856. At a subsequent meeting in June, \$1,053.84 was levied for county taxes, \$126.71 for Territorial, and \$319.28 for school purposes. The fact that about five-eighths of this amount was assessed to Monticello will serve to show the relative advancement in the precincts at that date, a fact largely attributable to the fertile prairie extending back from the river, which first lured the early settlers to the selection and improvement of future homes.

GRASSHOPPERS.—The 19th of August, 1856, is a date not likely to be forgotten by the early settlers in this county, for on that day arrived the advance guard of that all-devouring army of winged gourmands, whose ravages spread terror and panic among the inhabitants and well nigh depopulated the young settlements. Rye and Rio Grand wheat escaped with little injury, the former from its advanced state, and the latter from the protection afforded by its bearded heads, as well as its almost completed maturity. The hope of relief occasioned by their sudden disap-

pearance in the fall, was blighted by their appearance in largely increased numbers the following spring, and several families, overcome with fear and discouragement, gathered their personal effects together, and took their final departure. Their retreat proved unwise and premature, for early in June the grasshoppers moved southward, having done immense damage it is true, but still leaving about half an average crop. With their exit, fear soon gave place to confidence, and an era of hopeful prosperity dawned upon the community. In 1876-77 the grasshoppers again appeared, and though, in the aggregate, the damage was greater, the communities experienced less suffering than before.

The years 1856-57 are also well remembered by the mania then manifest in the promiscuous location of town-sites. Hitherto the principal explorations and settlements had been confined to the northern part of the county; but now it reached to portions more remote from the Mississippi, which, being the route pursued in reaching the county, had governed its previous settlements. These town-sites have each its local history, and those of importance will receive due mention in the town histories to which they belong.

POLITICAL CHANGES.—Passing the commonplace events of the intervening time, we find the County Commissioners chosen under the Territorial organization, in session at Monticello on the 5th day of April, 1858. The board consisted of Dudley P. Chase, H. W. McCrory, and Joel Florida, the latter elected chairman. This was their last meeting. Minnesota had taken her place among the States, and in accordance with a legislative enactment, the board closed its official labors by the establishment of the following towns:

Albion—Township 120, ranges 27 and 28.

Buffalo—South half of township 120, range 26, and township 120, range 25, and sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9, in township 119, range 25.

Clearwater—Townships 122 and 123, range 27, and township 121, ranges 27 and 28.

Frankfort—Township 120, ranges 23 and 24.

Franklin—Township 118, range 25.

Monticello—West half of township 121, range 24, and townships 121 and 122, range 25.

Middleville—Township 118, ranges 27 and 28, and township 119, ranges 27 and 28.

Maple Lake—South half of township 121, range 26, and north half of township 120, range 26.

Otsego—Township 121, range 23, and east half of township 121, range 24.

Rockford—Township 119, range 24, and all of township 119, range 25, except that portion mentioned in Buffalo.

Silver Creek—Township 122, range 26, and north half of township 121, range 26.

Woodland—Townships 118 and 119, range 26.

Under the new organization the Chairman of each board constituted the board of County Commissioners. The new board held its first meeting at Monticello, on the 14th of September, 1858, with the following representation: Albion, Robert S. Holmes; Buffalo, Jackson Taylor; Clearwater, J. D. Wheelock; Frankfort, J. M. McAlpine; Franklin, C. A. Wright; Monticello, H. H. Helm; Middleville, J. L. King; Otsego, Thomas Ham; Rockford, S. R. Workman; Silver Creek, John O. Haven.

The towns of Maple Lake and Woodland were not represented, having failed to elect officers at the required time. The board elected John O. Haven, Chairman, and C. B. Jordan, Clerk.

An application for license to sell spirituous liquors was received from S. H. Hotchkiss, and rejected, after a lengthy discussion. This was the first application made in Wright county.

OTHER SETTLEMENTS.—By the close of the year 1857, settlements had sprung up in the central, southern, and eastern portions of the county, but during the general depression of business following the financial crash of 1857, many of the early settlers were driven to the necessity of abandoning their claims, and seeking more favored localities, where labor offered a reward commensurate with their wants.

In 1859, the lands came into market, and from inability to pay the usual Government price, many claimants were obliged to quit their partially developed homes, and seek locations elsewhere. With the meager opportunities for lucrative employment outside, and the difficulty attending the opening of a farm in the dense woodlands, it is not strange that many found it impossible to maintain their families while as yet their scanty clearings furnished so little with which to keep the wolf from the door. And so they departed, and were succeeded by others more fortunate, who reaped whatever of reward their toils produced.

THE WRIGHT COUNTY WAR.—The tragic events to which the foregoing title have been erroneously applied, are alluded to on page 130, but demand

additional mention here. The scene of the tragedy was in the present town of Rockford, and both the murderer and his victim among the first officers of that town.

Henry A. Wallace, an unmarried man, was a native of New Hampshire, and came here in 1857. He took a claim on section two, township one hundred and nineteen, range twenty-five. His age was something less than thirty years. He was genial, well educated, and reputed wealthy. By the spring of 1858, he had several acres cleared, and had built a substantial log house.

Oscar F. Jackson, who came about the same time, from Pennsylvania, located on section three, between one and two miles from the residence of Mr. Wallace, built a small log house, and began a clearing. He was married, but had no children. Like most of the settlers of that period, he was a man of limited means, and often worked for Mr. Wallace and other neighbors to obtain money for incidental expenses. About the first of August, Wallace and Jackson began haying together, on a meadow, on and near the east line of the former's claim. On the eighth of September a rumor spread through the settlement that Wallace was missing. A suspicion arose that all was not right, and with the promptness common to frontier life, a search was speedily instituted. The house and immediate premises were searched in vain, then the party repaired to the hay meadow, where the nauseous stench emanating from a small clump of willows, guided them to the spot where lay the body of their missing companion, now in an advanced state of putrefaction, and bearing evidence of death from a blow with some blunt instrument upon the back of the head; after which the body had been taken to this place of imperfect concealment. The corpse was removed to a point not far distant, and there given a decent interment. Suspicion rested upon Oscar F. Jackson, why, it is unnecessary here to state, nor is it essential that these pages be encumbered with the manifold details following the discovery. Suffice it to say that Jackson was arrested upon a complaint by G. D. George, before Justice of the Peace C. W. Jenks, and after a preliminary examination, committed to await the action of the Grand Jury at the next term of the district court, which was held at Monticello, in March, 1859. The Grand Jury found a bill of indictment against Jackson for murder in the first degree. The trial commenced on the 29th of March, the case went to the Jury in the afternoon

of April 2d, and late the following morning an agreement was effected; when, to the surprise of most of those in attendance, the verdict rendered was, "Not Guilty," and the prisoner was discharged. He left the county at once, going to Stillwater, but unwisely returned during the latter part of the month, when he was arrested upon a charge of larceny, and while in the custody of Sheriff G. M. Bertram, was taken charge of by an armed body of enraged citizens, and hung to a beam projecting from the upper part of the late residence of Mr. Wallace. Relatives removed the body to Stillwater for burial, and the family quit the county.

Jackson protested innocence to the last, but his extravagant use of money after the murder, and that on an eastern bank only introduced here by Wallace, together with other peculiar circumstances, gave ample ground for suspicion that he was the guilty party, an opinion fully justified by the events of later years. A gold watch, owned by Wallace, was found about four years ago, on the former claim of Jackson, now the farm of A. Roloff. The cases were in a perfect state of preservation, but the works were, of course, destroyed. Still later, in May, 1881, the rifle formerly owned by Wallace, was found on the farm now owned by Hon. Nathan Warner a short distance south of the Roloff farm. The muzzle had been carefully plugged, and though the stock was much decayed, and the outer surface of the barrel somewhat damaged, it was re-stocked and is now owned by Owen Davis, of Rockford, who considers it an excellent firearm.

The news of Jackson's tragic death, after his acquittal, spread rapidly and caused the greatest excitement, both press and populace clamoring for the maintenance of law and order, and the arrest and punishment of the "lynchers," or "mob." Accordingly, on the 2d of May, 1859, a proclamation was issued by Gov. H. H. Sibley, offering a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest and conviction of the participants in the summary execution of Jackson.

On the 26th day of July following, during a large public gathering at Minnehaha Falls, Mr. A. W. Moore was identified by one of Mrs. Jackson's brothers as a member of the party who effected Jackson's death, a fact he at once reported to Mrs. Jackson, then at St. Paul, and on her complaint before the proper authorities, Moore was arrested and sent to Monticello, where he was placed in the custody of the sheriff of Wright county, to

tory as one of the land-marks of the past. Many a prosperous citizen of to-day owes his present estate and happy home to this lucrative traffic which transformed a destitute and half-beggared region into one of comparative wealth. In almost every town a purchasing agent was employed, and cash was promptly paid for every pound of ginseng root brought in. Whole families would go into the woods, and work for days gathering this staple commodity, to the utter abandonment of all other work.

In some instances this effected a marked hindrance in the matter of improving and developing farms; but in the aggregate, the effect was quite the reverse; as many were wholly without means, and must otherwise have abandoned their claims altogether. In later years the trade dwindled to meager proportions; but the crisis was passed, agriculture had advanced, and its necessity had ceased. Its mission was fulfilled—the settlements were saved.

THE OLD JAIL.—On the 15th of July, 1859, the County Commissioners decided upon the erection of a jail, at Monticello, at a cost not exceeding \$1,500—to be paid in county bonds bearing interest at the rate of twelve per cent. On the 15th of September following, the board voted to issue the bonds, placing them in the hands of the County Auditor, except three hundred dollars advance payment to the contractor. The building was of hewed tamarac logs, clap-boarded outside and lathed and plastered inside. It was furnished with six cells, situated on either side of a hall running through the center. The size of the jail was about 20x24, and was built on land deeded for that purpose by Smith and Brown so long as used for county purposes. When the building was completed it had cost the county \$2,500, instead of the sum before named, and when, in later years, the county seat was removed to Buffalo, the land reverted to the original owners, and with it the old jail, in which few prisoners had ever been confined. It is still standing on the old ground, a little southwest of the village Academy, in Monticello, a weather-beaten hulk, soon to be removed to give place for the future depot of the new railroad.

WAR MATTERS.—With the first call to arms, at the beginning of the late civil war, about twenty volunteers responded from different portions of the county, and during the next year many enlisted in the Regiments then forming, owing to which, several towns were exempt from the early

drafts. But in 1862, when, following close upon the battle before Richmond, and McClellan's memorable retreat, there came a call for six hundred thousand additional troops, Wright county was prompt to respond, and on the 12th of August, 1862, at a mass meeting held at the Academy building in Monticello, at which prominent citizens were present from each town, it was resolved that the county should offer a bounty of twenty-five dollars each to volunteers, and thus avoid the possible necessity of a draft. Accordingly, at a special meeting of the county board held on the day last mentioned, the following was adopted:

“Resolved, That we, according to resolutions passed by the citizens of Wright county in convention assembled this day at Monticello, issue orders bearing legal interest, for the sum of twenty-five dollars each, to the supervisors of each town in the county, equal to the number of Wright county volunteers presented by each town, and who shall not have received any bounty from any other county or town; and provided, that this resolution shall not apply to any person who has enlisted in the service of the United States previous to August 1, 1862.”

ISAAC HAGER, Chairman,
J. W. MULVEY, County Auditor.

Without the loss of even a day, the organization of a company began, which, two days later, August 14th, reported at Fort Snelling, where they encountered their first foe in the wretched quality of the rations furnished. However, they survived, passed the required medical examination, were duly sworn in, and the same day elected their company officers. This was Wright county's first military organization, and by assignment became Company E, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Following is the roster and muster roll of that date:

Captain—Edward Hartley, Monticello.
First Lieutenant—Micha Croswell, Monticello.
Second Lieutenant.—Harvey S. Brookins, Silver Creek.
First Sergeant—Thomas Tollington, Clearwater.

SERGEANTS.

Edward Woodworth, Clearwater.
James F. Bradley, Minneapolis.
John B. Parvin, Monticello.
Albert F. Barker, Monticello.

CORPORALS.

Asel E. Houlett, Silver Creek.
Charles E. Post, Monticello.
William H. Lord, Monticello.
Henry W. Fuller, Orono.
Charles L. Smith, Monticello.
Emerson T. Woodward, Richfield.
William H. Houlton, Monticello.
George W. Carpenter, Silver Creek.

NAMES OF PRIVATES.

William D. Lane, Musician, Minneapolis.
 Charles W. Merrill, Musician, Monticello.
 Thomas Anderson, Wagoner, Monticello.
 John Albright, Monticello.
 James Ambler, Buffalo.
 Christopher I. Bailey, Monticello.
 William F. Bagley, St. Anthony.
 Michael Batterburg, Maple Lake.
 Andrew H. Bertram, Monticello.
 John J. Boyd, Monticello.
 Edward P. Bradbury, Clearwater.
 Henry S. Braughton, Clearwater.
 Milton B. Brown, Monticello.
 Alonzo Bryant, Monticello.
 George T. Campbell, Lynden.
 Lewis L. Chaffin, Monticello.
 Franklin W. Clifford, Clearwater.
 Dexter E. Collins, Silver Creek.
 Henry R. Crawford, Monticello.
 William Dallas, Lynden.
 John W. Day, Orono.
 Daniel Desmond, Monticello.
 Timothy Desmond, Monticello.
 Thomas I. Dill, Big Lake.
 Joseph Duprey, Albion.
 William Eberman, Clearwater.
 Charles G. Ells, Clearwater.
 Albert Erath, Buffalo.
 Herman Erath, Buffalo.
 Albert C. Fairbrother, Monticello.
 John H. Felch, Elk River.
 Nicholas Flynn, Buffalo.
 Joseph I. Fisher, Monticello.
 Charles H. Gibbs, Clearwater.
 Louis Goyette, Buffalo.
 John Hartley, Monticello.
 Henry C. Helm, Monticello.
 Randolph Holding, Clearwater.
 Debering Holgate, Elk River.
 Daniel W. Kreidler, Rockford.
 George W. Kreidler, Rockford.
 Samuel G. Kreidler, Rockford.
 David L. Kingsbury, Monticello.
 Joseph N. Locke, Silver Creek.
 Martin Lord, Monticello.
 John Louisiana, Rockford.
 John W. Lyons, Clearwater.
 Homer Markham, Clearwater.
 William McPherson, Buffalo.
 Henry A. Mitchell, Monticello.
 Mathew Murphy, Clearwater.
 Alphonzo Nickerson, Monticello.
 Ellett P. Parcher, Lynden.
 Frank M. Parcher, Lynden.
 Joseph Perkins, Monticello.
 Amid E. Philbrook, Monticello.
 John D. Ponsford, Clearwater.
 Elisha C. Sabin, Silver Creek.
 John Swain, Monticello.
 Cramer Swartout, Woodland.
 George Tourtellotte, Orono.
 Joseph Vadner, Jr., Maple Lake.

Charles H. Vorse, Lynden.
 Edson D. Washburne, Otsego.
 Elbridge F. Wasbburne, Otsego.
 George R. L. Wedgewood, Monticello.
 Samuel Wilder, Monticello.

A brief outline of this company's history is due as a matter of general interest. The facts here given are gathered from the address of Hon. Wm. Houlton, at Monticello, December 7th, 1879. Following close upon the dates mentioned, came the Sioux massacre, and the general panic caused by flying and exaggerated rumors, and Company E, was sent to Monticello to afford necessary protection to that locality. They remained but a short time, then returned to Fort Snelling, where they were mustered in, armed with Austrian rifles, and in November, ordered to Fort Ripley, where they went into winter quarters. The next spring they were ordered to Paynesville, Stearns county, where they remained nearly a year, in the meantime sending out small scouting parties in various directions. In the summer of 1863, a party under Sergeant John B. Parvin (now a resident of Monticello) were scouting in Wright county, and while stopping at the house of Joseph Locke, in Silver Creek, on the evening of August 1st, a distressing circumstance occurred, which cost the life of one of their number, and cast a gloom over the whole company. Bears were reported numerous in that section, and for the purpose of perpetrating a joke upon a comrade, one of the party, Christopher I. Bailey, secreted himself in the bushes, and by imitating the growl of a bear, and moving slowly on his hands and feet, purposed scaring A. H. Bertram, a comrade who was about to pass that way on his way to a spring of water near by. He was successful in deceiving Bertram, but alas! for that success. A quick retreat to the house, and as quick a return with his musket, a hasty but too fatal aim in the gathering shadows, a flash, a report ringing out on the still night air, and a comrade—not a wild beast—lay dead at his feet. The event is still referred to with deepest regret on the part of all, and by none so much as the unfortunate, though unintentional cause of the tragedy.

In the spring of 1864, the company was mounted, and accompanied Gen. Sully on his march across the plains westward, crossing the Missouri river at Fort Rice, about the 4th of July. Two weeks later, they struck west, and when one hundred and twenty-five miles out, encountered a party of Sioux with whom they had an engagement, putting

them to rout, and destroying their village. On the 12th of August, after subsisting for several days upon half rations, they arrived at the Yellow Stone, where steamboats laden with rations awaited them. Returning soon to Fort Rice, thence to Fort Snelling, which they reached late in October, they turned over their cavalry outfit, and on the 4th of the month following, started South.

The exposure and suffering incident to limited facilities for transporting troops, were borne in a true soldierly manner, which may not always indicate cheerful submission. Be this as it may, they arrived not long after at Nashville, Tenn., thence to Murfreesboro', and later, to Fort Rosen-cranz. On the 7th of December, they joined in the march against Hood's army, and participated in the battle of the Cedars, near Murfreesboro', where they lost two killed and three wounded. After the defeat of Hood, they were ordered to North Carolina, arriving at Wilmington a few days after the surrender of Fort Fisher. After several temporary encampments they were stationed at Charlotte, from whence they were ordered home about the middle of July, 1865. They reached St. Paul the last of the month, and after a reception and public dinner at the Capitol, the Regiment disbanded. Company E returned to Monticello, where they were warmly welcomed, and from which place they separated, each following his chosen occupation. But the old memories are not suffered to grow dim, nor the friendships then formed to be forgotten, for on each succeeding year they meet on the 7th of December to revive old memories, perpetuate old friendships, and commemorate their first battle in the South—the battle of the Cedars in the far-off state of Tennessee.

THE INDIAN SCARE.—Following the hurried organization of Company E, there came another call—not for men to defend their country, but their homes and families. Rumors of outrage, rapine and murder, at Acton, at Yellow Medicine, and elsewhere, by the treacherous and merciless Sioux, startled the hitherto peaceful communities, and spread through the settlements the wildest panic and alarm. As though the simple truth were not enough, the most exaggerated rumors were wildly circulated, and as readily believed. Buffalo, Waverly, and the entire country west, were reported as one great scene of blood, and carnage, and ruin. From every cabin in the Big Woods, the frightened settlers came pouring in, fleeing in pitiful alarm from an imaginary ready foe, rush-

ing like an Alpine torrent, on and still on, they scarce knew whither. At Monticello in the north, and Rockford in the south, strenuous efforts were made to arrest this precipitate flight, and many were, at least temporarily detained. Stockades were hastily constructed, and in a short time, comparative quiet restored. Military organization was effected, guards and patrols maintained, and during the fall and winter, many settlers ventured to return to their claims in the timber. The State lent aid by furnishing ammunition, and a large number of those bungling, unwieldy blunderbusses, the special detestation of every soldier—Belgium muskets.

Other settlers came in the following spring, and an occasional victim of the terror and flight of the former season returned. Confidence was again restored, the stockades abandoned, and the varied industries again claimed the attention of the settlers. Peace and prosperity reigned, and the terror of the previous season had become a subject for jest, and its memories were as of some mere incubus. But this was doomed to a sudden and cruel change, for on the last day of June, when nature had donned her livery of green, and all things invited to happiness, there came a cry of terror that would not be silenced, and the events of the past season were repeated with tenfold intensity. If the fright of 1862 was a panic, that of 1863 was a reign of terror, and marks a melancholy era in the history of this and other counties; in this, because within its borders a family classed among its earliest settlers and pioneers, were well nigh swept away before the pitiless rage of the murderous Sioux. The excitement following the news of this outrage caused another exodus. Many of the families never returned, while of those who, a few weeks later ventured back, many found only ruined crops and desolate homes.

THE DUSTIN MASSACRE.—The particulars of this pitiless slaughter, concerning which many erroneous statements have been published, are gathered with much care from surviving members of the family, and neighbors who assisted in the search for, and burial of the victims.

In the spring of 1857, Mrs. Jeannette Dustin and family came here from New York, and took a claim on section twenty-four, in the present town of Marysville, now known as the Bland farm. About two years later they sold this claim to Mr. Beattie, and located on what is known as the Quinn

farm, not far from Montrose, and later, to a claim on Mooers Prairie, now Stockholm, four or five miles from the village of Cokato. Mrs. Dustin was the widow of Moses Dustin, who died about three years before her coming to Minnesota. The children were: Amos, Nathan, Timothy, Dallas, Arabella, and an elder daughter, the wife of A. D. Kingsley, an early settler at Waverly Mills, and now of French Lake.

In June, 1863, Mrs. Dustin visited her daughter, Mrs. Kingsley, then at Waverly Mills, and remained nursing her during an illness of two weeks or more. On the 29th of June, she started for home, with her son Amos, his wife and three children, who were about to settle near the others at Mooers Prairie. They went with an ox-team and common lumber wagon, and late in the afternoon, when near Smith Lake, were attacked by a party of Indians who killed Mrs. Jeannette Dustin, Amos, and his son Robert, in the wagon in which all were riding at time of the attack. Mrs. Amos Dustin, formerly Miss Kate Miller, was shot in the back with an arrow, which passed through her body, protruding from her breast. She fell forward and was left for dead. Alma, her daughter, then a child of about seven years, was hidden in the wagon partially beneath the dead body of her father, and escaped notice. The youngest son, Albert, then a child some three years of age, was taken from the wagon and left upon the ground unharmed. Why he was thus left is only accounted for by the settlers of that time, upon the hypothesis that the starvation or destruction by wild beasts to which he was thus exposed, offered the most cruel torture with which to close their work of blood. After mutilating the bodies of the murdered, and plundering the wagon, the Indians departed, leaving the dead and dying to their fate. Mrs. Dustin soon rallied, and summoning all her strength, started with her two terror-stricken children to seek the shelter of some friendly cabin. Poor, suffering mother! Wounded, bleeding, and faint—clinging to her orphaned babes, though racked with cruel pain, and with the fatal arrow yet piercing her flesh, what, save the intensity of a mother's love, could sustain her in this terrible hour of fear, and pain, and horror! But even this fervor could not long withstand the fatal drain, and with failing sight and sense, she wandered from the pathway, and there, in the dim old forest, shrouded by the murky shadows of night, the weary, suffering mother lay down to die.

At the time of the attack, the team being frightened, had left the road, broken loose from the wagon, and started back, stopping at the residence of Mr. A. E. Cochran, whose suspicions were aroused, and who, not hearing from the family, proceeded next morning to the mills, summoned Mr. A. D. Kingsley, Henry Lammers, and others, and all returned to Mr. Cochran's, from whence they proceeded westward along the route taken by the family the day previous. A little to the west of Howard lake, and not far from the margin of its waters, a dog belonging to the family was discovered, and soon after, the two children, who were wandering about in search of water. Near by, in a clump of willows, lay the suffering mother, still conscious, and in the full possession of her mental faculties. From her they learned the fate of the others, and messengers were dispatched to Watertown and Rockford to notify the settlers, and also claim their assistance.

The murdered victims were removed to the old Waverly mills and buried in a beautiful grove on the right bank of the stream forming the outlet to Little Waverly lake, near the present residence of C. W. Bonniwell. Mrs. Dustin was taken to the residence of Mr. Cochran and given every possible attention, but to little purpose. The fatal arrow had done its work. She lived to tell the story of the bloody tragedy, but the day after being found, death, more merciful than her murderers, kindly ended her sufferings. She was buried with the others, and with them lie also the remains of Mrs. Kingsley, her four children, and Nathan Dustin, who died from the effects of exposure while scouting for Indians after the murder of his friends.

Mrs. Dustin recognized Little Crow, his son, and three others in the attacking party. Timothy, Dallas, and Arabella, who were at the home on Mooers Prairie, were not disturbed, but after the murder, removed to the settlement east, as did others in the vicinity. Dallas Dustin is now in Nebraska, Timothy, and Arabella, (now Mrs. C. Meyers) are living near Bonniwell's Mills, and the children of Amos, in Hennepin county, Alma in Minneapolis, and Albert in the town of Plymouth.

When Mr. C. W. Bonniwell purchased the mill property and farm at Waverly Mills, the plot where the Dustin family lie buried was reserved, and is still sacredly kept as a token of respect for the departed, and a sorrowful reminder of the terror and tragedy of the year 1863. The spot where the murder occurred, and where the bodies

were found, is on the eastern margin of Smith Lake, a little south of the steam mill; and the place where Mrs. Amos Dustin was found is just north of the railroad station at Howard Lake.

The excitement following the news of this massacre was intense, and it was long before the settlements again enjoyed their former prosperity and sense of safety.

HARD TIMES.—The settlements were slow in recovering the numerical loss sustained during the Indian troubles, and it was not until the dawn of our Nation's peace, and the return of her citizen soldiery, that material changes occurred. In the meantime most of the odd-numbered sections had fallen into the hands of the railroad company, through abandonment by former claimants. After the war, with the prospect of a railroad soon to be built through the county, these lands found ready sale to actual settlers, and with the homesteads taken during 1865-66, the census of Wright county was materially increased. As most of the late comers of 1866 were men of limited means, it was not strange that the spring of 1867 found many in destitute circumstances. Added to this embarrassment was the farther evil of an unusually wet spring, rendering early seeding impossible, and the roads, as yet unworked, nearly, and in many instances quite impassable. Wright county seems always to have been specially doomed to exaggerated rumors, and this was no exception. May was scarce ushered in before wild rumors of destitution were afloat, and the press of the State informed the reading public that families were starving; that many were subsisting upon elm bark. It was enough to have told the simple truth, for "hard times came knocking at the door" of many a cabin in that dreary season. The County Commissioners were appealed to for aid, and accordingly sent out a committee of investigation, to ascertain and report the actual condition of the settlements where suffering was reported. The investigation disclosed the fact that in several of the western towns, great destitution prevailed, and that prompt measures were necessary to prevent actual want and starvation.

The Commissioners found it no easy matter to effect the necessary relief, with an empty treasury, and no time to arrange for the issue of bonds. Although the county was out of debt, its bonds, in the event of an issue, were not likely to be eagerly sought after by outside parties, and there was no surplus wealth within its borders. Something,

however, must be done, and that, too, without delay. The only avenue of relief offered was the immediate issue of county orders, which was adopted, and a committee sent to St. Paul and Minneapolis to convert these into cash for the relief of the suffering. The banks, however, turned a deaf ear to the appeal of the committee, and utter failure seemed imminent. Just then Mr. W. B. Litchfield, prominent in railroad circles, hearing by a mere chance, of the vain attempts on the part of the committee to obtain aid, volunteered the loan of the necessary amount, and thus secured to the committee the means of assistance. For this humane act Mr. Litchfield will ever be held in kindly remembrance. On the 18th of May, at a special meeting of the County Commissioners it was voted: "That a county bond be issued to W. B. Litchfield of St. Paul, to the amount of five hundred dollars payable one year after date, bearing interest at the rate of seven per cent. per annum. The same being for money to be applied towards relieving the destitute persons in Wright county."

Signed

T. C. SHAPLEIGH,

Chairman Board of Commissioners.

Attest: HENRY KREIS, Auditor.

Pending the foregoing transaction, the Governor had, upon appeal to him by some of the citizens, sent out eighteen sacks of flour, and other articles of food, to meet the immediate requirements of the distressed. But the difficulties of the County Commissioners did not end with the advance of money by Mr. Litchfield. Flour in St. Paul, was held at twelve dollars per barrel, and it was with great difficulty that a team was at last procured to take a load to Rockford, the charge for transportation being two dollars per barrel. This seemingly extravagant price, was, after all, a questionable speculation on the part of the carrier. Rockford was made the distributing point, it being impossible to proceed farther by team, but the settlers were glad of the provisions furnished, even though forced to carry them in some cases from fifteen to twenty miles upon their shoulders—a method facetiously termed "soul-carting." Provisions, seed, etc., were also distributed from Monticello, beside which a few visited the cities, and secured additional aid. Of the entire amount thus distributed, the county sustained an expense of about one thousand dollars. That some of this, as well as the aid obtained from the cities, fell into undeserved hands is no matter of wonder, nor is it any exception to the general his-

tory of such cases. The object was attained, notwithstanding this, the immediate wants were met, and the settlers enabled to push forward in developing their farms and homes.

COUNTY SEAT REMOVED.—With the now more general distribution of settlers throughout the county, the question of removing the county seat from Monticello to some more central point was vigorously agitated, and in the Legislature of 1867, a bill was passed submitting the matter to a vote of the people at the fall election of that year. As a result of this measure, the location was fixed at Buffalo. In accordance with a previous agreement, the citizens of Buffalo erected a building for court-room and offices, which was furnished the county free of rent for a term of five years. This building was 24x36 feet, and two stories high. It is now owned by C. E. Oakley, the upper room being known as Oakley's Hall, and used for society and public meetings. A brick vault was also built adjoining the old court-house on the east, during the construction of which, a partial collapse gave Mr. Gardner, the builder, a temporary burial, from which, however, he was resurrected with slight injuries.

Viewing the old court-house to-day, it seems but a meager provision for the then existing needs of the county, but it was a marked improvement upon the previous condition of affairs.

In Monticello no common building existed; a part of the officers were furnished with small detached quarters, while others were wholly without provision. The convenience, therefore, of even this small building was duly appreciated. In 1873, the five year's lease expired, and the building was purchased by the county, for one thousand dollars. In the legislature of this year, an act was passed submitting to the people at the spring elections, the matter of voting bonds for the construction of a new county building. The measure was defeated, and the matter rested until the Legislature of 1875, when an act was passed authorizing the Board of County Commissioners to issue the necessary bonds without submitting the matter to a vote of the people.

Accordingly a committee was appointed, who, after examining several public buildings in different parts of the State, reported that a suitable and convenient building, with heavy brick walls and stone foundations, could be erected at a maximum cost of thirty-five thousand dollars. Plans and specifications were furnished by J. V. Daniels, and

bids solicited. The contract was awarded to Bisbee & Bardwell, of Minneapolis, for \$26,640. A portion of the stone used in the foundation was obtained near Buffalo Lake, the remainder being brought from Minneapolis; the brick were also obtained near by, thus lessening the otherwise heavy expense of building. The mason work was carried on under the supervision of "Uncle Joe" Nelson, an old man now over eighty years of age, and a universal favorite in this and other localities.

On the 1st of January, 1878, the new and elegant court-house was occupied by the county officers. The additional expenditure of some three thousand dollars in fencing, erecting out-buildings, and ornamenting the grounds, has added much to its original appearance. Viewed from the margin of the lake on the south, with its terraced grounds, graveled walks, and greenwood background, its imposing structure affords a perspective such as artists admire, and of which the citizens of Wright county are justly proud. Some little disappointment was experienced in the basement not being finished for jail purposes, but it was not stipulated in the contract, and has never been effected. It is divided, however, into suitable compartments, and only lacks the addition of patent cells to make it available and commodious. It has not yet been deemed advisable to assume the expense of its completion, and the further necessary expense of a turnkey. Prisoners are therefore taken either to St. Paul or Minneapolis for safe keeping during their terms of confinement.

SCHOOLS.—That the first settlers of Wright county were alive to the importance of fostering an educational interest, is evident from their early efforts in that direction. The three voting Precincts, first established were each made a school district, and the formation of other districts were among the first sub-divisions following. Rude, though comfortable buildings were erected, and schools maintained, usually without taxation, voluntary contributions being the rule. The first notable impetus given, was the general act granting two sections in each township for school purposes, though in most cases little immediate aid was realized from this source. Yet, through all the varied fortunes of the pioneer and later settlements, this all-important element has been carefully nursed, until now, not a child within the borders of the county is without the means of a common school education. The village schools offer additional facilities, as will appear in the town

histories following. From 1860, until the office of County Superintendent was established, each Commissioner district had its School Examiner; since then all have been under the supervision of the Superintendent, whose duties each year are becoming more arduous.

RAILROADS.—The necessity of better facilities for travel and transportation were among the early wants experienced in this region, and the future possibility of a line of railroad traversing this county was anxiously considered by the rapidly increasing population. Accordingly, any measure pointing to that end was joyfully received by the inhabitants, and when the "Five Million Loan Bill" was submitted to the people, in April, 1858, Wright county, in view of one or more anticipated lines through her territory, voted almost unanimously in its favor. Some of its warmest advocates, at that date, have since been among those who opposed the payment of the bonds. Of the land grants provided for by act of Congress, March 3d, 1857, a large amount of the public domain was secured by the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Northwestern Railroad Company, afterwards changed by reorganization, to the First Division of the St. Paul and Pacific, and later, by similar measures, to its present name—St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railway Company. By the line located through the southern part of this county, and the one just avoiding its northern border, a large acreage was secured within the county limits, the grant embracing the odd-numbered sections within a limit of twelve miles on either side of the lines. This, with the large amount embraced in the lands afterward taken under the homestead law, reduced the taxable area to a mere fraction, and in 1867, through some strange misinterpretation of the terms of the land grant, an effort was made to tax the railroad lands within the county limits, the same as ordinary non-resident lands. They were, therefore, placed on the assessment rolls, returned, and advertised for sale for non-payment of taxes; but the sale was prevented by an injunction served by the railroad company upon the County Auditor and Treasurer. Litigation followed, the case coming before the June term of the District Court, and resulting in a decision in favor of the Company. In this contest, H. R. Bigelow appeared for the Railroad, and Hon. H. L. Gordon for the county. The case was carried to the Supreme Court, by appeal, and the action of the lower tribunal confirmed.

It was, on the whole, a most unfortunate affair, the worst of which was not the immediate expense incurred in the suits. By returning a large assessment on real estate, a corresponding tax was required by the State, which, as it was never collected in the county, was never paid into the State Treasury, and the State Auditor's books still show a nominal indebtedness from which Wright county officials are not yet free from annoyance.

During the year 1866, the railroad now known as the Breckenridge Division of the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba, was located through Wright county, and during the winter was cut out through the Big Woods. In October, 1868, the track was laid as far as Delano, and by July, the next year, was completed to Cokato, and soon after, beyond the county line west.

In the summer, or autumn of 1878, a survey was made through the northern part of the county by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, passing through the villages of Clearwater and Monticello. The people along the route were jubilant in anticipation of its early construction, but the project was abandoned, and their hopes unrealized. Thus matters remained until the winter of 1880–81, when another survey was undertaken in the interests of the Minneapolis and North Western Railway Company, following the general course of the former, and commonly called, Rosser survey. Other routes were also surveyed, including one through Buffalo. Propositions were submitted, aid extended from the towns of Monticello and Clearwater, and during the summer of 1881, the road graded as far as the latter village. Track laying began, from Minneapolis west, early in the season, with the view of reaching the western extremity of Wright county during the fall, which at time of this writing, seems likely to be effected. The St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railway Company own the controlling interest in the line, and its construction is wholly under their management.

As the past and future development of Wright county bears so intimate a relation to the achievements of this company, it is deemed proper here to give a brief review of its inception and progress.

The land grant of Congress, approved March, 1857, for aid in the construction of railroads in Minnesota, was based upon a series of contemplated lines, radiating from St. Paul, one of which should run to Winona, one to Stillwater, and another to Minneapolis, branching at that point, with one line running to Big Stone Lake, on the western line of

the State; the other through Sauk Rapids, to St. Vincent, with a branch line from Sauk Rapids to Lake Superior. Of the lands thus granted, this company secured about 3,480,000 acres, of which, at the close of the fiscal year ending June 30th, 1881, there had been sold 1,185,837 acres along their several lines, the sales for the last year alone amounting to nearly 98,000 acres. The first efforts in construction, under the original corporation, were but feeble demonstrations. A partially completed grade marked a possible future line from St. Paul to St. Anthony, in 1857, and there the matter rested until 1862, when another effort resulted in trains running to St. Anthony. Edmund Rice was President of the first and second corporations, and in 1864, George L. Becker became President of the First Division of the St. Paul and Pacific Railway Company, the new corporation securing the land grants and franchises of the constructed portion from St. Paul to St. Anthony, and the uncompleted portion to Sauk Rapids; also from St. Anthony west to Big Stone Lake. The progress of the latter line has already been noted. The Sauk Rapids branch hardly kept pace with the other; reaching Anoka in January, 1864, Elk River, in October, the same year, Big Lake, April, 1866, East St. Cloud, September, 1866, and Sauk Rapids, September 30th, 1867. In June, 1879, through negotiations unnecessary here to name, the present organization was consummated, and has since enjoyed a marked degree of success. During the year ending June 30th, 1881, the company have built 211 miles of road, and now own and operate 816 miles, mostly within this State, the remainder in Dakota. On these lines they pay into the State treasury, in taxes, \$109,588.11.

The rolling stock in use at time of the June report of 1881, was: eighty-nine locomotives, seven sleeping cars, seventy-four passenger, mail, and baggage cars, fifty-two caboose and tool cars, and two thousand five hundred and fifty-six box, stock, flat, and gravel cars.

The gross earnings for the last fiscal year were \$3,652,851.91, to which is added rents of leased lines, interest and exchange, to the amount of \$52,600.22, leaving a balance over operating and other expenses, of \$732,466.10, exclusive of land sales. The same annual report shows the Company possessed of assets to the amount of \$37,536,583.95.

The general offices, shops, etc., are located at St. Paul, the former comprising elegant apartments at the corner of Fourth and Wabasha streets. The

official roster is as follows: Geo. Stephen, Pres.; R. B. Angus, Vice Pres.; Edward Sawyer, Sec. and Treas.; Jas. J. Hill, Gen'l Manager; Allen Manvel, Asst. Gen'l Manager; C. C. Smith, Chief Engineer; and S. S. Breed, Auditor.

OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.—This society was organized in 1868, holding its first meeting January 7th, at the residence of W. V. B. Moore, at Monticello. It was decided that the membership be confined to residents of the county prior to January 1st, 1858. The first regular meeting of the society was called to meet at Buffalo on the 22d day of February, 1868, a constitution and by-laws then to be presented; for which purpose T. R. Briggs, J. E. Warren, and Geo. A. J. Overton were appointed a committee. The officers elected were: D. R. Farnham, Pres.; Geo. A. J. Overton, Sec.; and W. V. B. Moore, Treas. Each town was represented by a Vice President as follows:

Robert S. Holmes, Albion,
A. Ackley, Buffalo,
B. Ambler, Chatham,
Charles Gordon, Corinna,
T. C. Porter, Clearwater,
Jacob Bingenheimer, Frankfort,
J. P. Lyle, Franklin,
A. D. Kingsley, Marysville,
S. E. Adams, Monticello,
A. McDonald, French Lake,
J. L. King, Middleville,
Sam. Allen, Mooers Prairie,
W. G. McCrory, Maple Lake,
John McDonald, Otsego,
William Sleight, Rockford,
J. S. Locke, Silver Creek,
Edward Brewster, Victor,
Ezra Stacy, Woodland.

Pursuant to call the meeting was held on the 22d of February, 1868, at the residence of Jackson Taylor, when the organization was perfected, a sumptuous repast and general good cheer following. Annual meetings have since been maintained, usually marked by a fair attendance, and the exercises common to such occasions. By a constitutional amendment effected at the annual meeting in 1880, the membership privilege was extended to residents prior to 1860. Time's restless hand has already defaced the original membership roll, and ere many years, the last of the charter members of the association will be among the things that were.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.—To the citizens of Rockford belongs the credit of inaugurating agricultural societies in Wright county, the first of which was organized in that town in July, 1860,

and called the Crow River Agricultural Society. The first Fair was held at the village of Rockford in September, 1861. For a time its meetings were monthly, and came to be quite prominent gatherings. Its President was William Sleight, and its Secretary, D. R. Farnham. It was maintained for several years with varied degrees of success.

In January, 1870, the Wright County Agricultural Society was formed, with the following official roster: President, William Sleight; Vice President, J. B. Parvin; Secretary, J. M. Keeler; Treasurer, J. W. Hanaford; Executive Committee, John Knight, George Davis, Milton Bliss, and W. T. Rigby. The first fair was held at Monticello on the 21st, 22d, and 23d of September, 1870, and was well attended. Diplomas were awarded successful competitors and exhibitors, but no cash or other premiums; owing to an ill-stored treasury, the receipts but little more than covering the necessary expenditures. At the next annual fair, also held at Monticello, \$95.23 was furnished the Society by the State Auditor, under legislative provision, making, with other receipts, a total of \$414.10. This enabled the Society to offer moderate premiums, the effect of which was to increase the interest heretofore manifest by exhibitors. In 1874, the place of holding the fair was changed to Rockford, and in 1876 to Buffalo, where it remained till 1880, then was again removed to Rockford. Temporary and inexpensive buildings have been provided at the different towns mentioned, and the meetings have usually been successful. The officers, however, experience great difficulty and annoyance in the absence of permanent grounds and buildings, an evil that time and the future development of the county will, ere long, remove.

Despite wars, scourges, and myriad misfortunes, Wright county has kept pace with other portions of the State in general improvement and development, and with her natural advantages, excellent soil and timber, and above all, an industrious population, it is safe to predict that few counties will ultimately rival her in wealth and advancement. The days of hopeless toil, privation, and terror have passed; comfort smiles on every hand, and the future glows with promise of ultimate triumph and happiness.

ALBION.

CHAPTER CXVIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—DISAPPEARANCE OF HENRIETTA SPENCER—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Albion lies in the northwestern portion of the county, and embraces an area of about 23,040 acres, of which 4,190 are being cultivated. The surface was, originally, chiefly covered with timber, but a large portion has been removed for agricultural purposes. The soil is a deep dark loam with a clay subsoil, and the town has a large acreage of natural meadow land. There are a number of lakes, some of which are quite large, and all abound in fish of the varieties peculiar to the locality. The largest of these lakes are, Granite, Albion, William, Swartouts, and Henshaw lakes, the total water surface covering an area of about 2,500 acres.

The first actual settlers were Thomas G. and Robert S. Holmes, twin brothers, who settled on sections nine and ten, on the bank of Albion Lake, and still reside there. A. J. Phillips was in this township in 1855, and three years later, made a claim on section twenty, where he now lives. Charles Judson settled on section twenty-six in the fall of 1858, and is now a resident of the town. Thomas Dunham also came about the same time. In May, 1857, a party of well-to-do farmers came from New York, consisting of William Taylor, M. A. Taylor, G. L. Ingraham, W. R. Butterworth, and his son W. H. Butterworth. The latter was drowned while crossing the lake on the 5th of July of the same year, and was the first death in the town. His father was nearly distracted, and soon left the State never to return.

Albion was organized by the County Commissioners in April, 1858, and embraced, in addition to its own territory, that now contained in French Lake, and reduced to its present limits on the organization of the latter town. The first election was held on the 11th of May, and the following officers chosen: Supervisors, R. S. Holmes, Chairman, C. L. Ingraham, and W. R. Butterworth; Clerk, M. A. Taylor; and Justices of the Peace, T. G. Holmes, and W. R. Butterworth.

A townsite was surveyed and platted by the Holmes brothers soon after their arrival, but after the lapse of a quarter of a century, the site is

found to be worth more as farming land than for any other purpose.

The most remarkable event in the history of Albion is the disappearance, in the fall of 1879, of a little girl two and a half years old, a daughter of John F. Spencer, who resides on section twelve. Henrietta, or Etta, as she was familiarly called, in company with two older sisters, the eldest aged about seven years, was playing not more than five rods from their father, who was at work about twenty rods from the house. They were called by their mother, and Mr. Spencer saw the three start together for the house. When the two eldest came in, the mother enquired for Etta, and was answered that she was coming. As she did not come in a few minutes, Mrs. Spencer went to the door and not seeing the child, went to her husband in the field in search of her. In answer to the inquiry for Etta, her father replied that she had started for the house about five minutes ago. Search was at once begun, and a large party of men who were at work in the vicinity, turned out and explored every foot of territory for miles around, but to this day, not a trace of the child has been discovered. The little girl was not out of sight of her parents more than two or three minutes until she was missed, a thorough search was immediately begun, there is no lake, marsh, or bog in the vicinity, and no probability that there were any wild beasts in the neighborhood, which facts make the disappearance a very mysterious one. Etta was a beautiful child, the pet of the family, and it was a hard blow to the parents.

There are five schools in the town. The first teacher was Henry Sears, who taught school in a private house in 1860. The first schoolhouse was built in 1866, but burned before its completion, and rebuilt the following year.

There are two steam saw-mills in the town. One is owned by A. J. Phillips, and located on the bank of Granite Lake, and the other belongs to John Buckman, and is operated in the south part of the town.

There has been an organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church here since 1861. Elder Robinson held the first services.

The population, according to the census of 1880, was 786, and the agricultural report for the same year shows the following products: wheat, 33,569 bushels; oats, 7,704 bushels; corn, 14,660 bushels; barley, 90 bushels; rye, 175 bushels;

potatoes, 2,575 bushels; cultivated hay, 105 tons; wild hay, 813 tons; wool, 1,647 pounds; butter, 11,555 pounds; and honey, 975 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

MARK MATHEW BRIDGES, a native of Bangor, Maine, was born on the 26th of December, 1835. His father died when he was but ten years old. He received a common school education, and followed farming while living in his native State. In 1857, he came to Minneapolis, and soon after, to Anoka, where he worked in a saw-mill for one year, after which he attended the Academy at Monticello, Wright county, for two terms. He enlisted at Fort Snelling, in Company D, of the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Payne; was at Fort Abercrombie for three years, serving in the Indian war until December, 1864. He resides on a farm in section eighteen, and has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors since living in the town. Married Miss Eliza Curtis in the year 1860. They have seven children, four boys and three girls.

EDMOND BONIN, a native of Montreal, Canada, was born on the 8th of August, 1834, where he lived, learning the blacksmith trade. In 1857, went to California, and after traveling through a part of Washington Territory and Oregon, returned to San Francisco, and soon after came back by the Isthmus of Panama, to New York, and thence to his native place. In 1863, he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he was employed in the United States Armory. After some time, returned to Montreal, Canada, where he kept hotel until coming to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1878, where he was also in the hotel business for one year. Then removed to his present farm in section six, in 1879. He was married to Miss Anna Alken, a native of Canada, in the year 1863. They have had three children, but two of whom are living.

FREDERICK M. CADWELL, a native of Madison county, New York, was born on the 26th of March, 1828. When he was six years old, the family moved to Calhoun county, Michigan, where he received a good common school education. After becoming a man, he went to Racine county, Wisconsin, and remained for two years. In August, 1852, located on a farm in Wright County, Minnesota; then, in 1855, removed to Clearwater, and engaged in agricultural pursuits; and in 1861, located in section fourteen, Albion township, where he still resides. In July, 1863, removed his fam-

ily to Wisconsin, and in January, 1864, enlisted in Company A, of the Twenty-Second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. Went first to Nashville; was in the Atlanta Campaign, in General Sherman's "March to the Sea," and in the campaign under Sherman from Savannah to Raleigh, being mustered out at the latter place in June, 1865. Then came to Wisconsin for his family and with them returned to his home in Albion. Mr. Cadwell has been Supervisor for several terms since a citizen of the town. He was joined in marriage with Miss Esther E. McCrory, a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 11th of February, 1857. They have a family of four children; one boy and three girls.

GEORGE EAGY, a native of Rush county, Indiana, was born on the 20th of December, 1837. His mother died when he was quite young, after which he made his home with a Mr. Hite, till fourteen years of age, when he began to make his own living. He worked on a farm and attended common schools while a youth; then followed agricultural pursuits until he left his native State in 1866, when he came to Minnesota. Soon after landing in the State, located in the town of Albion, remaining till 1874, when he moved to Monticello, keeping a restaurant and confectionery for a few years. In 1878, returned to this town and located on a farm in section eleven, where he still resides. He has been Supervisor and Assessor for several terms since his residence here. He married Miss Mary E. Phillips, a native of Indiana, on the 25th of October, 1860. They have had a family of six children, four of whom are living.

ORIN B. TRAVIS is a native of Seneca county, New York. His parents died when he was quite young. He learned the carpenter trade in youth and followed it until leaving the State in 1867. Came to Minnesota the same year, and located on a farm in Albion township, where he lived until 1870, when he returned to New York, and was employed at his trade for six years. In 1876, he returned to Minnesota; and located on his present farm in section eleven. He married Miss Abby Hutchins, of New York, in the year 1860. They have eight living children; four boys and four girls.

ALEXANDER FASHANT, a native of Belgium, was born on the 4th of October, 1821, where he attained manhood, receiving a common school education. He learned the art of stone cutting, which he followed for twenty years before leaving his

native country. He emigrated to America in 1852, locating in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he followed his trade for a short time, then bought a farm, on which he lived until coming to Minnesota in October, 1862. He first located on a farm in section seventeen, but subsequently removed to his present farm in section nineteen, on the south side of Granite Lake. He was joined in marriage to Miss Mary B. Terion, a native of Belgium, in the year 1841. They have eight living children, two boys and six girls. His youngest son, John Baptiste, was born in Wisconsin on the 8th of June, 1860, and by his own efforts, improving the school privileges of the neighborhood and his leisure time, has obtained a good education. He has charge of his father's farm.

ALEXANDER FASHANT, JR., a son of the subject of the last sketch, was born in Belgium on the 5th of August, 1846, where he lived with his parents until ten years of age, then came with them to America, living in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, till the breaking out of the Rebellion. He enlisted at the age of seventeen, in the Navy department at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, and went on board the gunboat "Mound City." Was in a number of engagements, and mustered out of service in the fall of 1864. He soon after re-enlisted in the Third Wisconsin Veteran Regiment, for one year or during the war. Was in the battle of Savannah, under General Sherman, and on the famous "March to the Sea," and again mustered out in June, 1865. After completing his army life, came to Minnesota and located on a farm in section five, in this town. He married Miss Catharine Morris, who is a native of Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, in the year 1867. They have six children, three boys and three girls.

JOHN GUTHRIE was born in Clare county, Ireland, in about 1822. He was a farmer's boy, which occupation he followed in his native country till about twenty years of age, when he emigrated to America. He was employed at railroading in Massachusetts for a number of years; then moved to the state of Ohio, and worked at farming for about ten years. In April, 1875, came to Minnesota, locating on his present farm in section eighteen. He married Miss H. Murray, who was born in Ireland in the year 1847. They have five children living, two boys and three girls.

THOMAS GUILFORD and ROBERT SETH HOLMES, twin brothers, were born in the province of Ontario, on the 28th of February, 1836, where they

grew to manhood on a farm. Their father died in 1867, and their mother the following year. They came to the United States in 1854. Thomas learned the carpenter trade at Port Huron, which he followed only for a short time. In June, 1856, the brothers came to their present farms in sections nine and ten, Albion township, where they still reside. They have kept for many years what is known as the Half-way House; have also kept the Albion Post-office, except for about two years, since its establishment in 1859. Thomas G. was Captain of a scouting party during the Indian war; both taking an active part in subduing the Indians. He was married on the 27th of December, 1880, to Miss Dora Foster, who was born in La Crosse county, Wisconsin.

JAMES KNOTTS was born near the city of Baltimore, Maryland, on the 25th of October, 1825. Soon after his birth, the family moved to Franklin county, Indiana, where they located on a farm near Bloomington Grove, where James grew to manhood. He followed teaming from Bloomington Grove to Cincinnati for a number of years. Then moved to Indianapolis, where he lived until 1867, when he moved to Minnesota, and located on his present farm in section eight, where he has since lived. He married, in the year 1850, Miss Emily Phillips, who was born near Indianapolis, Indiana. They have eight children living; seven boys and one girl.

JOHN LOVE was born in Rutland county, England, on the 26th of August, 1830, where he lived till twenty-one years of age. He emigrated to America in 1851, living in Albany, New York, until 1854; then went to Dyersville, Iowa, and engaged in farming for three years. Then went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming, and in 1868, moved to Scott county, Minnesota, where he lived one year. In 1869, he moved to his present farm in section twenty-two, Albion township. He married Miss Isabella L. Brown, in the year 1867, who was born on Jersey Island, in the English Channel. They have three children; two boys and one girl.

WILLIAM HENRY LORD was born near the city of Augusta, Maine, on the 23d of July, 1835. Soon after his birth, the family moved to Chinatawn in the same State, where William received a good common school education. His father was a millwright and carpenter, which trades he also learned. In 1858, came to Monticello, Minnesota, working in a saw mill for Blanchard & Co., until

August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Was on the frontier and at Fort Ripley that fall, and the following summer, in Gen. Sully's expedition; was in a number of skirmishes with the Indians in the Black Hills; went south in the fall of 1864; was in a number of important battles, and mustered out in August 1865. Then returned to Minnesota, and engaged in the mercantile business at Buffalo, Wright county, where he was Sheriff for four years; and traveling salesman for Post and Davis, of Minneapolis, for three years. He came to Albion in 1877, and located in section eighteen, where he still resides. He was twice married. His first wife, by whom he had four children, died in May, 1877. He married Miss Eugenie Jouanna, a native of France, in 1879. They have one child.

FREDERICK B. NAYER was born in Strassburg, in the province of Alsace, Germany, on the 24th of January, 1853. He received a good education, graduating in the scientific department at Strassburg in the class of 1871. He enlisted in the medical staff in the late Franco-Prussian war, and was present at several hard fought battles and the siege of Metz, in 1871. He came to Wright county in 1872, attending the State University, at Minneapolis, in the winter of 1873, in order to more perfectly master the English language, and has been teaching school most of the time since. Since 1878, has given some attention to the study of law, but is now farming and has a loan and collecting agency. He married Miss Sophia Coyer, in 1879. They have had two children, one of whom is living.

ROBERT LEWIS PHILLIPS was born in the town of Cambridge, Vermont, on the 22d of April, 1808, where he attained manhood, receiving a common school education. He learned the carpenter and millwright trade, and was a contractor in his native State. In 1853, moved to Lake City, Wisconsin, and was one of the first settlers of that place. He kept a hotel for one year at Kingston, Meeker county, and came to Albion in 1866, taking a homestead on which he lived till 1878, when he moved to his present farm in section twenty-nine. He enlisted in Company M, of the First Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, in 1862, and took part in a number of severe engagements, in one of which he received a wound, resulting in a permanent injury, for which he receives a pension. He has been Supervisor and Justice of the

Peace a number of terms. He was married recently to Mrs. Abigail Ellsworth.

ANDREW JACKSON PHILLIPS, a native of Indianapolis, Indiana, was born on the 16th of November, 1832, where he resided till sixteen years of age attending school. His father died when he was but ten years old. At the age of twenty years, he commenced to learn the machinist trade, and followed that business for about six years. In August, 1855, came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and worked at the carpenter trade during the winter. He took a contract from the Government to survey eight townships, during which time he passed through Albion, and soon after made this town his home, and was among the first to settle here. He came to his present farm, in section twenty, in 1863. Was in the State Militia several months during the Indian war. He afterwards enlisted, March 21st, 1864, in Company B, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; was in several important engagements in the South, and mustered out in August, 1865. Then returned to his farm in Wright county, where he has since resided. He has held nearly all the town offices at different times. Was married on the 1st of January 1862, to Miss Geneva Howard, of Bristol, Belgium. They have six children; three girls and three boys.

BUFFALO.

CHAPTER CXIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION--MANUFACTURING--SCHOOLS--CHURCHES--SOCIETIES--AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS--BIOGRAPHICAL.

Buffalo lies in the northeast center of the county, and embraces an area of about 23,040 acres, of which 4,792 are under cultivation.

The surface was originally nearly all covered with timber, interspersed with many natural meadows. The soil, like most of the timber land in the county, is a rich, dark loam, with a clay subsoil. A large portion of the surface (about 3,500 acres) is covered with lakes.

Buffalo Lake, from which the town derives its name, lies partly in Buffalo and partly in Chat-ham; Lake Pulaski is about two miles to the north-east, and Pelican Lake extends into the northeast

corner of the town from Monticello and Frankfort. These are the largest lakes; all are beautiful sheets of water and abound in fish.

Buffalo Lake was named by the Indian traders many years ago, on account of the large numbers of buffalo fish found in the lake. This locality was a famous camping ground of the Sioux, where they came in summer, to fish and gather cranberries, and in the winter, to hunt deer. It is not known that the Sioux had any permanent or established village on the shore of Buffalo Lake, but in later years, the Winnebagoes had a large village where the village of Buffalo, the county seat of Wright county, now stands.

In 1855, the houses or tepees covered the entire space between where the saw mill now is and the ravine between the American House and the Court House.

A few patches of corn were cultivated by the squaws, and the men spent their time in fishing and hunting.

Here the annual payments were made, and a trading post was established at the west end of Lake Pulaski.

In 1851, Mr. Brissette, an Indian trader living at Lake Calhoun, near Minneapolis, with several other French pioneers, cut a road through the timber from Lake Calhoun to Buffalo, by way of the west side of Medicine Lake, Independence Lake, and Lake Sarah, crossing Crow river at Rockford, then going north of the present Rockford and Buffalo road, crossing the creek between the marsh and lake, near where the dwelling house of George Sook now stands. It was a crooked, narrow road, but many journeys were made to Buffalo and the trading post at Lake Pulaski. The first settlers used this old traders' road as late as 1857-58.

The first man to permanently locate in this township was Augustus Prime, who settled on section nine in April, 1855. He died at Monticello in 1870. He was followed by Solomon Hatch, a native of Maine, who came here in May, of the same year, purchasing a claim that had been previously made on section five. He brought his family to their new home in October of the same year, and resided there until his death, which occurred in January, 1874. His son still resides on the old homestead. During the same fall, Amasa Ackley and G. A. J. Overton came to the shores of Buffalo Lake, and selected claims on section thirty, whither they removed in the follow-

ing February. Mr. Ackley still resides on the old homestead, a part of which is covered by the village of Buffalo, and Mr. Overton died in Stevens county, in March, 1881. James Griffin came with his team to move Ackley and Overton, and, being pleased with the locality, selected a claim on section thirty-two, and occupied it with his family on the 15th of the same month. Mr. Griffin is a colored man and is still an occupant of the old claim.

The spring of 1856, witnessed the arrival of Moses S. Calkins, David Calkins, Daniel Gray, Thomas Smithson, and S. B. Culver, all settling in the vicinity of Buffalo and Pulaski Lakes. J. M. Keeler, Mr. Odell, and Jackson Taylor came the same summer.

The first child born in the town was William M. Smithson, son of Thomas Smithson, born on the 20th of May, 1856, and died on the 31st of the same month. The first marriage took place on the 16th of April, 1857; the contracting parties being James Gilbert and Miss Jennie Prime.

In January, 1857, an election precinct was organized, called Buffalo, which extended to the west line of the county.

The precinct was established by the board of County Commissioners, and the following precinct officers appointed: Judges of election, Amasa Ackley, Moses Calkins, and Levi B. Culver; Justice of the Peace, G. A. J. Overton; Constable, A. Ackley; and Overseer of Roads, Moses S. Calkins. The place of holding elections was the dwelling house of A. Ackley.

The town was organized and the first election held on the 11th of May, 1858, at which the following officers were chosen: Supervisors, Jackson Taylor, Amasa Ackley, and Moses S. Calkins; Town Clerk, J. M. Keeler; Justices of the Peace, David S. Calkins and J. M. Keeler; and Assessor, B. Ambler.

There was a Baptist Church organized in 1858, by Rev. M. Weeks, but it has not been very prosperous.

The first district school was organized on the 1st of May, 1858, and Mrs. D. Blakely installed as teacher.

During the Indian outbreak of 1862, most of the settlers fled to Monticello, but nearly all returned to their homes within six weeks. Some, however, refusing to further risk their lives in such a barbarous country, never returned.

A band of strolling Sioux passed through the county in June, 1863, and murdered the Dustin

family, of which mention has already been made. This created another panic at Buffalo, but this time, better counsel prevailed, and a substantial stockade was erected. It was about 60x60 feet, and eight feet high, built of logs with a bastion at each corner. No Indians appeared, however, and the fort was soon abandoned.

The town of Buffalo originally embraced six sections of the present town of Rockford and all of the territory now embraced in Chatham, but was reduced to its present limits on the organization of the latter town in 1866.

BUFFALO VILLAGE.

The village proper was surveyed and platted in 1856, but has never been incorporated. It was entered as a town-site by Amasa Ackley, G. A. J. Overton and Jackson Taylor. The first dwelling house was built and occupied by Mr. Ackley.

The first store was built in 1856, by Moses Calkins, opposite Jackson Taylor's Hotel, the site then being what is now Mrs. Dudley's garden.

Jackson Taylor opened the first hotel, and has kept a public house here for nearly twenty years. The Windsor House was opened in 1874, and rendered quite popular under the able management of R. Knights, assisted by the kind hostess and their estimable family. The Sturges House was built in 1867, and kept by Lewis Sturges until May, 1879, when it passed into the hands of Charles L. Harvey, who repaired it and changed the name to the American House.

In 1859, Mr. Taylor purchased the saw mill at Rockford, and moved it to Buffalo, but it did not work well and very little sawing was done. The engine and boiler were afterwards taken to Monticello and put into a steamboat on the Mississippi river.

In the fall of 1866, Jackson Taylor, Wesley Bailey, and C. Harvey built the steam saw mill on the lake shore, which, for a number of years, did a large business, but the property has been in litigation for the last few years, and the mill stands idle.

CHURCHES.

The first church organized was of the Baptist denomination, in 1858, but owing to deaths and removals, there are but a few members left. There is a Catholic Church in the eastern part of the town, with a large membership.

The Presbyterian Church is the only one in the village. It was organized on the 10th of December, 1875, with eight members; C. E. Oakley and

E. J. Cutts were elected elders. The church was erected in 1876, and is a well finished building. The pulpit has been filled by Revs. J. W. Dickey, H. P. Falleneider, J. P. McLane, and H. C. Cheadle.

SOCIETIES.

NELSON LODGE, No. 135, A. F. AND A. M. was organized on the 15th of December, 1879, with seventeen charter members.

BUFFALO GROVE, No. 13, U. A. O. D. was instituted on the 10th of June, 1876, with a membership of eighteen.

BUFFALO LODGE, No. 140, I. O. OF G. T. had a large membership, and did good work for a time, but is not now in a very flourishing condition.

BUFFALO GRANGE, No. 16, P. of H. was in a vigorous condition for a time, but the interest died out and the grange no longer exists.

NEWSPAPER.—The only paper ever published in Buffalo township was the "Truth Teller," a small sheet edited and printed by Frank H. Widstrand, at his home on the bank of Lake Constance. It first appeared in 1879, and was issued semi-monthly, but ceased to exist after a brief life of about one year and a half.

Buffalo village is the county seat of Wright county, which is certainly situated in a very desirable location. The court-house and grounds, on the bank of the lake, are among the finest in the State.

The population of the township, according to the last census, was 718 persons, including the village.

The agricultural report for the same year showed the following aggregate products: wheat, 35,169 bushels; oats, 13,836 bushels; corn, 10,786 bushels; rye, 200 bushels; potatoes, 3,885 bushels; beans, 45 bushels; sugar cane, 2,327 gallons; cultivated hay, 397 tons; wild hay, 1,247 tons; wool, 4,598 pounds; butter, 16,532 pounds; and cheese, 60 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

W. WORTH BRASIE was born at Key West, Florida, on the 1st of November, 1844. His parents, soon after his birth, moved to Illinois, subsequently to Wisconsin, and in 1854, to Monticello, Wright county, Minnesota, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. At the age of seventeen, he entered Lombard University, at Galesburg, Illinois, remaining three years, and afterwards graduated at Eastman's Commercial College, Poughkeepsie, New York. Then engaged in mer-

chandising and book-keeping in different places till 1877, when he became clerk in the Auditor's office of Wright county. The department improved in its system of book-keeping, so that in 1879, the Public Examiner pronounced the books "the best in the State." In 1879, he became Clerk of the Court, and soon made some important changes in the books pertaining to his office. He also aided in revising the system of the County Treasurer's books. He married Miss Susie Weeks, of Minneapolis, on the 2d of July, 1867. They have one child living; N. Eugene.

ARCHIBALD BEATTIE was born near Montreal, Canada, on the 20th of January, 1847. At the age of twenty-two, he left home and engaged in farming at Lenoxville, near the United States line, for three years. In the spring of 1870, came to Minneapolis and was engineer in the paper mill till 1874, when he moved to Buffalo, Wright county, and bought an interest in the lumber and stave mill, which he now controls alone. He and Mr. Knights built a hotel the same year, but in the summer of 1881, he bought Knights's interest, and now rents the building.

ORLANDO H. BUSHNELL, a native of Illinois, was born on the 27th of November, 1844. He came to Rockford, Minnesota, in the spring of 1859, where he was employed at farming and lumbering. In 1862, he enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years; fourteen months in the Indian war, and the remaining part of the time in the South. He was mustered out on the 19th of August, 1865. He returned to Rockford, remaining till 1872, when he married Miss Ella Ackley, a daughter of one of the first settlers in Buffalo, located in this town, and has resided here ever since. He has filled the office of Town Treasurer, Assessor, and County Commissioner. They have one child, named Mary.

FRED BRANDES, a native of Hanover, Germany, was born on the 10th of July, 1837. He came to America in the fall of 1854, and after a short sojourn in Utica, New York, went to Cook county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming for a few years. In 1858, he came to Minnesota and located on a farm in Pine county, which was his home for four years. While a resident of that county, he was twice elected Judge of Probate, but resigned during his second term, to engage in business in St. Paul. Going to that city in 1862, he became a partner in one of the leading wholesale houses, but severed his connection with the firm in

1869, and removed to Delano, Wright county. During the first years of his residence there, he was engaged in railroading, and afterwards at farming until 1879, when he was elected Register of Deeds, which position he now occupies. He was married on the 26th of March, 1859, while a resident of Pine county, to Miss Regina Eppel; that being the second marriage ceremony in that county. Their children are, Fred J., George C., Charles G., Katie A., Theodore, Joseph, and John W.

WILLIAM H. COCHRANE was born in Quebec, Canada, on the 18th of August, 1838. In 1857, he came to Minnesota, and settled in Marysville, Wright county. Two years later, he went to New Orleans, and was employed in a wholesale house until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he went to Pittsburg Pennsylvania. He enlisted on the 11th of April, 1861, in the Eighth Pennsylvania Reserves, was promoted to First Lieutenant and served upwards of three years. When this regiment disbanded, he enlisted in the First Army Corps of Veterans, organized by Gen. Hancock, and was soon after promoted to Quartermaster Sergeant. He was mustered out at New York, in March, 1866, when he returned to this county and took a homestead in Chatham township, where he lived until 1873, and removed to the village of Buffalo. He has long held the office of Notary Public and Justice of the Peace, and is also Deputy Register of Deeds. Miss Hattie M. Aldrich became his wife in December, 1878. They have two children; Grace E., and John W.

WILLIS H. CADY dates his birth in Lake county, Illinois, on the 23d of November, 1846. The family removed to Missouri in 1856, and to Minnesota in the spring of 1862. Willis remained at home on the farm until 1871, when he went to Minneapolis, and while employed on a new building, fell to the ground and received injuries which permanently impaired his health. He returned to Buffalo in the spring of 1873, and remained an invalid for some time. His next employment was in the store of Gullet & Davis at Clearwater, after which he was clerk in the Auditor's office at Buffalo for three years. In February, 1877, he commenced clerking in the store of C. E. Oakley, and still remains in that position. Mr. Cady was united in marriage with Miss Alice Dudley on the 23d of November, 1868. She is a native of Vermont, and came to this county with her parents in 1859.

DAVID COCHRAN was born in Taylor county, West Virginia, on the 3d of September, 1846. He resided in his native State until 1864, when he removed to Illinois, and the following spring, to Minnesota. He took a claim in Middleville township, Wright county, but sold it in 1868, and went to Minneapolis, where he was engaged as civil engineer for a time. In 1870, he began the study of law, and taught school several terms to obtain money for the prosecution of his studies. He was on the Northern Boundary survey in 1874, going as far west as the Rocky Mountains. Soon after his return, he was appointed Deputy Sheriff at Howard Lake, entered the law office of Josephus Alley, and was admitted to the Bar a few months later. He then opened a law office at Waverly, where he remained until the fall of 1879, when he was elected Judge of Probate and removed to Buffalo, where he now lives.

ROSOLVO O. CADY, M. D., President of the Wright and Carver Counties Medical Society, and a practicing physician since 1844, needs little by way of introduction to the citizens of Wright and adjoining counties. His father was among the leading attorneys of Dublin, Ireland, where the subject of this sketch was born on the 8th of October, 1819. The family came to America about 1827, locating in Nassau, Rensselaer county, New York, where the father died in 1849, and the mother, whose maiden name was Rachel Campbell, in 1856. In March, 1844, Dr. R. O. Cady, was graduated at the Medical College at Geneva, New York, and at once entered upon the professional career which has since engrossed his time and energies. After twelve years practice in Illinois, and six in Missouri, the growing fame of the North Star State drew him hither, and in June, 1862, Dr. Cady became a resident of Buffalo, which has since been his home. Physicians were not numerous at that date, and his rides were often extended into adjoining counties. In these journeyings his constant companion was his rifle, in the use of which he was no novice, and venison and other wild game often graced the family board. These extended professional rides are no longer a necessity, but the doctor has not lost his love of sport, and each recurring autumn finds him in northern forests, from which he never returns unsuccessful. His professional labors are now shared by a recently accepted partner, Dr. S. E. Dean. In June, 1881, he was appointed Medical Examiner for the Pension district in which he resides.

He was one of the charter members of the Masonic lodge at Buffalo, and is a Scarlet-degree Odd Fellow. Dr. Cady has been twice married, first in 1840, to Miss Eliza J. Smith, of Chemung county, New York, who died in 1859, having borne five children, four of whom are living. In 1860, he married Miss Sarah A. Davis, of Knox county, Missouri, by which union three children have been born. The family residence is on a well developed farm near the village of Buffalo, and the Doctor's office in his drug store near the courthouse.

GEORGE DAVIES is a native of Wales, born on the 29th of November, 1829. After arriving at maturity, he was employed as an apprentice in a galvanizing establishment in Birmingham, England. He came to America in 1855, and after a stay of one year in New York City, went to Licking county, Ohio, and a few months later, came to St. Paul, Minnesota. In June, 1857, he came to Wright county and selected a claim on section eighteen, to which he removed the same fall. In 1861, he removed to section seventeen, on the west bank of Lake Pulaski, where he has a pleasant home, overlooking the waters of this beautiful lake, which is acknowledged to be the finest in the county. The view from his residence is charming, rivaling many of the popular resorts of the State. Mr. Davies enlisted on the 1st of October, 1861, in Company A, of the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He was captured with the regiment at Muafreesboro', and on being paroled, returned to this State and took part in the Indian war. Was afterwards with the army in Arkansas, and also at the siege of Vicksburg. He returned from the service in 1865, and has since been engaged in farming. He has held the office of Chairman of the board of Supervisors, and has also been Assessor and Deputy Sheriff, holding the latter office ten years. He was married in England in February, 1855, to Miss Maria Wilkins, of Gloucestershire. They have had no children, but raised two sons of a deceased sister of Mrs. Davies.

ANGUS MCEACHERN, one of the early pioneers of this town, was born on the 25th of December, 1828, in Nova Scotia. His grandfather, for whom he was named, was among the earliest colonists sent by the English Government to America, after the French war. He spent five years as a sailor, visiting the coasts of Scotland and other eastern points, and also the coast of Greenland and vicin-

ity. He spent some time on the river Clyde of Scotland, visiting Corra Linn Cascades, which are among the most picturesque scenery of Scotland. Mr. McEachern came to Minnesota in 1856, landing at Stillwater on the 18th of January, and was engaged at lumbering till 1858, when he came to Maple Lake, Wright county. He enlisted in the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in 1864, serving one year. After returning from the army, bought his present farm in section five. Has lumbered several winters, but devotes most of his time to farming. He married Miss Eliza Hopkins, of Canadian parentage, at St. Anthony, on the 15th of July, 1858. Their children are, Mary, Randall C., Angus, John, Hugh, Archie I., Alexander M., and George H.

FRANK W. GORMAN was born in Canada, on the 2d of January, 1847. His parents came to Minnesota in 1869, and settled in Maple Lake township, Wright county. Frank was engaged in teaching school until 1876, when he was elected Register of Deeds, and re-elected in 1878, discharging the duties of the office in a creditable manner. Since the expiration of his last term of office, he has been engaged in the real estate business, besides conducting a collecting, loan, and insurance agency, and abstract office. Mr. Gorman was married on the 11th of June, 1879, to Miss Jennie Stuart, of Monticello. They have one child, named Willie F.

CHARLES L. HARVEY, deceased, a native of Scotland, was born on the 2d of January, 1829. When he was a young man, the family, consisting of his parents and three brothers, emigrated to Canada, where the father and sons all engaged in mercantile business in Hamilton. In June, 1854, Charles L. came to Minnesota, and located on the east side of Pulaski Lake, where he remained till 1863, when he returned to Canada. After three years, ill health caused him to return to Minnesota, and he located on a farm near Paradise Lake, in the town of Monticello. In 1879, he sold part of the farm and bought the Sturges House in Buffalo, changing the name to the American House. His health continued to decline for some years, and after making a trip to Canada, hoping to receive benefit, but being disappointed, and fully persuaded that the disease was affecting his mental faculties, voluntarily went to the hospital at St. Peter for treatment, where his death occurred on the 14th of April, 1880. His remains were brought to his home in Buffalo, where, after appropriate

obsequies, the body was buried in the village cemetery. Mr. Harvey won and maintained the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens during his life. Mrs. Harvey has displayed commendable energy in her successful management of the business since the death of her husband. Mr. Harvey married Miss Anna McPherson, of Canada, in November, 1866. They have had seven children, of whom five are living; Nettie, Carrie, Emma J., Anne L., and Frederick. Those deceased were named William and William A.; the former died at the age of eleven months, and the latter when five and a half years old.

GEORGE W. MCINTURF was born in Licking county, Ohio, on the 5th of April, 1820. At the age of sixteen years he commenced to learn the carpenter trade, at which he was employed until 1846. He then came westward, and after remaining some time in Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa, came to Minnesota in 1865, and soon after, settled on section twenty-eight, Buffalo township, where he still resides. Mr. McInturf is one of the representative men of the town, and has held a number of local offices. He is one of the charter members of Nelson Lodge, A. F. and A. M., of Buffalo, and was elected Worshipful Master in 1880. He was married in April, 1842, to Miss Elizabeth De Moss, of Bennington, Ohio. Their living children are; Lafayette, Amarilla, and Cynthia J. They have lost several by death; Andrew, aged twenty years, in 1867, and the others in infancy.

CLARENCE E. OAKLEY was born in Kings county, New York, on the 17th of May, 1846. When he was seven years old, the family moved to New York City, where Clarence attended school, and subsequently, was employed as book-keeper in a mercantile house. In the fall of 1873, he came to Minnesota, and in company with E. J. Cutts, opened a general store at Buffalo. He purchased his partner's interest in 1877, and has since conducted the business alone. He also deals in real estate, and is serving his third term as Town Treasurer. Mr. Oakley was united in marriage with Miss Anna L. Dudley, of New York City, on the 6th of April, 1869. Their children are, Egbert S., Frances B., and Walter D.

ALLEN G. SEXTON, a native of Chemung county, New York, was born on the 20th of July, 1835. He was employed on a farm till 1853, when he came to Minnesota, and spent the summer at St. Anthony, then returned to New York. The year following, he made a second trip to Minnesota,

visiting different portions of the State. He took a claim about 1856, in section nineteen, Rockford, Wright county, where he spent his summers, and his winters, hunting and trapping. He enlisted in June, 1861, in the second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; serving about eighteen months, when he was discharged for disability. He returned to Rockford, and soon after joined a company of scouts, remaining on duty till the close of the Indian war. He was on the Northern Pacific survey to Yellow Stone, and on the Northern Boundary survey through Montana, remaining two years, then returned to Buffalo, and began the study of law. He was admitted to the Bar in the spring of 1880, was in the office of J. H. Wendell one year, and then opened an office in this village, where he is now in practice.

OLIVER J. STEWARD was born in Saybrook, Ohio, on the 7th of July, 1848. When he was seventeen years old, the family removed to Valparaiso, Indiana, where Oliver remained four years. He then attended school for two years, after which he was employed for some time as a marble worker. We next find him a student at the Grand River Institute, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1872, at the end of a three years course. In the fall of the same year he entered the senior class at Hillsdale College, Michigan, but only remained one term, going to Pennsylvania, where he was Principal of a graded school for four months. He then returned to Indiana, and thence to Ohio, where he soon after married Miss Emma E. Lathrop, of Austinburg. The next two years were spent as Principal of a graded school at Lowell, Indiana, after which he occupied the responsible position of Principal of the Western Reserve Seminary at Farmington, Ohio, for one year. He came to Minnesota in 1876, and after spending one summer at Rockford, Wright county, went to Delano as Principal of the school at that place. In 1877, he was elected County Superintendent of Schools, and re-elected in 1879, with upwards of one thousand majority. He now resides at Buffalo, whither he removed in the spring of 1879. His children, are Anna L., Carrie E., and Oliver J.

JOHN C. NUGENT, a native of Medford, Massachusetts, was born on the 18th of March, 1846. When John C. was nine years of age, the family removed to Michigan, and two years later, to Minnesota, stopping at St. Paul for two years. In 1859, the family removed to Wright county, where

his father died January 24th, 1878. His mother, brother James, and a sister still reside on the farm. John C. bought a farm in sections twenty-four and twenty-five, Chatham township, and has lived there since May, 1873. He was elected Sheriff of Wright county in 1870, and has held the office ever since, being elected in the fall of 1869, by nearly one thousand majority. He married Miss Emma J. Washburn, a native of Oswego, New York, in the city of St. Paul, on the 9th of September, 1872. Their children are, Nettie M., John C., and Mabel C.

NATHAN WARNER was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, on the 4th of March, 1830. When he was but five years old, the family removed to Steuben county, Indiana, and some time after, to La Grange, where the subject of this sketch remained until 1856. He then spent ten years in different portions of Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa, chiefly engaged in milling. Came to Minnesota in 1866, and settled in Rockford, Wright county, where he resided until his removal to Buffalo, in the fall of 1879. Mr. Warner is one of Wright county's most enterprising and public spirited citizens, and has always taken a deep interest in its welfare. He represented his district in the State Legislature in 1875-76, and again in 1878, and was Chairman of the board of Supervisors in his town for a number of years. He was elected County Treasurer in the fall of 1879, and has since discharged the duties of that office in an efficient and praiseworthy manner. Mr. Warner has been twice married; first to Emily J. Randall, of La Grange, Indiana, on the 19th of March, 1853. She died on the 8th of October, 1860, leaving three children; Frank E., Eva May, and Eugene G. His present wife was Miss Nancy I. Ingraham, of New York State, to whom he was married, at Mongo, Indiana, in November, 1863. Six children are the result of this union; Charles, Edith E., Minnie, Rose A., Eunice, and Rhua.

SYLVESTER R. WELLS is a native of Rock Island, Illinois, and was born on the 24th of September, 1840. He remained in his native State until August, 1862, when he enlisted in the Eighty-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and participated in twenty-one engagements. He was wounded in the left hip in front of Atlanta, and was saved from death by the buckle of his belt receiving the force of a musket ball, and also received other wounds. He was mustered out at Nashville, on the 10th of June, 1865. In 1869, he came to

Minnesota and settled at Buffalo, where he soon after opened a cabinet shop, and still continues the business. He was appointed Town Clerk of Buffalo in 1872, elected the following year, and still holds the office. Mr. Wells was united in marriage with Miss Addie R. Grenell, at Moline, Illinois, on the 9th of August, 1862.

JOSEPH H. WENDELL was born in Oakland county, Michigan, on the 25th of January, 1841. He remained with his parents until fourteen years of age, when he was apprenticed to the trade of carpenter and joiner, at which he was employed during summer and taught school in winter until twenty years of age. He then began the study of law, but after one year, went to West Virginia and was engaged in the oil business until February, 1870. He then returned to his native State, and soon after, resumed the study of law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1872. Then began the practice of law in partnership with W. B. Jackson, now a leading attorney in Detroit, Michigan, but after a year, entered the law department of Ann Arbor University, and graduated in the class of 1873. The following summer was spent in traveling through the States west of the Mississippi, and between the Gulf of Mexico and Minnesota. In 1874, he settled at Buffalo, where he has since been engaged in the active practice of his profession. He was elected County Commissioner in the fall of 1874, and County Attorney the following year, being re-elected to the latter office at each succeeding election to the present time. Mr. Wendell has been twice married; first to Elizabeth Washburn in April, 1874, who died on the 8th of March, 1879. His present wife was Miss Annie Covart, of Monticello, to whom he was married on the 4th of November, 1880.

BENJAMIN WARD, a native of Caledonia county, Vermont, was born on the 19th of March, 1807. He removed to Dane County, Wisconsin, in 1856, and to Minnesota in the spring of 1857, locating on section eighteen, Buffalo township. He was one of the organizers of the town, and has been Town Treasurer for eight years. He married Miss Keziah Jackson, a native of Vermont, who died in this county on the 27th of August, 1880. They had three children, but one of whom is living. He is named Thaddeus and was born at Danville, Vermont, on the 20th of January, 1835. He came with his parents to Minnesota, in 1857, and has always lived with or near them. He married Miss Emeline Chickering, in Vermont, on the 14th of

November, 1862. They had two children, Franklin and Etta. His wife died in April, 1871. He chose for a second wife Miss Jenny Flynn, of this town, who has borne him four children; George, Orrilla, Freddie, and Eva W.

CHATHAM.

CHAPTER CXX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—MANUFACTURES—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Chatham is situated near the center of the county and embraces an area of about 11,520 acres, 1,155 being under cultivation. Like the other timber towns of the county, the surface is somewhat broken, lakes, marshes, and timber being the rule.

The greater portion of Buffalo Lake lies in this town, besides quite a number of small bodies of water. Mill creek is the only stream worthy of notice; it affords a good water-power.

The first settler in this town was Moses L. Calkins, who took a claim on section twenty-five in 1855. Samuel Chamberlin settled on section twenty-eight in 1856, and Joseph Armstrong on section thirty-five, in the spring of 1857.

Of these three pioneers, only Mr. Armstrong remains. His home is pleasantly located on the west bank of Buffalo Lake. During the latter year (1857) quite a number of settlers arrived, prominent among whom were, Benjamin Ambler, or Uncle Ben, as he is familiarly called, Thomas Ward, William Sullivan, Gottlieb Haug, and Herman Erath. The population, according to the census of 1880, numbered 274 persons.

A petition, signed by thirty-nine citizens of Buffalo and Maple Lake townships, was presented to the County Commissioners on the 5th of January, 1866, asking for the organization of township 120 north, range 26 west, to be known as Chatham township. The petition was granted, and an election ordered to be held at the house of Benjamin Ambler, on the 22d of January, for the election of township officers. The meeting was held according to notice, and a full set of officers elected. But the town of Chatham was not so easily organized. The town of Maple Lake, organized under an act of the Legislature, on the 11th of May, 1858, claimed the north half of the new

township, and W. G. McCrory, a citizen of Maple Lake, commenced an action in the District Court, to set aside the action of the board of County Commissioners in organizing the town of Chatham. It was a valid claim and the District Court decided in favor of Maple Lake and against the action of the County Commissioners. The decision left Chatham with only the south half of the congressional township in question, and without an organization. An application was made to the Legislature, and that body passed an act allowing the citizens of the new town to organize. By this act, the legal voters of the south half of the township were authorized to meet at the house of Benjamin Ambler on the first Tuesday in April, 1868. The election was held and the following officers chosen: Supervisors, W. W. Washburn, Chairman, Gottlieb Haug and James G. Nugent; Clerk, Herman Erath; Treasurer, James E. Cochran; Assessor, John C. Nugent; Justice of the Peace, W. W. Washburn; and Constable, Albert Erath.

The first child born in the town was Maggie Haug, on the 22d of January, 1858, and the next was Elizabeth E. Armstrong, on the 11th of June of the same year.

The first school was commenced on the 1st of July, 1860, with Alexander Ambler as teacher. The first school house was built the same year. There are now three school districts, with an equal number of good school houses, in which the usual terms are taught.

The only church in the town is St. Charles Church, (Catholic) organized in July, 1857. A temporary building has been erected, in which services are held pending the completion of their new church, now in process of construction. Father Robert has charge of the congregation.

In 1867, Charles H. Irvine, of Monticello, commenced the erection of a dam and flouring mill on section twenty-five, but it was not a success, and a saw mill was finally placed on the site. It, however, did not accomplish much, and the whole enterprise seems to have fallen through.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, Chatham produced the following: wheat, 10,127 bushels; oats, 7,325 bushels; corn, 4,925 bushels; barley, 300 bushels; rye, 40 bushels; potatoes, 2,235 bushels; cultivated hay, 142 tons; wild hay, 297 tons; wool, 1,310 pounds; and butter, 3,495 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH ARMSTRONG is a native of Westmeath

county, Ireland. He followed farming till coming to America in September, 1848. Came over on the ship "European," lived for a time in New Orleans, then in Iowa and Illinois, and in 1854, came to Minnesota. For three years, he was sexton of the Episcopal Church in St. Paul. Located his present farm on the 16th of April, 1857; it is situated on section thirty-five, west side of Buffalo lake, and contains one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Armstrong was united in marriage with Miss Fanny Maynes, of Tyrone county, Ireland, in 1840. Of eight children born to them, three are living, two girls and one boy; Elizabeth Ellen is married to Otis Washburn, and Charles John and Mary Ann are residing with their parents.

BENJAMIN AMBLER was born in Westchester county, New York, on the 28th of August, 1807. When ten years of age he was sent to Connecticut; lived there for four years and returned to his native State, where he learned the trade of mason and builder. Came to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1856, and to his present farm, on section thirty-four, the following year. Since his residence here, Mr. Ambler has been Supervisor, and for several years held the office of Treasurer. His nephew, James Ambler, resides with him and owns part of the farm. The latter was married to Miss Charlotte Cochrane, a native of Canada, in 1865. Their union has been blessed with two daughters.

HERMAN ERATH is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, and dates his birth on the 6th of February, 1829. His father was a physician in the French army, during which time, four years, the family resided in Africa. Came to America in 1847, and located in New York, where our subject was employed at his trade, that of a stone-cutter, for about seven years. In 1854, he came west, resided about two years in Wisconsin, and came to Minnesota in September, 1857, and to his present farm the following November. On the 15th of August, 1862, Mr. Erath enlisted in Company A, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Was in Sully's expedition, and in 1864, went South to Murfreesboro', Tennessee; was in an engagement at Kingston, North Carolina, and at Snow Hill. In August, 1865, he was mustered out and returned to his farm in Chatham township. Miss Louisa Dubois became his wife in 1850. She was born on the 12th of July, 1837, in the state of New York.

JOHN D. MURPHY was born at St. Johns, Newfoundland, on the 1st of April, 1837. When a

young man, he traveled over a large portion of the United States, and on the 4th of May, 1861, enlisted in a company known as the Southern Cadets. It was organized in New Orleans and soon after disbanded, our subject joining Company E, of the Fifth Louisiana Volunteer Infantry and participating in several important battles. On the 4th of May, 1863, at the battle of Chancellorsville, he lost his right arm and was taken to the hospital at Richmond, Virginia. After recovering from his wound, he again enlisted in the service and remained till the close of the war. He resides with his parents, who came to Chatham township in 1858. Was married to Miss Mary Pylky, a native of Canada, in 1878. They have two children; Lilly M., and John D.

REV. C. ROBERT, a French Catholic Priest, was born near the city of Lyons, France, on the 18th of September, 1828. He received a classic education and afterwards entered the Theological Seminary at Le Puy. Came to America, and in May, 1854, to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was ordained a priest by Bishop Cretin, and sent to a church named Little Canada, above St. Paul; then to Mendota, remaining till 1861 or 1862. In 1866, he returned to his native place on a visit, remained three years and came again to America. On his return, he had charge of St. Patrick's church at Shieldsville, Rice county, for ten years. In May, 1880, came to his present parish, which numbers about fifty members.

THOMAS WARD was born in Ireland in the year 1827. In 1852, he came to America, remained in New York City a short time, then, in New Jersey a few months, and thence to Ohio, where he was engaged in farming four years. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, spent a year in different parts of the State and came to his present farm, on section twenty-one, in 1857. Was married in March, 1880, to Miss Elizabeth Elsenpeter, of Germany. They have one daughter.

WILLIAM W. WASHBURN was born in Plainville, New York, on the 7th of February, 1841. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and came west in 1860. Located in the town of Buffalo, Wright county, Minnesota, until the 4th of November, 1861, when he enlisted in Company C, Brackett's Battalion, and participated in the battles at Fort Henry, Fort Donaldson, and Corinth. Was changed to the Fifth Iowa Cavalry, and wounded at the second battle at Fort Donaldson and discharged. He re-enlisted, came north and was in

Sully's expedition, participating in one engagement with the Indians at the Black Hills. On the 26th of May, 1866, after a service of four and a half years, he was mustered out at Fort Snelling and came to his present farm, which he had taken in 1863, while in the service. Since his residence here, Mr. Washburn has been Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, and is at present Justice of the Peace. In 1859, Miss E. Mattison, of New York, became his wife. They have seven children, three sons and four daughters; one daughter, Sarah A., is married to a Mr. Jewett, and lives in this county. The others reside at home.

COKATO.

CHAPTER CXXI.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—MILLING—RAILROADS—FIRST SETTLEMENT—
FIRST THINGS—COKATO VILLAGE.

Cokato is one of the extreme western towns of Wright county, Meeker county forming its western boundary, with the town of French Lake on the north, Middleville east, and Stockholm south.

The surface is gently undulating, except near Cokato lake, and along the Crow river, where it is somewhat hilly. Throughout the town are many fine tracts of wild meadow, from which an excellent quality of hay is obtained.

The soil is a rich dark loam, with clay subsoil, though a narrow belt along Sucker creek, in the southeastern part, is somewhat sandy, with subsoil of coarse sand and gravel.

Its principal lakes are, Cokato lake in the east central part, Swan lake in the northwest, and Beaver Dam lake in the southwest; the last two extending into Meeker county. Smith lake encroaches upon section thirty-six, covering about eighty acres, and Brooks, or Millner lake covers a larger surface in section twenty-eight. A few smaller bodies are also found at intervals throughout the town. Sucker creek enters from the south, flows through Cokato lake, and empties into Crow river, which also waters the northern part of the town.

The first permanent settlers were, Josiah P. Mooers, and his sons, Augustus P., and Henry, in the early spring of 1856. They came to Minnesota, from Maine, in 1852, reaching St. Paul on

the 14th of May, and immediately located on Fridley's Prairie. After four years of ill-rewarded toil, they determined upon seeking better farming lands, and came to this locality, where all took claims near the present village. Josiah P. Mooers is a native of Deerfield, New Hampshire, where his birth occurred December 27th, 1804. His life was spent in agricultural pursuits, remaining in his native State until the age of thirty-two, when he removed to Maine, where he lived until coming to Minnesota. He figures in the history of this town, not only as its first, and oldest living settler, but as its first Postmaster, and prime mover in many of its early events. Mooers Prairie was named in honor of him, as was also the first Post-office, and a town organization, both hereafter mentioned.

The Mooers family were not long without neighbors. They were joined the same season by William Lee, L. Putnam, Timothy Lowell, David Griffith, and Hugh McNulty, and thereafter the settlement enjoyed a steady, though not rapid growth, with some few interruptions, the causes for which are apparent in the County history.

The territory now embraced in Cokato, Middleville, Victor, and Stockholm, was set apart by the County Commissioners in 1858, as the town of Middleville, and an election held on the 11th of May. The same territory constituted a voting precinct as early as 1856, and an election was held at the house of A. E. Cochran that year. In 1861, the present towns of Cokato and Stockholm were set off, and formed the town of Mooers Prairie. Only five voters were present at the first meeting, which was held at the house of Samuel Pafet, near Cokato lake. We have no information respecting the results of this meeting, further than that William Putnam was elected Chairman and member of the board of County Commissioners, and William Lee, Assessor. In 1868, the present organization was effected, and at an election held at the residence of Samuel Allen, on the 4th of August, the following officers were elected: Supervisors, Ahira Cady, Chairman, Martin Edgerly and Hans Erickson; Clerk, A. A. Jenks; Assessor, L. W. Perkins; Justices of the Peace, Henry Mooers and L. W. Perkins. No Treasurer was elected until the annual meeting the following spring.

As early as 1866, a dam was built, and the next year a small saw mill erected at the outlet of Cokato lake, by F. X. Lafond. A feed mill was soon

after attached, and proved a convenience to the early settlers.

On this ground a town site was located, and a few buildings are said to have been erected as early as 1855 or '56, but like most other ventures of the kind at that date, quietly faded away. In 1868, Mr. M. V. Cochran bought an interest with Lafond, and a year later purchased his partner's interest and became sole proprietor, soon after which he built a substantial flouring mill, removing the old mill about two years later. The first stones used in this mill are of historic note, and claim a brief mention here. They were small French burrs, purchased in St. Louis, by Richard Rogers, of St. Anthony, in the summer of 1852, and used by him in grinding the first flour manufactured at the Falls, in December of that year. They were afterwards taken to Clearwater, doing service in pioneer milling at that point, until the burning of the mill, after which they were removed to this place, and two years ago were taken to Watertown, Carver county, where they are used in grinding feed. Mr. Cochran has materially increased his milling facilities since his first efforts, and enjoys a liberal patronage.

In 1869, the railroad reached Cokato, and the population increased rapidly, a large Swede and Finn emigration following, and taking lands in this, and adjoining towns. Of the latter class, the pioneers were, Martin Henre, Ole Westberg, Isaac Parper, and others. These settled in the central and north part of the town, and were soon followed by large numbers, this nationality now constituting the major portion of the population, and, with the Swede element, all, except a few American families. They have a church on section nine, built in 1877, where service is held weekly and a parish school is soon to be established. A cemetery adjoins the church on the east.

They have no local Pastor, but hold meetings under the supervision of leading members and officers, being visited occasionally by an ordained minister.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church is situated on section five, near the town line on the north, with cemetery grounds adjoining on the south. A small log building was erected in 1870, which gave place to a more commodious frame edifice the present year, the old building now serving as a place for conducting the Parish school. Weekly service is held at the church by the Pastor of the Swedish church at Cokato village.

The first white child born in the town, then Mooers Prairie, was Frank Putnam, whose natal date is February, 16th, 1859.

The first death of which we have reliable information, was the wife of Josiah P. Mooers, on the 1st of August, 1860, though it is probable others may have occurred previous to this date.

The first marriage ceremony was performed in the summer of 1860, uniting Amos Chambers and Miss Clara A. Hoyt.

The first religious exercises were held in the house of J. P. Mooers in 1858, by Rev. L. Wood. The first school of which we have any record, was about 1865, in the house of Mr. Edgerly, by Miss McKinney, from near the old town of Greenwood.

COKATO VILLAGE.—When the Mooers family visited this locality in the spring of 1856, they came by way of Greenwood, cutting their own roads through the timber. During the winter previous to their coming, a town site was located here, on section thirty-four, by Messrs. Murphy, Chambers, Sully, Hedderly, Hancock, and Keith, of Minneapolis. They came by way of Monticello, the frosts of winter enabling them to cross lakes, marshes, and streams, without difficulty. Forty acres were surveyed into lots and the prospective city named Glenwood. A hotel was begun, but never finished, and the whole scheme "vanished in thin air" soon after.

In 1867, the east half of the present village plat was taken under the homestead act, by Benjamin Lee, whose claim shanty then built was the first human habitation within the village limits. The west half was taken by Samuel Jenks, who entered the land at the usual government price, in order to dispose of lots. In 1869, the railroad reached this point, and the depot, built soon after, was the first good building in the place. From this time the growth was quite rapid for a time, several families locating here, and a store was opened by A. P. Mooers & Amos Chambers. Mr. Parcher opened a second store about the same time.

In 1872, a hotel was opened by B. Thurstenson, which was conducted by him until September, 1880, when he closed it to the public.

Another hotel was opened two or three years later than the one just mentioned, by Guy Perkins, who conducted it but a short time, since which it has several times changed hands.

A steam flour mill, and a small lumber mill were built in 1873 by Ward Brothers & Runion, both

of which were successfully conducted until destroyed by fire in the spring of 1879.

In 1876, an elevator of thirty thousand bushels capacity, was built here by the Elevator Company, which has since been in constant use.

A large circular elevator was built two years ago by the Farmers' Elevator Company, of Cokato. In May, 1881, it was destroyed by fire, and from the immethodical condition of the company's business affairs, arose numerous cases of litigation.

Two elevators were built in 1881; one by Cofield and Wright, with a capacity of twenty thousand bushels; and another by Bull, Edmonds, and Larson with a capacity of forty thousand bushels. All three elevators use steam power, and handle immense quantities of grain.

A weekly newspaper, called the "Cokato Republican," had a brief existence here in 1878, under the management of Felix Head.

Soon after the completion of the railroad to this point, a school district was organized, and a graded school established in 1879.

A Post-office has been maintained since about 1857, when a private office was established, and A. P. Mooers appointed Postmaster, the office being at his residence south of the present village. Mail was brought from Middleville by private parties until July, 1862, when a route from Rockford to Forest City supplied this office. During the Indian war the route was discontinued, but at its close was resumed, continuing until the completion of the railroad, when the office was moved to the station. In 1876, M. Lewis succeeded Mr. Mooers as Postmaster, and the next year the office passed to C. P. Anderson, the present incumbent. It was made a Money Order office in 1879.

A Swedish Baptist church was formed in June, 1871, with nine members. Services were held at irregular intervals by missionary preachers, until 1874, when their church edifice was finished, and Rev. O. S. Lendberg became the pastor, remaining till 1879, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. Fogelstrom, the present minister. The society own cemetery grounds on section twenty-two.

A Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church was organized January 7th, 1870, with sixty-four communicants, which number has increased to about one hundred and seventy-five. A durable edifice was erected in 1870, and a cemetery located adjoining the village plat on the north, near which a neat parsonage was built about two years ago.

The first pastor was Rev. J. G. Logerstrom, succeeded three years later by Rev. F. Peterson, and he, in July, 1877, by the present pastor, Rev. L. A. Hocanzon, who also officiates as pastor of the church on section five, already mentioned.

In 1874-75 the Methodist Episcopal church held regular services here. A small membership still exists, though meetings are held only at irregular intervals.

The Congregational church is represented by a small society of about three years existence, whose meetings are held each Sunday evening in the Swedish Lutheran church edifice, through the extended courtesy of that society. At one time they had a local pastor, Rev. Mr. Hull, but are now supplied by Rev. Mr. Lewis, stationed at Dassel.

Free Masonry is represented by Cokato Lodge No. 134, A. F. and A. M., organized U. D., December, 1877, and chartered in January, 1879. Its first officers were: E. H. Farnham, W. M.; John Chapman, S. W.; F. M. Jenks, J. W.; K. O. Mollstersteigen, Sec.; H. F. Edwards, Treas.; L. Cofield, S. D.; F. M. Ball, J. D.; and Benjamin Lee, Tyler. The present membership is about twenty, and regular communications are held on the first and third Thursday evenings of each month.

The village of Cokato was incorporated by act of the Legislature, approved February 16th, 1878. Its first officers were: President, H. F. Edwards; Trustees, Benjamin Lee, Frank Granfelt, and B. Thurstenson; Recorder, G. A. Wahlquist; Treasurer, A. W. L. Almquist.

The village is now well supplied with stores, and the usual list of shops and artisans.

The Depot building is conveniently located, and at present in charge of J. H. McVeety. The first agent was J. E. Jenks, who held the position till 1879, after which several were temporarily in charge till April, 1881, when Mr. McVeety was stationed here.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, the products of Cokato were: wheat, 7,839 bushels; oats, 9,720 bushels; corn, 4,986 bushels; barley, 250 bushels; buckwheat, 23 bushels; potatoes, 1,095 bushels; beans, 20 bushels; wild hay, 1,689 tons; wool, 1,046 pounds; butter, 7,850 pounds; and honey, 2,900 pounds. The cultivated area is 4,535 acres.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

C. J. ANDERSON is a native of Sweden, born on the 28th of October, 1834. He came to America in 1869, and took a homestead in French Lake,

Wright county, where he remained until coming to this township in 1875. He was employed in the store of Peterson and Carlson, as clerk till May, 1878, when he was appointed Postmaster. He kept the books, however, for the firm till they dissolved in 1880. Mr. Anderson speaks several languages and is a most efficient and obliging Postmaster. He has one sister living in this county, she being his only relative this side of Sweden.

ANDREW W. L. ALMQUIST was born in Sweden, on the 17th of October, 1852. When eleven years old, he came with a friend to America, and joined his father in Carver county, Minnesota. Was in Hastings and St. Paul most of the time till coming here, and while at the latter place, was employed as foreman in the shops at the Reform School. Mr. Almquist came to Cokato township in the spring of 1876, and opened a tin shop, to which he soon added hardware, and also sells farm machinery. In February, 1878, he moved to his present location, has the only full line of hardware in town, and does a large business in machinery. Miss Julia M. Kneeland, of this place, became his wife on the 30th of May, 1880. They have one child named Alice C.

GUSTAV BODIN was also born in Sweden, on the 5th of February, 1844. He came to America in 1868, and after a short stay in Illinois, came to Minnesota; was in Stillwater a short time and went thence to St. Paul, where he was employed as clerk in a wholesale store. In 1878, our subject, in company with his brother, John Bodin, opened a general commission house, and also assisted in organizing a company for a large grocery store. He was secretary of the company, and still holds an interest in the business. Mr. Bodin came to this place in 1879, and purchased of G. A. Wahlquist, his present business. The firm is now known as Bodin Bros. & Co. Mr. Bodin is Village Recorder, and also Clerk of the school district. He was married on the 3d of September, 1873, to Miss Johana Johnson.

MORGAN V. COCHRAN, one of the early settlers of Wright county, was born in Harrison county, West Virginia, on the 22d of April, 1836. When he was an infant, his parents removed to Indiana, thence to Iowa, and when our subject was ten years old, returned to Virginia. In the spring of 1855, he came west to seek his fortune. Came by boat down the Ohio and up the Mississippi rivers, to St. Paul, thence by stage to Shakopee, then on

foot to Greenwood, arriving on the 14th of May, 1855; and on the next day, staked out a claim at Montrose, now the farm of George M. Wright. During that fall he was engaged in building a "townsite house," where Howard Lake is now. The following spring he pre-empted the land, which had been abandoned by the company, and afterwards sold it to Mr. Goodsell, and in 1864, took a homestead in Stockholm township, sold it in 1871, and in the fall, moved to his present home at Cochran's mills, north side of Cokato lake. Mr. Cochran has taken an active interest in all public matters, and has filled many local offices. Was a member of the second Board of County Commissioners. While serving in this capacity, he was chiefly instrumental in abolishing the custom of paying teachers in depreciated county orders, while the public school money was appropriated by county officials. He was united in marriage with Miss Jane P. Gleason, of Green Lake county, Wisconsin, on the 9th of May, 1859. This was the first marriage at Howard Lake, in the town of Victor. Their children are, Seymour E., Irvin E., Carrie, Mary, Morgan V., James T., Helen, Garnett, Oliver, and an infant not yet named.

LORENZO COFIELD, a native of Noble county, Ohio, was born on the 13th of July, 1849, and reared to agricultural pursuits in his native place till coming to Minnesota in 1867. He resided on a farm in Stockholm ten years before coming here. Then, in 1877, came to this place and opened the confectionery, grocery, flour and feed store which he still owns. Two years later he built a small grain house and commenced dealing in wheat. and in 1881, formed a partnership with C. A. Wright, of Howard Lake, and built an elevator with a capacity of twenty thousand bushels. Miss Emma Reed of this place became his wife in 1872. They have two children; James D. and Stillman L.

EDWIN H. FARNHAM is a native of Massachusetts and was born on the 7th of December, 1839, in a pleasant New England home, situated on the old Bunker Hill battle ground, and not twenty rods from the spot where the gallant Warren fell. During his early childhood, he removed with his parents to Peabody, where his father died when our subject was sixteen years of age. On the 19th of April, 1861, he enlisted in Ellsworth's Zouaves, was discharged after four months service, and re-enlisted in the Seventeenth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, serving till the 20th of August, 1864, when he was discharged, and soon

after came to Minnesota. He located at Rockford and was engaged in teaching school. The winter of 1866-67, he resided in Chicago where he attended a law school. On the 4th of July, 1868, Mr. Farnham was married to Miss Mary Barnett, of Fort Covington, New York, and the following year returned to Minnesota and located at Delano. They were the first American family in Delano, and with the exception of a few months spent at Rockford, teaching school, remained there till 1874. Then came to this place where he has since resided and practiced his profession, having been admitted to the Bar in 1871. They have two children; Schuyler E. and Susan M.

DAVID GRIFFITH was born near the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on the 6th of November, 1813. He removed to the city in 1842, remaining till 1857, when he came to Minnesota. He first took a claim on section twelve, Cokato township, but soon after removed to section thirty-four where he still resides. Has held the office of Justice of the Peace several terms. During the war, Mr. Griffith, who was over age, and his son Franklin, who was under age, were the only volunteers from Cokato. The former enlisted in the Mounted Rangers and served one year, and the latter in the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving two years. Miss Emoline Hinchman became his wife in 1841, the marriage taking place in Philadelphia. They have had three children; Franklin, the only one living, resides at home.

MAGNUS HOLMSTROM, a native of Sweden, was born on the 17th of September, 1838. Came to America in 1869, and for a short time attended school; then located at Hastings, Minnesota, remaining a year and a half; after which he was employed by R. B. Langdon on the railroad. Then, after spending six years in Minneapolis, he came to Cokato in 1878, and opened a large blacksmith shop, where he also keeps plows and farm machinery. Was appointed village Trustee in 1879, to fill a vacancy, and in 1881, elected to the same office. Mr. Holmstrom was united in marriage with Miss Sophia Christina, on the 25th of December, 1862. Of six children born to them, four are living; Charles A., Anna K., Louisa, and Clara E. Ewald and John both died in November, 1878, at Cokato.

MARTIN HENRE was born in Finland, in January, 1839. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and in the spring of 1865, came to America. Was one year engaged in the copper-mines of Michigan,

then four years in Hastings and Red Wing, in this State, and in the summer of 1870, came to Cokato and settled on section ten. In the spring of 1881, he moved to his present farm on section seventeen. Mr. Henre has a good English education and an extensive acquaintance throughout the county. Takes an active interest in the Finn church and also in public local affairs. Was elected Supervisor of Cokato in 1881. In 1869, he was married, at Red Wing, to Miss Anna Teberg. Three children have been born; John, Anna, and William.

LARS A. HOCANZON is a native of Sweden, born on the 22d of April, 1837. He learned the profession of architect and civil engineer, which he followed for fifteen years. Came to America in June, 1869, and located at Lake City, Minnesota, remaining till that fall, when he removed to Pepin county, Wisconsin. Then, after a residence of a year and a half in the latter place, he went to Paxton, Illinois, where he took a course in the Swedish Theological Seminary, and in 1871, was ordained, and returned to Wisconsin, thence to Vista, Waseca county, Minnesota, where he had charge of a church, and remained till July, 1877. In 1862, he was married, in Sweden, to Miss Mary C. Johnson, who bore him five children; Hilda, Hannah, Hanny, Hilma, and Heeman. On the 20th of March, 1874, during high water and a washout, she and the youngest child, Heeman, were drowned. In April, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Noling, of Rockford, Illinois. The result of this union has been three children; Hulda, Hegina, and Hinulla. In 1877, he came to Cokato and has since had charge of the church at this place.

AUGUSTUS P. MOOERS was born in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 8th of April, 1835. He came west with his parents in 1852, by the way of Greenwood. Being among the first to come through, they were obliged to cut their own roads. Mr. Mooers was with the army of the Tennessee as photographer for five years; then, until 1869, was traveling in different portions of the country. In the latter year he returned to Minnesota and settled in this place, which has since been his home. He was the first to build a store at Cokato, but a Mr. Parcher put in a stock in another building a few months sooner than he. Mr. Mooers was engaged in the drug business for several years, and was appointed Register of Deeds to fill a vacancy caused by the removal of C. B. Jordan,

serving one year. He was united in marriage at St. Paul, in September, 1864, to Miss May Bruer, who died on the 16th of August, 1879.

JAMES H. McVEETY, Station agent at this place, was born in Canada, where he learned telegraphing. For three years, he had charge of the Commercial Telegraph Office at Bishop's Mills, in Canada, and afterwards was employed as book-keeper for a general merchandise store. Came to Minnesota in November, 1877, and has since been with this company, taking charge at this place in April, 1881.

DR. HENRY A. OLSTON, a native of Sweden, was born on the 22d of April, 1846. After graduating at a medical college in his native place, he came to America in 1871. Has since taken diplomas from the medical college at Keokuk, Iowa, and the New York State University. He practiced for three years in Iowa, six years in St. Paul, and in 1880, came to Cokato, where he has a large practice, and has gained an enviable reputation as a surgeon, having taken charge of several difficult cases, with successful results.

ANDREW B. PETERSON was born in Sweden, on the 7th of September, 1851. He came to America with his parents in 1860, they locating in Carver county, Minnesota, but removed to Stockholm in 1866. After the family settled in Stockholm, Andrew returned to Carver county and attended an Academy near Carver for three years. He then entered the store of A. P. Mooers, at Cokato, as clerk, and in 1873, became a partner, C. E. Lindberg also becoming a partner about the same time. In 1865, Mr. Mooers sold his interest to his partners, and in the fall of the same year, Mr. Peterson also retired. He next formed a partnership with John Paulson in the mercantile business, but sold out in the fall of 1876. He is now conducting a drug store, which he opened in 1880. Mr. Peterson represented his district in the State Legislature in 1876, and is now County Commissioner. He was married in May, 1878, to Miss Anna S. Anderson, of Minneapolis. They have one child, named Victor Nathaniel.

PETER STEVENSON was born on the 29th of February, 1840, in Sweden. When twenty-four years old, he came to America, located first in Carver county, Minnesota, remaining a year and a half, then in Minneapolis for a time, and afterwards on a farm in Stockholm. In 1876, in company with P. T. Nelson, he opened a general merchandise store in this place. Three years later, Mr. Stevenson bought

his partner's interest and is doing a large business. During the year 1880, he was Town Treasurer and also one of the village Trustees. Miss Kiser Nilson, of Sweden, became his wife on the 20th of November, 1864. Their children are, Christian, Betsey, Ludvick, Jennie, Emma, Ella, and Cecilia. Two died in infancy.

GARDNER O. TROW, a native of Dodge county, Wisconsin, dates his birth on the 19th of June, 1877. When he was young, his parents removed to Milwaukee, where his father died in 1849, the family remaining there till 1855, when they returned to Dodge county. In 1860, our subject entered the State University at Madison, remained till April, 1861, when he enlisted in the First Wisconsin Infantry, and at the expiration of his term, (three months) re-enlisted and served one year, both times as drummer. He again enlisted, this time as soldier, in the Seventh Wisconsin Battery, was transferred to Company A, of the Twelfth Iowa Infantry, and served till the fall of 1865. After his discharge, he came to Minnesota, purchased a farm in Mower county, and taught school in the adjoining district for three years. Then sold his farm and went to Albert Lea, and two years later, to Chicago, where he took two courses in the dental department of Rush Medical College. After practicing for a time at Lake Mills, Iowa, in 1874, he returned to this State, and for two and a half years was engaged in the hotel business at Kingston. Then came to Cokato, purchased A. P. Mooer's drug store, and has since practiced dentistry and had charge of the store, keeping drugs, groceries, etc. Was married at Lake Mills, Iowa, on the 16th of November, 1872, to Miss Abbie Baker. Their union has been blessed with two children; Gardner O. and Rhoda E.

BERGER THURSTENSON is a native of Norway, born on the 18th of September, 1840. In 1861, he came to America, was one year in Carver county, Minnesota, and in August, 1862, enlisted in Company H, of the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. On receiving his discharge, he returned to Carver county, remained a short time and was employed as foreman on work for the St. Paul and Sioux City Railroad. Then, after a residence at Smith Lake in this county, he came to Cokato in 1871, and the following year opened a hotel, which he operated till September, 1880. Has since devoted his time to commission business, real estate, and sale of emigrant tickets. Mr. Thurstenson was a member of

the first board of Village Commissioners. Was married in July, 1872, to Miss Julia Evanson, of Minneapolis. They have one child, Ludvig.

CORINNA.

CHAPTER CXXII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Corinna lies in the northwest portion of the county, and has an area of about 23,000 acres, 1,349 of which are under cultivation. The surface is undulating and generally covered with timber, except where removed for agricultural purposes. About 5,000 acres of the aggregate area is covered with water, the largest lake being Clearwater Lake, which lies in the northwestern part, extending into Stearns county, and is a popular summer resort. Octavius Longworth has a large and comfortable residence, surrounded by a number of summer cottages, light and airy, on the north bank of the lake. This place is visited each summer by a number of southern families and health seekers, whose systems are invigorated by the bracing draught from this beautiful expanse of water.

The first permanent settlement in this town was made in 1856, by Elijah Doble, Sen., now dead, John F. Doble, Lorenzo Doble, Elijah Doble, Jr., Ebenezer Perry, and Charles I. Dakin. These men were natives of Maine, and were accompanied by their families. They settled on sections eight, nine, and sixteen, on the north shore of Clearwater Lake, and were soon followed by others. The population has steadily increased, until the census of 1880 showed a population of 386 persons.

This town was embraced in Clearwater township until 1860, when a separate organization was effected, and the name of "Delhi" applied, but soon changed to "Corinna," because of a town in another portion of the State having previously adopted the same name. In addition to the present territory of Corinna, the present area of Southside was also included in the new town, but was reduced to its present limits on the organization of the latter in 1868. The first officers were: Supervisors, H. L. Gordon, Chairman, L. H. Dakin,

and Elijah Doble; Assessor, Charles M. Gordon; Collector, John F. Doble; Clerk, Octavius Longworth; Justices of the Peace, Edward Moody and Octavius Longworth; Overseer of the Poor, J. F. Gates; and Constables, Charles I. Dakin and J. F. Doble.

A town was laid out on section twenty-one, in 1857 or 1858, by George Saunders, A. McDonald, William McDonald, Charles I. Dakin, and E. Doble, and named Osseo. Some improvements were made, but it did not meet the expectations of the proprietors, and the enterprise was given up.

A steam saw mill was built in 1865, by David Heberling, on his farm in section nine. It was run for a few years and abandoned.

In 1867, a water-power saw mill was erected near Cedar Lake, on Clearwater creek, by L. H. Reynolds, of Illinois. It was leased and operated by David Heberling & Sons for a number of years, but was destroyed by fire some time ago.

Religious services were held by Rev. M. S. Hariman as early as 1857, although the first sermon preached was probably over the line in Stearns county, yet the congregation was largely composed of residents of Corinna township.

In 1859, Bartlett Blaine, a Methodist Minister, held meetings in the house of Lorenzo Doble. Services were held by that denomination in private dwellings and school houses until 1878, when the congregation erected a church just over the line in Southside township.

In 1871, through the instrumentality of Octavius Longworth, and Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, of Minneapolis, a Protestant Episcopal Church was erected near Mr. Longworth's residence. It is a very pretty structure and was dedicated by Bishop Whipple in September, 1872. There has been no regular clergyman, but the pulpit is very often supplied by guests of Mr. Longworth and others.

There is also a German Methodist organization in this town. The first services were held by Rev. Mr. Mentz in 1864, at the residence of Martin Ransom. A church was built in 1875-76, on section nine.

Corinna is divided into four school districts. The first public school was held in the house of E. Doble, in 1862, the district then comprising the present towns of Corinna and Southside. The first school house was built in 1868. This was a primitive looking edifice, composed of round

logs, but was replaced by a neat frame building in 1871.

The products of this town, according to the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 13,429 bushels; oats, 4,218 bushels; corn, 7,702 bushels; potatoes, 1,546 bushels; beans, 54 bushels; sugar cane, 1,815 gallons; cultivated hay, 158 tons; wild hay, 241 tons; tobacco, 136 pounds; wool, 350 pounds; butter, 9,321 pounds; and honey, 450 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

W. W. DAY, (deceased) a native of Milton, Vermont, was born on the 16th of October, 1822. When he was twelve years old, the family moved to Franklin county, New York, where he worked on his father's farm until twenty years of age, when he commenced to till the soil for himself on a neighboring farm. In 1854, he came to Minnesota, locating on a claim in Hennepin county, near Excelsior, where he lived for two years, when he moved to Silver Creek, Wright county, locating where the town site of Fremont was afterwards fixed. Here he and others built a steam saw-mill. In 1862, moved to the farm in section fourteen, Corinna, where he lived till his death, on the 8th of August, 1879. After this, his widow and son, Edwin C., conducted the farm. Edwin C. Day was born on the 15th of May, 1856, at Excelsior, Hennepin county, and has lived at home ever since.

LEVI H. DAKIN, one of the oldest residents of the town, was born in Nova Scotia on the 25th of December, 1830. When he was but three years old, the family moved to Aroostook county, Maine, where he worked on a farm till 1856, when he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and from that place, walked to Clearwater, and soon after, came to Corinna township and took a claim on section twenty-one, living in a log house with a bark roof for some time. He soon commenced to improve his farm, and continued the effort till he sold it in 1865. During the Indian war, the family sought protection in Clearwater, where they remained for two years. After selling his farm, bought another in section twenty, to which he has since added as his circumstances have permitted. He was a member of the first board of Supervisors. Married Miss Clara J. Smith on the 29th of September, 1861. They have two children.

ANTHONY HENNEMAN, a native of Germany, was born on the 18th of December, 1838. At the age of thirteen, emigrated with his parents to America, and located on a farm in Jefferson county, Penn-

sylvania. At the age of twenty-two, commenced life for himself, being engaged in farming in Pennsylvania till 1869, when he came to Minnesota and located on section eleven in the town of Corinna, where he still resides. He married Miss Margaret Knorr on the 3d of March, 1861. They have twelve children.

JAMES HIGGINS, deceased, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York. While he lived in his native State, worked most of the time at lumbering. He came to Minnesota in 1863, and spent the first three years in the pineries and on the river. He married Mrs. Amelia Higgins, of Clearwater, on the 31st of December, 1865, and the following year located on his farm in section thirty, Corinna township, where he lived till his death, October 5th, 1876. Mrs. Higgins has controlled the farm since the death of her husband.

DAVID HEBERLING, deceased, one of the early settlers of the town, was born in May, 1815, in Pennsylvania. He was engaged in lumbering, principally on Sandy creek, one of the tributaries of the Alleghany river, and at the same time carried on a farm. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, and bought land on the banks of Clearwater Lake, in section nine, where he engaged in farming; also built a steam saw mill, and run it for three or four years. He married Miss Susanna Rissinger on the 6th of March, 1836. They had ten children, eight of whom are living. He died on the 21st of May, 1871. His oldest son, Paul K., since a boy has been identified with his father in business. He was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, on the 20th of December, 1836, came to Minnesota with his parents in 1865, and lived on the farm since, being engaged in farming and the manufacture of lumber. He married Miss Esther Rissinger in 1860. They have one child, a boy.

JAMES K. POLK HEBERLING, a native of Pennsylvania, was born on the 22d of January, 1845. He lived with his parents in his native State, engaged in farming and lumbering till about twenty years of age. In 1865, came to Minnesota and lived for some years with his father. In 1867, commenced to manage business for himself on a portion of his father's farm, where he may yet be found, favored with success in his business operations. He married Miss Minnie Feters on the 9th of April, 1868. They have four children.

ANDREW KUHNLEY was born in Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, on the 20th of February, 1832. At the age of nineteen, commenced to learn the car-

penter trade in Clearfield county. After having become acquainted with the business, was employed in different parts of the State, making his native county his home until 1869, when he came to Minnesota. Some time during the same year, located on a farm in section fifteen, Corinna township, where he still lives. He has devoted a large portion of his time to his trade since residing in the town. He married Miss Anna C. Foss on the 10th of February, 1853. They have six children.

OCTAVIUS LONGWORTH, one of the earliest settlers of this town, is a son of David Longworth, of New York City, one of the largest book publishers of his day in America. Mr. Longworth was born in New York City, on the 22d of March, 1805. He received an academic education, and was engaged with his father in business for some years. Then for a time conducted the business alone, giving special attention to stationery, in which he continued till the financial crash in 1837. His residence was in that part of Brooklyn, embraced in Williamsburg prior to 1854. Soon after closing out his store he was appointed Postmaster of Williamsburg, by President Harrison in about 1840. In 1856, he moved to Iowa, locating near Davenport, making his home on a farm for three years. In 1859, he came to Minnesota, locating on the north bank of Clearwater lake, in this township. The home of his choice, on the banks of this beautiful lake, after twenty years of toil, commands the admiration of many tourists that visit this place. Mr. Longworth was the first Town Clerk, and the first Justice of the Peace. He was united in marriage with Miss Phebe D. Wade, of New Jersey, on the 30th of December, 1830. They have had eleven children; five boys and six girls, eight of whom are living.

JOSEPH MARVIN, a native of Onondaga county, New York, was born on the 9th of December, 1803. His father was one of the pioneers of that county, and died when his son Joseph was but nine months old. He lived on the farm with his mother and step-father until twenty years of age, when he commenced to farm for himself in the neighborhood, which he continued about twenty years. In 1864, he moved to Michigan, and farmed in Calhoun county for one year, then opened a hotel in Evansville, Wisconsin, and in connection with his son, run it for a short time. In 1865, came to his present farm in section twelve, where he lives at this writing. He was united in marriage with Miss Maria Bently, on the 19th of

November, 1826, who died on the 6th of November, 1862. They had six children; four of whom are living.

JESSE MOATS was born in Ritchie county, West Virginia, on the 9th of May, 1821. At the age of twenty-six, he commenced working for himself on a farm, which he continued for seven years. Then moved to Athens county, Ohio, and lived on a farm for thirteen years. In 1867, he came to his farm in section twenty-nine, Corinna township, where he still resides. He married Miss Sarah Clutter, in October, 1847. She was a native of Pennsylvania, and died on the 2d of March, 1881. They had six children, five of whom are living.

MARTIN RANSOM, a native of Baden, Germany, was born in May, 1830. When he was ten years old, his father died. Martin lived on a farm until nineteen years of age; then emigrated to the United States, located near Albany, New York, and was employed on the railroad for several years. In 1858, he came to Minnesota, and after prospecting for some time in different parts of the State, located on a farm in section thirty, Corinna township, and the following year removed to his present farm in section twenty. He married Miss Wilhelmina Teatz, on the 21st of April, 1858. They have seven children.

JOHN P. SCHEYER, a native of Prussia, was born on the 7th of November, 1837. When John was about fifteen, his parents emigrated to America and located on a farm in Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, where Mr. Scheyer supported his parents and family, until the death of the former. In 1870, he moved to Missouri, and in a few months, to Minnesota, locating on a farm in section fourteen, Corinna township, which has been his home since. He has been Supervisor and Assessor of the town. Was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Reiter on the 23d of August, 1860. They have ten children.

JOHN TOWNSEND, one of the old settlers of this region, was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, on the 2d of April, 1818. At the age of twenty-one, he left his father's farm and went to Illinois, working in different parts of the State at the cabinet, carpenter, and wagon-making trades. He was also for a time in the employ of John Deere, the celebrated plow manufacturer. In 1851, he came with John Stevenson, to Clear Lake, Sherburne county, Minnesota, and were among the first settlers of that town. In 1855, he took a claim in Lynden, Stearns county, living there

short time; then moved to the present village of Clearwater, and built the first frame dwelling in the place. In a few months after this, took a claim on the prairie in the same town, where he lived till 1866, and then removed to a timber farm in this township. He is now living with his daughter, Mrs. Ponsford. Mr. Townsend was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Stevenson, of Sherburne county, in 1850. They have two living children.

IRA WINGET was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, on the 17th of March, 1834. When he was about thirteen years old, the family moved to Athens county, Ohio, where he attended school, and worked on his father's farm until 1855, when he engaged in a saw-mill enterprise in the same county, which he continued till 1860. He then moved to Missouri and at the commencement of the war, enlisted in Company B, in one of the Missouri State regiments, engaged in fighting the Guerrillas in the State until 1864, when he removed his family to Corinna township, Minnesota. Soon after arriving here, Mr. Winget enlisted in Company E, of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and served to the close of the war. After returning from the army, he homesteaded the farm on which he has since resided in section thirty-two. He was united in marriage with Miss Phebe Jane Clutter, on the 13th of December, 1855. They have had seven children, five of whom are living.

CLEARWATER.

CHAPTER CXXIII.

DESCRIPTION—CLEARWATER VILLAGE—FIRST THINGS
—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—SOCIETIES—TOWN ORGANIZATION.

Clearwater is the most northern town in Wright county, and is separated from Sherburne county on the north, by the Mississippi river, while on the west the Clearwater river marks the line separating it from Stearns county. Silver Creek forms its eastern, and part of its southern boundary, the remaining portion being bounded by Corinna.

The surface is rolling, and in the northern part principally prairie, bordered by a narrow belt of timber skirting the river, while south it merges into brushland, beyond which is heavy timber land.

Numerous fine lakes are found throughout the town, and two of more considerable size make slight encroachments from the town of Corinna on the south. Some good meadow land is found in the southern portion, and along the Mississippi in the northern part. The soil in the prairie portion is a dark sandy loam with clay subsoil, and produces excellent crops; in the timber portion it is clay and dark loam, and is unsurpassed for fertility. The cultivated area of this town is proportionately greater than that of any other in the county.

While as yet few settlers had taken homes between here and St. Anthony, some hardy pioneers penetrated to this point, where they selected claims, and laid the foundation upon which has since been built an intelligent and prosperous community.

Foremost among the early settlers here was Selah Markham, a native of New York State, of whom further mention is made in the succeeding pages of this work. With him rests the honor—not only of being the first permanent settler here, but also prominently identified with the early history of the county. His claim was on section seven, where he built a cabin in the fall of 1854, which has since given place to his present comfortable rural home. John Oakes also located a claim here the same fall, boarding with Mr. Markham during the winter, and the following spring, building on his claim in section eight. Mr. Oakes was a native of Franklin county, Maine, born in 1798, and died in 1863. Asa White, another settler here in 1854, with others, staked out the town site of El Dorado, now Clearwater. Mr. White was at Clear Lake, opposite, as early as 1847, being then engaged in trading with the Indians. Thomas C. Porter came in the following spring, and took a claim near the present village of Clearwater, which has since been his home. A sketch of his life appears elsewhere. Among other early settlers of this year, (1855) were Dr. J. D. Wheelock, Simon Stevens, Horace Webster, and John Farwell, the first three of whom are hereafter mentioned. During the years 1855-56, many settlers were added, and a thriving community sprung up as if by magic.

CLEARWATER VILLAGE.—This enterprising village is pleasantly situated in the extreme northern part of Wright county, on the right bank of the Mississippi river, at the mouth of Clearwater river. Here Nature seems to have been in her kindest

mood, and just brushed back the bluffs which front the river, leaving a beautiful table of dry, almost level land on which the village is chiefly built. A small portion, however, including some of the public buildings, is on the more elevated plateau, back of the first level, while still another portion is on the west bank of Clearwater river, and in Stearns county. A portion of this site was claimed in 1855, by Asa White, A. Boyington, and others, and called El Dorado. During Mr. White's absence that season, the ground was claimed by Simon Stevens, Horace Webster, and John Farwell, and platted in the spring of 1856, by J. H. Talbott and Simon Stevens. These counter-claims led to quite a spirited contest, which, however, was amicably settled, the latter claimants retaining the land. It is now one of the leading villages of Wright county, having four general stores, two drug stores, one clothing and general miscellany, one hardware store, one boot and shoe store with shop, two millinery shops, one harness shop, three blacksmith and one wagon shops, one furniture factory, one flouring mill, one lumber mill, one livery stable, one hotel, a meat market, three churches—two Protestant and one Catholic—a Masonic lodge, and a graded school of three departments.

FIRST THINGS.—The first white woman to claim a residence in Clearwater, was Mrs. Abigail P. Camp, now Mrs. T. C. Porter, who came in August, 1855, in the capacity of housekeeper for the town site company. The next was Mrs. J. D. Wheelock, the same fall. Mrs. Wheelock died in the autumn of 1881, at the family residence in Clearwater.

The first white child born was Mary Whiting, a daughter of Mr. Newel Whiting, in 1857.

The first marriage ceremony in this vicinity was performed on the 2d of September, 1855, uniting the destinies of J. W. Stevenson and Emma Hent, who are mentioned in the town history of Lynden.

Clearwater had neither a Justice of the Peace or minister at that date. J. W. Stevenson died in August, 1856, his death being the first in the town.

The first school effort was under direction of A. C. Powers, in the winter of 1857–58; the second, by Miss Harvey, afterwards the wife of Horatio Houlton, of Elk River, Sherburne county, the old building first used as a store serving as a school house. In 1860, a school building was erected—the first in the place. The building is now owned by the Catholic church, and stands on the hill, back of the village school house.

The first Physician was Dr. J. D. Wheelock, who

located in the autumn of 1855, and has since continued in practice.

A Post-office was established in 1855, and Simon Stevens commissioned Postmaster. In 1858, he was succeeded by W. W. Webster, and he by J. M. Brown in 1861, and he by H. L. Gordon. About two years later it passed to J. A. Stanton, then to J. E. Firté, and in 1873, Jed F. Fuller became Postmaster, and has since retained the office.

The first hotel was built in 1855 by Stevens, Webster, and Farwell, Mrs. A. P. Camp assuming the duties of hostess. In the spring of 1856, they sold the furniture and rented the house to Mr. Allen, the blacksmith. In 1857, Frank Morrison built the large hotel still in use, and known as the Morrison House. It has been under the management of different parties since its erection, and is now conducted by W. R. Blackburn.

The first representative of the legal profession was Willis G. Butler, who came in the spring of 1857. He was a delegate to the convention that placed Abraham Lincoln in nomination for his second term, and at one time took an active part in public affairs. He died here on the 13th of April, 1881.

Religious services were held as early as December, 1855, at the residence of Mr. Dow, near the village, by the Rev. Mr. Creighton, of Monticello, and in 1857, by Rev. Mr. Chamberlain, an Episcopal clergyman, in the hotel building first erected. Services were next held in a two-story building, the lower part of which was used as a store, and the upper part for schools, religious, and other public meetings.

A ferry was strung across the Mississippi at this point by Stevens, Talbott & Co., in the spring of 1856, which has since been in use. It has several times changed hands and is now owned by R. A. Lyons and Peter Lemme.

The first saw-mill was commenced in 1856, at the mouth of Clearwater river. When nearly ready to begin work, a freshet carried mill, dam, and everything away, and no further effort was made until the year following, when Herman Woodworth built a mill on the same stream, a mile above the former site, which was torn down and removed in 1876. A steam saw-mill was built on or near the site of that first mentioned, in 1858, by Frank Morrison, which in 1878 was removed to Motley, Morrison county.

A flouring mill was built in 1858, about eighty rods above the mouth of Clearwater river, by

Rogers and Mitchell. Ten years later it was torn down, and replaced by a larger one, under the proprietorship of Davis and Beale, who had previously purchased the mill property. Mr. Davis still retains the controlling interest in the property, the firm name being C. F. Davis & Co.

The cheery ring of the anvil was heard in the summer of 1855, in a shop opened by Stevens, Webster & Farwell, who soon after sold to Mr. Allen, and he, in 1856, to George Fuller.

The first store was opened by Seth Gibbs and Newel Whiting, in 1856, in a building on the river bank near the ferry. The following spring W. T. Rigby opened another store, and in 1858, a third establishment was opened by S. A. Heard; soon followed by a fourth, by O. S. Lock.

In 1871, a good two story frame school house was erected on the upper table of the village plat, in which two, and a portion of the year, three departments are maintained. The organization of an independent district was effected not long since, and the schools are making commendable progress. Two other schools are maintained in the town outside the village, one located on section seven, and the other on section twenty-two.

CHURCHES.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH dates its existence from the 23d of January, 1858, when Rev. Levi Gleason held the first Methodist service in the village at that date, and organized a class of six members, and two probationers. James Lee was appointed Class leader, and Robert Lyons and Joseph Pratt, Stewards. The following named pastors have succeeded Mr. Gleason's first ministry, in the order given: B. Blaine, S. T. Sterrett, T. M. Berlin, L. Gleason, Moses S. Harri-man, C. T. Barkaloo, Rev. Mr. Roel, L. Gleason, C. T. Garvin, N. Lathrop, M. B. Smith, J. N. Henry, and L. P. Smith. A parsonage was purchased by the society here several years ago, and a neat church edifice was begun in the summer of 1881, which, at this writing, is still in process of construction.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized on the 20th of April, 1859, with the following membership: Mr. and Mrs. Abel Kent, L. H. Holman and wife, H. Woodworth, and Nathan Walker, the latter being elected Deacon. The pastor was O. S. Senter. In 1860, Rev. Royal Twitchell, then pastor, took steps leading to the erection of a suitable house of worship, and work was soon after begun. In November the build-

ing was so far completed as to be used for holding the regular services, and on the 1st of May, 1861, it was completed and dedicated. Rev. William Crawford became pastor at this time, remaining one year, and in November, Rev. William B. Dodd was called to fill the pulpit, remaining till 1867. The following year Rev. J. G. D. Stearns assumed pastoral charge, remaining until 1876, then was succeeded by Rev. Nelson Clark, who was followed a year later by Rev. P. S. Smith. Mr. Smith closed his labors in July, 1881, since which time the pulpit has been vacant.

The officers of the church are: Deacons, Samuel Whiting, George Campbell, A. E. Oakes, and James Abel; Clerk, F. W. Webster. The present membership is about seventy-five.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH is represented by a partially organized membership of about twenty, and hold frequent services during the year, being supplied by missionary preachers.

The Catholics have a small membership in the vicinity, and a few years ago bought the old school building, which has since been partially fitted for service, and in it their meetings are held at irregular intervals.

SOCIETIES.—In August, 1858, a Masonic lodge was instituted, mention of which occurs in the town history of Lynden, Stearns county.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized in March, 1881, and is still active.

The Patrons of Husbandry were also well represented in times past, but are not now in existence.

TOWN ORGANIZATION.—Pursuant to an act of the Legislature relating to town organizations, the present territory embraced in Clearwater, with that since organized as Corrinna, was set apart by the County Commissioners, as the town of Clearwater, and a meeting held in the village of Clearwater on the 11th of May, 1858, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, J. D. Wheelock, Chairman, Hiram Woodworth, and Cyrus Smith; Clerk, Samuel Whiting; Assessor, John Townsend; Collector, J. H. Dunton; Justices of the Peace, J. D. Wheelock and Thomas Doble; Constables, A. H. Williams, and J. H. Dunton; Overseer of the Poor, Simon Stevens. On motion of Simon Stevens, a tax of \$150 was voted, to defray the town expenses for the ensuing year.

During the Indian troubles, a stockade was built in the village, where a number of families from the timber found friendly shelter during the days

of suspense and fear. No town was more prompt to respond to the call for volunteers during the War of the Rebellion, about sixty responding, and serving in the early Regiments. The present condition of the town is most cheering; good farms, good roads, good educational and religious privileges, a railroad almost completed, a thriving village; Clearwater stands among the foremost towns in the county, both in present attainments and future prospects.

The cultivated area of Clearwater township is 2,572 acres, and the products, according to the agricultural report for 1880, were: wheat, 18,544 bushels; oats, 9,335 bushels; corn, 22,005 bushels; barley, 18 bushels; rye, 440 bushels; potatoes, 3,890 bushels; beans, 39 bushels; sugar cane, 3,043 gallons; cultivated hay, 216 tons; wild hay, 1,689 tons; wool, 1,046 pounds; butter, 28,350 pounds; and honey, 50 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES H. BARRETT, a native of Franklin county, New York, was born on the 15th of June, 1854. His father was a farmer, to which business Charles gave his attention till twenty-four years of age, and then learned the harness business. He came to Clearwater in 1869, engaged in the harness business in 1878, and continues the same to this date. He married Miss Minnie P. Heath, of Sauk Centre, on the 21st of September, 1879. They have one child; Chester O., born June 12th, 1880.

GEORGE B. BENSON was born in Stowe, Lamoille county, Vermont, in the year 1824. He grew to manhood on the farm on which he was employed until thirty years of age. He was then engaged in the freighting business for five years, after which he came to Minnesota and resided in Minneapolis six months. In the spring of 1860, he came to Clearwater, and has identified himself with the progressive affairs of the town ever since. He owns and carries on a farm in Lynden, Stearns county, but resides in the village. Mr. Benson has been twice married; first to Miss Elizabeth Barrows, of Canada, in 1847, who died in August, 1870, leaving six children; Charles S., Ida A., Walter S., Cora M., George L., and Alice. His present wife was Miss Mary A. Tewksbury.

ALONZO T. BOYINGTON dates his birth in New York State, on the 23d of February, 1833. He was reared to agricultural pursuits in his native State, and when twenty years of age, went to Illinois and remained one year. He came to Clear-

water township in 1854, and selected a claim on sections one, two, eleven, and twelve. He is one of the earliest pioneers of the town, and has resided on the old homestead for twenty-seven years, while Minnesota has sprung from an obscure territory to a wealthy and populous State. Mr. Boyington was married on the 22d of March, 1857, to Miss Isabella R. Campbell, of Canada. Their children are, John E., Harriet F., Annie J., Amelia O., Ida J., Lettie E., and Mary A.

HUGH E. H. CAMPBELL is a native of Scotland, born in the year 1848. He learned the milling business in his native country, and came to America in 1869. He came at once to Clearwater, and has been engaged in milling here ever since. He was united in marriage with Miss Helen Hudek, of Maple Lake, on the 15th of September, 1880.

EDWIN P. CROSSMAN was born in Kennebec county, Maine, in the year 1852. He was reared on a farm, receiving such education as the schools of the vicinity afforded. When he was twenty years old, he went to Lynn, Massachusetts, and followed the shoe business for five years. In 1878, he came to Clearwater, and formed a partnership with S. M. Phillips, in a hardware and dry goods business. After a couple of years the partnership was dissolved and the stock divided, Mr. Crossman taking the hardware department, which he still carries on. He was married on the 18th of December, 1879, to Miss Mary Hall, of Stillwater. They have one child, named Arie, born on the 7th of March, 1881.

EDWARD CLOCKER, a native of England, was born on the 28th of December, 1830. He learned the blacksmith trade in youth, and emigrated to America in 1852, stopping for some time in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and Galena, Illinois. Then went to the copper mines on Lake Superior, where for five years he was engaged in mining. He then went to Green Bay, Wisconsin, for five years, and in 1868, came to Clearwater, where he now resides, working at his trade. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Davis in 1860. They have had two children, Catharine and Richard. His wife died in 1864.

D. S. DOXON was born in Franklin county, Vermont, in the year 1853. When eleven years old he commenced clerking in a dry goods store, which was his occupation until coming to Minnesota in 1871. The first summer was spent on a farm, after which he was engaged in a lumber office at Clearwater for three years, and in a flour-

ing mill for the next three years. He then went to Rochester, and after a year's stay there, returned and was employed in the flouring mill of Davis & Beal at this place until January, 1880, when he purchased Mr. Beal's interest, and is still a partner.

JOHN DODDS, a native of Michigan, was born in the year 1836. He commenced to work in a saw mill in early life. Came to Minnesota in 1866, engaging in lumber business in Clearwater, which he still continues. He married Miss Matilda Connick in 1872. They have three children; Della, Edward, and an infant not named.

JED F. FULLER was born in Milton, Chittenden county, Vermont, on the 10th of January, 1839. His father was a farmer and directed his son's early footsteps amid the routine of farming labors. At the age of sixteen, Jed F. engaged in mercantile trade, and clerked for two years. He came to Clearwater, Minnesota, on the 16th of June, 1857. His father had come the year before, with whom he lived till 1861, when he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served about four years. In 1865, he returned to Clearwater, and engaged in mercantile business, which he has continued to this date. He has served the town as Supervisor and Assessor, and has held other local offices. Has been Postmaster since 1873. He married Miss Mary J. Northrup, of the state of New York, on the 19th of March, 1864. Their children are, Edna M., Leslie G., and Lester J., who are twins, and Marion L.

JAMES HIBBARD, a native of New York, was born in the year 1828. In 1850, he went to Canada, and farmed for seven years, then moved to Wright county, Minnesota, and located on a farm in Silver Creek township. After farming till 1874, he moved to Clearwater and engaged in the livery business, which he still continues. He married Miss Eveline Foster, and they have four children; Edgar, John, Jennette A., and Louisa.

WILLIAM J. KIRK, a native of Aroostook county, Maine, was born on the 28th of August, 1826, attaining manhood on a farm, and learning the harness making trade. In 1854, he went to Illinois, remaining one year; then went to Minneapolis Minnesota, for one year; then to Clearwater in the spring of 1856, engaging in the livery and carpenter business for two years, after which he engaged in the manufacture of harness till 1879. During this time he bought the ferry of J. F. Folbert, and controlled the same till 1880, when he sold it. He also owns a farm in Clear Lake,

Sherburne county, where he has lived for the last twelve years. He married Miss Amy Stevenson, of Clear Lake, in July, 1860. They have two children; William H. and Mary A.

SAMUEL KIRK, a native of Bangor, Maine, was born on the 16th of June, 1831. He was raised on a farm, and learned the harness making trade at Woodstock, New Brunswick, which he followed for eight years; then went to Wilmington, Will county, Illinois, where he worked at his trade for two years; then came to Clearwater, Minnesota, in 1856. Here he engaged in carpenter work and teaming for two years, and in 1858, engaged in farming, living in the village for one year, after which he moved to his farm in section eleven, where he now resides. He married Miss Maria Baskervill, of New York, on the 11th of July, 1859. Their children are, William J., Ella M. and Effie B., twins, and Samuel B.

ROBERT A. LYONS was born in Ohio, on the 22d of August, 1844. He came to Minnesota with his parents in 1856, who settled in Lynden, Stearns county. He worked on the farm until twenty years of age, and then for two years, was employed in the transportation business from St. Cloud to Fort Abercrombie, and the next five or six years were spent in running a ferry on the Mississippi river. In 1869, he moved his family from Lynden to Clearwater, and the next year, took the mail contract from Clearwater to Clear Lake, running a stage to connect with the trains. In 1880, he purchased and now owns a half interest in the ferry at Clearwater. Miss Louisa J. Meacham, of Howard Lake, became his wife on the 9th of May, 1872.

JAMES MAXWELL, deceased, was born in Scotland, in the year 1821. He emigrated to America in 1842, locating at Springfield, Otsego county, New York, for four years; then returned to Scotland for one year, after which he came to America, locating at Litchfield, Herkimer county, New York. He was employed on a farm there till 1857, when he came to Clearwater and bought a farm in section twenty-three. He married Miss Christina Connell, of Scotland, on the 18th of November 1849. Their children are, Mary A., Margaret A., Katie C., James A., Julia E., Lottie M., and Dena I. Mr. Maxwell died on the 4th of April 1872.

ISAAC E. MERRILL was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in the year 1840. When he was a small boy, the family moved to Jefferson county, where he participated in the labors of the farm till he left the State. He came to Minnesota

in 1867, and located on a farm in section eleven, in the town of Clearwater, Wright county, where he still resides.

SELAH MARKHAM, a native of the state of New York, was born on the 9th of April, 1813. He grew to manhood on a farm, participating in its labors until 1838, when he went to McHenry county, Illinois, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits till 1854, and removed to Clearwater, Minnesota, taking a claim on section seven. He was the first to open a farm and build a house in the town, in the fall of the same year. In 1857, went to Cannon Falls, Goodhue county, remaining seven years; then returned to Clearwater, engaged in the manufacture of wagons, and adding a general blacksmith department, which he continued for some years. In the meantime he conducted a farm, to which he has given his entire attention since closing his shop. Mr. Markham was County Commissioner and Assessor before the town was organized. He married Miss Lucinda Luce, on the 25th of October, 1835. They have ten children; Homer, Ursula, Martha J., Manville, Anna E., Rozela I., Alfred, Willie, Minnie, and George L.

THOMAS C. PORTER was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, on the 22d of April, 1826. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, acquiring, in the meantime, the trade of shoemaker. When he was twenty-one years old, he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and after working at his trade a short time, embarked in a steamboat for the Upper Mississippi. Arriving at St. Paul, he started for Fort Garry with an ox-team, being thirty-five days on the road. He spent the winter with his brother, who had a trading post at that point, and the following June, returned to St. Paul. Went again to Fort Garry in the fall, and during that winter, (1848-49) was engaged in selling goods to the soldiers and others at the fort. In June, 1849, he went to Dakota Territory, and spent the summer trading with the Indians. Returning to St. Paul, he engaged in the transportation business between that place and Crow Wing, and in the winter of 1849-50, located at Little Falls, and was engaged in the lumber business there for two years. The next two years were spent in the transportation of goods from St. Paul to the upper country, and in 1853, he took a claim on section thirty-five, in the present town of Clear Lake, Sherburne county, being one of the pioneers of that locality. On the 8th of March, 1855, he selected the claim in Clearwater township, which has been his home ever

since, moving thereto the following year. Mr. Porter is one of the representative men of Wright county, and has held a number of county and town offices. He is now a member of the State Legislature. Mrs. Abigail P. Camp became his wife in the fall of 1856. They have one daughter, Maud J., born in 1862. Mrs. Porter was the first white woman to reside in Clearwater, being housekeeper at the Hotel, for the town-site company.

GEORGE O. PRATT was born in Afton, Chenango county, New York, on the 17th of May, 1843. He took an active part in the labors of the farm till he attained manhood. At the age of twenty, he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh New York Volunteer Infantry, serving about two years, when he was transferred to the Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery, serving for two years more. After receiving his discharge, went to Michigan and farmed for about two years, then moved to Clearwater, Minnesota, and located on sections ten and fourteen, where he still resides. He married Miss Minerva Merrill, of Michigan, in April, 1866. Their children are, Clara, Jesse P., Bertha M., and Emile G.

HARRISON J. RANNEY, a native of Ashfield, Franklin county, Massachusetts, was born on the 4th of March, 1824. He was raised on a farm, following agricultural pursuits till twenty-five years of age. Then went to Arkansas, engaging in mercantile business for four years; then moved to Michigan, engaged in farming for four years, and in mercantile business for five years; then came to Clearwater, Minnesota, and has been in the employ of Samuel Whiting as a salesman ever since. He married Miss Helen McConnell on the 10th of January, 1856. They have three children; Frank H., born April 15th, 1857; Fred A., born May 29th, 1859; and Minnette, born March 13, 1861.

SIMON STEVENS, a native of Lower Canada, was born in May, 1827, where he resided, working on a farm till 1850, when he came to Minneapolis, Minnesota. The first winter he engaged in cutting wood on Nicollet Island, and the following summer farmed on the town site of Minneapolis, cutting hay where the Nicollet House now stands. The following winter was spent in the pineries on Rum river. In 1852, he, in company with Calvin Tuttle made a tour through some of the neighboring districts, and made a claim at the outlet of Lake Minnetonka. Here they built a saw mill,

and operated it jointly till 1854, when Mr. Stevens sold his interest to his partner, and worked for him the following year. In the spring of 1855, he came to Clearwater, and in company with Messrs. Webster and Farwell, pre-empted the land on which the village of Clearwater now stands; built a log house, platted the village, kept the first hotel, and burned the first lime kiln in the town. In 1858, he moved to his present farm on section thirty-five, and has lived here ever since. He married Miss Kate C. Cole, of Canada, on the 24th of December, 1857. They have had four children, but two of whom are living; Henry A., born on the 6th of March, 1858, and Charles M., born on the 8th of July, 1861.

ROBERT SHAW was born in Ohio, on the 16th of October, 1836. He learned the shoemaking trade in youth, and came to Clearwater, Minnesota, in 1857. He has been employed at his trade and controlled a general boot and shoe establishment ever since. He married Miss Sarah J. Johnson, of Ohio, on the 16th of August, 1856. They have one child, Willis A., born on the 6th of February, 1860.

CYRUS SMITH, a native of Wayne county, New York, was born in the year 1830. His father was a merchant, and Cyrus helped in the store till he left his native State, on the 6th of May, 1856. Mr. Smith came to Clearwater, Minnesota, soon after leaving New York, and located on sections twenty-one and twenty-two, in Clearwater town, and still resides on the old homestead. He was one of the first to settle in the town, and has been a member of the board of Supervisors most of the time since. He married Miss Sarah W. Longworth on the 23d of August, 1860. They have four children; Frank L., Mary L., Caroline C., and Octavia L.

LEROY SHAW was born in Washington county, Minnesota, in the year 1856. His father, James Shaw, came to Clearwater in 1857, and located on a farm in section eight, and followed farming till his death in 1875. His son Leroy has come into possession of the old farm, and lives there at present.

SEYMOUR SMITH, a native of Lower Canada, was born on the 24th of December, 1829. He attained manhood on a farm with his parents, and engaged in mercantile business for five years prior to leaving his native country. He came to Clearwater, Minnesota, in 1857; conducted a farm one year; then went to Neenah, now St. Augusta,

Stearns county, for one year; thence to Clear Lake, Sherburne county, for two years; then, in 1861, returned to Clearwater, where he has since lived on section seven. He married Miss Elizabeth Biggerstaff, in 1861. They have three children; Jennie C., Mary H., and Hellen E.

PHILIP SCHWAB, a native of Germany, was born in the year 1830. He emigrated to the United States with his parents in 1834, locating in Pennsylvania. At the age of twenty, he went to New Orleans, engaged in a tan-yard one year; then to St. Louis, Missouri, in a drug store for two years. He then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and was engaged in varied callings till the Rebellion broke out, when he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. After receiving his discharge, came to Rockford, Wright county, and was in the mercantile business for two years; thence to Minneapolis one year; thence to Clearwater, and engaged in the grocery trade for seven years, when he engaged in the drug business, which he still continues. He married Miss Hattie Heberling on the 9th of October, 1869. They have four children; Lizzie M., Charles D., Edward P., and William G.

WILLIAM VORSE, a native of the state of New York, was born in October, 1808. He was one of the early settlers of Clearwater, coming in 1855, and locating on Fish creek, in section seven, where he lived six years. He then moved to the village of Clearwater, and engaged in the manufacture of wagons, having learned the trade in youth. He married Miss Lois Heart, of Westfield, Massachusetts. They have one son; Charles H.

CHARLES H. VORSE was born in Illinois, on the 24th of March, 1846. At the age of sixteen, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. After being discharged, learned the wagon-making business, which he continues to follow. He has had a shop of his own for the last three years. Married Miss Ella Borgenrief December 25th, 1869. They have two children; Lois M. and Nellie.

WILLIAM W. WEBSTER was born in Canada East, in April, 1832. He was engaged in farming and merchandising prior to coming to Minnesota, in 1857. He then came to Clearwater, and worked one year for the town-site company; then clerked in a store and dealt in cattle and lumber till 1861, when he went to St. Anthony as agent for the Freight and Transportation company for some time. He then enlisted in the Third Minnesota

Volunteer Infantry, serving till December, 1864. Then returned to Clearwater, and was out of business for about two years on account of ill-health; then clerked for some time, and has since conducted a general store on his own account. He married Miss Melvina Woodworth in September, 1861. They had two children; William F. and Charles H. His wife died in the fall of 1868, and he married Miss Lucy C. Walker, in August, 1872. They have two children; Wallace and Anna L.

JARED D. WHEELOCK, a native of Montpelier, Washington county, Vermont, was born on the 28th of September, 1820. He received his early education at home, and subsequently attended lectures at the Medical College at Woodstock, Vermont. He commenced the practice of medicine at Greensboro', in 1843, where he continued for two years; then went to Stowe and practiced till 1855, when he moved to Clearwater, Minnesota, taking a claim on sections one and two, where he engaged in farming and practicing. He was the first physician in Wright county; the first Justice of the Peace in the township; and also Chairman of the first board of Supervisors; Town Treasurer at the same time, and long a member of the School Board. During the war, was Surgeon of the board of enrollment of the second district of Minnesota, having his headquarters at St. Paul. He married Miss Mary Robinson, of Stowe, Vermont, on the 18th of January, 1845. They have two children; Isabel M., born on the 17th of November, 1849, and Fannie L., born on the 3d of January, 1864.

HORACE WEBSTER, a native of Canada East, was born on the 6th of July, 1828. In 1849, he came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and engaged in lumbering for two years. In the spring of 1852, went with Simon Stevens to Minnetonka, and thence to Clearwater and assisted in platting the village, building a hotel, etc. In 1857, located on sections one and twelve, where he still resides. He married Miss Marinda Pease, in 1854. They have three children; Mary M., George N., and Fred.

ISAAC WHITNEY was born in Canada, on the 9th of March, 1830. He went to Franklin county, Vermont, when a young man, learned the blacksmith trade, and worked at the business till 1880, when he moved to Clearwater, Minnesota, where he continues his chosen business. He was one year in the Twelfth Vermont Regiment during the war. He married Miss Julia Draper, of Sheldon, Vermont, on the 26th of December, 1859. They have three children; Levi R., Lucy C., and Flora M.

WILLIAM P. WEST, a native of Lewis county, Kentucky, was born on the 23d of October, 1842. At the age of thirteen, the family moved to Pope county, Illinois. In the spring of 1862, William enlisted in the Sixty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving four years. In 1866, he went to Washington county, Illinois, and was engaged in farming two years; then in 1868, moved to Lynden, Stearns county, and took a homestead on section eight, where he lived till 1876, when he sold out and came to Clearwater, locating on section fifteen. He married Miss Martha J. Moore, of Jefferson county, Illinois, on the 24th of May, 1866. Their children are, Frank A., Annie M., Harry C., Rose, and Walter G.

FRANKFORT.

CHAPTER CXXIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — SCHOOLS — RELIGIOUS — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the eastern portion of the county, and has an area of about 28,000 acres, 3,693 being under cultivation. Along the Crow river, which forms the eastern boundary, the surface is quite broken, and the soil light and sandy, but the interior of the township is quite productive.

The first permanent settler in this town was Thomas Dean, a native of New Brunswick, who settled on his present farm in section nine in July, 1854. He was followed the next year by Henry Aydt, a native of Germany, who settled on section thirteen and still lives there. James Dixon, a native of Ireland, also came in the spring of the latter year and settled on his present farm in section thirty-two.

William Elliot settled on section twenty in the spring of 1856, and was soon followed by others. Many Americans were among the first settlers, but the last twenty years have witnessed the arrival of a large number of Germans, the majority now being of that nationality. The population, according to the last census, was 868 persons.

The little village of St. Michael's is situated at the corners of sections eleven, twelve, thirteen, and fourteen, and contains one church, hotel, blacksmith shop, two stores, schools, etc.

There is also a little village, called Hanover, in section thirty-six, in the southeast corner of the township. It is on Crow river, and has a saw mill, hotel, blacksmith shop, and general store.

The town was organized and the first election held on the 11th of May, 1859, but the first town records were not preserved, thus rendering it impossible to give, with any degree of accuracy, the early political events.

The township is divided into five school districts, with a neat school house in each. There is also a religious school at St. Michael's, taught by the Sisters of Charity.

The agricultural products of Frankfort, according to the report of 1880, were: wheat, 40,472 bushels; oats, 22,278 bushels; corn, 23,496 bushels; barley, 641 bushels; rye, 10 bushels; potatoes, 8,223 bushels; cultivated hay, 148 tons; wild hay 1,465 tons; wool, 2,877 pounds, and butter, 16,700 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

FRANK T. AYDT is a native of Baden, Germany, born on the 18th of December, 1840. His father came to America in 1850, and the family, the following year. They located in Minnesota, and in 1865, came to Frankfort. Finally, our subject started in general merchandise business in St. Michael's, and has a stock of about \$3,000. Owns four and a half acres in the village and two hundred just outside. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors, and for fourteen years has been Postmaster. Mr. Aydt was united in marriage with Miss Mary Engel, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany. They have had eleven children; nine are living, six girls and three boys.

JAMES DIXON was born in Ireland, in March, 1823. His mother died when he was one year old, and at seventeen, he removed to Scotland, where he was employed on farms for about two years. Then, for three years, he was farming in England, and after visiting his native place a short time, he came, in April, 1855, to America. Was engaged in Westchester county, New York, for some time, and then came to Minnesota; pre-empted land in Frankfort on section thirty-two, and at present has over five hundred acres of land, on which is his residence. Miss Sarah Cochran, his wife, was born on the 5th of October, 1833, in Ireland, where she resided until coming to America, in 1847, the marriage taking place in 1854. They have seven children; Mary, John, Thomas, Elizabeth, William James, Andrew, and Robert.

The oldest daughter is married to John Forsythe, and resides in this place.

THOMAS DEAN, probably the first settler of this town, is a native of New Brunswick. He was engaged in his native place in farming and the lumber business until the first of July, 1854, when he came to Minnesota and on the 20th of the same month, to his present farm, which was then in a wild state, but is now under good cultivation. On the 1st of November, 1857, he was married to Miss Lavinia Weaver, who is also a native of New Brunswick. Of seven children born to them, five are living. His oldest son, James Alfred, is married and lives on part of his father's farm.

WILLIAM ELLIOTT was born in the northern part of Ireland, on the 11th of March, 1834. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1852, when he came to America. Resided for two years in Orleans county, New York, and after traveling for about the same length of time, came to Minnesota in April, 1856, and the following August, purchased his present farm, but did not settle on it till 1858. In September, 1864, he enlisted in Company A, of the first Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and served one year. Mr. Elliott had a brother who enlisted and was discharged the same time with himself, and another who was killed at the battle of The Wilderness after a service of two years. Was married in 1855, to Miss Anna Galliher, of Ireland. They have had three children; two are living, William James and John.

JOHN FORSYTHE was born in St. Johns, New Brunswick, in 1846. At the age of fifteen years, he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and to Chicago, Illinois, in 1866, thence to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he remained until coming to Minnesota in 1869. Was for a time in St. Paul, then in Minneapolis, engaged in the lumber business. He came to Frankfort in 1870, and the following year purchased his present farm, and since 1874, has resided here. Mr. Forsythe served a few months in the Government Artillery at Boston, during the Rebellion. Was married to Miss Mary L. Dixon in 1873. They have a family of three girls and one boy.

PETER HOLLAND is a native of Ireland, born in 1827. At the age of twenty-two years, he came to America, located in New Orleans, where he remained till 1855, and came to Minnesota. He was employed for several years by Frank Weizel in building a dam in Dayton, Hennepin county. In 1865, he came to Frankfort and located his pres-

ent farm. Mr. Holland was united in marriage with Miss Ann Conners, of Ireland, the ceremony taking place in the state of Illinois. In March, 1870, his wife died. Of seven children born to them, five are living.

VALENTINE HERMAN, a native of Germany, was born on the 14th of September, 1823. Came to America in 1853, and for a few years was engaged at his trade, that of blacksmith, in Canada. Located his present farm in 1856 or '57, the railroad from Minneapolis to Clearwater running through it. Miss Bertha Hardt, of Germany, became his wife in 1857. They have one adopted son, named Henry.

JOHN WALLACE McRAW was born in 1826, in the province of New Brunswick, where he resided until twenty-five years of age. Then, after a residence of about five years in Maine, came to Minnesota in 1856. Was engaged in the lumber business at St. Anthony until 1861, when he came to his present farm in Frankfort township. In 1849, he was married to Miss Margery Green, of New Brunswick. She died on the 2d of July, 1866. They had six children, four of whom are living.

TRAFTON G. RICKER, a native of Waldo county, Maine, was born on the 31st of December, 1833. In 1861, he enlisted in Company G, of the Ninth Maine Volunteers, and served three years and ten months. Was wounded while in service, for which he draws a pension. After his discharge he returned to Maine, where he was married to Miss Elizabeth J. Sturtevant. In 1870, they came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and in March of the following year, his wife died. They had three children, two of whom are living. In 1873, he came to Frankfort township, and has since resided on a farm. Was married to his present wife, Mrs. Catharine M. Johnson, on the 23d of December, 1872. Her father, now ninety-four years of age, lives on a farm adjoining her own home.

FRENCH LAKE.

CHAPTER CXXV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

French Lake lies on the west line of the county, and in the northwestern part. It has an area of

23,040 acres, 1,714 being under cultivation. The surface is undulating and generally covered with timber, the soil being a rich dark loam.

The first permanent settler in this town was Ernest Howard, a native of Belgium, who settled here in 1857, and still resides here, his home being on section fifteen. Andrew McDonald, a native of Nova Scotia, settled on his present farm in 1858. Michael C. O'Donohue settled on section ten about the same time and still lives there. According to the census of 1880, 589 persons resided in the town.

The first child born in the township was a boy named John Howard.

The first death was John Kean. He died in 1862, and was buried in the cemetery at St. Michael's in Frankfort township.

The first school taught in the town was in 1867, by Peter McCormick, now of Minneapolis. This was in district No. 64, the first organized in the town.

The first religious services were held in 1861, by a Catholic priest at the residence of Michael O'Laughlin. The St. Ignatius Church was organized in 1874, and a house of worship erected soon after. Father Schaller held the first mass in the church in 1875, and it is now in charge of Father Robert, who resides in Chatham township.

French Lake was organized in 1865, and the first election held at the house of M. L. O'Laughlin. The officers chosen were: Supervisors, Michael O'Shea, Chairman, Patrick Kennedy, and Michael O'Laughlin; Clerk, M. L. O'Laughlin; Justices of the Peace, Patrick Kennedy and M. C. O'Donohue; and Treasurer, Michael O'Laughlin.

The agricultural report of 1880 furnishes the following as the products of the town: wheat, 26,351 bushels; oats, 5,804 bushels; corn, 8,455 bushels; barley, 20 bushels; buckwheat, 30 bushels; potatoes, 3,180 bushels; beans, 10 bushels; sugar-cane, 1,051 gallons; cultivated hay, 41 tons; wild hay, 1,303 tons; wool, 847 pounds; butter, 12,127 pounds; and honey, 215 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

DAVID DYKEMAN, a native of Otsego county, New York, was born on the 12th of April, 1838. When about three years old his mother died. His father came to Wright county, Minnesota, in 1867, and soon after, died in French Lake township. David grew to manhood on a farm in his native State, where he enlisted in Company D, of the

Third New York Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Murphy; was in the battle of Goldsborough, North Carolina, Wilmington, in front of Petersburg for seven months; and at Reems Station, Virginia, where he was wounded slightly in the leg; was mustered out of service at Norfolk, Virginia, in March, 1865. Then returned to his native place, and soon after moved to Albion, Wright county, and located on a farm, in the fall of 1865, where he lived until 1869, when he moved to his present farm in section twenty-four, French Lake township. He started a general store in the spring of 1880, which he carries on in connection with his farm. He was married on the 4th of July, 1859, to Miss Elizabeth Foster, who is a native of England. They have five children living; one girl and four boys.

A. D. KINGSLEY was born in Washington county, New York, on the 2d of July, 1830. Soon after his birth, the family removed to the western part of the State, where the subject of our sketch received a common school education, then attended the Aurora Academy, near Buffalo, New York, for three terms. Then taught school for three years, after which he came to Washington county, Minnesota, and engaged in the mercantile business for three years at Lakeland, in the same county. He came to Wright county soon after, and resided near Waverly, where he built the Waverly mill in company with Frank Fowler, which he run for nine years. Then engaged in the mercantile business in Minneapolis, for some time, and afterwards run a mill near Anoka for a while. He came to French Lake in 1877, where he kept a store near the French Lake Post-office, until removing to his present farm in section twenty-two, in 1879. Mr. Kingsley has a saw mill on his place, and produces a large amount of lumber annually. He is one of the leading men of the township, and is now Justice of the Peace. He has been twice married; first to Miss E. Dustin in 1856, who died in 1871. His present wife was Mrs. Matilda De Long, to whom he was married in 1878. Mr. Kingsley has a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters.

ANDREW MACDONALD, a native of Nova Scotia, was born on the 27th of May, 1828, where he lived on a farm, and attended school till about twenty-two years of age. Came to Massachusetts in 1851, and was in various occupations until 1855, when he was employed on the steamboat Bay State as third Mate, and afterwards on the steamboat Me-

tropolis. In 1856, he came to Minnesota and engaged in the lumber business in Minneapolis; and in 1858, moved to his present farm in section twenty-four, French Lake township. He enlisted in Company C, of the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, on the 12th of May, 1864; was in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Knoxville, and Nashville, and was mustered out of service at Louisville, Kentucky, on the 18th of August, 1865, when he returned to his farm in this township. He has held the office of Supervisor several terms. He was joined in marriage with Miss Margaret Ives, also a native of Nova Scotia, in the year 1859. They have three children; William D., Charles F., and Laura E.

DANIEL McDONALD was also born in Nova Scotia, on the 11th of April, 1833, where he grew to manhood, engaging in agricultural pursuits. He came to Machias, Maine, when about eighteen years of age, where he engaged in the lumber business. Came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1865, and was employed in the pineries and saw mills till the breaking out of the Rebellion. He enlisted at Fort Snelling on the 22d of September, 1864, in Company C, of the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; was in the battle at Bentonville, South Carolina; on Sherman's famous "March to the Sea;" and finally sent to the hospital at New York, on account of disability, from which place he was discharged. Then returned to his farm in French Lake, which he had procured before going to the war, and where he still resides. He married Miss Mary Rakier, a native of Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, in the year 1869. They have five children, two boys and three girls.

MAPLE LAKE.

CHAPTER CXXVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—POST OFFICE—FIRST THINGS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—ORGANIZATION—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Maple Lake lies a little north of the center of the county, and has an area of about 23,040 acres, 1,769 being under cultivation. The population, according to the census of 1880, was 576 persons.

The surface is undulating and was originally well timbered, but a large portion of it has been

removed for purposes of improvement. The soil is a rich dark loam and very deep, except a small tract in the northeast corner which is more sandy, but yet, produces good crops.

There are a large number of lakes, the largest of which is Maple Lake, from which the town derives its name; it is situated in the central part. Silver creek runs in a northeasterly direction across the northwest corner of the town, and in its bottoms are found some fine hay meadows. Mill creek rises in the southern part of the town and flows south through Chatham into Buffalo Lake.

The first settlers in this town were E. B. McCord, Dr. Sargent, Joseph Rackliff, and the Hamiltons. These came in the summer and fall of 1856, and settled near the banks of Maple Lake. Of these pioneers, Mr. Rackliff's family are the only remaining residents. Other early settlers were the Kotilinek and Meyer families, who settled in the north part in 1857, and later, the Flaherty and Welton families in the southwest part, near Lake Ramsey.

A Post-office was established in 1858, and E. B. McCord appointed Postmaster. There was then a weekly mail from Monticello to Forest City which supplied this office. Mr. McCord was succeeded by Joseph Rackliff, William G. McCrory, and A. Gardner, then Mr. Rackliff was again Postmaster for a time, and in 1877, Patrick Butler assumed the duties and is the present incumbent.

The first birth was a son of Guy Hamilton, in 1856. The first death was Patrick Kline, in the fall of 1857. The first marriage was William E. Peters and Miss Mary White, in 1862.

The first school was taught by E. B. McCord in the house of Joseph Rackliff, in the winter of 1861-62. The town is now divided into five school districts, with a comfortable school building in each.

Religious services were held by the Catholics just east of the town line, in Monticello, at the residence of P. and J. Desmond, as early as 1859. A church was built by this congregation on section thirty-five, in 1867, and a priest appointed to supply this place and Chatham; but a parish house is now being erected and a priest has been appointed to take charge of the congregation.

A Protestant Sabbath school was organized in an early day by William G. McCrory. Revs. M. Harriman and A. K. Fox were among the first to preach in the settlement, holding services as early as 1862. There are very few Protestants now re-

siding in the town and no services have been held for a number of years.

Maple Lake was organized in 1858, but the first town records have not been preserved. A partial list of the first officers are: Supervisors, E. B. McCord, Chairman, ——— Hawley, and William Hartford; and Clerk, Dr. Sargent.

The agricultural products of Maple Lake, according to the report of 1880, were: wheat, 26,351 bushels; oats, 5,804 bushels; corn, 8,485 bushels; potatoes, 7,330 bushels; beans, 105 bushels; sugar-cane, 2,068 gallons; cultivated hay, 72 tons; wild hay, 2,077 tons; tobacco, 1,807 pounds; wool, 1,760 pounds; butter, 14,100 pounds; and honey, 100 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

BRYCE CONNICK, one of the early settlers of Maple Lake, was born in New Brunswick, on the 29th of March, 1831. In 1856, he came to New York, thence to Minnesota, where he was engaged in lumbering on the Mississippi, Snake, and St. Croix rivers until 1861, when he took a homestead claim on section thirty in this town. In May, 1861, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Infantry, and is well remembered by his old associates for his bravery. Was for a time with Anson Northrup in charge of the wagon train at Edwards Ferry, on the Potomac, and was injured by a fall, which nearly cost him his life and from which he has never wholly recovered. In 1863, he was discharged, and after spending some time with his father in Canada, being under medical treatment, he returned to Minnesota, and soon after, to his claim, which he found "jumped." A contest followed in which Mr. Connick was victor, and all his legal rights restored. He was married at St. Anthony, on the 28th of June, 1866, to Miss Sarah Claxton. Their children are, George, Eva, Earnest, Joseph, Jerry, Albert, and Elmer.*

F. J. McINERNEY was born in Canada West, on the 4th of July, 1857. Received a good schooling in his native place, and in 1868, came to Minnesota locating at Lake City. He soon after removed to Davenport, Iowa, where he served as an apprentice at the carpenter's trade for a few years, then returned to Lake City and was employed at his trade two years. After living in Swift county about a year, he came to Monticello in 1877, and thence to this place. In 1880, he returned to Lake City, remaining till February of the following year, when he again came to Maple Lake and has since been engaged at his trade.

JOSEPH RACKLIFF, deceased, was born in Unity, Maine, on the 5th of December, 1822. In 1855, he came west, remained in Michigan six months and came to Minnesota, spending the summer at Monticello and coming to Maple Lake in the fall. He took a claim on section thirty-five, and for some time was engaged in the hotel business. Mr. Rackliff was one of the organizers of the town, and an active member of society, ever prominent in all matters pertaining to the public good. His house was always open to ministers, who still cherish kindly memories of him and his estimable wife. In August, 1864, he enlisted in the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, served ten months and was discharged on account of ill health. Was married to Miss Mary Whidden, of Maine, on the 20th of December, 1850. Their children are, Ambrose, Edwin W., Frank M., and George W. All are at home with their mother. Mr. Rackliff died after a brief and painful illness on the 12th of February, 1876, and was buried at Monticello.

MRS. MARY SHEPHERD, whose maiden name was Mary Bosworth, is a native of Bradford, Pennsylvania, her birth dating the 20th of November, 1833. On the 28th of December, 1848, she married S. F. Shadduck, and five children were born to them; William F., Frank, Fred., Lela, and Charles. Her husband was a dissipated and negligent man and his desertion was followed by Mrs. Shadduck obtaining a divorce. Some time after receiving it, she was married to S. J. Shepherd, one of the early pioneers of Minnesota, with whom she lived happily and bore him one child, Iva May. For some time after the marriage, they lived in St. Cloud, and Mr. Shepherd was in the employ of the old Stage Company, after the establishment of the route to Fort Abercrombie. In 1869, the family removed to Maple Lake, where he had bought a farm, continuing on the road, however, two years longer. Mr. Shepherd built a comfortable home to which he was greatly attached, but failing health and finally, a partial sunstroke in 1877, caused him fits of despondency and something like derangement. This unhappy condition culminated in death by his own hand on the 13th of October, 1878. He left loving messages, and charged his wife to be kind to his child, to whom he was strongly attached. He was buried near the house, in a place of his own selection, and a neat marble slab marks his resting place. The widow, Iva May, and William F., live on the old homestead, which is carried on by the latter. Frank and Lela

are both married, Fred is clerk in a store at Clearwater, and Charles is sometimes at home, and at others, working elsewhere.

JOHN SCHEFCHIK was born in Bohemia, and came with his parents to America at the age of nine years. Lived at Blue Island, Illinois, for two years, then on a farm twenty-five miles from Chicago for nine years, and in the latter city the same length of time. Four years of his life in the city were spent in running an engine in a flouring mill, and the remainder, in various speculations. His father died in Chicago and his mother and one sister still reside there. The subject of our sketch came to Minnesota and settled on section twenty-six, Maple Lake township, in 1870, and has since divided his time between farming and dealing in live stock, principally horses and cattle. He is a leading man among the Bohemians and a substantial citizen. Has been Supervisor for the last seven years, besides holding other local offices. Miss Anna Hudik became his wife in the autumn of 1860. They have nine children; Mary, Anna, George, Rose, Lizzie, Maggie, Josephine, and Emma. Albert, their first born, died at the age of two years.

WILLIAM H. WHITNEY was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the 16th of January, 1840. Came with his parents to Minnesota and located in Monticello, where his father died in the spring of 1879. Our subject has owned three different farms on Monticello prairie, his parents living with him most of the time till about four years ago. Has visited his native place several times, but prefers the West for a home. His farm, which he purchased in 1877, is located on section three, Maple Lake township. Mr. Whitney makes a specialty of amber cane, both raising and manufacturing the same, for which he has one of the best outfits in this region. In March, 1864, Miss Mary J. McCurdy became his wife, the ceremony taking place at Monticello. Their children are, George, Joseph H., Frank, Sarah H., and Merrill.

MARYSVILLE.

CHAPTER CXXVII.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—VILLAGE OF WAVERLY—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—POST-OFFICE—WAVERLY MILLS—MONTROSE VILLAGE—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Marysville is one of the interior towns of Wright

county, lying south of Chatham, and joining the towns of Rockford and Franklin east, Woodland south, and Middleville west, which completes its boundary.

Its surface is rolling, and well timbered, with an average amount of meadow land, principally along its streams, or bordering its lakes. It is watered by several streams, the principal of which is the North Fork of the Crow river, which enters from the west near the northwest corner, and pursuing an irregular course, crosses the eastern boundary near its centre. It has several tributaries, one of which furnishes an outlet for Waverly and Little Waverly lakes, and one flows from Buffalo, through a chain of smaller lakes, and joins the Crow river in section thirteen.

Waverly and Little Waverly lakes are the largest bodies of water wholly within the town, and form an immense reservoir for the mills now owned by C. W. Bonniwell. In Little Waverly lake are two floating islands, one containing nearly an acre, which have interested many visitors. Buffalo lake makes a slight indentation from the north, besides which several lesser bodies are found throughout the interior.

The first demonstrations here in the way of settlement, were made as early as 1855. Among the earliest of these were Messrs. Felt and Labo, who located in the fall of that year, on section twenty-one, near the present crossing on Crow river, where they laid out a city called Marysville, from which the town afterward took its name. Their sojourn here was brief, as was also the imaginary city of which they were the founders. The names of Plouder and Roberts also figure in history in connection with this town site, some naming them as the first projectors of the scheme. [The first names and dates are furnished by Mr. M. V. Cochran, now proprietor of Cochran's mill in the town of Cokato, and are without doubt the best authority yet furnished.] Samuel G. Kriedler is also named as one of the settlers of that year, who took a claim on section twenty-four. The Dustin family, A. D. Kingsley, Deacon Caldwell, and others, also came about this time. In 1860, George M. Wright settled within the present limits of Montrose village, and in the succeeding years others were added, until quite a colony occupied the lands so recently unvisited by white men.

The first school of which we have any record, was about 1859 or '60, near the present village of Montrose, though one may have been kept at Wa-

verly Mills before that date. None of the first settlers are now living there, and tradition is sadly meager and conflicting.

WAVERLY VILLAGE.—With the completion of the railroad to this point in 1869, a station was established on section thirty-three, and formed the nucleus for the present thriving village. Trains were running here as early as June, but the books show the first entry dating September 16th 1869. George Doerfler was the first agent, and held the position till November 13th, 1872, when he was succeeded by L. V. Kyte, the present genial and efficient incumbent. A telegraph office was added February 12th, 1873, since which time Mr. Kyte has had an assistant.

The first trader here was Thomas Barrett, who opened a small stock of goods upon the completion of the road to this point, but soon lost all by fire. George Doeffer also opened a small stock about the same time, but the first full stock was put in by Patrick Fallihee in July, 1870. Mr. Fallihee still continues the business, having lately admitted his son J. W., forming the firm of P. and J. W. Fallihee. They have also a drug store, opened in the spring of 1881. Thomas Barrett built the first private residence here and afterward kept a small hotel. He died about two years ago, and the business is now conducted by his wife. Charles H. Morneau opened a hotel soon after the location of the village, and still continues it. He is one of the oldest settlers in the town, and has been Judge of Probate. Dr. C. L. Flannigan opened the first drug store here, which he still continues, enjoying a liberal patronage. Two other physicians are at present located here, Drs. O'Hair and Aubin. Other business houses are kept by John Flaherty, John Giblin, John O'Gorman, and J. K. Cullen, each keeping a general stock. Of these, the principal dealers are hereafter mentioned. There are also two blacksmith shops, two elevators, one by the Elevator company in 1872, and the other, built by C. A. Patterson, in 1880, a tin shop, a first-class harness shop, and four saloons.

Waverly village was incorporated by an act of the Legislature of 1881, and organized by electing the following officers: President, William Quinn; Trustees, L. V. Kyte, J. K. Cullen, and John Giblin; Recorder, C. H. Cullen; Treasurer, John O'Gorman.

A school district was formed in 1876, by a division of the old Waverly Mills district. Two departments are maintained in winter and one in

summer. A Catholic church was built here in 1872, during the building of which mass was celebrated at the residence of P. Fallihee. A small building at Waverly Mills, built about fifteen years ago, was the first Catholic church in this region, and was in use until numerical strength and local interests caused the village church to supplant it. The German element still favor the old church, and reluctantly submit to its non-recognition. A Catholic mission existed at the Mills as early as 1858.

Other churches in the town are: the French Catholic church, on section ten, built in the fall of 1868, and the Swedish Lutheran church, on section sixteen, built in 1873. The former includes about forty families in its membership, and formerly held monthly service, but are now without the regular services of a priest. The latter society was organized in 1872, with a membership of twenty-four, which has increased to sixty-nine. Service is held semi-monthly, and a parish school is maintained. Each of the churches named has its cemetery, besides which a cemetery is established on section twenty-four, deeded to the Methodist Episcopal society, by Daniel Kriedler, in 1872, with the prescribed condition that it should be free to all. The donor was the second interred within its limits, the first being his father-in-law, John Rowe.

POST OFFICE.—A Post-office was established at Waverly Mills on a date not ascertained, and there remained until the fall of 1870, when it was removed to the station, and T. R. Barrett became Postmaster. Soon after it was moved to its former place, remaining until mail was carried by the railroad company, when it was permanently located at the village, and Mrs. Kyte appointed Postmistress, which office she still retains. Mr. Kyte has just erected a building for a drug store, with Dr. C. L. Flannigan, in which the office is hereafter to be kept. Its location has thus far been in the railroad station. The Post-office still bears the original name, Waverly Mills, though the village is Waverly.

WAVERLY MILLS.—Among the first events in the early history of Marysville, was the building of a dam at the outlet of Little Waverly lake, on section thirty-one, by "Deacon" Caldwell, and the erection of a small saw-mill. Old settlers in the vicinity fix the date as early as 1855 or '56. A few years later a new and more substantial dam and mill took the place of the old, under the pro-

prietorship of A. D. Kingsley and Frank Fowler. A grist mill was afterwards added, and in 1874 the property, including a farm, was purchased by C. W. Bonniwell, who still owns it and has, besides building up one of the finest homes in the county, made material improvements in the water power and mills, and does an extensive business in flour and hard wood lumber. The daily capacity of the flouring mill is sixty barrels, and of the lumber mill, three thousand feet. A steam engine furnishes motive power when low water renders it necessary.

Some effort looking to the building of a grist mill at the old site of Marysville were made about four years ago, and at intervals since, but with no probability of success.

MONTROSE VILLAGE.—This young village is situated about three miles east of Waverly, on the same line of railroad, and was incorporated by an act of the last Legislature. Its official roster is as follows: President, W. H. Mapes; Trustees, W. P. Holbrook, G. M. Wright, and J. C. De Noon; Recorder, J. A. Burner.

The village was platted in 1875, in the fall of which year J. F. Miller & Co. opened a store. They are still in trade, and are the leading firm here. Mr. Miller is seldom here, but the business is ably conducted by his manager, Emil Husser, who became a member of the firm during the summer of 1880. The second store was opened about two years later by Krouse & Husser, who are still in trade, dealing principally in hardware. W. H. Mapes put in a small stock in March, 1880, and in the early fall of 1881, sold to B. F. Hays, who still continues the business. A grocery store, opened in 1880 by J. C. De Noon, a millinery and dress-making establishment, and a drug store just opened, with a harness shop, a lumber mill, built by Haven Brothers in 1872, and lately increased by the addition of a feed mill, a harness shop stocked by J. F. Miller & Co. four years ago, two blacksmith shops, a meat market, saloon, and a hotel, comprise the remainder of business places, except two grain warehouses and the station.

The depot was built in 1875, and J. F. Miller, the founder of the village, was the first agent. After one or two changes it passed into the hands of the present popular incumbent, W. P. Holbrook, who is further mentioned in the succeeding pages.

The village boasts of one of the best school

houses in the county, and has also two churches—Methodist Episcopal and German Evangelical—the former built in 1881, the latter in 1880. Both are recent organizations, and maintain semi-monthly service.

The cultivated area of this town is about 2,133 acres, which produced, according to the agricultural report for 1880: wheat, 29,202 bushels; oats, 14,575 bushels; corn, 20,577 bushels; barley, 137 bushels; rye, 28 bushels; potatoes, 2,434 bushels; beans, 20 bushels; sugar cane, 1,520 gallons; cultivated hay, 125 tons; wild hay, 890 tons; wool, 1,428 pounds; and butter, 12,045 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES W. BONNIWELL was born in Chatham, England, on the 15th of March, 1830. His parents came to America when Charles was about one year old, and after remaining about six years in New York City, came to Wisconsin and settled about seventeen miles from Milwaukee, where they now live in the enjoyment of one of the finest rural homes in the "Badger State." From 1844 to 1866, the subject of this sketch was engaged in ship-building in Milwaukee, but came to Hutchinson, Minnesota, at the latter date, and in company with L. L. Pendergast and Lewis Harrington, built the first flouring mill at that place. In 1874, he disposed of his interest in the mill at Hutchinson, and purchased the mill property which he now owns and operates, at his present residence in Marysville township. Mr. Bonniwell has rebuilt and remodeled the old mill which he found here at the time of his purchase, and now has a saw and flouring mill inferior to none in this section of the State. He carries on a fine farm adjoining the mill property, and has erected one of the best private residences in Wright county. On this farm are the graves of the Dustin family, murdered by the Indians in 1863, and mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Bonniwell was elected County Commissioner in 1877, and has always taken a deep interest in educational matters. He was married at his father's residence, on the 10th of November, 1858, to Miss Maria Coles, who is also a native of England. They have had five children, four of whom are living. The eldest, Cora, was married to A. W. Jones, of Howard Lake, on the 23d of June, 1880; the others are, Irwin, Nellie S., and Clarence C. Arthur J., was drowned at Hutchinson on the 1st of August, 1868, aged two years and four months.

JOSEPH BLAND, an early settler and a model

farmer of this section, was born in Virginia, near the Pennsylvania line, on the 14th of July, 1821. Was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in 1865, came to this State and located on his present farm on section twenty-four. This was the first farm opened in this region, Samuel Kriedler making a few improvements twenty-three years ago, after which it passed into the hands of a Mr. Dustin, then Mr. Beadle became the owner, from whose agent our subject purchased it in April, 1865. It was then but little improved, but through Mr. Bland's industry, it is now one of the finest farms in the county. Mr. Bland has been School Treasurer in his district since coming here, Town Treasurer five years, and was elected County Commissioner in the fall of 1880. Was united in marriage with Miss Castilla Wyatt, of Tyler county, West Virginia, in 1842. Their children are, Thornton, Rachel, Martin, Mary, Samuel, Sampson, and Phoebe Jane. The second child died unnamed.

JOHN K. CULLEN was born in Leitrim county, Ireland, on the 24th of November, 1824. He received an Academic education in his native place and graduated at the age of twenty-five years. Came to America in March, 1849, remained for a time in New York City, thence to Philadelphia and Pittsburg, and entered a college at the latter place, remaining, however, only a short time. Was employed as clerk in a wholesale store at Brownsville, near Pittsburg, until 1853, when he engaged, in company with another, in the boot and shoe business. In 1856, he came west, and was engaged as conductor on the railroad, after which he was made superintendent of the road. Since 1857, his family had been in Monroe county, Wisconsin, and in 1865, he located there on a farm. In 1866, he moved to Watertown, in the same State, and was engaged in mercantile business. He came to Carver county, Minnesota, in April, 1873, and was elected School Superintendent for one term. Was then elected to the Legislature one term and afterwards refused the nomination for State Senator. In August, 1873, he came to this place, and the following September, opened a general store at Waverly Mills, but afterwards went on a farm, to which he has given his entire attention. Mr. Cullen was united in marriage with Miss Maria L. Rigden, of Brownsville, Pennsylvania, in 1851. They have three children, one son and two daughters. The son, Charles Henry, was married to Miss Ellen Quinn, in 1879.

TIMOTHY DUSTIN was born in Erie county, New York, on the 25th of July, 1844. His father died in 1852, and three years later, his mother came with the family to this county. A full account of the terrible tragedy which befel this family is given elsewhere in these pages. After the murder of his mother by the Indians in 1863, Timothy resided with his brother-in-law, A. D. Kingsley, till July, 1864, when he enlisted in Company H, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served about one year. After returning from the army he settled in this county, and has lived here ever since.

CHARLES L. FLANNIGAN, M. D., dates his birth in Syracuse, New York, on the 18th of November, 1848. He came west with his parents in 1860, who settled at Winona, Minnesota, where Charles attended the High School, and afterwards returned to his native State and took a course in the State University, graduating in the Medical Department in 1871. Again coming west, he spent some time in traveling, after which he commenced the practice of his profession, in which he has been eminently successful. He practiced in Fairfield and Shakopee, going thence to Watertown, Carver county, where he remained three years, being County Physician a portion of the time. In 1881, he took a post-graduate course at Rush Medical College, Chicago, and is now enrolled among the alumni of that institution. He came to Waverly in the spring of 1878, and soon after, opened the first drug store in this place, which he still continues. Miss Frederica Straub, of Winona, became his wife on the 14th of February, 1868. She died at Waverly on the 3d of February, 1880, leaving two children; David S. and Etta A.

ISAIE GRANGER, whose birth occurred in Montreal, Canada, in the year 1810, came to Minnesota in 1857. He soon after went by wagon train from St. Paul to the Red River, and located in the vicinity of Pembina, where he remained till July, 1863, and then returned by wagon to this place, settling on section twenty-two. It was a long and tedious journey and not unattended by danger. Mr. Granger was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Anderson, in February, 1831. Instances like this are seldom met with, the "golden wedding" having been passed, and no symptoms of speedy decline on the part of either. They have had thirteen children, eight of whom are living; Lawrence, Harmidas, Edmond, Godfroi, Theana, Philomen, Anna, and Eliza.

JOHN O'GORMAN, an enterprising merchant of Waverly, was born in the city of St. Paul, Minnesota, on the 6th of December, 1852. His father arrived in St. Paul the previous May, and erected a small brick house on the corner of St. Peter and Ninth streets, where John was born. This house still stands on the old spot. Mr. O'Gorman, Sen., was a stone-cutter, and chiseled the first stone steps of the old Capitol; he died on the 28th of January, 1872, and was followed by Mrs. O'Gorman to the shining shore, on the 15th of November, 1878. The subject of this sketch was engaged in the retail grocery trade in St. Paul two and a half years, and also eight years in Berrisford's Cracker Manufactory before coming here. He opened his place of business here on the 1st of September, 1880, and is enjoying a liberal patronage. Mr. O'Gorman was married in St. Paul on the 14th of September, 1876, to Miss Margaret Foley, who has borne him four children, but two of whom are living; Agnes and Julia. The first born were twins, and died in infancy.

WILLIAM P. HOLBROOK is a native of Montrose, Pennsylvania, born on the 19th of August, 1834. Came to Minnesota in 1858, and located in Albion, this county, where he remained two years, and then for a time was unsettled, until in 1862, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers. He was discharged in the fall of 1863, and went to the present site of the village of Howard Lake. Miss Susan C. L. Cochran became his wife on the 14th of April, 1864. The following spring they moved to what is now Smith Lake, located on a claim and remained till 1872, when our subject entered the employ of the railroad company and went to Maple Plain, Hennepin County, as station agent. A year later he was stationed at Smith Lake, and in the spring of 1874, changed to his present station, Montrose. The same summer he bought land and built a residence at this place. Was Deputy Postmaster under G. M. Wright, and since 1880, Postmaster by appointment.

EMIL HUSSER, business manager of J. F. Miller & Co.'s store, was born in Carver County, Minnesota, on the 25th of February, 1858. His parents came from Germany in 1854, and to Carver County the following year. In 1861, his mother died, and several years later, his father moved to St. Paul where he still resides. The subject of this sketch entered the employ of the above named firm ten years ago, but has been a member of Mr.

Miller's family for about seventeen years. In June, 1880, he was admitted to partnership in the company. Miss Ellen Green, of Montrose, became his wife on the 24th of June, 1880. They have one child named Edna.

SAMUEL W. JUNKEN dates his birth in Rushville, Indiana, on the 13th of November, 1833. His youth was spent in his native State until 1860, when he went to Illinois, but returned to Indiana in 1864. In 1868, he came to Minnesota, and was connected with a firm in Minneapolis for one year, in the sale of agricultural implements. He was then engaged in farming one year near Lake Calhoun, after which he came to Wright county and took a homestead of eighty acres in Middleville township. In August, 1880, he engaged as book-keeper for P. & J. W. Fallihee, at Waverly, which position he now occupies. Mr. Junken was married in Indiana, on the 1st of March, 1855, to Miss Martha E. Brann, of Quincy, Illinois, who died in Middleville, in October, 1875, leaving five children; Fanny, Mary, Sigel, James N., and Robert. Though not seeking public positions, yet Mr. Junken was called by his townsmen to fill some office of responsibility every year during his residence in Middleville.

LA VIERRE KYTE was born in Elmira, New York, on the 21st of April, 1837. He removed with his parents to Michigan when but a child, and in 1872, came to Minnesota and took charge of the railroad station at this place, which position he still fills. Mr. Kyte had held responsible positions in some of the leading railroad offices in Michigan prior to coming here. He was married at Sturgis, Michigan, on the 25th of March, 1860, to Miss Salome Pontius, a native of Ohio. They have had three children, but one of whom is living. Mrs. Kyte was appointed Postmistress in 1873, and has held the office ever since.

HENRY LAMMERS, a native of Westphalia, Prussia, was born on the 4th of January, 1827. In 1852, he came to America, and after remaining one year in Chicago, removed to Walworth county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged at his trade, that of carpenter and joiner, for two years. He came to Minnesota in August, 1854, and followed his trade at St. Paul until 1859, when he came to Wright county and took a claim on section six, Franklin township. He sold his claim in 1861, and came to Waverly, where he opened the second store in the village. In 1864, he disposed of his store and enlisted in Company A, of the First

Minnesota Heavy Artillery and served till the close of the war. Returning from the army he purchased a farm on section nineteen, in this township and has since devoted much of his time to its improvement, it being one of the best improved farms in the county. Mr. Lammers was married in Chicago, on the 17th of May, 1854, to Miss Anna Gardner, who died in November, 1865. She had borne him four children, two of whom are living; Henry L. and Dora L. He was again married in December, 1865, to Mrs. Dimer Kline. Four children were born of this marriage, two of whom died in infancy. Those living are named Matilda and George.

FRANKLIN D. REDFIELD was born in Princeton, Wisconsin, on the 13th of February, 1860. Came to this State with his parents and located at Owatonna in 1865. A year later they removed to Hamilton, then to Howard Lake in December, 1870. In 1880, they sold their farm in the latter place and came to this village. Mr. Redfield has been engaged in school-teaching for the past few years. He was principal of the village schools at Montrose in the winter of 1880-81, but at the close of the term, entered the store of J. F. Miller & Co. as clerk. Miss Ida Ball became his wife on the 11th of March, 1879. They have two children, Adelbert and Duard.

JOHN ROBERGE, a native of Quebec, Canada, was born on the 27th of August, 1841. He came with his parents to Minnesota at the age of seven years, and settled in St. Paul, which was then only a hamlet. In 1852, they removed to the west side of the town, where the father still resides on a farm. The mother died in the latter place on the 15th of March, 1881, at the age of sixty-five years. On the 14th of August, 1862, our subject enlisted in Company H, of the Tenth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and on the 21st of August, 1865, was mustered out at Fort Snelling. About three months later, he came to Marysville township, made a claim on section two, and brought his family here the following spring. Mr. Roberge was united in marriage with Miss Matilda Christian, of Michigan, on the 29th of October, 1865. Their children are, Charles, Cordelia, Addie, and Jeanette. Willie, the youngest, died aged ten months. Mrs. Roberge's mother is also a member of the family.

GEORGE M. WRIGHT, one of the pioneers of this region, was born in Pennsylvania on the 22d of July, 1835. He came to this county in 1857, and

took a claim in Woodland, on which he resided till coming to his present farm in 1860. Mr. Wright has always been engaged in farming except about two years, when he was in the army. He served in the Third Battery, Minnesota Light Artillery, from March, 1864, till February, 1866. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary S. Hainer, is a native of Pennsylvania, and became his wife on the 24th of May, 1856. They have ten children; Herbert, Hudson, Ernest, Henry, Clarence, Charles, Dwight, Grant, Anna L., and John W.

ARTHUR YOUNG, a native of Canada, came to this place on the 7th of April, 1879, and the following year engaged in business for himself. In 1881, he built a fine building on Main street, Waverly, using the lower part for a first-class billiard room and dwelling, and the upper story is fitted for a Lodge room, which he rents to the Druids. His brother, Thady, who came here in 1880, is his only relative in the United States. Mr. Young was united in marriage with Miss Delma Delback, of Marysville, on the 8th of June, 1880.

MONTICELLO.

CHAPTER CXXVIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—VILLAGE HISTORY—MILLS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—SOCIETIES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Monticello, one of the northern towns of Wright county, is bounded on the north by Sherburne county, from which it is separated by the Mississippi river, east by Otsego, south by Frankfort and Buffalo, and west by Maple Lake and Silver Creek. Its form is irregular, and two fractional townships, with a portion of a third, also fractional, are embraced within its borders. Its eastern line is something over four miles in extent, its southern, nine, and its western, eight and one half; while its northern line, formed by the Mississippi river, is about twelve miles in extent. A light growth of timber skirts the river, reaching back in the eastern part of the town, where it unites with the heavier timber of the adjoining territory. The remainder of the town, with some slight exceptions, is a beautiful open prairie, gently undulating, merging into brush and light timber, and now under thorough cultivation, and dotted by

pleasant farm residences, presenting one of the most delightful scenes to be found in the Northwest. To the south and west of the village, hereafter mentioned, are numerous lakes, some of which are of rare beauty, and often visited both by pleasure-seekers and lovers of piscatorial diversion. Pelican lake, a little east of south from the village, lies partly within this town, and partly in Buffalo and Frankfort. This is the largest body of water wholly within the limits of Wright county, and is well stocked with fish, as are also the smaller lakes referred to. A chain of lakes in the western part of the town are connected by streams of moderate size, terminating in Mill creek, which forms the outlet, and empties into the Mississippi just above the village limits. South of the village, a chain of lakes are connected in like manner, but have no visible outlet. Most of these lakes are environed by poplar and oak groves, or fringed by lighter timber and shrubbery, and constitute a sportsman's paradise during the duck-hunting season.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—In the summer of 1852, two young men, Herbert McCrory and F. M. Cadwell, pushed forward along the valley of the Mississippi beyond the cabins of earlier settlers, until charmed with the picturesque scenery and fertile soil, they selected claims and commenced improvements. Mr. McCrory's claim was in section three, west of the present village, and included the mill site hereafter mentioned. Mr. Cadwell's claim was about two miles above, on section thirty-two of the adjoining congressional township. The next to open a farm here was Row Brasie, who came from Wisconsin in the early part of July, 1854, and located on section nine, on the farm now owned by G. W. Herrick. Two weeks later, about the 20th of July, the settlement was augmented by the arrival of J. B. Rich, James Marden, J. B. Marden, Robert Ford, Henry Carr, and Charles Davis, all of whom took claims within two miles of the present village. Subsequently these parties sold to other early comers, except Mr. Rich, who remained for some time on his claim, where he made considerable improvement. None of the others remained on their claims a full year.

Soon after the arrivals above noted, Ashley C. Riggs laid claim to the present site of Moritzious, now lower Monticello, and in August a young man named Proctor, a printer, from St. Anthony, built a claim shanty on the present site of Monticello. Late in the fall of that year S. McManus

and Thomas Creighton platted the town site of Monticello, which Mr. Creighton named from the "Little Mountain," a hill of modest proportions, about two miles from the village to the southeast. Previous to this, in September, Ashley C. Riggs and Moritzious Weissberger laid out the town of Moritzious. Mr. Riggs also established a ferry across the Mississippi the same season, which was the only one here for two years.. In the fall, his brother, George W., bought a half interest in the ferry, which he still retains.

Other early settlers were, Augustus Mitchell, H. H. Helm, Ira Hoar, and H. S. Brasie, who came in 1854; Z. M. Brown, George W. Riggs, Thomas Anderson, C. S. Boyd, Ambrose Bryant, Alexander Mitchell, Royal Marsh, Charles Sydlinker, and John Whitcomb, in 1855, and Sam. E. Adams, C. W. Clarey, T. G. Mealey, Henry Kreis, the Waldens, Stokes, and others who followed soon after, and settled in different parts of the town. Of those named, the majority are still living here, as also other early settlers named hereafter.

The first store opened here was by James and Thomas Chambers, in the present residence of Mrs. Brown, widow of Geo. Brown, who was among the early settlers here. The building is on its original site, near and back of the Advent Church.

The first church in 1856, by the Methodist Episcopal society, was organized under the pastoral direction of Rev. Thomas Creighton.

A lumber mill was built in 1855, by Z. M. Brown and Thomas Creighton, with a daily capacity of about twenty-five thousand feet. The mill is yet standing, and the old boom-piers are in existence, though unused for several years past. The property is now owned by Fred. Hitter, and is situated on the river bank, just above the island lying between the upper and lower ferries. A second lumber mill was built in lower town the year following, by G. W. and A. C. Riggs, J. D. Taylor, E. Stiles, and H. H. Helm, with a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet daily. It was destroyed by fire in November, 1858, and never rebuilt. Both mills were operated by steam.

In 1857, another ferry was established by John F. Gallow, which is still in operation. Mr. Gallow died some years ago, and the ferry was run by his son, John E. Gallow, for a number of years prior to 1880, when it was sold to the present owner, Mr. C. Jones.

E. W. Merrill first directed the youth of the energetic young colony in the paths of wisdom; a

rude hall being devoted to that purpose in the winter of 1855-56. The following summer witnessed the erection of a comfortable school building, which is yet in existence, though long since abandoned as an institution of learning. It is now on section eleven, near the village. The first term of school held in the new building was taught by O. C. Gray.

In 1856, Harvey Brookins came here from Illinois and started a livery stable, the first in the place, which has passed through different hands, and is now owned by P. S. Titus and J. W. Hanaford. George Knowlton and George Libbey opened the first blacksmith shop, in 1856.

The first white child born in Monticello was Fred Anderson, whose birth occurred in the fall of 1855. The first within the village limits was John G., son of George W. Riggs, the birth dating December 16th, 1855.

The first death was that of Mrs. Caswell, an invalid lady who came here from Canada in 1855, in the hope of recovering her health. She came too late, however; her doom was sealed, and not even the health giving atmosphere of this enchanting region could gainsay the "Great Destroyer." She died, and her husband soon removed to Meeker county, where he is supposed now to reside.

The first marriage ceremony was performed about 1856, uniting A. S. Descent and Miranda Chandler. Another occurred not far from this time, when one of the present merchants of Monticello, then holding the office of Justice of the Peace under appointment (it being in Territorial days), cemented the future destinies of F. M. Cadwell and Miss Elizabeth McCrory.

There is an amusing tradition still preserved in relation to this union. It is said that this officer had been engaged to perform the ceremony, but in the multiplicity of business cares had given it no further thought, until reminded of it a few moments before the appointed time. His mind was not clear as to the exact nature of his duties, or the proper course of procedure, and in his perplexity he resorted to his prayer-book. Vain hope! It yielded no guide to the footsteps of the Judiciary, and being then unfamiliar with our legal forms, the case became desperate. However, he rose to the dignity of the occasion," extracted solemn promises from the bride and groom, and declared them man and wife, "according to the law in such cases made and provided." The statement to the effect that the ceremony closed with

the words "and may God have mercy on your souls," lacks confirmation, and is only mentioned as a matter of tradition.

The first hotel was opened to the public in October, 1857. It was called the Cataract House, and was under the management of Mr. Cross. It was situated near the lower ferry, and was destroyed by fire previous to the late civil war.

MILLS.—The first flouring mill was built by William Tubbs in 1870, and was situated near the mouth of Mill creek, just west of the village limits. It had three run of stones, was 30x40 feet, and two stories above the basement. In 1874, it was sold to K. G. Staples, who took J. W. Tennison as a partner, the firm doing business until January, 1879, when the mill was destroyed by fire. In 1880, the mill property was purchased by Charles Janney, who erected a larger and better furnished mill, which he is now operating with marked success.

Soon after Mr. Tubbs built the first mill, as above stated. An elevator was built in the central part of the village by H. Bliss and C. W. Clarey, which was soon after changed to a steam grist mill, with two run of stones, and was run until about 1877, when it was destroyed by fire.

In the fall of 1879, John Holler built a small feed mill in the village, run by a portable engine, which was discontinued after the building of the present flouring mill. Mr. Holler also run a portable saw mill in the village during the present summer (1881).

Soon after the war a portable saw mill was put in operation by J. B. Blanchard near the lower ferry, which was run some time and terminated in an explosion, killing the engineer, a Mr. Wood. Some distance above this mill a tannery was built by Benjamin Bradford, not long after the war, which, however, was not long continued.

A Post-office was established in 1855, which for a time glided, like a weaver's shuttle, between upper and lower town, but finally found a resting place in a central location, where it has since remained. G. W. Gerrish was Postmaster nearly twelve years prior to C. E. Kreis, the present incumbent, who took charge in the early summer of 1881. It is a money order office and one of the most important in the county.

Monticello was first incorporated by an act of the Territorial Legislature approved March 1st, 1856, the boundaries including "so much of the territory of Wright county as is contained within

the town site, not exceeding three hundred and twenty acres," the same to constitute "a town incorporated by the name of Monticello." Moritzious was also incorporated by an act of the State Legislature approved August 13th, 1858, which act named Moritzious Weissberger as President, A. Richter as Recorder, and Row Brasie, with the two officers named, as Trustees. In after years, difficulties relating to titles led to some change in the corporation of Monticello, and on the 27th of April, 1861, the present organization was consummated, and the following officers elected: President, Z. M. Brown; Trustees, W. C. Williams, L. C. Pickens, and J. W. Mulvey; Recorder, J. G. Smith. Moritzious corporation still exists, but only for the purpose of disposing of certain village lots held in trust according to the provision of the corporate act.

TOWN ORGANIZATION.—The formation of the precinct of Monticello is noted in the county history, and requires no further mention. Under the organization there mentioned, William Creighton was the first, and Samuel Wilder the second Justice of the Peace, and J. B. Rich the first Constable. The present town organization was perfected by the election of the following officers, at the first annual town meeting, held on the 11th of May, 1858: Supervisors, H. H. Helm, Chairman, W. C. Williams and A. Stuart; Clerk, Lyman Case; Assessor, Horatio Houlton; Collector, W. S. Brookins; Justices of the Peace, Samuel Bennett and T. G. Mealey; Constables, W. S. Brookins and J. Leming; Overseer of roads, G. W. Hamilton. The number of votes cast was one hundred and twenty-seven, from which may be judged something of the growth of the community since the first settlement.

CHURCHES.—The Congregational church was organized March 8th, 1856, through the efforts of Rev. J. C. Whitney, who visited the place in January, 1856, and held religious services at the house of N. Fletcher. Twenty-two members were enrolled. John Perkins was elected Deacon, and A. W. Wood, Clerk. A church was built during the summer, and dedicated in the fall of that year. Rev. Mr. Hicks was the first pastor, and his successors have been, Revs. W. Griswold, A. K. Fox, A. V. House, O. M. Smith, Rev. Mr. Jenks, Rev. Mr. Cutler, A. K. Fox, and in 1881, the society secured the services of Rev. Alva A. Hurd, under whose ministry the church is enjoying an encouraging degree of prosperity.

The Baptist church was represented as early as 1856, when a society was organized by Rev. L. Atkinson, who visited the place under the auspices of the Home Missionary Society. For some time the society was without a place of worship, but in 1874, commenced the erection of a church, which was completed and dedicated in 1875. The first settled pastor was Rev. R. H. Weeks, in 1860, who remained till the fall of 1862, and was succeeded by Rev. G. B. Bills in 1866, the church being without stated preaching during the interim. In 1873, Rev. M. A. Blowers assumed pastoral charge, and has since remained. The society numbers about forty-two, and the church edifice is a neat wood structure, erected at a cost of about \$1,500.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized under the ministration of Rev. S. T. Creighton, in 1856, through whose efforts a church was soon erected, and on Sunday, October 18th, 1857, was dedicated, Rev. John Penman, of St. Paul, officiating. Since Mr. Creighton's term, the ministers following were in the order here given: Noah Lathrop, William Shelly, S. T. Sterritt, — Whiting, A. Welsh, — Perrigim, D. Brooks, H. J. Shaffner, L. C. Collins, Shank, Thomas Day, J. G. Teter, L. Gleason, and M. B. Smith, the present pastor. The present membership is about sixty, besides which the Otsego church is connected, the pastor located here preaching at this point each Sunday morning, and at Otsego in the afternoon. In 1880, the old church edifice was enlarged and remodeled, and is now the largest and best in the village.

The Advent Christian church was organized in the fall of 1868, and a church erected the following year. William Chandler assumed the whole expense of building, and placed the church, free of charge, at the disposal of the society so long as used by them as a house of worship, with the further requirement that weekly service be maintained. The society furnished the church, and are held responsible for its preservation, repairs, etc. Rev. O. B. Fasset effected the organization of the society, and Rev. L. C. Collins was the first settled pastor. Revs. S. C., and M. Wellcome have since had charge, and at present the pulpit is supplied by Rev. C. B. Fellows.

Each of the churches named maintain Sabbath schools, and unite monthly in a union concert, held in the several churches in regular rotation.

In school matters Monticello has ever been foremost among western towns. The early school efforts have already been noted and need no further

mention. At a time when the village was yet in its infancy, its leading citizens conceived the praiseworthy idea from which has resulted the present independent district, and Academy. This Academy was chartered under an act providing for a special class of graded schools, which are practically adjuncts of the State University. The school has three departments—high, intermediate, and primary, in the first of which are taught the higher branches, natural philosophy, geometry, latin, etc. The charter for this Academy was granted in 1856, and the next year the building was erected at a cost of \$7,000—the money being obtained by loan from eastern capitalists. Considerable dissatisfaction resulted from this movement, but it has long since died away, and the public now feel a just pride in the reputation the school has won and still maintains. During the interval between the granting of the charter and the formal opening of the building for school purposes, a school of two departments was conducted by Prof. E. W. Merrill assisted by his sister, in a hall over the store then owned by Z. M. Brown, and known later as the "People's Store" in upper town. Six district schools are maintained in the town, which with the Academy afford educational facilities rarely met with throughout the Northwest.

SOCIETIES.

The first society here in point of date was the Wright County Bible Society, which was organized June 26th, 1855. Only imperfect records can be obtained, but the partial list, furnished from memory, names C. S. Boyd as President, Nathan Fletcher as Vice-President, and James Chambers as Secretary. It is a matter of regret that full details of the society are not obtainable. The present officers are: President, Henry Kreis; Vice-President, J. R. Longfellow; Secretary, A. F. Barker; and Treasurer, George W. Carpenter. The depository is at the store of Mr. Carpenter. The annual meetings of the society occur in January at some one of the churches in Monticello.

MONTICELLO UNION TEMPERANCE SOCIETY was organized March 21st, 1874, with the following officers: President, Rev. D. Brooks; Vice-President, George W. Carpenter; Secretary, Samuel Wilder; Treasurer, Henry Kreis; Executive Committee, Rev. O. M. Smith, T. Day, Revs. D. Brooks, M. A. Blowers, and S. C. Wellcome. Meetings are held on the last Sunday evenings of each month, at each of the churches in rotation. The present officers are: President, Samuel

Wilder; Vice-President, Henry Kreis; Secretary, Miss Emma Kreis; Treasurer, George W. Carpenter; Executive Committee, Revs. A. A. Hurd, M. A. Blowers, C. B. Fellows, and M. B. Smith.

MONTICELLO LODGE, No. 16, A. F. AND A. M. was organized U. D. in December, 1856, and received its charter January, 6th, 1857. The charter members were: S. J. Mason, Samuel E. Adams, Thomas Chambers, H. H. Helm, C. C. Burns, George M. Bertram, Ira H. Keen, J. N. Barlow, Charles King, E. W. Merrill, and Joseph Nelson. From this membership the following officers were chosen: S. J. Mason, W. M.; Sam. E. Adams, S. W.; Thomas Chambers, J. W.; C. C. Burns, Sec.; H. H. Helm, Treas.; Ira H. Keen, S. D.; and Joseph Nelson, Tyler. Of the members since added, quite a number have demitted for the purpose of affiliating with lodges in places to which they had removed, besides which several neighboring lodges have drawn from this in charter members at the time of organization, this being the parent lodge of this region. Several of the original charter members are still here, among whom are H. H. Helm and Joseph Nelson, the former of whom is the only Treasurer the lodge has ever chosen. The membership at the last annual report was forty-two. The present officers are: Henry Kreis, W. M.; Frank Macdonald, S. W.; Elam S. Gibbs, J. W.; Fred. H. Brown, Sec.; H. H. Helm, Treas.; H. A. Irwin, S. D.; Daniel Mast, J. D.; Daniel Dearborn, S. S.; Don F. Fuller, J. S.; and W. P. Barnett, Tyler.

A lodge of Independent Order of Good Templars was organized as early as 1864, but from lack of personal effort was allowed to die out, and the charter was forfeited. The present organization was effected in October, 1874, with twenty-seven members and the following officers: A. F. Barker, W. C. T.; Laura Kreis, W. V. T.; G. T. Wellcome, W. S.; Charles O. Whitney, W. C.; Annie Wilson, W. A. S.; K. G. Staples, W. F. S.; Mary Longfellow, W. T.; A. B. Burdall, W. M.; Nellie Bliss, D. M.

The interest that led to the organization has been kept up, and weekly meetings maintained. They meet each Friday evening in a rented hall, which is furnished by the society. Music and literary exercises render the meetings both pleasant and profitable, and the attendance is usually good. The present membership roll shows fifty-three names, and additions are constantly being made.

A Cemetery Association was organized in 1857, incorporated in 1858, and a tract of ground secured and platted in the south part of the town site, where now lie the remains of many of the early settlers. The once plain, grassy slope is now thickly studded with marble slabs and polished columns; tokens of love for the departed, and silent reminders of man's mortality.

NEWSPAPERS.—The first, and for many years the only paper published in Wright county, was in Monticello. The "Monticello Times" was published by C. M. Kenton in 1857, and continued until 1859, when George Gray, now a leading merchant of Monticello, purchased the office and material, and in June began the publication of the "Wright County Republican." Mr. Gray also published the "Northern Statesman," continuing his editorial labors till 1871, when he sold the office to T. A. Perrine, who changed the name to the "Wright County Times," which name it still bears. In December, 1878, Mr. Perrine was forced to abandon editorial labor, owing to failing health, and sold to Ed. A. Fisher and Orlando Kling, firm name of Fisher & Kling, which partnership continued till September, 1879, when Mr. Kling returned to his former occupation, that of druggist, Mr. Fisher continuing the publication till September, 1880, when the present editor and proprietor, Sam E. Adams, assumed control. The original size of the "Times" was a seven-column folio, but was changed to a nine-column folio soon after the purchase from Mr. Perrine.

Monticello township has a cultivated area of over 7,000 acres, and the products, according to the agricultural report for 1880, were: wheat, 82,975 bushels; oats, 27,771 bushels; corn, 25,021 bushels; barley, 15 bushels; rye, 1,000 bushels; buckwheat, 150 bushels; potatoes, 5,214 bushels; beans, 49 bushels; sugar cane, 1,303 gallons; cultivated hay, 371 tons; flax seed, 25 bushels; timothy seed, 199 bushels; wild hay, 1,361 tons; tobacco, 20 pounds; wool, 5,634 pounds; butter, 23,305 pounds; honey, 1,690 pounds; and cheese, 700 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SAMUEL E. ADAMS is a descendant of the old Lexington, Massachusetts, family of that name, and was born in Reading, Windsor county, Vermont, on the 1st of December, 1828. When Samuel was about a year old, the family removed to Bellows Falls, and thence to Rutland county, where he was raised on his father's farm. He

prepared for college at Thetford and West Randolph, and entered Dartmouth College in 1851, but was obliged to leave on account of ill health. In 1853, he was appointed by President Pierce, route agent between Boston and Burlington, but two years later, resigned that position and came to Minnesota on account of a bronchial difficulty, from which he speedily and permanently recovered. He settled in Monticello, then the seat of justice of Wright county, in 1856, and for two or three years was in the mercantile trade. In 1859, he was appointed special agent of the Post-office department for Iowa and Minnesota, and the next year, became Receiver at the land office in St. Cloud, but left the next year, when the republicans came into power. Though a democrat in those days, he was for prosecuting the war for the Union with the utmost energy and dispatch, and in 1862, was appointed Paymaster by President Lincoln. He was breveted Lieutenant Colonel in 1865, "for meritorious services in the field," and did not leave the service until January, 1866, when honorably discharged by the Secretary of War. He returned to Minnesota in 1866, and engaged in real estate and mercantile business, continuing the latter until the present time. He was elected State Senator in 1857, and re-elected in 1859, and while in that body served on the committee on State affairs, public lands, towns and counties, and engrossment. He has been a member of the school board for many years, and takes a deep interest in educational matters. In September, 1880, he assumed the editorial management of the "Wright County Times," which he still conducts. Mr. Adams was married on the 21st of July, 1859, to Miss Augusta J. Smith, of Pittsford, Vermont. They have two sons; Henry Rice and John Cain.

FRED T. ANDERSON was born in the township of Monticello, on the 3d of August, 1855, and was the first white child born in the town. His father is a native of New Hampshire, and his mother was born in Maine. Fred is their only child. Mr. Anderson owns a farm of one hundred and thirty-four acres in sections six and seven, Monticello township. He married Miss A. S. Simmons on the 1st of January, 1878. They have one child, named Marion.

ALBERT F. BAKER, a native of Bethel, Maine, was born on the 2d of June, 1839. He was farming till seventeen years of age, and then followed painting, coming to Monticello in 1856. In 1862,

he enlisted in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving two years on the frontier, then at Fort Snelling, till mustered out in June, 1865. He then returned to Monticello, and engaged in the furniture business for three years; was elected clerk of the District Court, which office he filled from 1866 to 1870. In 1870, sold his furniture establishment, and engaged in the drug business, which he still follows. He married Miss Eliza J. Brown, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts, on the 14th of November, 1860. Their children are, Nellie L., Frederick L., Bertie M., George V., Mae, and Cullen B.

ISAAC BAILEY, a native of Canada East, was born in the year 1822, and emigrated to the United States in 1857. After remaining a few months at Monticello, he removed to that portion of Big Lake, since set-off and named Orrock, where he resided on a farm till 1876, when he traded the farm for the Central House at Monticello, and moved to Big Lake township, where he owned another farm. In May, 1881, he moved to Monticello, and took charge of the Central House. While a resident of Big Lake town, he filled various positions of public trust, such as Town Clerk, Town Treasurer, and member of the School Board. Mr. Bailey has won quite a reputation as a hunter. He killed over four hundred deer and a comparative number of bears while a resident of Orrock. He married Miss Margaret Gibson, of Quebec, in 1850. Their children are, Emma J., Gibson I., Abby H., Elizabeth A., Frederick E., and Elsa A.

ROW BRASIE, a native of the State of New York, was born in the year 1806. In 1844, went to Illinois and farmed for a few years, then to Ripon, Wisconsin, four or five years, where he was farming and keeping a hotel. In 1854, came to Monticello, locating on a farm about one mile from town, but after four years sold out and went to Big Lake, Sherburne county, and farmed till 1871. Then moved to Delano and engaged in merchandising till 1880, when he moved to Litchfield, where he is now in the mercantile trade. He married Miss Hulda A. Bettis. Their children are Henry S., W. Worth, John A., and Charles A. Henry S. Brasie was born on the 18th of August, 1838. In 1864, he engaged in merchandising in Monticello for two years, then in the hotel business for the same length of time in Lower Town. In 1871, built the Merchants Hotel in Upper Town, operating it for eight years;

then sold to Mr. Jackson. In 1879, moved on a farm in section twenty-three, where he has one hundred and sixty acres, one hundred and twenty-five being under cultivation. He married Miss Mary H. Hamilton in 1860. Their children are, Gertrude, George, Henry, Nellie, and Grace.

MILTON BLISS was born on the 24th of April, 1829, at Oswego, New York. His father was a manufacturer of woolen goods, with whom Milton worked in the mill till twenty-one years of age. Then learned the carpenter trade and followed building for fifteen years, after which he engaged in the merchandise trade in Orleans county, New York, until he moved to Monticello in 1866. He bought a farm on sections five and six, where he still resides. He married Miss Harriet M. Lewis on the 1st of December, 1853. Their children are, Clement L. and Nellie M.

BARKER BAILEY, a native of Vermont, was born on the 14th of May, 1802. At the age of ten years the family moved to Canada East, where he spent boyhood on a farm and lived until 1855, when he came to Minnesota and located on sections five and six, Monticello township, giving his attention to farming. He married Miss Eunice Caswell, of Vermont, on the 25th of September, 1830. Their children are, Lucy, Moody, Susan, Helen, and Direxy.

REV. MARTIN A. BLOWERS, a native of Onondaga county, New York, was born on the 19th of February, 1836. When a small boy, the family moved to Michigan, where he received his education. He attended the Kalamazoo College, preparing for the ministry in the Baptist Church. His first charge was at Rolin, Lenawee county, where he was ordained in 1869. After serving the church for two years, removed to Wheatland, the same length of time, thence to Monticello, Minnesota, in 1873, where he is still Pastor of the Baptist Church. He married Miss Delilah E. Nye, of Otsego, Wright county, in March, 1866. Their children are, Frank E., Mary S., and Olive A.

C. S. BOYD, (deceased) a native of Ohio, was born on the 5th of May, 1811. He learned the mason trade while young, and followed the business till 1855. Then came to Minnesota, locating on sections twenty-two and twenty-seven, Monticello township. He was one of the early settlers, and highly respected by his fellow-citizens. He met an untimely death by being caught under a falling tree on the 16th of February, 1880. He married Miss Elizabeth Hockett, of Ohio, on the

7th of October, 1847. Their children are, Anna, Charles W., Henry H., and Benjamin F.

AMBROSE BRYANT, a native of Kennebec county, Maine, was born on the 12th of June, 1810. He learned the blacksmith trade, and followed the business for a number of years; then was in the mercantile business for several years. In 1855, came to Monticello, locating on a farm in sections thirty-two and thirty-three, which he sold in the spring of 1881, and is now living with his son Alonzo. He married Miss Narcissa Merrill, of Windsor, Maine, on the 15th of December, 1834. Of twelve children born to them, eleven are living.

AMBROSE O. BRYANT, a son of the subject of our last sketch, was born on the 6th of April, 1845, in Windsor, Maine. He married Miss Mary E. Knights, on the 1st of December, 1880, and is engaged in farming in this township.

HERBERT E. BRYANT, a brother of our last subject, was born in Monticello township, on the 3d of May, 1859. He has worked on his father's farm most of his life.

FREMONT BRYANT, another brother, was also born in Monticello, on the 30th of October, 1857. He resides in Buffalo, engaged in the livery business.

PETER BECKER, a native of Prussia, Germany, was born in the year 1844. He learned the tailor's trade in his native country, and emigrated to America in 1868. He remained three years in Illinois, one year at Vicksburg, Mississippi, then went to Wisconsin for a number of years. In 1875, he moved to Minnesota, stopping at Minneapolis for one year; then came to Buffalo, Wright county, and was engaged in farming and at the tailor business until 1880, when he moved to Monticello, and has lived here since. He married Miss Susie Ludes, in 1875. They have three children, Annie K., John A., and Maggie E.

E. K. CHAMBERLIN was born in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 10th of March, 1828. He shared the advantages of a farmer's occupation, which, with lumbering, he followed till coming to St. Anthony in 1851, where he continued in the lumber business for three years. In 1854, returned to his native State, remaining two years, then returned to Minnesota, locating on a farm near Buffalo, Wright county. In 1862, enlisted in the Mounted Rangers, serving one year on the frontier, also served one year in the South during the Rebellion. Returned from the army to Buffalo, but soon located on a farm in section twenty-nine,

Monticello township. Five years later, he sold out and moved to section twenty-two in the same town where he still resides. He married Miss Sarah Ward on the 21st of June, 1860, who died September, 30, 1866. He chose for a second wife, Mrs. Almeda Foster. His children are, Emil W., Erson C., and Oscar T.

CHARLES W. CLAREY, a native of Georgetown, Maine, was born on the 31st of July, 1833, participating in farm labors, together with lumbering, till he came to Minnesota in 1853. He spent two years as salesman in a dry goods house in St. Paul and Minneapolis; then came to Monticello in 1856, engaging in the merchandise trade for a time, then in the stock trade for four or five years, after which he was in the wheelwright business, for about ten years. In 1876, engaged in the wheat trade and doing a general business. He lives in the village, and carries on a farm, owning about three hundred acres of land in the township. He married Miss Margaret Seeley, of St. George, New Brunswick, on the 2d of April, 1857. Their children are, Jennie, Amanda, Charles, Howard, Herbert, Maud, and Ernest.

GEORGE W. M. DRAKE was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, on the 22d of July, 1827. At the age of eighteen, he went to Boston, and learned the brick mason trade, which business he followed for ten years. In 1855, moved to Minnesota, and located on section twenty, Monticello township, and farmed for ten years, then moved into Monticello, and opened a blacksmith shop, which he still continues. He married Miss Jane Frith, in 1850. They have three children; Addie, Nellie, and Frank.

P. S. TIRUS, a native of the state of New York, was born on the 18th of April, 1839, and engaged in farming pursuits till 1860, when he, like most young men sought his fortune in the West. He located in Monticello, Wright county, working in a hotel for one year, then on a farm for one year, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Regiment, serving for three years. After returning from the army, farmed till 1870, then engaged in the livery and stage business, in which he has continued to this date. He married Miss Flora Hanaford in 1865. Their children are, Herman and May.

GEORGE GRAY, a native of Lockport, New York, was born on the 6th of March, 1836. At the age of sixteen went into a printing office in his native town, where he remained till 1857, when he came to St. Anthony and worked in the office of "The

St. Anthony Express" for one year. In a short time he established a semi-weekly paper called "The St. Anthony Advertiser," which he conducted for six months, then sold out and came to Monticello and bought out "The Monticello Times," which had been started in 1857 by C. M. Kenton, being the first paper published in this place. Mr. Gray changed the name of the paper to "The Wright County Republican," the first issue appearing in June, 1858. After conducting the paper for about thirteen years, sold out to T. A. Perrine. Prior to this time Mr. Gray (in 1865) bought a newspaper office at Anoka and started "The Anoka Union," which he controlled for a year, then sold it to G. S. Pease, the present proprietor. In 1871 he moved to Reading, Michigan, where he published a Republican paper called "Rough Notes" for three years, then sold out and returned to Monticello and engaged in the mercantile business, which he still follows. He married Miss Elvira E. Gaskill on the 14th of June, 1858. Their children are, Carrie A., Charles W. and Lottie A.

DANIEL GRAY, a native of Topsham, Maine, was born on the 31st of December, 1820, residing in his native State till 1854, when he came west. He located in Monticello, and for the past ten years, his genial countenance has been visible at the drug store of Colonel Samuel Adams.

ELAM S. GIBBS, M. D., a native of Bradford county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 1st of May, 1847. He went to Albert Lea, Minnesota, in 1865; taught school one year, then gave his attention to the study of medicine, graduating from the Medical College of Cleveland, Ohio, on the 23d of February, 1869. Then practiced medicine at Geneva, Freeborn county, Minnesota, for two years, then at Glencoe and Litchfield, two years in each place, and in 1875, came to Monticello, where he continues in the practice of his profession. He married Miss Martha J. Brown, of Dundas, Rice county, Minnesota, on the 22d of February, 1870. Their children are, Gertrude E. and Elsie C.

MYRON CLARK GOULD was born in Cook county, Illinois, where he lived till ten years of age, when the family moved to Dakota county, Minnesota, locating on a farm twelve miles from Hastings. He enlisted, at the age of seventeen, in Company K, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He was on one expedition to the Plains; stationed for one year at Alexandria, Minnesota, and

went South in 1864. He was in the battle of Murfreesboro', Tennessee, and mustered out at Charlotte, North Carolina, in 1865. He then came to Kandiyohi county, Minnesota, where he lived on a farm until he moved to the township of Monticello. He has eighty acres in section twenty-one, which he bought in May, 1881. He was married to Miss Julia Minnick in September, 1869, who was born in St. Lawrence county, New York. They have six children.

FREDRICK HITTER, a native of Germany, was born in the year 1830; came to America in 1850, locating in New York for six years, working at the carpenter business. Then came to Maple Lake, Wright county, and took a claim in section fifteen, farming and doing carpenter work until 1861, when he removed to Monticello. In 1862, he opened a saloon and grocery store, and soon after added agricultural implements, which business he followed till 1870. Then sold his business and engaged in the manufacture of lumber for four or five years, after which he opened a general mercantile store. He married Miss Wilhelmina Schultz in 1858. Their children are, William, Louisa, Minnie, Fredrick, Annie, Julia, Flora, Herman, Harry, and an infant not yet named.

JOHN A. HOLLER was born in Ohio on the 12th of April, 1843. He was reared to farming pursuits, and in 1860, came to Minnesota and settled on a farm in Big Lake township, Sherburne county, and four years later, came to Monticello, locating on a farm four miles southeast of the village. After remaining in the latter place seven years, he removed to the village and was engaged in contracting and building until 1879. In the spring of 1881, he erected a temporary saw mill about half a mile above Monticello, but intends erecting a permanent building with an increased capacity, very soon. Mr. Holler was married in 1871, to Miss Mary E. Clark, of Maine. Their children are, Harry, George, Ernest, and John.

HENRY H. HELM, one of the first settlers of Monticello, was born in Kentucky, on the 30th of November, 1801. While a small boy, the family moved to Indiana, and in 1854, to Monticello, Wright county, locating on section thirteen, where he still resides. He married Miss Susan Martin, of Indiana, in 1833. Their children are, Elizabeth, William H., Nancy, and Clay.

WILLIAM H. HELM, a son of Henry H. Helm, was born at Logansport, Indiana, on the 24th of February, 1836. He came to Monticello with

his parents and was in the store of S. E. Adams as a clerk for some years. In 1860, went to Crawford county, Missouri, and when the war broke out, enlisted in the Forty-eighth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, serving eight months, when he was transferred to the United States Mail Service, in which he continued for fourteen years, running from St. Louis to Vinita in the Cherokee Nation. In 1880, he resigned his position in favor of his son, Harry N. Helm, who still occupies the place. After resigning his position, the subject of this sketch returned to Monticello, taking charge of the old home and caring for his father in his declining years. He married Miss Emma Smith, a native of Boone county, Illinois, in 1858. Their children are, Harry N., Jessie A., Cora E., Edwin M., William B., and Frederick L.

HENRY HITTER, a native of Germany, was born in the year 1835, emigrating to America in 1860, and locating in the city of New York, where he was employed in a butcher shop till 1869. Then came to Monticello, opening the first meat market in the place, and continues in that business. He married Miss Margaret Yenigen, of New York City, in 1861. Their children are, Rosa, Henry, Frederick, Augusta, Charles, William, Victor, and John.

IRA HOAR, a native of Worcester county, Massachusetts, was born in the year 1803. He is one of the first settlers of this township, locating in Monticello, in section thirty-four, in the fall of 1854, where he still resides, engaged in farming, which has been his life's business. His wife was Miss Sarah Wagner. Their children are, Alfred W., Mary, William H., and Susan. His two sons, Alfred W., and William H., are farmers and live in the neighborhood. Alfred W. married Miss Josephine Jackson in 1869. They have two children; Charles A., and Arthur C. William H. is single and lives with his parents.

WILLIAM IRVING was born in the village of Cochection, Sullivan county, New York, on the 10th of July, 1809. He was engaged in farming and lumbering, until coming to Minnesota in 1857. He located on a farm in the township of Monticello, where he has given his attention to farming. He married Miss Emily G. Mitchell in 1834, and they had three children, his wife dying in 1848. He was married again to Miss Sarah E. Calkin, who died in 1871, leaving two children. His present wife was Mrs. Lucy A. Smith. They, also, have two children.

CHARLES C. JACKSON, a native of Monticello, New York, was born on the 16th of November, 1852. The family moved to Pennsylvania, while Charles was a small boy, and in 1867, came to Monticello, Minnesota, where they located on a farm. Here Charles grew to manhood, and in 1873, went to the Red Lake Agency, Beltrami county, remaining six years, farming and teaming for the Government. In 1879, he returned to Monticello; bought the Merchant's Hotel, refitting, furnishing, and conducting the same till the fall of 1881. He married Miss Isabel Allen, daughter of Dr. C. P. Allen, now located at White Earth Agency, Becker county, on the 30th of November, 1876.

CHARLES JANNEY, a native of Linconshire, England, was born on the 9th of November, 1838. At the age of eighteen years, he emigrated to Canada, and in 1859, removed to Detroit, Michigan, where he followed milling for about five years. Then moved to Terre Haute, Indiana, for one year, then to Neoga, Illinois, working at milling till 1871, when he came to Monticello, and built a flouring mill. His two sons are connected with him in business, the firm name being Janney and Sons. He married Miss Angeline A. Woods, of East Washington, New Hampshire, in 1859. Their children are, Frank D., William R., and Gertie A.

DAVID JACKSON was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, in the year 1815. In 1836, he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he clerked in a store for one year, then to Hannibal, where he engaged in merchandising for eighteen years. Six years of this time he was Sheriff of the county. Then for about twenty years was engaged in a mercantile line in Nebraska, after which, in 1875, he came to Monticello, where he now lives, engaged in agricultural pursuits.

HENRY KREIS, a native of Baltimore county, Maryland, was born on the 15th of June, 1821. He attended school in the city of Baltimore till sixteen years of age, when he went to learn the tobacconist business, following it for two years; then learned the carpenter trade, which he followed for twenty-three years. In 1846, he entered the employ of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, building bridges and doing general carpenter work on their line till 1856. Then came to Monticello, where he has since resided, working at his trade till the fall of 1862, when he was elected County Auditor, which position he held till 1871. Then engaged in the hardware business, which he

still continues. He has been Justice of the Peace for the last ten years, also Chairman of the board of Supervisors for the last eight years, and is a member of the school board, and President of the Village Council. Was married on the 18th of June, 1844, to Miss Mary A. Burns, of Baltimore. Their children are, Anna E., Charles E., Robert B., Kate A., Emma R., Laura A., Minnie, Cora B., and Harry L.

CHARLES E. KREIS was born in Elysville, Howard county, Maryland, in the year 1848. He came with the family to Monticello, Minnesota, in 1856. He learned the printing business with George Gray of this place, and was employed for about three years on the "Daily Times" at Minneapolis. He was appointed Postmaster at Monticello, in 1881. Mr. Kreis was married to Miss Sarah A. Helm, of Monticello, on the 19th of October, 1875. They have one child, Laurence B.

ROBERT B. KREIS, son of Henry Kreis, was born in Elysville, Maryland, in the year 1850. The family moved to Baltimore when Robert was a small child, and in 1856, to Monticello, Minnesota, where he has since resided. He commenced clerking in the merchandise business when young, and in 1872, engaged in the hardware business in company with his father. This copartnership continued about four years when the partnership was dissolved, and he has since carried on a general store in the place. He married Miss Sadie B. Wellcome, on the 19th of October, 1875. The fruit of this union is two children; Herbert R. and Robert R.

AUSTIN KEEN, a native of Paris, Oxford county, Maine, was born on the 28th of February, 1815. His father was a carpenter and joiner and lumberman, and also carried on a farm. Austin grew to manhood, and for some time after attaining his majority, engaged more or less in the various kinds of labor offered by the several different callings named, under his father's management, until 1858. After this date Mr. Keen moved to Anoka, Minnesota, where he was lumbering and farming for nine years, when he removed to Monticello and was engaged in agricultural pursuits for the same length of time. Then began the manufacture of wagons, which business he still continues. He married Miss Lucy J. Lovell, of Somerset county, Maine, on the 10th of March, 1840. Their children are, Alvin F., Minta, Melissa, and Laura.

JOHN H. LONGFELLOW, a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts, was born on the 3d of June,

1850. He came to Monticello in 1869, and has made house painting his business through life. He married Miss Susan J. Prime on the 24th of December, 1873. They have two children, Albert R. and Samuel H. His wife died on the 23d of January, 1879.

JOHN LUTHY was born in Switzerland in the year 1823. He came to America in 1853, and after remaining about five years in Illinois, came to Minnesota, and spent two years in St. Anthony and the same length of time in St. Paul, being employed at the trade of harness making. He came to Monticello in 1866, and has since carried on a harness shop at this place. He has been Treasurer of the Grange for ten years, and Treasurer of the town for one year. He married Sophia Marti in 1858. They had two children, Frank and Emma. Mrs. Luthy died in 1865. He married a second wife, Miss Anna Marti, in 1866. They have seven children; Frank, Louie, Matilda, Minnie, Charles, Albert, George, and Ella.

LEWIS LINDLEY, a native of New York State, was born in the year 1817. At the age of eighteen he went to Michigan, where he lived till 1859. He then came to Minnesota, locating about two miles below the village of Monticello on a farm, where he remained for six years. Then went to Michigan for two years; after which he returned to Monticello township, and bought a farm in section sixteen, on which he lived till 1876. He then removed to Rockford for about two years, after which he again returned to Monticello, and now lives in the village. He owns land in the township and gives his attention to farming interests. He married Miss Sylvia Fuller in 1839. They have two children, John E. and Phoebe.

TOBIAS G. MEALEY, a native of Charlotte county, New Brunswick, was born on the 5th of August, 1823. He enjoyed the advantages of common schools, participating in the labor of a farm, and lumbering till 1845, when he engaged in merchandising till 1849. After this date he went to California, engaging in various interests, such as mining, merchandising, building, and lumbering till 1852, when he returned to his native place and engaged in farming and lumbering for three years. In 1855 he came to Minnesota, landing at St. Anthony on the 15th of November. In January following he came to Monticello and bought an interest in the first saw mill erected in the village. The following March he sold the mill and went into business with Martin Fox, in which he con-

tinued until the fall of 1858, when he sold his interest to H. F. Lillibridge, after which he engaged in farming for a time on his land near the village. In 1863, Mr. Mealey and Mr. Bradford bought out Mr. Lillibridge, since which time the firm names have been, Mealey & Bradford, Mealey & Longfellow, T. G. Mealey, and now it is T. G. Mealey & Son. Mr. Mealey has filled the position of Justice of the Peace, and Probate Judge. In 1872, was elected a member of the House of Representatives, and in 1873, was elected Senator from the thirty-second district, and in 1875, refused a nomination for the same office. In 1877, he accepted the nomination and was elected Senator for two years, but owing to the adoption of the biennial session law, only served one year, but in 1878, was elected to the same office for four years. In 1877, he gave his attention to the then imperfect tax law, and was instrumental in securing our present statute, commonly called the "iron-clad tax law." He was a delegate to the St. Louis convention which nominated Tilden, and was one of the democratic nominees for Elector in 1880. Was a republican up to the fall of 1872, but in the Greeley campaign, went over to the democratic party, and has co-operated with that party since that time. He married Miss Catharine J. Prescott in 1855. They have five children, two sons and three daughters.

ALEXANDER MITCHELL, a native of Maine, was born on the 16th of November, 1808. When a small boy, the family moved to Monroe, Maine, where Alexander took part in farming labor. In the fall of 1854, he went to Illinois, where he remained till the spring of 1855, when he came to Monticello township, locating on section sixteen, where he lived till 1862; then sold his farm and bought another in section ten of the same township, where he now resides. He married Miss Jerusha Webber on the 2d of November, 1836. Their living children are, Frank, Henry, Albert, Augustus, Laura, Fremont, Dora, and Edward.

AUGUSTUS MITCHELL, a native of Bridgewater, Grafton county, New Hampshire, was born on the 24th of May, 1829. He enjoyed the advantages of a farmer's boy in school and social privileges. In 1854, he came to Minnesota, locating on section twenty-eight, in the township of Monticello, where he still resides. He married Miss Emeline L. Hanaford on the 9th of January, 1852. Their children are, Gertrude, Hortense, Luzerna E., Elma E., and Lester.

ROYAL MARSH, a native of Vermont, was born on the 26th of April, 1815. When a youth the family moved to Tompkins county, New York, where he worked on a farm till seventeen years of age. Then learned the blacksmith trade, and in 1855, came to Monticello, where he opened a shop, doing the first work in this line in the county. He subsequently located on section twenty-seven, where he still resides. He married Miss Mary A. Scott, of New York, December 12th, 1839. Their children are, Calista and Walker.

DANIEL MAST, a native of Bavaria, Germany, was born on the 30th of March, 1841. He emigrated to America with his parents, landing at New York City on the 21st of March, 1847. The family located on a farm thirty miles south of Chicago, Illinois, where they lived till 1872, when they removed to a small place near the old home, where Mr. Mast's mother still lives; his father died on the 15th of October, 1875. Mr. Mast enlisted in Company C, of the One hundredth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, on the 7th of August, 1862. He was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga on the 19th of September, 1863. He laid in the hospital about six weeks, but returned to his regiment in time to participate in the battle of Mission Ridge. He was in seventeen engagements besides numerous skirmishes, and was mustered out with the regiment at Chicago on the 2d of July, 1865. He returned to his home in Illinois where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for some years. In the spring of 1872, he came to Minnesota, and bought a farm in Monticello township, where he lived for three years. Then sold out, and after a short time, bought one hundred and sixty acres in sections twenty and twenty-one, where he now resides. He has one of the finest farms in the town. Mr. Mast married Miss Caroline Schraum, who was born in Ohio. Their children are, William L., Matilda M., John A. L., and Anna O.

HORATIO M. PRIME, a native of the state of New York, was born on the 4th of March, 1841. When he was about fifteen years of age the family removed to Monticello, Minnesota, where Horatio worked on a farm for about five years; then went to St. Paul to learn the harness maker's trade, where he remained till 1862. After this date he went south, and was in the employ of the Government, working at his trade. Returning to this State, he worked at different places till the spring of 1880, when he returned to Monticello

and opened a harness shop, which he is now operating. He married Miss Sarah Lowe, of Winona, Minnesota, on the 1st of January, 1869. Their children are, Jesse L. and Mary.

LEMUEL S. PRATT was born in Hebron, Oxford county, Maine, on the 16th of April, 1818. He engaged in farming and lumbering until 1850, when he removed to Iowa. After living six years on a farm in Allamakee county, he removed to Isanti county, Minnesota. Was one of the organizers of Isanti county in 1857, and also one of the first settlers of that county. In 1858, he removed to Anoka, where he resided till 1866, working on a farm. Then removed to Monticello and located on section fifteen, where he still resides. He married Miss Nancy McClure, of Maine, on the 15th of March, 1844. Their living children are, Lemuel W., Thomas F., Ada F., Martha E. and Maria M., (twins) and Charles G.

JOHN B. PARVIN was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on the 2d of January, 1823. When he was seventeen years of age, the family moved to Chester Hill, Pennsylvania. Soon after, John went to Williamsburg, New York, and was clerking in a store till 1846, when he enlisted and went to the Mexican war, serving two years in California. After receiving his discharge, remained in California until 1849, then returned to Williamsburg, engaging in merchandising for one year; then went to Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, working on a farm till 1857, when he came to Monticello, and was farming until 1862. He then enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. He returned to Monticello and farmed till 1872; then moved to Wadena county for two years, after which he returned to Monticello, where he now resides. He married Miss Sarah How, of Maine, in 1870. Mrs. Parvin has a millinery store in the village.

GEORGE W. RIGGS was born on the 7th of May, 1827, in the state of New York. When he was ten years of age, the family removed to Iowa, where George grew to manhood and worked on a farm till twenty-eight years of age. In 1855, he came to Minnesota, and located on section twelve, in Lower Town, building a shanty in which the family lived one year. The next year he built his present house and bought an interest of his brother in the ferry, which has since been owned and operated by the brothers. He has been President of the Lower Town organization for a number of years, and served as a member of the School

Board. He married Miss Almira D. Bell, of Dubuque county, Iowa, in 1853. Their children are, Barney B., Franklin C., George W., Charles L., Charlotte L., William R., and Olive B.

ASHLEY C. RIGGS, a native of Allegany county, New York, was born on the 14th of September, 1828. In 1852, he came to Minnesota, and was engaged in bridge-building through the summer. In the fall he went to Cold Spring City, Stearns county, where he spent the winter trading with the Indians. The following spring he went to Big Lake, Sherburne county, and established a trading post, but after one year, came to Monticello and located on section twelve, Lower Town. He built the first ferry across the river in 1854, of which he still owns one-half. In company with Moritzious Weissberger, surveyed and platted the village of Moritzious in 1854. For some years he practiced law, and has been a Justice of the Peace. Married Miss Deborah Houghton on the 26th of May, 1862. Their children are, Eli H., Andrew J., James H., Burt, Alma, Ashley C., Annie, and Heber K.

JOHN B. RICH, a native of Waldo, Maine, was born in the year 1826. When he was twelve years of age, the family moved to Penobscot county, where he worked on a farm, and afterwards taught school for a few winters, till he came to Monticello, Minnesota, in 1854. He took a claim in the township and lived on it till 1871. Then for a few years engaged in freighting and staging. In 1875, opened a restaurant and confectionery in the village of Monticello. He was Town Clerk for one year, in 1876. He married Miss Sophia K. Spaulding, on the 26th of September, 1855. Their children are, Mary L., Edson C., Carrie E., Mabel L., and Edna.

JAMES NEWTON STACY, son of Ezra and Clarissa (Gleason) Stacy, is a native of North Adams, Massachusetts, where his birth occurred on the 10th of March, 1839. When about six years of age, he removed with his parents to Virginia, now West Virginia, where he received such educational advantages as the common schools afforded, meantime assisting his father in farming and lumbering. In 1856, the family came to this State and located in the present town of Franklin, in this county, and during the first three years James spent a portion of his time in explorations, and also made considerable improvement on his claim, which he afterward secured by pre-emption and purchase. In 1859, he gave his attention to sur-

veying, from which he was diverted by the events of the late civil war, and at the time of the Sioux massacre, in 1862, entered the First Regiment of Mounted Rangers as a Sergeant of Company C; served one year, the period of enlistment, then re-enlisted in the Eleventh Minnesota Infantry, where he held a Lieutenant's commission in Company F, until mustered out with the regiment in July, 1865. He then returned to Monticello, and two years later engaged in mercantile life, to which the next ten years of his life were devoted. He next engaged in real estate, loan, and insurance business, still finding time to act well his part in local matters, and to assist in controlling the movements of the Republican party, of which he is the acknowledged leader in Wright county. He has been twice elected to the State Senate, and during the first term introduced the bill which afterwards became a law, equalizing the salaries of county officers. He was also elected Representative in 1878, and during his whole public life, has been prominent in reform measures, and has labored zealously for the benefit of his constituency. In 1880, he was elected Auditor of Wright county, by the largest majority ever given a candidate in the history of the county. In February, 1872, Mr. Stacy was united in matrimony with a daughter of John Granger, of Naperville, Illinois, who was a widow at time of this union.

HENRY STOKES, a native of England, was one of the first settlers of Monticello township. He and family located near Pelican Lake, on section thirty. Soon, three brothers settled in the same neighborhood. He married Miss Elizabeth Jeffreys; their children are, Charlotte, Charles, Elizabeth, Louisa, George H., and Emma.

GEORGE H. STOKES, a son of Henry and Elizabeth Stokes, has been a resident of this town from boyhood. He married Miss Fannie Elletson, on the 25th of December, 1870. They had one child, Harry. Mrs Stokes died in March, 1872. He married a second wife, Miss Mary Elletson, on the 16th of November, 1874. Their children are, Nettie, Francis, and Louisa.

CHARLES SYDLINKER was born in Maine, on the 3d of December, 1838. He grew to manhood on a farm, enjoying the advantages of a country school. He came to Monticello township, in 1855, and became employed on a farm. In 1861, he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three and one-half years. After returning from the army, bought one hundred and fifty

acres in section twenty-nine, where he still resides. He married Miss Elnora Keen, March 20th, 1865. Their children are, Fred L., May D., George W., and Cecil.

JAMES STOKES, one of the first settlers of Monticello township, was born in England, on the 25th of May, 1830. He emigrated to the United States in 1851, stopping three years in New York State, butchering and farming; then about two years in Iowa following the same business; then to Minnesota, with a Government surveying party for eight months; after which he located on section twenty-five, near Pelican Lake, following farming, with the exception of three years that he was in the hotel business, until 1873, when he moved to Monticello, and opened a meat market, in which business he still continues. He married Harriet Short in 1855. They have five children; Edwin, Clara J., Lilla A., Hattie M., and Ince D.

NORRIS REUBEN STOWELL was born near Portland Maine, on the 20th of December, 1817. His parents moved to New Hampshire, where Norris R. lived till twenty-one years of age. Then engaged in coasting from Maine to Philadelphia. He went to the West Indies on a voyage, and in 1852, to California, for the purpose of gold-mining, but was obliged to return after one year on account of declining health. He came to Monticello, Minnesota, in 1865, where he has lived to this writing. He married Mrs. Olive Hamlet in 1842. Their children are, Nicholas R. and Joseph N.

WILLIAM TUBBS, a native of Athens, Ohio, was born on the 4th of August, 1833. At the age of eighteen he left the parental roof, and for three years was on a trading expedition in the South. In 1856, he roamed over parts of the West; in 1858, was in the lumber country of Minnesota; and in 1859, took a claim in Isanti county, where he was County Auditor from 1860 to 1863. He then removed to Elk River, Sherburne county, where he remained till 1870, and for four years was Auditor of that county. In the fall of 1870, he came to Monticello, and built the first flouring mill in the place, operating it for four years, and then was elected Auditor and served till 1880.

JOHN W. TENNISON, a native of Nova Scotia, was born on the 19th of November, 1838. The family moved to Canada in 1852, and in 1855, came to Anoka, Minnesota, where the subject of this sketch lived till 1876, with the exception of four years spent in the mines of Nevada. Up to this period of his life, he was chiefly occupied in

farming and lumbering. In 1876, he came to Monticello and engaged in a flouring mill for two years, since which time he has been doing a general merchandise business in company with R. B. Kreis. He married Miss Chloe A. Gould in 1869. Their children are, Mary F., Clara A., Edna E., and Lucia M.

JOHN W. WALKER, a native of the state of New York, was born on the 13th of January, 1840. His father being a carpenter, John learned the trade while a boy. When sixteen years of age, he enlisted in the Sixth New York Heavy Artillery, serving for three years. At the age of nineteen, came to Minnesota, remaining at Silver Creek for one year, thence to Monticello, working at his trade till this writing. He married Miss Hulda E. Ridley, of Silver Creek, on the 1st of September, 1867. Their children are, George W., Katie E., Nettie A., and John L.

MICHAEL WELLCOME, a native of Minot, Cumberland county, Maine, was born in the year 1815. When he was nine years of age the family moved to Newport. His educational privileges were quite limited. At the age of twenty-three, he embraced the Christian religion, and at the age of twenty-four went into the mercantile business in the city of Hallowell, Kennebec county, Maine. At the age of twenty-five, was licensed by the Methodist Episcopal Church to preach the gospel. He traveled on a circuit for five years, when he withdrew from the Methodist church. In 1846, he moved to Wisconsin, bought a farm, continuing in the ministry, building up three large congregations, of which he was pastor for fifteen years. In 1866, he moved to Garden City, Blue Earth county, Minnesota. Here he organized a church, of which he was the pastor for five years. In 1873, was elected Presiding Elder for the district of Ottawa, by the Second Advent Church. In 1876, he moved to Monticello, and is now pastor of the Advent Christian Church of Monticello. In 1877, was elected Presiding Elder for the district of St. Paul by the latter denomination.

JOHN H. WILSON, a native of New York, was born on the 21st of May, 1834. When he was a small boy, the family removed to Canada, where he learned the blacksmith trade. In 1864, moved to Bay City, Michigan, where he engaged in lumbering for three years, then removed to Buffalo, Wright county, and was employed on a farm, spending a portion of his time in Minneapolis, at his trade till 1877, when he moved to Monticello,

where he has since lived, engaged in the blacksmith business. He married Miss Mary A. Ramsey in September, 1855. Their children are, Anna, Eliza, John, and Isabella.

EDWIN E. WALDEN, a native of Connecticut, was born on the 21st of January, 1837. When the subject of this sketch had seen but four summers, the family moved to Worcester county, Massachusetts. Here he learned the carpenter trade, and followed building till 1856, when he journeyed westward, locating in Monticello, Minnesota. His farm is in section twenty-six, which occupies his first attention, working at his trade as circumstances permit. He married Miss Mary A. Ross, of Mobile, Alabama, in 1869. They have three children; William L., Florence N., and Nellie.

JOHN WHITCOMB was born in Dixmont, Maine, on the 16th of September, 1830. He learned the carpenter trade, which he followed until he came to Monticello in 1855. He located on section twenty-one, where he still resides. He married Miss Irene E. Howe, of his native State, on the 1st of January, 1859. Their children are, Delia E., Mary, John H., and Noyes H.

EMIL WETZEL was born in Baden, Germany, in the year 1844. He emigrated to America in 1869, spending one year in Chicago, Illinois; Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and St. Cloud, Minnesota. In 1870, he came to Monticello and engaged in the jewelry business, which he still continues. He married Miss Zoraide Hanaford in 1870. Their children are, Pansie, Arthur U., Emil, and Albert.

MIDDLEVILLE.

CHAPTER CXXIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Middleville lies in the southwestern portion of the county, and embraces an area of nearly 23,000 acres, 2,906 being under cultivation. The surface was originally covered with timber, but the hand of civilization has removed many acres of the primeval forest to give place to the golden fields of wheat and other grains. The North Fork of Crow river crosses the north half of this town in an easterly direction, and it is otherwise well

watered by the numerous lakes which dot its surface. Of these, Howard and Smith lakes are the largest, both lying in the southern part of the town.

The first settlers in this town were August Enke and George Reinmuth, who came in April, 1856, and took claims on the north shore of Howard Lake. They erected their cabins, and soon after, brought their families to the new homes, and still reside there. J. L. King came in May of the same year, and also settled on the bank of Howard Lake, about a mile southeast of Reinmuth. He still lives near the spot where he first settled. Henry Boam was the first settler in the northern part of the town, he having also made his claim on section ten, in the spring of 1856. This is now one of the most populous towns in the county, the population, in 1880, numbering 1,174 persons.

The St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railroad crosses the southwest corner of the town, with a station at the little village of Smith Lake. This village began its growth soon after the railroad passed through, and is one of the most prosperous little towns in this part of the county.

Middleville was organized in April, 1858, and the first election held at the house of J. L. King, who then lived where the village of Howard Lake now stands, which is just across the south line in Victor township. The first officers chosen were: Supervisors, J. L. King, Chairman, Edwin Brewster, and James Lobdell; Clerk, M. V. Cochran; Justices of the Peace, A. E. Cochran and Timothy Lowell; Assessor, George Doerfler; and Constables, C. Tanner and Abraham Freeman.

The present town of Victor was a part of Middleville prior to its organization in 1866.

The first school was held at Howard Lake, in the present town of Victor, a notice of which appears in the chapter devoted to that town.

The first death was that of Miss Custis King, a daughter of J. L. King, who died on the 13th of June, 1869.

The first child born was Emma Enke, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. August Enke, and now Mrs. Jones, of Howard Lake.

From the Agricultural Report of 1880 we glean the following as the product of the town for that year: Wheat, 36,292 bushels; oats, 10,351 bushels, corn, 20,735 bushels; barley, 2,165 bushels; rye, 8 bushels; buckwheat, 46 bushels; potatoes, 4,580 bushels; beans, 86 bushels; sugar-cane, 4,665 gallons; cultivated hay, 130 tons; wild hay, 1,193

tons; tobacco, 477 pounds; wool, 2,406 pounds; butter, 21,781 pounds; and honey, 474 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM RILEY ANDERS is a native of Fayette county, Ohio, born on the 25th of March, 1852. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in August, 1879, came to Minnesota; rented a farm for one year, and in October of the following year purchased his present land. Miss Catherine Bowers, a native of Ohio, became his wife on the 8th of January, 1873. They have four children; Arthur J., Charles W., America B., and an infant not yet named.

HENRY BOAM, the first settler in this town, was born in Grafton county, New Hampshire, on the 10th of November, 1810. When he was fourteen years of age his parents removed to New York, where our subject received his education and followed farming. In 1845, he moved to Huron county, Ohio, and was employed by a railroad company as station agent for a number of years. While out with Darling's surveying party in 1856, he pre-empted his present farm. During the Sioux war of 1862, Mr. Boam served for seventy days in what is known as the "Minnesota Scouts," for which he received pay. At the end of his term of service he returned to his farm at Middleville, and has since held the offices of Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, Assessor, and Chairman of the board of Supervisors. Miss Amy Bibbins, a native of Connecticut, became his wife in 1830, and in December, 1848, died, and was buried in Huron County, Ohio. She bore him eight children; two boys and one girl are still living. The maiden name of his present wife was Sarah Southard, a native of Vermont. Of five children, the result of this union, but two girls are living.

AARON E. COCHRAN, a native of Wetzel county, West Virginia, was born on the 7th of October, 1811. His boyhood days were spent in Morrison county, Virginia, and on the 3d of July, 1856, he came to Minnesota, and located at Howard Lake. During the Indian outbreak of 1862, he was with a party under Captain Sturges, guarding the frontier. It was Mr. Cochran who found the Dustin family after their massacre. He came to the village of Smith Lake in 1876, in which he owns twenty-seven lots. Was married in 1831, to Miss Lavinia Lurtel, a native of Virginia. Of nine children, the result of this union, six are living, two boys and four girls.

JAMES Z. COCHRAN is a native of Davis county, Ohio, but when quite young, his parents removed to Wetzel county, West Virginia. In 1857, they came to Minnesota and located in the town of Victor, Wright county, where our subject remained till enlisting in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, Company C, under Captain Henderson. Was with several scouting parties after the Indians, and mustered out, at Fort Snelling, on the 21st of October, 1863. He then came to Howard Lake and was engaged by the Government in carrying the mail, having five or six routes. After an engagement of about seven years in the latter business, he was dealing in real estate in St. Cloud, for a time. Came to his present home in the village of Smith Lake, in 1879, and has since been engaged in the real estate business. Miss Allie Denny, a native of Indiana, became his wife in 1875. They have three children.

ELIJAH DOBLE is a native of Somerset county, Maine, born on the 2d of April, 1828. His native State claimed him as a resident till the fall of 1856, when he came to Clearwater, Wright county, and remained twelve years. Since March, 1868, Middleville township has been his place of residence. He has devoted a portion of his time to his trade (carpenter), and owns three lots and a hotel in the village of Smith Lake. Mr. Doble served in a home company during the Indian outbreak. Miss Cynthia Dayton, who was born in Nova Scotia, and when quite young moved to Maine, where she grew to womanhood, became his wife in 1853. This union has been blessed with four children, three of whom are living, two boys and one girl. The daughter is married, one son is employed on the railroad, and one on a farm.

HENRY H. GRAY (deceased) was born near Raleigh, North Carolina, on the 23d of April, 1828. He received his education in the city, after which he taught school for a few years. In 1861, removed to Indiana and located on a farm near Indianapolis. After a residence of several years in the latter place, he came to Middleville township, and purchased a farm on section fourteen. In 1853, Mr. Gray was married to Miss Susan Whicker, who was also born in North Carolina. Six children were born to them, three girls and three boys. Two sons are married, one living at home and the other on an adjoining farm; the two oldest daughters are also married and live in this county. On the 9th of August, 1881, Mr. Gray died and was buried at the Howard Lake cemetery.

NATHAN H. KNOWLES was born in the village of Burlington, Vermont, on the 27th of March, 1818. When our subject was but an infant his parents removed to Canada, where he received part of his education. Returned to the States and entered a high school, first as a scholar, then became a teacher, after which he went to Philadelphia and studied medicine a few months. Then, returning to his native State, he took a thorough course, attending lectures in Castleton College, in Castleton, and graduated in the class of 1865. In the same year, he came west, living in Iowa until coming to Minnesota a few years ago. Has been in the practice of his profession until within the last year when he was obliged to give it up on account of ill-health. Since then, has resided on a farm in Middleville township. Mr. Knowles has been married three times. His present wife was Mrs. Mary A. Dix, a native of Illinois. They have five children living at home.

JOHN L. KING was born in Monongalia county, West Virginia, on the 19th of June, 1821. When he was but three years of age, his parents removed to Tyler county, Virginia, where John remained until coming west. In 1856, he located a farm on section thirty-five, Middleville township, and in 1876, moved to his present home in section thirty-four. Mr. King was among the number to afford assistance to the Dustin family at the time of the massacre. In 1849, Miss Mary Cochran, a native of Harrison county, West Virginia, became his wife. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living. The oldest daughter, Victoria C., married William H. Marsh, now deceased, and lives in Montrose. His son Cyrus M., was the first white male child born in this town, his birth dating the 2d of August, 1859. He graduated from the Howard Lake high-school in the class of 1878, entered as sub-freshman in the class of 1880, and is preparing to attend the State University at Minneapolis. His son Octavius B. is farming near Wilmar, and the remainder of the family are at home.

JOSEPH C. KIMBALL is a native of Somerset county, Maine, born on the 4th of February, 1832. At the age of sixteen years, he came to Winnebago county, Wisconsin, and was engaged in the lumber business and farming until coming to Minnesota in 1860. Resided in Maine Prairie, Stearns county, then in Swift county, and in 1878, came to this place, where he has since resided. His mother, now eighty-four years of age, lives with him and keeps house. Mr. Kimball served in the

war, enlisting in Company G, of the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry.

M. J. MORGAN is a native of Wetzel county, West Virginia, his birth dating the 5th of January, 1837. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and came to Minnesota, locating in Watertown, Wright county, in November, 1868, and came to Middleville township in 1875. Miss Mary D. Tomlinson, a native of West Virginia, born on the 17th of March, 1843, became his wife in 1861. Her mother, now seventy-five years of age, resides with them.

JOHN S. PARKER was born on the 18th of August, 1836, in Warren county, Ohio. He remained in his native State until 1846, when he removed to Indiana, and was engaged in farming and in stock speculation. Enlisted, in Indianapolis, in Company B, of the One Hundred and forty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Mr. Parker learned the carpenter's trade, at which he has worked about twenty years. Came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1866, and in March of the following year, to this place, locating a farm on section fourteen. Has been Town Supervisor a number of terms since coming here. Was married to Miss Martha C. Wicker, a native of Indiana, in 1860. They have six children; four boys and two girls.

BARTON W. RICKERSON was born near Covington, Kentucky, on the 8th of January, 1849. His parents came to St. Paul, Minnesota, where our subject received his education. In 1861, they removed to a farm above Minneapolis, and four years later, to Middleville township, where they remained until within the past few years. The subject of this sketch was with General Terry's expedition in Dakota, for the purpose of building forts, though they had several skirmishes with the Indians. After building forts at Devil's Lake and several other places, they returned to St. Paul and Mr. Rickerson went to Minneapolis, where he was employed in the mills for a time. He located his farm in this place in 1876, and has since made it his home. Was married in August, 1872, to Miss Mary Knowles, daughter of Dr. N. H. Knowles. They have three children; one boy and two girls.

EDWARD ROBERTS, a native of Ohio, was born about the year 1826. Was reared to agricultural pursuits, and also worked at the gunsmith's trade for a time. When he was fourteen years old, his parents moved to Grant county, Indiana, where

our subject lived for about thirty years. In 1869, he removed to Miami county, Kansas, and lived until coming to his present farm in 1875. Mr. Roberts has been married three times; the maiden name of his present wife was Martha Ann McDonald, the marriage occurring in 1867. She has borne him eight children, six of whom are living.

EPHRAIM STOUT was born in Randolph county, Indiana. His parents removed to Hamilton county when he was but five years of age. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and resided with his father until coming to Minnesota in 1865. For a time after coming to the State, he was engaged in Minneapolis at carpenter work. Purchased a farm on section four, Middleville township, on which he lived seven years, and after living in the village a time, came to his present farm in the spring of 1876. Has been Treasurer of the town since his residence here. Miss T. Phenix, who was born in Hamilton county, Indiana, in 1840, became his wife in 1856. They have had five children; the oldest daughter was drowned in Crow river in October, 1870. There are three boys and one girl living.

LEANDER WATSON was born in Virginia, on the 11th of June, 1842. He received his education in his native town, and resided in the State till he came to Minnesota, in October, 1865. He lived in Montrose for about a year before coming to his present farm, which is situated on section thirty. Before coming to this State, Mr. Watson served in the war, enlisting on the 4th of December, 1862, in Company B, of the West Virginia Volunteer Infantry. Was promoted to Corporal and mustered out on the 3d of April, 1864, at Wheeling, West Virginia. He was united in marriage with Miss Julia Ann Martin, a native of Indiana, born on the 31st of August, 1857. This union has been blessed with two daughters.

DANIEL A. WYMAN was born in Somerset county, Maine, on the 16th of March, 1837. His father died when he was eleven years old, and at the age of seventeen, he went with a party to the coast of Africa, on a whaling expedition. After his return to this country, he resided in his native State, engaged in agricultural pursuits until coming to the West in 1858. Located first in Chippewa county, Wisconsin, where he was in the lumber business. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, of the Eighteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and participated in many engagements. Was disabled for a time in consequence of a wound received by

a ball, which first struck a button on his coat and thus lessened its force, which might otherwise have cost him his life. After a service of four years and two months, he was mustered out at Camp Randall, Wisconsin, and was in the lumber business till 1874. Then went to Florida, and for a few years, devoted his time to raising oranges, after which he visited the eastern States, and subsequently came to this place, purchasing his present farm of N. C. Rickerson. Miss Melissa Jones became his wife in 1866. They have no children of their own, but have adopted one.

FRANKLIN.

CHAPTER CXXX.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—VILLAGE HISTORY—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—SOCIETIES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Franklin is the extreme southeastern town in Wright county, lying south of Rockford, and bounded east by Hennepin county, south by Carver county, and west by the towns of Marysville and Woodland.

The North Fork of Crow river forms the northern boundary line, while the South Fork enters from the south in section thirty-four, flows in a northerly course, varying to the east, forming the eastern boundary near the northeast corner, and uniting with the North Fork about two miles above the village of Rockford. The surface is uneven, and heavily timbered, and the soil a rich loam or clay, with clay subsoil.

The principal lakes are, Fountain, in the western part, reaching into the town of Woodland, Cedar, in the central part, and Rice, in the southeastern part, extending a short distance into Carver county.

The first two permanent settlers were James P. Lyle and James Patten, who came here in 1855. They came by the newly opened road to the now defunct city of Greenwood, from which point they followed the river to where they selected claims, which, when surveyed, located Mr. Lyle on sections eleven, twelve, and thirteen, and Mr. Patten on section one. Soon after, in July, they were joined by J. C. Ellis, who settled on sections eleven and twelve, and S. Patten, who selected a home on section two. They were from Nova Scotia, as was

also David White, who came in December, 1855, and soon after took a claim on section fourteen, where he now lives, though during the winter of his arrival he lived with Mr. Lyle, who had built a comfortable, though not massive claim shanty. About a year later Luther and V. Walter came from Maine, and selected claims, the former on section thirteen, and the latter on section two.

Other settlers followed soon after, and in later years, when the shriek of the locomotive awoke the echoes in the yet scarce broken forest, an influx of immigration followed which soon gave the town a large, as well as thrifty population. The first birth in the town was Annie Lyle, on the 20th of May, 1870.

Mr. White and J. C. Ellis built their claim shanties together, one-half of the building situated on each man's claim, and in this company habitation the first school was taught about 1858, by Mr. Ellis, who was paid by subscription. A log schoolhouse was afterward built near the mill, in which Miss Stella Strickland taught the first term. In 1871, the present building was erected—a substantial two-story building in which two departments are maintained, though it is not a graded school. The school is now in charge of Mr. S. Muffley, who also taught in the winter of 1880-81.

The first religious exercises were held in the hotel then owned by J. F. Powers, an old and highly respected citizen still a resident of the village of Delano. This was in 1869, and the preaching was soon followed by the organization of a Methodist society under the ministerial guidance of Rev. Mr. Cressey. In course of time the society secured the use of "Lucas Hall," which was used as a place of worship until the completion of their church edifice, about 1873.

A Presbyterian Church was organized about the same time, the first meetings being held at the house of David White, the minister being Rev. J. H. Hunter. They afterwards met for worship in a building constructed by workmen on the railroad, and used by them for quarters while working in this vicinity. Rev. J. Brick was pastor during this time. Later, they secured the privilege of Lucas Hall, and about 1870 or '71 their present house of worship was erected. Rev. Charles Thayer succeeded Mr. Brick about seven years ago.

A Catholic Church—a small log building reared by the united efforts of the early settlers—was built something over a mile west of the present

village, not later than 1862 or '63. Father Magnus is named as the first priest who celebrated mass here. In 1873, the society having made large accessions to its original numbers, the old log chapel was abandoned, and the one now standing in the village became their fane. A parish house was built in 1875, both this and the church being good frame buildings. The present membership of the church is about one hundred and fifty.

The German Lutheran Church was among the early organizations, and a small log building was their place of worship for many years, and until the erection of the neat frame structure completed in 1879. The old church was about four miles from the village, on the Waverly road; the new church is in the village, where regular service has been held since its completion. The present pastor is August Lange, with whose services they have been favored nearly two years.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church is represented here by a Mission established some time ago, meeting in private houses until recently, when the use of the Methodist church was tendered, through the christian courtesy of that society. Their meetings are yet somewhat irregular, having no local pastor. Rev. August Bryngelson has been in charge of this mission about one year. The organization of the society has not yet been perfected.

VILLAGE HISTORY.—The location and subsequent development of Delano is due to the building of what is now the Breckenridge Division of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba railroad, the completion of which to this point was the signal for new and rapid developments in this locality. Most of the tract now embraced in the present village of Delano was included in the claim laid out by John C. Ellis in 1855, to which reference has already been made. In 1868, Mr. Ellis sold about twenty acres to Messrs. Breed, Pate, and Atwater, and seventeen acres to Mr. Lyle, besides which he donated six acres to the railroad company for depot grounds. This ground was all platted, and not long after, the remaining portion of Mr. Ellis' original claim was purchased by W. B. Litchfield, and with the other tracts just mentioned, constituted the village of Crow River in 1876, by the provisions of a bill approved February 11th, 1876, which named W. H. Landes, George T. Mulford, and Miner Ball a special committee to post notices for the first election, which

was held on the 19th of February immediately following, resulting in the election of the officers here named: President, George F. Walker; Trustees, Row Brasie, Jacob Kurtz, and Paul Anderson; Recorder, Fred. Brandes; Treasurer, G. P. Schaeffer; Justice, L. H. Rawson; and Constable, Swan Erick. An addition to the original tract was made in 1881, but has not yet been platted, and includes land owned by several different individuals.

The first house built within the limits of the present corporation was that of James P. Lyle, which was also the first in the town. Another, the same year, was a small claim shanty, which has since been removed. In the first, a small stock of goods was kept by William Wasson, about the time of the building of the railroad, which was the first store at this point. Soon after, a commodious building was erected by Frank B. Hopkins, in which he opened a general store, the first prominent business house in the place. About this time Miner Ball erected the building now used as a Bank, in which a second general store was soon opened by Frank Nichols. In another building then erected, Warren Ames opened a saloon.

The name of the village was changed to Delano at an early period of its existence. A Post-office was established in 1869, the name being Crow River Station. The office was kept in the store of F. B. Hopkins, who was appointed Postmaster. His successor was Frank Nichols, during whose term the name of the office was changed to Delano. It has since been kept by W. N. Langford, C. B. Moody, and in February, 1880, Mrs. M. A. Chance was appointed Postmistress, which position she still retains.

In the early winter of 1868, Miner Ball moved one of the old Greenwood buildings to this place, which he fitted for a hotel, and in December of that year it was opened to the public, under the personal supervision and management of J. F. Powers. The original building was 18x26 feet, to which additions were made the following spring. In 1871, the present proprietor, James D. Young, assumed the duties of landlord, which he has since discharged in a manner highly creditable to himself, and has, by extensive building and improvements, made it one of the finest hotels on this line of road.

A weekly newspaper, called the "Big Woods Citizen," was established by Daniel Fish and H. A. Ball, in March, 1872, and in August of that

year, several citizens of the place secured an interest in it, making it a stock enterprise. The name of the paper was changed to the "Wright County Eagle," the company title being "Eagle Publishing Company," with I. Gutzwiller, Jr., as President. Near the close of 1873, Frank Matchett and Mr. Gutzwiller became sole proprietors, the former assuming editorial charge, which he continued for some time, and in 1877, Mr. Gutzwiller, the present proprietor, assumed the editorial and business management, enlarging the paper in September, 1881, to an eight-column folio, and changing the name to "Delano Eagle."

A flouring mill, with two run of stones, was built in 1869, by Miner Ball and E. D. Barnett, the frame being raised on the 4th of July. The mill has several times changed hands, and is now owned by its original founder, the first named builder. A saw-mill was also built, adjoining the grist mill, the same power, steam, being employed in operating both mills. Two engines were in use, one of twenty-five, and one of forty-five horsepower.

A circular elevator, with storing capacity of 32,000 bushels, was built in 1881, and is operated by an engine of fifteen horse-power. It was built by a company formed of citizens of the village, who now control it.

The Fire Department of Delano is thoroughly organized and equipped, and is justly the special pride of the village. It is composed of "Delano Hook and Ladder Company No. 1," and "Empire Engine and Hose Company No. 1," each company maintaining a separate and independent organization, but under direction of a Chief and First Assistant, elected by the united vote of both companies.

The first practical steps leading to the organization of the pioneer company, was a meeting on the 1st of August, 1876, at the house of John Steffes, who took an active part in the organization. At this meeting an organization was effected, and the following officers elected: Foreman, John Steffes; First Assistant, William Fenkner; Second Assistant, William L. Van Eman; Clerk and Treasurer G. T. Mulford.

John Morth, Ole O. Erwig, Daniel Fish, and Valentine Eppel constituted a standing Committee, and E. Kurtz was chosen as Steward. It was strictly a Volunteer company, and its organization the outgrowth of the enterprise of its members, which was about twenty-five in number. A

truck was at once ordered, which was made in the village at a cost of eighty dollars, and on the 26th of October the company had its first parade.

Empire Engine and Hose Company No. 1 was organized May 10th, 1880, with a full list of officers, and articles of incorporation were filed with the Secretary of State. The officers elected were: Foreman, H. H. Blum; First Assistant, A. J. Willard; Second Assistant, Swan Erickson; Secretary, C. B. Moody; Treasurer, E. J. Swedback; Steward, O. L. Billings. The Village Council ordered an engine, which, on arrival, was not such as ordered, and was refused. Another was purchased, however, and on the 22d of April, 1881, the company, now provided with the necessary outfit, met and held a new election, and were given charge of the equipage. The village afterward purchased the material of the other company, and now own all, and have built a cistern reservoir of six hundred barrels capacity, with others in prospect.

The secret societies of Delano are as follows:

Centennial Lodge No. 127, A. F. and A. M., was instituted February 19th, 1876, with the following officers: F. S. Swartz, W. M.; W. L. Van Eman, S. W.; George Mulford, J. W.; Miner Ball, Sec.; G. Roush, Treas.; J. Ball, S. D.; J. Sherry, J. D.; W. Lewis, S. S.; and P. Martin, Tyler.

An Odd Fellows lodge was organized in January, 1881, with name and number of Delano Lodge No. 80, and with the following officers: A. Y. Eaton, N. G.; T. Kerr, V. G.; James P. Lyle, Treas.; ——— Monroe, Sec.; and D. A. Freeman, P. G.

The Druids are represented by Washington Grove No. 9, organized in 1875, with about fifteen charter members, from whom the following officers were chosen: J. Morth, N. A.; George Walker, V. A.; George A. Hoffinan, D. A.; and Henry Parslow, Sec. A hall is now in process of construction where all these lodges will hold their meetings.

Prominent among the business institutions of Delano is the Wright County Bank, established in 1880, by Detmann & Roosen, who are doing an extensive business, and are about to establish themselves in new and elegant quarters.

According to the agricultural report of 1880, there were 3,600 acres under cultivation in Franklin, and the products of the township for the same year were: wheat, 44,271 bushels; oats, 26,411 bushels; corn, 21,064 bushels; barley, 2,585 bushels; potatoes, 7,283 bushels; beans, 51 bushels; sugar cane, 2,983 gallons; cultivated hay, 179 tons; wild hay, 1,978 tons; tobacco, 50 pounds; wool,

2,909 pounds; butter, 18,525 pounds; cheese, 130 pounds; and honey, 25 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

O. L. BILLINGS was born in Portland, Maine, on the 5th of January, 1849. When a child, the family moved to Mechanic's Falls, where his father died in 1860. The family moved to Goodhue county, Minnesota, in 1865, where the subject of this sketch taught school for sixteen terms. In 1874, he moved to Delano, Wright county; was employed as a clerk for some time, then taught school and read law. He has filled the office of Village Constable for six years, and Notary Public for four years, and is now conducting the business of conveyancer and collector. He married Miss Lucy Chapin on the 17th of March, 1875. They have two children.

HENRY A. BALL, a native of Albany county, New York, was born on the 9th of December, 1845. In 1862, he enlisted in the One hundred and thirteenth New York Volunteer Infantry, serving till the close of the war. Returned to the state of New York, and in 1865, moved to Menominee, Wisconsin, where he learned the photograph business. In 1866, he moved to Greenwood, Hennepin county, Minnesota, and in 1869, to Delano, Wright county, and opened a photograph gallery, since which time this has been his home. He has rooms also at Howard Lake, and spends a portion of his time taking views over the country. He and Daniel Fish, now of Minneapolis, under the firm name of Ball and Fish, started the first newspaper in this place, known as the "Big Woods Citizen."

T. J. CATLIN, one of the old settlers of the Minnesota valley, and a native of Floyd county, Indiana, was born on the 11th of June, 1849. In 1855, the family moved to St. Peter, Minnesota, where his father owned and cultivated the land on which the State Insane Asylum now stands. He attended the public schools; then the parish school, (Episcopal) under Rev. E. Livermore; was in the printing business for some time; studied medicine with Drs. C. A. McCollum and A. W. Daniels, and afterwards took a course at the Iowa State University. He went to Rush Medical College in 1873, and graduated the following year, and soon after came to Delano, where he is now practicing his profession. He was joined in wedlock with Miss Ella J. Cunningham on the 22d of June, 1875. They have three sons.

JOHN COOLEN was born in Maasbracht, on the banks of the Maas river, Germany, on the 20th of September, 1844. At the age of fifteen years he commenced to learn the art of paper-making, which he followed for three years. In 1863, came to Buffalo, Wright county, where he engaged in farming until 1867, when he enlisted in the Tenth Regular United States Infantry, serving two years at Fort Snelling and one year at Corpus Christi, Texas. After leaving the army he remained one year at Corpus Christi, working at the carpenter trade; but in 1871, returned to Buffalo township and was farming until 1875. He then moved to Delano and opened a furniture store, and in 1877, also engaged in the lumber business; is also a member of the company that owns and operates the grain elevator at this place. He was joined in marriage with Miss Julia Weldele on the 31st of December, 1871. They have three children.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM, a native of Lincoln county, Maine, was born on the 28th of September, 1833. While a young man, was employed four years in a cotton factory at Lowell, Massachusetts. In 1856, came to Minnesota, and in December of the same year, to his present farm in section twenty-three, Franklin township. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, of the Third Minnesota Volunteer infantry, serving four years. He married Miss Harriet L. Lowell on the 18th of September, 1856. They have eight children.

HIRAM DYER, a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 26th of May, 1827. At the age of twelve years he went to Philadelphia and learned the butcher business. In the spring of 1857, came to St. Paul, Minnesota, following his trade until 1862, when he enlisted in Company K, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving with General Sully on the Plains, and afterwards in the South until his discharge in August, 1865. Then returned to St. Paul and followed his trade until 1880, when he came to Delano, following his old business. He is Chief of the Fire Department of the village. Was married to Miss Caroline Blatz in the year 1860, and they have four children.

A. Y. EATON, a native of Columbia county, Ohio, was born on the 3d of July, 1842. He first attended the common schools, then Beaver Academy, and graduated at Mount Union College in 1867, and was immediately elected Professor of Latin and Greek at Wyoming College, Delaware, where he

studied law under Hon. C. P. Ramsey. After two years he returned to Ohio, and graduated at the Ohio Law School, in 1870. He then traveled for about two years, after which he located at San Saba, Texas, where he practiced law for three years; then spent some time traveling through the South, and part of South America. He then returned to Ohio, making it his home till 1878, when he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, extending his observations over the North, and located in Delano in 1880, where he now resides, giving his attention to the practice of law.

OLE ERWIG, a native of northern Norway, was born on the 4th of February, 1834. While young he learned the tailor's trade, and followed it in his native country until 1869, when he emigrated to America, locating in Allamakee county, Iowa, and in 1873, came to Delano, and opened a merchant tailoring establishment, where he still seeks to accommodate his patrons. He married Miss Martha Erickson in March, 1877. They have two children.

DAGOBERT KERKER was born in the canton of St. Gall, Switzerland, on the 26th of February, 1848. He attended the schools of his native city and graduated at Wznach in 1866, and soon after came to America, locating in Chaska, Carver county, Minnesota, where he taught the public schools for four years, and the Catholic school for six years, and was organist in the Catholic church for ten years. In the spring of 1881, he came to Delano, and opened a boarding-house, bakery, and saloon. He was married to Miss Veronika Rendler, on the 2d of September, 1873. They have two children; John A. and Edward.

J. LOHMILLER was born at Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin, on the 22d of June, 1856. Attended school until old enough, then learned the jeweler's trade, which he still follows. In 1877, went to Chicago, where he worked until 1879, when he came to Marshall, Lyon county, Minnesota, and in 1880, to Delano, where he has since continued in his chosen occupation.

J. P. LYLE, one of the pioneers of the town and a native of Nova Scotia, was born on the 8th of January, 1821. He lived in his native country engaged in farming until 1852, when he moved to New Hampshire, and was employed as watchman at Salmon Falls. In 1854, he came to Minnesota, and during the winter worked in the pineries. In the spring following, in company with J. Patten,

he made a tour through this section and selected a claim, which is now his home, in section twelve, Franklin township, and brought his family here the following fall. Then there was not a resident in the town. Part of the village of Delano is located on his farm, which was covered with heavy timber, but is now one of the best improved farms in the town. He was the first Collector in the town; has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors for two years, and has filled most of the town offices.

THOMAS F. O'HAIR, a native of Pennsylvania, was born on the 25th of August, 1851. When a boy, the family moved to Ohio, and afterwards lived in various places until 1861, when they located in Iowa, where Thomas F. studied law at the State University, graduating in the law department in 1877. Then spent a short time in Adrian, Michigan, and soon after went to Montana Territory, but returned to Iowa in the fall of 1879, and attended law lectures at the University during the winter, and in 1880, came to Delano, where he is practicing his profession.

C. G. ROOSEN, a native of Germany, was born in the year 1848. He emigrated to America in 1872, locating at St. Paul, Minnesota. In 1876, became cashier for Seymour, Sabin & Co., of Stillwater, where he remained until 1880, when the partnership of Ditman and Roosen was formed, and the Wright County Bank established at Delano, which has since been in operation. Mr. C. M. Ditman is a banker of large experience, and was instrumental in establishing a bank at Farmington, Minnesota, in 1876. He is a resident of St. Paul.

JOHN STEFFES was born in the province of Rhine, Germany, on the 14th of January, 1837. He learned the weaver's trade, and followed it until he emigrated to America in 1857. He stopped first at St. Paul, Minnesota, but in May, 1858, came to Wright county, and located on a homestead in Buffalo township, where he lived for about twelve years, being Supervisor eight years and Justice of the Peace four years. In 1876, he came to Delano, kept a saloon for three years, and soon after, opened a butcher shop which he still operates. He is President of the village Council, first assistant of the fire department, and foreman of the Hook and Ladder Company. He married Miss Helen Weldele, on the 26th of November, 1868. They have five children.

RILEY STURMAN, one of the first settlers of this town, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, on the

16th of May, 1830. At the age of seventeen, came with his parents to Illinois, and in 1855, to Minnesota, taking a claim on what is now section twenty-three, Franklin township, Wright county. He built a claim shanty on the 4th of July, and spent most of the summer on the claim, returning to Illinois in the fall. Next spring he returned to his claim, and has since made this his home. What was then a wilderness, now puts on the garb of improvement and beauty. He has also a prairie farm in Redwood county, where he spends a portion of his time. He has been Chairman of the town board for three years. Married Louisa Murphy on the 25th of December, 1858. They have twelve children.

JAMES D. YOUNG dates his birth in Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, on the 14th of April, 1834. When James was but thirteen years old, his father died, but the old farm continued to be his home, until twenty-one years of age, when he came west. He came directly to the present town of Greenwood, Hennepin county, where he was one of the pioneers, bringing the first wagon through the woods to that place in 1855. After living there two years, he went to Minneapolis and opened the first restaurant in the town, but returned to Greenwood two years later and kept a hotel for a number of years. In 1863, he enlisted in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving till the close of the war. Returning from the army he engaged in farming in Independence township, Hennepin county, and in 1871, came to Delano, where he now lives. He first opened a small hotel, but his ever increasing trade compelled him, in 1879, to erect a large and commodious house, one of the finest in this section of country. He also conducts a livery stable in connection with the hotel. Mr. Young was married on the 17th of September, 1857, to Miss Ruth A. Powers. They have six children; three boys and three girls.

OTSEGO.

CHAPTER CXXXI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—VILLAGE—MANUFACTURING—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Otsego is the northeast town in Wright county, the Mississippi river forming its northern and eastern boundary, and separating it from Sherburne

county. It has an area of about 19,200 acres, about 2,300 of which are under cultivation. The surface was originally nearly all covered with timber, except a small prairie in the eastern part, known as Carrick's Prairie. The soil varies from a sandy loam, near the river, to a dark loam in the interior.

John McDonald, the first permanent settler in Wright county, made a claim where the little village of Otsego now is, in October, 1852, and still resides in the vicinity.

Samuel Carrick is said to have had a trading post in the vicinity of Carrick's Prairie as early as 1850, but did not locate a claim until 1852. He was a soldier in the Fourth Minnesota regiment, and died in Andersonville prison on the 4th of May, 1864. David McPherson also settled in the town in 1852. George W. and James W. Carrick came in 1853, and settled on Carrick's Prairie, near their brother Samuel. Alva L. Cooley also arrived that year. The year 1854 witnessed the arrival of John Pepin, Charles Laplant and others.

As has been seen, this was the first town to be settled in Wright county, and it has maintained a steady growth ever since, the population, according to the last census, numbering 740 persons.

The records of the first town meetings are not in existence, and the reader is referred to the chapter devoted to the general history of the county for the date of organization and first boundaries.

The oldest village in the county is Otsego, lying on the Mississippi river, and covering a portion of sections seventeen and eighteen. It contains a store, church, schoolhouse, post-office, and boarding house.

A portion of Dayton village lies in this town, and is in the extreme eastern part. It contains one flouring mill, with a capacity of thirty barrels per day, a cooper shop, and a few residences.

There is a Methodist Episcopal church in the village of Otsego, which was erected by that denomination at a cost of \$3,500.

The first religious service held in this town was by the Rev. Mr. White. This was in an early day, and as the dwellings were rather contracted in size as well as primitive in appearance, Mr. John McDonald's barn was used as the place of worship.

The first child born was David McPherson, a son of Norman McPherson.

The first marriage was L. McDonald, a son of John McDonald, and Miss C. Spencer, a daughter of Ephraim Spencer.

The first school taught in the town was by Mrs. Alva L. Cooley, at her residence, in 1854. There are now five schools, in which the regular terms are taught.

The agricultural products for 1880, were: wheat, 22,864 bushels; oats, 10,174 bushels; corn, 8,774 bushels; barley, 141 bushels; rye, 171 bushels; buckwheat, 20 bushels; potatoes, 5,356 bushels; beans, 44 bushels; sugar cane, 2,546 gallons; cultivated hay, 175 tons; wild hay, 1,184 tons; tobacco, 355 pounds; wool, 1,775 pounds; butter, 18,250 pounds; and honey, 150 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES WILLIAM CARRICK was born in Washington county, Maine, on the 25th of December, 1833. He came to Wisconsin, and soon after, to Minnesota, locating in Otsego, in 1853. His brother Samuel had come to this town some time before and located on Carrick's Prairie. Mr. Carrick has lived in this town since coming to the State, except eight years spent in Montana Territory. He was united in marriage with Miss Lucy Ann Lovejoy, on the 13th of June, 1862. Mrs. Carrick was born on the 23d of October, 1843, and came to Minnesota in 1855. She attended school in St. Anthony for about two years, then at St. Cloud for a number of years, after which she taught school for one term in Sherburne county. They have had three children; two of whom are living; Georgia and Emma.

GEORGE W. CARRICK, a son of Lemuel Carrick, deceased, is one of the early settlers of this town. The subject of this sketch located on a part of Samuel Carrick's claim, which he finally purchased, and where he still resides. This was the first farm opened on Carrick Prairie. Samuel enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; was captured during the advance upon Atlanta; kept in the rebel prison at Belle Isle during the winter, and in the spring of 1864, removed to Andersonville, where he died in May of the same year. There were five brothers in this family. Eli was drowned in the west branch of the Rum river in 1852. Charles J. is a farmer in Dakota Territory, and James William is mentioned in a previous sketch. The mother of this family died in 1876, aged seventy-five years; and the father died in July, 1880, aged eighty-three years. George W. Carrick has been twice married; his first wife, Miss Maryett Thorpe, of Connecticut, chosen on the 17th of August, 1863; she died in

June, 1870, leaving three children; Anna, Mary-ett, and William W. He married his present wife, Miss Celia Gould, of Otsego, on the 10th of September, 1872. They have had two children, one of whom is living; Clinton A.

JOHN McDONALD was born in Standish, Cumberland county, Maine, on the 5th of June, 1806. His early life was spent on a farm. In 1827, he engaged in lumbering and millwright business. In 1847, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota. His first work was to repair the old Government saw-mill on the west side of the falls, to saw plank for a flat-boat; and then with Caleb Dorr, Ard Godfrey, George Forbes, W. A. Cheever, and others, built the first dam at St. Anthony Falls in the fall of 1847. The following spring, returned to Maine, and in the fall of the same year went to Willow river, now Hudson, Wisconsin, remaining until May, 1849, when he returned to St. Anthony and built two mills. Then went to Little Falls, Minnesota, and spent the winter, and in the spring of 1850, returned to Minneapolis, remaining till 1852, when he came to Otsego, and made a claim on section seventeen. He built a house, and in the following October, moved his family to their new home, where he has since resided, engaged in farming. He built the first ferry across the Mississippi at this place, in April 1854. He was Chairman of the first board of County Commissioners in 1855, and was also Justice of the Peace. Mr. McDonald has been twice married; his first wife, Miss Mary Inman, was chosen on the 6th of November, 1828. They had two sons; John and Lewis. He lost his companion, and married for a second wife, Miss Zelpha H. Marsh, of Orono, Maine, on the 1st of August, 1841.

JOSEPH DAVIS, a native of Lowell, Penobscot county, Maine, was born in the year 1823, and attained manhood on a farm in his native State. When thirty years of age he came to Minnesota, engaged in lumbering and farming until 1850, when he located at St. Anthony and gave his whole attention to lumbering for three years. Was a fireman on the first steamboat that run on the Upper Mississippi, called the "Governor Ramsey," commanded by Captain Rollins. In 1853, he moved on a farm near Elk River, Sherburne county, where he lived until 1866, when he came to his present farm on section eighteen, part of which is within the limits of the village of Otsego. Mr. Davis has been twice married. His present wife was Miss Emeline A. Spencer, to whom he

was married in December, 1855. She has borne him eleven children, five girls and six boys.

CALEB FULTON BAKER was born in Steuben county, New York, on the 18th of December, 1820. He lived in his native State till 1860, when he moved to Iowa, and in a short time, returned to New York, where he lived till 1867, when he came to Minnesota, and located on a farm in this township where he still resides. He keeps a ferry which is known as Baker's Ferry. He was joined in marriage with Miss Emeline Stevens in the year 1849. Mrs. Baker is a native of New York, and they have five children; three boys, and two girls.

WATSON HIRAM GERRISH was born in the town of Brownville, Maine, on the 28th of February, 1836, where he lived till coming to Big Lake, Sherburne county, Minnesota, in 1865. He came to his present home in section ten, in March, 1874. He married Miss Anna Heath, a native of Brownville, Piscataquis county, Maine, on the 31st of November, 1866. Their children are, Evan G., Ada, Edward F., Charles W., and Jay Lyman.

JOSEPH BRADLEY HAMLET, a native of Brownville, Piscataquis county, Maine, was born on the 5th of March, 1824. He lived in his native State till 1862, when he enlisted in Company D, of the Eleventh Maine Volunteer Infantry under Captain Stafford, serving seven months. Was in the battle of Yorktown, Virginia, and at the battle of Seven Pines; was wounded, on account of which he was mustered out of service at Yorktown, Virginia, on the 7th of October, 1862. Then returned to Maine, where he lived till the spring of 1865, when he came to Minnesota, and located in Otsego township where he still resides. He was joined in marriage with Miss Charlotte M. Snow, a native of Maine, in the year 1845. They have four children; two boys, and two girls; all married.

HIRAM HARPER, a native of Oxford county, Maine, was born in the year 1806. His mother died when he was but four years old, and his father six years later. He lived in his native State till thirty years of age, when he came to Minnesota, and located in this township in December, 1855, where he has a farm of one hundred acres. He married Miss Elmira Heath, of Maine, on the 19th of August, 1827. They have six children. The oldest son, Elisha K., was in the late civil war three years. After receiving an honorable discharge, was employed in the Provost-marshal's department at Washington, D. C., and in the Adjutant-general's department, and also performed

clerical labor for President Lincoln for a time. He died in June, 1866, in Washington, and was buried in the Congregational cemetery in the latter city. The youngest son, Benjamin, is on the home farm; three of the other children are living in Minnesota, and one resides in Michigan.

WALTER GROVE HOLLY, a native of New York State, was born on the 26th of January, 1833, where he lived, working on his father's farm, until he moved to Michigan in 1855. In 1869, he moved to Minneapolis, Minnesota, working in a saw mill for ten years, when he came to his present farm in section twenty-three. He married, in 1856, Mrs. Naomi Markham, who was born in the state of New York. They have seven living children; four girls and three boys. Mrs. Holly had five children by her first husband.

CLARK HALEY, a native of Canada East, was born on the 16th of April, 1831. His father moved to New York soon after his birth, and in 1856 came to Minnesota and lived in Hennepin county for three years, after which he returned to the state of New York. He enlisted in August, 1861, in Company D, of the One hundred and forty-second New York Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Jones, serving one year; was in several engagements during his term of service. He lost his health in the army, and now draws a pension. Returned to Minnesota in 1879, and located on a farm in Otsego township, known as the Cory farm. He married Miss Amanda Lee, a native of New York, in the year 1856. They have five children. The oldest daughter is married, and the remaining children are at home.

JOHN NICHOLAS MORRELL, a native of the province of New Brunswick, was born on the 25th of December, 1820. His parents moved to the state of Maine when he was but eight years of age. At the age of seventeen, went on a sea voyage to Boston and New York, then back to Maine, and engaged in farming and lumbering until 1855, when he moved to Minneapolis and worked in a saw mill for Leonard Day & Brothers for a short time, but came to this township the same year, where he has lived ever since. He bought his present farm in section eighteen in 1863. He enlisted on the 4th of October, 1861, in Company C, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Donaldson; was in the siege of Corinth, where he received a sunstroke and laid in an unconscious state for seven weeks, being removed, in the meantime, to Keokuk, Iowa. He was discharged on the

12th of September, 1862, on account of disability; but re-enlisted in August, 1864, in Company F, of his old regiment, under Captain Wellman, serving until the 12th of June, 1865. Then returned to his farm, and now resides in this town. He married Miss Mary A. Leahey, a native of Nova Scotia, on the 4th of November, 1844. They have had a family of six children, four of whom are living.

MISS HATTIE JOSEPHINE PEPIN was born in the town of Otsego, Wright county, on the 18th of October, 1859, where she still resides. Her father, John Pepin, was born in Montreal, Canada, and came with his parents to New York, where he lived till coming to Minnesota, in 1848. Mr. Pepin moved to his present farm in section twenty-two, in the fall of 1854, where the family now live. He married Miss Julia Osier, of Canada, on the 1st of January, 1848. They have eight children; two sons and one daughter are at home. Hattie J. attended school in the district where they reside, for several years, and one year at Dayton, Hennepin county.

MISS SARAH E. RICKER was born in the town of Bradford, Penobscot county, Maine. She came with her parents to Manomin county, now Fridley township, Anoka county, in April, 1855. The family came to Otsego township in 1856, and moved to their present farm in 1857. Miss Ricker has been teaching school for a number of years with credit to herself, but has been obliged to desist on account of ill health. She taught the first school in district number twelve in the year 1865.

LEONARD SNOW was born in Penobscot county, Maine, on the 18th of May, 1837, where he lived till twenty years of age. He and his brother came to Minnesota in 1856, and located on section seventeen, Otsego township, where he has lived since, except while in the army. Enlisted in November, 1861, in Company C, of the first Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Soon after his enlistment he was sent to Maryland; was through the Peninsula Campaign; in the battle of Seven Oaks; at the second battle of Bull Run, and at the siege of Yorktown, Virginia. After serving for two years, was mustered out at Baltimore, when he returned to his home in Minnesota, and has since resided with his brother.

NICHOLAS SCHUMACHER, a native of Germany, was born on the 13th of July, 1837. He emigrated to America in 1854, and soon after, located on his present farm in section thirty-four. He

has a farm of eighty acres, sixty of which are under cultivation. His father and mother came to the town with him, but have since passed away. His mother died on the 27th of December, 1865, and his father, on the 12th of May, 1867. He married Miss Mary Ann Boden, also a native of Germany, in the year 1865. Their children are, Stephen, Joseph, Benedict, Adam, Ignatius, and Vincent.

WILLIAM JAMES URAN was born in the state of New York, on the 22d of September, 1833, where he lived until twenty-one years of age, working on his father's farm. Came to Illinois in 1854, and lived in that State, Indiana, and Iowa, until February, 1865, when he enlisted in Company B, of the One hundred and fifty-first Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Goodwin. Was sent to Tennessee, and after serving about eight months, was mustered out of service at Nashville. Returned from the army and came to Otsego township in 1866, where he has since resided. He married Miss E. A. Dimick, a native of New York, in the year 1869. They have had four children, three of whom are living; two boys and one girl.

ADAM JOHN WOOD, a native of Canada, was born on the 9th of March, 1816, where he lived until 1855, when he came to Minnesota, and the following year located on a farm in this township, which was his home for twenty-one years. He now lives in the village of Otsego, where he has a fine residence, and still owns part of his farm in section thirty. He married Miss Catharine Wood on the 26th of January, 1841, who died on the 10th of November, 1876. He has ten children; eight sons and two daughters. His present wife was Mrs. Nancy Pierce. His son, Adam Jr., was born in Canada West, on the 9th of May, 1852. He came with the family to Otsego, in 1855, and has lived in the town ever since. He has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in section thirty, eighty of which is part of the original homestead of his father. He married Miss Sarah E. Fleming on the 4th of July, 1857. They have two children; Harris Walter and Frederick.

EPHRAIM P. WHITE, a native of Belmont township, Waldo county, Maine, was born on the 22d of November, 1823. When he was seven years of age, his parents moved to Penobscot county, where he lived till 1861, when he enlisted in Company K, of the Eighth Maine Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Conant. Was at Fortress Monroe at the time of its capture, and also at Fort Pu-

laski. After serving fourteen months in Company K, was transferred to Company H, of the First South Carolina Colored Infantry, and promoted to First Lieutenant, where he served for two years, and was mustered out of service at Hilton, South Carolina, on the 9th of March, 1864. He re-enlisted in September, 1864, in the Ninth Maine Regulars, serving until September, 1865. He married, on the 14th of February, 1847, Miss Emeline M. White, by whom he had seven children, six of whom are living. His two sons, Henry and Buell S., served in the late civil war. His wife died in Greenbush, on the 8th of January, 1878.

EDSON D. WASHBURN, a native of Essex county, New York, was born in the year 1841. Came with his parents to Minnesota in 1855, and soon after, located on a farm in section twenty-seven, Otsego township. He enlisted on the 14th of August, 1862, in Company E, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Hartley. Spent the first winter at Fort Ripley, then on a campaign after the Indians, during the summer of 1863. In 1864, went with Sully's expedition into Montana Territory, and was in various engagements with the Indians. Was sent south in October, 1864; was in an engagement at Murfreesboro', and several other places, and mustered out at Fort Snelling after nearly three years of continued service. He was joined in marriage to Miss Amelia Wells, who was born in New York, in the year 1866. They have a family of six children. His parents live with him on the same farm which he selected in 1855.

ROCKFORD.

CHAPTER CXXXII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS—
VILLAGE HISTORY—AGRICULTURAL.

Rockford is one of the southeastern towns of Wright county, and has an area of about 24,960 acres, of which 3,210 are under cultivation. Its southern and eastern boundaries are irregular, the former being marked by the North Fork of Crow River, and the latter by the main stream, or Crow River, formed by the confluence of the North and South Forks at a point about two miles above the village.

The surface is mainly rolling, and originally well timbered, except a small tract in the southwestern portion, known as Frederic's Prairie, so named for one of the early settlers. Here the soil is somewhat sandy, but elsewhere, is a rich dark loam, with clay sub-soil. Several fine lakes are found in this town, most of which are well stocked with fish. The principal of these are, Martha, Charlotte, Moore's, Crawford, Rinkard, Dean, and Mary lakes, the last three of which find an outlet to the North Fork of Crow river.

The first settlers here came in 1855, one of whom, Mr. Fraser, pre-empted the town site of Rockford village, and soon after sold his claim to George F. Ames, Joel Florida, and G. D. George, who built a steam saw mill the following year. The mill burned the next season, and was replaced by a water-power mill, and a grist mill was added. A portion of this primitive mill yet remains, though scarcely distinguishable in the present structure. Mr. Ames purchased both his partners' interest and for some time operated the mills alone. None of the original proprietors are now living. Mr. Ames died at Rockford, October 30th, 1878; Mr. Florida some years since, in Minneapolis, and Mr. George, about eight years since, at Rockford. In 1878, George W. Florida, a son of Joel Florida, acquired the title to this property, and has made it one of the most valuable in the county—both the lumber and flouring mills having been remodeled and fitted up with machinery of the latest improved style.

Isaac P. Harvey came in the fall of 1855, and is the oldest living settler in the town. He is a native of Ohio, was born in 1834, removed to Illinois in 1854, and here the following year, selecting the claim which is still his home. He was much in office during the earlier days of this colony, having filled the several local offices of importance in his town, and has been active in projecting many public improvements. He has been twice married; first in 1856, to Miss Esther Bushnell, who died in August, 1879, leaving four children; and in July, 1880, he was united in marriage with Miss Phoebe Lindley, of Monticello, a prominent teacher, at one time employed in the Academy at Monticello.

Among other early settlers were: Owen Davis, who came in the spring of 1856, John and Jesse Prestige, in June or July the same year, Ralph Ames and James Dixon, later in the season, and William Sleight, who now has one of the finest

fruit farms in this region. He is of English birth, and has, since coming here, been prominently identified with church and other public affairs, and one of the founders and supporters of the Wright County Agricultural Society, and Old Settlers Association, in both of which he has held several terms as President. William and Thomas Walker, John Elliot, the Dean family, and others came in 1857, besides many whose names are not learned.

The town of Rockford was organized in 1858, and Joel Florida was the first chairman of Supervisors. Miner Ball was the first Treasurer, and H. A. Wallace and Oscar F. Jackson were also among the first officers elected.

The first preaching was by a Methodist minister about 1856, to which reference is made in the sketch of the Methodist Church in the village, following.

The first school was taught by Miss M. Moses, in the winter of 1856-57, in an old claim shanty built by Mrs. Ames, afterwards Mrs. G. D. George. Miss Moses is now the wife of George Sook, a prosperous farmer of this town.

The first white child born in the town was Thomas B. Smith, in the summer of 1856. The family removed from this locality a few months later.

The first death occurred the same season, removing from the community Washington Steward, an uncle of O. J. Steward, the present County Superintendent of Wright county.

The first marriage bears date October 11th, 1856, the parties being Isaac P. Harvey and Miss Esther Bushnell. Ralph Ames, H. Angell, and George Sook also selected partners about this time.

Aside from the murder of Wallace, with which the reader is already familiar, another tragedy occurred in this town, which is still well remembered by the early settlers. In 1857, a Mr. Shippy, living on the farm now owned by Henry Mack, was annoyed by a visit from three drunken parties who evidently miscalculated the mettle of Mr. Shippy, who, though a sort of recluse, was a quiet, inoffensive citizen and enjoyed the respect of the community. A difficulty ensued, resulting in the death of Raymer, a man of ill repute, whom Shippy dispatched with a shot from his fowling piece. Shippy was arrested, tried, and sentenced to prison for life, notwithstanding the general expressed opinion that it was a case of justifiable

homicide, and resulted in ridding the community of an obnoxious character.

The village of Rockford was platted by the original mill company already mentioned, soon after their coming here, and a hotel opened by C. C. Jenks, which passed through the hands of several parties, and was removed a few years since. A few private houses have, from time to time, been thrown open to the traveling public, but no well-regulated hotel until L. Allars built the "Centennial Hotel" in 1876, which has since absorbed all the public patronage. Mr. Allars came to the town of Greenwood, just opposite, in 1855, and has been identified with Rockford ever since. A man named Farnham was also one of the first settlers on the east side, soon changing to this side, and has since made this town his home.

J. Ralph Ames is also prominent among the settlers of 1856. He is a native of Colchester, Vermont, and was born on the 2d of February, 1827. Miss Mary E. Miller became his wife June 7th, 1857, and two children were born to them, one of whom, Dow D., is still living; the other, Annie E., died March 17th, 1870. Mr. Ames has filled the principal town offices, and in 1870, was elected County Auditor of Wright County, and re-elected in 1872, but resigned during the summer of 1873 on account of poor health. He is now living in the village of Rockford, and is one of her most honored citizens.

Ames & Benner opened a small store here in 1856, and in 1858, Miner Ball, now a real estate dealer of Minneapolis, began trade here. He conducted the business for a few years with marked success, then sold to M. W. Shultis, from whom, after one or two changes, it passed, in 1865, to J. Benner, who is still in trade.

The Rockford Woolen Mills is the outgrowth of a small carding mill established in 1873, by Parker and Reynolds. The next season Mr. Reynolds sold his interest to M. G. Waren, who still holds an interest. The following year, spinning was added, and one loom put in. J. Benner became a partner the same year, since which the firm name has been Parker, Waren, & Benner. Two years later, another loom was added, the next year three looms and a yarn twister, besides a considerable amount of finishing machinery. Still further additions were made in 1880, and now the Rockford Woolen Mills sustain a reputation excelled by none, and furnish goods to the trade throughout a large scope of territory. Sixteen operatives

find employment here, and the increasing business will soon demand the services of additional numbers.

The village is fairly supplied with stores, shops, etc., and has a good school building, where two departments are maintained during the usual school terms.

CHURCHES.—The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized through the effort of Mr. William Sleight, soon after his arrival here in 1856, and is still maintained. Rev. Mr. Abbott was among the first to minister to the society.

A Presbyterian Church was organized during war times, Rev. Mr. Hunter being the first settled pastor. A church edifice was soon after erected, in which meetings are now held weekly, Rev. Mr. Cheadle, of Buffalo, officiating. A Sabbath School has been maintained most of the time since the organization of the society.

A Swedish Lutheran Church was organized some years ago, and a building commenced on section seven, which is not yet fully completed, the society being neither numerous nor wealthy.

A German Methodist Church was built on section nineteen, in 1878, near which the society also own a parsonage. The church edifice is a symmetrical structure, and denotes a prosperous society. Near this church is another in process of erection by the German Lutheran society. All these churches maintain cemeteries conveniently located.

SOCIETIES.—Star Lodge No. 62, A. F. and A. M., was organized U. D. in January, 1867, and chartered a year later. The first officers were: Erenis W. Gray, W. M.; D. W. Guptill, S. W.; and E. Dyer, J. W. Other chartered members were: F. B. Angell, George Brown, C. T. Coverdale, John Williams, and John Acker. The present officers are: J. R. Ames, W. M.; D. W. McCarter, S. W.; I. P. Harvey, J. W.; Samuel Hesler, Treasurer; G. A. Ruckoldt, Secretary; H. D. Cadwell, S. D.; C. D. Fredericks, J. D.; and Enoch Miller, Tyler. The present membership is thirty-six.

The Good Templars were represented by Myrtle Lodge some years ago, but have no organization now.

From the agricultural report of 1880, we gather the following statistics as the aggregate products of Rockford township for that year: wheat, 36,430 bushels; oats, 17,782 bushels; corn, 22,533 bushels; barley, 429 bushels; rye, 140 bushels; buck-

wheat, 67 bushels; potatoes, 5,520 bushels; beans, 125 bushels; sugar-cane, 2,843 gallons; cultivated hay, 257 tons; wild hay, 1,404 tons; tobacco, 468 pounds; wool, 6,021 pounds; butter, 28,500 pounds; and honey, 150 pounds.

SILVER CREEK.

CHAPTER CXXXIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—TOWN SITES—MILLS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Silver Creek lies in the northern portion of the county, and embraces an area of about 24,300 acres, 2,882 being under cultivation. The surface is undulating, and in the eastern part, quite broken. Extending a few miles back from the river, it is covered with brush and light poplar groves, but towards the southwest part, heavier timber is found. The soil near the river is light and sandy, but the greater portion of the town has a dark loam. Silver creek enters the town on the south line and runs in a northerly direction, entering the Mississippi on section fifteen. The township is also watered by numerous lakes.

The first white man to remain any length of time in this town was Archie Downie, who made a claim near the mouth of Silver creek about 1852 or 1853. When the Indians were removed from the vicinity, he also left. The first permanent settlers were, Joseph S. Locke, J. W. Sanborn, and Thomas Melrose, who made claims in 1855, and were followed during that and the following year by a number of others, who settled in different parts of the town. The population, in 1880, numbered 381 persons.

A town site was surveyed and platted about 1856, near the mouth of Silver Creek, and named Fremont. The principal proprietors were George and E. H. Day, of St. Anthony. A steam saw-mill was erected, a store, blacksmith shop, school-house, and hotel were also built, but further improvements seemed impossible, and the enterprise finally collapsed. All that remains is the hotel, which is now the residence of Chester Dunklee.

Another town, named Mount Vernon, was laid out in 1857, by F. Thompson, of Monticello, on sections four, five, and eight, but this never rose above the common dignity of a paper town.

A saw-mill was erected on section five, by Lambert & Chubb in 1875. It has now passed into the hands of Mr. Chubb, who has recently remodeled it. The present capacity is five thousand feet per day.

The first Post-office was established in 1855 or 1856, and named "Silver Creek." It was located on section fifteen, and A. G. Descent was the first Postmaster. It has been kept at different places since, but is now in charge of J. N. Locke, who resides on section eight.

A Post-office was established at the house of Moses Goodrich in 1857, and called "Bianca," but was discontinued in three or four years.

"Ypsilanti" Post-office was also established in 1857, at the house of J. Brooks, on section twenty-five, but suspended a couple of years later.

The first religious service held in the town was at the house of a man named Glazier, now owned by F. Hitter, by a Baptist clergyman, in 1858. A church organization was effected soon after by Rev. Reuben Weeks. Rev. Moses Goodrich, a Universalist minister, also held meetings at his own house on section eight, and in other localities.

Philip Locke, one of the pioneers of the town, and much interested in its welfare, offered \$1,000 to the denomination that should erect the first house of worship. This was taken advantage of by members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who erected a building on section thirty-three, in 1863, but it was subsequently moved to its present location on section five. Rev. J. B. Chaffee was the first minister.

The first school in the town was taught by Miss Jeanette Dunklee at the old town of Fremont in the summer of 1858. There are now four schools in the township, in which the regular terms are taught.

From the agricultural report of 1880, we gather the following as the products of the town for that year: wheat, 14,810 bushels; oats, 5,267 bushels; corn, 11,315 bushels; rye, 121 bushels; potatoes, 1,750 bushels; beans, 14 bushels; sugar cane, 801 gallons; cultivated hay, 64 tons; wild hay, 857 tons; wool, 1,505 pounds; butter, 16,110 pounds; cheese, 335 pounds; and honey, 700 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ANTHONY ANDREWS, a native of Mahoning county, Ohio, was born in January, 1831. He grew to manhood under his father's tutorage, on

the farm. In 1852, he came to Minnesota, locating in Richfield township, Hennepin county, which was his home for thirteen years. In 1865, he came to Silver Creek township, locating on section six, where he has since given his attention to farming. He married Miss Mary J. Richard, a native of New York, in the year 1854. They have eleven children.

ALFRED BROWN, a native of Newark, New Jersey, was born on the 28th of May, 1841, where his father was engaged in the manufacture of gas fixtures. In 1858, the family moved to Illinois, and engaged in farming for a time. In 1860, Mr. Brown visited the home of his childhood, remaining one year. On his return to Illinois, in 1861, he enlisted in Company I, of the Twenty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving three years and one month. During his soldier life, did not miss a march or an engagement in which the regiment participated. He was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Stone River, Perryville, Chickamauga, and Mission Ridge, and with General Sherman on his march to Atlanta. After being discharged, spent about two years at Waukegan, Lake county, Illinois, and in 1866, returned to Minnesota, locating on a farm in section thirty-four, Silver Creek township, where he has been a tiller of the soil ever since. He was elected Town Clerk in 1868, and again in 1875, also Town Treasurer the same year, and has filled both offices since. He married Miss Laura A. Heath on the 21st of August, 1865. They have five children.

CHARLES BRYANT, a native of Boston, Massachusetts, was born on the 9th of August, 1809. His father was a mason, and Charles learned the trade while a boy, working with his father till about twenty-two years of age, when he commenced business for himself, working in the vicinity of Boston for a number of years. In 1850, he moved to New York, working in that city and Brooklyn until 1858, when he bent his way westward, remaining in Minneapolis for one year. In 1859, came to Silver Creek township and located on section nine, making it his home for a number of years, but during the hard times was compelled to give it up. Then he took a homestead in Corinna township, where he lived a number of years, but subsequently returned to Silver Creek, where he still resides.

CHARLES H. BRYANT was born in East Cambridge, Massachusetts, on the 1st of March, 1839. When a child of five years, the family removed to

Illinois, remaining about five years; then returned to Massachusetts for one year, and thence to New York City, where the subject of this sketch lived till sixteen years of age, when he went to West Cambridge, Massachusetts, serving an apprenticeship of two and one-half years to the carpenter trade. The following year he came to Wisconsin, and after spending some time in that State, came to Wright county, whither his father and family had previously moved. In 1859, he secured his present farm in section seventeen, and made farming his business. He married Miss Belinda Mathers on the 21st of April, 1859. They have five children.

GEORGE COOMBS, a native of Hancock county, Maine, was born on the 29th of June, 1823. His mother died when he was but eleven years old, and from that time till sixteen years of age, he worked on some neighboring farm. Then went on the Penobscot river, logging and lumbering till 1857, when he came to Minnesota and located in what is now the township of Orrock, Sherburne county, where he farmed for two years. In 1859, moved to the farm in this township, where he still resides. He married Miss Mary Smith, of Maine, in 1845. She died on the 18th of December, 1871, leaving seven children.

CHESTER DUNKLEE, one of the oldest settlers of the town, was born in Vermont on the 1st of December, 1810. In youth he learned the carpenter's trade, and followed that business in his native county for a number of years. At the age of twenty-three, he left home and went to Claremont, New Hampshire, following his trade till 1840, when he engaged in the marble business, continuing it for about sixteen years. In 1856, came westward to look at the country and seek a future home, and in the following winter, located on section fifteen, Silver Creek township. Soon after locating he formed a company and commenced the erection of a steam saw-mill, on what was then the town site of Fremont, and soon after, built a hotel which is now his residence.

HENRY FERGUSON, one of the pioneers of this township, and now one of the oldest residents, was born in Canada West on the 14th of January, 1826, where he lived with his parents on the farm, engaged in agricultural pursuits. His father died when he was about twenty-six years of age; after which he controlled the farm until 1855, when he came to the United States, remaining on the banks of the Upper Mississippi with his family, among

about eight hundred friendly Indians, in what is now Sherburne county. In a few weeks after his arrival, he took a claim on section thirty-two, Silver Creek township, being one of the first to locate in this town. The land at that time was not surveyed, but he at once commenced improving the claim, which has been his home ever since. He has held the office of Assessor, Supervisor, Trustee, and other offices since the organization of the township. He married Miss Letitia Campbell, on the 29th of September, 1853, who was born in Canada, and was the second woman in this township. They have six children.

JOHN J. GRANT was born on the 8th of October, 1829, in Chenango county, New York; when but a child, the family moved to Genesee county, and from thence to Steuben county, where he spent his early years. At the age of twenty, commenced working in the pineries during the winter, and on the Erie Canal during the summer, which he followed till 1862, when he came to Monticello, Minnesota, and rented a farm for two years, then located on the farm in this township where he now resides. He married Miss Adelaide Manley on the 9th of September, 1859, who died July 18th, 1865; he chose for a second wife, Eva M. Walker, on the 5th of October, 1866. They have five children.

PAUL KENNEDY, a native of Canada West, was born on the 6th of January, 1834. He grew to manhood at home, accustomed to farm-work and lumbering, and spent a year or two in the state of New York prior to making a trip westward. In 1856, came to Minnesota, and engaged in lumbering at St. Anthony for one year, when he took a claim in the southern portion of Silver Creek township. In 1865, took a homestead in Woodland township, but soon after, sold his interest in the homestead and returned to Silver Creek. In 1869, he located on his present farm in sections twenty-one and twenty-eight. In 1871, he visited the Black Hills, and remained about three years working in the mines, then returned to his home. He married Miss Catherine McDonald, of Canada, on the 22d of September, 1862. They have seven children.

D. MCKENZIE, one of the oldest living settlers of the town, was born in Canada West, on the 22d of February, 1820. His parents were from the Highlands of Scotland, and came to Canada when our subject was quite young. Mr. McKenzie lived with his parents till he attained manhood, when he commenced life for himself, working at

farming, lumbering, etc., and finally became employed in a Pail factory at Gault, Canada, where he remained till 1856, when he came to Minnesota, and soon after located on a farm near Limestone Lake, Silver Creek township. In 1857, moved to his farm in the same township, where he still resides, located on the west bank of McKenzie Lake. Mr. McKenzie has been Justice of the Peace and Supervisor for several terms, and at present, is Chairman of the Board. He married Miss Catherine Quig, on the eighteenth of March, 1845. They have three children.

JOHN D. MCKENZIE, a native of Canada, was born on the 21st of April, 1850. In 1856, the family came to Minnesota, spending the winter at Stillwater. In the following spring, his father made a claim in Silver Creek township, to which the family moved in the fall. In the fall of 1879, John D. bought a part of the old farm, and built a comfortable house, in which he now resides. He married Miss Abbie Dunklee, daughter of one of the oldest settlers, on the 9th of November, 1873. They have four children; Homer A., Howard E., Ada E. and an infant unnamed. Mr. McKenzie has been giving special attention to stock raising for some years past.

E. J. LAMBERT, an old settler of Hennepin county, was born in the city of Ithaca, Tompkins county, New York, on the 26th of October, 1828. He grew to manhood on a farm near the above named city. At the age of twenty-one he left home, engaging in various pursuits until 1855, when he went to Marquette, Wisconsin, returning to New York the following spring. In 1858, he moved to Hennepin county, Minnesota, and lived on a farm for one year; then came to Silver Creek township and pre-empted his present farm, where he lived till 1874. Then moved to Minneapolis for a few years, after which he returned to his farm and has lived here since. Since living in the State, Mr. Lambert has devoted a large portion of his time to hunting and trapping. He hunted with the Sioux Indians several seasons, and is regarded as one of the best marksmen and most successful hunters in the country. His son John is following in the footsteps of his father in this particular, having killed over fifty deer the past winter. Mr. Lambert married Miss Mary Jane Morris, November 21st, 1852. They have three children.

EDSON M. LAMBERT, one of the early settlers of the township, and a successful trapper, was born

in Tompkins county, New York, on the 9th of November, 1830. He engaged in farming until 1857, when he came to Minnesota, remaining a few months in Winona county; then returned to the state of New York. The following year he again returned to Minnesota, locating in Hennepin county, but spent most of his time in Silver Creek township, hunting and trapping. He was in company with the Sioux Indians on several hunting expeditions prior to the outbreak of 1862. During the Indian war, he was one of the party that volunteered from Richfield township, Hennepin county, to aid in relieving the settlers, and was distinguished for his bravery. While on his return from an expedition to Fort Ridgely, he was thrown from his horse and injured, from which he has never fully recovered. In 1865, he purchased a farm in Silver Creek township, to which he removed the following year. In 1875, he and J. D. Chubb built a steam saw mill in the town, which he controlled for a few years and then sold. He married Miss Mary B. Culver on the 18th of May, 1852, who died on the 6th of January, 1858. Married Mrs. Alma A. Reichards on the 5th of June, 1863, and has three children.

JOSEPH S. LOCKE, (deceased) one of the pioneers of the town, was born in New Hampshire, on the 21st of July, 1804. When a youth, he went to sea, following that occupation for about three years; then farmed for a time, and was afterwards employed in a factory in Lowell, Massachusetts; and also was a policeman in that city, and thence to Franklin county, Maine, where he farmed until coming to Minnesota in the spring of 1855. He then took a claim in Silver Creek township, and was a resident of the town till his death, which occurred on the 22d of June, 1875. He took a prominent part in all the affairs of the town. His oldest son, J. N. Locke, was born on the 17th of November, 1844, and lives on a part of the old farm. He was appointed Postmaster of Silver Creek post-office in 1880, and has held the office since that date. He married Miss Annie L. Melrose, a daughter of one of the pioneers of the town, on the 6th of April, 1872. They have three children.

GEORGE H. MIDWOOD, a native of Rochester, New York, was born on the 28th of August, 1832. Soon after his birth the family moved to Auburn, New York, where the father owned and operated a woolen mill. After George had completed his school days, he assisted his father in the factory.

In 1854, the family removed to Richfield, Hennepin county, Minnesota, where he lived on his father's farm until 1863, when he became associated with the Quartermaster department, at St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained till 1865. He then spent about two years in traveling through the West. In 1867, located on a farm in Silver Creek township, where he still lives. Married Miss Angeline H. Tenny in 1873. They have one son, named George L. T.

THOMAS MELROSE, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, was born on the 22d of February, 1822. When sixteen years of age, commenced to learn ornamental gardening, serving an apprenticeship of four years. After that, was employed in the offices of warehouses at Glasgow and Leith, Scotland, where he remained until 1849, when he emigrated to the United States, locating at Newark, New Jersey. Here he worked at ornamental gardening for about five years. In 1855, came to Wright county, making a claim in section twenty-five, Silver Creek township, which has been his home since that date. During the first few years of his life in Minnesota, devoted a portion of his time to trapping and hunting, to procure means to improve his farm. He has filled most of the town offices with credit to himself, and was chosen to represent the county in the House of Representatives in 1874. He married Miss Ann Robertson, in Scotland, on the 27th of March, 1849. They have four children.

GOTTLIEB MARTI, a native of Switzerland, was born in December, 1820. When young he learned the carpenter trade, and took a thorough course in music, working at his trade and being a member of the Government band. In 1852, he emigrated to the United States, and located at Freeport, Illinois, working at his trade and organizing the brass and string bands in that place. In 1857, came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and the same year took a claim on section fifteen, Silver Creek township. He made St. Paul and St. Anthony his home, and worked at his trade until 1861, when he moved to his farm in this county. Married Miss Elizabeth Burkhart in May, 1846. They have five children.

ABRAM SIMMONS, a native of Schoharie county, New York, was born on the 6th of May, 1827. While yet a child, the family moved to Tompkins county, where he grew to manhood, working chiefly in the lumber business. In 1857, he came to Minnesota, making his home for three years in

Richfield township, Hennepin county. In 1860, moved to his present farm in section six. He married Miss Elmira L. Morris on the 13th of July, 1849.

TENNES SCHERMER, a native of Holland, was born on the 1st of December, 1841, living on a farm and obtaining a good education. In 1867, purchased a mill and store in his native land, which he operated till 1874, when he sold out and emigrated to the United States. Soon after landing in America, located on a farm in Silver Creek township, where he still resides, giving his attention to farming. He married Miss Nellie Slagter, on the 19th of April 1863. They have eight children.

CONRAD SCHOMBER was born in Franklin county, Indiana, on the 1st of June, 1836, where he lived with his father until 1857. Then went to Texas on a land exploring expedition, remaining three years. In 1860, returned to Indiana, and in a short time, set out for Minnesota, spending a few weeks in Stearns county, and then coming to Wright county, where, in company with a partner, he purchased two sections of land in Silver Creek and Maple Lake townships. In the fall of the same year, returned to Indiana, and in 1861, enlisted in Company D, of the Sixteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry; was in the battles of Second Bull Run, Antietam, Huntsville, and many others, without receiving a single wound. When discharged he returned to Indiana, and in 1866, moved to his farm in Minnesota, where he now resides, being one of the most extensive farmers in Silver Creek township. He married Miss Paulina Ghernbeck on the 29th of June, 1864. They have five children.

IRA C. WADE, a native of New Brunswick, was born on the 23d of August, 1829. When Ira was about nine years of age, the family moved to Aroostook county, Maine. At the age of twenty-one, he left his home and worked in the pineries during the winter, and rafting during the summer until 1854, when he went to Michigan and engaged in lumbering till 1856, when he moved to Minnesota and followed his old business. In 1862, he enlisted in Company D, of the First Minnesota Cavalry, known as the "Mounted Rangers," serving one year. In 1866, he came to the farm in section twelve, Silver Creek township, where he now resides. He married Miss Susan A. Bailey on the 2d of October, 1864.

THOMAS WANN, a native of Hartford county, Maryland, was born on the 11th of October, 1836.

His parents moved to Coles county, Illinois, while Thomas was an infant, living there until 1849, when they moved to Bureau county. Here Mr. Wann lived with his father till 1858, when he commenced business for himself. In 1862, he enlisted in Company H, of the Forty-seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. After being discharged he returned to Bureau county, remaining till 1869; then came to Minnesota, living on a rented farm until 1871, when he located on the farm in section thirty-four, where he now lives.

SOUTHSIDE.

CHAPTER CXXXIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Southside is the most northwestern town in the county, and embraces an area of about 18,000 acres, 912 being under cultivation. The surface is undulating, and in the south and east, generally covered with heavy timber, while the north and west is mostly brush land. The soil is a dark loam with a clay sub-soil.

The first permanent settler was Nathan J. Robinson, who made a claim in section thirteen in 1857. M. Scoville also settled on the same section about the same time, but both are dead. Thomas J. Noyes settled on section twelve in 1863, and now lives there. He had resided north of the river, in Maine Prairie township, for some years. Charles Dally made a claim in section twenty-four, in 1864, and still resides on the old homestead. These pioneers were soon followed by others, mostly Americans, and in 1880, the population numbered 312 persons.

Southside was organized in 1868, and the first election held at the house of N. J. Robinson on the 9th of March. The officers chosen were: Supervisors, Joshua Mayhew, Chairman, Thomas Ewing, and Jeremiah Gould; Clerk, Thomas J. Noyes; Treasurer, N. J. Robinson; Assessor, J. B. Robinson; Justices of the Peace, N. J. Robinson and P. Gould; and Constable, Abel Lambert.

The first religious services were held by Elder N. J. Robinson at his own residence. Rev. M. S. Harriman, of Corinna, also held services here in an early day. About 1878, a church was erected

by the Methodist Episcopal denomination on section twenty-four, in which services are held once in two weeks.

A Free-will Baptist organization has also been effected, and a church erected on section twenty-three.

The first school taught in this town was by Mrs. Carrie Scoville, in 1860, at the residence of Thaddeus Robinson.

The town is now divided into three districts, in each of which good schools are kept during the regular terms.

The products of Southside, according to the agricultural report of 1880, were: wheat, 9,435 bushels; oats, 3,916 bushels; corn, 6,485 bushels; barley, 109 bushels; rye, 40 bushels; potatoes, 1,283 bushels; beans, 28 bushels; sugar-cane, 2,222 gallons; cultivated hay, 42 tons; wild hay, 81 tons; tobacco, 180 pounds; wool, 180 pounds; butter, 3,735 pounds; and honey, 225 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ANDREW BARRON, a native of New York, was born on the 14th of January, 1834, where he lived with his parents until 1866, engaged in logging on the Susquehanna river. In this year Mr. Barron moved to Jefferson county, and engaged in lumbering and farming until 1871, when he came to Minnesota, and located in the town of Southside on a farm in section twenty-five, where he has lived since that date. When he first came to the country, he gave hunting some attention, to supply the wants of his family. He has filled a number of local offices of the town with credit to himself. Was joined in marriage with Miss Carrie Stedje on the 4th of July, 1865. They have four children.

CHARLES DALLY, one of the pioneers of the town, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on the 6th of October, 1810. When a child, the family moved to Wayne county, Ohio. While young, he learned the millwright trade, at which he was employed until twenty-four years of age, when he moved to Bureau county, Illinois. After some time he bought a farm in Putnam county, where he lived until 1856, when he came to Minnesota, and erected a flouring mill at the mouth of Clear Lake, in Stearns county, which was one of the first mills in the county. In 1864, he sold the mill and moved to his present farm in Southside, living on it until 1872, when he moved to Greene county, Iowa, but after a stay of four years, re-

turned to his home in Minnesota. He married Miss Elizabeth McQuillan, who died in 1837. He chose for a second wife, Miss Margaret Wherry, in 1839. They have eight children.

HARRY E. JONES was born in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, on the 9th of August, 1837. When he was quite young, the family moved to Stephenson county, where his father erected a flouring mill. In a few years the family moved to Wisconsin, but after two years, returned to Stephenson county. When a youth, Mr. Jones learned the mason trade, which he followed for some time in Illinois, then went to California, where he worked at his trade for two and a half years. In 1862, returned to Illinois, and enlisted in Company E, of the Fifteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in which he served about eighteen months. After leaving the army, moved to Grinnell, Iowa, where he aided in organizing a company for the State Militia. Then, after visiting California for a few months, came to Minnesota, locating in Monticello, and after living in various places, settled on his present farm in section twenty-three, in 1876. He was joined in marriage with Miss Maria Jane Anderson, on the 9th of October, 1857. They have had seven children, six of whom are living.

THOMAS J. NOYES, a native of Washington county, Maine, was born on the 16th of March, 1839. When an infant, his father died, and in a few years his mother married a Mr. Sylvanus Jenkins. In 1851, the family came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and in a few months removed to a farm in Brooklyn township, Hennepin county, where the subject of this sketch lived until about 1858, when he made a claim in Maine Prairie, Stearns county. In 1861, he located near Sauk Centre, but in a few months returned to Hennepin county. Then, in the spring of 1863, he removed to his present farm in Southside township. He was the first Town Clerk, and has filled most of the town offices. He enlisted in Company I, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry in 1864, serving about nine months, and was with Sherman on his famous "March to the Sea." He married Miss Margaret Willey on the 1st of January, 1861. They have three children, all girls.

JACOB RUDOLPH was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on the 19th of March, 1820, where he lived, working on a farm and preparing building timber. In 1866, came to Minnesota, and the following year took a farm in section fourteen, Southside township, where he still resides. He

married Miss Hannah Arb in the year 1847. They have four children. His oldest son, S. M., was born in Pennsylvania on the 14th of June, 1853; has always lived with his father, and for the past few years has rented the farm.

G. W. VAN DEVENDER, a native of Cassopolis, Cass county, Michigan, was born on the 22d of February, 1843. His father was a merchant, and also managed a farm. At the age of eighteen, on the 17th of April, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, of the Second Michigan Volunteer Infantry; he was in about twenty-five different engagements, and was wounded at the battle of Jackson, Mississippi; he was a private for one year, then Orderly Sergeant one year, and then promoted to First Lieutenant, which position he held until discharged in July, 1865. After returning from the army he lived in Michigan until 1878, when he came to his present farm in Southside township. He married Miss Mary A. Kilbourn. They have three children.

STOCKHOLM.

CHAPTER CXXXV.

DESCRIPTIVE — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This is the extreme southwestern town of Wright county, and contains an area of about 23,000 acres, of which 3,617 are under cultivation. The surface is rolling, and in some parts hilly. The soil is mainly a dark loam with clay sub-soil, and very fertile, producing excellent crops of the variety common in this latitude.

Sucker creek rises in the west central part, flows in a northeasterly course, and crosses the town line south of Cokato village. The principal lakes are, Rice Lake, in the eastern part, Little Lake, in the northwestern part, and still farther west, Collinwood Lake, lying partly in Meeker county. Timber and prairie are about in the same proportion as in Cokato, adjoining it on the north.

The early history of this town is so closely identified with Cokato as to require little detail in addition to the written history of that town, to which the reader is referred.

The present organization was effected in 1868, the first town meeting being held on the 15th of

August, when the following officers were elected: Supervisors, Henry Bull, Chairman, Ole H. Holmberg, and Andrew Swanberg; Clerk and Assessor, Carl Carlson; and Treasurer, Andrew Almquist.

The first settlers were Hugh McNulty, on section three, in 1856, Mr. Kincade, in 1858, and later, the Dustin family. The first Swede settlers came in 1862, the first three of whom were Swan Swanson, John Brown, and Andrew Johnson. About four years later, a large Swede emigration was directed to this town, that nationality now being the leading element in the town. Four good schools are maintained in the township, the houses being situated respectively on sections three, seventeen, twenty-four, and twenty-nine.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church of Mooers Prairie is the exponent of the religious element of the town, and was organized July 6th, 1866, with sixty-three members, which number has since increased to about four hundred. The first pastor was Rev. John S. Nilson, whose successor, Rev. J. G. Lagerstrom, was the first to settle here. His successor was the present clergyman, Rev. P. A. Cederstam, who came in 1874, and is elsewhere mentioned. A small church edifice was erected on section seventeen in 1868, and in 1871-72 a fine parsonage house was also built. In 1876 the old church was supplanted by the present substantial edifice, and the old building purchased by the school district, being since that time devoted to school purposes. Cemetery grounds adjoin the church on the south, making with the building lots, and parsonage grounds, a tract of forty acres, owned by the society.

The products of Stockholm for 1880, as gathered from the agricultural report of that year, were: wheat, 55,710 bushels; oats, 13,082 bushels; corn, 5,570 bushels; barley, 30 bushels; buckwheat, 80 bushels; potatoes, 1,521, bushels; sugar cane, 1,222 gallons; wild hay, 1,603 tons; wool, 2,450 pounds; butter, 11,394 pounds; and honey, 800 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CARL CARLSON, a native of Sweden, was born on the 11th of August, 1816. He held several Government offices in his native country, and was at one time collector of delinquent taxes. He was church chorister for sixteen years, and came to America in 1851, but returned to the old country a year and a half later. In 1859, he again came to America, bringing his family and locating about

forty miles north of St. Paul. Came to Stockholm in 1867, and located on his present farm on section twenty-one. Mr. Carlson was prominent among the organizers of this town; has held the office of Assessor, was the first Justice of the Peace, and, with the exception of three terms, has been Town Clerk since its organization. His dwelling burned in the summer of 1881, including nearly everything in it; the town records, however, were saved. He was united in marriage with Miss Kate Bergman in April, 1838. Of ten children born to them, four are living; Louisa, Carrie, Charles, and Mary. The others died in infancy.

AMOS CHAMBERS is a native of St. Clair county, Michigan, born on the 22d of August, 1834. Came to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, in 1852, but soon after, went to Wisconsin, and engaged in the lumber business about two years, then returned to Minnesota and located about half a mile from Cokato, of which town he was one of the organizers, and also held the office of Supervisor for several terms. During the Indian troubles, he took his family to Greenwood for safety, and in July, 1863, enlisted in Company E, of the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving till July, 1865. Was in the siege of Atlanta, and with Sherman on his "March to the Sea." Came to Stockholm township in 1875, and has since resided on a farm on section three. The first marriage in the town of Mooers Prairie was that of Mr. Chambers and Miss Clara A. Hoyt, adopted daughter of J. P. Mooers. Of nine children, the result of this union, eight are living; Richard N., John S., Sherman T., Frances, Elmer, Wilmot F., Frank, and Marietta.

REV. PETER A. CEDERSTAM, a native of Sweden, was born on the 19th of February, 1830. Came to America in 1853, and after living in New York and Illinois, came to Minnesota in 1855, being the first Swedish Lutheran minister in the State; was located at Chisago Lake, Chisago county, and also did missionary work in other parts of the State. After going to St. Peter in 1858, and organizing a society, he returned to Illinois in 1862, and was obliged to suspend labor for a year on account of ill-health. Came again to Minnesota in 1866, and the following year, took charge of the society at Vasa, Goodhue county, remaining till 1870, after which he traveled as a missionary for two years, organizing churches in Duluth and other places. In 1872, he located at Taylor's Falls, and two years later, in this place. Miss Johana Levean became

his wife in 1856, the ceremony taking place at Galesburg, Illinois. They have had six children, four of whom are living; Nathaniel L., Georgiana S., Hulda C., and Esther M.

VICTOR.

CHAPTER CXXXVI.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
VILLAGE HISTORY—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—
BIOGRAPHICAL.

Victor is one of the extreme southern towns in Wright county, and formed part of the town of Middleville until separated as hereafter mentioned. Its area is about 22,400 acres, 4,098 of which are under cultivation. The name was adopted at the suggestion of M. Fosket, who offered this in honor of the town of Victor, in Ontario county, New York.

The town is heavily timbered, and has a rich dark soil, beneath which is a subsoil of clay.

The surface is gently rolling, trending slightly to the northeast, as shown by the direction of the principal water course, Twelve Mile Creek, which forms the outlet to Rice lake, in the town of Stockholm, entering this town from the west, flowing an easterly, then northeasterly course and crossing the east line at the extreme northeast corner. It also forms the outlet of Long Lake, and Lakes Emma, and Ann, flowing through the latter. The three last named lie east of the center of the town, as do also Butler Lake and Lake Mary. Farther north is Dutch Lake, whose western margin forms part of the corporate bound of Howard Lake village. A few other bodies of moderate size give variety to the more western portion of the town, besides which Howard Lake encroaches slightly from the north, and is further mentioned in connection with the village bearing that name. On the south bank of this lake the first cabin was reared in the fall of 1855, by M. V. Cochran, now a resident of Cokato, and noticed in the history of that town. Few others came until the following year, and in 1857. Among those who came thus early were Edwin Brewster, a native of Vermont, who still resides on his original claim in section fifteen. A. J. Gardner, deceased, who came from New York; John F. Pearson, a native of Ohio; Mark Fosket, of New York, A. D. Pinkerton, and

others, most of whom are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

The present town organization was perfected in 1866, and the first town meeting held on the 24th of January of that year, at the residence of Mark Fosket at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, A. D. Pinkerton, Chairman, Jesse Christopher and Abner Pearson; Clerk, George McKinley; Treasurer, J. B. Nelson.

VILLAGE OF HOWARD LAKE.—Though the present village organization is of comparatively recent date, it is by no means the first demonstration of the kind having this spot as its objective point. Morgan V. Cochran has already been mentioned as the first to erect a dwelling on this ground. In the fall of 1855, he came here in the employ of a town site company, having been engaged by them to erect a house on the present site of the village. He performed the required labor, and then looked to the company for the promised remuneration, which, however, was never received. Being thus deserted, the company's enthusiasm having died out, Mr. Cochran, the following spring, 1856, took out pre-emption papers on the tract mentioned, which was in section three, and commenced improvements on his own account. Lynden, which was to have been the name of the proposed city, was indefinitely postponed.

The old town site house afterward became the first temple of learning, and within its rude walls were gathered the first band of juvenile students, in the winter of 1858-59, under the supervision and instruction of Miss Jane P. Gleason, now Mrs. M. V. Cochran. Miss Gleason also became the first bride in this town, her marriage with Mr. Cochran dating May 9th, 1859. Still foremost in all good works, this newly wedded couple opened their house for public worship, and a few months after their marriage, the first religious exercises in the place were held at their residence by Rev. William Baisley, a Baptist clergyman. It was not long until the beauty of the location, and the fertility of the soil began to attract settlers, some of whom, peering into the vista of the future, saw what is already partially realized in the present growth and energy of the village. Perhaps, after all, no one is entitled to special credit for founding a village here. Nature had designed it for a comely borough, and it only waited the arrival of men of energy to perfect the plan. In 1863, Mr. Cochran sold his land, on which he had made considerable improvements, to Charles Good-

sell, who occupied it as a farm until completion of the railroad to this point, then, in the spring of 1869, platted the portion of the present site then owned by him, and improvements were at once commenced. The village takes its name from the beautiful sheet of water, on the south of which it is located, and which tradition informs us was named by the first surveyers who visited this region, in honor of John Howard, the English philanthropist. Several buildings were commenced in the spring of 1869, and pushed to rapid completion, Jones and Algine taking the lead. Their building was the Sherman House, and was long used as a hotel, and is about being re-opened by Richard Knights, former proprietor of the leading hotel in Buffalo, the Windsor House. J. M. Markley soon had a frame building fit for occupancy, in which he opened a general store, and during the summer he erected a larger building for mercantile use. George Bayton had opened a stock of goods in a small building previous to Mr. Markley's. John A. Johnson began the erection of a lumber and grist mill about the same time. Another store was opened soon after by J. F. Pearson, and the village made rapid strides in general development. In 1879, the village was incorporated, and its citizens, mostly Americans, constitute a strong temperance community, and steadfastly refuse to grant license for the sale of intoxicating drinks.

The People's Elevator was built in the fall and winter of 1879, by Calvin Mooers, having a capacity of 20,000 bushels, and operated by a six horse-power engine. Mr. D. B. Brown bought a half interest the following year, since which time the firm name is Mooers & Brown. A new elevator is now in process of construction, with capacity of 40,000 bushels.

A Post-office was established in 1860, and A. E. Cochran appointed Postmaster, with the office at his residence on section two. In 1865, he sold his farm to Joseph Pearson, who also became his successor in the office, which he retained till January, 1870, when it was moved to the village, and J. F. Pearson appointed Postmaster. The name of the office was originally Middleville, but changed to Howard Lake at time of removal. In 1877, W. L. McCollum was appointed Postmaster, which position he still retains.

In 1876, a newspaper was started by Orlando E. Hoag, called the "Howard Lake Union." It was a five-column quarto, and was published about a

year, then suspended. On the 12th of June, 1877, Frank Matchett, having purchased the "Union" outfit, commenced the publication of a paper bearing the same name, reducing the size to a five-column folio, afterward changing to its former size, and changing the name to the "People's Advocate," soon after which he sold to Alley & Smith, and they, in February, 1879, to J. E. Warren, from whom it was purchased by the present proprietor, H. Tanner, in October of that year. While in Mr. Warren's hands it was changed to a six-column folio, and by Mr. Tanner to a seven-column folio, which is its present size.

Two stave factories have been built at this place by G. W. Thompson, both of which were destroyed by fire after a brief existence.

In 1878, the Jones House, a commodious and well arranged hotel, was built by H. E. Jones, who still owns and controls it.

The lumber and flouring mills built by John A. Johnson, already mentioned, contributed much to the growth of the village. In 1874, Mr. Johnson took G. W. Thompson as partner, the new firm adding the manufacture of barrel stock. Mr. Draper was admitted to partnership, the firm name being Johnson, Thompson & Draper. In 1876, Mr. Draper retired from the firm, and in 1878, Mr. Johnson leased his partner's share and prosecuted the business alone, afterwards purchasing his share, and now owns and operates it alone, having recently made material alterations and improvements.

CHURCHES. — The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1875, with eight members, holding their meetings in the Methodist church until the erection of their own edifice in 1879, which was dedicated on the 28th of December of that year. Rev. J. W. Dickey, the first stated pastor, is still in charge of the society, which now numbers about sixty-two.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1867, and Rev. W. H. Sherman assigned to this charge. Services were held at the house of Joseph Pearson, in section two, until the village commenced its growth, then the schoolhouse became their place of worship, and after a time the building was purchased by the society and fitted up for a church, which they still use. Rev. William Brown is their present pastor. Previous to the organization of the society, Methodist preaching was furnished by the Conference as early as 1866, when Rev. A. H. Abbott was assigned to this, with

other points, holding occasional meetings at Lake Mary.

The Protestant Episcopal Church was organized as a mission in the spring of 1876, by Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, of Minneapolis, who held service here in 1875. The organization was known as All Saints Mission, and Johnson's Hall was secured as their place of worship. J. A. Johnson was chosen Warden; J. E. Warren, Secretary; and Joseph Robinson, Treasurer. In 1880, they were offered, and accepted the use of the Methodist church, where their meetings were held monthly by Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, or his Curate, until the consecration of their new church in August, 1881.

The Christian Church was organized in July, 1874, by Rev. J. C. McReynolds, State Evangelist, with eleven members. Their meetings were held at the school house until the completion of their church in 1875. The present membership is about seventy-five, and service is conducted by C. E. Carter when no regular clergyman is present.

A Quaker society was organized in 1870, meetings having previously been held at private houses, and afterward in the old school house, until 1871, when their present house of worship was erected. Service has been conducted most of the time by Daniel McPherson. The present membership is about eighty.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church is a flourishing society, with a good church edifice, a large membership, and is now in charge of Rev. F. H. Kolbe.

A Masonic Lodge was organized in 1869, with about thirteen charter members, and the following officers: N. C. Rickerson, W. M.; K. Wakefield, S. W.; Frank Lafort, J. W.; Charles Goodsell, Treas.; John A. Johnson, Sec.; C. W. Rickerson, S. D.; J. M. Markley, J. D.; T. Bluck, Tyler. Lodge meetings were held in Markley's Hall until 1879, when a hall was leased over the store of Smith Brothers & Co., where they have fitted up an elegant Lodge room, and regular communications are held on the second and fourth Saturday evenings of each month. The present numerical strength of the Lodge is about sixty.

Howard Lake Grange was organized in 1873, meeting for a few months at the residences of members of the order, afterward securing a hall in the village. Meetings are now held, at irregular intervals, at the residence of E. Brewster, section fifteen.

The village of Howard Lake was incorporated in 1878, and held an election on the 29th of August of that year, resulting in the election of the following officers: President, C. E. Carter; Trustees, Charles Goodsell, Jonathan Smith, and John F. Pearson; Treasurer, H. E. Jones; Justice of the Peace, F. E. Latham; Recorder, Eugene Johnston; Constable, C. W. Fogle.

An Independent School District was organized, and a building erected about 1870, which was replaced by the present elegant structure in 1875. The new building has four rooms, and three departments are maintained. Five common school districts are organized in the town, where the usual summer and winter terms are held.

We gather from the agricultural report of 1880, the following as the products of Victor for that year: wheat, 49,201 bushels; oats, 18,838 bushels; corn, 25,725 bushels; barley, 3,208 bushels; rye, 66 bushels; potatoes, 6,312 bushels; beans, 37 bushels; sugar-cane, 5,373 gallons; cultivated hay, 276 tons; wild hay, 1,281 tons; tobacco, 392 pounds; wool, 2,708 pounds; butter, 27,825 pounds; and honey, 318 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

MICHAEL ARITT, a native of Alleghany county, Virginia, was born on the 14th of August, 1825. His father died when our subject was but twelve years of age, and he resided on a farm with his mother till 1846, after which, until October, 1874, he was farming for himself in the same county. In the latter year he came to this place, which has since been his home. Mr. Aritt has been twice married; first to Eleanora Rayhill, on the 22d of January, 1846. She died in 1871, leaving eight children. His present wife's maiden name was Osea Dew, the marriage taking place on the 19th of December, 1873. She has borne him three children.

AMOS C. BRONSON was born in Cayuga county, New York, on the 7th of March, 1818. He moved with his parents to Wyoming county in 1832, and in 1837, to Alleghany county, where he was engaged in the manufacture of wagons. Went to California in 1869, and was employed by the Central Pacific Railroad Company to upholster their passenger coaches. He came to Minnesota, and his present farm in 1872, and has since devoted the greater portion of his time to farming. Mr. Bronson's first wife was Laura S. Blakely, to whom he was married in 1838. She died on the

29th of January, 1852. His present wife was Lucinda P. Taylor, a native of New Hampshire, the ceremony taking place on the 6th of February, 1853.

EDWIN BREWSTER, one of the pioneers of this town, was born in Cambridge, Lamoille county, Vermont, on the 7th of March, 1833. When he was young, his parents moved to Huron county, Ohio, where he worked at the carpenter's trade. At the age of nineteen years, he commenced working at the millwright's trade in Vermont, then New York and Canada, and in 1856, came to Minnesota, locating a farm in Hutchinson, McLeod county, and that winter assisted in surveying a road from the latter place to Watertown, it being the first opening in this portion of the county. In May, 1857, he took a claim in section fifteen, Victor township, and the following autumn, brought his family to their new home. During the Indian outbreak, Mr. Brewster served three years in Hatch's Battalion. Since his residence in this place, he has filled nearly all the town offices, and for the past few years, has been engaged in running a portable saw mill and steam thresher. Was married on the 25th of May, 1854, to Miss Sarah E. Freeman. They have had four children, three of whom are living.

SMITH BENHAM, a direct descendant of the Pilgrim Fathers, was born on the 19th of July, 1831, in Chittenden county, Vermont. He learned the harness maker's trade when quite young, at which he worked, in connection with farming, until coming to Minnesota in 1858. He devoted his time to stock-raising and farming in Houston county, till 1864, when he moved to Nicollet county, and engaged in farming about four miles from Fort Ridgely. He came to his present farm in 1876. Was married to Hannah Allen on the 20th of October, 1853. They have had eight children, six of whom are living.

D. P. BROWN was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, on the 16th of October, 1849. He attended school at Ypsilanti and Ann Arbor, and assisted his father on the farm until 1877, when he engaged in the cattle business in Wyoming Territory, where he remained for two years, meeting with good success. Then he came to Howard Lake, Minnesota, and engaged in the mercantile trade for a short time, when he purchased a half interest in the People's Elevator, and in connection with it, conducts a general lumber business, the firm name being Mooers and Brown. He

was united in marriage with Miss Isabel Sawyer, a native of Michigan, on the 20th of October, 1872.

C. N. BLISS, a native of Yorkville, Kalamazoo county, Michigan, was born on the 17th of April, 1858. He lived with his parents at Battle Creek and Ionia, Michigan, till five years of age, then went to live with his grandfather, which was his home till 1877, when he came to Minnesota. He located in the village of Howard Lake, and engaged in the furniture business. Mrs. Bliss conducts a Millinery store, the firm being Bliss and Fonda. Mr. Bliss was married to Miss A. Cronk, on the 13th of January, 1877. They have one son, George M.

F. M. BALL was born in Pickaway, Ohio, on the 27th of May, 1839. When he was nine years of age, moved to New Albany, Indiana, where he attended school and studied medicine with Dr. Moore. He then attended the Marion County Medical School in Kentucky, for three years. In 1861, responded to the call for 75,000 men to suppress the Rebellious South. After spending some time in the army and in the state of Illinois, came to Minnesota, in 1864, teaching school in Jordan, Scott county, for two years. Then practiced medicine and kept a drug store in Carver county for about five years, thence to Cokato, Wright county, and thence to Howard Lake in 1880, where he still resides in the practice of his profession. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Hardy, on the 20th of September, 1862. They have five children.

THOMAS R. BRIGGS, a native of Kent county, Rhode Island, was born on the 30th of December, 1826. At the age of twelve, went to live with an uncle in Otsego county, New York. At the age of sixteen, began to serve an apprenticeship of three years at the carpenter trade, at Fall River, Massachusetts, and soon after the three years had expired, began to clerk in a store in the same place. In 1855, came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and during the same year located in what was then called the village of Columbus, now in Anoka county. The following year he moved to Greenwood, Hennepin county, where he opened a store and was proprietor of the "Beaver House." The financial depression of 1857, caused him to close out his business, after which he made Minneapolis his home till 1860, when he returned to Rockford, and was engaged at his trade and studied law till 1863. He enlisted in Hatch's Independ-

ent Battalion, Company B, in 1863, serving on the frontier till 1866. Then returned to his home in Rockford, and in 1867, was elected County Attorney for two years. In 1870, moved to Litchfield, Meeker county, and in 1872, came to his present home. Was admitted to the Bar in 1873, since which time he has given his attention to the practice of law. He was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Devoll, on the 15th of September, 1853. They have had four children, but one of whom is living.

J. M. BISHOP, M. D., was born in Morgan county, Ohio, on the 20th of November, 1852. When about thirteen years of age, the family moved to Highland county, where he attended school, and studied medicine under Dr. J. F. Bower, after which he attended the Miami Medical College, of Cincinnati, Ohio, graduating in the class of 1874. The same fall he visited Minnesota, and returning, spent several months with Dr. W. H. Reeves, of Springfield, Ohio. Then returned to Minnesota, and located in the village of Howard Lake in 1876, and since that date has given his attention to the practice of medicine. He was married to Miss Nettie A. Scholar, on the 28th of June, 1880.

J. M. COREY was born in Hartford, Windsor county, Vermont. His parents died when he was young, and he made his home in the county till about twenty-two years of age. Then, after living in New Hampshire and New York, he returned to his native State, remaining till 1855. In the latter year he came to Minnesota, locating in Maple Grove township, Hennepin county. Since 1867, he has been a resident of this place, his farm being located on section twenty. On the 25th of October, 1845, Miss Hannah M. Crown became the wife of Mr. Corey. Of ten children, the result of this union, eight are living. Two died while their residence was in Maple Grove.

NATHANIEL CHAFFINS was born on the 1st of April, 1836, in Wayne county, West Virginia. He made his home with his parents till 1854, when he commenced working on neighboring farms. On the 10th of August, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, of the Fifth Virginia Volunteer Infantry, serving till the 9th of October, 1862, when he was discharged for disabilities contracted in service. On returning to his farm he was taken prisoner and confined in the Richmond prison for about four months; then was exchanged, and in 1865, came to Minnesota, and to his present farm on section thirty-two, in the fall of the same year. Was

united in marriage with Polly C. Sumners on the 30th of April, 1853. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living.

E. Y. CHILTON, M. D., a native of Cumberland county, Kentucky, was born on the 25th of August, 1849. At the age of thirteen, moved with his parents to Indiana, where he attended the public schools, and subsequently, the Bedford Academy. In 1870, returned to Kentucky, and immediately commenced the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. R. H. Chilton, and attended the Miami Medical College, of Cincinnati, graduating in 1874. He practiced in Kentucky until 1880, when he came to Howard Lake, and formed a partnership with Dr. J. W. Bishop. He was joined in marriage with Miss Laura Huddleston on the 24th of December, 1875. They have one boy living, named Leo.

E. J. CUTTS, a native of Kennebec county, Maine, was born on the 17th of August, 1844. His father, William Cutts, was a sea captain, and the family moved to New York City about 1853, and at the age of fourteen, the subject of our sketch commenced to clerk in a store in that city. In 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-second New York Militia, serving in New York and Virginia. In 1869, visited the West Indies for his health, and after returning, came to Minnesota, and lived in Minneapolis and vicinity for four or five years. In 1874, opened a dry goods store at Buffalo, Wright county, and in 1877, came to Howard Lake and opened a general store, where he may be found in the same business. In 1876, was elected to the State Legislature, and re-elected in 1880. He married Miss Jennie M. Oakley on the 8th of May, 1863. They have two children.

C. E. CARTER, a native of Clinton county, Ohio, was born on the 5th of March, 1815. He lived with his father on a farm till 1837, when he commenced to farm for himself, and continued the same in different parts of the county till 1849, when he engaged in a general store in Sligo, in the same county, which he continued for several years. In 1855, he resumed farming, giving it his entire attention till 1864, when he moved to Martinsville, where he resided till 1874, then came to Minnesota and located at Howard Lake. He deals in real estate, and takes an active part in the Christian Church of this place. Mr. Carter has been thrice married, and is now a widower.

REV. J. W. DICKEY was born in Janesville, Ohio, on the 10th of November, 1811. When he was a

boy, the family removed to Chester county, Pennsylvania. He early evinced a fondness for study, and having made a choice of the clerical profession, was licensed to preach, by the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia, and located in Crawford county. He was soon after ordained by the Presbytery of Erie, and after being located at Mansfield, Ohio, for four years, went to Venango, Pennsylvania, and thence to West Union, Iowa, and in 1876, came to Howard Lake, where he was the first Presbyterian minister. He was married on the 19th of October, 1847, to Miss Elizabeth I. Eaton, daughter of Rev. Johnston Eaton, of Erie, Pennsylvania. They have three children. One son is residing in Fayette county, Iowa; the only daughter is now Mrs. E. B. Shaw, of West Union, Iowa, and Hugh M. resides at home.

MARK FOSKET, one of the early settlers of this section, was born in Newark, Wayne county, New York, on the 8th of March, 1832. When he was an infant, his parents moved to what is now Genesee county, where our subject resided till 1854. Then, after living in Michigan two years and visiting his native State, he came to Minnesota, arriving at Lake Mary, Victor township, on the 4th of May, 1857. He first took a claim in the present town of Woodland, then, after two years, came to his present farm, remaining till 1868. He then returned to New York, and spent nine years in that State and Michigan, after which he came again to his farm in this township, and has since made it his home. Mr. Fosket is a man well posted on general topics, and seems calculated for frontier life. His fellow-citizens appreciate him, having elected him to several local offices, and at present is Chairman of the board of Supervisors. Miss Mary E. Taylor became his wife on the 1st of October, 1876. They have three children.

W. C. FONDA was born at Battle Creek, Michigan, on the 20th of October, 1850. He worked with his father on a farm until twenty-one years of age, when he commenced learning the harness making trade, which business and farming occupied his attention till 1878, when he came to Minnesota. He opened a harness shop in the village of Howard Lake, and remains in the trade. His wife is a partner in the millinery firm of Bliss & Fonda. Mr. Fonda was joined in wedlock with Miss Frances Cronk, on the 28th of April, 1870.

WALLACE GOODSSELL, one of the pioneers of the township, was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, on the 14th of September, 1850. When he was a

boy of twelve years, the family moved to Independence, Hennepin county, Minnesota, living on a farm till the spring of 1865, when they moved to the present site of Howard Lake, and farmed till 1869, when his father laid out the village. After this Mr. Goodsell commenced clerking, and in 1875, opened a general store in the village, and has been one of the most enterprising business men of the place since that time. He was joined in marriage with Miss Liah M. Barnett, on the 12th of October, 1875. They have two children.

H. H. HOUNSOM was born in Kalamazoo, Michigan, on the 18th of April, 1836. When a small boy the family moved to Nauvoo, Hancock county, Illinois, and in 1851 to Mount Morris, Illinois, where Mr. Hounsom learned the printing business, and continued it till the breaking out of the Rebellion. He enlisted in the One hundred and forty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving for about one year. Then was engaged in a printing office in northeastern Missouri, until 1873, when ill health compelled him to move to Minnesota. He opened a notion store at Howard Lake, and did job printing on a foot press, continuing the same to this date. He married Miss Ambrosia Head in 1868. They have one child, Cora.

E. B. HYATT was born near Indianapolis, Indiana, on the 24th of June, 1839. The family moved to Minnesota in 1856, and located near the line between Isanti and Anoka counties, but in the former. The family was among the first Quaker families to locate in the Quaker settlement. Mr. Hyatt lived with his father till 1859, when he went to Richmond, Indiana, learned the carpenter trade and followed the business till 1867, when he came to Wright county, Minnesota, and took a claim in Middleville township, being one of the pioneers of the town, working on his claim and at his trade till 1872. Then spent some time in Minneapolis, before permanently locating at Howard Lake, since which time he has given his attention to contracting and building. He still holds to the Quaker faith, and has always taken a deep interest in the church. He was joined in marriage with Miss Eunice Teas, on the 27th of November, 1861, who died on the 26th of December, 1875. They had four children, three of whom are living.

C. T. HARRIS was born in Saratoga county, New York, on the 10th of September, 1852. While young, his parents moved to Walworth county, Wisconsin, where he attended the public schools

of the place. In 1868, the family moved to Ann Arbor, where he attended the University of Michigan, and graduated in the classical course in 1875. Then he became Superintendent of the public schools at Monroe, Michigan, for five years. In 1880, came to Howard Lake, and engaged in mercantile pursuits.

J. H. HOBSON, a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, was born on the 11th of October, 1838. When young, he moved with his father to Washington county, and in 1864, engaged in the hardware business, remaining in the State till coming to Minnesota in 1876. He came to Howard Lake and purchased the hardware store of J. Smith, which he sold in a few years, and in company with Mr. Parker opened a general mercantile store in the spring of 1880. The following spring, Mr. Ball entered as a partner, the firm name now being Parker, Hobson, and Ball. They also opened, in an adjoining building, a stock of hardware, which they still continue, doing a fine business. Mr. Hobson was united in marriage with Miss Lydia M. Bruce, on the 4th of April, 1864. Their union has been blessed with one daughter, Flora A.

WESLEY HUDDLE, a native of Highland county, Ohio, was born on the 15th of May, 1835. When about seventeen years of age, he removed with his parents to Indiana and devoted his time to agricultural pursuits. Came to Wright county in April, 1864, and the following June, moved to a farm near Waverly, remaining one year. Since 1865, Mr. Huddle has been a resident of this place, his farm being situated on section twenty. Was married on the 20th of October, 1860, to Miss Mary H. Evans, of Ohio. She has borne him eleven children, ten of whom are living.

DAVID IRONS is a native of Lincoln county, Ohio, his birth dating the 16th of April, 1831. He remained in the State until coming to Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1847. Came to Minnesota in 1854, and found employment in Albert Lea for two years, then engaged in farming in Blue Earth county, and finally, in 1862, located his present farm. Married Miss Betsy L. Stilson on the 24th of December, 1859. They have had ten children, nine of whom are living.

H. E. JONES, a prominent old settler of the village, was born in Fulton county, New York. His father, Ephraim Jones, was engaged in manufacturing pursuits, in which his son participated till about sixteen years of age. In 1845, Mr. Jones visited Michigan, where he engaged in agricultu-

ral pursuits. In 1850, moved to Neenah, Wisconsin, where he engaged in the merchandise trade for one year, then moved to Pennsylvania, and engaged in the same business for three years, when he returned to Michigan and lived till 1861. Then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and for four years traveled in that State, and employed his time in various occupations. In 1865, located on a farm in Woodland, Wright county; then, in 1869, when the village of Howard Lake was laid out, moved to this place and erected the first frame building, known as the "Sherman House." In 1871, he started a general store, and was one of the active business men of the town. In 1879, he opened the "Jones House," since which time he has closed out his other business and given his attention to the hotel. In 1877, was elected County Commissioner and held the office for three years.

JOHN A. JOHNSON, a native of Leicester, England, was born on the 1st of February, 1834. When young, served an apprenticeship of six and a half years at the plumber and coppersmith trade in his native city. Then spent some years in various places in Europe, working at his trade until 1854, when he emigrated to America. He located in Lexington, Michigan, and engaged in contracting and building. The following year he moved to Canada, and in 1857, came to Minnesota, stopping one year in St. Paul and Minneapolis. Then went to Watertown, Carver county, and engaged in the milling business until 1869. As soon as Howard Lake was platted, he moved here and erected a flouring and saw mill, it being the third frame building in the place, which he continues to operate. He also has an interest in a mill at DeGraff, Swift county, which was built in 1879. He was married to Miss Catharine A. Stoltz on the 13th of December, 1865. They have six children.

F. H. KOLBE, pastor of the German Lutheran Church, was born in Saxony, Germany, on the 27th of August, 1841. He attended the schools at Leipsic, and in 1866, enlisted in the German army, served two years and came to America. He entered a college at St. Louis, Missouri, at which he graduated in 1871. Then, came to Minnesota and took charge of a church at Green Isle, Sibley county. Since 1879, he has been a resident of Howard Lake and pastor of the church as above mentioned. Mrs. Kolbe's maiden name was Agnes Klenkenberg. She has borne him five children, three of whom are living.

RICHARD KNIGHTS, proprietor of the Sherman

House, was born near Sherbrooke, Canada, on the 5th of March, 1830. In 1871, he moved to the United States, and was a resident of New Hampshire for six months, then to Minnesota, living in Rockford, Wright county, till March, 1873; thence to Minneapolis, and two years later, to Buffalo, where he engaged in the manufacture of lumber, staves, etc. In November, 1877, he opened a hotel in which he did a good business, and was a very popular landlord. In June, 1881, purchased this hotel, which he remodeled and opened in the fall of the same year. On the 25th of February, 1852, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Wigget, who was born in England, but came to America in early childhood. They have had eight children; Ada, Ann E., Mary, (now Mrs. Bryant, living in Monticello) Austin, Madaline, Isabel, Herbert, and Hattie. On the 8th of July, 1881, Herbert was thrown from a horse and sustained injuries from which he died on the 19th of July, being unconscious from the time of the injury.

HALVORD LARSON is a native of Sweden, born on the 28th of October, 1840. He engaged in various occupations in his native country until coming to America in 1869, after which he was employed on the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba railroad, then on the Northern Pacific railroad until 1875, when he located on a farm in this place, which has since been his home. In February, 1872, he was married to Christiana Peterson, who has borne him three children.

J. CRAIG LONG was born in Donegal county, Ireland, on the 19th of December, 1847. When an infant, the family emigrated to America, locating in New York City for one year. In 1850, they moved to Freeport, Illinois. His father was a merchant, and his son assisted him in the store until twenty-one years old. Soon after attaining his majority, went to Maquoketa, Iowa, and opened a dry goods store, which he controlled for five years, then moved to Independence, where he continued in the same business for some years. In 1879, came to his present home in Howard Lake, and immediately identified himself with the place by opening a drug store, in which business he still continues.

J. W. MORGAN, a native of Concord, New Hampshire, was born on the 9th of November, 1857. He came to Ypsilanti, Michigan, with his parents in 1868, where he attended school and graduated in the "Pharmacy Department," in 1876. The

following year, located with his parents at Three Rivers, Michigan, and after three years came to Minnesota, and soon after located at Howard Lake, engaging in business with C. T. Harris, under the firm name of Harris and Morgan, which he still continues. He was united in marriage with Miss Jessie P. Wheeler, of Three Rivers, Michigan, on the 25th of May, 1880.

WILLIAM L. MCCOLLUM was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on the 2d of October, 1844. He lived with his parents until he responded to the call for 75,000 men for three months, in 1861. In 1862, came to Minnesota, and soon after, enlisted in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, in Company F, serving thirteen months, and on his return enlisted in Brackett's Battalion, fighting the Indians on the plains; was mustered out of service in May, 1866. Then located in Scott county, Minnesota, where he lived till 1874, when he moved to Watertown, Carver county, and engaged in mercantile business for eighteen months. In 1876, came to Howard Lake and opened a drug store, which he still continues. He was appointed Postmaster in 1877, which office he still holds. He was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Freer on the 1st of January, 1868. They have had six children, three of whom are living.

LOUIS OLSON was born in Christiana, Norway, on the 14th of November, 1843. At the age of eighteen, learned the tailor trade, following that occupation till 1869, when he emigrated to the United States. After working at his trade for a year and a half in Minneapolis, opened a merchant tailoring establishment in St. Paul, which he conducted till 1881, when he moved to Howard Lake, where he now resides.

JAMES B. NELSON dates his birth in Greenup county, Kentucky, on the 9th of February, 1840. He was apprenticed to a shoemaker when quite young, and followed that occupation until eighteen years of age, when he came to Scioto county, Ohio. He found employment in the flouring mills of that section until 1865, when he came to Minnesota and selected the farm on which he now lives. Mr. Nelson, although denied the privileges of an early education, has acquired a fund of information fitting him for almost any business in life. He was the first Treasurer of Victor township. Mary Jane Smith became his wife on the 10th of October, 1861. They have nine children.

B. F. PARKER was born in Randolph county, Indiana, on the 14th of September, 1838. His father

died when he was but ten years old, and at the age of fifteen, he took charge of the farm, managing it until twenty-two years of age. Then worked at the carpenter trade till 1863, when he moved to Union City, working at his trade and engaged in mercantile pursuits till 1869. Then came to Minnesota and took a homestead in the town of Middleville, Wright county, and commenced opening a new farm. In 1878, came to Howard Lake, being employed in a store for a time. In August, 1880, formed a partnership with Hobson, known as Parker & Hobson, in a general mercantile trade. In February, 1881, the firm name was made Parker, Hobson & Ball. He was joined in marriage with Miss Margaret Horn, on the 9th of February, 1862. Of four children, but one is living.

JAY PEASE, a native of Monroe county, New York, was born on the 22d of November, 1834. At the age of eighteen, the family moved to Green county, Wisconsin, where he lived till 1862, when he went to Goodhue county, Minnesota, and engaged in farming for several years. Then went to Dodge county and other places, engaging in various kinds of employment until 1873, when he went to New Ulm, where he kept a hotel for one and one-half years, then after living for a time in Redwood Falls and Sleepy Eye, located in Howard Lake in 1876, and engaged in the insurance business. He married Amelia Jane Lytle on the 24th of December, 1861. They have three children.

A. P. PARKER was born in Androscoggin county, Maine, on the 17th of October, 1825. When about twenty years old he became engaged in the dairy business in Boston, continuing that occupation for eight years. He then went to San Francisco, and remained on the Pacific slope, engaged in mining the greater portion of the time until 1866, when he came to Minnesota. After residing in East Minneapolis about two years, he came to the farm on which he now lives. Miss Margaret Pannett became his wife on the 29th of June, 1867. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

A. D. PINKERTON is one of the pioneers of Minnesota. He was born at Ovid, Seneca county, New York, on the 8th of December, 1825. When the subject of this sketch was a lad his father died, and he went to live with his grandfather. At the age of eighteen years he went to Wisconsin, and thence to Illinois, where he was engaged in farming until 1853. He then came to Minnesota, being one of the first settlers in Mower

county. He built the first house on the site of the present city of Austin, which he helped to survey and plat. In 1855, he came to Albert Lea, and the following year moved to Blue Earth county, where he conducted a farm for seven years. He came to the farm on which he now lives in 1863, and the following year enlisted in Company F, of the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving till the close of the war. Returning to this township he has taken an active part in its public affairs. He was the first Chairman of Supervisors, and has held a number of local offices since. Mr. Pinkerton was united in marriage with Miss C. Amelia Woodbury, on the 14th of June, 1849. They have been blessed with seven children.

J. F. PEARSON, one of the pioneers of Victor township, was born in Clinton county, Ohio, on the 10th of August, 1835. When he was an infant, the family removed to Indiana, and in 1857, the subject of our sketch left home and came to Minnesota, locating in Victor township in April of the same year. After residing on his farm until 1869, he came to the village of Howard Lake where he now lives. He has been engaged in mercantile pursuits most of the time since coming to the village, but is now devoting the greater part of his time to dealing in stock. He was the first Postmaster at Howard Lake, holding the office until 1877. He was united in marriage with Mrs. Margaret Buck, on the 18th of March, 1867. They have one child, Addy L. Mrs. Pearson had one son by her former marriage, named Chassias M.

N. C. RICKERSON was born in Newport, Campbell county, Kentucky. When about sixteen years old, commenced traveling through the South on business, which he continued for three years. His father, in the mean time, moved to Louisville, Kentucky, where Mr. Rickerson went and assisted his father in the furniture trade. He next opened a furniture store in Harrison county, then went to Missouri for eight years, and came to Minnesota in 1855. He engaged in the furniture business in St. Paul till 1861, after which he moved on a farm near Watertown, Carver county, and in 1865, purchased a farm, now joining the town site of Howard Lake, which he sold in the spring of 1881, and opened a furniture store in the village, under the name of Rickerson and Son. He was united in marriage with Miss Catharine L. Brooks. They have eight children.

C. W. RICKERSON, a native of Harrison county,

Kentucky, was born on the 27th of December, 1847. Lived with his father in Kentucky and Missouri, and came with his parents to Minnesota in 1855. While the family lived at Watertown, at the age of sixteen he enlisted in Company B, of Hatch's Independent Battalion, serving on the western frontier for three years. After returning, located in Howard Lake, in July, 1869, taking charge of the depot, as station agent, which position he still occupies. During the summer of 1881, formed a partnership with his father in the furniture business. He married Miss Eusebia J. Gray on the 1st of January, 1870. They have two children; a boy and a girl.

ALBERT SMITH, a native of Hancock county, Illinois, was born in 1851. He attended the public schools of his native town and subsequently, Knox College, at Galesburg, Illinois. Then engaged in the dry goods business with his father, William Smith, in which he continued till 1872, when he came to Minnesota and located on a farm in Meeker county. In 1875, returned to Illinois, where he lived till 1878, when he came to his present home in Howard Lake, and formed a partnership with his brother in the hardware and agricultural implements business, under the name of "Smith Brothers & Hobson." The following year Mr. Alley bought Mr. Hobson's interest, and now the firm is "Smith Brothers & Co." He was joined in marriage with Miss Hannah J. Alley on the 3d of November, 1880.

H. A. SMITH was born in Knox county, Ohio, on the 1st of August, 1841. When quite young, he came with the family to what is now Green Lake county, Wisconsin, and resided with his father until 1864, when he enlisted in Company B, of the Forty-first Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, but served only a few months. He was then engaged, for about a year, in the harness business at Ripon, Wisconsin. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, but a portion of the time between that and 1880, was spent in Iowa, being in business for himself a portion of the time. In the latter year he came to Howard Lake and established himself in the harness business, which he still continues.

CHARLES SCHWALBE was born in Prussia on the 16th of August, 1835. When five years of age he came with his parents to America, settling in East Sterling, Wayne county, Pennsylvania. In 1857, Charles came to Carver county, Minnesota, and settled on a farm in Laketown, but in 1874, removed to this town, which has since been his

home. Mr. Schwalbe has taken quite a prominent part in town affairs since coming here, and is serving his fourth term as Supervisor. He was married on the 28th of February, 1857, to Miss Louisa Rhoda. They have seven children, four boys and three girls.

HERBERT TANNER, editor of the "People's Advocate," is a native of Devon, England, and came to America in 1866. He first settled in Carver county, Minnesota, where he was engaged for a number of years in the mercantile business. He came to Wright county in 1871, and selected his present home in section thirty-six, Middleville township. He soon after opened a store at his residence, and conducted it until 1875, when he closed out the business and devoted his energies exclusively to farming for a few years. In October, 1879, he assumed the editorial and business management of the "Advocate," in which he has attained a degree of success far in advance of his predecessors, having largely increased its circulation, and placing it upon a financial basis wholly new in its history. He was united in marriage with Miss Esther Dunn, of Carver county, in 1872.

J. E. WARREN, a native of Rhode Island, was born on the 15th of September, 1841. His father, William Warren, a native of England, was one of the first engravers to come to the United States, after the commencement of the manufacture of calico in this country. While Mr. Warren was an infant, the family moved to Dover, New Hampshire, where he attended the High School, and then Franklin Academy of the same place, graduating in 1857. The following year, came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and engaged in teaching school in different parts of the State till 1865, when he opened a store in Forest City, Meeker county. While a resident of that county, was elected Superintendent of public schools. In 1867, he located in Clearwater, Wright county, and served as Deputy Revenue Collector, and during the same year was elected Register of Deeds, and resided at Buffalo. In 1874, came to Howard Lake, taking charge of the schools for four years. Having studied law, was admitted to the Bar in October, 1876, and has since practiced in this place. In 1879, owned and edited the "People's Advocate," the only paper in the place. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Branham on the 11th of June, 1863. She was the daughter of Jesse V. Branham, one of the old settlers of

Meeker county, and died on the 18th of July, 1881, leaving one daughter, Jessie.

WILLIAM WATROUS, one of the pioneers of the town, was born in Wyoming county, New York, on the 8th of December, 1830. When he was seven years old his mother died, and he soon after commenced working on the neighboring farms, continuing that employment there until 1857, when he came to Minnesota. He selected a claim amid the heavy timber on the west bank of Lake Mary, where, by energy and good management, he has opened up one of the best farms in the township. He was married on the 10th of March, 1852, to Miss Laura L. Freeman, a native of Connecticut. They have two children, a son and daughter.

WOODLAND.

CHAPTER CXXXVII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Woodland is one of the four southern towns of the county, its southern boundary being the county line between Wright and Carver counties. Its area is about 23,050 acres, of which 2,600 are under cultivation. Its surface is rolling, and heavily timbered, except where the march of civilization has removed portions of the primeval forest, leaving well tilled farms in their stead. It is watered by Grimshaw creek and its tributaries, and has several small lakes, the principal of which are Mud Lake in the northeastern part, Garrigan Lake in the northern, and Buckle's, Longwood, Wolf's, Porter's, and Ida lakes in the southwestern part.

Nearly every nationality found in the Northwest has its representatives here. The first blow struck in this forest region was by the Grimshaw brothers, who built a claim shanty in the north part of the town in the spring of 1855, and in May of that year, sold to M. V. Cochran and Ezra M. Stacy. This claim was near the present village of Montrose. John Brabec, a Bohemian, came here from Illinois, where he spent one year after leaving his native country, in the fall of 1856, and took a claim on section twenty, where he still resides. In June, 1857, Cramer Swartout, a native of Saratoga county, New York, settled on section twelve, which is his present home. In Sep-

tember, 1857, John Lanzer, a native of Bohemia, settled in the town, and the same year, James McGrath was added to the band of pioneer settlers. Mrs. Kline, a widow, now Mrs. Thomas Young, was among the early arrivals, and is remembered by the early settlers as a woman of remarkable energy and perseverance, having once walked from the present village of Montrose to Forest City, a distance of forty miles, pre-empted her land, and returned in two days. During her first year here she was once lost in the woods, and not found until the evening of the third day, when she was discovered about five miles from her cabin, tired, though unharmed, and in good condition to participate in a banquet.

Woodland was organized in 1858, but owing to missing records, the list of first officers is wanting. Mr. Cramer Swartout states that he and Miles McDermot were the first Justices of the Peace, and that Andrew Stacy, at whose house the election was held, was the first Town Clerk. Mr. Stacy was among the earliest settlers, and located in section one. He is not living now.

There is one church in the town—the Swedish Lutheran—in section thirty-one. Five schools are maintained in the town during the usual terms.

The products of Woodland in 1880, according to the agricultural report, were: wheat, 40,079 bushels; oats, 21,321 bushels; corn, 20,400 bushels; barley, 201 bushels; potatoes, 4,449 bushels; beans, 35 bushels; sugar-cane, 2,348 gallons; cultivated hay, 161 tons; wildhay, 1,622 tons; tobacco, 300 pounds; wool, 2,163 pounds; and butter, 18,095 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

RICHARD BENNETT, a native of Allegany county, New York, was born on the 17th of October, 1854, and in early childhood removed with the family to Michigan, settling on a farm. In 1857, the family sought a home in Minnesota, locating on their present farm in section three, where the father died October 11th, 1874. Richard has filled the office of Supervisor one year and been twice elected to the office of Assessor since attaining his majority. His mother died March 25th, 1872, and was buried in the Catholic cemetery at Waverly. Since her death the care of the old home has devolved upon him, in which work he is assisted by his brother, John W., whose birth dates November 20th, 1862. Three sisters, Mary, Margaret, and Ellen, all born in this town, are with the brothers in the old home. Another

sister, Catharine H., is in the convent at Mendota.

PATRICK BUCKLEY, fifty-two years of age, dates his nativity in the county of Cork, Ireland. In 1857, he came to America, worked nine years in the woolen mills at Little Falls, New York, then came to Minnesota, and a few years after, to Knox county, Missouri, where he remained six years. He returned to Minnesota in 1879, and has since made this town his home. In 1859, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary McDonald, whose birthplace was Ireland. Four boys and three girls have been born to them, all living at home except the oldest daughter, who is married.

WILLIAM W. CROOKS, a member of the board of County Commissioners of Wright county, was born in Allen county, Ohio, on the 9th of October, 1836. At the age of six years, he removed with the family to Miami county, Indiana, from which place he returned to Ohio in 1857, and taught a six months term of school at Westminster, and in the spring of 1858, came again to Indiana, where his time was employed in teaching in winter, and when not otherwise engaged, at carpenter work in summer, until his marriage with Miss Margaret E. Holliday, of Fulton county, Indiana, which occurred March 14th, 1861. Their nuptials were celebrated at Logansport, where Mr. Crooks had spent two summers at school, devoting his vacations to his trade. In September, 1864, he came to this State, selected his present home in section twenty-eight, and in October following, brought his family here, and has since been one of the foremost citizens of the town. He has been Assessor three terms, Town Clerk for 1880–81, was appointed to take the census of his town in 1880, and in 1879, was elected County Commissioner. His summers have been devoted to farming since settling in Woodland, and his winters to teaching, closing his twenty-third term of school, since that first mentioned, in the spring of 1881. Of five children born to this couple, four are living; Eliza E., Carrie I., Fanny B., and Loftus J. An infant son, Thomas R., died in 1874.

JOHN WILLIAM CRUZEN was born on the 14th of March, 1833, in Green county, Ohio, where he was reared to agricultural pursuits, and lived until thirty-five years of age. His father died in August, 1873, and was buried in Illinois, whither he had removed; his mother is still living in the State, at Walnut Hill, Jefferson county. Mr. Cruzen came to his present farm in November, 1866, and has now about one hundred acres under im-

provement, the whole farm embracing three hundred and twenty acres. In 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Pierson, whose birthplace was in the same county as his own. Of eleven children born to them, ten are living, and all still enjoy the shelter of the parental roof except Tabitha E., who is now the wife of James Holliday, of this town.

THOMAS J. JORDAN, now about sixty years of age, is a native of Ireland, where his time was spent in farming and working at the weaver's trade, which he learned when quite young. In 1841, he came to America, and after brief periods spent in New York and Massachusetts, located in Pennsylvania, where he remained until coming to Minnesota in 1858. After spending four years in St. Paul, he was employed for a short time in Dayton, after which he came to his present farm of two hundred acres in this town. He has held the office of Supervisor, and Treasurer of his school district. He married Miss Julia Davitt, in 1852, who also was born in Ireland, both in the county of Mayo. Her birth dates December 22d, 1835. Of twelve children born of this union, one is dead, one at Wilmar in this State, and the others at home.

JOHN LANZER is a native of Bohemia, in the eastern part of which province his birth occurred June 15th, 1830. He left the land of his birth in 1857, coming to this State soon after his arrival in New York, reaching St. Paul in September, and thence to this town, which has since been his home. Until 1863, he lived with his parents in section seventeen, but is now on his own estate which lies on the southwestern shore of Longwood Lake, in section thirty. Miss Anna Brabec, also of Bohemian birth, became his wife in 1857, and has borne him five children, three boys and two girls. The family are, without exception, interested in liter-

ary matters, and their library is such as is seldom found in rural homes.

EWEN McDONALD was born on Christmas Eve in Upper Canada, and grew to manhood in his native place, being engaged in lumbering until 1862, when he went to Kansas, and for one year was a foreman on the Southern Pacific railroad. In 1864, he came to Minneapolis, and was in the employ of D. W. Morrison, about six months. In 1866, he secured his present farm in section twenty-eight, where he has now about forty acres under cultivation. He has filled the office of town Supervisor five or six years, and also that of Treasurer. He married Miss Mary A. Early, a native of Rhode Island, in 1869. Six children, the result of this union, are all living, and at home.

LUDWIG SCHULTZ, whose birth at Mecklenburg, Germany, is dated November 21st, 1835, is a man of Agricultural tastes, and has been a tiller of the soil here since about the close of the late war. He left his native land in 1858, and coming to New York, engaged in farming. Mr. Schultz was among that class of intelligent, patriotic foreigners who, having sought a home in this great Republic, were ready to aid in maintaining the Government, whether assailed by foreign or domestic foes, and in October, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, of the Fifty-seventh New York Volunteers, participating in the second battle of Bull Run, also the battles of Fair Oaks, Peach Orchard, James River, Antietam, Harper's Ferry, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and the memorable battle in front of Richmond. After three years of active service, he was mustered out at Richmond, on the 21st of August, 1863. He was twice wounded during his term of service; once in the knee, and once in the arm. Miss Mary Belka, a native of Prussia, became the wife of Mr. Schultz in 1866, the fruit of their union being a family of nine children, five of whom are boys.

MORRISON COUNTY.

CHAPTER CXXXVIII.

DESCRIPTIVE—PIKE'S FORT—EARLY SETTLEMENT—
TRADING POSTS—ORGANIZATION—PAPER TOWNS—
INDIAN MURDERS—GRASSHOPPERS—RAILROADS—
SAW MILLS.

Morrison county is in central Minnesota; is about forty-two miles east and west, and its western part, about forty miles north and south. It is bounded on the north by Cass and Crow Wing counties, east by Crow Wing and Mille Lacs, south by Benton and Stearns, and west by Todd county. That portion lying east of the Mississippi river was originally included in Benton county, and that west of the Mississippi once formed a part of Todd county. The county has an area of 1,139 square miles or 728,960 acres, of which about 16,000 are under cultivation.

The surface is rolling, and well timbered, interspersed with a number of prairies, and lakes. In the eastern portion are about ten townships mostly valuable for their timber, consisting chiefly of pine and maple. In the northwestern part of the county, about five townships are of the same kind of timber land. From the pine region north on the west side of the Mississippi river, south to the county line, is an almost unbroken forest. The soil of this region is remarkably good, while for ten miles south of the pine region, extensive natural meadows are to be found.

The country east of the river, not included in the pine districts, contains but little timber, some brush land, marsh and meadow land, and some prairie. The soil is generally good.

Pike's Fort was once located on the west side of the Mississippi river, about fifty rods below the rapids. At this place the bank rises about fifteen feet, on the summit of which the stockade was built. This stockade as shown by recent measurements, was about thirty-eight feet square. In Pike's account it is stated that his fleet consisted

of two long boats, one of which they put upon either side of the passage way from the stockade to the river. The distance from the water's edge being not over sixty feet in low water, there is no inconsistency in his statement.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The early movements of the traders in this county are somewhat complicated. In 1826, Charles Larose and Charles Chawboile had a trading post for two winters on a small flat on the east side of the Mississippi river near the Big Bend. In 1837, when Wadena came down from the north country, he found two trading posts near together on the west side of the Mississippi river, just below the present ferry crossing at Swan river. The buildings then appeared quite old. A Mr. Broce traded at the same point after Larose and Chawboile left.

An Indian trading post was established at a very early day on the east side of the Mississippi river, now in Bellevue town. The only credible account given is from Duncan McDougal, who formerly lived in that town, but now resides in Becker county. He says he was at that place in the spring of 1849, and that the logs of the building were then about half decayed. He also says the post had been run by August Bellangier and Baptist Roy, for Allen Morrison.

Previous to 1835, all goods were brought across from Lake Superior, but after this date, from points below on the Mississippi river. About 1844, a Mr. Ewing, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, in company with others, started a trading post at Swan river on the east side of the Mississippi. Philip Beaupre and Lewis Merrow were employed by this company in 1846. This firm was superseded by Peter Chonteau & Co.

The first missionary in this county was the Rev. Samuel Spates. He was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on the 31st of January, 1815, and sent by the Methodist Episcopal Church into the Northwest, and established a Mission near the

mouth of Little Elk river in October, 1839. He was assisted by Revs. Allen Huddleston, George Copway, and John Johnson; the latter being a converted Ojibway Indian. Mr. Spates afterwards moved to Sandy Lake, then to Fond-du-Lac, and in 1856, returned to Little Falls, and after two years removed to Cannon Falls, Minnesota, where he still lives, and is engaged in preaching. Neither of his assistants remained long with him in the good cause, except John Johnson, who soon after 1839, moved to Gull Lake, and subsequently to White Earth, where he engaged in missionary work, having been ordained as an Episcopal clergyman.

William Nicholson, now a resident of the town of Little Falls, is probably the oldest white settler in the county. He came to Swan river in the summer of 1847, in company with ten other men. They forded the Mississippi river just below where the Swan river ferry now is located, and made a raft of hewed timber from pine trees growing on the river bank, for use in the construction of the first dam at St. Anthony Falls. They run the raft but a few miles, then abandoned it on account of low water. Nicholson went below, returning in 1848, and crossed the Mississippi river at the same place, in company with twenty-two men, and cut a road through to Long Prairie, returning, after completing the road, and found William Aitkin, who had made a claim and was building a hotel and store, on the east bank of the Mississippi river at the crossing.

William Aitkin located at Swan River, now in the town of Little Falls, in 1848, and conducted an Indian trading post.

Father Pierz, a Catholic missionary, came to Minnesota, among the Chippewa Indians, in 1852, and finding the country well adapted to agriculture, he wrote letters describing the beauty of the country and the richness of the soil, and sent them to several of the leading papers in Germany and America, which soon caused a large German emigration to this part of the country, a part of which located in Morrison county. A brief account of this noble missionary's acts at the time of the Indian outbreak, will sufficiently illustrate his character. In the fall of 1862, during the Indian war, the Chippewa Indians under their chief, Hole-in-the-Day, were assembled at Gull Lake, threatening an attack on the white settlers. Father Pierz was in the vicinity of St. Paul at the time, and hearing of the hostile atti-

tude of the Indians, immediately set out alone to go to Gull Lake, traveling day and night. On his way he met the Indian guards, who positively refused to let him pass. He insisted, and unable longer to withstand his importuning, the guards picked him up and carried him over the "dead line," across which they were ordered to let no white man pass alive. He proceeded to their camp and saw their chief. What effect this interview with Hole-in-the-Day had, is not definitely known, but the Indians did not attack the whites as contemplated. Too much cannot be said of Father Pierz in commendation. It is certain the white people had in him a friend who would not desert them in time of great danger. He labored in the mission field till 1874, when he retired on account of old age, going to Germany to spend the remainder of his days. He died in Germany in January, 1880, having lived to the ripe old age of ninety-two years.

Mr. Frederick Ayer, a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, was sent out by the American Board of Foreign Missions, and came to Sandy Lake, Minnesota, in 1831, and to Red Lake in 1842, and finally to Belle Prairie, in this county, in 1848. Being a persevering and energetic man, he soon opened a large farm, doing the first breaking done in Morrison county, in 1849, with oxen borrowed from Hon. Henry M. Rice. Desiring to continue his work among the Indians and the settlers in the county, he erected a large dwelling house in 1850, and a commodious school house, which also served as a church for a number of years. The house is yet standing, after the lapse of more than thirty years, a fit monument to perpetuate the memory of one who spent his whole life in the cause of education and religion.

Mr. O. A. Coe came to Minnesota in 1838, working on the St. Croix and Snake rivers. He first visited Belle Prairie in 1849, and came to this place in 1853, since which time he has been principally engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Rev. A. B. Adams, a missionary, who went to Red Cedar, or Cass Lake, about 1845, came to this county and settled at Platte River, and preached for several years, and then moved to Michigan.

There are other names that might be mentioned here, but are reserved for their respective towns.

ORGANIZATION.—Morrison county was organized by an act of the Territorial Legislature, approved on the 25th of February, 1856.

The first election was held on the 14th of April, 1856, and the following officers elected: William Trask, Elliot J. Kidder, and W. W. Stebbins County Commissioners; Nathan Richardson, Register of Deeds; James Fergus, Judge of Probate; Jonathan Pugh, Sheriff; W. B. Fairbanks, District Attorney; W. W. Tuttle, and John Fry, Assessors.

The village of Little Falls was made the county seat by the act providing for the organization of the county, and still retains that distinction. The first meeting of the Board of County Commissioners was held at Little Falls on the 1st of May, 1856, at which time the Commissioners divided the county into three electoral precincts; Little Falls, Platte River, and Swan River. The first term of Court was held on the 15th of May, 1856, and on the 5th of November, the Commissioners voted to pay William Sturgis the sum of eight thousand dollars, to build a Court House for Morrison county, and on the 24th of the same month, bonds to that amount were issued and delivered to William Sturgis. There were eight bonds of one thousand dollars each, the first falling due in three years; and one each subsequent year until all became due, interest at twelve per cent. per annum until paid. Mr. Sturgis at once proceeded with the erection of the Court House, and after getting it roofed and inclosed, but still far from completion, failed, leaving the building in an unfinished condition. He had, prior to this, disposed of the bonds to a banker in Washington, D. C., who demanded payment as the bonds fell due, but was refused by the County Commissioners, because the Court House had not been completed according to contract. After many attempts to adjust the bond claim, running through a number of years, in July of 1869, a compromise was effected, under the administration of William Butler, William Harrison, and Richard L. Trask, then County Commissioners. By the terms of this compromise, the old bonds were surrendered and new ones issued to the amount of eight thousand dollars, bearing seven per cent. interest, one thousand dollars falling due each year until paid. These bonds were paid as they became due. In the spring of 1858, the Commissioners organized four townships; Belle Prairie, Granite, Little Falls, and Bellevue, the four organizations comprising all the territory of the county. Subsequently, the town of Granite was added to Belle Prairie, and a number of new towns have since been organized. The present towns of the county are, Belle Prairie,

Bellevue, Buckman, Culdrum, Elmdale, Green Prairie, Little Falls, Motley, Oakwood, Parker, Pierz, Swan River, and Two Rivers.

This county, like others, was visited with the town site mania. Twenty-four town plats were recorded in the office of the Register of Deeds of Morrison county, from 1855 to 1858. Not all of these, however, were located in Morrison county. Many were platted on unsurveyed Government lands. None of these towns ever attained any degree of prominence, except Fergus Falls, in Otter Tail county, and Little Falls. Fergus Falls was located by a company that went from Little Falls in 1856. James Fergus, after whom the place was named, was a member of that company. The same company founded a number of other towns in the western part of the State, but all were short lived. Those located in Morrison county have all disappeared, except Little Falls. A few made strenuous efforts to maintain an appearance, and succeeded for some time. These were Swan River, Belle Prairie, and Granite City. Those established for mere speculation were, Lulo, Buckfield, Big Bend, Little Elk, Janesville, and Olean. These have a name only in the annals of the early days of the pioneer fathers.

EARLY SETTLEMENT AND IMPROVEMENT.

It is generally believed that James Green was the first permanent settler of this county. He took a squatter's claim on the east bank of the Mississippi river, at the present site of Little Falls, in 1848. He built a saw mill, and secured water power by building a wing dam to the island above, making a head of about three feet, which was enough to do a good business with the abundant supply of water. He also made a boom by fastening one end on the west bank of the river, near Little Falls ferry landing, and the other to the head of the island below, and by this means managed to run most of the logs into the mill pond. This must have been in the fall of 1849. Soon after its construction, Mr. Green died, when H. M. Rice and Captain Todd bought the mill. They sold to William Sturgis in 1850, who run the mill until 1854, when he sold a two-thirds interest to James Fergus and Calvin A. Tuttle, and formed a co-partnership known as the Little Falls Company. The lands on the east side of the Mississippi were surveyed in 1852. Prior to this, John M. Kidder, father-in-law of William Sturgis, had filed a pre-emption claim covering that portion of the east bank of the Mississippi river, embracing the water power.

The Little Falls Company purchased the land included in the Kidder claim, of Mr. Sturgis, he having purchased it from the heirs of John M. Kidder, deceased, who died before the land came into market, so that the Little Falls Company purchased the land of the government at the first land sale, in November, 1855. This purchase of the Company included the Kidder claim and the land adjoining, upon which the village of Little Falls is located, amounting in all to about two thousand acres. This company continued but a short time, and then merged into a joint stock company, in the fall of 1855, known as the Little Falls Manufacturing Company. This Company issued stock to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars, Fergus, Sturgis, and Tuttle taking half the stock, and the remainder sold readily for fifty thousand dollars, cash. The stock advanced rapidly until it reached two hundred and fifty per cent., at which price most of the shares changed hands. About seventy-five thousand dollars were expended in improving the water power at this place, and in building a dam, bridge, and mills. While the Manufacturing Company had plenty of money they spent it indiscriminately. It is stated that in constructing their dam on the east side of the island, the water was first shut off by a horse dam, that sand and gravel was hauled in to the depth of two or three feet, to make a level bed on which to place the frame of the principal dam. The bed of the river was rocky and uneven, well fitted to hold the foot of a substantial dam, but some of its constructors thought a smooth sand bed was preferable, and hence it was so constructed. In connection with the dam, this Company built a fine Howe truss bridge. This bridge was constructed in the winter of 1857-58, and the main portion stood for many years. After about nine years it was found to be rotting, when the board of County Commissioners had it repaired, but soon afterward it was blown down and never rebuilt. It was afterward used in building the bridge at Sauk Rapids. The Company constructed a large saw mill, and a large two-and-a-half story cabinet shop. Mr. Fletcher built a commodious flouring mill, which was run by this power. In all, not less than seventy-five thousand dollars were expended in improving the water power, building dams, bridge, and mills at this place.

The dam was broken in 1859, and no one had courage to immediately rebuild it; and Mr. Fletcher removed his flouring mill to Sauk River.

The dam was repaired in the winter of 1859-60, but during the following summer, a sudden rise in the river destroyed dam, saw-mill, and cabinet shop, so that in a short time there was nothing to show for all the money and labor that had been expended at this place. The stock which had been in great demand, now depreciated rapidly, until in 1860, it was worthless, and the property of the company was insufficient to meet their liabilities.

The town of Little Falls was surveyed in 1855, by S. M. Putnam, but not incorporated. Immediately after the town was platted, a few lots were given away, after which, lots sold rapidly, some of those most favorably located bringing as high as a thousand dollars each, and land near town, for one hundred dollars per acre. But as 1860, with its mill failure came on, the increase and decrease in population, the rise and fall in real estate, nearly corresponded with the fluctuation in the price of the stock of the manufacturing company. The island known as Mill Island, at the time of constructing the dam, was cut across by a ditch, and the high water from time to time kept enlarging the opening, until the wide channel now existing was plowed out. Within the last few years real estate has steadily advanced, and at present both lots and land are commanding a fair price. The recent financial movement, the water-power changing hands, and the sale of a steam mill site and boom privileges, just above the water-power, gives to Little Falls the prospect for a bright and prosperous future, for which her citizens have waited long and patiently.

In 1857, three Indians, who were under arrest for the murder of a German peddler, on the road near Gull Lake, were taken from Sheriff Pugh, while enroute for St. Paul, and summarily disposed of by a party under the leadership of Anson Northrup and Benjamin Brown, both of whom were then living in this section. The party were overtaken near the present station of Royalton, and the Indians taken back to the southern border of the prairie south of Little Falls village, and still chained together, hung to a pole supported by two trees. They had, on the way back, confessed their crime, and made no attempt at resistance. Considerable alarm was created among the settlements, in the fear of an uprising among the Indians; but no demonstration occurred, and the excitement soon died away.

The first saw-mill was built in 1849, at Little

Falls, by James Green, and afterward passed into the hands of the Little Falls Company, who enlarged it, and soon after, in 1858, it was washed away. Anson Northrup built a steam mill at Swan River in 1856, and run it for two years. William Sturgis built a mill at the mouth of Little Elk river in 1871, which was swept away by the flood of 1858. He immediately erected a new mill on the same site, which did good service for many years.

This county, in the first years of its settlement, became the rendezvous for a lawless gang of renegades, who, when the hard times rendered gambling unprofitable, resorted to theft and robbery, and at last, grown desperate by the failure of some cherished schemes, and repeated arrests and punishments, attempted the life of R. L. Barnum, the faithful old Justice whose Court they had learned to dread. On the night of October 1st, 1858, a part of the gang visited the old man's cabin, dragged him out, and after terrible maltreatment, left him for dead. He recovered, however, but this crowning outrage led to a general uprising among the law abiding citizens, resulting in the banishment from the community, of this obnoxious element. The details of the series of events alluded to are known among the old settlers as "The Little Falls War."

GRASSHOPPERS.—In the summer of 1856, about the latter part of July, the grasshoppers made a sudden descent upon this county, coming from a little north of west. Their ravages extended to nearly all parts of the county. Grain was ripening and nearly ready for the harvest, yet about two-thirds of the crop was destroyed. They deposited their eggs in great quantities that fall, from which, the following spring, an immense swarm appeared, devouring almost every green vegetable substance, but by the first of July were all gone. The people endured this scourge with comparatively little suffering, as there was teaming and other work in abundance at remunerative prices. Since the departure of the grasshoppers in 1857, they have not seriously troubled the county. About 1873, a few appeared in the western part, doing considerable damage to late crops and gardens, since which time the county has escaped any severe scourge of this character.

RAILROADS.—The history of railroads in Morrison county is not very extensive. On the 3d of March, 1857, Congress passed an act making a certain grant of land to aid in the construction of

several lines of railroads in the then Territory of Minnesota. One of these lines was to start at Stillwater and run via St. Paul and Crow Wing to the Red River of the North, passing through this county. It was surveyed by the Minnesota & Pacific Railroad Company, who first undertook to build this line, but failed. The first land grant gave six sections to the mile. In 1864, the grant was increased to ten sections to the mile, taking the odd numbered sections for ten miles on each side of the line, and reserving the odd sections in the next ten miles to make up the deficiency where the odd sections of the land on the first ten miles had previously been sold. By this condition nearly all the odd sections in Morrison county were held to fill the railroad grant.

After the Minnesota and Pacific railroad company had forfeited their rights to this grant, the Legislature of Minnesota, by an act approved on the 10th of March, 1862, turned this grant over to the St. Paul and Pacific company. This company completed the line of road from St. Paul to Sauk Rapids, where it stopped for several years. In 1871, the company commenced this line to Brainerd, to connect with the Northern Pacific, and continued the effort into 1872, when the grading was nearly completed and about three miles of track laid south from Brainerd. On the failure of Jay Cooke & Co., of New York, the work stopped, and never was resumed by the same company. After failing to fulfill a number of promises looking to a completion of the road, the State Legislature, by an act approved March 1st, 1877, declared the right of the St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Company to build the line from Sauk Rapids to Brainerd forfeited, with all aid appointed for its construction. The same act specified the conditions on which any other company might build the road, and enjoy the emoluments arising from the land grant. One section of the act provided that persons who had settled upon any portion of the land of the grant, and resided upon the same at the time of the passage of the bill, should have the right to enter their claims under the homestead, or pre-emption laws. Under this provision, two hundred and twenty-five claims were filed at the Governor's office in St. Paul, one hundred and fifty-eight of which were allowed; and those who for any cause were not entitled to enter the lands they claimed, and had improved them, were allowed to purchase them of the Railroad Company at Government price. On

the 2d of May, 1877, the Western Railroad Company of Minnesota, informed the Governor of the State that they were ready to construct the road in accordance with the terms named in the act of March 1st, 1877, and on receiving his approval, commenced the work, and completed the road in the month of November of that year, establishing three stations in the county, one at Royalton, one at Little Falls, and one at Belle Prairie, since which time the road has been in active operation.

The Little Falls and Dakota railroad, a line leading from Little Falls westward by way of Sauk Centre, Glenwood, and Morrison, to Brown's Valley, on the western boundary of the State, was projected in 1872. The Legislature of Minnesota passed an act in the latter year authorizing the St. Paul and Pacific railroad company to construct this line of road as a branch line. They failed to build the road in the specified time, and no further action was taken until the fall of 1878, when a convention was called to meet at Sauk Centre on the 23d of January, 1879. On the day following, a company called the Little Falls and Dakota Railroad Company was organized, with J. G. Whittemore, of Glenwood, President; N. Richardson, of Little Falls, Vice President; E. P. Barnum, of Sauk Centre, Secretary; and J. M. Moore, of Morrison, Treasurer. By special legislation, all the towns and counties along the line, except Morrison county, submitted the proposition for aid in constructing the road at the fall election, in November, 1879, which election authorized the issuing of bonds. The amount asked was \$200,000. The amount to be raised by Morrison county was \$35,000. The following spring, Morrison county voted to issue bonds by a majority vote of seventy-five. A partial survey of the line was effected during the fall of 1879. The same company reorganized on the 17th of September, 1879, at which time Hon William Crooks, of St. Paul, was chosen President; Charles A. DeGraff, of Janesville, Vice President; E. P. Barnum, of Sauk Centre, Secretary; and L. E. Reed, of St. Paul, Treasurer. By the energy of the President, arrangements have been perfected with capitalists whereby the building of the road is assured. In accordance with the terms of the contract, work must be commenced prior to the 1st of July, 1880. In obedience to this requirement ground was broken on this road, at Little Falls, on the 25th of June, 1880.

BELLE PRAIRIE.

CHAPTER CXXXIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION --- MANUFACTURING --- RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Belle Prairie lies in the northern portion of the county, and extends from the Mississippi river to Mille Lacs county. It contains upwards of six congressional townships, or 152,320 acres, 2,102 of which are under cultivation.

A strip of prairie, varying from one and a half to two and a half miles in width, skirts the river, back of which, the surface is more rolling, and in places, quite broken. Progressing eastward, heavy timber appears, chiefly of the different varieties of hardwood, excepting in the northern and eastern part, where there is a considerable acreage of pine land.

The first white settler in this part of the county was Frederick Ayer, a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts. In youth he had studied for the ministry, but owing to failing health, he became a missionary among the Indians of the Northwest. In the fall of 1848, he came to this locality in search of a location for an Indian school. He removed his family here the following spring, erected a building, and opened a school for the Winnebago children; remained until after the close of the civil war, when he went to Georgia as a teacher for the freedmen, where his useful life ended in 1867.

Harrison Fletcher made a claim on section six, township 41 north, range 31 west, but after several years, removed to Minneapolis where he now lives. He was accompanied by his brother, Benjamin, who made a claim near him, but is now dead. Asher Adams settled on section one in the same township in 1851, where he resided until his death in 1864. Dr. William Lewis also settled near the others in 1851, and made it his home for several years.

Prominent among the pioneers who soon followed were, O. A. Coe, F. J. Farrand, and T. Hamilton. Anton Bisson came in 1853, and was the first French Canadian to settle in the town. He was soon followed by a number of his countrymen, who form a majority of the present population.

A portion of the western part of this township

was included in the Fort Ripley Reservation until the spring of 1878, when it was thrown open to settlers.

Frank Howard obtained permission from the War Department to open a farm on section three, in 1858, and availed himself of the privilege the same year. This was but a short distance from the Fort, and he remained until 1862.

The first death in the township was a son of Frederick Ayer, named Frederick E., who died on the 6th of August, 1849.

The first marriage was Benjamin Fletcher and Miss Jane Forbes, in 1852 or '53.

Belle Prairie was organized by the County Commissioners on the 25th of March, 1859, and the following officers appointed: F. Ayer, Supervisor; S. T. Hamilton, Justice of the Peace; and E. Taylor, Clerk. The first election was held on the 5th of April following, and a full set of officers chosen, as follows: Supervisors, J. E. Amiot, Chairman, F. Ayer, and T. Bellefeialle; Justices of the Peace, William Lewis and J. E. Amiot; Clerk, E. Taylor; Assessor, D. Mason; Collector, S. T. Hamilton, Constables, D. Mason and H. Houde; and Overseer of Roads, O. A. Coe.

Mr. Ayer was a regularly ordained Congregational Minister, and held services in his school house soon after its completion. About 1854, meetings were held in the same building by the Methodist denomination, who assisted in the management of the school for a time. Rev. E. Newton, Congregationalist, was located here in 1875, and succeeded by Rev. D. W. Rosenkranz. The congregation is now regularly visited by the Rev. Mr. Hull, of Little Falls.

The first Catholic services were held by Father Pierz, in the house of Anton Bisson, in the fall of 1853. Mass was conducted at this place until 1855, when a chapel was erected, and Father Buch placed in charge. In 1877, a more commodious edifice was commenced. It was finished and dedicated on the 10th of October, 1880. This is called the Church of the Holy Family, and is under the charge of Father Fortier.

A convent was built, adjoining the church, in 1872, and a Sister's school established. There is also a substantial frame parsonage on the grounds.

As before stated, Mr. Ayer opened a school here for the Indian children in 1849. The funds for the erection of buildings and support of the school, which employed a number of teachers, was collected by Mrs. Ayers for that purpose, in the New

England states. After the immigration of settlers began, quite a number of white children attended, but on the removal of the Indians and establishment of district schools, the enterprise was abandoned.

The first district was organized about 1856, and school held the same year by a Miss Cunningham in the old mission school building. A school house was built near this spot in 1865, and the present building erected ten years later. There are a number of schools now kept in the township during the regular terms.

GRAVELVILLE.—In 1876, Charles Gravel made a claim on the Platte river, in the southeastern portion of the town. There is a good mill site at this point, and Mr. Gravel and a brother at once commenced the erection of a flour and saw mill. The mills were completed, and soon after, D. O. Goulet became a partner. In 1878, F. X. Goulet purchased his brother's interest, and the following year, a general store was opened. This company has done a very successful business at this place and are now making valuable improvements.

A steam saw mill was also built near the mission school on the Mississippi river, by a company, in 1855. It afterwards became the property of F. Ayer, who sold it to Mr. Luther in 1860. It was taken down and removed some years afterwards.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

FREDERICK AYER, (deceased) at an early date, was sent by the American board of foreign missions, to Minnesota. His first mission was at Sandy Lake, where he spent the year of 1831. Then, returning to his former home at Mackinaw, he married, and in a short time, was sent to Yellow Lake, where he remained a year and went to Pokeguma Lake. In 1843, he moved to Red Lake, was there for seven years, and finally came to Belle Prairie. Here he started a mission school which he and his wife conducted till the Winnebagoes were removed. Mr. Ayer then engaged in farming until 1863, when he went to Atlanta, Georgia, as Financial Agent for the American Missionary Association, which position he held until his death, in 1866.

LYMAN W. AYER, a son of the subject of our last sketch, was born at the Pokeguma Mission, Minnesota, on the 10th of June, 1834, being the first white child born in this part of the State. After living with his parents till 1862, he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Light Artillery, and served till the close of the war. Then, for three

years, was engaged in teaching school, one year in Tennessee, and two at Atlanta, Georgia. Returning to this State, Mr. Ayer was employed in a store at Little Falls for a short time, and then came to Belle Prairie, settling on the old homestead, where he now lives.

MICHEL AROUX, one of the pioneers of this town, was born in Canada East on the 17th of April, 1833. When fifteen years of age, he visited New York and Vermont, returning to Canada in about a year. In 1854, he came to Belle Prairie, Minnesota, and purchased his farm, where, with the exception of three years when he was visiting, he has since lived. On the 15th of April, 1861, he was married to Margaret Ladoux. They have seven children.

ALBERT BARBEAU was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, on the 14th of March, 1852. When an infant, he was taken by his brother-in-law, who came to Minnesota in 1865, and located at Belle Prairie. In 1876, Mr. Barbeau purchased the farm where he has since resided. He was married on the 9th of January, 1878, to Miss A. Chartist, who has borne him two children.

G. BISSON was born in Canada on the 23d of October, 1828. In 1859, he came to Ohio, and for three years, was employed in a brick-yard; then for about seven years, was engaged in Illinois and Iowa, furnishing wood for steamers on the Mississippi river. After coming to Minnesota, he resided in Anoka and Kandiyohi counties until 1879, when he came to Belle Prairie and settled on his present farm.

JOHN W. BALL was born in Onondaga county, New York, on the 1st of November, 1832. In 1854, he came to Wisconsin, and after two years, visited his native place, but soon returned again to Wisconsin. In 1859, Mr. Ball went to Pike's Peak, and spent the greater portion of the time for five years, in hunting in the mountains. Going from there to Montana, he carried on a stock and hay ranche for six years. Then, after spending a short time in Salt Lake, Mr. Ball returned to New York in 1870, and the same year, was married to Mrs. Kate Seibert. They came to Little Falls in 1880, and purchased their present farm.

ANTON BISSON was born in Wisconsin on the 2d of March, 1828. When he was a child, his parents moved to their former home in Canada, where Anton lived until sixteen years old, after which he was employed by the American Fur

Company, under the charge of his uncle, Clement Bolio. His business carried him throughout the Northwest, and from the head of the Mississippi river to St. Louis. For nine years, Mr. Bisson was engaged in this business, traveling from one trading post to another. In passing through Morrison county he was favorably impressed with the country, and in 1853, returned, purchased a farm, and has since made it his home. He was married to Miss Amelia Houde in 1854. They have had thirteen children, nine of whom are living.

FELIX BAISTIEN was born in the district of Three Rivers, Canada, on the 15th of July, 1836. When seventeen years of age he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was employed for a few months in a saw mill. Removing to Little Falls, he was in the same occupation during summers, and in the woods in winter. In 1856, he came to Belle Prairie, where he has since remained, carrying on his farm. On the 27th of October, 1862, he was married to Miss Adeline Fournier. They have had nine children, and eight are living.

P. J. BERK was born in Europe on the 12th of June, 1845. Until 1870, he worked at farming in his native country, and then came to America. Mr. Berk came directly to Morrison county, taking a homestead in the town of Pierz, where he lived until 1875. He then purchased a farm in this township, on which he now resides. Mr. Berk also owns eight hundred and sixty acres in Little Falls, where he devotes a part of his time, and is making extensive improvements.

O. A. COE, a native of Geauga county, Ohio, was born on the 2d of March, 1818. When he was sixteen years of age, his mother died, and until 1839, he was employed on the neighboring farms. In the latter year, during the summer, he was engaged in farming in Illinois and Wisconsin. In the fall of the same year, Mr. Coe went to Taylor's Falls, going on the first steamer ever run on the St. Croix river. During the winter of 1839 and 1840, he was engaged in the lumber business, and the following summer, on the mission farm at Pokegama Lake. In 1841, he returned to Ohio, and three years later, came to Red Lake, Beltrami county, where he had charge of the Indian agency farm. In 1853, Mr. Coe came to his present farm, being one of the oldest settlers of the town. Miss Henrietta Galawa became his wife on the 17th of April, 1844, and they have seven children.

A. B. COE was born on the 26th of January, 1850, at Red Lake, Beltrami county. In 1853, he

came with his parents to Belle Prairie, and worked on the farm until sixteen years of age. He then went to Lake Superior, and was engaged in the lumber business. In 1870, he came to Morrison county, took a claim in the town of Pierz, but soon removed to Little Falls. In 1877, Mr. Coe came to his present farm. He was married to Miss Martha Wilcox on the 2d of July, 1870. They have three children.

MOSES E. COE was also born at Red Lake, Beltrami county, on the 28th of August, 1852. When he was an infant his parents moved to Belle Prairie, where he assisted his father on a farm until seventeen years of age, after which he devoted his time to hunting and lumbering. In 1877, he joined the Whitehead party, and visited the Black Hills, but soon returned as far as the Yellowstone, where he took a claim, from which he supplied the steamers on the river with wood. He made his home there for three years, and on his return formed a partnership with John Gorst, erecting a saw-mill in the southern part of Crow Wing county, which they operated until 1881. After disposing of the mill, Mr. Coe purchased a farm in this county, and was married on the 11th of January, 1881, to Miss Mary Gorst, of Boston.

ALECK CHARTIER was born in Canada, on the 7th of September, 1851. When he was three years old his parents moved to Illinois, and the following year came to Belle Prairie. In 1869, Mr. Chartier went to Wisconsin, where he was engaged in lumbering. Three year later, he returned to this place, and in 1875, purchased the farm where he has since lived. On the 22d of January, 1874, Miss Emily Barbeau became his wife.

ONESIMUS CHANDONNET was born in the district of Three Rivers, Canada, on the 18th of May, 1855. When sixteen years of age, he came to Michigan, working on the Saginaw river. Then, removing to Massachusetts, he was employed on the Hoosac Tunnel until 1878, when he came to this county, and has since resided on a farm. Mr. Chandonnet was married to Miss Julia Branchand on the 4th of July, 1879. They have one son.

JOHN CLARK was born in lower Canada, on the 21st of June, 1807. When he was about three years old, his parents removed to Oneida county, New York, and subsequently to Herkimer county. In 1829, Mr. Clark went to Clinton county, where he learned the carpenter's trade. In that county he filled many local offices, and had charge of the

Clinton Prison. In 1869, he came to Belle Prairie, and for ten years lived in the southern part of the township, then, came to the farm where he has since resided. On the 11th of January, 1870, Miss Mary Ann Davis became his wife.

JOSEPH DOUCET was born in the district of Three Rivers, Canada, on the 12th of July, 1835. He came to the United States in 1853, and was employed for a time in Detroit, Michigan, and in the woods near Lake Superior, after which he came to Crow Wing in a birch bark canoe, arriving there in 1856, and was afterwards engaged in the lumber business. Mr. Doucet then moved to Otter Lake and opened a hotel, which he carried on for a few years, and in 1862, came to Belle Prairie. After going from here to Crow Wing, Fort Garry, and Little Falls, he returned to this township, and has since made it his home. He married Miss Julia Aroux. They have had ten children, nine of whom are living.

JOHN DEMARS was born in Canada, on the 6th of April, 1850. He resided with his parents until nineteen years of age, then moved to New Jersey, and thence to Massachusetts, where he lived for five years. In about 1875, he went to Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he learned the carpenter trade. Then, after living in Winona and St. Paul, he was employed about fifteen months in the copper mines of Lake Superior. In 1876, Mr. Demars came to this township, worked at his trade for two years, and then purchase a farm, which has since been his home.

CYRIAC DU FORT was born in Montreal, Canada, on the 13th of September, 1815. He assisted his father in a meat market until sixteen years of age, then moved to Vermont, and the following year, to Michigan, where he was employed in the woods during the winters and on the lakes in summers. After living a few years in New York, he was engaged, for ten years, as fireman on the steamers of Lake Champlain. Then went to St. Johns, Canada, where he opened a meat market, which he carried on till 1855, and came to Belle Prairie, where he has since lived. Miss Mary Trablai became his wife on the 27th of February, 1843. They have had eight children, only one of whom is living.

REV. J. FORTIER was born in Quebec, Canada, on the 19th of July, 1854. He attended the Nicolllet College, in Canada, and graduated at the age of eighteen years. Then took up a theological course, which he continued at the same place

for two years, and then went to the Grand Seminary of Three Rivers for one year. In 1875, he was ordained by Bishop La Fleche, and remained at the Seminary as an assistant, till 1879. In the latter year he came to Crookston, Minnesota, where he had charge of the missionary work from Crookston to St. Vincent. In 1880, he came to this township, where he has charge of the church of The Holy Family.

F. J. FARRAND was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, on the 3d of March, 1832. He learned the carpenter trade of his father, working at it near his home and in Hartford until 1855. In the latter year he came to Belle Prairie, worked at his trade for two years and returned to Vermont. In 1864, he came again to this place and purchased his present farm. The following spring he enlisted in Company A, of the First Minnesota Infantry, served till the close of the war and returned to his farm. Mr. Farrand was married to Miss Mary E. Hamilton on the 16th of October, 1856. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living.

NARCISSE GRAVEL, a native of Lower Canada, was born on the 1st of November, 1838. When young, he learned the carpenter's trade of his father, at which he worked until coming to Minnesota, in 1858. After his arrival in this State, he made his home at Crow Wing, but was employed at his trade by the Government, at Red Lake, White Earth, and other places in the northern part of the State. In 1870, he located in what is now known as Brainerd, building one of the first houses in that section. Six years later, he came to Belle Prairie and assisted his brother in the erection of the mills at Gravelville, and finally located on his present farm, which he had previously taken as a homestead. Mr. Gravel was married to Miss Exida Crouinard on the 30th of January, 1862.

CHARLES GRAVEL, the original owner, and now one of the principal owners of the village of Gravelville, was born in the city of Montreal, Canada, on the 15th of December, 1846. He removed to Wisconsin in 1867, and the following spring, to Crow Wing village. A few months later he was employed by the Government at Leech Lake, remaining in that employ for two years. During the years of 1872 and 1873, he owned and operated the ferry at Crow Wing. Then, after being in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company a short time, he moved to Little Falls,

and was engaged in the mercantile business for two years. In 1876, Mr. Gravel, in partnership with Henry Rasico, took the contract for carrying the mail from St. Cloud to Brainerd, being in the business for two and a half years. In the same year (1876) he also commenced the erection of a saw and grist mill and store at Belle Prairie, to which, since 1878, he has devoted his entire attention. On the 25th of November, 1874, he was married to Miss L. Brown, who has borne him four children.

F. X. GOULET, a native of Quebec, Canada, was born on the 28th of November, 1844. Previous to coming to Michigan, he was engaged in the lumbering business in Canada. After living in Michigan a short time, he moved to Oconto county, Wisconsin, and was in the lumber business there. In 1867, he came to Little Falls, and three years later, formed a partnership with Mr. Lefond, and opened a meat market. In 1873, a branch shop was started at Brainerd, Mr. Goulet having charge of it. He was a member of the first City Council of Brainerd, and was elected County Auditor in 1873, which office he held for five years. In 1876, he was elected a member of the House of Representatives from this district. Two years later, he purchased his brother's interest in the mills and store at Belle Prairie station, and has since devoted his time to his largely increasing business. He was married to Miss Adelaide Duclos, on the 17th of February, 1871. They have had five children, two of whom are living.

WILLIAM HARRISON, a native of Lincolnshire, England, was born on the 17th of January, 1826. He was employed at farming until coming to America in 1851. After living in the vicinity of Janesville, Wisconsin, a few months, he moved to Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1855, came to Little Falls, where, for several years, he was engaged in teaming from St. Paul. He purchased a farm in Belle Prairie, on which he lived until 1872, when he came to his present farm. For twenty successive years, Mr. Harrison was Assessor of this town, and was also County Commissioner for one term. He was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Halnan, on the 31st of May, 1857. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living.

O. KING, a pioneer of this town, was born on the 17th of March, 1830, in Montreal, Canada. When about twenty-two years of age, he came to Chippewa county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in the lumber business. In 1854, he came

to this town, purchased a farm, and has since devoted his time to its cultivation. On the 18th of November, 1860, he was married to Miss P. Ladoux. They have had thirteen children, and ten are living.

GEORGE G. KIMBALL, was born in Hollis, York county, Maine, on the 22d of October, 1825. His father was engaged in the manufacture of lumber, and George assisted him until eighteen years of age. He then went to Saco, where he learned the trade of spinner, at which he worked until 1855. He came to Green Prairie, Morrison county, in June, of the latter year, being the second settler in the town. In October, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving for three years. On receiving his discharge, he came to the town of Two Rivers, Morrison county, where he resided on a farm until 1879. He then came to this town and has since made it his home. He was married on the 27th of March, 1848, to Miss Rubie W. Hackett. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

JAMES F. KIMBALL was born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, on the 8th of January, 1851. His father came to Morrison county in 1855, and the family the following year. When his father enlisted in the army, they lived in different parts of the county, and on his return settled in the town of Two Rivers. In 1872, James took a farm in the latter place, where he lived until coming to this town in 1879. Here he purchased the farm which has since been his home. On the 27th of October, 1874, he was married to Miss Sora Ann Roff, and they have four children.

MICHEL LADOUX was born in Canada East, on the 22d of January, 1823. He was employed at farming in his native place, until 1846, when he moved to Illinois. In 1855, Mr. Ladoux came to Belle Prairie, was engaged in agricultural pursuits for about three years, and then purchased the farm where he has since lived.

JOSEPH LADOUX was born in Illinois on the 28th of February, 1839. He came with the family to Belle Prairie, and was employed on the neighboring farms and in the pineries. In 1872, he purchased his present farm, on which he has resided since 1877. Mr. Ladoux was married on the 5th of October, 1877, to Miss O. Doucet, who has borne him three children, two of whom are living.

JOHN B. LAFOND was born in the district of Three Rivers, Canada, on the 6th of February, 1848. When sixteen years of age, he went to

Michigan and was employed for a short time in the iron mines of Lake Superior. He then moved to Green Bay, Wisconsin, remained for a short time and came to Little Falls. Soon after, he purchased a farm in Belle Prairie, resided there for a time, and moved to Brainerd, where he was engaged in a meat market. In 1877, Mr. Lafond returned to Belle Prairie, purchased a farm, and has since carried it on, in connection with the lumber business, in which he has been extensively engaged during the winter months. Miss Elizabeth Grinier became his wife on the 15th of December, 1870. They have five children.

EDWARD W. MALBURN was born in Canada, on the 23d of December, 1830. When he was an infant his parents moved to New York, where he was engaged in various pursuits until 1868. In the latter year, he came to Belle Prairie, devoted most of his time to farming, and in 1877, moved to his present home.

DAVID MORIN was born in the district of Three Rivers, Canada, on the 22d of July, 1820. At the age of sixteen years, he commenced lumbering and making square timber on the Ottawa river. In 1842, came to Detroit, Michigan, where he was employed in a saw-mill for four years. Mr. Morin spent one winter in St. Louis, and then entered the employ of the American Fur Company, trading with the Indians in the Rocky Mountains. For three years he was in the lumber business on the Chippewa river, then moved to Belle Plaine in the Minnesota valley, and in 1857, purchased a farm in this town, which has since been his home.

CHARLES PELKEY, a native of Nicolet, Canada, was born in May, 1823. When fifteen years old, he came to the United States, locating in Westport, New York, and was employed on a farm for some ten or twelve years. Then, moving to Essex county he purchased a farm, resided there for several years and moved to Vermont. After returning to New York and remaining for some time, he came to Minnesota in 1866; lived in Little Falls one year, and then came to this town, which has since been his home.

SAMUEL TRIBBY was born in Delaware county, New York, on the 20th of April, 1850. At the age of eight years he came to Minnesota with his father, who soon returned to New York. Mr. Tribby entered the employ of a St. Paul grocery house, where he remained for three years. For the next six years he was engaged in lumbering, and also on the river steamboats. In 1869, he was

employed by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, remaining until 1872. Then, after visiting the east, he returned to this State and was engaged in the lumber business, putting in about five million feet of logs a year. In the spring of 1881, Mr. Tribby came to this township and opened a general merchandise store on section fourteen. On the 4th of September, 1873, Miss Catharine E. Ireland became his wife. They have had two children, but one of whom is living.

THOMAS M. WILCOX, a native of Essex county, New York, was born on the 7th of June, 1841. In 1861, he enlisted in the Ninety-first New York Volunteer Infantry, serving eighteen months, re-enlisted in the United States Regular Artillery and served three years. He then returned to his native State and lived until coming to Belle Prairie in 1868. Here he rented a farm for a few years, and in 1871, purchased his present home. In 1875, Mr. Wilcox visited Texas, resided there for two years, and returned to his farm in this place. Miss Lydia A. Segnor became his wife on the 31st of December, 1865. They have five children.

BELLEVUE.

CHAPTER CXL.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—VILLAGE OF ROYALTON—MANUFACTURING—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Bellevue lies in the southern part of the county, and is bounded on the west by the Mississippi river, and on the south by Benton county. It embraces an area of about 28,800 acres, of which about 2,000 are under cultivation.

The first settler in this town was John McGilles, a Scotchman, who made a claim in 1852; he soon sold out to John B. Dearing, and removed to Crow Wing. Duncan McDougal and Hugh Patterson made claims on sections twenty and twenty-one about the same time, but both have moved away. Rev. R. D. Kenney was for many years a missionary among the Indians, and settled on section thirty-five about 1853. He was a native of Vermont, but does not now live here. P. A. Green, a native of New York, came in the fall of 1854, and took a claim in section thirty-five, on part of which the present village of Royalton is located. Mr.

Green still owns the property but resides in Benton county. Among other early settlers were, Richard Lambert, Daniel Lambert, William Trask, Stephen Hill, Mathias Roof, Sylvester Henenlotter, and Jasper H. Hill; a further notice of some of the above, appears hereafter. These pioneers all settled near the river, but in a few years the settlement extended towards the interior, and the township is now quite well settled.

This town was organized in the spring of 1858, and at that time consisted of a strip of territory six miles wide from north to south, and extending twenty-eight miles east, to the county line. A tract eighteen miles in length was detached in 1874, and formed into Buckman township, and in 1881, eighteen sections more were taken from the east side and added to the latter town, thus reducing Bellevue to its present limits. Among the first town officers were: R. Lambert, Chairman of Supervisors; D. McDougal, Clerk; William Trask, Treasurer; J. H. Hill, Constable; John McGilles, Justice of the Peace; and John Frye, Assessor. S. Henenlotter was also one of the Supervisors.

VILLAGE OF ROYALTON.—In 1878, P. A. Green surveyed and platted a portion of his land on section thirty-five, and named it Royalton, but did not record the plat. In 1879, J. D. Logan purchased a portion of the southeast quarter of section thirty-five, and had it surveyed, platted, and recorded, the plat also bearing the name of Royalton. Subsequently, Mr. Green recorded his plat, but, although it is the original town, yet it occupies the position of an addition. The village is located on the Platte river, on the line of the Northern Pacific railroad, and near the south line of the county. It contains two general stores, two blacksmith shops, one saw mill, two churches, a warehouse, elevator, Post-office, etc.

The saw mill is run by steam, and is operated by J. D. Logan & Co. It was erected in 1879, and has a daily capacity of from twelve to fifteen thousand feet. It also contains one run of stone for grinding feed.

Religious meetings were held at the house of J. B. Dearing, by Stephen Hill, of the Methodist Church, as early as 1856. That denomination appointed Rev. Mr. Hoople as the first regular pastor, but the congregation has not been very regularly supplied.

There is a Presbyterian organization, which erected a church in the village of Royalton in 1880.

A Protestant Episcopal church was also built in 1880. It is visited once a month by Rev. Mr. Hawley, of St. Cloud.

The pioneer missionary, Father Pierz, held mass at the house of Sylvester Henenlotter in the summer of 1855, but as there are but few Catholics in the town, no organization has been effected.

The first school in the township was held at the house of Jasper Hill, on section twenty-two, in 1857. Mrs. Hill was the teacher. A small frame school house was built the following year on section twenty-one, and in 1870, the present building erected on section twenty-seven. There are two organized districts in the township, the other not having yet erected a schoolhouse.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES BORDEN was born in 1833, in Upper Canada. When young, he learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it in his native place till coming to Minnesota, in 1854. He resided in St. Paul and Stillwater one year, and in 1855, came to this county and made Bellevue his principal home, but was employed at his trade in different parts of the State. Mr. Borden returned to Canada in 1857, and was engaged in shoemaking and farming until 1877, when he returned to Minnesota and two years later, purchased his present farm which has since been his home. On the 23d of August, 1863, he was married to Miss Mary J. Hall. They have had eight children, and seven are living.

JAMES CHAPMAN is a native of the county of Surrey, England, and was born in March, 1815. He resided at home until coming to America in 1855; spent one season in Iowa, and in 1856, came to Bellevue township and purchased his present farm of three hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Chapman has held the office of Justice of the Peace for several years, and Town Supervisor, also takes a prominent part in all public enterprises.

EUGENE A. BOWERS, a native of Virginia, was born on the 15th of November, 1856. He lived on the farm until thirteen years of age, then attended school at Moorefield, West Virginia, till 1872, when he was for a year at the Kansas State Agricultural College, at Manhattan, and the following year attended school in Missouri. For six months, he was in the Gem City Business College, at Quincy, Illinois, and in 1875, with his brother, commenced dealing in live stock in Missouri. The following year he returned to the Gem City Busi-

ness College, and graduated. After having made a visit to the East, he came to Morrison county in 1879, and has since devoted his time to farming and stock-raising.

ROBERT BROWN, proprietor of the Royalton Hotel, was born in Shelby county, Missouri, on the 8th of September, 1839. Resided at home until 1861, when he enlisted in Company R, of the Second Missouri Infantry, Confederate Army, serving till the close of the war. He then returned to Shelby county, and was engaged in teaching school winters and on the farm during the summer. On the 23d of April, 1873, he was married to Miss Rebecca M. Bowers. In 1877, they came to Morrison county, where Mr. Brown taught school at different places until 1879, then came to Bellevue township and immediately commenced erecting his present hotel. Mr. Brown is the present Town Clerk.

IRA W. BOUCK is a native of Independence, Iowa, and was born on the 22d of February, 1855. He resided at home until seventeen years of age, then attended the Iowa State Agricultural College; graduated in 1876, and was made Principal of the High-school of Dunlap, Iowa, filling the latter position until 1880. He came to this place in October, and opened a general store, which he has since carried on. Was married on the 25th of December, 1879, to Miss Mary Lonsdale.

CHARLES A. GREEN, one of the pioneer settlers of Minnesota, is a native of Green county, New York, born on the 4th of October, 1844. He came with his parents to this State when only ten years of age. They first located in the town of Bellevue, where our subject assisted his father in the cultivation of the farm till 1863, when he visited the East and the family removed to Langola, Benton county. On his return, Mr. Green resided with his parents till 1879, when he came to the old homestead in this place, on section thirty-five. He also owns and carries on a farm east of Royalton, which village his father laid out some years since.

JASPAR H. HILL, one of the early settlers of this town, was born in New Brunswick, on the 23d of December, 1825. His parents moved to the state of Maine, in 1839, where our subject was engaged in farming and lumbering until 1856. Since then, he has been a resident of this place, spending the winters, however, in the pineries. Mr. Hill has filled the office of Town Treasurer for the last twenty-one years. He was united in marriage with Miss Mahala I. Hamilton, on the 1st of Oc-

tober, 1848. They have had nine children, eight of whom are living.

SYLVESTER HENENLOTTER, the oldest living settler of this town, was born in Prussia, on the 6th of April, 1819. He attended school until fourteen years old, then commenced peddling, traveling over a large portion of Europe. In 1848, he came to America, and was engaged in the manufacture of lumber in the state of New York until 1855. Then came to Minnesota and located on his present farm. Since his residence here, Mr. Henenlotter has held the office of County Commissioner three years, Supervisor ten years, and is at present Chairman of the latter board. On the 7th of June, 1855, Walburga Roff became his wife. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

HENRY S. HILL, son of Stephen Hill, one of the first settlers of Bellevue, was born in New Brunswick on the 30th of November, 1838. His parents came to Minnesota in 1856, locating in Bellevue, where our subject resided, being engaged in the lumber business in connection with farming until 1873. He then removed to Little Falls, purchased a mill in company with his brother, Elvin G., who afterwards disposed of his interest, and M. Hill now owns it alone. He came to the old homestead in this place in the fall of 1881.

MARK KOBE is a native of Austria, and was born on the 6th of May, 1848. He came to America in 1869, and was employed on farms in New York State and other places until coming to Minnesota in 1871. He located in Stearns county, and was employed in stores in Richmond, Cold Spring City, and Melrose. In the latter place he opened a store of his own and a branch store in Benton county, both of which he carried on till 1880, then sold, and opened a general merchandise store in Royalton. Mr. Kobe is now erecting a large elevator at this place. He was married on the 28th of August, 1874, to Miss Mary Terevy. Five children have been born to them.

J. D. LOGAN was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 2d of August, 1838. In 1855, he came to what is now known as Northfield, Minnesota; remained six years, and on the 18th of April, 1861, enlisted in Company G, of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. He then went to Mercer county, Pennsylvania, and operated a saw and planing mill until the fall of 1878, when it was destroyed by fire. The following spring he came to Bellevue township and erected the saw and shingle mill,

which he still operates. Mr. Logan laid out the town site of Royalton, which he now owns. Miss Mary J. Walker became his wife on the 2d of August, 1864. They have had four children, three of whom are living.

RICHARD L. LAMBERT is a native of Aroostook county, Maine, born on the 26th of April, 1846. His parents came to this place when he was but nine years of age; he made his home with them till about 1870, when he purchased the farm and now operates it. Mr. Lambert divides his time between farming and working in the pineries. Was married on the 3d of June, 1869, to Miss Helen King, who has borne him one child, Ada E.

JAMES LAMBERT, one of the pioneers of this town, was born in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 17th of January, 1810. He made his home with his parents till twenty-one years old, after which time he spent the winters in the pineries, springs on the drive, and summers on a farm. Came to Minnesota and located his present farm in 1855. His house is situated on the old Fort Ripley stage road and affords a very convenient stopping place for travelers, who always try to reach "Lambert's" about night. He was married to Ruth A. Peters, of New Brunswick, on the 23d of October, 1833. Of thirteen children, eleven are living.

ISAAC P. LAMBERT, a son of the subject of our last sketch, was born in Maine, on the 15th of July, 1848. Came with his father to Minnesota in 1855, and when old enough, commenced working in the woods in winter and on the drive each following spring. In 1872, he engaged in farming for himself, and two years later, located on a farm in section seventeen; the following fall, he moved to section twenty-one, and is now carrying on both farms. On the 21st of May, 1872, he was united in marriage with Mary Stewart. They have four children.

STEPHEN H. MUNCY is a native of Maine, born on the 3d of May, 1842. He resided with his parents until of age, then commenced farming for himself and in 1865, came to Minnesota. Has since been a resident of Morrison county, engaged in lumbering and farming, coming to his present farm in 1876. Mr. Muncy was united in marriage with Hannah Hill on the 17th of October, 1868. They have had four children; three of whom are living.

BUCKMAN.

CHAPTER CXLI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—FIRST THINGS—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies on the south line of the county, and has an area of about 34,000 acres, of which nearly 1,400 are under cultivation. The surface is undulating, and the greater portion is prairie interspersed with oak groves and patches of brush. There is some light timber in the eastern part. The soil varies from a light sandy to a dark loam, with a gravelly subsoil.

The first settler in the present town of Buckman was Joseph Mishkee, a Polander, who settled on section four in 1871, and still lives there. William H. Young, a native of Maine, settled on section twenty-two the same fall, but went to Missouri in 1877. John L. Finch, a native of New York State, also settled on section twenty-two about the same time, and is now a resident of the town. J. C. Johnson and J. H. Docken, natives of Norway, came in 1872, and were soon followed by, Albert Morae, C. B. Buckman, Michael Sand, A. B. Skinner, and Edmund Geer.

Buckman was organized in 1874, and named in honor of C. B. Buckman, one of the early settlers of the town, and now a resident of Little Falls. When it was organized, three congressional townships were included within its boundaries, but in 1881, it was reduced to its present limits, being nine miles long, from east to west, and six miles from north to south.

The first election was held in August, and the following officers chosen: Supervisors, C. B. Buckman, Chairman, A. Skinner, and William H. Young; Clerk, J. C. Johnson; Treasurer, J. H. Docken; Assessor, William H. Young; Justices of the Peace, G. W. Harvey and E. J. Verback; and Constables, G. F. Geer and Henry Love.

The first child born was probably Charles H. Johnson, son of J. C. Johnson, born on the 28th of November, 1872.

The first death was John Ebert, son of Barney Ebert, in August, 1874.

The first marriage was that of Michael Sand and Louisa Rauch, on the 28th of October, 1876.

The first school taught in the town was by Mrs. Randall in 1874. There are now two schools in

regularly organized districts, and the usual terms are being held.

The Catholics of the township commenced the erection of a church in 1880, and completed it the following year. It is a mission church, and supplied by the priest from Rich Prairie.

There is a Post-office, named Buckman, located on section twenty. It was established in 1879, and Ed. Arnold appointed Postmaster.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM DALLMEIER, a native of Prussia, was born on the 3d of February, 1844. Came to America and located in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he remained, residing with his parents, till 1875. Then came to this place, and took a homestead, on which he now lives. Married Minnie Pothoff on the 10th of October, 1871. They have three children.

G. T. GEER was born in Clinton county, New York, on the 13th of July, 1846. When a child, his parents moved to Canada, but William returned to the United States at the age of seventeen years. He was engaged in the manufacture of wagons in Massachusetts till 1867. Then came to Minnesota and located in St. Cloud, where he was engaged at various occupations. Since 1875, he has been a resident of this place, living on a farm. The maiden name of his wife was Lusettie J. Monk, who is the mother of four children. Our subject's father, Edmund Geer, was born in Lower Canada on the 27th of March, 1822, and since 1878, has resided with his son in Buckman township.

HARRY HEATON is a native of Vermont, born on the 10th of June, 1848. He came with his parents to Lynden, Stearns county, in 1856, and assisted on the farm till about twenty-two years of age. Then was employed in the pineries and on the river, and in 1876, commenced teaming from Bismarck to the Black Hills. He came to his present farm in 1878, and has since given it his whole attention. On the 5th of November, 1879, he was married to Mary E. Geer. They have one child, named Arthur.

J. C. JOHNSON, one of the pioneers of the town, was born in Norway, on the 19th of December, 1842. When thirteen years old he landed on American soil and settled with his parents in Dane county, Wisconsin. In 1861, he left home and was employed on a farm and attending school in Rock county for some time. In 1862, he enlisted

in Company E, of the Thirty-third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. In 1865, he located in Goodhue county, Minnesota, and followed agricultural pursuits for a time, but subsequently was employed as clerk in the city of Red Wing. In 1871, he went to Lyons county, and the following year, selected the farm on which he now lives. He was elected Clerk at the first election held in the town, and discharged the duties of the office until 1879. Mr. Johnson was united in marriage with Miss Sophia M. Docken, on the 30th of January, 1867. They have been blessed with six children.

AUGUST L. KIENOW was born in Prussia on the 5th of July, 1838. He came to America in 1853, and settled in Wisconsin, engaging at blacksmith work, a trade which he had partially acquired in the old country. In 1862, he entered the employ of the Government as army blacksmith, and was with the army in the South until the close of the war. Returning to Wisconsin, he pursued his trade until 1866, when he came to Minnesota and settled on a farm in Alberta township, Benton county. In 1876, he settled on his present farm, which contains three hundred and twenty acres, a considerable portion of which is under cultivation. Mr. Kienow was married on the 26th of February, 1867, to Miss D. Baumgarten. They have six children.

JULIUS KIENOW is also a native of Prussia, and was born on the 26th of April, 1846. When a child, he came with his parents to America; they settling in Wisconsin, where Julius was reared on his father's farm until coming to Minnesota, in 1867. He settled in Benton county the following year, and was engaged in lumbering and farming until coming to his present farm, in 1877. Mr. Kienow is one of the representative men of the town, having held the office of Town Clerk and Supervisor, and is now Chairman of the latter Board. He was married on the 15th of June, 1881, to Miss Mary Gazette, daughter of one of the pioneers of Alberta township, Benton county.

ANDREW MCCUTCHEEN dates his birth in New Brunswick on the 12th of June, 1836. He was reared on a farm, and engaged in lumbering until coming to Minnesota in 1871. After remaining about a year in Minneapolis, he came to Sauk Rapids, and in 1874, selected the farm on which he now lives. Mr. McCutchen was united in marriage with Miss Helen S. Nelson, on the 26th of August, 1861. Of five children born to them, four are living.

JAMES H. MORTON was born in Franklin county, Maine, on the 13th of January, 1836. He remained at home until 1861, when he enlisted for three months in the First Maine Volunteer Infantry, and after being discharged, re-enlisted in Company A, of the Eighth Infantry, serving four years and five months, participating in one hundred and ten battles and skirmishes. Returning to his native State, he carried on his father's farm for four years, and the next three years were spent in Aroostook county, after which, in 1873, he came to Minnesota. His first place of residence was in Pierz township, Morrison county, but in 1874, he came to the farm on which he has since lived. Miss Sarah A. Crocker became his wife on the 9th of October, 1867. They have five children.

MICHAEL SAND, one of the pioneers of this township, was born in Luxemburg, Germany, on the 1st of June, 1852. When a child he came with his parents to America, they settling in Jackson county, Iowa, but removed to Le Sauk, Stearns county, three years later. In 1872, he came to this township and selected a farm on section six, but subsequently removed to section seventeen, where he now lives. He was married on the 28th of October, 1876, to Louisa Rauch. They have three children.

ABNER B. SKINNER was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, on the 29th of January, 1843. He came to Illinois with the family when ten years of age, and subsequently to Wisconsin, where he was employed on his father's farm until 1863. He then enlisted in Company H, of the Thirty-seventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and participated in the battles of Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and others. He was wounded on the 18th of June, 1864, but the injury was not of a serious nature, and he served till the close of the war. In 1871, he came to Minnesota, and after remaining in Benton county for some time, located on his present farm in the spring of 1873. Mr. Skinner was a member of the first board of Supervisors, and held several other town offices. He was married on the 7th of April, 1868, to Miss Annette Joslin. They have five children.

CULDRUM.

CHAPTER CXLII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT — ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township lies in the southwestern portion of the county, and embraces an area of about 46,000 acres, 483 being under cultivation. Swan river runs through this town from west to east, and is joined in its passage by a number of creeks. There is a large acreage of timber land, and numerous tamarack swamps, with occasionally a small patch of brush prairie.

The first settler was J. C. Stebbins, who settled on what is now known as the "Martin place," in 1859. About 1862, he abandoned the farm and went to Iowa, and thence to West Union, Todd county, and later, to Sauk Centre, Stearns county. The next settler was John Shanks, who first opened the farm now occupied by John Workman, in 1860. The town was entirely deserted during the war, and after that period the first settler was William Rhoda, who settled on his present farm in June, 1866. He was followed during the same year by Daniel H. Campbell and others. John Workman and Wallace Bain were also early settlers after the war.

Culdrum was a part of Little Falls township until 1870, when a separate organization was effected. The first election was held on the 2d of June, and the following officers elected: Supervisors, Daniel Campbell, Chairman, W. W. Bain, and William Krueger; Clerk, W. W. Bain; Treasurer, John Workman; Assessor, William Rhoda; and Justice of the Peace, W. W. Bain.

The first school was taught by Mrs. Edna A. Barnard in 1868, in a little log school house. Mrs. Barnard is now a resident of Todd county.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM WALLACE BAIN was born in Glasgow, Scotland, on the 15th of March, 1825. His father came to America in 1833, and the family two years later. They located in Addison county, Vermont, where William received a good common school education. In 1850, he moved to Wisconsin, located on a farm, where he resided five years, and removed to Minnesota, being engaged in a hotel at Reed's Landing, and later, as a gardener in Wabasha. In August, 1864, he enlisted in Company I, of the Third Minnesota

Volunteer infantry, served one year, and was mustered out at Jacksonport, Arkansas. In 1868, Mr. Bain came to his present farm, which is located on section thirty-two, Culdrum township. He was elected first Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk. Miss Jane Woodend, who is a native of Ireland, became his wife in the year 1847. They have a family of five boys and three girls.

NAZAIR BLAIS was born in Canada East about the year 1836. He resided on a farm and was engaged in the pineries until coming to the United States. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, and was employed for a time by the Government, at Brainerd and Leech Lake, and came to his present farm in 1866. His farm of one hundred and sixty acres is located on section eighteen, South Culdrum; he also has eighty acres in Todd county. In 1866, Mr. Blais was united in marriage with Miss Margaret St. Peter, a native of Canada. They have had eight children, seven of whom, five boys and two girls, are living.

FRED HENRY BILLINGS, a native of LaFayette county, Wisconsin, was born on the 8th of August, 1847. He lived with his parents until five years of age, after which he resided with his grandparents, in New York, until fifteen years old, receiving there his education. On the 14th of March, 1864, he enlisted at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, in Company D, of the Seventh Kansas Cavalry. Was mustered out on the 5th of October, 1865, returned to Wisconsin, and soon after located on a farm in Iowa, where he remained till coming to Minnesota in 1874. For four years he carried on a farm in Hennepin county, near Crystal Lake, then came to his present farm in section twenty-two, north Culdrum. Since his residence here, Mr. Billings has held the office of Assessor of the town, one term. Was married to Miss Melvina Tinkham, a native of Wisconsin, in 1867. Of five children born to them, three are living, two boys and one girl.

DANIEL H. CAMPBELL is a native of Antrim county, Ireland, born on the 12th of February, 1835. After the age of nine years, he was dependent upon his own resources, and in 1854, came to America. Was for a time engaged in farming in the state of Ohio, and for three years, employed by the Little Miami Powder Company. During Morgan's raid, he served in the State Militia for a short time. Then in the spring of 1866, came to Little Falls, Minnesota, and the following fall, to his present farm. Mr. Campbell has three hun-

dred and twenty acres of land, fifty of which is meadow, and thirty are under cultivation. He has held the office of Chairman of Supervisors for several terms since his residence here. Miss Margaret Maxwell became his wife in 1858. They have had eleven children, seven of whom are living, three girls and four boys.

MARTIN KINNEY was born in Ireland on the 6th of November, 1815. He remained on a farm and received his education in his native place until 1834. Then, coming to America, he located on a farm in New York, remaining for fourteen years, after which he lived on a farm in Wisconsin, till coming to his present land in 1871. Since his residence in this town, Mr. Kinney has been Chairman of Supervisors for six years, and Justice of the Peace three years. In 1836, Miss Elizabeth Cox, of Ireland, became his wife. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living, three girls and four boys. His four sons, John, Martin, Robert, and Bernard, all served in the war, and are now living in this town.

JOHN KINNEY is a native of Ireland, born on the 15th of September, 1839. When ten years of age, he came to America with his uncle, and a year later, joined his father in Wisconsin. He was employed on the lakes till the 18th of May, 1861, when he enlisted in Company I, of the Fourth United States Regulars. He was in the following engagements: Cross Lanes, Spring Hill, Pilot Knob, Pittsburg Landing, Stone Ridge, Chickamauga, and Nashville. In May, 1866, he was mustered out at Fort McHenry, Baltimore; came directly to Chicago and was employed on the lakes for some time. Then, for six or seven years, he resided on a farm in Wisconsin, and in 1875, came to Todd county, Minnesota. Two years later, he went to the Black Hills and was engaged in the mines a short time. In 1878, Mr. Kinney located on his present farm in Culdrum township. Miss Alice McLaughlin, a native of New York City, became his wife in 1868.

FREDERICK MUSKEY is a native of Germany, born on the 14th of August, 1851. He received a common school education in his native village, and also learned the blacksmith trade. Came to America in 1867, locating first in Wisconsin, where he was engaged in various pursuits, and in 1869, came to Minnesota. He resides on his father's homestead, which is situated on section three, south Culdrum, and contains three hundred and twenty acres, one hundred of which are under

cultivation. Since his residence here, Mr. Muskey has held the office of Supervisor three terms, and other local offices. Was married to Miss Minnie Town, of Germany, in September, 1880. Their union has been blessed with one son.

WILLIAM RHODA was born near the city of Berlin, Germany, on the 17th of August, 1830. He received a common school education and also took a course in the Academy of his native place. In 1856, his father came to America, and the family, the following year. Resided with his parents in Carver county, Minnesota, until March, 1862, when he enlisted at Fort Snelling, in Company D, of the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Was in some active service on the frontier, and in December, sent South, where he engaged in the battles of Richmond and Nashville, and the siege of Vicksburg. In March, 1865, he was mustered out and returned to his former home in Carver county. In June of the following year, he located his present farm of three hundred and twenty acres; has since held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Assessor at different times, and since 1872, has been Town Clerk. Mr. Rhoda was married to Miss Paulina Newman, of Germany, in 1860. They have had five children, four of whom, two boys and two girls, are living.

JOHN WENDT was born in Germany, on the 3d of October, 1833. He received his education in his native country. Came to America, arriving in New Orleans in 1859, and was there employed as street-car driver until he enlisted in the Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, on the 12th of May, 1862. During his service he was in the siege of Fort Hudson, in June, 1863, and also in the battles of Mansfield Hill and Fort Blakely. On the 12th of May, 1865, he was mustered out at Mobile, Alabama, having served just three years. Returning to New Orleans he again drove street cars, and in the spring of 1868, came to Minnesota. In 1874, he located on section thirty-four, south Culdrum, and has since made it his home. Has a farm of two hundred acres, one-half of which is under cultivation. For three years Mr. Wendt was Chairman of Supervisors. In April, 1868, he was married to Miss Antonia Decker, of Baden, Germany. They have one adopted son, Anton Decker, a nephew of his wife.

ELMDALE.

CHAPTER CXLIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — EARLY SETTLEMENT —
RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS — ORGANIZATION — BIO-
GRAPHICAL.

Elmdale is the most southwestern town in Morrison county, and has an area of about 40,000 acres. The surface is generally covered with timber, with an occasional patch of brush prairie, and the soil is a rich dark loam. Two River meanders through this town on its way to join the Father of Waters, and furnishes some good hay meadows.

There were probably a few settlers in the southern part of this town before the war, but no reliable information regarding them can be obtained. The oldest living settler is William Boyle, who made a claim on section eight in 1865; he subsequently removed to section seventeen, where he now lives. Mr. P. Hansen came the same year and settled in section eight where he still resides.

Andrew Ferrell settled in section twenty-four in 1870, and still lives there, and the following year John Buckley and J. J. Jacobson also arrived.

This town formed a part of Two Rivers until 1881, when a separate organization was effected and the first election held on the 11th of April, at which the following officers were chosen: Supervisors, Joseph Thomas, Chairman, Benedict Thomson, and Andrew Ferrell; Clerk, J. J. Jacobson; Treasurer, J. H. Mitchell; Assessor, M. P. Hansen; and Justices of the Peace, E. F. Thornberry, and J. N. Ferrell.

There is a Lutheran Church in the town, erected in 1875. The first services were held by Father Paulson, and the congregation now numbers about fifty families.

The first school was held by Miss Amanda Roach, now Mrs. Henry Coe, of Swan River, in 1869. Two schools are now taught in the town during the regular terms.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM BOYLE is a native of Belfast, Ireland, and was born on the 3d of October, 1841. He remained on the farm with his parents, until fourteen years of age, and soon after, came to America. Was engaged in the butcher business in New York until the war broke out, when he enlisted at Fort Clark, Texas, in Company D, of the Third Regular Infantry, under Captain Jackson. Was in the

first and second battles of Bull Run, was also at Gaines' Hill, Malvern Hill, Antietam Creek, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and with the army of the Potomac from the 26th of February, 1865, till the 4th of July of the same year. In September, 1865, he was discharged, and returned to New York, but soon after came to Minnesota and located on a farm in section eight, Elmdale. Mr. Boyle was united in marriage with Miss Bethia Bacon, of Canada. They have a family of three daughters.

ANDREW FERRELL was born in Russell county, Virginia, in about the year 1829. Remained in his native county until sixteen years old, and one year later, went to Virginia, attended school one term, after which he was engaged in farming in Kentucky and Ohio. He enlisted in the army, for one hundred days, during Morgan's raid, and in October, 1870, came to Elmdale township, Minnesota, where he has since resided. He had originally a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, but has given half to one of his sons. In February, 1847, he was married to Miss Melissa Damrel, of Kentucky. Of eleven children born to them, seven are living; two girls and five boys. His son, J. N. Ferrell, is at present Justice of the Peace of this town. H. G. Ferrell has a wife and five children, and resides on eighty acres of the old homestead. John W. Ferrell is married, has six children, and lives on an adjoining farm.

KNUD HANS GUNDERSON was born in Denmark, on the 9th of February, 1841. He received a common school education in his native place, and at the age of fifteen was dependent upon his own resources. He came to America and located in Minnesota in 1867. He settled at St. Cloud, and engaged in various occupations before coming to this place in 1871. Here he purchased a farm on section eight and has since made it his home. In 1878, he erected a general merchandise store on his farm, it being the only store in this place. In 1879, he was married to Mrs. Caroline Christianson, of Denmark. She had six children by her first husband, only two of whom are living.

EDWARD FRANKLIN THORNBERRY, a native of Fairfield county, Ohio, was born on the 23d of March, 1842. He received a common school education and remained at home until nineteen years of age. On the 15th of August, 1861, he enlisted at Lancaster, in Company A, of the First Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Was sent to Louisville, Kentucky, and participated in the following engagements: battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro', Chicka-

mauga, Mission Ridge, Kenesaw Mountain, and on the 9th of August, 1864, he was wounded at the battle of Big Shanty, on the Chickamauga river, and disabled until April, 1865. He then re-enlisted as a veteran, in the Forty-third Ohio Regiment, and served seven months in the engineer corps. Was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, in August, 1865, and returned to his former home in Ohio. Then for three years he was engaged on a farm in Indiana, and in the fall of 1870, came to Minnesota, and located on his present farm. He has been Justice of the Peace for three years, having been elected at the first election held in the town. On the 28th of November, 1865, he was married to Miss Catharine Pletch, of Lancaster, Ohio. They have had seven children, six of whom are living, three boys and three girls.

GREEN PRAIRIE.

CHAPTER CXLIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—FORT RIPLEY—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town lies in the northwestern portion of the county, and embraces three full, and two fractional townships. The surface is gently undulating, except in the northern part near the Mississippi river which forms the eastern boundary, where a number of high bluffs appear. South of these, there is a long narrow strip of prairie, on the northern part of which Charles H. Green settled in 1855, and it is still called Green's Prairie. There is a considerable acreage of wild meadow and swamp in various portions of the township. The soil on the prairie is a sandy loam, and elsewhere a clay loam with a clay subsoil.

The town of Green Prairie was named in honor of its first settler, Charles H. Green, a native of Glen's Falls, New York, who came here from Massachusetts in 1855, and settled on a farm now owned by Richard Neill, on section five. At the breaking out of the civil war, Mr. Green enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and when the regiment surrendered at Murfreesboro', fought on after the colors were struck, killing several rebels, when he fell, pierced by sixteen bullets and a bayonet thrust. A cowardly soldier then

dispatched him with the butt of his musket, for which act he was sharply reproved by his commanding officer, who said, "So brave a man as that should be protected."

In June, 1855, the second settler, George G. Kimball, a native of Hollis, Maine, settled near Mr. Green. He also enlisted, in October, 1861, and never returned to his claim; he is now a resident of Belle Prairie township.

William Racicot settled on section thirty-two on the 9th of May, 1857. He went to the war in 1862, but returned to his old homestead in the fall of 1865, and now lives there, the oldest living settler in the town.

There were several other settlers, but all left during the war, and their successors found their old cabins a convenient shelter for the first few years. It was not until 1865, that the era of civilization again dawned on this township. Oliver Dwight made a claim in April of that year, but removed to Texas about eight years ago. During the latter part of the same month, Martin Hall and sons became residents, nearly all of whom now live in the town. Richard Neill also came about that time, located on the claim made by Mr. Green ten years before, and was followed, soon after, by John Denny, who still resides in the township. This settlement was confined to the narrow belt of prairie along the river. It was not until a few years ago that any attempt at settlement was made in the western part of the township, Ephraim Bates being the first claimant there in 1876. He settled on section ten, township 130 north, range 30 west, and still resides there. A few others have selected homes in the same locality.

The first school in the town was taught by Miss Mary Denny in the summer of 1867. It was in a rude frame house, built by subscription, on section seventeen. It served the purpose, however, until the erection of the present neat building in 1880.

Green Prairie was organized in the spring of 1868, and embraced all of Morrison county lying west of the Mississippi river and north of township 129. It had formerly been a part of Belle Prairie township. In 1879, all that part lying north of township 131 was organized as Motley township, and in the spring of 1880, it was reduced to its present limits by the organization of Parker.

Religious services were first held here about twelve years ago by the Rev. William Cutler, a Congregational minister.

Several years later, Rev. Mr. Miller organized a

Baptist Church, and meetings were held in the school house for a time, but Mr. Miller died about seven years ago, and the services have not since been renewed.

A Free Methodist society has been in existence about five years.

Green Prairie Post-office was established about 1869, with Martin Hall as Postmaster. Mail was obtained weekly from Fort Ripley, but since the abandonment of that post, it is supplied from Little Falls semi-weekly.

FORT RIPLEY.—The name of this fort was originally Fort Gaines, and is located on the Mississippi river, in the northeast portion of this township. The reservation, on the west side of the river, embraces nearly 1,500 acres, and has over two miles of river front. It was established in 1849, and used as a military post by the United States Government until July, 1878. Just above the fort proper, a ferry was established by the Government with eight hundred feet of cable, at a cost of \$2,500. When the Fort was abandoned, this was sold to D. S. Mooers, and is now being operated by him. The original barracks were built of logs and are still in existence, though in a partially dilapidated condition.

The later buildings, in use until its abandonment, are: three double sets of officers' quarters, one large hospital, erected at a cost of \$4,500, barracks to accommodate two full companies, a bakery, powder magazine, three block-houses with the necessary port-holes for cannon and musketry, bath-house, carpenter and blacksmith shops, guard-house, warehouse, two sets of laundress' quarters, wagon shed and stables for thirty mules, twelve horses, four oxen, and officers' horses. Several buildings were destroyed by fire five years ago.

Another fire occurred with fatal results on the 17th of June, 1868. The quarters occupied by Ordnance Sergeant Charles Frantzkee were burned, and Sergeant Frantzkee with his four children perished in the flames. His wife escaped only to live a hopeless lunatic.

A cemetery was laid out at an early date, and enclosed with a high picket fence. The first interment was the body of Private Burns, of Company A, of the Sixth United States Infantry, on the 6th of December, 1850, aged fifty-two years. There have been fifty-two interments, including members of soldier's families. The remains are about to be removed to the National Cemetery at

Rock Island, Illinois, with those of other abandoned military posts.

When the post was abandoned Ex-Sergeant Davis was given charge of the place, to prevent pillage or other destruction of property, and still remains in that capacity.

In accordance with a special act of Congress, a board of Appraisers met here in October, 1880, with a view to the ultimate disposal of the buildings, but the act requires at least two-thirds of the appraiser's value as the selling price, and no offer has yet been made.

In the "olden time" there were many happy gatherings at the Fort, citizens from other points joining with officers and soldiers in social dances and general merrymaking.

A library was also maintained, and a theatrical entertainment now and then whiled away the long winter evenings at the old frontier post.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EPHRAIM BATES, the first settler on the north side of Little Elk river, was born on the 25th of May, 1835, in Livingston county, New York. He served in the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery, from the 12th of July, 1862, till the 12th of June, 1865, receiving several wounds and losing the sight of one eye. In October, 1870, Mr. Bates came to Minnesota and located on railroad land in Green Prairie township. Five years ago he removed to his present home, about five miles west of his former location. He was married on the 19th of January, 1866, to Miss Lucetta M. Roberts, who has borne him seven children; Effie, Benjamin, Theodore, Cora, Eva, Sadie, and Carrie. Mr. Bates has held the offices of Supervisor, Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace, and has been School Clerk every year except the first of his residence here.

JOHN DENNY, one of the early settlers of this region, was born in Suffolk county, England, on the 19th of September, 1820. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, after which, for seven and a half years, he was a member of the Staffordshire Constabulary, part of the time acting as detective. He came to America, reaching New York on the 20th of July, 1855, and located at LeRoy. In 1866, he removed to Genesee county, Michigan, remained for two years and came to Minnesota. Mr. Denny and family reached Sauk Rapids, then the terminus of the railroad, on the 5th of September, 1868; the next day arrived at Belle

Prairie, and the next, crossed the river to his present farm, where he has built a fine home. He was one of the prime movers in organizing this town, has held several terms of office, and is Treasurer this year. On the 28th of October, 1851, he was married to Miss Ella Samuel, in the old Dudley church, near the ruins of Dudley Castle. They have had eight children, six of whom are living; Mary, William, Clara, Elizabeth, Fred, and Robert.

AUGUSTUS HENRY DORMAN was born in Hanover, Germany, on the 30th of December, 1837. When he was but five years old, the family came to America and settled in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where Augustus learned the carpenter trade. On the 16th of November, 1864, he enlisted in Company F, of the Fifth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served till the close of the war, participating in the battle of Petersburg, where he was slightly wounded. He was mustered out at Jeffersonville, Indiana, on the 10th of June, 1865, and at once returned to Wisconsin, where he was employed at his trade until coming to Minnesota in 1878. Mr. Dorman came directly to the farm on which he has lived ever since. He was married in 1861, to Miss Betsy Lock, who is a native of New York. They have four children, all girls.

EX-SERGEANT EDWARD DAVIS, a native of Cardiganshire, South Wales, was born on the 15th of June, 1829. When eighteen years of age, he came to America with his brother William, in search of their father, John Davis, who had left England some years before with a caravan of English merchants, and while passing through Texas, or Mexico, was robbed by Guerrillas, after which Mr. Davis entered the United States army, serving through the Seminole war, in Florida. Edward arrived in 1848, and after considerable fruitless search, enlisted in the regular army on the 13th of November, 1848. The following year, while at Fort Ontario, he learned, through his father's old Captain, then commandant at the fort, of his whereabouts, in Illinois. He wrote to his mother, and on her arrival, obtained a furlough, went with her to his father's locality and participated in the joyful reunion, returning soon to duty. His whole time of service, broken by intervals of citizen's life, was twenty years ten months and fourteen days, during which, only the first three months of his enlistment were spent as a private soldier. The greater portion of the time he held the rank of Sergeant, and for several years, that of Orderly-Sergeant. Mr. Davis has served in all

parts of the Union, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, and in the department of the Gulf; has enjoyed the personal friendship of our most distinguished military men, and has, on several occasions, declined commissions, by reason of doubt as to his ability to fully meet the requirements. His first service at Fort Ripley was in the fall of 1870. In 1876, he was again stationed here with a commission as Orderly-Sergeant. His final discharge was on the 18th of November, 1876. The "endorsements" and "recommends" among his military papers are such as any man might be proud of, and yet, no boastful word is ever heard from the faithful old soldier.

Since the abandonment of Fort Ripley, in July, 1878, Ex-Sergeant Davis has been stationed here by the Government to attend to the buildings and prevent pillage or other damage, a duty he has performed most faithfully, and saved the Government thousands of dollars. On the 26th of December, 1867, while in the service, he was married at Newport, Kentucky, to Mrs. Mary Ann Tracy, widow of Francis Tracy, who served in the United States Infantry and died at Warsaw, Kentucky, leaving two children, Patrick and Francis, now members of Mr. Davis' family. Mrs. Davis has had by her present husband, five children, three of whom are living; John W., Sarah A. and Mary E. Francis, an infant son died in Texas, and Katie died here in March, 1881. Mrs. Davis accompanied the army during her husband's service, after their marriage. Mr. Davis has now taken a homestead near Fort Ripley, on part of the original reservation, where he expects to spend his declining years, until the last "bugle call" shall summon him to the presence of the "Great Commander" to receive and enjoy his "well done good and faithful servant."

JAMES FINNEY was born in Warren county, Ohio, on the 14th of April, 1848. His parents removed to Illinois when he was but a year old, and after living in Pike county about six years, came to Minnesota and settled near Northfield. On the 12th of March, 1863, he enlisted in Company F, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and went to the frontier on Gen. Sully's expedition, after which he was ordered south. He took part in the battles of The Cedars, Stone River, Kingston, and a number of others, and was honorably discharged on the 11th of July, 1865. Returned to his former home, near Northfield, and afterwards visited various portions of the Union, finally set-

ting on his present farm in 1878. Mr. Finney was united in marriage with Miss Sarah A. Pennock, in 1879. Mrs. Finney is a native of Hancock county, Illinois, and was born on the 15th of July, 1858.

MARTIN HALL, the oldest living settler in the central part of this town, was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1811. In 1865, he came to this State, and in April of the following year settled in Green Prairie. Mr. Hall was the prime mover in the organization of the town, one of its first Supervisors, and has been in office every year since. In 1869, he secured the establishment of Green Prairie Post-office, and has since been Postmaster. Miss Evelina Salisbury became his wife on the 2d of January, 1832. They have had ten children, seven of whom are living; Edwin, Mary, William, Freeman, Franklin, Albert, and George. The latter resides at home and has charge of the farm.

RUFUS HENDERSON was born in Canada on the 12th of December 1851. In 1869, he removed to Iowa, and in 1872, enlisted in the Twentieth United States Regular Infantry; was one year in Dakota Territory, and then came to Fort Ripley. At the time of the Custer massacre, he went on a tour to Montana and other western points, under General Terry; they arrived after the fight, just in time to bury the unfortunate victims. He then returned to Fort Ripley, remaining till the expiration of his term, in 1877. He soon after took a homestead in this township, where he still resides. He was married on the 20th of September, 1879, to Miss Ellen Brundrett, who has borne him one child, Florence.

MOSES MINER, a native of Detroit, Michigan, was born on the 15th of December, 1839. He came to Minnesota in 1869, and was a regular soldier at Fort Ripley for five years, then, for over two years was Government blacksmith at the same place, after which he located in this township. He was married to Miss Eliza Brundrett, of this town, in February, 1878. They have one child, George E.

JOHN PENNOCK is a native of Bradford county, Pennsylvania, and was born on the 4th of August, 1825. His parents removed to Hancock county, Illinois, in 1832, where John grew to manhood. On the breaking out of the civil war, he enlisted in Company G, of the Seventy-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and participated in the battles of Grand Gulf, Vicksburg, Columbus, Franklin,

Nashville, and many others. After his discharge he again enlisted, serving till the close of the war in the Thirty-third Illinois Infantry. He then returned to Illinois, and in 1866, came to Minnesota, and after remaining three years in McLeod county, removed to Howard Lake, Wright county, and thence, in 1879, to Green Prairie, where he owns one of the best farms in the township. Mr. Pennock was married in 1847, to Miss Melinda J. Newingham, who is a native of Ohio. They had seven children, four of whom are living; one son and three daughters.

WILLIAM RACICOT, the oldest living settler in Green Prairie, was born in Canada, on the 24th of January, 1826. He came to Green Prairie, Minnesota, on the 9th of May, 1857, locating on his present farm. On the 16th of August, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving till the 18th of August, 1865. Owing to the general alarm on account of the Indians, his family returned to Canada during the period of his enlistment, but returned on the 1st of November, 1865. For eleven years, Mr. Racicot was County Commissioner, was also Chairman of the first board of Supervisors, and until the last three years, was always in town offices and often holding two or three at the same time, but never by solicitation. On the 16th of February, 1852, he was married to Miss Julia A. Foisy. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Racicot's parents are both living in Green Prairie, his father being eighty years old and his mother one year younger. Their marriage occurred fifty-nine years ago.

GEORGE SWINDELL was born in England, on the 28th of November, 1819. In 1850, he came to America and located in Illinois, where he remained until the spring of 1865, and came to Minnesota. He first settled in Steele county, remaining until 1878, and then came to his present home in this township. In 1842, he married Miss Ann Ashton, who died seven years after, leaving three children; Louise, George, and Alice. In 1875, he was married to Mrs. Caroline Boyse. Her son, Bert, now lives with them.

GILBERT T. SMITH was born in Seneca county, New York, on the 22d of February, 1827. When twenty-seven years old he came to Minnesota, locating in St. Paul where he remained two years, and moved to Dayton, Hennepin county. In 1862, he returned to St. Paul, and five years later, went to Otsego, Wright county, remaining until 1877.

Then, after living in Dayton two years, he came to his present farm in Green Prairie township. Mr. Smith has a fine water-power on the Little Elk river, which runs through his farm, where he is building a lumber and shingle mill. On the 15th of December, 1851, he was married to Miss Lydia Sluyter, of Steuben county, New York. They have had seven children, five of whom are living; Perry A., Lizzie A., William D., Hattie, and George B. The first three named have homesteads on section eighteen near their father's farm. Charles, aged eleven years, died in 1864, and Cynthia, aged two and a half, in 1860.

LITTLE FALLS.

CHAPTER CXLV.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY HISTORY—VILLAGE OF LITTLE FALLS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Much of the history of Little Falls has already been given in the county history. Its original boundaries have been materially changed and much reduced by the formation of new towns, as the territory became settled. West of the Mississippi the town includes one whole, and a small fractional township, in all about forty-one square miles. On the east, the town originally extended to the eastern limit of the county, but was reduced by the organization of the town of Pierz, to its present limits of about fifty-eight sections, extending about twelve miles east from the river, with a breadth of about five miles. Its northern boundary is a correction line, which leaves the township deficient in width. When the town of Pierz was organized, by a clerical error or omission, thirty sections in the eastern part of the county were not included, and are therefore still a part of Little Falls, though twelve miles distant from the town proper. The portion west of the river is level, timber and meadow alternating, and with a soil unsurpassed for fertility.

The oldest permanent settler on the west side is Milo Porter, who removed from the village opposite in 1868. His residence is within the village limits, a portion of the west side having been platted in the days of mills and manufacturing already noted. His place was the first improved on this side, Mr. John Workman having built the house now constituting a part of Mr. Porter's resi-

dence some years previous, afterward selling to Mr. Hyson, from whom it was purchased by Mr. Porter.

The principal stream on this side is Pike Creek, which flows eastward through the central part, and with its tributaries drains the western and central portions of the town. Little Elk river crosses the extreme northeastern part of the town, affording a fine water-power, of which mention is made in the general history of the county.

East of the Mississippi the surface is level, or gently undulating, except along the streams east, where it is somewhat broken. The soil varies from a light sandy loam, to rich dark loam, and in some parts clay. Along the Mississippi, and near the smaller streams in the eastern part, considerable prairie abounds, and extensive tracts of wild meadow are found in the central part, bordering on Platte and Rice lakes, the only lakes of note within the town. The Platte, Rice, and Skunk rivers, all in the central and eastern part, are the principal streams.

The early settlers of this town, besides mention already made of many in the preceding pages, are further mentioned in the biographical sketches following.

The town was organized in 1858, and an election held on the 11th of May, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, P. B. Thompson, Chairman, J. R. Perkins, and Nathan Bates; Clerk, William Morse; Assessor, T. M. Smith; Treasurer, F. X. Gravel. The meeting was held at John Ault's hotel, now the Vasaly House, and the total number of votes cast was eighty-two.

A ferry was started just above the village in 1857, by William Sturgis, which was in use about three years. A ferry was also established at Swan River by William Aitkin, soon after his location there in 1848, which was in use till 1863.

The suspension of these ferries was a matter of great annoyance to the settlers on either side of the Mississippi, there being no crossing within the county limits below Fort Ripley, where a ferry was established by the Government about 1849 or 1850. For several years the principal means of crossing was by fording the stream near Swan River, which, however, was not unattended by danger, and could only be accomplished during low water. On the 1st of April, 1868, the board of County Commissioners passed a resolution appropriating six hundred dollars for the establishment of three ferries in the county, the points designated being Belle

Prairie, Little Falls, and Bellevue, each to receive one-third the amount named. Little Falls and Belle Prairie united their funds and secured the establishment of a ferry at the former place, just above the village.

The first marriage ceremony was performed in the spring of 1856, uniting C. S. K. Smith and Miss Ellen Nichols.

Miss Nichols was also the first teacher here, having conducted a school at the village the summer previous to her marriage.

As yet, but a small part of the town of Little Falls, either east or west of the Mississippi, is under cultivation, but with the present projected improvements it is probable another decade will witness material advancement in agriculture.

VILLAGE HISTORY.—The village of Little Falls, aside from the distinction of being the County seat, has a marked advantage in the matter of location. Situated about midway between St. Cloud and Brainerd, on dry, level ground, with the best of railroad facilities, and a water-power unrivalled by any above St. Anthony Falls, with a large scope of agricultural country naturally tributary to this point, its future outlook is most flattering. The rise and fall of its manufacturing interests has already been given. Its early remarkable rise, and subsequent decline are not subjects for wonder. The universal tendency to immoderate and unreasonable speculation which marks the history of the entire valley at that period, carried this place, as many others, too far in advance of their surroundings, and it was only the immutable law of cause and effect that wrought the ruin which followed. Since that time men have grown wiser, and now the improvements in progress, as well as those in contemplation, are based upon shrewd, safe calculation, and will result in success. The proposed improvement of the magnificent water-power is a sure harbinger of grand achievements in the near future, and it requires no prophetic vision to assure the observer that the village will soon rank among the most prosperous towns in this valley. The Little Falls and Dakota railroad, when completed, will still further enhance the value of property in this locality, and afford additional advantages to the citizens of this district.

Respecting this road we can give no clearer statement than the following extract from a letter written by Hon. Nathan Richardson, of Little Falls, under date of October 16th, 1881. "At

the last session of the Legislature a swamp land grant of six sections to the mile was given to this road, extending from Little Falls to the west line of the State, by way of Sauk Centre, Greenwood, and Morris. The road is now nearly all graded from a point five miles east of Sauk Centre to Morris, in Stevens county, and during the winter it is the intention of the Company to do the grading from Little Falls to Sauk Centre, which is mostly through timber lands, so when spring opens they will commence laying the track, and will have completed laying the track by the 1st of November, 1882. Parties who are interested in the building of this line of road have recently bought the water-power at this place, and will commence to improve it immediately." It is supposed the railroad bridge will extend across the Mississippi river not far above Boom Island, and arrangements will doubtless be made for a wagon bridge in connection. The island just referred to is not without its local history or tradition. William Nicholson states that in the early settlement of this place, a small party of Chippewa Indians were camping on this island, and not anticipating any evil, were unguardedly enjoying their repose, when a band of Sioux noiselessly crossed the channel, and under cover of darkness stole in upon the sleepers, and killed and scalped the entire party except a young girl, who swam the river and secreted herself in a stable, where she was found next morning pierced through with an arrow. She was well known to the villagers, and a universal favorite, but refused the hospitality offered, as well as the medical attendance urged, saying she did not want to live, as her friends were all dead. She bore her pain with that silent stoicism characteristic of her race, until death sealed her passport to the happy hunting grounds of her kindred.

The village organization is among the later events in its history. The bill incorporating it was approved February 25th 1879, with the following described boundaries: Sections seven and eight, and the north half of sections seventeen and eighteen, town forty, range thirty-two, and lot three in section thirty-four, town forty-one, range thirty-two; and lots one, two, and three in section seventeen, and the east half of the northeast quarter of section eighteen, and the east half of section nineteen, town one hundred and twenty-nine, range twenty-nine.

The first election was held at the court house

on the 18th of March, 1879, and the following officers elected: President, Leon Houde; Trustee, Peter Medved; Recorder, A. O. Churchill; Treasurer, John Wetzel; Justice of the Peace, James McCauley. On the 21st of March, the Council held its first meeting, at which several ordinances were passed, and Jerry Root appointed Marshal.

Little Falls, in 1856, was the only place within the present limits of Morrison county where the right of suffrage was exercised, and the number of voters present at the fall election that year was one hundred and thirty.

The first newspaper published in the county was the "Northern Herald," by Colonel French, who commenced its publication here in the fall of 1856. Two or three months of frontier editorial life sufficed the "Colonel," and he sold the office to the Little Falls Manufacturing Company, and followed the summer birds in their flight southward, since which the only knowledge his friends have of him was obtained through "Harper's Weekly," where a cartoon represented him in the custody of a United States Marshall, having been detected in some work of treason against the Government.

The next editorial effort was by C. E. Church, who bought the outfit from the company above named, and published a paper for about two years, when he yielded himself to the god Bacchus, and the "Herald" was discontinued. From that time until 1874, Morrison county was without a newspaper; then the "Little Falls Courier" was started by A. De Lacy Wood, who continued its publication about two years, then removed to Reedsburg, Wisconsin. The first man to make a success of newspaper work here was H. C. Stivers, who began the publication of "The Little Falls Transcript" after the departure of Wood, issuing the first number under date of September 7th, 1876. On the 16th of August, 1880, he also began the issue of a small daily paper, "The Daily Transcript." In May, 1881, the "Transcript" was leased by its present editor, J. F. Pearson, who discontinued the "Daily Transcript," devoting his attention to the "Weekly."

Of the thirty-eight schools in Morrison county, the leading one is the Independent School of Little Falls. Three teachers are employed in this school, and the number enrolled is one hundred and seventy-three, nearly one-seventh of the enrollment of the entire county. The school property in the village is valued at \$3,200.

In 1857, a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at this place, under the pastoral efforts of Rev. A. J. Nelson, and a church edifice erected the same year. The society not being able to meet the entire cost of building, the church was mortgaged for the amount unpaid, which debt remained until 1870, when the building was sold to the Catholic society who fitted it up for their place of worship. It is hardly necessary to add that the Methodist Church has ceased its existence.

The Rev. Bishop Whipple organized an Episcopal Church here as early as 1858, and in 1870, the society erected a small, but neat edifice, in which services have since been held, though at somewhat irregular intervals, the society necessarily depending upon pastors of other and wealthier societies for their supply.

A Congregational Church was organized at this place June 6th, 1859. The first pastor was Rev. E. Newton, and F. J. Farrand and Ezra Hicks were chosen Trustees. Rev. W. B. Dada succeeded Mr. Newton in 1860, remaining until the fall of 1862, when rumors of an Indian outbreak caused his sudden and final departure. The church was then without a pastor until 1870, when Rev. W. A. Cutler assumed the charge of this and the Belle Prairie church, remaining until 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. D. W. Rosenkranz. During the first year of his ministry here, a fine church building was erected. Rev. J. S. Hull, the present pastor, succeeded Mr. Rosenkranz in January, 1881. Services are held in the church every Sunday morning and evening, the pastor here supplying the church at Belle Prairie each Sunday afternoon. The present membership is thirty-seven.

The Catholic church is the most numerous of any of the religious denominations here, but had no house of worship until the purchase of the old Methodist church before mentioned. Several priests have held services here since the organization of the society. The present priest is Rev. Charles Augustus Richard, who came in 1878, and has since remained, except a brief absence, during which the church was supplied by Rev. Joseph Puh.

Secret societies have not been as numerous as is usually found in communities of this size. The Good Templars were the first to organize here, and about 1870, had a lodge which for several years was in a flourishing condition, but has since been allowed to die out.

A Grange was organized on the 17th of April,

1876, which, if not dead, is at least dormant, though it enjoyed an average degree of prosperity for a brief period after its organization.

Little Falls Lodge No. 140. A. F. and A. M. was organized U. D. in the summer of 1879, and received its charter in January, 1880. The number of charter members was eleven, and the first officers were: J. H. Rhodes, W. M.; A. Tanner, S. W.; L. Segnor, J. W.; L. G. Worthington, Sec.; and J. Root, Treas. The present membership is fifteen.

The Fire Department of Little Falls is a recent addition to the popular institutions of the village. The North Star Hook and Ladder Company was organized in September, 1878, with the following officers: Chief Engineer, Peter Medved; Foreman, T. J. Hayes; Treasurer, C. J. Simmons; and Secretary, S. C. Vasaly. The organization has twenty-eight members, and are provided with a hook and ladder truck, accompanied by the usual equipment, and a fire engine is soon to be added, making this one of the most efficient organizations in the valley.

The village has the usual complement of stores, hotels, and other business places; a small sash, door, and blind factory built in 1878, and a sash, door, and blind factory and planing and feed mill combined, built by White & Bullard in the spring of 1879.

A large elevator recently built by Sawyer & Davis, of Duluth, near the depot, furnishes ample facilities for storing grain, having a capacity of 25,000 bushels.

The population and business development of Little Falls, though marked by many changes in the past, is now steadily advancing, and the future promises an era of universal prosperity.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CLARENCE B. BUCKMAN, the founder of the town of Buckman, was born on the 1st of April, 1850, in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where he lived till manhood. Then he came to Minnesota for his health; was in St. Paul a few weeks and came thence to St. Cloud. Late in the fall of 1872, he explored the region from which the town was carved that now bears his name, and was so well pleased with the outlook, that he purchased some land, and the following spring, moved there and began opening a farm. Was one of the first settlers in the town of Buckman, and held several local offices; was elected to the State Legislature in the fall of 1880,

representing the counties of Morrison, Crow Wing, Mille Lacs, Benton, and Sherburne. Mr. Buckman also has an interest in two hundred acres of land in Stearns county, one hundred and fifty of which are broken. He came to the village of Little Falls in the fall of 1880, is engaged in the manufacture of railroad ties, and is also in the lumber business. On the 13th of September, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Emma C. Harvey, of St. Cloud. In the fall of 1876, Mr. Buckman met with an accident while engaged near a threshing machine and has since worn an artificial limb.

JOHN BILLINGER was born in New York in 1849. When he was young, his parents located in Wisconsin. In 1866, Mr. Billinger came to Sauk Centre, Stearns county, where he learned the blacksmith trade. Four years later, he removed to St. Cloud, and for ten years was employed at his trade. Then, in 1880, he came to this town, where he is conducting a shop of his own.

PHILLIP W. BIDWELL was born in Columbus, Wisconsin, on the 26th of February, 1853. In the fall of 1863, the family removed to Minnesota, locating in Austin, where his father worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1867, they came to this county, remained for eight years and removed to Kansas, Phillip stopping at Sioux City, where he was engaged in steamboating on the upper Missouri river. In 1876, Mr. Bidwell came to Mower county, Minnesota, remaining until one year ago, when he came to his present home. Since his residence here he has been engaged as carpenter and harness-maker.

JOHN BOYLES, a native of Monmouth, Illinois, was born on the 11th of July, 1842. When he was an infant, his parents moved to Wisconsin, where John remained until coming to this county, in September, 1878. Mr. Boyles was married on the 17th of August, 1864, to Miss Melinda Curtis, daughter of S. G. Curtis, who is one of the pioneers of Cottage Grove, Wisconsin. They have had three children; two died in infancy, and the eldest, Theodore, is now seventeen years of age.

JAMES BROWN, a native of Ireland, came to America in 1861. For six years he lived in Ohio, devoting his time to gardening and farming. In 1867, he came to Little Falls, where he is engaged in the Hack and Livery business, also carries mail to and from the trains. Mr. Brown has held the offices of Deputy Sheriff and Constable.

EDWARD BRODER was born in Canada in 1850.

Came to Michigan when about eighteen years of age, and was employed on steamboats and at farming until his return to Canada. He then learned the blacksmith trade, at which he was engaged till 1874, after which, for about two years, he was working at his trade in Manitoba, then was in the employ of the stage company between Bismarck and the Black Hills. In 1878, he came to Little Falls and opened a blacksmith shop, to which his partner, now attends, he having charge of a branch shop at Royalton, which they opened in the spring of 1881.

DAVID T. CALHOUN is a native of Tennessee, born on the 22d of June, 1853. He is a son of Rev. Thomas Calhoun, whose father was also a clergyman. His maternal grandfather was the Rev. David Lowry, who came to Minnesota in an early day, and was a missionary among the Winnebago Indians; he was also Indian agent at Long Prairie, Todd county, for a number of years. The subject of this sketch came to St. Cloud with his parents in 1857. They went to Iowa, however, in 1864, and David received his education in that State, but is now a resident of Little Falls.

ALLEN J. CRAMPTON was born on the 12th of July, 1853, in Canada. At the age of twelve years, he came to the Chippewa valley, Wisconsin, locating just below Eau Claire. In 1876, he came to this region on a hunting expedition, and was so well pleased with the country, that he decided to make it his home. Since his residence here he has been in the lumber business some, but given his principal attention to farming. On the 1st of January, 1881, he was married to Mrs. Philinda Briggs, who has three children by a former marriage.

THOMAS G. COCHRAN was born near Oskaloosa, Iowa, on the 8th of May, 1859. He came to Bellevue, Morrison county, when but four years old, and in 1863, removed to Two Rivers, remained four years and then came to Little Falls village. Mr. Cochran came to his present location, in section five, at the mouth of Little Elk river, west of the Mississippi, in the spring of 1881. He spent one year at the Black Hills, and one in southern Iowa since coming to Minnesota. Mr. Cochran's mother died when he was but four years old, since which time his two sisters, Telitha and Sadie, have resided with him.

ABNER WILSON CAMP was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on the 3d of October, 1835. He received his education, and remained there until nineteen years old. Then, coming to Min-

nesota, he located on Boom Island, near Fort Snelling, and during the winter was employed by his brother, George A. Camp. In 1855, he came to Little Falls, where he was engaged in surveying. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, of the First Minnesota Volunteers, was for a short time on the frontier, and then sent south. He participated in the first battle of Bull Run, in July, 1861, where he was disabled, and the following December, discharged. After his discharge, he returned to his native place in New York, but remained only a short time and came to Minneapolis, and soon after to his father's farm in Swan River. Mr. Camp now has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in section thirty-four, which adjoins his father's old claim. He now lives on the old homestead, his parents both being dead.

WILLIAM L. DOW was born in 1829, in Milltown, Maine, where he learned the millwright trade, at which occupation he was engaged until 1856. He then came to Minneapolis, and the following year, to Little Falls, where he worked at his trade until 1860; then, for one year, devoted his time to exploring the pine lands in the vicinity. On the 11th of October, 1861, Mr. Dow enlisted in Company A, of the First Minnesota Cavalry. Serving only about nine months, he joined Company G, of the Fifth Iowa Cavalry, and in February following, joined Brackett's Battalion, of Minneapolis, from which he was mustered out May 16th, 1866. Returning to Little Falls, Mr. Dow engaged in the lumber business until 1869, since when, with the exception of one term, he has acted as County Surveyor.

TRUE DOTEN, a native of Maine, was born on the 21st of January, 1850. In the fall of 1869, he came to Minnesota, located in this town on the west side of the river, on a homestead, which he afterward sold, and in 1880, bought his present farm. On the 1st of January, 1877, he was married to Miss Mary Hallinnen, who was born on the 2d of January, 1857, at Sauk Rapids. They have two children.

JAMES EGGLESTON was born in Franklin county, New York, on the 26th of November, 1806. He resided in his native place until coming to Minnesota in January, 1855. He first located in Kandiyohi county, thence to Kansas, and after a residence of four years, came here in the spring of 1881, and took a homestead on Little Elk river, about one mile from its mouth. Mr. Eggleston is a carpenter and joiner, at which trade he has

worked about forty years. He was married on the 26th of January, 1831, to Miss Mary Burns, of Vermont, who bore him six children, and died in April, 1868.

STEPHEN P. FULLER, a pioneer of this town, is a native of Newburg, now a ward of Cleveland, Ohio, his nativity dating on the 8th of November, 1822. When young, he learned the carpenter trade, and has followed it most of his life. In April, 1838, he came to Green Bay, Wisconsin, and from there to Illinois, remaining two or three years. In 1853, he came to Minnesota, and after spending a few months in this place returned to Illinois. The following year he returned to Minnesota, lived in Minneapolis and Anoka for two years, and in May, 1856, came to this place and brought his family the year following. He first lived on the west side, but in the spring of 1859, moved to the east side. With the exception of about six months, Mr. Fuller has been Justice of the Peace since 1861; has held the offices of Court Commissioner, Judge of Probate, and Clerk of Court, each one term; also held the office of Town Clerk several terms, and at present, acts in that capacity. Miss Mary Babbitt, of Ontario county, New York, became his wife on the 11th of December, 1856. They have two children, both residing at home.

G. M. A. FORTIER, M. D., was born at Saint David, Canada, on the 15th of April, 1857. He received his education at Victoria College, Montreal, graduating on the 24th of March, 1881, and came directly to Little Falls, where he follows his profession.

PHILLIP H. GROSS, a native of Germany, was born in 1840, and came to America in 1863. For three years he was engaged in cigar-making in Indiana. He then came to St. Cloud and carried on the same business for two years. After living on a farm until 1880, he came to Little Falls and built the Little Falls House, of which he is still the proprietor.

WILLIAM GEORGE GREEN was born in Somersetshire, England, on the 6th of April, 1850. He remained there, receiving an education, until fourteen years of age, when he went to sea, and was cabin boy on a schooner. In 1866, he came to America, locating in New York, where he was employed on a farm until coming to Minnesota, in 1867. Soon after his removal to this State, he came to Little Falls and purchased his farm, which contains about three hundred and sixty acres. In

1874, Mr. Green was married to Mrs. Sarah H. Hammond, who had three children, one daughter and two sons, by her first marriage, and has three daughters and one son by the present union.

WILLIAM E. HARTING was born in Lancaster, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1832. There he learned the carpenter's trade, which has since been his occupation. In 1871, he came to Minnesota and located in St. Paul, and for three years was with the Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company, as carpenter and machinist. Then went to the Northern Pacific Junction and was in charge of the round house at that place till 1876. He came to Little Falls in the latter year, and has since been engaged in carpentering and building, employing from twelve to fifteen men in the summer season. Mr. Harting has a son who is a partner with him in business.

ELVIN G. HILL was born in St. James Parish, New Brunswick, on the 9th of May, 1833. When he was six years of age, his parents removed to Maine, and in 1855, he came to the town of Bellevue, Minnesota. He served three years in Company E, of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. In the spring of 1867, he went to California and returned in the fall. In 1870, Mr. Hill bought three hundred acres of land, on which was a good water-power, grist and saw-mill. In 1879, he sold the grist-mill to E. S. Getchell who removed it to Swan river, where it has been remodeled and rebuilt. He also sold the farm to his brother, H. S. Hill, and is now living in Little Falls village. He was married on the 22d of January, 1873, to Miss Isadora A. Mix, of Vermont. They have four children.

HENRY HARRISON was born near the city of Charleston, Virginia, on the 4th of November, 1829. His father moved to Arkansas in 1836, and three years later, to Covington, Kentucky, where our subject received his education and afterwards attended the high-school at Georgetown for a year. After leaving school, he learned the printer's trade, and in 1857, was employed on the "Cincinnati Daily Commercial" until the 15th of April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company F, of the Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. On being discharged he re-enlisted as a veteran in the Heavy Artillery, under Captain Webb. On the 30th of July, 1864, he was wounded, taken to the White Hall hospital and kept for one year, since which time he has received a pension. On his removal from the hospital he went to New Jersey, where he published the "New

Jersey Mechanic" two years, after which he came to Minnesota and selected his present farm in Little Falls. He did not move here, however, until after an engagement of several years on the "St. Paul Evening Dispatch," and about two years on the "Sibley County Independent." It was then, in 1875, that he located in this place, and has since been elected to the office of Assessor three times. In 1867, Miss Annie McCoy, a native of Ireland, became his wife. They have had three children, two of whom are living.

PATRICK W. HAYES was born in Limerick county, Ireland, on the 15th of August, 1842. At the age of eleven years, he came to America with his sister, two years his senior, and joined their father in Canada. In 1857, Mr. Hayes came to Minnesota, and, though only fifteen years of age, was employed as traveling salesman by Temple and Baupre, wholesale grocers of St. Paul. He continued in the business until 1873, making trips to the Indian Agencies at Crow Wing and Leech Lake at regular intervals, usually having charge of six loaded teams on these trips; also traded at stores along the route. In 1873, he came to Little Falls, and two years later, removed to Long Prairie, Todd county, where he was County Commissioner five years and held some town office every year. He came to his present farm in 1881. On the 20th of December, 1866, he was married to Miss Alice E. Churchill, of Little Falls. They have had six children; one died in infancy, and five are living.

WILLIAM H. HARKER is a native of Dubuque county, Iowa. Since 1879, he has been Assistant Station Agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, at Little Falls, excepting six months, when he was at Jamestown Station in Dakota.

LOUIS HAMLIN was born in Canada, in 1833. When he was a child, the family removed to Northampton, Massachusetts. In Belchertown, Massachusetts, he learned the blacksmith trade, at which he was employed until 1856, when he came to Little Falls. Here, for eight years, he followed the lumbering business, but since 1864, has been engaged at his trade.

THOMAS J. HAYES, Sheriff of Morrison county since 1872, was born in Ireland, in 1846. The family came to Canada in 1853, where Thomas remained till 1861, and came to Port Huron, Michigan. For two years he was engaged as clerk in the Post-office, then removing to Kentucky, he was employed as clerk in a store. In 1866, Mr. Hayes

came to Little Falls, and for six years, was employed in drawing freight for the frontier Forts, but has since acceptably filled the position above mentioned.

ELLIOTT J. KIDDER, one of the pioneers of this town, was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, on the 5th of June, 1831. When six years of age he removed with his parents to Iowa, locating near Iowa City. The winter of 1847-48, he spent at McGregor, Iowa, and in 1849, he, with his father, John M. Kidder, after looking about St. Paul and St. Anthony, visited Big Meadows. In 1853, they came to Little Falls and opened a store, which they carried on until the death of his father in 1864. Then he carried on the enterprise alone until sometime during the summer, when he closed the business, but resided in the village until 1877. He then removed to his present farm, his land being entered at the first land sale, in 1855. Mr. Kidder was one of the first County Commissioners of this county, has held several local offices, and always taken an interest in public affairs. He was married on the 25th of December, 1853, to Miss Matilda A. Trimble, of Iowa City. They have had nine children, six of whom are living.

CHARLES H. LAIRD was born on the 5th of January, 1848, in Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1862, he came with his parents to Wisconsin; served for eight months in Company D, of the Fourteenth Wisconsin Infantry, after which he was engaged in a carpenter shop at Eau Claire. Mr. Laird spent a few months at Fergus Falls, Minnesota, in 1880, and later, was in Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, and also one winter engaged as a clerk in a hotel at Black River Falls. In the spring of 1881, he came to this township, where he has been occupied at his trade. On the 3d of April, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary Keenan, who has borne him five children, only two of whom are living, a boy and a girl.

MOSES LEFOND, a native of Lower Canada, was born on a farm on the 7th of March, 1836, where he remained until nineteen years old. Then, coming to Minnesota, he was engaged in the lumbering business on the Mississippi and Rum rivers. In 1856, he came to Little Falls, where, for six years, he devoted his time to various occupations. The thirteen years following he was in a butcher shop, where for seven years he supplied Fort Abercrombie with beef. He then became engaged in the mercantile business, which he still follows. In

1880, he built a small saw mill, which he also operates. In 1874, Mr. Lefond was a member of the State Legislature, and to him is mainly due the passage of the act protecting settlers who had located on the railroad lands.

J. D. LACHANCE, present County Auditor of Morrison county, was born in Canada on the 19th of October, 1845. In May, 1865, he came to Little Falls, where he has since resided. Mr. Lachance has been County Auditor since 1872, has also held the offices of Justice of the Peace, Deputy Sheriff, and Clerk of the District Court.

W. T. LAMBERT, present Traasurer of Morrison county, was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on the 24th of January, 1838. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, and in 1861, enlisted in the army, serving three years and ten months, returning to his home in this county. He was elected Treasurer in 1877, which office he has since filled.

SAMUEL LEE was born in Somersetshire, England, on the 23d of February, 1823. He learned the trade of a mill-wright, and at the age of sixteen, came to America, locating in Madison county, Illinois, where for five years, he was employed at his former occupation. Then, coming to Little Falls, Minnesota, in 1855, he was engaged at his trade for two years, and in October, purchased a farm in section eight, and remained for a year or two, moving to Todd county, and in 1860, returned to his farm. In September, 1863, Mr. Lee enlisted at Fort Snelling, in Company I, of the Independent Cavalry, under Captain Boyd. During his entire service of three years, he was at the frontier Forts. Mr. Lee, in company with his sons, is now engaged in building a flour mill in Swan River township, which is the only one in the town. The machinery will be propelled by a fifty horse-power engine, with a capacity for grinding twenty-five barrels of flour in twelve hours. Mr. Lee was married in 1848, to Miss Jane Green, of Somersetshire, England. They have had fourteen children; eight of whom are living, four boys and four girls.

SAMUEL McCauley was born on the 9th of August, 1853, at St. Hyacinthe, Canada East. On the 22d of November, 1865, he came to Concord, New Hampshire, where he learned the carriage painter's trade with Abbott and Downing. He remained with them for eight and a half years, at the end of which time, he came to Little Falls and started the Concord Carriage Works.

F. W. McNALLY was born on the 22d of March, 1844, in the state of Rhode Island. He came to

Wisconsin in 1846, and when the war broke out, enlisted in Company I, of the Second Wisconsin Infantry, serving till after the first battle of Bull Run. Two years later, he went to Erie county, New York, and re-enlisted in Company D, of the Forty-ninth New York Infantry; served nearly three years, and re-enlisted in the same company. Was wounded at Cedar Creek, Virginia, and discharged, but on the 25th of June, 1866, he again enlisted, this time in the Forty-fourth United States Infantry and served three years. On account of the loss of a limb, while in the service, Mr. McNally receives a pension. On the 9th of September, 1877, he came to Little Falls, where he is engaged at his trade, that of a painter.

ROBERT C. MASTERS, a native of Virginia, was born on the 26th of April, 1809. When but an infant, his parents removed to Kentucky, where our subject attended school. In 1828, the family removed to Springfield, Illinois, Robert attending school there two years, then engaged as teacher one year, and afterwards devoted his time to farming and surveying. Since, 1855, Minnesota has claimed him as a resident, he first locating in Dakota county, where he was twice elected to the State Legislature by the Democratic party. Came to his present farm in 1878, and has since held the office of Justice of the Peace two years. Was married in 1833, to Miss Nancy Ann Traler, a native of Kentucky. They have had eight children, seven of whom, three girls and four boys, are living.

WILLIAM NICHOLSON, the oldest living settler of Morrison county, was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of March, 1828. When he was a child his parents removed to western Ohio, where his mother died, in 1844. The following year, William left home, and came with friends to the Platte Mounds, in Wisconsin. In September, 1847, he came to Minnesota with a surveying party, and was engaged in surveying north of St. Paul. In the fall he joined a crew who came up the river, near this vicinity, for timber for the dam then about to be built at St. Anthony. Returning to St. Paul, he spent the winter on the survey, and returned to Wisconsin in March. In July, 1848, on the removal of the Winnebago Indians from Wisconsin and Iowa, he engaged as Government teamster at Watab and Long Prairie. In the latter place he found the Indian agent, Fletcher, and remained in his employ until October, putting up a building for a trading post. The winter of

1849-50, was spent in the pineries. The following August, he came to Swan River, remaining until 1858. After the Indian outbreak, at the time of the treaty with the Chippewas, he was taken prisoner, not being held long however. During the period of anxiety and alarm, Mr. Nicholson was of great service to the garrison and settlers, making several secret trips, and once, at a great risk, guiding James Whitehead and Lafferty, the former bearer of a very important dispatch, to Crow Wing Agency. In the fall of 1862, Mr. Nicholson went on a trapping and hunting expedition, and then settled at Little Falls, remaining seven years, and removed to his present farm. In 1851, he was married, at Swan River, to Miss Margaret Anoka, who died in 1853, leaving one daughter, Mary, now a milliner at Brainerd.

JOHN F. ONEIL is a Canadian by birth, his nativity dating the 5th of August, 1858. In October, 1879, he came to Minnesota, and has resided with, or on the farm of his cousin, T. J. Hayes. Mr. Oneil has purchased a farm on section thirty. He has two brothers, Thomas and Michael, and also a sister, Johanna, in this place. His mother came here in 1880, and died during the winter.

JOSIAH PAGE is a native of Hampton, New Hampshire. He received a good education in his native place, and afterward learned the currier's trade, at which he was employed in New Hampshire and Massachusetts until the 4th of January, 1864. He then enlisted in the Twenty-third Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, Company A, serving till mustered out in North Carolina, on the 25th of June, 1865. During his service, he participated in several active engagements, and when discharged, returned to his native State. Came to Minnesota in the spring of 1866, and located on a farm in Freeborn county, which was his residence till coming to his present farm on the 10th of June, 1875. Miss Cordelia Bumpus, of Massachusetts, became his wife in 1850. They have had three sons, two of whom are living; Warren L. and Charles W.

MILO PORTER, a native of Watertown, New York, was born on the 7th of July, 1818. When he was young, his parents moved to St. Lawrence county, where he remained until about twenty-four years of age. He then went to Allegany county, where he was engaged in farming. In 1851, he came west, locating in Sauk county, Wisconsin, being engaged in the hotel business be-

tween Reedsburg and Baraboo, and was also engaged in farming. He then moved to Juneau county, where he married Mrs. Aurelia Wirtz in 1863. The following year he came to Little Falls, residing for four years on the east side, one year as landlord of what is now the Vasaly House, and the balance of the time in the lumber business. In 1868, he settled in section seventeen, where he still resides. Mr. Porter served for about one year in Company E, of the Sixteenth Wisconsin Infantry, most of the time as Color Sergeant. He was wounded at Tallahatchee, and discharged on account of injuries received at the battle of Shiloh. They have four children; Asa, Hermon, Warren, and Leslie.

WILLIAM PEDLEY was born near London, England, on the 4th of January, 1836. Leaving his birthplace when about sixteen years of age, he came to America, located in Ohio and remained until June, 1855, when he came to this place. He took a claim in section nine, and built a house in the village where he resided two years, and then came to his claim. Mr. Pedley was one of the organizers of this county as well as of the town, has been County Commissioner and held several town offices. He was married in Cleveland, Ohio, on the 31st of May, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth Ragan, formerly of Cambridgeshire, England. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living. Two daughters are graduates of the Normal school and teach in this county, and one has yet, but partially completed her course.

HON. NATHAN RICHARDSON, one of the early settlers of Morrison county, and its first Register of Deeds, was born in Wayne county, New York, on the 24th of February, 1829. When Nathan was about six years old, his parents moved to Michigan, and settled in the town of Commerce, Oakland county. He received his education at the district school, and at the Romeo Academy, teaching school five winters before leaving Michigan. In the autumn of 1854, he came to the territory of Minnesota, and after remaining a short time in St. Paul, went up the Rum river, and spent the winter in lumbering. In the spring of 1855, he located at Little Falls, then containing little more than the site of a town, three families being there, living in log houses. A saw mill was in operation, but Chippewas were much more abundant than white people. The first work Mr. Richardson did here was to go into the woods, cut the trees, and hew and haul the timber for a hotel, which he

and his cousin, Lewis Richardson, erected. When the county was organized, Mr. Richardson was elected Register of Deeds, and was therefore, *ex-officio*, Clerk of the board of County Commissioners, which included also the duties of County Auditor and Treasurer. He held the office of Register between seven and eight years; then engaged in mercantile trade till 1871, studying law meanwhile, as he could command the time. In 1872, he commenced legal studies with more earnestness, was admitted to the Bar in 1876, and is now engaged in the practice of law. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1867, 1872, and 1878; was Chairman of the committee on Indian affairs during the second session; of the committee on towns and counties during the third; and was also on the committee on public lands and several special committees. He is quite active in politics, and is usually a delegate from his county in district and State conventions. Mr. Richardson was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Roof, of Morrison county, in June, 1857. They have five children; Clara, Martin M., Raymond J., Francis A., and Mary A.

HON. PETER ROY, deceased, was born on the 23d of February, 1828, in what is now Itasca county, Minnesota. His parents were both half-breeds, and had a large family of children, six of whom are living. In 1875, Peter Roy came to Morrison county, remaining on a farm until 1857, when he moved to Crow Wing and opened a store. He returned to his farm in this county, in 1862, and four years later sold it, moved to Little Falls, and until his death, devoted most of his time to the hotel business. Mr. Roy was three times elected to the Legislature, and at the time of his death was Town Clerk. He was married on the 3d of November, 1853, at the Chippewa Agency, to Miss Philomon Chouinard, who was also part Indian. Fourteen children were born to them, ten of whom are still living. Mr. Roy died on the 21st of June, 1881. Rising in the morning, he was apparently as well as ever, and while conversing with a friend, dropped from his chair, and before a physician could get to him he was dead.

WILLIAM H. ROLPH was born at Toronto, Canada, on the 14th of August, 1842. In 1860, he went to the Southern States, and when the war broke out was forced into service. After several unsuccessful attempts he made good his escape, and in 1863, came to Illinois, locating in Galesburg, where he resided until 1870. Then, coming

to Minnesota, he lived at St. Cloud for seven years, when he removed to his present farm at Little Falls. Mr. Rolph is a painter, and devotes a great portion of his time to that occupation. On the 10th of November, 1875, he was married to Miss Margaret Knettle, of Brockway Prairie.

JOSEPH H. ROY was born in St. Francois du Lac, Canada, in 1856. At the age of eighteen, he graduated in the Sorel College, after which he assisted his father, who was Collector of Inland Revenue. In 1879, he came to Little Falls, and was for a short time engaged in a store; but the past year, he has been employed in the offices of the County Auditor and Treasurer.

T. C. KINNE, a native of Norwich, Connecticut, was born on the 17th of September, 1847. In 1871, he graduated at the Hartford Theological Seminary, and moved to Wellsville, Kansas, where, for three years, he was pastor of the Congregational church of that place. He then came to Bellevue, Morrison county, and had charge of the Union church of that place. On account of poor health, Mr. Kinne was obliged to abandon the pulpit, and in 1880, came to Little Falls where he now resides.

JOHN H. RHODES was born at Ithaca, New York, in 1846. When young he learned the drug business, at which he worked for a time in his native State. In 1871, he came to St. Cloud, Minnesota, and opened a drug store, which he continued till coming to Little Falls in 1877.

ALFRED F. STOREY is a native of Galion, Ohio, and was born on the 22d of November, 1853, and received his education at the Central College of Iberia, Ohio. He came to Minnesota in 1873, and a year later, located at Sauk Centre, where he read law with Miner and Barto, till the fall of 1876. At the latter date he removed to St. Cloud, completed his studies in the office of Oscar Taylor, and was admitted to the Bar in July, 1877. He practiced in that place, with Mr. Taylor, till coming to Little Falls, in July, 1879. A few days after coming to this town, he was appointed County Attorney to fill a vacancy, and occupied the position till the close of the term. In the fall of 1880, he was elected Judge of Probate, which position he still occupies.

JONATHAN SIMMONS was born on the 29th of March, 1851, at Medina county, Ohio. He came with his parents to this place in 1856, and in 1868, removed to Louisiana, remaining till about 1873. Then came to Little Falls, and since his residence here has been prominent in public life;

was elected to the State Senate in 1878. Miss Charlotte Sparks, of St. Louis, Missouri, became his wife in the spring of 1873. They had one child, who died at the age of two years.

FRANK B. SIMMONS, a brother of Jonathan, was born at Little Falls, on the 18th of January, 1859. He attended school one year at Minneapolis, then learned the printer's trade in the "Transcript" office of this place, and now has a job office in the Post-office building. He is also Deputy Postmaster.

ALLON G. STONE was born in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, on the 13th of December, 1830. In early childhood he removed to Vermont, and in fall of 1870, to Iowa. Mr. Stone is a carpenter, and has worked at his trade for the last twenty years. He came to this place in 1879; has a residence in the village, and owns a farm on sections twenty and twenty-one, near the village. Was married to Miss Sarah Hill on the 11th of September, 1852. They have four sons, one employed on the farm, one at carpenter work, one in the employ of the Railroad Company, and one at school.

O. W. SYLVESTER was born in Waldo county, Maine, on the 22d of April, 1837. He remained in his native State until nineteen years of age, when he came to Minnesota and located in Morrison county. Was engaged in various pursuits until 1862, when he went to Crow Wing and was in mercantile business until 1867, when he returned to Morrison county, and has since resided in Little Falls. Mr. Sylvester was married in 1867, to Miss Ellen R. Gilman, daughter of Hon. David Gilman, of Watab. They have had three children, but one of whom, Oshea W., is living.

JOHN SHEA, a native of Northampton, New Brunswick, was born on the 22d of November, 1823. When about twenty-eight years of age, he removed to Maine, and three years later, to Minnesota. His first winter here was spent in the pinery, since which time he has devoted several years to the lumber business. He purchased his claim on section eighteen, of a half-breed, and entered it at the first land sale, at the usual Government price. The Chippewa Indians were numerous at that time, and sometimes very troublesome. Mrs. Shea is a lady very much interested in educational, religious, and social matters. On the 21st of September, 1847, they were married at Woodstock, New Brunswick. They have

had nine children; four died in infancy, and five are living.

ABRAHAM ST. PIERRE was born on the 15th of December, 1855, in Canada. In 1878, he came here and joined his brother Toussaent, who had been a resident of the State since 1864. They are equal shareholders in a fine farm on section twenty-eight. Toussaent was born in Canada on the 3d of October, 1848, and married in July, 1875, to Miss Philomon Roy, daughter of the late Hon. Peter Roy.

JONATHAN O. SIMMONS was born in Westfield, Medina county, Ohio, on the 12th of January, 1821. He remained on the farm till seventeen years old; then clerked in a store until twenty-one. For the fifteen years prior to coming to Little Falls, he was engaged in various occupations in his native State. He opened the first store at La Fayette, and was also engaged in the manufacture of flour, but principally devoted his time to live stock and the farm. In 1857, he came to this place, and for two and a half years was in the mercantile business, and one year in a hotel. Then, in 1861, he moved to St. Louis, Missouri, where he was in the employ of the United States Government for a year, thence to Louisiana, remaining for five years in the mercantile business. Revisiting Little Falls in 1867, he remained for two years, and then went to Bismarck and pre-empted land on which he lived for three years. He finally returned to Little Falls, where he has since been practicing medicine. Mr. Simmons has also served as Justice of the Peace, Probate Judge, County Attorney, and Register of Deeds.

FRANK ISAIAH SCHLIEF was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, on the 31st of July, 1857. When he was about four years old, his parents moved to Minnesota, locating in Rice county, where they remained about eighteen years. Mr. Schlief learned the carpenter's trade, and for the greater portion of that time resided with his parents. In 1878, he came to Little Falls and purchased his present farm of two hundred and eighty acres, in section fourteen.

GEORGE L. STAPLES, deceased, a native of Maine, came to Minnesota in 1856. After spending one winter in Stillwater, he removed to Kanabec county, and was engaged in the lumber business for several years. Mr. Staples founded the town of Brunswick, now the county seat of Kanabec county, naming it for the town in his native State. After moving from the latter place, he lo

cated at Elk River, and was engaged in the general mercantile business for about four years. Then removed to Monticello, where he followed the same business until his death on the 18th of December, 1869. He left a wife and six children; five boys, one of whom died about six months after his father, and one daughter, Mrs. William Tubbs, now deceased. His two sons, Isaac E. and Samuel F., were both born in Brunswick, Minnesota.

Isaac E. was born on the 27th of April, 1859. He was married on the 27th of December, 1879, to Miss Minnie Chance, of Delano; they have one child, Cora May.

Samuel F. was also born in Brunswick, on the 19th of November, 1860. In February, 1881, the two brothers located in Little Falls, and are in partnership in the jewelry business.

JOHN P. SMITH was born in the town of Rodney, Mississippi, in 1852. In 1863, the family came to Clinton Falls, Minnesota, where John attended school four years. Then, moving to Owatonna, he was employed in a printing office for a year and a half. Returning to Mississippi, he was for two years engaged as overseer on a cotton plantation. In about 1870, Mr. Smith came to Dodge county, Minnesota, and resided on a farm for two years, and then, for about six months, had charge of a hotel in Kansas City, Missouri. He then returned to Dodge county, and carried on a meat market for about two years. His next move was to Waterville, LeSueur county, where he also conducted the meat business for a short time, and then came to Little Falls, where he has been engaged in the same line.

JAMES R. STEELE was born in Iowa City, Iowa, on the 30th of December, 1845. In 1854, the family came to Little Falls, where James lived until seventeen years of age. Then going to Leech Lake, he worked three years at the trading-post, thence to Crow Wing, in the same business, for four years. In 1869, he returned to Little Falls, and was in a meat market for a short time; then for a year and a half, in a hotel at Brainerd. Again coming to Little Falls, Mr. Steele purchased a farm just north of the village, working on it for five years. Since 1880, he has been employed by J. Simmons in the merchandise business.

ALFRED TANNER was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1840. When he was about nine years of age, his father moved with his family to

St. Paul. In 1857, Mr. Tanner came to Little Falls, where he was engaged in the mercantile business for some twelve years. Then selling out, he purchased a farm, which he carried on for five years. The year 1874, was spent in the hotel business at the same place, and from that time till 1879, he was employed as clerk in different houses. In the latter year, the firm of Simmons, Worthington & Tanner was formed, which existed but one year. In 1881, Mr. Tanner purchased the general merchandise establishment of Leon Houde, which he still owns. The Post-office is here located, Mr. Tanner acting as Postmaster.

ANTON TEMBREULL was born in Westphalia, Germany, on the 17th of March, 1849. At the age of six years, he came with his parents to Milwaukee county, Wisconsin. In 1861, he removed to St. Joseph, Stearns county, Minnesota, and in August, 1873, came to this town, locating on the farm which has since been his home. On the 17th of June, 1873, he was married to Miss Mary Langer, who has borne him four children.

JAMES M. THORNTON was born near Sherbroke, Canada, on the 12th of March, 1837. He was engaged in driving stage, and the freight business until 1858. He then came to Wisconsin, and in 1861, to Minnesota. In September of the latter year, he enlisted in Company F, of the Second Minnesota Infantry, serving until July, 1865. He was wounded at the battles of Chickamauga, Kenesaw Mountain, and at the burning of a bridge by our troops, on the Charleston and Savannah railroad. Was taken prisoner at Chickamauga, but paroled nine days later. On his return from the army he settled in Fillmore county. In 1878, he purchased a farm in this place and moved to it the following year. Mr. Thornton has been Deputy Sheriff for the past four years. In April, 1874, he was married to Miss Annie Collins, who has borne him two children.

W. E. TRUAX is a native of Racine county, Wisconsin. He has for twelve years held responsible positions on the Northern Pacific Railroad, and since the 16th of August, 1881, has been Station Agent at Little Falls. Before his engagement with this road, he was on the Burlington, Cedar Rapids, and Northern line.

LOUIS VASALY, a native of the Canton of Ticino, Italy, was born on the 14th of November, 1823. He graduated at the Ticino College at the age of twenty-one years, and also graduated at the College of Pharmacy. Until 1863, he was engaged

in a drug store in his native country. In the latter year he came to America, entered the Tenth United States Infantry and served as Hospital Steward, and afterwards as a private soldier. At the close of the term he was commissioned Post-trader and Postmaster at Fort Ripley, where he remained for two years. Then coming to this town he was for eight years in the drug business. In 1875, he bought the Vasaly House, which he rented for four years, and then took possession himself, and has since conducted it. He was married in Italy, on the 15th of October, 1859, to Miss Frances Ribre. Of ten children, the result of this union, but seven are living.

LEWIS G. WORTHINGTON, a native of Pittsfield, Illinois, was born on the 9th of December, 1854. For a short time he was employed in mercantile establishments, and in 1875, came to Little Falls. Here he went in partnership with Mr. J. Simmons, but severed his connection with the firm a short time ago.

JOHN WETZEL, a native of Elgin, Illinois, was born in 1856. Soon after his birth, his parents moved to Chicago, and in 1866, came to St. Cloud, where Mr. Wetzel was employed in a drug store. In 1876, the firm of Rhodes and Wetzel was formed, and two years later, their establishment at Little Falls was burned, but immediately rebuilt. In addition to their stock of drugs, they keep a line of furnishing goods, boots, shoes, etc.

MOTLEY.

CHAPTER CXLVI.

DESCRIPTIVE—ORGANIZATION—VILLAGE OF MOTLEY
—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Motley embraces all that portion of Morrison county west of the Mississippi river, lying north of township one hundred and thirty-one, and includes an area of about one hundred and ten square miles, most of which is yet unimproved.

The surface is gently undulating, mostly timbered, and contains some excellent pine lands, as well as some of the best tracts of hard wood found in the county. Wild meadow and light brush—almost prairie—make up the balance.

The soil is varied, presenting, on the uplands, the several grades of sandy loam, with occasional tracts of clay loam. The few farms already opened

are sufficient to demonstrate the value of this section as an agricultural district.

In the south central part is Lake Alexander, one of the finest sheets of water in the State. It is about six miles long, and from one to three miles in breadth. It has already attained some distinction as a fishing ground, and the surrounding woodlands as excellent hunting ground. Northwest of Lake Alexander is Fish Trap Lake, a smaller body of water, and north of this, another of moderate size, known as Black Bass Lake, but called by the Indians, Lost Alexander.

Crow Wing river forms the northern, and the Mississippi, the eastern boundary, which, with Fish Trap creek in the west, furnishing an outlet to the first two lakes mentioned, affords ample drainage. With the exception of two or three settlers near Lake Alexander, the population of the township is confined to the village of Motley, to the location and growth of which is due the organization of the town. This town was formerly a part of Green Prairie, but was set apart in 1879, and organized in the spring of that year by the election of the following officers: Supervisors, H. B. Morrison, Chairman, Frank Weston, and J. A. McMillen; Clerk, H. Hawkins; Assessor, J. R. McMillen; Treasurer, H. B. Morrison.

Motley station is in the extreme northwest corner of the town, on the Northern Pacific railroad. This is the only point in Morrison county crossed by this line of road, and the station was established as soon as the road reached here, although no settlers were then within several miles of this point. The position was the most favorable of any for a distributing point for lumbermen's camp supplies, and was established for that purpose. A station and freight house were built, the former of which is still in use. The latter was removed to Aldrich about two years ago, and is now used as a passenger depot, and its place has been filled by a new and larger building. Grain was bought here soon after the station was established, being brought from a great distance and loaded into cars. The first elevator was built about 1874, by Chandler, Fisher, and Waite, of Long Prairie, who still own and operate it. Another was built by Barnes & McGill in the fall of 1879 and is still in operation.

The first depot agent here was T. J. Rothpletz, in 1871. He remained but a short time, and has been followed by two or three others previous to the present agent, H. Hawkins, elsewhere men-

tioned. The buildings of the Railroad Company, in addition to those mentioned, are a section house and water tank.

The village was platted by the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Company, who still own the unsold portion within the village limits.

The oldest settler here is Calvin Priestly, who came as employee of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in the fall of 1872. A few others came within the next two years, but there was no extensive settlement or improvement until the arrival of H. B. Morrison, to whose energy Motley is chiefly indebted for its present growth and prosperity.

A Post-office was established in 1874, and William Johnson appointed Postmaster. He was succeeded by J. A. McMillen, the present incumbent, in April, 1879.

In the spring of 1878, H. B. Morrison built a lumber mill here, which furnished employment for quite a number of men, and was the means of inducing several families to settle here. During the summer, a school was opened for the benefit of the few children then here, and Mrs. Frank Severance was employed as teacher, being paid by subscription. The following year a school district was organized, and a house built, mainly by subscription, and the school taught that year was supported by funds mostly obtained in the same manner. The house is still in use, but a new and more commodious one is in contemplation.

Early in 1879, Rev. S. A. Guerut, a Methodist clergyman, commenced preaching at Motley, and since the close of that year, weekly service has been maintained. A small class was also formed during the first year of Mr. Guerut's ministry.

In all matters effecting the growth of the place, Mr. Morrison has been a leader, and yet fortune has not always smiled upon his endeavors. His first mill was burned a few months after completion, and with it perished one of the workmen who was sleeping in the building, and not awakened until too late. Mr. Morrison suffered heavily by this fire, but, nothing daunted, at once commenced the erection of a much larger mill which is now in operation. It is driven by steam, and has a daily capacity of over forty thousand, running ten hours, and has cut eighty-two thousand in a run of twenty-two hours. Lath, pickets, etc., are also manufactured in large quantities, and a force of from seventy-five to one hundred men are employed in and about the mill.

In May, 1881, Mr. Morrison opened a brick-yard, in which about twenty men are employed, and expects to increase the business another season, employing a much larger force.

About a mile from the village, another lumber mill was started in 1881, by Curtis & Lawrence. It is also a steam mill, with a daily capacity of twenty-five thousand, besides which lath and shingles are manufactured, employing about twenty-five men.

Motley has three good stores, two hotels, and is fairly supplied with shops and artisans, and from the wilderness of a few years ago has grown a village already numbering about three hundred, and with the surrounding country just developing its agricultural wealth, its continued prosperity is not a matter of doubt.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WALTER H. BENSON is a native of Stowe, Vermont, and was born on the 31st of March, 1853. When five years of age he came west with his parents, locating in Minneapolis. The year following, they moved to Clearwater, Wright county, where the family now reside, Walter making his home with them until coming to this place in April, 1878. He has since been in the employ of H. B. Morrison, having the general supervision of his lumber yard at this place. On the 15th of April, 1875, he was married to Miss Viola Phillips, of Clearwater, who died in the same place on the 19th of June, 1880.

OWEN DAVIS, a native of Mercer county, Ohio, was born on the 18th of May, 1837. Resided there until the 2d of September, 1861, when he enlisted in Company C, of the Thirty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry. In February, 1862, he was detailed, and some time after, transferred to the United States Signal Corps, serving three years. On receiving his discharge he returned to his former home in Ohio, remaining till September, 1866. Then removed to Mason City, Iowa; was engaged one year at farming, and afterwards employed at his trade, that of carpenter and joiner. In December, 1879, he came to his present farm, which is situated in Todd county, adjoining the village of Motley. He devotes the greater portion of his time to mechanical work. On the 17th of November, 1864, he was married to Mary E. Stanberry, of Mercer county, Ohio. They have three children.

HENRY HAWKINS, the first Town Clerk, and also Station Agent at Motley, is a native of Canada, his

birth dating on the 18th of February, 1851. He came to Minnesota in 1871, since which time he has been in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. For about fourteen months he was at New York Mills, and one month at Moorhead, from which latter place he came here in October, 1877. Was united in marriage with Miss Julia Walker, of New York Mills, in November, 1877. Their union has been blessed with one child.

PETER KNUDSON is a son of Danish parents, and was born on the 12th of February, 1851, near the city of Odense, on the Island of Tunen. At the age of fourteen years he left school and entered a mercantile house as clerk, and three years later, was employed in the general merchandise store of C. F. Bang, Consul of the Netherlands, as clerk and book-keeper. When nearly eighteen years old, he voluntarily entered the Danish army, serving fifteen months, and rising to the rank of corporal. On leaving the army, he was engaged in the retail trade about one year, and came to America, in 1871. He arrived in Chicago on the 15th of June, and at once found employment with Budlong and Brother, as time-keeper. A year or two later, he removed to Mason City, Iowa, where he was employed as clerk and book-keeper by three of the leading business houses of that place. On the 15th of October, 1880, he came to Motley, where he has since been engaged as book-keeper by H. B. Morrison. Mr. Knudsen was married to Miss Olive Houston, of Arena, Wisconsin, on the 29th of October, 1873.

HENRY B. MORRISON, to whose energy is due the actual development of Motley, is a native of Vermont, and was born on the 29th of November, 1843. Until 1850, the family lived at different points along the Vermont Central railroad, then removed to Cambridge, New York, where the father of our subject had contracted to build a railroad bridge across the Hoosac river, at Eagle Bridge, after completing which the family returned to Vermont, stopping a short time at Waterbury. In July, 1851, they removed to Bedford, Indiana, the father still continuing in railroad bridge work. After a year in Indiana, most of which time the family suffered from fever and ague, Mr. Morrison, Sen., determined upon seeking a more congenial clime, and removed to Minnesota, arriving at St. Paul on the 2d of August, 1852, soon after which he purchased property in St. Anthony, and about a year later, removed to the west side, where he

bought a farm, now included in the city limits of Minneapolis. In 1861, the subject of our sketch removed to Clearwater, Wright county, where he remained till March, 1878, when he came to his present location, at Motley, Morrison county. The condition of the place at the time of his arrival, and the changes resulting from his enterprise, are mentioned in the history of the town. On the 9th of February, 1865, Mr. Morrison became a member of Clearwater Lodge No. 28, A. F. and A. M., and on the 29th of November, 1866, became a Royal Arch Mason, uniting with the Chapter at St. Cloud. His attention has been devoted to lumbering since his removal to Clearwater in 1866, operating a steam saw mill there, from which he took the engine and machinery for his first mill at Motley. Miss Ida A. Benson, daughter of George B. Benson, of Clearwater, became the wife of Mr. Morrison, the marriage occurring on the 29th of October, 1868.

S. A. McMILLEN is a native of Ohio, and his wife was born in Vermont. They removed to Iowa in its early days, and Mr. McMillen owned a farm and also kept a trading post on the ground now occupied by Mason City. Twice they were driven to the necessity of flight during the Indian outbreak of 1862, leaving everything to the mercy of the plunderers. They came to Motley, and in July, 1879, Mr. McMillen opened a general merchandise store; has a separate hardware department, in which is a tin-shop, operated by his son, Charles W., who was born in Mason City, on the 8th of March, 1858, and came here in August, 1880. He had previously worked at the tinner's trade for four years in Iowa and Nebraska, and is now doing a good business here.

DAVID J. WILSON, a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, was born on the 26th of August, 1856. When seventeen years of age he came with his parents to Janesville, Minnesota. In 1879, he went to Mission Creek, Pine county, and was employed one winter in a lumber mill at that place. In the spring of 1880, Mr. Wilson came to Motley, and has since been engaged, first as sawyer, and later as setter, in the lumber mill of H. B. Morrison.

FRANKLIN L. WILSON was born in Iroquois county, Illinois, on the 2d of October, 1851. When he was three years old, his parents removed to Bremer county, Iowa, where his father died in January, 1866. In March, 1881, Mr. Wilson came to this place with his mother, now Mrs. I. W. Shaffer,

and was for a time engaged at carpenter work. In the fall of 1881, he built and opened a barber-shop, the first and only one in the place. Miss Susie E. Taylor, of Indiana, became his wife on the 9th of December, 1875.

FRANK WESTON, head sawyer in Morrison's mill, was born in Somerset county, Maine, on the 13th of April, 1841. At the age of sixteen years, he removed to Pierce county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming till the 1st of August, 1862. He then enlisted in Company A, of the Thirtieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, serving till the 21st of October, 1865. Was with General Sully's expedition in Dakota in the summer of 1864, then in Kentucky till the close of the war. In November, 1877, Mr. Weston came to Motley, and the following spring entered the employ of H. B. Morrison. Was married on the 26th of November, 1865, to Miss Catharine Thurston, of Pierce county, Wisconsin, and a native of the same State and county as himself. They have a family of four children.

OAKWOOD.

This town was originally included in Buckman, from which it was detached in the spring of 1881, and a meeting held at the schoolhouse on section twenty-nine, on the 11th of April, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, T. D. Miller, Chairman, A. T. Sandy, and C. D. Hunter; Clerk, John F. Hunter; Assessor, J. Miller; Treasurer, George Ferguson; Justice of the Peace, Henry McNeal; Constable, A. Miller.

The first settler here was John Roach, who came in September, 1874, and settled on section thirty. He was of Irish extraction, and born in Canada. His stay was brief, and he made but little improvement. F. C. Miller, a native of New York, came in the spring of 1876, and located on section thirty-two, where he remained till the spring of 1881, when he removed to his present home, at Rice's Station, Benton county. H. Soudie, of Pennsylvania, settled on section thirty-two, in 1876, and is still a resident of the town. Other early settlers were, T. D. Miller, C. D. Hunter, J. Miller, L. and J. Soudie.

The first school district was organized in August, 1877, and a term taught in J. Soudie's house. The next year a school-house was built

on the southwest corner of section twenty-nine. A Sabbath school was organized in September, 1879, by J. Stewart.

The first child born in the town was Grace Soudie, on the 13th of September, 1876.

The first death was Maud Raccliff, July 7th, 1881.

The first marriage occurred May 22d, 1881, the parties being John Hunter and Luella Soudie.

The town is but sparsely settled, and no extensive improvements are yet noted. The surface is rolling, and covered with an abundant growth of oak, basswood, poplar, birch, pine, tamarack, spruce, and maple timber. It is well watered, and has a rich soil of black loam, with clay subsoil.

PARKER.

This is one of the extreme western towns of Morrison county, and formed part of the town of Green Prairie until detached in 1880.

The surface is gently rolling, and covered with a dense growth of timber, chiefly hardwood, but not wholly destitute of pine. The soil is clay and black loam, and only awaits the labor of the husbandman to produce the most abundant harvest. It is watered by the South Fork of Little Elk river, and its affluents, along which are found extensive tracts of fine marsh land or wild meadow. Several small lakes are found in the town, most of which are well stocked with fish.

About thirty homesteads have already been taken, but no extensive improvements are yet made.

The town was named for its first settler, G. F. Parker, who located on section twelve in 1879. His arrival dates April 17th of that year.

In the spring of 1880, a town organization was effected, the meeting being held at the cabin of J. W. Manbeck, in section twenty-six, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, R. W. Jones, Chairman, H. A. McCrary, and ——— Snow; Clerk, J. W. Manbeck; Assessor, J. W. Jones; Treasurer, G. F. Parker.

In the spring of 1881, a school district was organized, and in a small building erected in section twenty-two, Mrs. Aaron Boyce conducted the first school.

The establishment of a Post-office has just been

secured, located in section fourteen, with D. M. Brooks Postmaster. No post route is established, but Little Falls is named as the place where mail is to be obtained and delivered.

The first child born in the town was Hattie Jones, on the 14th of April, 1880.

The first marriage was in February, 1881, uniting the destinies of Frank Bailey and Miss Ireland.

No death is reported in the town unless it is the as yet mysterious disappearance of Joseph Holstead, who has been missing since July, 1880. Holstead was a single man, and had a claim near Mr. Parker, with whom he was on terms of intimacy. In July, 1881, he visited Little Falls, and is said to have started back to his claim, since which no trace of him has been discovered.

The founder of this town, George F. Parker, is a native of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, where he was born December 26th, 1846. He served one year in the Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry, and nineteen months in the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, five months of which were spent in the Rebel prison at Andersonville. Miss Edith Muir, of Boston, Massachusetts, became his wife in January, 1871. Their infant daughter, Edith, is the third child born in this town.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WINDSOR L. BOYCE was born near Saratoga Springs, New York, on the 23d of August, 1854. When he was but five years old, his mother died and he lived with different families till nine years old, after which time he was dependent upon his own resources. At the age of twelve years he engaged as cabin boy on the ship "Thomas Pope," visited London, Liverpool, and Paris, and returned to America after three years. He was employed on the Erie Canal and on the Lakes till the spring of 1874, when he came to Wright county, Minnesota. The following year he joined Company K, in the Third United States Regular Service, and was sent South during the trouble of 1875, after which he was transferred to Company C, Fourth Cavalry, and sent to the frontier, where he was in several skirmishes with the Indians, and mustered out in February, 1879. He then returned to Wright county, and resided till April, 1881, when he came to his present farm in Parker township. In November, 1879, he was married to Miss Eva I. Travis, a native of New York City. They had one child who died in infancy.

D. M. BROOKS, a native of Grant county, Kentucky, was born on the 2d of April, 1828. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in 1862, moved to Indiana, and two years later, to Minnesota. He first located in Hennepin county, about five miles east of Watertown; then, in 1866, purchased a farm in Victor, Wright county, on which he lived till 1880, when he opened a stock farm in Parker township. Mr. Brooks is the present Assessor of this town. Was married in 1858 to Ellen Jane Huff, who has borne nine children, six of whom are living.

JAMES W. MANBECK, one of the organizers of the town of Parker, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, on the 9th of February, 1839. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and attended school in his native place. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, of the One hundred and twenty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Was in the Army of the Potomac, and on the 1st of June, 1864, wounded at Cold Harbor, for which he receives a pension. After his discharge, in January, 1865, he returned to his native place and engaged in various occupations until his removal to this State. In 1875, he came to Howard Lake, Wright county, and kept a hotel for four years. Then came to Parker township and located a farm on section six. Miss Elizabeth Tope, a native of Ohio, became his wife in 1865. They have two children, a boy and a girl.

HENRY A. McCARY, a native of Gibson county, Indiana, was born on the 14th of May, 1828. He remained with his parents, attending school and assisting on the farm, till twenty-one years of age. Then moved to Illinois, where he resided on a farm till 1857, when he came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and rented a farm near the present fair grounds. In the fall of the same year, he came to Victor, Wright county, and the following year, returned to Minneapolis, where he was employed in a butcher shop and in the mills, till 1864. Then returned to his native place, and in 1868, to Victor, remaining nine years. Since 1879, he has been a resident of Parker township, and has held the offices of Treasurer and Supervisor. In 1850, he was married to Miss Ameida Hoblitt, who was born in Illinois on the 4th of July, 1831. They have had four children, three of whom are living.

PIERZ.

CHAPTER CXLVII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION — RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Pierz lies in the eastern part of the county, and contains 162 square miles, or 102,400 acres, of which 4,022 are under cultivation. This town is named in honor of Father Pierz, who was mainly instrumental in inducing the present thrifty German settlers to locate here.

The spot presenting the greatest attraction was what has since been known as Rich Prairie. This Prairie lies in the southwest portion of the town, is about three miles wide from west to east, and from seven to eight miles long. The soil is a rich dark loam and very productive. The balance of the town is mostly covered with timber, a portion being heavy pine forests, and as yet, unimproved.

The first settler in this town was T. Elwell, now of Minneapolis, who undertook to build a city near the southwest corner of township forty-one north, range twenty-nine west, on the banks of Skunk river, in 1858. He built a saw-mill and a large and commodious hotel, and sold a large number of town lots. Granite rock is profusely scattered about in this vicinity, and as Mr. Elwell intended the town to be built of this material, he named it "Granite City." His expectations have not been realized, and not a vestige of mill or house remains to mark the spot. Many claims were taken at that time, and settlers commenced laying the foundation for future homes, as the lands were rich and the country beautiful; but the war came, and the people went away, never to return.

In the fall of 1865, Herman J. Billing, a German, went in with his family and spent the winter in the Granite City Hotel. The following spring he took a claim on section eight, township 40, range 30, but did not remain long and is now in Otter Tail county. He was followed to Pierz during that and the following summer, by Christ Virning, William Bergenhausen, Frank Yeager, John Roch, Nicholas Meyer, Reinhart Stumpf, Frank Konen, and others, all settling on Rich Prairie. Since then this portion of the town has been rapidly developed, and the population of Pierz in 1880, was 924 persons.

This town was organized in 1868, and embraced

townships 40 and 41, range 30, but in 1874, townships 40 and 41, range 29, were added, which comprises the present area. The first election was held at the house of Nicholas Meyer, and the following officers chosen: Supervisors, Herman J. Billings, Chairman, John Roch, and Frank Yeager; Clerk, Frank Konen; Treasurer, Christ Virning; Assessor, R. Stumpf; Constable, William Bergenhausen; and Justices of the Peace, Nicholas Meyer and Frank Konen.

The first religious services were held by Father Pierz soon after the first settlers arrived, and he has been followed by Fathers Buch, Paulin, Schneider, Schenck, and the present priest, Father Ignatius.

In 1868, a small church was erected on section eight, which has since given place to a more commodious house of worship. In 1874, a large two-story convent was built near the church. It is the home of eight or ten Sisters, who are employed in teaching the public school, which is also situated near the church. A fine parsonage is also in process of construction.

The first school in the town was taught by Frank Konen in 1868, in the church, then just completed. The district was organized the same year, and the schoolhouse erected in 1870.

District number nineteen was organized in 1877, and a schoolhouse built the same year.

District number twenty-eight was organized in 1880. A good frame school house had been previously built, in which the first school after the organization, was held.

There are two general stores in the township. One is conducted by Blake & Bentfelt, and the other by Frank Yeager.

A saw-mill was built by T. Capser in 1874, on the Skunk river, with a capacity of about two thousand feet per day. Peter H. Berg. became a partner in 1876, and a run of stones was added. Mr. Capser has again obtained control of the mill, which has been much improved, and a fifteen horse-power engine recently put in.

Pierz Post-office was established in 1873, at the house of Frank Konen. Mr. Konen held the office for three years when James Hall was appointed. He was succeeded by George Whitney in 1876, and the name changed to Rich Prairie. Since the 30th of December, 1878, Peter W. Blake has been Postmaster, with the office at his store on section eight.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM H. BARNHART was born on the 8th of April, 1837. At the age of seventeen years, he visited Michigan, but a few months later located in Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in the lumber business on the Alleghany river. In 1862, he enlisted in the One hundred and forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry, was engaged in the battles of The Wilderness, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, and many others, serving till the close of the war. In 1868, he visited Minnesota, and in 1870, brought his family and located at Little Falls. Three years later he came to the town of Pierz, where he has since lived. Mr. Barnhart was married on the 4th of July, 1867, to Miss Effie L. Cripen, who has borne him three children.

LORENZO BARNHART was born in Greenbush, Rensselaer county, New York, on the 10th of April, 1840. He resided for a time in Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in farming and also in the lumber business on the Alleghany river. He came to Minnesota in 1873, located at Belle Prairie, Morrison county, and was engaged in the pinery and on the farm for a few seasons. He came to his present farm in 1875, and on the 11th of December, 1878, was married to Miss Sarah A. Stivers. They have two children.

OTTO BOLSTER was born in Bavaria on the 18th of April, 1828. He learned the wood-turner's trade at which he worked until coming to America, in about 1856. For four years he resided in Iowa county, Wisconsin, then, until 1869, was engaged in farming in Dane county. In the latter year he came to his present farm, and at the second election held in the town, was elected Treasurer and Supervisor, which offices he held two terms each. On the 5th of February, 1861, he was married to Miss Mary Honer; they have had seven children, five of whom are living.

LEWIS BERG was born in the Rhine province, Prussia, on the 15th of July, 1849. When he was an infant, his parents came to America, locating in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he resided until 1868. Then, coming to this town, he lived with his parents, who had previously settled here, and was a portion of the time engaged in the woods. In 1872, he came to his present farm, and in December of the following year, was married to Miss B. Roch. They have six children, five of whom are living.

PETER W. BLAKE, a native of McHenry county, Illinois, was born on the 18th of January, 1846. He

learned the shoemaker's trade, and in 1871, opened a boot and shoe store in his native place. In 1876, the firm of Blake & Bentfelt was formed, and the following year came to Pierz and opened a general merchandise store. Mr. Blake has since given his entire attention to their largely increasing business. On the 14th of January, 1867, he was married to Miss Christiana Miller. Of seven children born to them, six are living.

WILHELM BERG was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 27th of December, 1823. For five years he was engaged at the potter's trade, and also served in the army five years. He came to America in 1853, located in Dane county, Wisconsin, and in 1869, came to this town, purchased his present farm and has since made it his home. Was elected Supervisor and held the office three years. Miss Mary Fierneg became his wife on the 14th of February, 1849. They have had nine children, and eight are living.

J. M. CLARK was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, on the 5th of March, 1834. He resided in that State, and was engaged in different occupations until 1870. Then, coming to Minnesota he located on a farm in Morrison county, remained two years, and in 1873, came to his present farm. On the 26th of August, 1858, he was married to Miss Rebecca L. Hess. They have had six children, and five are living.

N. DAHMEN, SEN. was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 23d of February, 1824. He was employed in the iron works in his native country, working principally at building, puddling, and heating furnaces. Was in the Prussian army from 1842 to 1844, and came to America, locating in Danville, Pennsylvania, in 1849. Soon after, moving to Greensborough, he was employed as a mason, and engaged in building railroad bridges. In about 1858, he came to Stearns county, Minnesota, and ten years later, to his present farm. He is Chairman of the board of Supervisors. In April, 1853, he was married to Miss H. Setzberger. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living.

NICOLAS DAHMEN, JR. was born in Greensborough, Pennsylvania, in 1853. When he was four years of age, his parents came to Stearns county, Minnesota, where he attended school till 1868. Then the family came to this town, and Nicolas purchased his present farm in 1874, and has since made it his home. He was married on the 4th of February, 1874, to Miss Mary Stumpf. They

have had three children, two of whom are living.

WILLIAM GRELL, a native of Prussia, was born on the 4th of November, 1836. When sixteen years of age, he came with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, where he lived until 1868. Then, came to his present farm, and has been Town Clerk four years, Justice of the Peace six years, and held several other town offices. Miss Gertrude Virning became his wife on the 31st of January, 1861. They have seven children.

JOHN GROSS, a native of Prussia, was born in November, 1817. He came to America in 1845, spent one year in Chicago, and came to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged on a farm for twenty years. Then coming to Minnesota, he lived in Stearns county until 1878, and came to his present farm in this town. He married on the 2d of February, 1841, Miss Anna Patars. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living.

GEORGE HOFMANN, one of the early settlers of this town, was born on the 30th of May, 1827, in Germany. He came to New York City in 1852, and was employed in a factory for a time, then opened a grocery store, and in 1868, came to his present farm. He was married in 1851, to Miss Mary Dillinger. They have had five children, three of whom are living.

GEORGE F. HOFFMAN was born in New York City, on the 12th of November, 1854. He was employed in his native city, in a mustard factory, and also at the moulder's trade. In 1869, he came to this town, resided with his parents until 1875, when he took a claim, but soon gave it up and purchased his present farm. Was married in 1875, to Miss Frances Roch, who has borne him three children, two of whom are living.

JOSEPH HENNEN was born in Germany on the 29th of July, 1847. His parents came to America, locating at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, when he was but a child. At the age of sixteen, he commenced learning the carpenter trade, working until 1871. Then coming to Stearns county, Minnesota, he was engaged on a farm and at his trade for two years. For about eighteen months he resided in Minneapolis, and in 1875, came to this town, purchased a farm, and has since made it his home. Married, on the 10th of June, 1872, Miss Catharine Gross. Of four children, which they have had, but two are living.

FRANK KONEN was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 27th of October, 1829. He at-

tended school at Dusseldorf until nineteen years old, then served eighteen months in the Prussian Infantry. He came to America, locating in Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1852, where he was engaged in teaching school, and also filled the office of Town Clerk for several terms. He came to his present farm in 1868, taught the first school in the town, was first Postmaster, and also first Town Clerk, holding the latter office nearly every year since. On the 24th of July, 1853, he was married to Miss Barbara Stumpf. They have had eleven children, and nine are living.

JACOB KINGEN, deceased, was a native of the province of Rhine, Prussia, his nativity dating the 7th of April, 1823. He learned the blacksmith trade, and worked at it in the old country until coming to America in 1858. For eleven years he resided in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged at his trade, then came to this town and located on the farm where his family are now living. He opened the first blacksmith shop in the town, and was engaged in that business at the time of his death, on the 16th of January, 1880. On the 2d of February, 1852, he was married to Miss Catharine Brayer, who has had eight children, six of whom are living.

JOHN MCGREGOR was born in the parish of St. Martin, Scotland, on the 17th of August, 1835. He served an apprenticeship of seven years at the blacksmith trade, and came to America in 1854. He was engaged at his trade in Madison, Wisconsin, until 1877, then came to this town and opened his present shop. Mr. McGregor has had the contract for carrying the mail from Rice's station to this place since 1878, but employs a carrier. On the 11th of March, 1854, he was married to Miss Margaret Kneeland. They have had nine children, and eight are living.

NICHOLAS MEYER, one of the old settlers of this town, was born in Prussia, on the 12th of February, 1838. For a short time he was employed in a flouring mill in his native country. In 1860, he came to America, located in Dane county, Wisconsin, and seven years later, came to his present farm in this town. Mr. Meyer has held the offices of Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, and County Commissioner, each for several terms. Was married on the 14th of November, 1861, to Miss Catharine Koch. Of eight children born to them, six are living.

P. H. NEUMAN, a native of Troy, New York, was born on the 25th of April, 1845. When he

was young his parents moved to Madison, Wisconsin, where he lived until twenty-one years of age, then was employed on farms in that vicinity until 1874. In the latter year he came to this town, purchased his present farm, and has since made it his home. Was married to Miss Gertrude Dippen on the 9th of August, 1881. They have six children.

PETER NEUMAN, one of the early settlers on the east side of Skunk river, is a native of the province of Rhine, Prussia, his nativity dating the 9th of January, 1820. He learned the millwright trade of his father in the old country, at which he was employed until coming to America in 1842. After working at his trade, and also farming, in Rensselaer county, New York, he came, in 1853, to Madison, Wisconsin, where he held the office of Justice of the Peace for twelve years, and Deputy Sheriff eight years. He came to this town in 1874, has been Probate Judge one term, and is at present Justice of the Peace. Mr. Neuman is a man greatly respected by all who know him. He was married on the 16th of November, 1838, to Miss Margaret Clemens. Of eleven children born to them, but five are living.

JOHN NEUMAN, a native of Rensselaer county, New York, was born on the 23d of November, 1845. He learned the carpenter's trade, and lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age. Then was employed at his trade in the vicinity of Madison, Wisconsin, until coming to this town in 1874. During the first two years of his residence here he was employed at his trade, and also carried on his farm. On the 25th of September, 1863, he was married to Miss Mary Lambarty. Six children have been born, and five are living.

JOHN PREIMESBERGER, a native of Germany, was born on the 28th of May, 1856. In 1870, he came to this town with his parents. He has a farm on section fourteen, but as yet, resides beneath the parental roof. On the 28th of November, 1876, he was married to Miss Mary Pedner, who has borne him four children.

JOHN ROCH, a pioneer of this town, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 2d of May, 1813. He came to America in 1847, located in Wisconsin, and was engaged in different parts of the State, until 1866. Then, coming to this town, he purchased a farm and has since made it his home. Mr. Roch was a member of the first board of Supervisors. He was married in 1852, to Miss Clara Hubst. They have seven children.

MICHAEL SCHMIDTBAUER, a native of Bavaria, was born on the 1st of September, 1837. He came to America, and at the age of fifteen years, to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he devoted his time to farming, and removed to his present place in 1879. He was married on the 11th of September, 1862, to Miss Theresa Faltermeir. They have had eleven children, and nine are living.

REINHART STUMPF, a pioneer of the town, was born in the province of Rhine, Prussia, on the 1st of November, 1827. He came to America in 1849, locating in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he was employed at farming until 1867. He then came to this town and took his present homestead, which was in a wild state, but is now under good cultivation. Mr. Stumpf was the first Assessor of the town, and has also held other local offices. On the 23d of May, 1853, he was married to Miss Adelheid Hupsch. There have been seven children, five of whom are living.

JOHN STUMPF, a native of Rhenish Prussia, was born on the 25th of December, 1837. His father died when John was quite young, and at the age of twelve years he came with his mother to America, locating in Dane county, Wisconsin. For five years he was employed in a brewery, and in 1868, came to this town. Since taking his farm he has made many substantial improvements. In 1877, Mr. Stumpf was elected to the House of Representatives from this district; has also been Supervisor for four years. On the 18th of July, 1861, he married Miss Maggie Dresen, who died on the 20th of May, 1865, leaving three children. On the 1st of May, 1866, he married Mrs. R. Koch, who has borne him seven children.

REV. IGNATIUS WESSELING, O. S. B., was born in the Parish of Meppen, now a province of the German Empire, on the 16th of November, 1849. He studied at the gymnasium at Meppen until 1870, then came to America, joined the Benedictines at St. Vincent, Pennsylvania, and studied two years. He came to St. John's College, in Stearns county, Minnesota, and was ordained on the 10th of August, 1875. Then sent to St. Augusta, in the same county, to take charge of the parishes of St. Augusta and St. Wendel, and the missions of Kimball Prairie and Clearwater. In October, 1875, he was located at St. Wendel as a resident priest, still having charge of the two latter missions. The year of 1877, he was an assistant at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, and the following year came to his present charge as resident priest.

FRANK WISE was born in Austria on the 17th of July, 1838. He came to America and located in Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1853, where he was engaged in farming. In 1874, he came to the town of Pierz and purchased a farm, which has since been his home. He has been Justice of the Peace for two years. Was married to Miss L. Dallmeier, who has borne him eleven children.

SWAN RIVER.

CHAPTER CXLVIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town was formerly included in Two Rivers, except a strip two miles in width on the north, which was detached from the town of Little Falls. Its name is from a stream of moderate size flowing in an easterly direction through the town, affording an outlet to Swan Lake. This lake was named by the Chippewas, Wabazu Zagiagan, the first name being the Chippewa for Swan.

The first settlers of whom we have any knowledge were, George Rice, who settled on section two, in 1856, and Hiram Sanders, who took a claim in section eight the same year. Samuel Lee, now of Little Falls, settled on section eight in 1857. Transient settlers may have come previous to this date, as the opposite side of the Mississippi river was settled as early as 1849. The oldest living settler here is James Green, a native of Somersetshire, England, who came to Minnesota in 1855, locating at Little Falls, and to his present farm, formerly owned by Samuel Lee, in the spring of 1858. With the exception of his term of service in the late civil war, this has since been his home.

Henry Meyers settled here in 1865, taking a homestead in section eight. He is a native of New York, born in 1811, served in the Florida war, came to Minnesota in 1838, and was three years in the army during the war of the Rebellion.

Robert Lewis, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1822, came to Minnesota in 1855, and to his present home in Swan River in the fall of 1865.

Charles Gilpatrick, born in the state of Maine in 1839, came to Minnesota in 1865, after having served a term in the late war, and located in this town, which is still his home.

The County Commissioners, in response to a pe-

tition presented by the legal voters of this district in December, 1874, set off the territory now comprising this town, and on the 31st of January following, a special town meeting was held, and the following officers chosen: Supervisors, F. X. Ladoux, Chairman, Hans C. Hanson, and Milton Cahorn; Clerk, H. S. Clyde; Justices of the Peace, F. S. Flint and J. Mason. No Assessor or Treasurer were chosen until the regular annual meeting in the spring, when F. S. Flint was elected to the former, and Henry Coe to the latter office.

The first birth occurred July 2d, 1859, in the family of Samuel Lee. The child, George Silas Lee, is now a member of his father's family at Swan river, the old village site on the east bank of the Mississippi, in the town of Little Falls, and is interested with his father in the mill now building in this town on the Swan river.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

OSCAR L. CLYDE is a native of Mercer county, Pennsylvania, born on the 20th of May, 1843. He came with his parents to Iowa when about eight years of age. They located near Cedar Rapids, where our subject was reared to agricultural pursuits, and attended school. On the 18th of July, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, of the Eighth Iowa Volunteer Infantry; was taken prisoner at the battle of Shiloh, and after being discharged, participated in Grant's campaign and siege of Vicksburg. He was mustered out in Alabama on the 9th of October, 1865, and after visiting his home in Iowa, came to Minnesota, remaining but one year. In 1876, he again came to this State, and located his present farm, having made it his home ever since. Miss Abby A. Stevens, a native of Somerset county, Maine, became the wife of Mr. Clyde in 1863. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

HENRY S. CLYDE is also a native of Mercer county, Pennsylvania, and was born on the 5th of November, 1845. He came with his parents to Davenport, Iowa, where his father died. His mother died in Buchanan county, in the same State, in 1855, leaving our subject an orphan at the age of ten years. He improved all opportunities afforded him to attend school, till the breaking out of the war, when he went to Marion, to enlist, but on account of poor health, was not accepted. On the 18th of March, 1862, he went to Dubuque, was accepted, and enlisted in Company H, of the Thirteenth United States Infantry. Par-

ticipated in many important battles and was mustered out on the 18th of March, 1865. After his discharge, he was in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, for a short time, engaged in contracting for the digging of oil wells. Came to Minnesota the same year (1865), and was engaged in teaching school and at other occupations, till coming to his farm in section twenty, Swan River township, in 1871. In 1878, he removed to his present farm in section eighteen. Since his residence in the town Mr. Clyde had held the offices of Town Clerk, Assessor, and Chairman of the board of Supervisors. He has been twice married, first, in 1868, to Miss Emma Mapes, who died in February, 1877. His present wife's maiden name was Susan Thompson. She has borne him seven children, five of whom are living.

DURA CORBIN was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on the 9th of August, 1842. When he was but four years of age, his parents moved to Wisconsin, and ten years after, to Oberlin, Ohio, our subject receiving his education in the two latter places. In 1859, the family came to Winona county, Minnesota, and in 1864, Mr. Corbin enlisted at La Crosse, in Company I, of the Eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. Participated in the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, and was afterwards detailed as hospital Steward. Was mustered out at Madison, Wisconsin, in September, 1865, and after visiting his father at La Crosse, came to St. Charles, Minnesota, where he was employed as clerk in a store. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in this place, and has been Town Clerk since the first election held in the town. Was married in 1867, to Miss Minnie R. Burrill, of New York. They have two children, a son and a daughter.

JAMES GREEN, the oldest living settler of this town, is a native of Somersetshire, England. When about fourteen years of age, he came to America and was engaged in various occupations in New York, until coming west. He first came to Detroit, Michigan, and for two years was employed on the steamboat line running between Buffalo and Chicago. Then coming to Minnesota, he worked at his trade (carpenter) and in the butcher business in Little Falls till 1858, when he came to Swan River and located in section eight, remaining until the breaking out of the war. In January, 1862, he enlisted at Fort Snelling in the Second Minnesota Battery. Was soon after sent to Missouri, and participated in the battle of Alexandria. He

was discharged on account of injuries sustained by a fall while in the service, for which he receives a pension. Returned to his farm after being discharged, and has since made it his home. Miss Amelia Bailey, a native of Missouri, became his wife in 1868. They have four children, two boys and two girls.

JOHN HAMLIN, one of the organizers of Swan River township, was born in Canada East, on the 12th of October, 1837. He resided in his native place till eight years old, when his parents came to Northampton, Massachusetts, where our subject learned the blacksmith trade. In 1855, he came to Little Falls, Minnesota, and was engaged at his trade during winters and piloting on the Mississippi in summer. Since 1868, Swan River has claimed Mr. Hamlin as a resident, he being engaged in the cultivation of his farm. Was united in marriage in 1855, with Miss Zeoa Young, who was born in Vermont. Of eleven children born to them, six are living, all boys.

ROBERT LEWIS was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, on the 11th of September, 1822. He received an education in his native county, and learned the stonemason's trade. Came west and located on a farm in Indiana, in 1850, and five years after, to Scott county, Minnesota. On the 15th of August, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Was in Sully's expedition in 1863, then sent south to Murfreesboro', and participated in several active engagements. In August, 1865, he was mustered out at Fort Snelling and came to this place, locating on his present farm in section eight. In 1852, Miss Elizabeth Miller, of Indiana, became his wife. This union has been blessed with one daughter, who is now married.

CHARLES W. LAKIN, a native of Washington county, Maine, was born on the 2d of June, 1831. He received his education and learned the carpenter trade in his native State. Came to Minnesota in 1867, and located in Bellevue township, remained two years, and came to his present farm, which is situated in the fractional part of Swan River, section thirty-two. Mr. Lakin has held the office of Supervisor several terms, and been a member of the board of County Commissioners for the past three years. He was united in marriage with Mary Ann Muncy, a native of Maine, in 1858. She has borne him seven children, six of whom are living.

GEORGE W. MUNCY is a native of Maine, born

on the 14th of March, 1846. When he was an infant, his parents removed to the city of St. Stephens, New Brunswick, where our subject was reared, following farming and the lumber business. When he was twenty years old, he went to California, remaining till 1871, when he came to Minnesota and purchased his present farm, which is located in section twenty-nine, the fractional part of Swan River township. He did not remove here, however, till December, 1874, since which time his parents have both died. In December, 1874, the marriage of Mr. Muncy and Miss Ermina Goodwin took place. The Union has been blessed with two daughters.

NEIL M. O'DONNELL was born in Mayo county, Ireland, in 1817. He remained with his parents until their death, when he came to America. Coming directly to Vermont, in 1836, he was engaged in various employments, then went to New York and resided on a farm four years. After which time, till the breaking out of the war, he was in Wisconsin. On the 31st of December, 1863, he enlisted in Company D, of the Second Wisconsin Cavalry; was sent to Missouri, and participated in several skirmishes. In November, 1865, he was mustered out at Austin, Texas; returned to Wisconsin, and in November, 1872, came to this place and located his present farm in section eighteen. In 1847, Miss Rose Stevens, of Ireland, became his wife. They have had nine children, eight of whom are living; five girls and three boys.

LEVI J. SMITH was born in Johnson county, Iowa, on the 14th of July, 1844. In 1859, his father moved to Kansas, where our subject resided till August, 1861, when he enlisted in Company H, of the Eighth Missouri Home Guards, under Captain Hill. At the end of his term of service, (seven months) he re-enlisted in Company D, of the Fifteenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry. Was in the battles of Fort Wayne, Pea Ridge, Fayetteville and several others, and was mustered out on the 17th of October, 1865. Then, until coming to Minnesota, he was engaged in farming in Miami county, Kansas. Came to Howard Lake, Wright county, in May, 1874, and to Swan River township, in 1878, since which time he has given his attention to farming during the summers, and lumbering in winter. Mr. Smith's mother died when he was but eight years old, and his father now resides in Missouri.

HENRY VANZILE is a native of Ontario county, New York, born on the 13th of March, 1826.

Since the age of fourteen years he has been dependent upon his own resources, engaged in farming and other occupations. On the 24th of April, 1861, he enlisted at Waterloo in Company C, of the Thirty-third New York Volunteer Infantry. Was wounded in the Seven Days Fight, on the 29th of June, 1862, taken to Libby prison, and the following August, exchanged, after which he participated in the battles of Antietam and Fredericksburg. At the end of his term of service, (June, 1863) he was discharged, and in August of the same year, re-enlisted; was in several active engagements and mustered out on the 20th of July, 1865. After living in New York several years, he came to Minnesota in 1873, and located in Green Prairie, Morrison county, for two years, then came to his present farm. Mr. Vanzile has been married twice; first to Miss Mary Anderson, who died on the 2d of June, 1870. His present wife was Mrs. Helen Brasie, a native of Ontario county, New York, to whom he was married in October, 1870. He has a family of five children, four girls and one boy.

TWO RIVERS.

CHAPTER CXLIX.

DESCRIPTIVE — FIRST SETTLERS — ORGANIZATION —
FIRST THINGS — MILLS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

Two Rivers is one of the extreme southern towns of Morrison county west of the Mississippi, which river marks its eastern boundary. The surface is undulating, with light soil near the river. Along the eastern part prairie and light brush land are found, which changes in the central and western part to heavy timber, and the soil from light to dark rich loam.

The first settler in the town is believed to be William Trask, a native of Kennebec county, Maine, who settled here in 1861, and died at the old homestead in section five, in the year 1876, and was buried in Bellevue cemetery. Several members of the family are still residents of the town. Jacob Thrumer, of German birth, settled in section seventeen in 1865, and has since made this town his home.

Nicholas Kinzer, also a native of Germany, came here in 1864, locating on section twenty, where he still resides.

John and Jacob Betzoldt, brothers, and of German birth, settled here in 1864.

Calvin A. Tuttle, born in Connecticut in 1811, settled here in 1867, and is still living on his original location in section eight. Mr. Tuttle came to Minnesota in 1838, and is frequently mentioned in these pages, having been intimately associated with the settlement of this valley.

The town of Two Rivers derives its name from Two River, a stream flowing through its limits and mingling its waters with those of the Mississippi. The town organization was authorized by the County Commissioners, at a meeting of the Board on the 5th of September, 1865. Following are the officers chosen at the first election, held at the residence of William Trask, Sen., September 20th, 1865: Supervisors, George Borman, Chairman, Charles Austin, and John Betzoldt; Clerk, Aaron Canfield; Treasurer, William Trask, Sen.; Justices of the Peace, Alexander D. Cash, and Nicholas Kinzer; Constables, Allen Blanchard, and Jacob Thramer.

The town originally embraced about two and one-half townships, but was reduced to its present size by the organization of the town of Elmdale, in the spring of 1881, by which over half the original territory was detached.

The first school was taught in the dwelling house of John Betzoldt in the fall of 1866; the next was in a log school house in section twenty.

In the same section, a log building long ago served as a church for the Catholics, and in it the first religious exercises were conducted by Rev. Father Buch.

The first marriage ceremony was performed in February, 1867, the contracting parties being John Bocknech and Susan Simon. Mr. Bocknech died June 26th of that year, and was among the first, if not the first death in the town.

The first white child born in the town, was John Thramer, whose birth dates July 27th, 1865.

There are two saw mills owned by C. A. & C. J. Tuttle, and are the first built in the town.

A flouring mill has recently been built by Captain Robert B. Young & Son, which, with the lumber mills mentioned, represents the milling interests of the town.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY ARMSTRONG, a native of Holland, was born in March, 1818. He came to America and located in Bellevue, Morrison county, in about

1856. He learned the carpenter trade and worked at it in connection with farming until coming to Two Rivers in 1866. Mr. Armstrong has a well improved farm, about eighty acres of which are under cultivation. Since his residence here, he has held the office of Supervisor several years, and Assessor one year. Was general agent for several different harvesters, self-binders, and threshing machines, a number of years. He was united in marriage with Miss Gertrude Frey, of Wurtemberg, Germany, on the 2d of May, 1827. Of ten children born to them, but seven are living.

GEORGE BORMAN, a native of Hocking county, Ohio, was born on the 13th of May, 1812. When he was an infant his parents removed to Columbus, where he resided until twenty-four years of age, attending school and partly learning the carpenter's trade. He came to Bellevue, Morrison county, in an early day, and to his present farm in 1866. Mr. Borman was the first Chairman of the board of Supervisors, for two years was Assessor, and has also held the office of Town Treasurer. In 1830, he was married to Miss Ann King, who bore him six children, three of whom are now living. She died in 1849. In 1851, he married his second wife, Miss Margaret Cochran, of Ohio. Mr. Borman had two sons in the civil war; one died in Andersonville prison, after serving four years, and the other was in the service six months.

FRANKLIN PIERCE FARROW was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, on the 28th of March, 1857. His father was one of the pioneers of Bellevue and Green Prairie. In 1866, Mr. Farrow came to Two Rivers, and since his residence here, has been engaged in various occupations, coming to his farm only a few years since. In 1877, Miss Jennie Muncy, of Aroostook county, Maine, became his wife. They have three children, two girls and one boy.

ISAIAH LEMUEL FOSTER was born in New Brunswick, in 1832. When he was quite young, his mother died, and his father moved to Fredericton. At the age of twelve years he left home, and by his own exertions obtained a fair education. For a time before coming to Minnesota, he was engaged in farming and the lumber business, and in 1861, came to this State. Mr. Foster built the Pacific House in St. Cloud, and had charge of it until 1867, when he came to this township, purchased a farm in section two, and has since made it his home. In 1860, he was married to Miss

Mary A. Estabrook. They have not been blessed with children of their own, but have adopted three.

JOHN GEORGE GEISSEL was born in Bavaria, Germany, on the 5th of April, 1842. In 1851, his parents came to America, locating in Michigan. When Mr. Geissel was seventeen years of age he went to Louisiana, and was engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi river. In May, 1862, he was drafted in New Orleans, in the Confederate army; was in the siege of Corinth, but in the second engagement at the latter place, escaped, and joined the Third Ohio Independent Battery. He participated in the battle of La Grange, Siege of Vicksburg, and Nashville, Tennessee; was also in the march with Sherman to Atlanta. In July, 1865, he was mustered out at Cleveland, Ohio, and came to Stearns county, Minnesota, where his father had resided since 1856. In 1870, he was elected Sheriff of the county, and afterward re-elected, but in 1876, resigned, and removed to this town. Here, under the firm name of Geissel and Zeir, there is a ten thousand dollar stock of general merchandise, and also a flouring mill. Mr. Geissel has been County Commissioner since 1879, and was Chairman one year. In 1858, Miss Rosina Utsch, of Missouri, became his wife. They have had eight children; four boys and two girls are living.

MICHEL FRANK GESSNER was born in Baden, Germany, on the 4th of April, 1845. He came with his parents to America in 1849, and ten years later, moved to Scioto county, Ohio, where, with his father, he was employed on the canal and in the mines until twenty-two years of age. On the 4th of October, 1864, he enlisted in Company C, of the One hundred and ninety second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Titus. Was mustered out on the 3d of July, 1865, and returned to his former home in Ohio. In 1866, he came to St. Cloud, Minnesota, and the following year, to section ten of this town. Mr. Gessner was united in marriage with Miss Mary Weyrauch, of St. Louis, in 1867. They have seven children, four boys and three girls.

ELIJAH DICKEY GOODWIN was born near the village of Truro, Nova Scotia, on the 12th of January, 1835. He received a good common school education and was employed in the gold mines of his native province until coming to Minnesota in 1868. He lived in St. Paul about two years, and was employed at the carpenter trade, which he learned in his native town. He purchased a farm

in the town of Swan River, and after living on it about seven years, removed to his present farm in section one, Two Rivers. Mr. Goodwin was married to Miss Mary Ann Smith, of London, in 1872. They have five children, three girls and two boys.

CALHOUN HAYS was born in Gilmer county, West Virginia, on the 12th of June, 1841. He lived on his father's plantation until coming to Sauk Rapids, receiving a good education. His father was a Congressman, also a member of the Constitutional Convention, and was elected State Senator for several terms. In 1857, the subject of this sketch was appointed Receiver in the Land Office at Sauk Rapids, and it was he who was first to improve the water power at the mouth of the Sauk river. He resided at Little Falls for a time, and while there held the offices of County Attorney and Register of Deeds, each for two terms. In 1867, he came to his present farm, and is now Court Commissioner, Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, Notary Public, and Insurance and Real Estate Agent. In 1863, he was married to Miss Lavinia H. Lambert, of Maine. They have nine children, six girls and three boys.

SAMUEL WILLARD MUNCY was born in Washington county, Maine, on the 17th of April, 1838. When he was an infant, his parents moved to New Brunswick, where he attended school. In 1866, he came to Minnesota, and for seven years was employed by E. C. Pratt, running an express from Minneapolis to St. Paul, after which he was engaged in different occupations, until coming to his present farm in this place, in June, 1879. In 1861, he was married to Miss Maria Hanson, of St. Stephens, New Brunswick. They have eight children, four boys and four girls.

ALEXANDER McLEOD, was born in February, 1839, in one of the Scottish Isles. He is a descendant of Lord McLeod, who was an ancient Highland Chief of the northern part of his native isle. At the age of twelve years, he came to America with friends, and was employed on a farm near Rochester for several years. In 1855, he removed to Minnesota, remained a few years and went to Louisiana. When the civil war commenced, Mr. McLeod came to Hudson, Wisconsin, and enlisted in Company D, of the Second Wisconsin Volunteer Cavalry. The Company was in a great deal of active service, without being in many heavy engagements. In February, 1865, he was mustered out at Memphis, Tennessee, after which, he was in the construction service for

a few months. Then, returning to Minnesota, he located in what was then Two Rivers, but now belongs to Elmdale. In 1874, he came to his present farm in this town. The same year he was married to Mrs. Hulda Wyatt, of Illinois. They have had seven children, six of whom are living; three boys and three girls.

PAUL NOE was born in Bavaria, Germany, where he received a good common school education. He came to America at the age of sixteen years, first resided with relatives, and was employed in rolling-mills, then went to Ohio, where he was engaged in the same business for a number of years. He enlisted at Lima, in Company C, of the Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was sent to Chatanooga, and afterwards participated in the battles of Spring Hill, Nashville, and Franklin. Was in the entire campaign with General Thomas through Tennessee and Alabama, and in April, 1865, the Company was stationed at Bull Gap, to prevent the retreat of some of Lee's Army. In June, 1865, Mr. Noe was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, and returned to his home in Ohio. In the fall of 1866, he came to Minnesota, and the following spring, to his present farm in section ten. Mr. Noe has held the office of Chairman of Supervisors for several years. Was married in 1860, to Miss Margaret Gessner, of Germany. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living; four girls and three boys.

SILAS SIMON PARMETER was born in Ontario county, New York, on the 12th of May, 1835. He learned the cooper's trade, and resided with his parents until twenty-one years of age. Then, coming to Minnesota, he worked at his trade for one year in Dakota county, and afterward moved to Wright county. In the fall of 1861, he enlisted at Fort Snelling in Company A, of the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He was in the engagement at Fredericksburg in April, 1862, and the following August, was discharged for disability. Returned to his native place in New York, and in 1865, re-enlisted in Company C, of the Fortieth New York Infantry; was in the battle of Petersburg in April, and was mustered out in the following July. Mr. Parmeter then returned to Minnesota, and until 1876, was engaged in different occupations. In the latter year he came to his farm in this township and has since made it his home. Mr. Parmeter's first wife died in Buffalo, Wright county, on the 5th of January, 1870, and in 1872, he was married to Miss Eliza

Partridge. There are ten children living, five boys and five girls, and two are deceased.

HENRY ALBERT RHODA, one of the organizers of the town of Bernhansville, Todd county, is a German by birth, his nativity dating on the 13th of September, 1837. He received an academic education in his native land, and came with his father to America in 1856, locating in Carver county, Minnesota, where he resided until the war. On the 11th of March, 1862, he enlisted at Fort Snelling, in Company D, of the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. The Company was sent south the following December, and participated in the following engagements: battle of Jackson, siege and assault of Vicksburg, assault of Fort De Russy, battles of Richmond, Pleasant Hill, Oxford, and Spanish Fort. On the 6th of September, 1864, he was mustered out at Demopolis, Alabama, returning to his former home in Carver county, and in 1866, came to his present farm in the town of Bernhansville, near the line of Morrison county. Mr. Rhoda has held the offices of Chairman of Supervisors, Justice of the Peace, and County Commissioner at different times, and for five or six years, has been County Superintendent of Schools. Was married in 1866, to Matilda Minning. Six children have been born, three boys and three girls.

JAMES STANLEY was born near Franklinville, Iowa, in February, 1852. When he was six years of age his father was murdered by thieves, after which James resided with a Mr. Henry McSwaine, in Wisconsin, until eleven years old. He then learned the broom-maker's trade in Algona, Iowa. Mr. Stanley came to Minnesota only a few years ago, located in this town and has since been engaged in butchering and lumbering.

RICHARD LAMBERT TRASK was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on the 30th of October, 1831. He came to Minnesota about the year 1856, and located on a farm in the town of Bellevue. In 1870, he removed to his present farm in this town. Since his residence here Mr. Trask has been County Commissioner for several terms and also held the office of Supervisor. In 1860, he was married to Miss Martha Borman, of Ohio. They had ten children, nine of whom are living; six girls and three boys.

SAMUEL MUNCY TRASK, a native of Aroostook county, Maine, was born on the 3d of July, 1847. His father came to Bellevue, Morrison county, in 1856, and in April, 1861, to this town, being the first permanent settler, and assisting in its organ-

ization. Samuel resided at home until the death of his father, since which time he has lived with his brother Marcus, devoting his time to the lumber business and farming.

DANIEL TRASK was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on the 31st of January, 1832. He was engaged in the lumber business with his father until coming to Minnesota in 1856. In 1861, he came to the farm on which he now lives. He enlisted in Company B, of the First Minnesota Volunteer Artillery, in 1864; was sent to Chattanooga, Tennessee, where he was detailed in the Quartermaster department. In June, 1865, he was mustered out, and soon after, returned to his farm in this place. Mr. Trask was married to Miss Emma Godfrey, of Maine, in 1863. They have three children; one girl and two boys.

CALVIN AUSTIN TUTTLE was born in Tolland county, Connecticut, on the 31st of December, 1811. He received his education at the Academy of Tolland, and also learned the trade of a millwright. For two years he lived at Alton, Illinois, and in July, 1838, came to Minnesota. He was employed for a few years by the St. Louis Company, at the Falls of St. Croix; then moved to Iowa, and to Illinois, and finally returned to this State, locating at St. Anthony. He was employed by Franklin Steele & Co., in the erection of the first mill built at the Falls; also built for himself

the second mill at Minnetonka. During Mr. Tuttle's residence at Minneapolis, he was Territorial Treasurer for six years by appointment from Governor Ramsey. In 1867, he came to this town, located on his present farm, and has been Town Treasurer most of the time since. He was married to Miss Charlotte Minkler, of New York, in December, 1840. They have had seven children, four of whom are living.

CAPTAIN ROBERT B. YOUNG was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, in 1814. In 1856, he came to Minnesota, locating on a farm in Scott county. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the army, serving as First Lieutenant. During the winter he was on the frontier, and the following spring was promoted to Captain and sent south. He participated in the siege of Corinth, also in the battles of Jackson and Champion Hills. While in the latter battle, Captain Young was sunstruck, and in June, 1863, resigned, since which time he has drawn a pension. In the latter year he returned to his former home in Scott county, and afterwards became engaged in the milling business with his sons, Thomas M., James M., and Milo N. They now own a flouring-mill in this township, erected in 1875. It is 36x36 feet, four stories high, has two run of stones and one set of rolls, with a capacity of twenty barrels per day.

CROW WING COUNTY.

CHAPTER CL.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY EXPLORATIONS AND SETTLEMENTS—VILLAGE OF CROW WING—ORGANIZATION—FORT RIPLEY STATION.

Crow Wing county, located in north central Minnesota, was created by an act of the Legislature, approved on the 23d of May, 1857, with the following described boundaries: beginning at the southeast corner of township forty-three north, range twenty-eight west of the fourth principal meridian; thence north on the line between ranges twenty-seven and twenty-eight, to the center of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the center of said channel to its intersection with the line between townships forty-two and forty-three; thence east on said township line to the place of beginning. The county is bounded on the west and north by the Mississippi river, on the east by Aitkin and Mille Lacs counties, and on the south by Morrison county. The surface is generally undulating, with a slight trend to the south and west. It is drained by the Mississippi river and its tributaries, the chief of which are the Little Nokay and Noka Sebe rivers, whose general direction is south and west.

Long Lake and several smaller lakes in the central and eastern part, have outlets flowing into the "Father of Waters." The soil varies from a light sandy, to a rich dark loam, with occasional tracts of clay loam, and with the abundant supply of wild meadow, renders this region well adapted to agriculture and grazing. Situated in the southern portion of the pine region, its surface is mostly wooded, the usual varieties of hard wood abounding, in addition to its forests of pine. In the southwest is found prairie and light burr oak openings. At the old village site of Crow Wing a fierce encounter is said to have occurred between the Sioux and Chippewas many years ago, traces of the pits dug by the latter being still visible.

Among the early explorers of this region, the names of G. C. Beltrami and C. H. Beauleau are still preserved in tradition. The former is believed to have passed through here as early as 1823, and the latter is said to have had a trading post at or near the mouth of the Crow Wing river about the year 1837. Hon. H. M. Rice is authority for the statement that William Aitkin opened a trading post at the mouth of Little Rock river, and C. H. Beauleau at Crow Wing, in 1846, and were furnished with goods from Prairie du Chien. Philip Beaupre, now residing near Sauk Rapids, came from Fort Garry, on the Red River, to Crow Wing, in the spring of 1844. When he came to this place he found Allen Morrison and Donald McDonald trading with the Indians. About the time Fort Ripley was established, S. B. Olmstead settled on the east side of the Mississippi river opposite the Fort, the location being, at that time, a part of Benton county, but afterwards included in Crow Wing. This farm is now the home of Daniel S. Mooers, who purchased it in the year 1868. Among other early settlers or traders who came about this date, were Clemens H. Beauleau, John Fairbanks, John McGillis, Wallace Bean, and David McArthur. Crow Wing was then the centre of Indian trading for all the upper country, the general supply store being located at this place, under the management of Beauleau & Co., from which the trading posts in the country drew their supplies from time to time. This state of things continued for a number of years. Benjamin Brown opened a hotel here about 1860. From this date, additions were made year by year to the population and the business interests of the place. In 1866, the settlement and village contained seven families of whites, and about twenty-three of half-breeds and Chippewas, with a large transient population, which is variously estimated by parties who resided in the village at the time. The entire population was, from reliable estimates, about

six hundred. There were two hotels, a number of boarding-houses, two stores, one blacksmith shop, an Episcopal, and a Catholic church, a school kept in the Episcopal church edifice, and two saloons at this date. Mrs. Beauleau, Mrs. Chapman, and Mrs. Whipple were the only white women in the place in 1866.

Crow Wing, as a business point, has passed away, most of the buildings having been removed to Brainerd, and the remaining ones destroyed. It is stated by former residents of the village that the number of families did not exceed twenty-five, and the entire population could not have exceeded six hundred persons.

When the county was organized in 1857, it was attached to Morrison county for judicial purposes. The first District Court was held in Crow Wing about 1859, Judge J. McKelvy presiding. Charles Beauleau was clerk of the District Court; William Wade, Sheriff; Allen Morrison, John H. Fairbanks, and C. H. Beauleau, Sen., were the first Commissioners. The county business was conducted in an irregular manner for a few years, when the organization was abandoned, and reorganized by an act of the Legislature on the 3d of March, 1870. The first meeting of the County Commissioners bears the date, January 19th, 1870, and was held at the hotel of Henry Whipple, at Crow Wing. Henry Whipple, Wallace Bean, and F. W. Peake were constituted the Board of Commissioners, the first named being chairman. The old Auditor sent in the books and papers belonging to the county and in use under the former organization. F. M. Campbell was sworn as Auditor; F. Catheart was appointed Judge of Probate on the 29th of January, 1870, and on the same date H. M. Mixter and C. H. Beauleau, Sen., were appointed County Commissioners. John McGillis was appointed Justice of the Peace on the 21st of February, 1870. On the 8th of March, 1870, the County Commissioners passed a resolution declaring all official proceedings prior to that date illegal, and all orders drawn upon the county treasury, void and not subject to payment.

The officers for 1870 were: County Commissioners, Wallace Bean, Chairman, Henry Whipple, and F. W. Peake; Treasurer, E. B. Snyder; Sheriff, William Wood; Auditor, F. M. Campbell; Clerk of the Court, C. H. Beauleau.

About twenty miles south of Brainerd, and about eight from the old village of Crow Wing is Fort Ripley Station, about half a mile from the

river, and opposite the old Fort from which it derives its name. It was established upon the completion of the railroad from Sauk Rapids to Brainerd, and F. A. Perley assigned to duty here as agent. The present agent is L. I. Baker, who is also Postmaster. The depot, a grain warehouse, water-tank, and a small store comprise the buildings.

About four miles northeast of the station is a lumber mill, with capacity of three thousand feet per day. It is on the Noka Sebe river, which furnishes the motive power. It was built in October, 1880, by J. Gorst and M. E. Coe, the latter retiring from the firm in March, 1881, since which time Mr. Gorst has conducted the business alone.

On the 3d of April, 1871, Miss Ellen McArthur, a daughter of David McArthur, living about two miles east of Crow Wing, was murdered by two Indians, while on her way from her father's house to that of Henry Whipple. For some time it was supposed she had run away, though no reason existed for such an act. In August, an old Indian woman whom the murderers had offended, told a young girl, Ida Whipple, the truth, and named the guilty parties. This information subsequently led to their arrest at White Earth, from whence they were brought to Brainerd and lodged in jail, from which they were taken by a party said to have been led by Anson Northrup, and hanged without ceremony to a pine tree in the village. The old pine is yet standing, though dead, and without top or branch, except the bare arm from which the murderers were suspended.

BRAINERD.

CHAPTER CLI.

SITUATION—EARLY CLAIMANTS—SETTLEMENT AND GROWTH—FIRST NEWSPAPER—CITY GOVERNMENT—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—SOCIETIES—NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Brainerd, the county seat of Crow Wing county, is located on the east bank of the Mississippi river, on ground sixty feet above high water mark, one hundred and thirty-six miles from St. Paul, one hundred and fifteen from Duluth, and one hundred and thirty-seven east of Moorhead, on the Red River. Accounts of its early settlement, though

of comparatively recent date, are somewhat conflicting. The following account is from one of the participants in the early movements and may be received as authentic.

The Northern Pacific Railroad was surveyed to the present site of this town, and the railroad crossing of the Mississippi river determined in June, 1870. A few days after the surveying party had passed Little Falls on their way north, O. W. Sylvester, Lewis Hamlin, William H. Horn, Alfred Tanner, Robert A. Beggs, Moses Lefond, and perhaps others, formed a temporary company and sent part of their number up the river to secure the ground for a town site, at the place where the surveying party should determine to cross the river. Proceeding to Crow Wing by wagon, thence in canoes, they reached this point about the time the surveyors were completing their work. Under pretext of hunting, they remained near by until the surveyors left, then located and marked out a claim embracing what they deemed sufficient for a town, and railroad purposes. They then returned to Little Falls, and soon a part of the company visited the claim and constructed two or three temporary residences, and divided the ground, each member being assigned his part. Some of these were evidently sold to Mrs. Hester Gilman, who entered part of the present site of Brainerd, the patent bearing the date of record December 10th, 1870. The same record shows a transfer of her rights to the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Company, on the 13th of August, 1870. The remaining members of the original claimants sold their interests to the same Company. About this time Charles Darby "jumped" a portion of the town site not included in Mrs. Gilman's claim, and built the first house of round logs, completed as a permanent dwelling, near the ground now occupied by the railroad shops, in block eighteen. Soon after, he also sold to the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Company.

The second house was built by Stuart Seeley, and was of hewed logs, a few rods north of the railroad bridge, used as a boarding house. The third was a small, hastily constructed building occupied as a saloon. The next was the residence of L. P. White, agent of the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Company, corner of Seventh and Juniper streets. This company took immediate steps for building up a town, and the sale of lots. The town was platted in the fall of 1870, and recorded September 29, 1871. From the location of

the town, settlers began to flock to the place. S. W. Taylor, John Bishop, Edward B. Lynde, John Martin, W. W. Hartley, Fred W. Peake, Thomas Holmes, and two of his brothers, H. A. Hall, Frank Dunn, Edward Morse, and a number of others, came during the fall of 1870, and a number of boarding houses and hotels were started. Bly & Co. started a general supply store, and others of the new comers started some of the different lines of trade and business. The Headquarters Hotel was built soon after by the Railroad Company, and the Northwestern House by Joseph Styles.

In the fall of 1870, the first marriage occurred, the parties being Joseph Gronden and Miss Darby.

Numerous houses of various kinds, shapes and styles were erected during this summer. A large portion of the buildings, that had served a noble purpose for many years in the village of Crow Wing, were, during this summer removed to this place, and occupied either for residences or business houses. The crowded streets, the busy stores, the jammed hotels, the rumbling of the cars, the sound of the hammer all day and a large portion of the night, and the constant ingress of emigrants, bearing unmistakable evidence of a real life, flowed onward like a stream with great force.

In 1871, measures were taken for the erection of a court house and jail, the contract being awarded to L. P. White, for the sum of \$971.60. The building was 18x20 feet, and two stories high. On the first floor were four cells, 4x8 feet, and two, 8x8 feet, in front of which was a room, 8x18 feet, for a Sheriff's office. The walls of the jail were of scantling lying flat, and spiked together, nine hundred and fifty-eight pounds of large spikes being used in the construction. The second floor of the building was furnished for a court room.

During this year the first ferry across the Mississippi was built by the railroad company, and after some time the title was transferred to Cass county.

The Post-office was established and Dr. S. W. Thayer commissioned Postmaster. He was also the first practicing physician. H. M. Mixter opened the first blacksmith shop; and church and school interests were given due attention. During the winter of 1871-72, over two hundred lots were sold by Mr. White. In the latter year, the Leland House was built, with eighteen rooms, which, by its addition in 1879, was increased to sixty. The Merchants Hotel was also built during this year by Mrs. Chapman, who still owns and con-

trols it. H. A. Hills, who had engaged in the mercantile trade prior to this date, started the first bank during this year. Frank Dunn opened the first livery stable, but soon after sold it to S. V. R. Sherwood, who in 1874, sold to N. McFadden, the present owner. During the early part of the year, the Brainerd Hook and Ladder Company was organized.

This year also witnessed the establishment of the "Brainerd Tribune," through which medium Brainerd began to be known abroad, and to which was largely due the influx of settlers and remarkable developments following. During the latter part of the year a charter was obtained, authorizing the organization of the City of Brainerd, and on the 11th of January, 1873, the Common Council was organized with the following officers: President, L. P. White; Vice President, M. Tuttle; Aldermen, L. P. White, M. Tuttle, W. L. Heathcote, William Murphy, Antony Mahlum, and F. X. Goulet; City Clerk, P. H. Trudell; City Treasurer, Robert McNider; City Attorney, C. B. Sleeper; and City Justice, W. W. Hartley.

Under this organization several additions to the original plat were surveyed and recorded, as the rapid development of the place required.

The name first suggested for this place was "Ogamagua," in honor of Mrs. Emma Bolliou, a woman of rare personal beauty, to whom the Indians gave the name mentioned, meaning Queen, or Chief Woman. The present name was chosen in honor of the wife of J. Gregory Smith, first President of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, Mrs. Smith's family name being Brainerd.

During this year Barrows, Prescott, & Basset built a steam saw mill near the railroad bridge, capacitated to do good work. This firm run the mill one year, then sold it to George W. LeDuc, who, in a short time, sold to Mr. Bly, who soon after removed it to its present site, about three-fourths of a mile south of the city, and in 1876, sold it to Jones Brothers, who operated it until 1878, when it passed into the hands of J. A. Davis & Co., the present proprietors. The mill, with its enlargements, has now a daily capacity of fifty thousand feet of lumber, eighty thousand shingles, and twenty-five thousand lath. It is operated by an engine of one hundred and twenty-five horse-power. Near this is a planing and shingle mill driven by a seventy-five horse-power engine. This company employs about seventy-five men in and about the mills.

With the establishment of lumber manufactories, substantial and even elegant dwellings supplanted the ruder cabins, and with the exception of a temporary check growing out of Jay Cooke's failure, and the suspension of railroad construction, the place has since enjoyed a steady growth, and is now the most active town on this line of road. Its population, in 1880, as shown by the census returns, was one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four, which has since increased to much larger proportions, a local writer of the "Brainerd Tribune" claiming not less than four thousand in the early autumn of 1881. The number of substantial business houses, representatives of the various professions, churches, schools, societies, etc., mark a development rarely met with in so young a city.

Not less remarkable than the rapid growth of the place was an act of the Legislature, approved January 11th, 1876, reducing the city organization, and substituting an ordinary township government, in which condition it still remains. It is hardly probable, however, that with the spirit of progress now apparent, the place will long remain without a municipal form of government.

A National Bank Association was formed at this place in August, 1881, with a capital stock of \$50,000, and the following board of Directors: William Ferris, H. A. Towne, G. W. Holland, L. P. White, J. A. Davis, C. B. Sleeper, James Gardner, C. Abby, G. G. Hartley, Adam Brown, and James Dewar, the first named being chosen President.

The first educational effort was in the early summer of 1872, under the direction of Messrs. Bean, Prescott, and White, who, as a self-constituted committee, purchased of John Hess, for fifty dollars, a building of hewed logs near the railroad bridge, in which Miss Hall was employed as teacher.

During the same season an independent school district was formed, with L. P. White, Clerk; P. D. Davenport, Director; and T. F. Knappen, Treasurer. In 1873, the main part of the present school building was erected, which, with its additions will accommodate two hundred and fifty scholars, arranged in four departments. The only school building in the county aside from this, is located near Crow Wing, in district number one, which embraces all the county outside the township of Brainerd. A building, however, is in contemplation at Brainerd, north of the railroad, for

an additional primary department, to accommodate residents of that locality. The estimated value of school property in the county is \$3,055, and the amount expended for teachers' wages in 1880, was \$2,250.

The "Brainerd Tribune," already mentioned, was started by M. C. Russell, and was for some time printed in the "Journal" office at St. Cloud, arriving here Sunday morning by stage. The first issue was opened at the Post-office on Sunday morning, February 6th, 1872, and among the crowd of men who gathered there, six hundred copies were sold at ten cents each. This was the first newspaper on the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad. After six months Mr. Russell was enabled to purchase an outfit; and published the "Tribune" at Brainerd. In 1874, his entire outfit with the new building but recently occupied, was destroyed by fire, involving a total loss. With scarce the loss of a week, a new outfit was procured, and the publication resumed. In April, 1875, W. W. Hartley purchased the office, under whose management it still continues.

CHURCHES.—The first religious service held at Brainerd, was in 1870, and conducted by Dr. S. W. Thayer, a physician in the employ of the Railroad company, reading the Episcopal service in a log house near the river. Bishop Whipple afterwards visited the place, and in 1871, Rev. J. A. Gilfillan preached in the open air, in front of the Headquarters Hotel, calling his congregation together by means of a small hand-bell. The next year a church edifice was erected, the furniture for which was made in St. Cloud, and shipped by rail to this point by way of St. Paul and Duluth. A church was organized with the following officers: C. W. Mead, Senior Warden; F. H. Harvey, Junior Warden; S. W. Thayer, C. T. Hobart, John Blackman, William Lytle, H. G. Coykendall, L. P. White, John Davis, and T. F. Knappen, Vestrymen. The church was consecrated May 24th, 1873, by Bishop Whipple. Revs. F. R. Mills-paugh, W. Root, and F. J. Hawley have succeeded to the Rectorship, the latter being in charge since May, 1880.

Early in 1871, the Rev. James Gourley, a Methodist Episcopal Missionary, held religious service here in a log hut near the river, and on the 13th of October, 1872, a Methodist church was organized under the pastoral efforts of Rev. H. J. Crist, with a membership of nine, which has since increased to twenty-five. The same year a

house of worship was erected at a cost of \$1,000. Revs. A. A. Sutton, M. B. Smith, C. H. Dixon, and E. Nelthorpe have been the pastors, the latter now being in charge.

A Baptist church was organized on the 8th of September, 1872, through the efforts of Rev. John Wood, of the Baptist Home Missionary Society, and during the year a church edifice and parsonage were built at a cost of \$1,150. The removal of several prominent members soon reduced the society, and led to the omission of regular service from October, 1875, to the present year, when Rev. G. W. Huntley began holding regular services, and soon secured the services of Rev. J. Wilkins as Pastor, since which the society has enjoyed uninterrupted prosperity.

A Congregational Church was organized on the 13th of August, 1872, with twenty members. A house of worship was built and donated to the church by J. Gregory Smith, whose wife also presented the society with an organ. The church was dedicated on the 22d of January, 1873, and Rev. Samuel Ingham became their first pastor. His successors have been Revs. E. S. Williams, — Cadwallader, C. C. Salter, C. A. Conant, Adam Simpson, and the present minister, Rev. R. A. Beard, who assumed charge in September, 1879. The church was destroyed by fire on the 7th of January, 1881, and a new one is in course of erection. The present membership is seventy-five.

The Catholics also have a small church edifice, and the society, which is not numerous, is supplied by the priest located at Little Falls.

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC.—Aurora Lodge No. 100, A. F. and A. M. was organized January 15th, 1879, with the following officers: C. P. Thayer, W. M.; C. D. Wiley, S. W.; B. L. Perry, J. W.; F. H. Harvey, Sec.; H. G. Coykendall, Treas.; George Dow, S. D.; M. C. Kellog, J. D.; and G. Gage, Tyler. The present membership is thirty-nine.

ODD FELLOWS.—Wilkey Lodge No. 37, I. O. of O. F., was organized December 5th, 1872, with the following official roster: P. H. Trudell, N. G.; W. M. Falconer, V. G.; J. C. Waller, Sec.; and William Aylmer, Treas. It has enjoyed a prosperous career, and now numbers sixty-two members.

Bushworth Encampment No. 19, I. O. of O. F., was organized in the fall of 1879. The charter officers were: E. R. French, C. R.; W. W. Hartley, H. P.; H. H. Scobie, S. W.; A. Mahlum, S.;

Thomas Bason, T.; P. M. Lagerquist, J. W.; E. P. McKee, O. S. S.; N. Hiller, I. S. S.; and James Dewar, G.

Brainerd Lodge No. 47, A. O. of U. W. was organized February 14th, 1878, and the following were the first officers of the lodge: W. W. Hartley, P. M. W.; J. C. Congdon, N. W.; James Dewar, Treas.; H. A. Campbell, Sec.; W. A. Smith, R.; and T. P. Cantwell, F.

Brainerd Division No. 144, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers was organized in 1873, with ten members. The object of the order is the benefit of engineers and their families, either in sickness or want, and has an insurance department similar to that of other orders. Its first officers were: P. H. Carney, Chief Engineer; James Petergin, First Assistant. The present membership is forty.

Pine City Lodge No. 81, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, was organized August 17th, 1881. Its object and management is similar to that last mentioned. Its official roster is as follows: F. D. Millspaugh, Master; J. Collins, Treas. and Sec.; L. H. Smith, Fin. Sec.; and F. D. Millspaugh, Managing Agent. The society now numbers sixteen.

William Tell Lodge No. 15, Herman's Sons, was organized April 1st, 1880. The first officers were: Adolph Schultz, Pres.; Adam Bellmuth, Vice Pres.; E. P. Gassman, Ex-Pres.; Peter Ort, Sec.; and Henry Gunther, Treas. The present membership is twenty-one.

A Good Templars Lodge was organized in February, 1873, with J. S. Campbell, W. C. T.; Mrs. D. O. Preston, W. V. T.; D. O. Preston, R. S.; H. J. Humphry, F. S.; Mrs. J. S. Campbell, Treas.; S. H. Thorn, Marshal; and Rev. A. D. Williams, Chaplain. Sixteen charter members were enrolled, and for a time the lodge enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity, then ceased to exist.

In October, 1881, a new lodge was organized, and the first five officers, in the order just named, are: A. E. Loesy, Mrs. Thomas Watts, A. S. Babcock, Mrs. Fessenden, and Thomas Watts. The Chaplain is Rev. J. Williams.

NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD.—Without in the least detracting from the credit due the citizens of Brainerd, whose several enterprises have already been mentioned, it is but just to state that this, as well as other flourishing towns along this line of road, owes its existence, and its chief develop-

ment to the Railroad Company, of which a brief history is here given.

Decades have elapsed since the grand scheme of connecting the great Lakes with the Pacific ocean by rail first attracted public notice, and while the project was yet in embryo, Mr. Perham, an enthusiast and a dreamer, with a horde of kindred spirits, thought to grapple with this great project without the aid of either capital, influence, or experience. They believed it an easy matter to find a million of men who would each take a share, of one hundred dollars, and thus a hundred million dollars be obtained with which to build and equip the road. But they were not found, and so this air castle crumbled and perished. Mr. Perham died long ago, and is only remembered as the originator of this fruitless project.

The next were men of different mold, and, appreciating the great task to be accomplished, sought aid in the shape of Government bonds, and a bill granting the required aid passed one house in Congress, and barely failed in the other; but it was no less a failure, and so this second association passed from the stage, and were forgotten. At last there came men of character—men of experience, who unitedly determined upon pushing the enterprise to successful completion. Among these were, J. Edgar Thompson, President of the Pennsylvania railroad; Thomas A. Scott, its Vice President; William B. Ogden, President of the Chicago and Northwestern railroad; J. Gregory Smith, President of the Vermont Central system; B. P. Cheney, of Boston; George W. Cass, President of the Pittsburg and Fort Wayne railroad; with the leading men in the great house of Wells, Fargo, & Co. Through their efforts the banking house of Jay Cooke & Co., were induced to lend their aid; and so at last the work began.

The act of incorporation was approved July 2d, 1864. It named one hundred and thirty-four incorporators, among whom were General U. S. Grant, Alexander Mitchell, of Wisconsin, and in this State, Hon. H. M. Rice, Cyrus Aldrich, H. C. Waite, and others. In 1867, the first survey was made under direction of Edmund F. Johnson, Chief Engineer, and under the personal supervision of General Ira Spaulding, one line being run from the head of Lake Superior to Fort Abercrombie, and one from Bayfield, Wisconsin, to St. Cloud, and thence up the valley of the Sauk river. Still the work lagged, and it was not until January, 1870, when Jay Cooke came to the front and

raised \$5,000,000, that the long delayed start was made. During the latter part of the month following, the first dirt was moved at the Northern Pacific Junction near Duluth, and within a year the track was pushed forward to Brainerd, and, scarcely halting, reached westward, until in 1873, trains were running to Bismarck on the Missouri river, covering a distance of four hundred and fifty miles besides one hundred on the Pacific side. But the enormous expense incurred, and the meager returns, proved too much to overcome, and in September there came a general crash, plunging the Company into hopeless bankruptcy. In the spring of 1875, foreclosure was resorted to as the only means of relief, and in five months the property was sold under a plan of re-organization provided for in the decree of foreclosure.

It is proper here to state some of the obstacles which not only impeded the Company's progress, but contributed to the unhappy condition of affairs mentioned. First, the proposition at the outset, was one of the most gigantic in the history of the Nation, the proposed road with its main line, and branch over the Cascade range, covering a distance of three thousand three hundred miles, eighteen hundred of which was to run through a region unredeemed from the barbarity of the Savage, and only policed and garrisoned by a limited number of United States troops. Added to this was the prejudice existing against the region to be traversed. Early geographers marked in this area the "Great American Desert;" General Sully had written disparagingly of the Bad Lands, which he described as "an imaginary hell with the fires put out;" General Stanley pronounced the region only fit for Indians and mules; to which General Hazen added, that land west of the one hundredth meridian was wholly unproductive, and that the whole Northern Pacific belt was a swindle. J. Proctor Knott added the crowning effort in this series of fallacies, in his Duluth speech in 1876, in which, however, the picture was so overwrought that its ultimate effect was beneficial to the Company.

Time has banished the errors of earlier days, and the public have learned that the route traversed by this road is one rarely equaled in fertility, and offers many superior inducements to settlers.

The land grant of the company, in Minnesota, embraces a tract extending twenty miles on either side of the line, with an additional twenty in

which to supply the deficiency caused by previous sales within the first named limit; and through the Territories west, the regular limit is forty miles on either side, with an additional ten to supply deficiencies. Thousands of settlers have already found homes along this route, and about fifty per cent. is annually added to the cultivated area.

At all principal points on the line are large elevators, and at Duluth a monster receptacle has been built by the Lake Superior Elevator Company, with a capacity of one million bushels, and another of like dimensions is now being built.

Since January, 1880, the company has maintained an Express company of its own, the net earnings of which for the year ending June 30th, 1881, was \$51,579.92. The company also owns the sleeping cars in use on its several lines, on which the net earnings for the last fiscal year were \$15,976.86.

The equipment, as shown by the last annual report, was one hundred and four locomotives, sixty-eight passenger, sleeping, mail, and baggage cars; and of freight, including cabooses, boarding and mess cars, three thousand and twenty-one. Eighty-seven more locomotives are already contracted for, and large additions are being made to the rolling stock, to meet the increasing demand in freight and passenger traffic.

About one-half the main line is now built and in operation, making, with branch and rented lines, a total of one thousand and sixty-five miles in use at the date mentioned.

In 1876, for the first time in the Company's history, the earnings were in excess of the expenditures. Its last report gives the gross earnings at \$1,198,965.71, leaving a balance over all expenses, of \$969,129.19. The Presidents of the Railroad have been J. Gregory Smith, George W. Cass, Charles B. Wright, Frederick Billings, and the present official, H. Villard. Other officers at present are: Vice-President, Thomas F. Oakes; Secretary, Samuel Wilkinson; General Counsel, George Gray; Engineer in Chief, Adna Anderson; Treasurer, R. Lenox Belknap; General Auditor, J. A. Barker; General Manager Eastern Division, Herman Haupt; General Superintendent Western Division, J. W. Sprague.

The headquarters of the company are at Brainerd, this point having been selected, and work begun upon the arrival of the road in 1871. The first train, a special, reached here March 11th 1871, in charge of Conductor William P. Spal-

ding, who also brought the first regular passenger train through in September following, and on the 1st of November, 1877, Mr. Spalding brought the first passenger train from St. Paul, by way of Sauk Rapids.

The local offices here are in an elegant building latter being a resident partner, and the former in costing \$36,000, near which is the Headquarters Hotel, also owned by the company. All the local offices are here except those of the General Manager, Superintendent of Transportation, General Passenger, and Freight, Treasurer, Auditor, Superintendent of Express, Superintendent of Telegraph, Attorney, and Land Office. A new building is in process of construction at the corner of Broadway and Fourth street, St. Paul, which, when completed, will be the best constructed building in the city, if not in the Northwest. Its walls rest upon piles, covered by flag-stone, above which is concrete, and its basement is of St. Paul and Kasota limestone, the whole to be surmounted with brick walls, the face brick shipped from Glen's Falls, New York. The building is 152x62 feet, and of faultless design. The main shops are at Brainerd, where over five hundred men are constantly employed, and about twelve hundred will be required the coming year. The shops now in use cover an aggregate of over forty-seven thousand square feet, and new buildings soon to be completed, will add over one hundred and fifteen thousand, beside their new round-house, three hundred and sixteen feet in diameter, with stalls for forty-four engines. All the new buildings have stone foundations, heavy brick walls, and iron roofs covered with slate. Repair shops are also maintained at other points, although this is the headquarters for all the mechanical departments.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ISAAC W. ADAMS is a native of England, born on the 19th of August, 1859. He came to America in 1870, and for four years was employed at cabinet making in Duluth. Then came to Brainerd and worked in the paint shop of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company till April, 1881, when in company with Mr. Congdon, he commenced the business of house, sign, and ornamental painting.

ALLEN AKERLEY, a native of New Brunswick, was born in 1848. In 1871, he came to Brainerd, remained a year and returned to his native place, where for four years he was engaged in farming and lumbering. Then went to Pennsylvania for a

year, and in April, 1878, came again to this place, and carries on a boarding stable, which is connected with the Leland House. He also owns a half interest in a livery and sale stable, which was started a few months ago, his partner being George H. Stratton.

REV. R. A. BEARD is a native of Union county, Ohio, born in 1851. He attended a high school, and partly completed a collegiate course, after which he studied law, and was admitted to the Bar on his twenty-first birthday. He practiced his profession two years in Ashley, Ohio, and three years in Columbus. He finally decided to enter the ministry, and in September, 1876, began a course at Oberlin Theological Seminary, graduating and receiving the degree of B. D., in June, 1879. Took charge of the church in this place which was his first pastorate.

WALLACE BEANE was born in England in 1832. He came to America in 1840, and lived on farms in different parts of the state of Illinois for ten years. Then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and engaged in hauling merchandise from that city to the frontier. In 1856, he went to the Chippewa agency, remained four years and came to Crow Wing, where he pre-empted land on which he lived till 1870. In the latter year he came to Brainerd, taking a homestead about a mile and a half southwest of the village. Mr. Beane was a member of the board of County Commissioners at the time the county seat was changed from Crow Wing to Brainerd.

T. C. BIVINS, a native of Erie county, New York, was born on the 1st of September, 1832. His family moved to Ohio when he was young, but he remained in his native place till 1854. Then came to Minnesota and engaged in driving stage and carrying the mail from St. Paul to Mankato. After spending two years in the latter occupation, and three in farming, he removed to Houghton, Michigan, and worked in the copper mines of that place ten years. Then returned to Mankato, and a year later, went to Duluth, where he was employed by the railroad company in hauling supplies. In March, 1881, he came to Brainerd in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and is at present timber inspector for that corporation.

JAMES BAIN, a native of Scotland, was born in 1832. He came to America in 1871, resided one year in Duluth engaged at his trade, (shoemak-

ing) and then came to Brainerd, starting a shop which he still carries on.

LEWIS I. BAKER, present Agent and Postmaster at Fort Ripley Station, was born in Canada on the 7th of July, 1842. When he was an infant, the family moved, and at his earliest recollection, were living at Detroit, Michigan. After living there and in Wisconsin for a time, they returned to Canada in 1854, and two years later, came to Minnesota; thence to Kentucky, Indiana, and Ohio, where our subject enlisted in the spring of 1862, in Company K, of the Fifth Ohio Cavalry. At the battle of Waynesboro, Louisiana, in May, 1865, he was wounded, a ball passing through the windpipe, after which he was discharged. In 1868, he came again to Minnesota, and took charge of the railway station at Minneapolis Junction, having full charge of the business of three different organizations till December, 1880. Then came to this station, where he also has charge of a grain house and buys grain for H. A. Sawyer. Mr. Baker was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Vail, on the 17th of December, 1871, the ceremony taking place at St. Anthony. They have had five children; two died in infancy, and three are living.

THOMAS R. CONGDON was born on the 20th of October, 1859, at Addison, New York. Since 1875, he has been a resident of Brainerd, being employed the first four years in the paint shop of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Has since been in the business with Mr. Adams, the firm name being Congdon & Adams.

JOSEPH R. CAVANAGH, a native of England, was born in 1857. In 1869, he came to America, locating in Marshalltown, Iowa, where he was in the employ of the Iowa Central Railroad Company; remained in their employ till May, 1881, being for ten years car accountant. At the latter date he came to Brainerd and took the position of clerk in the car accountant department, which position he now holds.

JOHN C. CONGDON, master painter of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, is a native of Nelson, Tioga county, Pennsylvania, born on the 4th of December, 1842. He learned his trade in his native town, after which he moved to Illinois, remained a year, and then went to Wisconsin for two years, still working at his trade. After an engagement of two years with the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad Company, he accepted his present employment, remained two years in St. Paul, and came to Brainerd in 1872.

NOBLE H. CONGER was born on the 13th of October, 1843, in St. Lawrence county, New York. He received his education at the Lawrenceville Academy, and in 1870, commenced the practice of dentistry in Malone, New York. Two years later he removed to Iowa, where he was engaged at his profession four years, then for the same length of time in the United States army. In 1880, Mr. Conger came to Brainerd, opened a dentist office, and also owns a photograph gallery, which is in charge of Mr. McCall.

MISS MATTIE CALEY has conducted the restaurant, confectionery, and fruit business since 1879. The business was established by Mrs. C. J. Birch, in 1878, who sold the following year to the present owner.

CHRISTOPHER M. CHILD was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, in 1846. In 1871, he removed to Michigan, and was employed in a machine shop till coming to Brainerd, in 1876. Since his residence here, he was employed two years as fireman, and six months as engineer on the Northern Pacific Railroad. Then, on account of poor health, he was compelled to leave the engine, and is now night fireman in the round house at this place.

JULIUS D. CHENEY, a native of Illinois, was born in 1842. He was reared on a farm, and at the age of eighteen years, removed to Quincy, Illinois, where he was employed in a drug store. In 1866, came to Hastings, Minnesota, and started in business for himself; sold out after a short time, and for three years resided on a farm. Then, after living on a farm in Stearns county for a time, he again started in the drug business, to which he has since devoted his time. In 1876, he moved to Sauk Rapids, and in March, 1881, to Brainerd, where he keeps a drug and notion store.

JOHN B. CONANT was born in 1827, in the state of New York. He was a resident of Iowa from 1855 till coming to Brainerd in 1870, excepting three years service in the war. Mr. Conant owns a farm about two miles from Brainerd, which he is improving, but resides in the village. He has held several town offices since his residence here; was Justice of the Peace in an early day, and is at present Court Commissioner.

MRS. SARAH CHAPMAN came to Brainerd in 1872 erected the house which she named the Merchants Hotel, and has since conducted it. It is a two and a half story frame building, containing fifteen rooms.

THOMAS J. DE LA MERE was born in New York City, in 1848. From boyhood, he has been in the railroad business, and since 1873, with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and is at present their car accountant.

WALTER DAVIS, foreman of the car shops at Brainerd, is of English birth, his nativity dating in 1841. He learned the ship-joiner's trade in his native country, and came to America in 1869. Came to Minnesota and resided on a farm in Jackson county, till 1871, then was employed in car shops at Duluth a few months and returned to his farm. In the spring of 1872, he went to the Northern Pacific Junction, and the following August, came to Brainerd. Was for three years employed as journeyman in the car shops, since which time he has held his present position.

PAUL D. DAVENPORT is a native of Cambridge, Washington county, New York, born in 1821. He was reared on a farm, remaining in his native State till 1856. Then came to Sauk Rapids, Minnesota, and took a homestead in Maple Grove, but lived in the former place. In 1858, he sold his farm and settled in Le Sauk, where he lived till 1870, when he, with his son Levi, started for Brainerd. They engaged in the freighting business from Sauk Rapids to Brainerd, sometimes employing as many as fourteen teams on the road. In the spring of 1871, they started in the grocery business, since which time they have twice been burned out, but are now doing a good business. Levi D. Davenport, his son, was born in 1857, in New York. He has always been with his father, and for several years past, associated with him in business.

BARNARD A. DUFFRA is a native of Norway, and was born in 1843. He came to America in 1866, resided one year in St. Louis, thence to Mar-seilles, Illinois, till 1870. Then, for ten years, he was employed at the painter's trade in Chicago. In 1880, he came to Brainerd and formed a partnership with Mr. Fredrickson in the painting business.

JOHN A. DAVIS is a son of Andrew S. Davis, who came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1849, and engaged in the lumber business. Our subject was born on the 19th of March, 1842, in Maine. In 1861, he enlisted in the army, served three and a half years, and on his return, engaged in the lumber business in company with his father, continuing until 1880. In 1871, they were appointed by the Government to look after the pine interests

and tresspassers on the Government lands in this locality, which position they held five years. In April, 1880, the subject of this sketch came to Brainerd, and in company with Farnham & Lovejoy, purchased the lumber mills which they still own and operate; the firm name being J. A. Davis & Co.

WILLIAM L. FRATCHER was born on the 24th of February, 1857, in the state of New York. He was employed as clerk in the boot and shoe store of his father until about twenty years of age. Then came to Brainerd, and has since held the position of clerk in the roadmaster's department of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company.

ANDREW FREDRICKSON was born in 1845, in Norway. He came to America in 1866, and was, for a few months, engaged at his trade in Galesburg, Illinois. After a residence of twelve years in Chicago, he came to Brainerd, in June, 1879, and the following year, the company of Fredrickson and Duffra was formed. They do a large business in house, sign, carriage, and ornamental painting.

MILO D. FORD is a native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, born in the year 1834. In 1858, he came to Alma, Buffalo county, Wisconsin, where he carried on a farm for eight years. Then, after engaging at the carpenter trade three years in Wabasha, and the same length of time at Greenfield, he came to Brainerd, in 1874. The first two years he was employed on bridge work for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, then in the shops of the car department till the spring of 1879, since which time he has had charge of the wood department in the engine shop.

GEORGE FORSYTH is a native of England, born in the year 1842. When twelve years of age, he came to Canada, learned the machinist's trade at Hamilton, and in 1865, removed to Syracuse, New York. Brainerd has claimed him for a resident since 1876, he being employed in the machine shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In July, 1881, he accepted the position of foreman of tools and machinery, in the same shops.

GILBERT T. FENNO was born in the town of Dix, Schuyler county, New York, in 1850. He was reared on a farm, but when young, commenced clerking in mercantile establishments. In 1871, Mr. Fenno entered the employ of the United States Express company, first as clerk, and afterward as route agent, remaining with them for three and a half years. He came to Brainerd in 1879, and

was engaged by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as clerk in the freight department, and since June, 1881, has also been cashier.

ANDREW P. FARRAR was born in Meredith, New Hampshire, in 1827. He learned the machinist trade at the Amoskeag Locomotive Works, at Manchester, remaining with the Company eleven years. In 1857, he removed to Detroit, Michigan, and was engaged as general foreman of locomotives for a year; thence to Milwaukee in the same position on the Milwaukee and Prairie du Chien railroad. In 1862, he entered the employ of the Galena and Chicago Union, and two years later, the Michigan Central Company, as master mechanic. In 1872, at the death of A. S. Sweet, Mr. Farrar was appointed Superintendent of the motive power at Michigan City, filling the position till June, 1875. Then, after completing an engagement with the Rockford, Rock Island and St. Louis Railroad Company, he came to Brainerd in December, 1877, and is superintendent of the machine shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at this place.

HARMON D. FOLLETT is a native of Bellevue, Ohio, born on the 17th of March, 1838. He graduated at the University at Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1862, and from the law department of the same institution, in 1866. Then removed to La Salle, Illinois, and practiced his profession six years, when, on account of poor health, he was obliged to give up business for a time. After returning to Ann Arbor and residing three years, Mr. Follett came to Brainerd, in 1872, and for four years carried on a dairy. In the spring of 1880, he was appointed storekeeper for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Has been Judge of Probate for the past four years, and filled various town offices since his residence here.

WILLIAM FERRIS, a native of New York, came to Brainerd in 1872, as agent for the United States Express Company. Was with the company till January, 1880, when the business went into the hands of the Northern Pacific Express Company, and our subject started the Bank of Brainerd, which is about to become a National Bank, with Mr. Ferris as President.

ED. R. FRENCH is the eldest son of A. R. French, who was born in the state of New York, on the 25th of November, 1802. He came to Minnesota in 1834, and was a soldier in the Regular Army, stationed at Fort Snelling. In 1836, he married Mary Ann Henry, a direct descendant of Patrick Henry, and was soon after ordered away

on duty. His wife returned to her home in Ohio, where our subject was born on the 24th of January, 1838. In June, 1842, she, with her son returned to her husband at Fort Snelling. The father remained in service till 1848, when he engaged in farming, between St. Paul and the Fort, till the spring of 1849; then lived in St. Paul till 1853. In the latter year, he removed to Dakota county, of which he was the first Sheriff. He served in the civil war, as did also the subject of this sketch. In 1867, Mr. French, Sen. received an appointment in the Auditor's department at Washington, D. C., which position he still fills. Ed. R., has spent his life in Minnesota, and since 1872, been a resident of Brainerd. Has since kept a house of public entertainment, and is at present proprietor of the new "Le Bon Ton." He is a member of the board of County Commissioners.

JOHN GORST was born in St. Johns, New Brunswick, on the 22d of February, 1838. After becoming a man, he engaged in farming and lumbering in his native place till 1855, when he came to Minnesota and located on a farm in Bellevue township. In 1858, he returned to the East, as far as Maine, where he enlisted in Company A, of the Thirteenth Maine Volunteer Infantry. Served as Color-Sergeant, and at the battle of Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, won a recommendation from the commanding officer for meritorious conduct. In January, 1865, he was discharged, and the following fall returned to Minnesota and located on a farm in Belle Prairie, but devoted most of his time to lumbering. In October, 1880, he came to his present location, Gorst's Mill, and began the manufacture of lumber. Miss Lorinda M. Coe, daughter of Rev. O. A. Coe, who was formerly a missionary at Red Lake, and now residing at Belle Prairie, became his wife on the 25th of August, 1864. The ceremony occurred at Oberlin, Ohio, during Mr. Gorst's army life, while absent from his regiment on furlough. The union has been blessed with six children.

JOHN GIBB is a native of Scotland, born in the year 1837. He came to America in 1867, and located at Syracuse, New York, where he was employed in the railroad shops ten years. Since 1877, he has filled the position of foreman of the boiler shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at Brainerd.

HENRY G. GROSS, a son of Henry Gross, who for many years has been a merchant at Red Wing

was born in Goodhue county, in this State, and came to Brainerd in 1880. Until August, 1881, he was in the employ of Mr. Schwartz; then, in company with his father, bought out the establishment, which they conduct under the firm name of H. Gross & Son. The son attends to this business while the father is still in Red Wing. The stock in this place amounts to about \$10,000, carrying a line of dry goods, clothing, etc.

B. F. HARTLEY is a native of York county, New Brunswick, born on the 11th of April, 1850. He has been a resident of Brainerd since the fall of 1871, spending the first two years as chief clerk in the mercantile establishment of H. A. Hills & Co. Then, in company with Major James Whitehead, took the contract for surveying the Leech Lake and White Oak Point Indian Reservations. In the spring of 1875, our subject entered into a contract with the Post-office department to carry the mail from this place to Leech Lake, which duty he faithfully performed five years, establishing a stage line and putting the first Concord coach on the road. In the fall of 1875, he was elected Probate Judge of Cass county, and for the past five years, has been extensively engaged in the lumber business, and has sold over half a million dollars worth of general merchandise in three years. Mr. Hartley built the first Brick building in Brainerd, it being known as the Hartley Block.

JOSEPH W. HICKS was born in Xenia, Ohio, on the 25th of December, 1848. He came to Brainerd in 1874, and was employed in the Headquarters Hotel till June, 1881, when he opened a billiard hall, which he still conducts.

JOHN R. HOWES, M. D., a son of Rev John Howes, was born in the town of Richmond, Canada, on the 15th of October, 1848. He received his education at the Victoria College, of Toronto, at which he graduated on the 6th of March, 1871. For one year, he was a resident physician at the Toronto Hospital, then removed to Indiana, where he practiced his profession till March, 1879, when he came to Brainerd. In 1880, the Northern Pacific Railroad Company erected a hospital for the benefit of the injured on the road, and aside from his regular practice, Dr. Howes is surgeon of the latter. He is also United States Examiner for pensions.

LEWIS HENDRICKSON was born in Steuben county, New York, in 1843. He removed to Titusville, Pennsylvania, where he learned the trade of a gun-

smith, at which he worked till 1872. Then went to Ohio and opened a gun shop, which he carried on four years, after which he entered the employ of a publishing house, remaining three years. Was traveling salesman one year, and during the year 1880, was employed in a machine shop at Cleveland. In February, 1881, Mr. Hendrickson came to Brainerd and opened a gun shop, which he still operates.

MICHAEL HAGBERG is a native of Sweden, born in 1851. He came to America and directly to Brainerd in 1872. The first four years he was employed at his trade, then, in 1876, opened a blacksmith shop of his own, it being the only one in the place.

G. W. HOLLAND is a native of New York. He received his education at the Madison University, Wisconsin, where he graduated in 1868, and the following year, was admitted to the Bar of that State. He came to Minnesota in 1871, was admitted to the Bar of this State, and in the fall of the same year, elected County Attorney of Crow Wing county, which office he has since filled with the exception of one year. Soon after coming to Brainerd, in 1872, he was appointed to fill a vacancy on the board of Supervisors, and has held different offices, such as member of the board of Education, Superintendent of Schools, etc.

CHARLES L. HEATH was born in Lincoln, Maine, on the 12th of December, 1856. He was reared on a farm, and the year 1877 was spent in the lumber business in Michigan. He came to Brainerd in 1878, and the following year, in company with G. H. Stratton, rented the Leland House, of which they are at present the proprietors.

WILLIAM H. JONES was born in 1847, in England. He came to America in 1871, and until April, 1880, was in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. Since the latter date he has been chief clerk in the roadmaster's department at Brainerd.

EDGAR E. JONES dates his nativity in Clinton county, New York, on the 12th of September, 1846. He came to Minnesota in 1856, locating in Austin, where he remained till November, 1863, and enlisted in the Second Minnesota Cavalry. Was at Fort Ripley the winter of 1863-64, and the following season accompanied Sully's expedition across the plains. After serving three years, he returned to his native State, and in 1876, came again to Minnesota, locating at Lansing. In 1879, Mr. Jones took his present homestead, which is

situated about four and a half miles from Fort Ripley Station. Was married in Hamilton county, New York, on the 18th of May, 1868, to Miss Mary N. Morrison, who has borne him five children, four of whom are living.

ALBION K. P. KNOWLES was born in Maine, in 1827. He served four years in the war, first in the Second, then the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. Came to Minnesota in 1866, resided one year in Rochester, thence to Meeker county on a farm eighteen months, then, after living in St. Cloud and Sauk Rapids, he came to Brainerd in July, 1877. Has, since his residence here, been engaged in teaming.

J. H. KOOP was born in Hanover, Europe, on the 8th of February, 1851. He came to America and located in Stearns county, Minnesota, in 1869, where he attended St. John's College. Came to Brainerd in 1880, and as a partner of Joseph H. Linnemann, one of the early settlers of Minnesota, started in the mercantile business, under the firm name of Linnemann and Koop, the former being in business at St. Joseph, Stearns county. They also have branch stores at New Munich and Sauk Rapids. The one in this place was opened in the summer of 1880, and carries a stock of about \$25,000.

LEON E. LUM was born in Anoka, Anoka county, Minnesota, on the 21st of May, 1859. He received his education at the High School and State University at Minneapolis, after which, he studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1880. Since July, 1881, Mr. Lum has been a resident of Brainerd, practicing his profession.

HENRY E. LELAND is a native of Penobscot county, Maine, born on the 18th of October, 1849. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in 1867, came to Monticello, Minnesota, where, for ten years, he was engaged in the lumber business. In 1877, he removed to this place and has since been engaged in the hotel business. Since the spring of 1881, Mr. Leland has been the owner and proprietor of the Nicollet House, which is a two-and-a-half story frame house, with twenty-four guest rooms.

SAMUEL LELAND, also a native of Maine, was born on the 6th of June, 1844. He has always followed farming until coming to Brainerd, in 1876. Since living here has been engaged in the saloon and restaurant business.

WARREN H. LELAND was born in Chester, Penobscot county, Maine, on the 18th of August,

1837. He resided on a farm until twenty-two years of age, when he went to New Brunswick and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Returning to the States, he came to Monticello, Minnesota, in 1866, and was in the lumber business till coming to Brainerd in March, 1872. For about six months after coming, Mr. Leland was engaged in the manufacture of railroad ties, then built the Leland House, of which he was proprietor till July, 1880, then rented it, and in 1881, sold to W. W. Hartley. In 1877-78, our subject, in connection with the hotel, was engaged in lumbering, and also carried on a store of general merchandise; but on account of poor health, was obliged to suspend business for a time. Is at present dealing in real estate. Has filled the office of County Commissioner two terms, besides other local positions. Miss Ellen Young, of York county, New Brunswick, became his wife on the 30th of July, 1859.

HARRY LOWELL was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1840. He removed to Kenosha, Wisconsin, in 1854, thence to Illinois, where he was employed in an iron foundry for three years. Came to Wabasha county, Minnesota, in 1858, and settled on a farm. Served in the war four years and returned to Wabasha county. From 1868 to 1874, he was working at his trade in Minneapolis. Then entered the employ of the Southern Minnesota Railroad Company, remained four years, and after living in La Crosse, Wisconsin, about two years, came to Brainerd in March, 1880, and has since had charge of the foundry of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at this place.

ALBERT E. LOSEY dates his birth on the 5th of October, 1849, at Galesburg, Illinois, where he learned the upholstering trade. He was engaged at his trade in Nelson, Pennsylvania, a few months, then in Buffalo and Addison, New York, after which he returned to Pennsylvania and remained five years. For one year he was traveling for a Philadelphia publishing house, and after residing in Iowa a year, took a trip to Florida, and in August, 1879, came to Brainerd. Has since been superintendent of the upholstery department of the Northern Pacific Railroad shops.

JOHN McCLARY was born in Ireland in the year 1840. When quite young he came to America, and after living in Marshall, Michigan, until 1859, set out for California, and spent nine years in the mines on the Pacific slope. He then returned to Marshall, and engaged in the hotel business, until 1878, when he came to Brainerd and purchased the

Metropolitan Hotel, changing its name to the Marshall House, as it is now known.

LAWRENCE MCPHERSON, foreman of the round-house of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, at Brainerd, is a native of Scotland, and was born in 1843. He came to America in 1869, and after three years employment in Chicago, came to St. Paul and worked for the St Paul and Pacific Railroad Company for some time. In 1873, he came to Brainerd, and has since occupied his present position.

DANIEL S. MOOERS, one of the prominent early settlers of the upper Mississippi Valley, was born in Kennebec county, Maine, on the 19th of February, 1837. In the spring of 1852, he came to Minnesota with a cousin of his father, Josiah P. Mooers, who was an early settler in Cokato, Wright county. The first four or five years in the West, were spent at Minneapolis and St. Paul, mostly engaged in the lumber business. He then came to Crow Wing, and about two months later, to the Chippewa Agency at Gull River, where he lived about eight years, being employed by the Government a portion of the time, and was also in the cattle trade. In 1866, he purchased a farm opposite Fort Ripley, of S. B. Olmstead, which had been opened before the establishment of the Reservation, and was the first farm cultivated in Crow Wing county. When the old stage line was running, this was one of their stopping places, and when the Fort was abandoned, Mrs. Mooers was commissioned Postmistress. Mr. Mooers owns a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres with valuable improvements. His wife was Miss Martha Root, of Little Falls, the marriage taking place on the 18th of January, 1877.

WIGGO MADSON dates his birth in Denmark, in the year 1853. He came to America in 1876, and after remaining a short time at Menomonee, Wisconsin, came to Minneapolis, and was employed at his trade, that of shoemaker, in different portions of the State, until coming to Brainerd in 1878. Mr. Madson has established himself in business here, and has a prosperous trade.

MILTON MCFADDEN is one of the rising men of Crow Wing county. He came here less than two years ago, and is now acceptably filling the position of Deputy Auditor.

NEWTON MCFADDEN, a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, was born in the year 1850. He learned the drug business in early life, and has

followed that profession ever since. He went to Duluth, Minnesota, in 1870, and after clerking in a drug store for eighteen months, went to Detroit Lake, Becker county, and eight months later, came to Brainerd and was clerk in Mr. Sherwood's drug store until 1874, when he purchased the business and still carries it on. He was elected to the office of County Treasurer in the fall of 1874, and has been retained in that position ever since, faithfully discharging the duties devolving upon him.

PETER MERTZ was born in Auglaise county, Ohio, in the year 1851. When he was young, the family removed to Hancock county, where Peter was reared on a farm. In 1875, he came to Mille Lacs Lake, Crow Wing county, and kept a trading post there for two years, coming thence to Brainerd, where he now carries on the business of a livery stable. He has been Sheriff of Crow Wing county since January, 1880.

JOHN A. MCCALL was born in Canada on the 6th of July, 1859. He learned the art of photography in his native country, where he remained till twenty-one years of age. In February, 1880, he went to Winnipeg, and in March, 1881, came to Brainerd, and is now conducting business in the line of his chosen profession.

WILLIAM E. MARTIN is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born on the 2d of August, 1850. At the age of nineteen years, he left home and entered the marine service on the Missouri river, remaining until April, 1876. He then came to Brainerd, and the May following went to Perham, Otter Tail county, and had charge of the machinery in the mills of Clark & McClure at that place for three years. He returned to Brainerd in July, 1879, and opened the Fifth Street Billiard Parlor and Sample Room, which he still conducts.

ANTON MAHLUM was born in Norway in the year 1849. He came to America in 1869, and after three years spent in the lumber yards at Minneapolis, came to Brainerd and has lived here ever since. During the first three years of his residence, he was employed in various occupations, being Deputy Sheriff a portion of the time. In the spring of 1875, he was employed by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as car repairer, and in the fall was given the position of assistant store-keeper and time-keeper for the shops, which he held four years, and on the death of C. E. Williams, succeeded to the position occupied by him, that of chief clerk in the machinery department. Mr. Mahlum has recently completed a

hotel for the accommodation of the railroad employees. It is 26x80 feet, and three stories high, with a wing 26x40 feet, and contains seventy sleeping rooms.

ALLEN MORRISON, deceased, was one of Minnesota's earliest pioneers. He was one of a family of twelve, seven boys and five girls. His father was born in Scotland, but emigrated to Canada, where he died in 1812. Two of the boys were in the English navy, and killed at the battle of Trafalgar, in Egypt. William Morrison, a brother of Allen, and several years his senior, was among the early explorers of Northern Minnesota, having visited the territory as early as 1800, and was one of the party who discovered Lake Itasca, the source of the Mississippi river. Allen's first visit to this region was in 1820, when he came to Fond du Lac, as a trader in what was then known as the "Northern Outfit." For several years he was associated with his brother William, in the Fond-du Lac department, during which time he was stationed at Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, Red Lake, Mille Lacs, and Crow Wing, and when the Indians were removed to White Earth, went there also, and remained until his death. He was married in 1826, to Miss Charlotte Chaboullier, who died at Crow Wing in the fall of 1872. She was a daughter of a member of the old Northwestern Fur Company, who was a trader on the Saskatchewan, and died in Canada in 1812. Mr. Morrison was the father of eleven children. Caroline now resides in Brainerd; she was born at Crow Wing, where her father was the first settler, on the 28th of April, 1846; and was married to Chris. Grandelmyer in April, 1864. She removed to Brainerd in 1873, where she is now doing a prosperous business as Milliner and Dressmaker. Besides Mrs. G., there are five other members of the family in the State; Rachel, who resides with her sister, Mrs. Grandelmyer, at Brainerd; John J. and Allen, at White Earth; Mary, the eldest, now Mrs. J. R. Sloan, of St. Cloud; and Louisa, now Mrs. John Bromley, of Northern Pacific Junction. Until the spring immediately preceding his death, Mr. Morrison was in the enjoyment of his usual health and strength, but with the retreat of winter, his sons were pained to notice that steady, but unmistakable decline that presages final dissolution, and on the 28th of November, 1878, the battle of life was ended, and the old frontiersman was at rest. He was buried at White Earth, in the historic valley where he had passed so many

eventful years. His name, however, will not perish, nor his virtues be forgotten. In the first Territorial Legislature, he represented the district embracing the voting precincts of Sauk Rapids and Crow Wing, and when the present county of Morrison was set off, the Legislature named it in honor of this esteemed veteran pioneer.

JOHN McNAUGHTON, foreman in the blacksmith shop of the Northern Pacific Railroad, at this point, was born in Genesee county, New York, in the year 1839. In 1848, he removed to Michigan with his parents, where he learned the blacksmith trade, and remained until 1866. He then went to Chicago; and two years later, to Duluth, where he was employed four years by the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad Company, and since then, has worked for his present employers.

HENRY MOHLE is a native of Germany, born in the year 1849. He came to America with the family in 1851, who settled in Chicago. At the age of fourteen years, he went to Leland, Illinois, and learned telegraphy with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company, remaining there two years. He was then with the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company two years and a half, after which he attended school one term, then returned to his old employers and remained until 1872. He then went to Hannibal, Missouri, and after eighteen months service with the Missouri, Kansas, & Texas Railroad Company, returned to the Chicago & Northwestern, and in 1878, came to Brainerd, in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. He is now Chief of the Train Dispatcher's department.

JOHN N. NEVERS is a native of New Brunswick, and came to Brainerd in 1872. Six months after his arrival he engaged in the lumber business, continuing it for four years. He then formed a partnership with B. F. Hartley and kept the Leland House for one year, since which time he has been in the mercantile business. He carries a stock of about \$13,000, consisting of clothing and furnishing goods, and also carries on a merchant tailoring department.

EZRA NORTHFIELD was born in England in the year 1844. When he was five years old, the family came to America and settled in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. In 1863, the subject of this sketch came to Minnesota, and after a residence of ten years in Lake City, came to Burnhamsville, Todd county. He had a mail contract from the latter place to St. Joseph, Stearns county, but returned to Lake

City in 1874, and was engaged in farming for about two years. He again came to Burnhamsville, and has lived at that place and Brainerd ever since. While a resident of the former place, he was Postmaster and Town Clerk. He came to Brainerd in the spring of 1881, with the intention of making this place his permanent home.

JOHN O'NEILL dates his birth in Steubenville, Jefferson county, Ohio, on the 11th of July, 1827. He learned the trade of stone-cutter when young, followed the business for a number of years, and was afterward employed on the Ohio and Mississippi river boats. He came to Minnesota in 1872, and after living in Lake City, Mankato, and Red Wing, came to Brainerd in 1877, and has lived here ever since. He is the present proprietor of the saloon known as "The Last Turn," in front of which still stands the pine tree on which the two Indians were hung in 1872, for the murder of Miss McArthur.

PETER ORT was born in Sheboygan, Wisconsin, in the year 1849. He came to Brainerd in 1870, and was employed at the carpenter trade for five years. Was then clerk in the "Headquarters Hotel" until January, 1880, when he opened a billiard hall on the corner of Fifth and Laurel streets, of which he is now the proprietor.

ALEXANDER ORR was born in New Brunswick, in the year 1850. He learned the trade of carpenter and joiner in his native country, which has been his occupation through life. In 1879, he came to Brainerd and engaged in contracting and building. In April, 1881, William E. Seelye became a partner, and they are now doing a profitable business, employing an average of ten men.

W. A. PARSONS, M. D., is a native of Worthington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, and was born on the 31st of March, 1857. He prepared for college, and graduated at Harvard on the 30th of June, 1880. After a few months practice at Athol, Massachusetts, he came to Brainerd, arriving in March, 1881, and has since been in the active practice of his profession.

GEORGE R. PERLEY dates his birth in Michigan, on the 19th of March, 1848. When a child, the family came to Lake City, Minnesota, where the subject of this brief sketch was reared on a farm. In 1867, he went to Wyandotte City, Kansas, and learned the carriage maker's trade, residing there until 1873. Then came to Minnesota, and after living on a farm in Todd county for four years, came to Brainerd; was employed at

his trade until the spring of 1881, since which time he has conducted business on his own account.

REUBEN H. PAINE was born in Victory, Cayuga county, New York, on the 27th of November, 1846. At the age of eighteen years he went to McHenry county, Illinois, and after a residence of four years there, came to Lake City, Minnesota, and was farming there for two years. His next move was to Long Prairie, Todd county, where he conducted the grocery business until 1872, when he came to Brainerd, and after six years of active business, went to Little Falls and engaged in the mercantile business, but returned again to Brainerd after one year. He then formed a partnership with his brother, K. S. Paine, and J. C. Flynn, the firm being known as Paine Brothers & Flynn, wholesale and retail dealers in live stock and dressed meats.

JOHN C. ROSSER, M. D., was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, on the 2d of December, 1840. After taking the usual preparatory course he entered the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1867. Prior to his graduation he had served four years in the army during the civil war, in the Twenty-eighth Texas Volunteers, two years as hospital steward, and two years as assistant surgeon. Returning from college he settled in his native town, where he practiced his profession until coming to Brainerd in 1871, and still continues in active practice. He has held the office of Coroner since 1873, and is highly respected in the neighborhood.

GEORGE H. STRATTON is a native of Chester, Maine, born in the year 1835. When he was fifteen years old, he became engaged with his father in the hotel business, continuing until twenty-one years of age, when he became proprietor of the Five Island House, in the town of Winn, Penobscot county. In 1861, he enlisted in the Eleventh Maine Volunteer Infantry, as a private, but was soon after promoted to Second Lieutenant, but discharged on account of ill health, after one year's service. Returning to Maine he again engaged in the hotel business, in connection with lumbering, carrying on the same until 1865, when he entered the employ of Henry Poore & Son, who had an extensive tan-yard in the town of Winn. In 1874, he removed to Michigan, and was in the lumber business until 1879, when he came to Brainerd, and after conducting the lumber business about a year, formed a partnership with Charles L. Heath.

They are now the popular proprietors of the Leland House.

SYLVESTER V. R. SHERWOOD was born in Connecticut in the year 1822. He grew to manhood in New England, and in 1870, came to Minnesota, and was employed in the construction department of the Northern Pacific Railroad. He run the second regular train for that company, and acted as conductor until December, 1872. He then engaged in the drug business for a time, but subsequently changed to books and stationery, and smokers' supplies, in which line he still continues.

WILLIAM P. SPALDING is a native of Lowell, Massachusetts, and was born on the 1st of November, 1823. He was reared on a farm, and when twenty-seven years of age was employed as conductor on the Rutland & Washington Railroad, where he continued until 1861; when he enlisted in the Fifth Vermont Infantry, holding the offices of Lieutenant and Captain, and serving three years. In 1865, he went to Illinois and was farming for five years. He came to Minnesota in 1870, and went to work in the construction department of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and was the conductor of the first train over that road. This was a special from Duluth to Brainerd on the 11th of March, 1871; he also run the first regular train in September of the same year. He run the first regular train on their line from St. Paul, on the 1st of November, 1877, and was conductor until April, 1881. when the company were pleased to reward his faithful services by tendering him the appointment of claim agent.

GEORGE STEVENSON was born in Canada in the year 1853. When a boy he commenced working in a store, and on arriving at maturity, engaged in mercantile business on his own account. He came to Brainerd in the spring of 1881, and purchased the grocery and provision business of Mr. Hartley, which he still prosperously continues.

W. A. SMITH is a native of Franklin county, New York, where he was reared until eighteen years of age, when he went to Syracuse and attended school for some time. He was then employed as clerk in various mercantile houses until September, 1874, when he came to Brainerd and entered the employ of Mr. Bly, and became a partner the following spring. H. A. Campbell purchased the interest of Mr. Bly soon after, and the business was conducted by Smith & Campbell until March, 1880, when Mr. Campbell retired from the firm. Subsequently, Mr. Smith formed

a partnership with W. E. Campbell, under the firm name of H. A. Smith & Co. Their business is quite extensive, carrying a stock of \$20,000, and employing four salesmen.

WILLIAM E. SEELYE dates his birth at St. George, New Brunswick, on the 22d of July, 1847. When a child, the family came to Minnesota, and after remaining in Minneapolis one year, went to Anoka. William resided with his parents until fifteen years of age, when he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. He returned to Anoka and learned the carpenter trade, which he followed in that vicinity until 1879, and removed to Gull River, where he carried on a door, sash, and blind factory until the spring of 1881. He then came to Brainerd and formed a partnership with Alexander Orr, the company doing a general business as contractors and builders.

DANIEL D. SMITH was born in Franklin county, New York in 1848. He went to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1869, and was engaged in the grocery business there for ten years. Then came to Brainerd and established a business in the same line, which he is now conducting.

DAVID E. SLIPP is a native of New Brunswick, and was reared on a farm in his native province. He came to Brainerd in 1871, and carried on a grocery business till June 1880, when he opened a hardware store, and is still in the business.

FRED J. SLIPP is also a native of New Brunswick, and is a brother of the subject of our last sketch. He came to Brainerd in 1879, and was engaged in the grocery business until the spring of 1881; but since then, has been with his brother in the hardware business.

FRANK B. THOMPSON dates his birth in Portland, Maine, in the year 1852. He came to Minnesota in 1869, and after a stay of six months in Duluth, engaged in the construction department of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and was afterward in the land department until the removal of that office to St. Paul, in 1880. Mr. Thompson has been a resident of Brainerd since 1873; six years of the time he was Register of Deeds of Crow Wing county, and since 1880, has held the office of County Auditor.

SETH C. TENNIS is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born in the year 1826. At the age of seventeen years he was employed in a grocery store in Philadelphia, remaining there for eight years. He then came to Minnesota, and was agent

for the town-site company at Wabasha for some time, but subsequently engaged in farming, and in 1864, obtained the position of mail agent on the Mississippi river steamboats. In 1870, he went to Duluth, and was employed by the Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company as book-keeper in the supply department of the Duluth division. He was afterwards employed as Station Agent at the Northern Pacific Junction, and in 1872, came to Brainerd and was book-keeper in a mercantile establishment for one year; after which he carried on a farm until 1879, and has since been in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, as time-keeper. Mr. Tennis resides across the river in Cass county, at and during the period of that county's organization, was Register of Deeds and Treasurer.

LOUIS TACHE, telegraph operator at the shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, was born in Canada in 1857. He came to Minnesota in 1876, and after remaining a few months in St. Paul, went to the Northern Pacific Junction in the employ of the St. Paul and Duluth Railroad Company, and thence to Rush City, and in April, 1881, came to Brainerd and was installed in his present position.

EDWARD WHITE was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, on the 4th of April, 1812. He learned the carpenter trade in his native town, and at the age of twenty years, went to Worcester, Massachusetts, and engaged in building for four years. He then went to Tazwell county, Illinois, which was his home until 1860, when he came to Minnesota. He lived at Glencoe three years, and then went to Franconia, on the St. Croix river, where he was Postmaster five years. He came to Brainerd in July, 1870, and was in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company for several years. He is now carrying on the business of contractor and builder, his son Isaac being a partner.

GEN. LYMAN P. WHITE is appropriately designated the "Father of Brainerd," by its inhabitants; while the Indians throughout this entire region call him the "Big White Father." He is a man of a powerful frame, six feet high, broad shoulders, corpulent, and of a remarkably fine physique. Born in Whiting, Vermont, in 1811, and one of a family of eleven children. His father was a revolutionary soldier, and participated in the battle of Bunker Hill. Soon after peace was declared he became one of the earliest settlers of Vermont, after whom Whiting was named. Gen.

White's early advantages were only equal to the majority of New England's sons of that day; but his natural ability, quick perception, and sound common sense placed him in the foremost ranks in business or political circles. He soon became a leader in his State. For several years he was a member of the State Legislature, and at various times declined important positions offered him by the United States Government, choosing rather a business than a political life. He has been married twice; first to Phebe Keeler, who had six children, now grown to manhood and womanhood; after her decease, to Jennie Knight, who came with him, the first white woman, to Brainerd. They have one daughter, Miss Jennie, who for two years was the only white child in the place, and until old enough to be sent east to boarding schools, was taught by her mother when a governess could not be obtained. Gen. White came to Chicago in 1859, entering largely into business there, and in the year 1870 came to Brainerd as the general agent of the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Company, with Thomas Canfield as president, which position he still retains. He laid out the townsites of Brainerd and the other places on the Northern Pacific Railroad, and is more closely identified with this locality than any other man. He has always been a friend to the poor, and especially adapted to the building up of this growing country; full of sympathy, ready to aid with a liberal hand, and wise in counsel to those who are seeking homes in the Northwest. He lives in the confidence and esteem of communities extending for hundreds of miles westward.

His beautiful and spacious residence in Brainerd was the first frame dwelling house in the place; the wing built at that time is now his office. The lumber was drawn by teams, a distance of seventy miles, about one year and six months prior to the completion of the railroad to this point. Their first Christmas dinner in this house was an eventful one. Distinguished guests were present, consisting mostly of the eastern capitalists interested in the construction of the railroad. At great trouble and expense, turkeys, chickens, oysters, and all delicacies that eastern markets afforded had been secured for the occasion. Mrs. White, the esteemed hostess, had spared no pains in preparing the menu in the most tempting manner. When ready, she left the dining room for a few moments, and returned escorting the guests, when to her amazement, found that during her absence, the Indians,

who had skulked about the premises, had improved this favorable opportunity, and cleared the table of its contents. It can be better imagined than described, the feelings of all interested, as they were waiting while another dinner was prepared consisting of bacon, hominy, and wild rice. General White has been very successful in the management of the Indians, never armed and never suffering annoyances from them, save their petty thieving. During the time he was Mayor of Brainerd, he had an ordinance passed, that all Indians found within the city limits after dark should be locked up within a building prepared for that purpose, and the people were freed from the night prowlings and hideous whoops that would have otherwise disturbed their slumbers. General and Mrs. White have done much toward moulding the christian sentiment of the place, he being a leader in the Episcopal church, and she entering into the work with

earnestness and almost single handed, until now a flourishing society and an imposing church edifice stands as a monument to their labors. Their house has ever been a home of hospitality, and from their larder has charity been generously dispensed.

EUGENE M. WESTFALL, ticket and freight agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad at this point, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on the 1st of December, 1848. When a child, his parents removed to Hannibal, where he was engaged with his father in the lumber business until twenty-one years of age. He then entered the employ of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company, as clerk in the construction department. He came to Brainerd in July, 1874, and has been in the employ of this company ever since; first as clerk in the office of the master mechanic, and then in the superintendent's office, coming to his present position in June, 1881.

AITKIN COUNTY.

CHAPTER CLII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—VILLAGE OF AITKIN—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Aitkin is situated in the north central part of Minnesota, embracing an area of about two thousand square acres, only a small part of which is yet under cultivation.

The Mississippi river flows through the northwestern part, along which are rich bottom lands covering a belt of about two miles in width, in which is found a heavy growth of hard wood timber. Elsewhere the surface is gently rolling, the north half covered with a dense growth of pine, while in the south half is pine, bass wood, sugar maple, and other hard woods.

The soil is clay and black loam, with an abundance of excellent wild meadow. In the central part are ridges, on which are found poplar and white birch, while intervening are fine tamarack swamps.

Besides the Mississippi, the principal streams are, Willow, Tamarac, Rice, Moose, Hill, Pine, and

Snake rivers, the last two of which are in the southeastern part, the others in the central and northern part. Mille Lacs lake covers about one hundred and eight sections in the southwestern part, lying partly in this and partly in Mille Lacs county. Several smaller lakes are found south of the center, while north of the center is Sandy lake, one of the most historic localities in Northern Minnesota.

Although the present settlement of this county is of comparatively recent date, its first occupancy by white men ante-dates that of many of the most populous counties in the State. Sandy lake was visited by white men, and a trading post established there by the Northwest Company in 1794. Captain Zebulon Montgomery Pike, the first American officer who visited Minnesota in an official capacity, was at this lake in September, 1805. Governor Cass, and others were here in 1819, William Morrison being then in charge of the post. A school was opened here by Rev. Sherman Hall, in 1832, through the solicitation of Mr. Aitkin, for the benefit of the children of voy-

ageurs and a few traders. All this, however, passed away, and the county remained unsettled until the survey of the Northern Pacific railroad.

On the 13th of September, 1870, Nathaniel Tibbetts, then with the surveying party, selected a claim of one hundred and sixty acres in sections twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five, and twenty-six, to which he brought his family on the 8th of May, 1871. A few others came in August, among whom were, J. W. Tibbetts, Warren Potter, Richard Mills, George Jenkins, and William Wade, besides a few transient laborers engaged in the construction of the railroad. The road reached this point on the 23d of February, 1871, then halted eighteen days for the completion of a cut near by.

In 1872, the county of Aitkin was organized, and an election held on the 30th of July, at which the following officers were chosen: County Commissioners, N. Tibbetts, Chairman, William Hallstram, and William Wade; Register of Deeds, William Hallstram; Auditor, R. E. Cowell; Attorney, D. C. Preston; Sheriff, James W. Tibbetts; Treasurer, George Clapp; and Coroner, N. Tibbetts. At a meeting of the Board, on the 18th of September, J. H. Van Nett was appointed Justice of the Peace. By a clerical error, or fault in publishing, the books and official documents of the county were printed "Aitken." Although the name adopted was "Aitkin," in honor of Robert Aitkin, a trader and resident of Sandy Lake, in the early part of the present century.

The village of Aitkin is on the Northern Pacific railroad, where Mr. Tibbetts first settled, as already mentioned. It is pleasantly located on, and near the mouth of Ripple creek, so called by the settlers on account of its clear, rippling waters. By some means the Indian name for this stream was interpreted Mud creek, which, however, is ignored by the villagers. Near the present village is an old town site, platted in 1856, and called Ojibway. Its proprietors created quite a furore in eastern localities, sold shares for fabulous prices, but like other ventures of the kind it soon collapsed, never having even a building.

The present village is under an ordinary township government, organized in 1873, with the following officers, elected on the 19th of August: Supervisors, Nathaniel Tibbetts, Chairman, James W. Tibbetts, and Solomon S. Clapp; Clerk, W. H. Williams; Treasurer, George N. Clapp; Assessor, John E. Crouse; Justices of the Peace, James H. Van Nett and W. H. Williams; Constables, Simon

Weaver and George Falconer; and Overseer, Geo. Jenkins.

When the railroad reached this point, a station was established, and a depot building erected in the autumn of 1872, also a water tank, section house, freight house, and an engine house 40x80 feet, which burned the next year and was never rebuilt. In the fall of 1872, Richard Mills opened the first store in the place, in the old claim shanty of Nathaniel Tibbetts. The next year Mr. Tibbetts opened a store, which he conducted about eighteen months, then sold to Clapp & Son. Another store building was erected in the fall of 1873, but used the first year as a saloon by George Jenkins, then by Peak & Wakefield, as an Indian trading post, then as a general store by Knox & Whipple, then Knox Brothers; Knox Brothers & Richardson; Knox Brothers & Dorman, and now (D. J.) Knox & Dorman. The firm are now doing a business amounting to \$200,000 annually, carrying a stock of about \$40,000. Warren Potter has a store, doing about \$75,000 business annually besides his flouring mill, which has a capacity of one hundred barrels in ten hours. In the mill he has a partner, D. Willard.

There are three hotels, three saloons, two blacksmith shops, and one meat market.

The first hotel was built by Nathaniel Tibbetts, the first year of his residence here, and was called the Ojibway House. The next year he built a larger house, of hewed logs, sided and lathed and plastered inside. The next hotel was opened in May, 1875, by Mrs. Nellie Whipple, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere. This house burned in 1879, and in the February following, Mrs. Whipple opened another, called the Whipple House, which she still conducts. In November, 1880, John Crosley, opened the Crosley House, which has been under the management of Joseph Wakefield since the spring of 1881. The Mammoth Hotel was opened in December, 1880, by C. H. Douglas, under whose management it has since been a popular home for travelers.

The village has now about two hundred and fifty inhabitants, and is rapidly developing.

The first school was taught in the summer of 1874, by Miss Belle Lowe, now the wife of Dr. Rosser, of Brainerd. A good school house was built in the fall of 1876, in which school is maintained nine months in the year.

The first religious services were conducted in the old log building first erected by Nathaniel Tib-

betts, in the winter of 1870-71, by a young theological student who was employed by the workmen of the railroad company, for three weeks, preaching evenings and Sundays. Since then, services have been maintained monthly, with slight intermissions, Rev. Mr. Hawley, of Brainerd, officiating for the last year.

The first child born here was Markie, son of Nathaniel and Susan C. Tibbetts, near the close of the year 1872. He died in February following, being the first death here.

The first marriage was that of Robert E. Cowell and Miss M. E. Tibbetts, on the 11th of September, 1873.

Outside of the village, there is but little settlement in the county. A few settlers are located at the mouth of Willow river, and a few have homes at Sandy Lake.

A Post-office was established at the village in September, 1872, and mail, by trains, is supplied daily. In 1873, a steamboat, the "Po-keg-u-ma," was built to run between this point and Pokeguma Falls. In the fall of 1878 it was destroyed by fire, and the next season replaced by the steamer "City of Aitkin," which is still in use, under command of Captain Houghton.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CARL H. DOUGLAS is a native of Lower Canada, born in the year 1848. In 1859, he came, with his parents, to Minneapolis, Minnesota, remaining five years. Then, after teaming about ten years in Rockford, he came to this place in 1874, and purchased the Aitkin House, to which he made several additions and conducted till its destruction by fire in the fall of 1880. Mr. Douglas at once set about the erection of a new hotel, and eventually opened to the traveling public, the Douglas House, which was built at a cost of \$8,000, and contains fifty-six rooms for the accommodation of guests.

EDWARD L. DOUGLAS was born in Canada in 1848. He came to the United States in 1867, and engaged in the lumber business at Rockford, Wright county. He came to Aitkin in 1876, and has since been engaged in the lumber and hotel business. He is a partner with Knox Brothers in the lumber business.

DORANCE H. DORMAN, son of D. B. Dorman, one of the early settlers of Minneapolis, Minnesota, was born in the latter city on the 1st of April, 1856. He grew to manhood in his native place,

being engaged with Merriman & Barrows, lumber dealers, for five years. He is a member of the firm of Knox & Dorman, having formed the partnership in March, 1881.

CHARLES N. HOWE dates his birth in the state of New York, on the 17th of May, 1835. He learned the carpenter trade when a young man, and followed that occupation in the West and South for a number of years. He was in Georgia at the breaking out of the civil war, and, for some time, was unable to get north. Seizing the first opportunity, however, he crossed the lines and enlisted in the Northern navy, serving three years on the flag ship "Minnesota," of the North Atlantic blockading squadron. Mr. Howe came to Minnesota in 1870, and after remaining one year in Minneapolis, came to Aitkin and engaged in the lumber business. In the spring of 1880, he opened a blacksmith and wood shop, and does quite an extensive business in the building of bateaux.

DANIEL J. KNOX is a native of Beloit, Wisconsin, and was born on the 26th of August, 1849. When he was a child the family removed to Dell Prairie, Wisconsin, where David grew to manhood on his father's farm. At the age of nineteen years, he went to Sparta and attended the Commercial College at that place eighteen months going thence to Eau Claire as general manager in the mercantile house of Jackson Brothers. After spending from one to three years each in Eau Claire, Elroy, and Idaho, in the mercantile business, he came to Aitkin and opened a general store in a small building 24x30 feet. His brother, G. W. Knox, afterwards became a partner, who has recently been superseded by D. H. Dorman. Large stores have been erected, and the business has become quite extensive, amounting, in 1880, to upwards of \$225,000. They have also a branch store at Grand Rapids, Itasca county, which does an annual business of \$30,000. Mr. Knox, in company with his brother, G. W., and E. L. Douglas, are constructing a saw-mill, which, when completed, will have a daily capacity of fifty thousand feet, besides lath, shingles, etc.

EDWIN B. LOWELL was born in Abbott, Maine, in March, 1833. He was reared in his native State, and in 1855, came to Minnesota and settled in Champlin, Hennepin county, where he was engaged in farming three years. He then followed lumbering until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. Returning from

the army he again engaged in lumbering, and still follows that occupation. His field of labor is on the Swan river, where he banks a large number of logs each winter, employing about thirty men.

SAMUEL S. LUTHER dates his birth in Pennsylvania in the year 1850. When a young man his time was divided between clerking in a store and the lumber business. He came to Minnesota in 1873, and was employed at lumbering for three years, after which he spent some time at the carpenter trade, in Aitkin. For the past two and a half years he has been clerk in the store of Knox Brothers; he is also town Clerk and Register of Deeds.

LORING G. SEAVEY was born in East Machias, Maine, in 1847. He came to Minnesota in 1866, and after spending about seven years in the lumber mills at Minneapolis, and in the lumber woods, went to Grand Rapids, Itasca county, and engaged in the hotel business. After spending six years at the latter place, he removed to a point near the mouth of Willow river, where he owns a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, and carries on a small hotel. His family reside at Aitkin.

CHARLES W. SAWYER is a native of Carlinville, Illinois, and was born in the year 1845. He learned the machinist's trade, and was employed as an engineer on the Mississippi river steamboats until 1866, when he went to Hudson, Wisconsin, and was engaged in the grain trade for three years. Then, after three years spent in farming, went to Duluth, and two years later, engaged in bridge-building on the Northern Pacific Railroad. He soon after returned to Hudson, where he was engineer in a flouring mill until July, 1881, when he came to Aitkin, and has since been employed as engineer in the Northern Pacific roller mills.

CHRISTOPHER C. SUTTON was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, in 1846. The family removed to Stevens Point in 1856, where Christopher resided until the spring of 1881, when he came to Aitkin. He conducted a meat market several years in Stevens Point, and since coming here has carried on a grocery and provision store.

DAVID E. TULL, Station and Express agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at this point, was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1852. The family removed to Wisconsin in 1862, which was the home of our subject until 1873, when he engaged with his present employers and went to Perham. He has occupied his present position since the spring of 1880.

WILLIAM L. WAKEFIELD, one of the pioneers in this section of the State, was born in Cherryfield, Washington county, Maine, in the year 1833. He learned the trade of millwright in his native State, and in 1854, came to Minneapolis, and was employed in the mills at that place for eighteen months. He then came to the frontier and established trading posts at Sandy Lake and Pokegama Falls, and also engaged in lumbering on the Swan river until 1861, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. On being discharged he came to Crow Wing and opened a trading post, besides having a post at each of his former locations. In 1871, he went to White Earth, and two years later, engaged in lumbering, continuing that occupation until 1878, when he opened a hotel and trading post at Grand Rapids, Itasca county. In June, 1881, he came to Aitkin, and in company with his brother Joseph, is now keeping the Wakefield House. Joseph was born in 1835, and came west about two years later than his brother, and has been identified with him in most of his business enterprises since.

MRS. NELLIE WHIPPLE, nee De Reo, to whose remarkably retentive memory the authors of this work are indebted for much valuable historic data, was born in Ohio, on the 17th of August, 1839. Her birthplace was near the old city of Maumee, where she lived until nine years of age. Her father, Louis De Reo, died when she was about two years old, and her mother, four years later. In 1848, the subject of this sketch removed with relatives to what is now Green Lake county, Wisconsin, and soon after went to Madison, where she received a good education. In 1854, she came with friends to St. Paul, taking passage on the steamer Itasca, at La Crosse. She resided in St. Paul the next two years, during which time she visited the valley of the upper Mississippi several times. In 1856, she went to live with Mrs. Hattie Whipple at St. Anthony, widow of Joseph Whipple, an early pioneer whose interment was the second in the St. Anthony cemetery. Mrs. Whipple resided with her son Henry, who kept the American House, and to whom Nellie was united in marriage on the 5th of November, 1857. The young couple remained in the American House until 1867, when they removed to Crow Wing and opened the Northern House which they conducted till May, 1875, and removed to Aitkin, opening the Whipple House, of which

Mrs. Whipple is now the hostess. Mr. Whipple died on the 11th of February, 1879. He had led an active life, and been honored with many public offices, being almost constantly in some official position. He was the prime mover in the organization of Crow Wing county, and the first Chairman of the board of County Commissioners. During the last fifteen years of his life, he was a great sufferer from rheumatism. He had used every means of relief in vain, including a visit to the Hot Springs in Arkansas. His body was placed beside the remains of his father in the old cemetery at St. Anthony. They had been blessed with three children, all of whom are living

NATHANIEL TIBBETTS, the first permanent settler of Aitkin county, was born in New Sharon, Maine, on the 21st of March, 1824. Leaving his native State in 1847, he came westward and located in Plover, Wisconsin, and after remaining there one year, came to the St. Croix river and was engaged in lumbering until June, 1850. He then came to Minnesota, and passing through St. Paul and St. Anthony, came to Elk River, and was among the first to make improvements at that point. He followed lumbering there until August, 1862, when he assisted in the organization of Company A, of

the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, receiving a Lieutenant's commission. After a little more than a year's service, he was commissioned Quartermaster and retained that position until he was mustered out at St. Paul in August, 1865. Returning to his home at Elk River he gave his attention to farming and stock-raising until July, 1870, when he joined the Northern Pacific survey from Duluth westward, and when the present site of Aitkin was reached, being favorably impressed with the locality, he decided upon this as his future home, and in May, 1871, removed his family here. He built the first house at Aitkin, which was the first in the county, also, the first hotel and first store, and was the first Postmaster. He was Chairman of the first board of County Commissioners, has been Register of Deeds, and in the fall of 1879, was elected Sheriff. Mr. Tibbetts was married on the 5th of August, 1855, at Elk River, to Miss Susan C. Davis, of that place, who died at Aitkin on the 10th of January, 1876. They had eight children, six of whom are living. Those deceased were named Markie and Etta; the former dying in February, 1873, and the latter on the 10th of January, 1875.

CASS COUNTY.

CHAPTER CLIII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY HISTORY—CHIPPEWA AGENCIES—ORGANIZATION—GULL RIVER STATION—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Cass county occupies a large, almost level area in the northern portion of the State, portions of which are frequently mentioned in the previous chapters of this work. It contains some of the finest forests of pine in the Northwest, interspersed with hardwood timber and prairie. On the western margin is the true source of the Mississippi, from which, with myriad others lying within the county limits, the river commences its life. At one point on the river a ledge of granite crops out, over which the water falls about twenty

feet, forming a beautiful cascade known as Granite Falls.

The largest body of water is Leech lake, in the northern part, beyond which, on the extreme northern border, are Cass and Winnibigoshish lakes. Leech lake presents an irregular outline, forming a peninsula opening to the south and east, on which is located the Leech Lake Agency. This is the home of a portion of the Chippewa Indians, this branch now numbering about two thousand.

Here the early missionaries established a school and farm, and the Rev. Mr. Bardwell, who for a time acted as Indian Agent, and was much respected, died. By a typographical error on page 195, he is called Boutwell, conveying the impression that he

was the first missionary at Leech Lake, the Rev. W. T. Boutwell, who is still living near Stillwater, in Washington county. In 1849, the Crow Wing Agency was established, near the mouth of Gull river, and a road cut to the Leech Lake Agency, which was established the same year. This was the first Chippewa Agency in Minnesota. At the first place a saw-mill was built, and at the latter a small grist-mill, both at Government expense. The saw-mill burned after about eight years, and the grist-mill perished from age and neglect. In 1867, J. B. Bassett, now of Minneapolis, took charge of these agencies, remaining until 1870. During this time Mr. Bassett visited Washington with some of the Gull River band, and effected an exchange by which they ceded the twelve townships included in this reservation, for thirty-six sections at White Earth and \$150,000 in cash. Portions of the reservation have since been sold to settlers, and a few farms have been opened, the chief and oldest of which is that of T. H. Mooers, near the present station of Gull River. A few others have opened farms in this part of the county; and B. A. Manters, A. E. Dickinson, and others have opened farms along the Shell river. Although little advance has thus far been made in agriculture, there is a considerable amount of good farming land which will not long remain unoccupied.

Cass county, then including a much larger area, was created in 1851, and in 1872, a county organization was effected; the following officers being appointed by Governor Austin: County Commissioners, Charles Ahrens, Chairman, J. A. Barndwell, and G. A. Morrison. Other officers were: Register of Deeds, A. Barnard; Auditor, A. Ruff; Sheriff, C. F. Moores; County Attorney, Thomas Keating; and Coroner, F. F. Keating. The county seat was located in the extreme southeastern part, just opposite Brainerd, where a court house was built on ground donated so long as used for county purposes. Not long after, the county organization was dissolved, and the land, with the buildings, reverted to the original owners.

At the crossing of the Northern Pacific Railroad on Gull river, a village and station have sprung up, where Chase, Pillsbury & Co. have erected a large, elegant lumber mill, and are doing an extensive business in the manufacture of lumber, lath and shingles. They also have an interest in a sash, door, and blind factory, with Horr, Seelye & Co. The mill has a capacity of 80,000 in ten

hours, employing about one hundred and fifty men, and the factory manufactures \$2,000 worth of goods monthly. Both enterprises were started in 1880, the first named company taking the initiative. They also own a large general store, a boarding-house, dry house, a fine office building, and over twenty houses. They have large tracts of pine land on Gull river and lake, having a steamer on the latter for running rafts of logs through on the way to their mill. The railroad station was established here in 1880, with C. E. Woodruff, Agent, who was succeeded in December by the present Agent, W. H. McMillen. A Post-office was also established, with Thomas J. Nary, Postmaster. In the fall of 1880, Miss Minnie Taylor taught the first school, in one of Chase, Pillsbury, & Company's buildings. Since the time mentioned, Rev. R. A. Beard, of Brainerd, has held religious services semi-monthly; and a Sabbath school is maintained. The village owes its origin and growth to the firm first mentioned.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EZRA BUTLER, a native of Jennings county, Indiana, dates his birth the 10th of March, 1850. He came to Minnesota in September, 1872, and was employed as scaler in the lumber mills at Minneapolis until May, 1880. Since the latter date, he has been a resident of this place, in the employ of Chase, Pillsbury & Co., first in the lumber yard, then in charge of the dry house, and since April, 1881, overseer of the Company's boarding house. Miss Frances Hollister, of Indiana, became his wife on the 1st of October, 1867. They have three children.

JONATHAN CHASE, whose birth dates the 1st of January, 1819, in Sebec, Maine, furnishes an apt illustration of that spirit of energy and perseverance to which this valley owes its present state of development. His first business in his native State was lumbering, to which he has since devoted his energies. He came to the West in 1854, and entered about sixteen thousand acres of pine land on the Chippewa, St. Croix, Minnometon, and Willow rivers in Wisconsin. The following year he came to this State and located at the then scarcely outlined city of Minneapolis, and at once formed a partnership with S. A. Jewett, engaging in the lumber business. The firm lumbered on the Rum river four or five years, then dissolved partnership with immense liabilities. Though legally exempt from liabilities, Mr. Chase sold his Wiscon-

sin land, paid every claim against him in full, and commenced anew. For a time he was in company with Leavitt and Horr, the firm name being Leavitt, Chase & Co.; but in August 1879, entered into the present partnership, the name being Chase, Pillsbury & Co., and by his untiring energy has built up a flourishing business. Mr. Chase was in the lower house of the Territorial Legislature one term, a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and also in the State Senate one term. He was united in marriage with Miss Melissa Pollard in February, 1853. They have had seven children, five of whom are living. Our subject spends most of his time at Gull River Station, the family occupying a pleasant home in East Minneapolis Corner of 7th Street and 6th Avenue South.

CHARLES E. GILL was born on the 20th of June, 1854, in Aurora, Illinois, where he received his education, and graduated from the high school in 1871. He afterwards went to Chicago, engaged in the hardware and notion business, then to Iowa, and thence to Kansas, spending about two years in each place. Five years of his life have been devoted to book-keeping, and his present position with Chase, Pillsbury & Co. is abundant evidence of his proficiency. He went to Minneapolis in about 1879, was employed as scaler, and part of the time as book-keeper till May, 1880, when he came to this place and entered upon his present position. The marriage of Mr. Gill with Miss Ella Thompson occurred on the 22d of September, 1875, in Aurora, Illinois. The union has been blessed with one child.

RENSELAER C. LEAVITT, a native of Cumberland county, Maine, was born on the 15th of May, 1835. His father was a farmer and lumberman, and in these occupations our subject was reared. He removed to Boston soon after attaining his majority, and was associated with his uncle in business. In 1863, he came to Minnesota, locating in St. Anthony, and in company with his father and brother-in-law, engaged in lumbering. In 1873, or '74, under the the firm name of Todd, Haven, and Leavitt, commenced the manufacture of lumber at St. Anthony Falls, the firm name afterwards being changed to Leavitt, Chase & Co., and later the mill was sold to Captain John Martin, and the lumber yard to C. D. Haven. Mr. Leavitt then entered the firm of Chase, Pillsbury & Co., of which he is now a member. He was married in Maine, on the 31st of August, 1859, to Miss Annette Barker. They had one child, who died in

infancy. Mr. Leavitt's home is in East Minneapolis, No. 425 Fourth street, South.

WILLIAM H. McMILLAN, now Station Agent at Gull River, is a native of Danville, Vermont, where his birth occurred February 6th, 1860. At the age of fifteen he came to Minnesota, and after attending school about three years in Minneapolis, entered the Insurance office of his brother, P. D. McMillen, where he remained for some time, afterward learning telegraphy. He then entered the service of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company; first as operator at Valley City, from which place he came to Gull River, December 25th, 1880, and has since been in charge of this station.

HORATIO N. SEELYE, whose birth dates June 23d, 1828, is a native of St. George, New Brunswick, where his attention was given to lumbering until coming to this State in 1856. He first located at St. Anthony, then farmed one year about nine miles west of the city, after which he commenced business as contractor and builder, to which he devoted his energies until coming to this place in 1880, as a member of the manufacturing firm of Horr, Seelye & Co. The firm at once erected, and now operate a sash, door, and blind factory, in which enterprise they have been eminently successful. Mr. Seelye was united in marriage with Miss Emma Brockway, of New Brunswick, the ceremony dating June 1st, 1850. Of ten children born of this union, nine are living. Two daughters—the oldest—are married and living in Minneapolis; the others still share the parental roof.

BELTRAMI COUNTY.

Beltrami county bears the name of the Italian explorer of that name, of whom, a sketch has been given in the Thirty-fifth Chapter of this History, with extracts from his journal.

The county was created by an act of the Legislature of 1866, with the following boundaries: "Beginning at the point where the line between ranges thirty-eight (38) and thirty-nine (39) intersects the line between townships one hundred and forty-two (142) and one hundred and forty-three (143); thence northwardly on said range to the northwest corner of township one hundred and fifty-four (154) and one hundred and fifty-five (155); thence eastwardly to the line between ranges

twenty-nine (29) and thirty (30), or to the nearest range line east of the mouth of Turtle River; thence southwardly on said range line to the centre of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence up the center of the main channel of the Mississippi to its intersection with the line between townships one hundred and forty-two (142) and one hundred and forty-three (143); thence westwardly along said township line to the place of beginning." By the census of 1880, it contained ten inhabitants.

While as yet it contains but few permanent settlers, yet for years it has been frequented by Indian traders. Within its borders is a large sheet of water known as Red Lake. Verendrye, the explorer of the country by the chain of lakes west of Lake Superior, in a sketch prepared in 1737, which has never been published, and still preserved among the archives of the French Government, marks Red Lake.

In 1843, missionaries came to benefit the Indians of this region, of whom a notice will be found in the Thirty-ninth Chapter.

Dr. J. G. Norwood, an assistant of Owens, the United States Geologist, in 1847, examined this country. In his report he writes: "We reached Red Lake on the 24th of September, and were most kindly received by Mr. and Mrs. Ayer, Mr. and Mrs. Wright, and Dr. and Mrs. Lewis of the mission here.

"The lake, which is the largest of all the small lakes in the Territory, being about thirty miles in diameter, is a double one. It is divided by two long peninsulas, which project into it from its eastern and western sides, dividing it into nearly equal portions, the strait connecting them being about two and a half miles in width. It contains no islands, and is represented as being very shallow in proportion to its size. Its general shape, and the relative position of the two divisions can be better understood by consulting the map than from any description I can give. * * * * The eastern peninsula is represented as being the site of Indian gardens."

The mission which was established in this place in 1843, has been of great service to the Indians. Under the instructions and example of the missionaries, and by their assistance a large tract of land has been cleared by the Indians, in which they cultivate fields of corn and potatoes. Three thousand bushels of potatoes were raised by them, besides squashes, and other vegetables in abundance.

A number of the Indians have good log houses; and their bark lodges are larger and better appointed than in the generality of Indian villages.

The strip of fine land on which the farms are situated, is about eight miles long, and from a quarter to three quarters of a mile in width, and is situated along the north shore of the lake. The houses of the missionaries are good and comfortable, and their farm is kept in as good order, and is as well cultivated as any farm in the States. It is really what it is intended to be, a "model farm," and the happy results of their example are seen all around them in the well cultivated fields of the Indians and the excellent cabins of many of them.

ITASCA COUNTY.

Although one of the original nine counties created by the Territorial Legislature of 1849, Itasca county is still unorganized, and almost unsettled, the census report of 1880 showing but one hundred and twenty-four persons residing within its borders. Notwithstanding its reduction by the organization of new counties, it still embraces a large area, most of which is a dense forest. It extends from Cass and Aitkin counties, south, to the British Possessions, north; from which it is separated by Rainy Lake and Rainy Lake river, flowing from the Lake of the Woods, and finally mingling its waters with Lake Superior. St. Louis county forms its eastern, and Beltrami and Pembina its western boundary. Lake Winnibigoshish lies partly within its borders, and the Red Lake Reservation covers several thousand acres of its territory in the western part. Its limited population is composed chiefly of trappers and lumbermen. Only a small portion of the territory has been surveyed, and it is destitute of recent history. The old voyageurs traversed this greenwood in bygone years, in search of furs, encountering dangers and privations from which the present generation would shrink in dismay. Such of these events as are chronicled in the first chapters of this volume must constitute the written history of Itasca county, until the march of improvement shall reduce the primeval forests, and transform this wilderness into a thriving and enlightened community—the fit abode of man.

MILLE LACS COUNTY.

CHAPTER CLIV.

DESCRIPTION—ORGANIZATION—EARLY SETTLEMENT
— FIRST THINGS—BROTTSBURG.

Mille Lacs county is located in east central Minnesota, and is about fifty miles in length, north and south, with an average width of fifteen miles. It is partially covered with heavy pine timber, except a small prairie in the southeastern part. It has an area of six hundred and seventy-two square miles, including one-half of Lake Mille Lacs, which forms its northern boundary, leaving the land area about five hundred and seventy square miles. It is drained by the Rum river; the east branch being the outlet of Mille Lacs Lake, which river gathers its waters and winds its course through the entire length of the county, flowing in a southern direction, leaving the county about three miles from its southeast corner; and the western branch of Rum river, rising in Benton county, entering the county from the west about twelve miles from its south line, running southeast, and joining the east branch about one mile from the south boundary of the county. Aside from Mille Lacs, there are only four lakes of note in the county; Nessawae and Onamia in the north and Silver and Rice lakes in the southern part. The agricultural efforts are confined to the southern part of the county. The soil is sandy, though good, producing all kinds of grain grown in this part of the State.

The exportation of timber and logs is carried on to considerable extent. The timber is cut and formed into rafts during the fall and winter months, and during the spring freshet floated down to the Mississippi, and thence to the manufacturing centers along its banks.

A portion of the county, comprising about two congressional townships on the south shore of Mille Lacs Lake, is occupied by a band of the Chippewa Indians, known as the "Mille Lacs

Band." They ceded the land to the Government in 1863, but reserved the right of possession during good behavior. This section is known as the Mille Lacs Indian Reservation. The locality is well suited to their peculiar habits, affording them ample opportunity to fish and hunt. These rich pine forests have excited the cupidity of lumber speculators, who have urged their removal to the White Earth Reservation. There are about seven hundred in the Band.

ORGANIZATION.—All that part of Mille Lacs county lying west of the west branch of Rum river was a part of Benton county, organized by the Territorial Legislature in 1849, but detached and made a part of Mille Lacs on the organization of the latter. That part lying east of the above named branch was afterwards embraced in the unorganized county of Mille Lac.

In 1858, the Territory becoming a State, Hon. Joseph B. Carpenter was chosen to represent this district in the first State Legislature. Through his exertions, assisted by J. L. Cater and others, an act was approved on the 20th of March, 1858, for the organization of a new county, to be known as Monroe, comprising the old county of Mille Lac, and a small portion of Benton and Isanti counties, fixing the county seat at Princeton. The law of the State required each of the counties affected by the change to ratify the act at the polls, which Isanti county failed to do by two votes. This effort failing, the inconvenience of going to Sauk Rapids and Little Falls, for all county business, aroused the people, and they became alive to the importance of organizing a new county. After some canvassing, another effort was made by Messrs. Samuel Ross and Joseph L. Cater, which, after a long struggle on their part at St. Paul, in the winter of 1859-60, resulted in an act of the legislature organizing a new county to be called Mille Lacs. It became necessary to organize the

old county of Mille Lac, before an election could be held. For this purpose a special bill was secured, and Dexter C. Payne, B. F. Whitney, and George Bockhoven were appointed County Commissioners of Mille Lac county, and they in turn appointed the other officers. All the counties affected by the change, concurred in the action, and the new county of Mille Lacs was organized with Princeton as the county seat.

The first election was held in 1860, by which the following officers were elected: Joseph L. Cater, Chairman, Samuel Orton, and S. C. Moses, County Commissioners; William W. Payne, County Auditor and Register of Deeds; S. M. Byers, Clerk of Court; William McCauley, Sheriff; E. J. Whitney, County Treasurer; Samuel Ross, Judge of Probate; and S. M. Byers, Justice of the Peace. The first term of court was held in the summer of 1860, Judge Vanderburg, of Minneapolis, presiding. This term was held in what was known as the "Old Quarters Building." It is said there were but two cases, and the Judge dispatched the business in half a day and left the same afternoon for Minneapolis.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The first white man to visit this county was Father Hennepin, in 1680, who spent several days in the valley of the Rum river, then passed up to Lake Mille Lacs. No other white man, except some of the early explorers and missionaries, are known to have visited this county until about the year 1848, when Daniel Stanchfield, of St. Anthony Falls, came up the river with others in a bateau on a pine log and lumber expedition. Nichols and others followed on the same enterprise the next year. David Day, in the winter of 1855-56, brought his wife into the pineries, who was the first white woman in the county. The first claim made was by A. B. Damon in 1854, covering the present town site of Princeton. During the same year Henry Jones with his family became residents of the vicinity. The first frame dwelling was built in 1856 by Hazen Weeks near the southeast corner of the county.

The first store was opened by George and John Oxnord in a building erected by Dr. V. Fell.

The paper town of Brotsburg was located on the southwest quarter of section one, and the northwest quarter of section twelve, town thirty-eight, range twenty-seven. It was platted by T. H. Barrett in 1857, and recorded on the 16th of January, 1857. No trace can be found of the town,

though a large hotel was erected there in an early day, and visited frequently by lumbermen when in this county.

VILLAGE OF PRINCETON.

CHAPTER CLV.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—INDIAN TROUBLES OF 1862 — BRIDGES — MILLS — SCHOOLS — CHURCHES— MASONIC — POST-OFFICE — FIRE DEPARTMENT—NEWSPAPERS.

The village of Princeton was laid out and platted by Hon. Samuel Ross, James W. Gillam, Dorilius Morrison, John S. Prince, and Richard Chute, in the fall or winter of 1855, and the plat recorded on the 19th of April, 1856, at the office of the Register of Deeds in Benton county. A. B. Damon laid out a portion of his claim adjoining the original plat on the south, which is known as Damon's Addition, in the summer of 1858. Subsequently, Cater's, Murray's, Dunham's, and Highland's Additions were added. The village continued as a center of lumbering interest for many years, without any formal village organization. It was incorporated in 1877, and the first election held in the month of March of that year, at which the following officers were elected: C. H. Rines, President; F. M. Campbell, I. S. Mudgett, and T. H. Caley, Trustees; S. L. Staples, Recorder; D. H. Murray, Treasurer; Charles Keith and S. M. Justice, Justices of the Peace; and William Martin, Constable.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The first shanty built within the limits of Princeton was in 1849, and occupied by a mulatto, known by the name of "Banjo Bill," who kept a "stopping place." This shanty stood near the old elm tree, in the rear of the North Star Hotel. The next shanty and first real place of entertainment, was kept by Charles Whitcomb and Mr. Dunton, in 1854, who occupied it a short time, when it passed into the hands of A. B. Damon, who ranked as the first permanent white settler of the place. The following year, Messrs. Damon and Allen farmed the land now occupied by the town, which was probably the first farming of any importance done in the county. Early in 1856, Hon. Samuel Ross completed his log hotel, which was immediately opened to the public. This was known as the Princeton

House. About this time Thomas Goulding also opened the American House.

The first frame building in the village was the Oxnord store, now owned by H. B. Cowles & Co., and used as a store room. The next was the dwelling house of Dr. V. Fell, removed about 1873, from Benjamin Soule's lot in block nine, and now occupied by John W. Dimmick.

About this date Princeton began to assume the proportions of a business place. H. B. Cowles, B. F. Whitney, and John Rines were in the mercantile business. The first blacksmith shop was built in 1856, by Samuel Ross, and placed in charge of James Roundtree, the first mechanic in this line in the place, who was soon followed by Mr. Hamilton. The new North Star Hotel was built in 1868. The financial crisis of 1857, running through several years; the grasshopper scourge of the same date, leaving a poor people in almost destitute circumstances, caused "blue times" in this county. Flour and sugar were to be used only on the most important occasions. Most of the people were glad if they could secure even corn meal and venison to satisfy the wants of the inner man. Notwithstanding the general scarcity, the people were not disheartened, nor would they be driven from their homes.

During the civil war a sufficient number of men volunteered to fight the battles of the Union, so that no draft was made. The entire number of inhabitants at that time did not exceed three hundred, and less than one hundred men were able to bear arms.

When other settlements were fleeing to St. Paul and Minneapolis in anticipation of an attack by the murderous Sioux, the inhabitants of this county organized and erected a stockade at Princeton, to which the settlers resorted and held themselves in readiness in case of a surprise. The Mille Lacs band of Chippeways remained friendly, and no depredations by the hostiles were committed in the county. Several companies of Infantry and Cavalry were also sent at different times to guard the town.

MILLS.—In 1856, William F. Dunham and others built the first steam saw mill. It had a capacity of six thousand feet in ten hours. This mill was burned about four years after its erection. It is said Messrs. William Carmody, John Gleason, and James Dimmick sawed a portion of the lumber used in the erection of this mill with a common whip-saw.

The next was built by Samuel Ross in 1858. This was a water mill, with a capacity of three thousand feet in ten hours. The third was built by Benjamin Soule in 1867, and has a capacity of fifteen thousand feet of lumber, and fifteen thousand shingles in ten hours; it is run by a forty horse-power engine.

The first flour-mill was built in 1870, by Benjamin Soule. It is a water mill with a capacity of twenty barrels per day. There is another mill about one and a quarter miles up the stream; built in 1868, by J. H. Allen, with a capacity of twenty barrels per day. B. F. Whitney built a feed mill in 1875, which is run by a twenty horse-power engine, with a daily capacity of ten tons.

SCHOOLS.—In 1856, the first school house in the county was built in the town of Princeton. The money was secured by subscription. The first school taught was a three months' term in the winter of 1856, by James M. Dayton. Terms of three months were held in this building each year until 1858, when the first school district was formed. The records show that at a meeting of the citizens on the 26th of November, 1858, Joseph D. Morris, Franklin Libby, and Albert B. Damon were elected Trustees; and John H. Allen, Clerk. In 1859, the school was supported by private subscriptions. In 1861, district number two was set off from district number one. In 1867, the present school house was erected on the corner of Central Avenue and Third Street, at a cost of \$3,600; but this is found to be inadequate to the demands of the present, and a more commodious building is contemplated.

There are eight districts in the county, and ten schools are in operation during the regular terms. There are fifteen teachers, and four hundred and thirty-three scholars enrolled. The salaries paid for the last school year amounted to \$1,709.88, and the total value of school property was \$4,800.

CHURCHES.—The First Congregational Church was organized by Rev. Royal Twitchell, in August 1856, with thirteen members. The subsequent pastors were L. C. Gilbert, A. V. House, C. A. Hampton, S. Ollenshan, C. C. Reed, M. Storms, and D. Henderson. The church was erected, and dedicated on the 16th day of March, 1873; the present membership is sixteen.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in the year 1857, with seven members, by Rev. Mr. Hooper, and the church was built the same year. Rev. S. S. Adams held services in private

houses before the church was erected. The first service in the church was held in the fall of 1857.

MASONIC.—Fraternal Lodge No. 92, A. F. and A. M., was organized under dispensation, on the 25th of March, 1871. The first officers were: John Parker, W. M.; Silas L. Staples, S. W.; Alexander Young, J. W.; W. A. Dorr, Treas.; H. M. Jameson, Sec.; J. Rollinson, S. D.; C. Morehouse, J. D.; N. M. Smith, S. S.; and James A. Prince, Tyler. The charter was granted on the 10th of January, 1872.

POST-OFFICE.—The first Post-office was established in 1856, and Mr. Ross took the contract to convey the mail to and from Anoka once a week. The first Postmaster was O. E. Garrison. The subsequent Postmasters have been J. L. Cater, John H. Allen, David E. Golden, Mrs. L. J. Cunningham, George D. Loring, and Newell A. Ross, the present incumbent. This office receives a daily mail by stage, from Elk River.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—The Princeton Engine Company No. 1, was organized on the 28th of May, 1881, with the following officers: Henry Webster, Foreman; T. H. Caley, 1st Asst.; C. H. Rines, 2d Asst.; J. L. Brady, Sec.; and Charles Keith, Treas. They have provided themselves with an Engine, Hose, and all the necessary equipments; the cost of the outfit being about \$2,000.00.

NEWSPAPERS.—The first newspaper to connect Princeton with the outer world and supply the demands of a growing spirit in civilized life, was "The Princeton Appeal," published by William M. Quigley. The first number appeared in the month of December, 1873. Mr. Quigley was succeeded by J. S. Brocklehurst in May, 1875, who discontinued the paper the following spring. R. C. Dunn commenced the publication of "The Princeton Union" in December, 1876, which he still continues. It is published on Thursday of each week, and is a six column quarto sheet.

BANK OF PRINCETON.—This place of business was established on the 1st of March, 1880, by Cochran, Clark, & Pratt, who sold it to C. H. Rines, F. M. Campbell, and G. J. Sowden, on the 1st of April, 1881. A general banking business is transacted, and the officers are: President, F. M. Campbell; Vice-President, C. H. Rines; and Cashier, G. J. Sowden.

PRINCETON TOWNSHIP.

This town comprises the whole county outside of Greenbush and Milo, and was organized in 1857, with J. L. Cater, C. W. Houston, and Elias Pratt as Supervisors; John H. Allen, Town Clerk;

Dr. V. Fell and H. M. Atkins, Justices of the Peace. This was on the west side of the river, and formed a part of Benton county.

The town of East Princeton, Mille Lac county, was organized by the County Commissioners on the 9th of March, 1860, bounded as follows: All that portion of township thirty-six north of range twenty-six west, that lies east of the main channel of Rum river, according to the Government survey. The first annual meeting was held at the office of the Register of Deeds, on the 3d of April, 1860. The officers elected were: Supervisors, E. J. Whitney, Chairman, S. M. Moses, and Charles Lindeke; Clerk, W. W. Payne; Treasurer, B. F. Whitney; Assessor, George Bockhoven; Justices of the Peace, W. W. Payne and Benedict Hipler; Constables, D. C. Payne and Jacob Habermeyer.

After the formation of Mille Lacs county, the town of East Princeton, by a vote of the people in accordance with an order of the board of County Commissioners, disorganized, and its territory was annexed to the town of Princeton, since which time it has been one township.

The general characteristics of the county describe the township. Its soil is good, and the harvests as certain as in any part of the State.

The timber, both pine and hardwood, is unexcelled in quality. There are some excellent meadow lands, affording large quantities of hay, and pasturage.

As an agriculturing district, this town combines all that is of advantage in the county. The agricultural report of 1880, furnishes the following figures: wheat, 6,180 bushels; oats, 4,484 bushels; corn, 10,821 bushels; barley, 36 bushels; rye, 1,107 bushels; buckwheat, 112 bushels; potatoes, 298 bushels; beans, 112 bushels; sugar-cane, 304 gallons; wild hay, 1,600 tons; wool, 506 pounds; butter, 16,050 pounds; and honey, 400 pounds.

The cultivated area of 1881 is 2,578 acres.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ALMON P. BARKER, one of the leading attorneys and representative men of Mille Lacs county, was born at Naples, Cumberland county, Maine, on the 11th of August, 1846. He was reared on a farm, and provided with such educational facilities as were furnished by the common and high schools of the locality, with a few terms at Bridgton Academy and one term at Westbrook Seminary. In 1864, he commenced teaching school during the

winter months, and followed that occupation more or less until after settling in Princeton in 1873. He came to Minnesota in 1868, and was admitted to the Bar the following year, but returned to Maine in 1870, and was in business at Ellsworth for some time. In the spring of 1873, he returned to Minnesota, and after being employed as book-keeper for Farnham & Lovejoy at Minneapolis, for six months, came to Princeton and occupied the position of Principal of the graded schools during the school year. In July, 1874, he opened a law office, and has been in active practice ever since. In the same year he was appointed Superintendent of Schools for Mille Lacs county, and elected Town Clerk and Judge of Probate, holding the former office four years, and the latter, two years. In 1876, he was an independent republican candidate for Representative in the State Legislature, but defeated by seventeen votes. In 1877, he received the regular republican nomination for State Senator, which, however, he declined. In 1878, he was elected County Attorney, and re-elected in 1880. Mr. Barker is also largely interested in the real estate business. He was united in marriage with Miss Olive Ross, daughter of the late Samuel Ross, Esq., of Princeton, on the 13th of July, 1876.

JOSEPH L. BRADY, also a prominent lawyer of Princeton, was born at New Lebanon Springs, Columbia county, New York, on the 14th of February, 1849. When he was seven years old the family came to Minnesota, and settled in what is now the town of Palmer, Sherburne county. He attended the St. Cloud Institute, where he graduated in 1866, and subsequently pursued classical studies under a private tutor until 1868. He commenced writing for the public press in 1869, contributing valuable articles to the "Minnesota Monthly" and "St. Paul Pioneer," besides a number of eastern and local journals; also a series of articles entitled "Sketches and Incidents of Western Life," which appeared in the "Gleaner," and were afterwards republished in pamphlet form. From 1874 to 1877, he was Principal of the graded school at Paynesville, Stearns county, and on the 19th of September, 1878, was admitted to the Bar as an attorney, at Princeton, where he is now engaged in the active practice of his profession. Mr. Brady has taken quite a prominent part in public affairs since settling here, and is now County Superintendent of Schools, and also Village Attorney of Princeton. Miss Mary J.

Kenely became his wife on the 17th of September, 1873.

SAMUEL M. BYERS, one of the pioneers of Princeton, was born on the 9th of November, 1828. He came to Princeton from New York in 1857, his family being the first to arrive after the town site was laid out. He took a claim on sections twenty-two and twenty-three, township thirty-six, range twenty-six west; where he resided two years, having erected a house in the village in the mean time, to which he then removed. Mr. Byers was the first Clerk of the Court in Mille Lacs county. He taught the second school, and until 1874, spent a considerable portion of his time in that occupation. Since the latter date, he has carried on the mercantile business, his annual sales now amounting to \$12,000.

ANDREW J. BULLIS was born in Knox county, Ohio, in the year 1844. The family removed to Indiana when Andrew was a child, where he grew to manhood and learned the carpenter trade. He came to Princeton in 1866, and after following his trade until 1879, opened a wagon shop, which he now carries on, making a specialty of job work.

CHARLES L. BRAY dates his birth at Freeman, Maine, in the year 1830. When a child, the family removed to Dover, where Charles lived until 1853 and came to Minnesota. After spending four years at lumbering in Minneapolis, he came to Baldwin, Sherburne county, and settled on a farm, where he remained for three or four years. He then removed to Princeton, and was engaged in lumbering two years, after which he settled on his present farm in section eleven. Mr. Bray has been twice married; first to Miss Hannah P. Chase in 1856, who died after two years of wedded life. His present wife was Miss Mary Mudgett, chosen on the 24th of March, 1860. They have been blessed with two children.

ROBERT D. BYERS, a son of Samuel Byers, was born in New York, in March, 1850. He came to this State with his parents when seven years old, and lived at home until 1874, when he took a trip to California and was engaged in lumbering there for one year and a half. Returning thence to Princeton, he made that his residence until 1878, when he moved to his present farm on section seven.

GEORGE BOCKHOVEN, one of the pioneers of Mille Lacs county, was born in New York in the year 1818. He came to Princeton with his family in 1856, and settled on a farm on section thirteen.

He was married in his native State to Miss Sophia Brooks, the event taking place in 1850. Of nine children, the result of this union, seven are living; Nancy M., George H., John F., Lafayette D., Cora E., Leonard, and Lemuel.

FRANCIS M. CAMPBELL is a native of Maine, and was born in the year 1837. His father kept a hotel and Francis was reared in that occupation until 1857, when he went to California and remained six years west of the Rocky Mountains, engaged in mining and lumbering. Returning to his native State he enlisted in the Eighteenth Maine Volunteer Infantry, serving one year. After his discharge he came to Minnesota, in 1866, and remained one year in Minneapolis, coming thence to Princeton, where he has since lived. His first business venture here was the purchase of the American House, which he conducted until 1879, and sold to Henry Webster, the present proprietor. Mr. Campbell is President of the Bank of Princeton, and for the last six years has been Treasurer of Mille Lacs county. He also carries on a livery stable and does quite an extensive logging business.

JOHN W. CORMACK was born in Illinois in the year 1816. He is one of the very early pioneers of Minnesota, having visited the present site of Stillwater as early as 1844. As early as 1848, he commenced rafting lumber down the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers to St. Louis, following that occupation most of the time until 1874. He settled at St. Anthony in 1859, and made that place his home until his removal to Princeton in 1874. Although nearing the threescore and ten years generally allotted to man, Mr. Cormack still retains much of his youthful vigor, and spends a great portion of his time logging and lumbering, and exploring the wilds of this northern country.

HIRAM B. COWLES dates his birth at Greene, Chenango county, New York, on the 1st of April, 1835. When a child, the family removed to Steuben county, where Hiram resided until twenty-one years of age. He then came to Minnesota, and was clerk in a banking house at St. Anthony for some time. In 1861, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and after two months was transferred to the position of clerk in the Quartermaster department at Fort Snelling, where he remained about one and a half years. He came to Princeton in 1863, and established a mercantile business which he still carries on, having one of the most extensive establishments in the

village. He also carries on a logging business during the winter months, employing about twenty-five men. Mr. Cowles has also taken quite an active part in public affairs since coming to Princeton; he has been Clerk of the District Court, and is now serving his fourth term as Treasurer of the township, and his fifth term as school district Treasurer.

DANIEL A. CALEY is a native of Canada, and was born on the 15th of August, 1849. When quite young the family removed to Janesville, Wisconsin, where Daniel resided until 1864, when he enlisted in the Forty-seventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He then went to Cresco, Iowa, and learned the tinner's trade, and in 1868, came to Minnesota. After remaining a few months in St. Paul he came to Anoka, and followed his trade until coming to Princeton in 1870. He at once opened a hardware store here, being associated with Fitch & Smith of Anoka, as partners. In 1871, his brother entered the firm, and in 1873, Daniel disposed of his interest to Robert M. Neely, and in July of the following year engaged in the drug business which he still continues. Mr. Caley has held the Position of Register of Deeds and Justice of the Peace, and is now serving his fifth term as Clerk of the District Court.

JOSEPH L. CATER was born in Barrington, New Hampshire, on the 28th of March, 1828. He grew to manhood in his native State, and in 1855, came to Princeton, but returned to Maine the same fall. Coming again to Minnesota in the spring of 1856, he took a claim in Baldwin township, Sherburne county, and also erected a house in Princeton the same year. He disposed of both those claims in 1862, and has since lived on his present farm, which consists of three hundred and twenty acres and adjoins the village of Princeton.

MARTIN V. B. CATER is also a native of Barrington, New Hampshire, and was born on the 15th of August, 1831. He was reared to farming pursuits, and in 1857, came to Minnesota and was engaged in freighting between St. Paul and Princeton for a few months. In the same fall he took a claim in Baldwin township, Sherburne county, where he lived for eleven years. He then sold his farm and removed to Princeton township, where he now owns five hundred and twenty acres, over two hundred of which are under cultivation.

ANDREW J. CATER was born in Brunswick, Maine, on the 7th of March, 1828. When quite

young the family removed to Barrington, New Hampshire, where Andrew lived on his father's farm until eighteen years of age. He then went to Massachusetts and learned the carpenter's trade, which was his occupation until coming to Princeton in 1867. Mr. Cater has since resided on a farm located on section thirty, and containing two hundred and sixty acres, of which upwards of one hundred are under cultivation.

WILLIAM A. CARMODY is a native of Ireland, and was born in the year 1829. He came to America in 1851, and after spending one year each in Ohio and Kentucky, came to Minnesota. He remained in St. Anthony two years, being employed in the erection of the suspension bridge, and also lumbering and farming. In 1855, he came to Princeton and selected his present farm on section thirty-two, where he erected a house and moved the following year. Mr. Carmody has a fine farm of three hundred and sixty acres.

EDWARD W. CATER is a son of Martin V. B. Cater, and was born in Barrington, New Hampshire, in 1855. When he was two years old the family removed to Minnesota, and with the exception of two years at school in Minneapolis, resided at home until 1875, when he bought a farm of three hundred and twenty acres, located on sections twenty-three and twenty-four, where he now lives.

GEORGE W. DUNTON dates his birth in Oldtown, Maine, on the 25th of February, 1830. In early life he learned the trade of brick-mason, and was afterwards engaged in the manufacture of lime and brick. He came to Minnesota in 1856, and after a three years stay in Minneapolis, went to St. Cloud and lived until 1876. He then came to Princeton and opened a brick-yard about two miles north of the village, which he has recently sold to his son, Francis E. Dunton, and opened another about one mile and a quarter east of the village. Mr. Dunton manufactured two hundred and fifty thousand brick during the year 1880.

ROBERT C. DUNN, editor and proprietor of the "Princeton Union," was born in county Tyrone, in the North of Ireland, on the 14th of February, 1855. His parents were of Scotch descent, and members of the Established Church of England. Robert attended a National school regularly until he was fifteen years old, in all about one hundred months of school days. He was then apprenticed in a dry goods store in Londonderry, Ireland, but

after serving six months, the business being distasteful to him, he took "French leave" and came to America, making his way alone to friends in Wisconsin, in April, 1870. The following winter he went to St. Louis, and soon after to Vicksburg, Mississippi, and spent six months as clerk for a railroad contractor. Returning to St. Louis, he entered the office of the "Missouri State Atlas," with the intention of learning the printer's trade, for which he had long cherished a desire. After the campaign of 1872, the "Atlas" suspended, and Robert entered the office of the "Industrial Age," and later, the "Journal" office, where he finished his apprenticeship. He continued his journalistic labors there until January, 1876, when he was prostrated by partial paralysis, and suffered severely for four months. For the benefit of his health he came to Minnesota, where he soon partially recovered, and on the 30th of December, by the kind assistance of friends, he issued the first number of the "Princeton Union." He was then less than twenty-two years old, and probably the youngest editor in the State. Since then the "Union" has steadily increased in popularity, and under his management, has attained an extensive circulation in Mille Lacs and the adjoining counties of Sherburne and Isanti, and will compare favorably with any country newspaper in the State. Mr. Dunn is well liked by the people of Princeton, irrespective of party, and his paper is noted for its political independence, although the editor is a republican.

ALBERT B. DAMON, the oldest living settler of Mille Lacs county, was born in Troy, Maine, on the 4th of June, 1824. He came to Minnesota in 1852, and after remaining one winter about five miles north of the present city of Minneapolis, came to Princeton, and made the first claim on the site of the present village. "Banjo Bill" and one or two others had been here before, but did not make claims. The former had built the first shanty, and Mr. Damon built the second, a log house which still stands in the rear of the North Star House. There was no settler nearer Mr. Damon than Elk River, on the Mississippi. In 1855, he sold his claim to Samuel Ross, and selected the quarter section adjoining his first claim on the south, a portion of which he has since surveyed and platted, and is now known as Damon's addition to Princeton. In 1862, Mr. Damon enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. On returning from the army he settled in section eighteen, Baldwin township, Sherburne county,

where he now lives on a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres.

JOHN W. DIMMICK, also one of the pioneers of Princeton, was born in Tompkins, Delaware county, New York, on the 29th of August, 1818. When he was twelve years old the family removed to Livingston county, and five years later, to Alleghany county, where John lived, being engaged at the carpenter trade and as a millwright until 1855. He came to Minnesota in the fall of the latter year, and in January, 1856, came to Princeton and took a claim on section twenty-nine. He lived with Mr. Ross during the winter, and in the spring, built a house on his claim, and on the arrival of his family from New York, took possession of it, and still resides on the old homestead. His wife was Miss Cynthia Payne, of Massachusetts, and of seven children born to them, five are living. His son, William W. Dimmick, is also a resident of Princeton. He was born at Ossian, New York, in the year 1844, and came to this county with his parents. He owns and operates a farm in Isanti county.

CHARLES E. FOSTER, whose place of nativity is in the state of Maine, was born in the year 1848. He is a son of William Foster, one of the pioneer lumbermen on the St. Croix river. He came to Minnesota with the family when quite young, and was reared in the lumber business, which he has followed through life. Mr. Foster came to Princeton in 1872, and carries on a logging business about thirty-five miles above the village.

E. C. GILE, M. D., was born in Addison, Steuben county, New York, on the 9th of September, 1836. After taking the usual preparatory courses, he entered the Bennett Medical College at Chicago, where he graduated in 1870. He practiced medicine four years at Cambridge, Isanti county, but has since resided at Princeton in the active practice of his profession.

THOMAS GOULDING, deceased, one of the early settlers in this region, was born in England, but became a resident of Ohio in 1830. He came to Minnesota in the spring of 1855, and spent the summer in making the road from St. Paul to Leech Lake. The following spring he settled in Isanti county, and after a residence of two years, came to Princeton and purchased the property on which the American House now stands. There was then a small house, 16x24 feet, standing on the premises, which was soon replaced by the American House, Mr. Goulding conducting it un-

til its sale to F. M. Campbell in 1867. The subject of our sketch died at Princeton in the year 1875.

JOHN W. GOULDING, a son of the subject of the last brief memoir, was born at Pomeroy, Ohio, in the year 1845. He came to this State in youth, and was reared with his father in the hotel business. He is a resident of Princeton, and engaged in farming and lumbering.

ALBION P. HARMON was born in Foxcroft, Maine, on the 17th of April, 1832. He was raised on a farm, and at the age of sixteen years, went to learn the slater's trade, which was his occupation for a number of years. In 1859, he went to California, and was engaged in lumbering and mining there and in Nevada, until 1862, when he returned to his native State. After farming there for ten years, he came to Princeton and has lived here ever since. He has been Deputy Sheriff of Mille Lacs county for the last two years.

ARTHUR F. HOWARD is a native of Brownville, Piscataquis county, Maine, and was born in the year 1847. He came to Princeton in 1865, and has been engaged in the lumber business in this locality nearly ever since. During the years 1872-73, he was in California, also engaged in lumbering. His present field of operations is about thirty miles up the east branch of Rum river. Mr. Howard takes quite an interest in public affairs, and is serving his third term as Sheriff of the county.

FLOYD H. HATCHER dates his birth in Virginia, on the 10th of September, 1835. He came to Iowa in 1853, and after farming there for three years, came to Minnesota and settled at St. Peter. After a residence of four years in that locality, during which he was engaged in farming and teaming, he came to Princeton and took a homestead on section five. He removed to Blue Hill, Sherburne county, five years later, but soon returned to his present residence on section twenty.

JONAS R. HILL was born in New Brunswick in 1830. He came to the state of Maine when twelve years old, but returned to his native Province at the age of nineteen, and was lumbering and farming for four years. He came to Minnesota in 1853, and settled in Langola, Benton county, where he lived until 1861, when he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. He returned to Princeton in 1864, and has followed lumbering most of the time since. Mr. Hill owns a good farm of

one hundred and sixty acres, about two miles east of the village.

JOHN C. HATCH is a native of Newcastle, Maine, and was born on the 5th of October, 1828. He learned the trade of ship-carpenter when a young man, and followed that occupation until 1855, when he came to Minnesota and located in what is now the town of Milo, about ten miles northwest of Princeton, being one of the first three settlers in that town. Three years later he came to Princeton, and was employed at the carpenter trade here for seven years, after which he took a homestead and followed the plow for five years. Then, after a four years further sojourn in Princeton, he removed to Anoka, but in 1877, again returned to Princeton, where he is now engaged in the carpenter business. Mr. Hatch was married on the 25th of June, 1854, to Miss Martha A. Hilton, of Jefferson, Maine. They have four children.

NELSON E. JESMER was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, on the 25th of May, 1849. He came to Princeton in 1866, and was employed on a farm when not attending school, for about four years. He then engaged as clerk in the store of H. B. Cowles, and after an experience of four years behind the counter, opened a general store on his own account, which he now conducts, doing an annual business of \$30,000.

CHARLES KEITH is a native of Farmington, Franklin county, Maine. He received his education at the High School and Farmington Academy, and came to Princeton in January, 1873. Mr. Keith is one of the prominent men of the county, and has filled a number of responsible positions. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1875, and Probate Judge in 1876, both of which positions he has held ever since. He was also Assessor for several years, and census enumerator in 1880. In addition to his public labors he is engaged in the lumber and real estate business. Miss Eva Smith, also a native of Maine, became his wife in October, 1874.

PETER KUHRKE was born in Prussia on the 18th of December, 1820. He was engaged in the manufacture of furniture, and carpenter work in his native country. In 1865, he came to America, and soon after, settled in this township, where he owns a good farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He was married in 1851, to Miss Louisa Gerth, who has borne him six children, five of whom are living. The eldest daughter is the wife of Mr. Wil-

helm, of St. Paul, and the others reside at home.

CHARLES E. LEONARD, one of Minnesota's earliest pioneers, was born in Worthington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, on the 25th of February, 1810. His father died when he was but four years old, and his mother supported herself and two children until 1817, by teaching school. She then married Alpheus Nichols, who removed to Rodman, Jefferson county, New York, then a new and sparsely settled country. When fourteen years of age, Charles went to live with a widowed sister of his step-father, and aided by her son, who was four years his junior, carried on her farm until he was twenty-one years of age. The lady then gave him one hundred dollars in cash, and sufficient clothing to last three years. He then went to Louisville, New York, and hired to Judge I. W. Bostwick, a lawyer who carried on a large farm, to take charge of it for one hundred and thirty-two dollars per year, out of which he was enabled to save one hundred and ten dollars. Remained in his employ two years, and then rented the farm, but gave it up soon after. He next conducted a farm of his own for three years, but finding that his health had been injured by hard labor, gave up farming. He next run a hotel at Depauville, but continued poor health obliged him to give it up also. Leaving his family with his mother, Mr. Leonard started west, and in 1846, engaged in mercantile pursuits in Hancock county, Illinois, his family following him the next spring. Finding the climate still unfavorable to health, he again sought a home, further north. He embarked on the steamer Highland Mary, and came to Stillwater, which he found to be a very desirable place, and began making preparations to stay, and opened a store in a building rented of Dr. Carli.

In the latter part of December, he received a letter from his wife, saying their little girl was very sick and not expected to live. Locking up the store, and giving the key to Dr. Carli, in the bitter cold winter he started on foot for Illinois. After much suffering he reached his family a few days before his child died, having traveled over three hundred miles, sleeping at night on the snow covered ground. In the spring of 1848, he brought his family to their new home, to find that in his absence, his property had been almost entirely destroyed by fire. He then bought a set of carpenter's tools, and went to work at two dollars per day, meanwhile building a house for himself, by working mornings and evenings. Mr. Leonard,

as Sheriff of St. Croix county, opened the first court in Stillwater, Judges Goodrich and Cooper presiding. In 1849, he moved to St. Anthony, was Territorial Treasurer from 1854, to 1857, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in the latter year. He then removed to Point Douglas and built the Leonard House, which he kept until 1862, and enlisted in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, and was among the first to go to the relief of Fort Ridgely, remaining in the service fifteen months. He then returned to Point Douglas, sold his hotel, and erected a fine residence which was his home until 1877. Then went to Sioux City, Iowa, but after two years, returned to Minnesota and settled in Isanti county, and in September, 1880, came to his present home in Princeton. Mr. Leonard is Justice of the Peace in this village, an office that he has held almost continuously since coming to the Territory. He was married on the 1st of January, 1835, to Miss Catharine Sendes, of Louisville, New York. They have had three sons and one daughter; James E. and George Y., are living.

GEORGE D. LORING was born in Yarmouth, Maine, on the 25th of May, 1835. His father was a carpenter, and with him George learned the trade. He came to Anoka, Minnesota, when twenty years old, and thence, one year later, to Spencer Brook, Isanti county. He followed farming there until 1863, when he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Cavalry, serving two years and one month. Returning from the army, he came to Princeton and engaged in the lumber business, which he still continues; his field of labor being on the Rum river, about thirty-five miles north of Princeton. In 1880, Mr. Loring formed a partnership with H. C. Head, and under the firm name of Head & Loring, engaged in the mercantile business. The firm do a business of about \$20,000 annually.

ISAIAH S. MUDGETT is a native of Penobscot county, Maine, where his birth occurred June 7th, 1839. After receiving a liberal education at Enfield, in his native State, he came to Point Douglas, Minnesota, arriving in October, 1858. In 1865, he came to Princeton, and the same year was elected Auditor of Mille Lacs county, which office he has since held, except four years, from 1870 to 1874.

GEORGE MAHONEY was born in Atkinson, Maine, on the 8th of April, 1823. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, which he followed till 1852,

when he removed to Iowa and engaged in the hotel and mercantile business. Since 1874, Mr. Mahoney has been a resident of Princeton, where he owns a billiard hall.

MICHAEL MAHONEY was born in Ireland, in 1845. He came to America when eleven years of age, and resided in New York City till 1861, since which time he has lived in Princeton. During the first six years of his residence here, he was employed on farms and in the lumber woods, but since 1867, has owned a farm in section thirty-one, on which he still lives.

JOHN McMINN, a native of Ireland, was born in 1830. He came to America in 1846, worked at the blacksmith trade in Ogdensburg, New York, until 1861, when he enlisted in the One hundred and forty-second New York Volunteer Infantry, serving eighteen months. After his discharge, he returned to New York, and was employed at blacksmithing till 1865. Then came to Princeton, and for several years was engaged at his trade. In 1873, Mr. McMinn purchased a farm in section nineteen, and now owns about seven hundred acres in that locality.

SAMUEL MILLER is a native of Trumbull county, Ohio, born on the 3d of July, 1848. When he was six years old, his parents moved to Monroe county, thence to Washington county, and in 1868, to Anoka county, Minnesota, where they now reside. Our subject was employed in his uncle's mill in Ohio, and since 1872, has been head miller in the flouring mill at Princeton.

ROBERT M. NEELY was born in Washington county, Indiana, on the 12th of April, 1832. He lived on a farm until moving to Marion, Iowa, where he engaged in the mercantile business, following it for five years. Then, with a Government surveying party, was in Minnesota and Dakota for six years. In 1858, he returned to Iowa, and resided on a farm in Muscatine, till 1870, when he came to Princeton. For two years Mr. Neely was engaged in the milling business, but since then, in company with Thomas H. Caley, has been dealing in hardware and agricultural implements. They have a fine store 28x60 feet, a wareroom for agricultural implements 28x70 feet, and carry a stock of \$15,000, doing a business of \$100,000 annually.

RICHARD B. NEWTON, a native of England, was born in the year 1826. He learned the machinist trade, at which he worked till coming to America in 1867. Came directly to Minnesota, locating on a farm in Isanti county. In 1871, he came to

Princeton and has since been engaged in the butcher business, in connection with which, in October, 1880, he opened a general merchandise store, and carries a stock of \$3,500.

HERMAN NEUMAN is a native of Germany, but came to America when a child. He was a resident of Iowa, first living in Clinton, where he learned the blacksmith trade, then in Decorah until coming to Minnesota in 1878. His first two years in this State were spent in Minneapolis, then came to Princeton, where he has since conducted a general blacksmith shop.

J. W. NOKES was born in Lake county, Illinois on the 2d of January, 1857. He is a son of Rufus Nokes, who came to Princeton in 1869. The subject of this sketch owns a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in section six, in Wyanette, Isanti county, on which he has lived since 1878.

LEONARD PRATT is a native of Foxcroft, Piscataquis county, Maine, born on the 13th of January, 1825. He resided on a farm till eighteen years of age, then for thirteen years engaged in the lumber business and exploring pine lands. Since 1856, Mr. Pratt has made his home in Princeton and devoted his time to exploring and surveying pine lands, having traveled over a large portion of this section of the country.

JAMES M. PRICE is a native of Marion county, Ohio, born in the year 1855. There he learned the trade of carpenter and builder, at which he was employed till 1879. Came to Princeton in the latter year, and has since been engaged at his trade.

CALEB J. PINKHAM, a native of the town of Munson, Ohio, was born on the 10th of July, 1843. When he was a child the family removed to Wisconsin, where our subject remained till 1861, when he enlisted in the Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry, serving till the close of the war. Came to Princeton in 1867, and located a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section thirty, which has since been his home.

ADDISON G. PLUMMER was born in the year 1830, in Montgomery county, Virginia. In 1862, he removed to Illinois, and in the spring of the following year, enlisted in the Nineteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry; was discharged at the end of his term of service, (three years) and re-enlisted in Battery B, First Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving till the close of the war. Mr. Plummer came to Princeton in 1868, and has since devoted his time to various occupations.

NEWELL A. ROSS was born on the 16th of January, 1845, spending his early life on a farm. In 1864, he sailed in a merchantman, and spent three years on the sea. On his return, he worked two years in the Portsmouth navy-yard, in Kittery, Maine. Then came to Princeton, and for seven years was employed at the carpenter trade. In 1876, Mr. Ross was elected Register of Deeds, and the following year Postmaster, and has held both offices ever since.

GEORGE M. REYNOLDS, a native of Lumberville, Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 11th of March, 1853. He was reared on a farm and when ten years of age came to Dakota county, Minnesota, where he followed farming till 1872. Then, after living in Missouri for a time, he went to Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, and was engaged in the lumber business six years. In 1879, Mr. Reynolds returned to Minnesota and entered the employ of a Fire and Marine Insurance Company in St. Paul, and in a few months was sent to Princeton as agent for the Company. Associated with him as partner, is J. L. Brady, and in June, 1880, they opened a restaurant, which they operate in connection with the Insurance business.

JOSEPH A. ROSS is a native of Jefferson, Maine, his birth dating the 22d of September, 1829. He received his education at the Waterville College, from which he graduated in 1856, and has since devoted the greater portion of his time to teaching school. Came to Minnesota in 1869, was admitted to the Bar in 1876, and has since divided his time between the practice of law and school teaching.

SYLVESTER RUSSELL was born on the 6th of July, 1833, in the state of Ohio, where he was reared on a farm. Came to Minnesota in 1856, and located on a farm in Hastings, remaining till 1870. Then, after living on a farm in Baldwin, Sherburne county, six years, he came to Princeton, where he owns a home, and works in the flouring mills.

CHARLES H. RINES, one of the early settlers of this region, was born in Maine, on the 1st of December, 1842. His parents came to Princeton in 1856, and on the breaking out of the war, our subject enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. After serving three years he returned to Princeton, and when twenty-five years of age, opened a general mercantile establishment, which he has since continued. He has also been in the lumber business for the past six years, with Leon-

ard Pratt as partner. During the season they employ about fifty men.

HON. SAMUEL ROSS, deceased, was born near Fairfield, Mercer county, Pennsylvania, on the 22d of August, 1812. He was educated at the common schools and at the Western Reserve College, Ohio, but on account of ill health did not graduate from the latter institution. He came west soon after leaving college, and engaged in teaching school in Illinois. In 1839, removed to Marion, Linn county, Iowa, where he acquired considerable property, and married Miss Mary Vaughn on the 12th of December, 1841. Two daughters were born to them; Myra, the elder, died in early girlhood; and Olive, now Mrs. A. P. Baker, resides in Princeton. Some time after his marriage, Mr. Ross moved to Hazel Green, Wisconsin. About 1846, he returned to Marion, where the death of his wife occurred in 1851. The following year he engaged in buying cattle and horses in Iowa, and selling them in Minnesota. He soon after settled in St. Anthony, (now East Minneapolis) and in 1855 came to Princeton and purchased from Albert B. Damon his squatter's right to the land now comprising a part of the town site of Princeton. The following year (1856) he, in company with John S. Prince, Dorilius Morrison, Richard Chute, and James W. Gillam, platted and laid out the town. Although others had kept "stopping places," Mr. Ross was the first to open a hotel in this county, and continued in this business until his death. Until 1869, he was in the old Princeton House, a large log hotel substantially built, sided up and painted; but in the latter year, he completed the North Star Hotel, a large three story frame building, with thirty sleeping rooms.

It was Mr. Ross who built and operated the first mill, and blacksmith shop in this county. He also run an express between Princeton and St. Anthony for the convenience of passengers, and carried the first mails. In 1859, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Justice, of Marion, Iowa, who survives him. Mr. Ross was an active business man, and upon the organization of Mille Lac county in 1860, was appointed by Gov. Ramsey, Judge of Probate. He also held other official positions, always acceptably, and in 1868, represented this district in the State Legislature. Early in life he was a prominent anti-slavery man, even when to be an abolitionist was to be unpopular with the clergy. Mr. Ross was an early advo-

cate of total abstinence, and foremost in church matters. He was one of the founders of the first Congregational church at Marion, Iowa, and also at St. Anthony and Princeton, the one at St. Anthony being (it is thought) the first of that denomination in this State. His health was never the best, but his mind was active, and before it became impaired, he was distinguished in the localities in which he lived as a public debater, and was a man of quite decided literary tastes. About 1873, he suffered a stroke of paralysis, since which time his faculties gradually failed, resulting in softening of the brain, causing his death on the 9th of October, 1881.

BENJAMIN SOULE was born on the 16th of March, 1820, in Piscataquis county, Maine, where he was reared, and when old enough, became engaged in the lumber business. In 1854, came to Minnesota, remained three years in St. Anthony, then to Princeton. In 1867, he built a steam saw-mill, with a thirty horse-power engine and a capacity for cutting 10,000 feet per day. This mill was operated till May, 1881, when it was torn down and a larger one built, the latter being situated about eighty rods below the junction of the east and west branches of the river, and is noticed elsewhere. Mr. Soule also built a flouring mill in 1870, which he operated till June, 1874, and sold to J. T. D. Sadley, the present owner. Our subject has served as County Attorney several years, since his residence in this town.

JOHN T. D. SADLEY was born in the year 1834, in England, where he was reared to Agricultural pursuits. Came to America in 1852, residing three years in Ohio, then to Minnesota in 1856, locating a farm of three hundred and twenty acres in Becker, Sherburne county, which he still owns. Since 1874, Mr. Sadley has been a resident of Princeton, having in that year purchased the flouring mill of B. Soule, which he still operates. He also owns a mill about a mile and a half up the west branch of Rum river.

G. J. SOWDEN, son of William Sowden, a resident of Anoka, is a native of Massachusetts. The family came to Minnesota when our subject was but a child, and located in Stillwater, where he resided most of the time till coming to Princeton in 1880. In that year the Princeton Bank was established by Cochren & Clark, with Mr. Sowden as cashier; but in April, 1881, the proprietors sold to the present owners, Mr. Sowden being cashier and part owner.

REED E. SANFORD is a native of Livingston county, New York, born in the year 1844. At the age of fourteen years, he removed to Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in farming until he enlisted in the Second United States Cavalry, and after a service of three years returned to Pennsylvania. Came to Princeton in 1870, and owns a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in section nineteen, which is his home.

SMITH N. SOULE, son of Benjamin Saule, was born in Brownville, Maine, on the 22d of February, 1852. He has resided with his parents most of his life and for the past eight years has been in company with his father in the lumber and mill business.

GILBERT L. SANFORD was born on the 4th of March, 1833, in Livingston county, New York, where he remained on his father's farm till 1854. Then was engaged on neighboring farms for a time, after which he learned the carpenter trade. Came to Mille Lac county in 1859, and pre-empted a farm on which he has made great improvements and now resides.

MOSES A. TIBBETTS is a native of New Sharon, Maine, born in the year 1828. He was engaged in the lumber business in his native place, till coming to St. Anthony, Minnesota, in 1855, making it his home ten years. Came from the latter place to Princeton, where he resides three months of the year; the balance being spent about twenty-five miles up the east branch of the Rum river, where, for the past six years, he has kept a stopping place. Mr. Tibbetts is also engaged in the lumber business sending a crew of men in the woods every winter.

ALMON R. TOBEY was born in Somerville, Maine, on the 12th of October, 1846. When sixteen years of age, he enlisted in the Ninth Maine Volunteer Infantry, serving two years and eleven months. Came to Minnesota in 1868, and after living in Hutchinson and Henderson each one year, came to Princeton, and engaged in the jewelry business, which he still follows. Since 1873, he has operated a photograph parlor in connection with the above business.

ISAAC W. VEALE is a son of Richard P. Veale, who came to Princeton in 1866, located a farm in section eleven and died a few months after. Our subject was born in Indiana, in the year 1851. He devotes the summer months to the improvement of the farm located by his father, and spends the winters in the lumber woods.

ALEXANDER L. VAN WORMER was born in 1827, in the state of New York, where he was reared on a farm, and afterward followed the same occupation in Illinois and Howard county, Iowa. Came to Princeton in 1873, and took a claim in section nine, but resides in the village most of the time. He is engaged in teaming from Elk River to Princeton, and spends the winter months in the pineries. Mr. Van Wormer also owns a farm in Traverse county.

BENJAMIN F. WHITNEY is a native of Allegany county, New York. his birth dating the 24th of December, 1836. He learned the carpenter trade, at which he worked in his native State till 1855, and removed to Illinois. Came to Princeton in the spring of the following year, and carried on the old log tavern during the summer. In the fall, took a claim in section thirty-four, where he resided three years; then moved one and a half miles west of the village, and a year later, to the village, still carrying on both farms. In 1862, he removed to Hastings, worked at his trade two years, then enlisted in the Second Minnesota Cavalry, serving till the close of the war. After receiving his discharge, he returned to Princeton and has lived here ever since. In 1874, Mr. Whitney built a feed mill, and also owns a wagon shop. His younger son, Elmer E., is a partner in the latter business; and the elder son, Harley W., operates the feed mill. Our subject has filled several county and town offices, and is now Chairman of the board of County Commissioners.

HENRY WEBSTER, is a native of Orono, Penobscot county, Maine, born on the 4th of April, 1852. He was engaged in the lumber business in his native State till coming to Minnesota, in May, 1874. Then was employed by W. D. Washburn to take charge of the lumber yard in Minneapolis, for two years; thence, in the same employ, to Anoka, till October, 1879. Came to this place on the latter date, and purchased the American House, of which he is now proprietor. The house is a two story frame building, containing twenty-six rooms.

JOSEPH A. WALKER was born on the 11th of November, 1813, in the state of Connecticut. When young, his parents moved to New York, where he learned the shoe-maker's trade, at which he has since devoted his time. In 1860, he moved to Chicago, Illinois, and in 1875, to Galena; thence to Dubuque, Iowa, where he remained till July,

1878, and came to Princeton. Mr. Walker has since carried on a boot and shoe shop, which is the only one in the village.

GREENBUSH.

CHAPTER CLVI.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST THINGS—
ORGANIZATION—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIO-
GRAPHICAL.

This town originally embraced four Congressional townships, lying along the western line of the county, beginning with the southwestern township of the county, and so remained until the organization of the town of Milo, which reduced its area one-fourth. Near the south line of the town is the border of the heavy timber which extends many miles northward, and the dense forest suggested to the early settlers the name adopted—Greenbush. The entire area embraced is about 69,120 acres, of which 1,236 are improved.

The surface is rolling, and somewhat broken near some of the streams. In the southeastern part of the south township, is a small tract of brush prairie, with light, sandy soil; the remainder of the township having a rich, heavy soil, heavily timbered, with extensive wild meadows intervening. In the next township north, is a fine growth of hardwood timber, with tracts of pine, much of which has been removed by lumbermen.

The town is watered by Battle and Estes brooks, and Rum river in the south, and in the northern part by the West Branch of Rum river, also the main stream, Chase Brook, and several affluents of Rum river further north. Among the first settlers within the present limits of the town were: Philander P. Farrington, a native of Maine, whose father also came with him, the two settling on sections twelve and thirteen, in 1856. The former is still living on the original farm. Robert Ceraw, a native of Ireland, came in 1856, and located in section twenty-five, where he has since resided. The same year, Murdock Campbell, of Scottish birth, came here from Canada, and selected his present home in section eleven. Isaac Gillespie, B. S. Farrington, L. Twitchel, Mr. Perkins, and others, were also among the early settlers.

The first religious services were conducted by Rev. Mr. Twitchel, Congregationalist, at the resi-

dence of B. S. Farrington, about the year 1857, and by others of the same denomination, at other private houses, until the erection of a schoolhouse, after which that was used for preaching, and other public meetings. For the past few years the Methodists have occupied the field, the minister stationed at Princeton officiating.

Catholic services were held in what is known as the French Settlement, in 1868, by Father Maurer, at the residence of Joseph Robideaux, in section thirty-two. Soon after the residence of Louis Rushford became their place of worship, and in 1880, they had completed a new church near by, which has been used at somewhat irregular intervals since.

The first school was taught about 1860, in the residence of B. S. Farrington, by M. A. Twitchel, who was paid by subscription. About two years later a small log schoolhouse was built, which in time was replaced by a frame building. This was destroyed by fire, and soon after, the present building was brought here from Princeton, and is near the site of the old one, section twenty-five.

The first school in district number five was opened in the spring of 1869, at the residence of M. Kenely, in section twenty-eight, Miss Mary Jane Kenely being employed as teacher. In 1870, a schoolhouse was built on section twenty, which has since been in use.

In district number four a building was erected for school purposes in 1867. It was located on section two, and was in use until replaced by the present structure, in the spring of 1881.

A Post-office—Estes Brook—was removed from the town of Milo, and established at the residence of William Huggins, in section six, in the fall of 1880.

Greenbush was organized in 1869, the first meeting being held at the school house on section two, at which the following officers were elected: Supervisors, B. Babb, Chairman, C. W. Maddox and George Wetzel; Clerk, George S. Maxfield; Treasurer and Assessor, B. S. Farrington; Justices of the Peace, Samuel Orton and M. Kenely; the last named, however, did not qualify. The same year the territory was dismembered by the organization of the town of Milo, north of which are but few settlers, the major portion being in the south congressional township.

The agricultural report of 1880 furnishes the following as the products of the town: wheat, 6,339 bushels; oats, 5,832 bushels; corn, 5,927

bushels; barley, 96 bushels; rye, 407 bushels; buckwheat, 60 bushels; potatoes, 2,904 bushels; beans, 46 bushels; sugar-cane, 40 gallons; cultivated hay, 56 tons; wild hay, 1,417 tons; clover seed, 383 bushels; tobacco, 40 pounds; wool, 408 pounds; butter, 14,827 pounds; cheese, 900 pounds; and honey, 1,116 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

MURDOCK CAMPBELL was born in 1823, in the Highlands of Scotland, where he remained until eight years of age. Then came with his parents to Canada, and when old enough, engaged in the lumber business and was soon made foreman in a lumber camp. In 1856, he came to Minnesota and located his present farm, being one of the first settlers in the town. Since his residence here, Mr. Campbell has devoted his time to the cultivation of hay, which he sells to the lumbermen, and is also engaged in freighting. He was united in marriage, on the 24th of July, 1852, to Margaret McCosham, who has borne him four children.

ROBERT CERAW, one of the early settlers of this town, was born in Ireland, on the 7th of November, 1826. His parents came to Canada when he was but an infant, our subject making that his home till twenty years of age. Then, after living in New York about ten years, he came to this place in 1856, and has since resided here.

MICHAEL CORBIT is a native of Ireland, born on the 20th of August, 1827. He landed in America in the spring of 1847, spent several years in the states of Massachusetts and New York, and came west, locating in Wisconsin in 1855. Three years later, he removed to Shakopee, and engaged in farming and on steamers on the Minnesota river for about ten years. Since 1868, has been a resident of this town, locating first in section twenty-six and subsequently coming to his present farm. Miss Ann McQuinn became his wife on the 3d of October, 1858. They have three children.

ALEXANDER DE SHAW was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, on the 20th of May, 1838. Both his father and grandfather visited this section of the country at a very early date; the latter spending twenty-two years in the employ of the Fur Company, coming as early as 1800. When the subject of this sketch was an infant his parents moved to New York, where he was reared to agricultural pursuits, remaining till 1871, when he came to this township and located his present farm. He has held a number of local offices, and

since 1875, has been Assessor of the town. The marriage of Mr. De Shaw with Miss Eliza A. Grow occurred on the 2d of March, 1859. Of ten children, the result of this union, eight are living.

PHILANDER P. FARRINGTON, the first settler in this town, is a native of Andover, Maine, in which place he learned the blacksmith trade. After living in Portland for some time, he came to Minnesota, engaged in the lumber business on the Rum river, and staked out a claim on the land now included in the village of Princeton; but returning, after an absence, found it taken by another. He located the farm which has since been his home, in 1856. Mr. Farrington enlisted in Company C, of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, serving till the close of the war. Was united in marriage with Miss Melinda Orton, on the 19th of February, 1865. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

BENJAMIN S. FARRINGTON dates his birth on the 3d of February, 1827, in Oxford county, Maine, where he was reared on a farm and resided until twenty-one years of age. Then removed to Massachusetts, remaining but a few months, however, and returned to Maine. In 1852, he took a trip to California, and being quite successful in mining, remained several years. Came to Minnesota in 1855, and the following year located his present farm. Mr. Farrington was the first Assessor and Treasurer of the town, holding both offices two years; also held the office of County Commissioner two terms.

ISAAC GILLESPIE, one of the pioneers of this town, was born near Belfast, Ireland, in 1829. He resided with his parents until coming to America in 1857, and the spring of the following year came to the farm which he has since made his home. On the 7th of June, 1858, he was married to Margaret Henry.

PAUL GROFF, a native of Otsego county, New York, was born on the 27th of December, 1820. When twenty-two years old he enlisted in Company I, of the Fourth United States Artillery; was discharged at the end of five years, and re-enlisted in Company K, of the First United States Dragoons, serving one year. Then, after living on a farm in Iowa, he came to Sherburne county, Minnesota, in about 1859, and finally to his present home, which is located on section twenty-four; he also owns land on which he is making improvements, in section one.

NELSON A. GROW was born on the 14th of No-

vember, 1841, in Franklin county, New York, which was his home until coming to Minnesota in 1869. Came directly to this place, and now owns a farm of two hundred acres. Mr. Grow has served the town as Supervisor three years, and for the past two years has been Treasurer. Miss Adaline Jesmer became his wife on the 3d of July, 1864, and eight children have been born to them.

FRANK HENRY was born in the northern part of Ireland on the 3d of December, 1819. He resided with his parents until coming to America in 1849. After remaining a few years in New York, he came to New Jersey, where he was married to Miss Margaret Hoey in 1855. They came to Minnesota and located on a farm near St. Paul till 1858; then removed to Oak Grove, Anoka county; and in 1867, came to this place, having since made it their home. The union has been blessed with nine children.

A. D. JESMER is a native of Franklin county, New York, born on the 7th of June, 1846. At the age of twenty years, he commenced life for himself; engaged in the lumber business in his native State for a year, then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and the same year (1867) located a claim in section thirty-two, Greenbush township, and has since lived here. Mr. Jesmer was a member of the board of County Commissioners for six successive years, and is at present Town Clerk, having held the office several terms. He was united in marriage with Julia Ann Robideaux, on the 9th of September, 1868.

JOSEPH JESMER is also a native of Franklin county, New York, and was born in the year 1848. He came to Minnesota in 1867, purchased land in this township the same year, and now has a well improved farm of three hundred and twenty acres. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Ann Robideaux. She has borne him fourteen children, thirteen of whom are living.

MICHAEL KENELY is a native of Ireland, born on the 16th of March, 1812. At the age of fourteen years he commenced learning the nail maker's trade, at which he served an apprenticeship of seven years, then was employed in his native place till 1839. After coming to this country in the latter year, he resided six years on a farm in Canada, thence to Washington county, Wisconsin, until coming to his present farm in 1868. Mr. Kenely was the first Justice of the Peace in this town. He was married on the 5th of October, 1848, to

Miss Ellen Larkin, who has borne him eight children, seven of whom are living.

L. S. LIBBY dates his birth on the 16th of June, 1850, in Kennebec county, Maine, which was his home until eight years of age, when his parents came to Minnesota and located in Princeton. Our subject was engaged in the pinneries during the winters, and in 1878, purchased a farm in this township, which has since been his home, devoting a portion of his time to the lumber business. He was united in marriage on the 4th of November, 1873, to Miss Etta M. Smith.

SAMUEL MARSHALL is a native of Carrol county, Ohio, born on the 3d of April, 1830. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and at the age of nineteen commenced learning the trade of a carriage maker, at which he was employed three years. Then, for three years, studied medicine, and in 1859, came to Minnesota and practiced his profession seven years in Anoka county. After residing on a farm in Richland county, Wisconsin, he returned to Minnesota and to his present farm in about 1873; has since devoted his time to tilling the soil and the practice of medicine.

SAMUEL M. ORTON was born on the 20th of June, 1847, in Canada, where he lived until nine years of age, and came with his parents to Minnesota. They first located in what is now the town of Milo, remaining about four years, and came to this township where they still reside. When our subject was twenty-one years old, he purchased his present farm, and was married on the 12th of June, of the following year, his wife's maiden name being Maribe J. Dunning. Of six children, the result of this union, four are living.

LOUIS ROCHEFORD dates his birth the 11th of September, 1825, in Quebec, Canada; where he learned the carpenter trade. Came to the Lake Superior copper mines in 1852, and opened a hotel, which he conducted three years, and then removed to Superior City, where he was one of the early settlers. Since 1868, he has been a resident of Greenbush township, filled some of its offices; and has a fine farm. Was married to Miss Caroline Bertrand on the 22d of September, 1861. They have three children.

JOSEPH ROBIDEAUX, one of the early settlers of this town, dates his birth in Franklin county, New York, on the 22d of August, 1821. He resided with his parents until 1847, when he purchased a farm in the same county, making that and St. Lawrence county his home till coming to St. Paul,

Minnesota, in 1863. There he operated a saw-mill until 1866, when he located his present farm, and the following spring brought his family here. He was united in marriage with Miss Catharine Jesmer on the 1st of November, 1847. They have had twelve children, eight of whom are living.

PETER ROBIDEAUX, also a native of Franklin county, New York, was born on the 12th of November, 1830. When quite young he engaged as a sailor on the Lakes and St. Lawrence river; was soon made Captain, and finally purchased a steamer of his own, continuing in the business for about seventeen years. Then, after farming in New York for some time, he came to Minnesota in 1868, and purchased his present farm which he has since greatly improved. Married Julia Jesmer on the 2d of August, 1853. They have thirteen children.

PETER S. ROBIDEAUX, a son of the subject of our last sketch, was born in the same county as his father, on the 27th of March, 1858, and came with him to Minnesota, residing at home until 1879. He was employed in the woods and on the river until purchasing his present farm in the latter year. He was married to Miss Sophie De Shaw, who has borne him one child, named Edmond.

GIDEON B. REVES was born in Portage county, Ohio, in the year 1826. In 1857, he came to Minnesota and opened a farm in Hassan, Hennepin county, on which he lived three years; then, after living in Minneapolis two years engaged in painting, he returned to his farm and remained until 1866. In the latter year Mr. Reves came to his present farm in Greenbush, Mille Lacs county, where he owns one hundred and sixty acres. He served for a time as County Commissioner.

J. J. A. ROBIDEAUX dates his birth on the 15th of August, 1852, in Franklin county, New York. His parents came to Greenbush when our subject was quite young, and at the age of seventeen years, he commenced labor as a sawyer, to which he has since devoted the greater portion of his time; having been employed in the mills of Minneapolis, Anoka, Princeton, and Santiago, Sherburne county.

DONALT SCOTT is a native of Canada, in which place his father died when our subject was quite young, and he was left in charge of the old homestead. In 1872, he came to Minnesota, purchased a farm in this place and has since made it his home. Miss Margaret Orton became his wife on the 2d of February, 1857. They have four children.

REUBEN SEABY is a native of Stafford county,

New Hampshire, born on the 19th of September, 1812. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and resided in his native State until coming to Minnesota in 1857. He has lived in this county ever since, but in 1862, removed to his present farm. Mr. Seaby was united in marriage, on the 21st of June, 1855, with Mrs. Eunice Moulton, who was born in the same county as himself. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

MILO.

CHAPTER CLVII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION
—FIRST THINGS—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town of Milo was carved out from the original territory embraced in Greenbush, as mentioned in the history of that town. It is the second congressional township north of the county line south, and in the west tier of townships. Its area is about 23,000 acres, of which 185 are under cultivation. It is heavily timbered, and originally contained some fine tracts of pine, now removed. The west branch of Rum river, and Estes brook, are the principal streams, the former flowing through the town in a southeasterly direction. The surface is somewhat broken along the streams; otherwise it is gently undulating, and the soil mostly a dark loam, with extensive tracts of wild meadow. Among the early settlers in this town were: John C. Hatch, now a resident of Princeton, and mentioned among the personnels of that place, and William Fifield, now of Sauk Rapids, in 1856, both of whom were engaged in lumbering; Samuel Orton, now of Greenbush, and C. Pinkham, a native of Canada, who came in 1866. The earliest among the present settlers were: Sylvester Cone, of Ohio; Daniel Alguire, of Canada, and M. E. Northway. Allen McDonald came about the time, or before those last named, but has since removed.

The organization of Milo was the outgrowth of dissatisfaction arising at the first town meeting under the town organization of Greenbush, and the same year Milo was organized with the following officers: Supervisors, Sylvester Cone, Chairman, C. Pinkham, and George Crooks; Clerk and Assessor, P. I. Northway; Treasurer, M. E. North-

way; Justices of the Peace, J. H. Farnsworth, and J. W. Babcock; and Constables, D. Alguire and M. E. Northway.

The first child born in the town was Alvird, daughter of William Fifield, in 1856.

The first school was opened in the house of Caleb Pinkham, about the year 1868, under the supervision of Miss Helen Cone, and was a private school. In 1869, a school house was completed, in which a term of school was taught that year. In district number seven, the first school was opened in 1874, by Miss Nellie Ryan.

The first religious services were held at the residence of William Fifield, by Rev R. Walker, in 1857. In the new settlement meetings were held at the school house, soon after its completion, by Rev. William Kerr, and in 1879, by Rev. H. Hunt, of Princeton.

A Post-office was established in 1874, John A. Simmons being Postmaster, with the office at his residence, where it remained until removed to Greenbush, in 1880. Mail has been supplied weekly from Sauk Rapids, when not rendered impossible by the condition of the roads.

The agricultural report for 1880 show the following products: Wheat, 802 bushels; oats, 962 bushels; corn, 280 bushels; barley, 114 bushels; buckwheat, 64 bushels; potatoes, 570 bushels; sugar-cane, 10 gallons; cultivated hay, 47 tons; wild hay, 444 tons; wool, 46 pounds; butter, 2,325 pounds.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE CROOK dates his birth on the 2d of October, 1827, in Carroll county, Indiana, where he engaged in farming until 1855. Then came to Crawford county, Wisconsin, and in 1867, to this township, where he owns a farm and has filled several local offices. Was County Commissioner for three years.

SYLVESTER CONE, one of the organizers of the towns of Milo and Greenbush, is a native of Trumbull county, Ohio, born on the 18th of March, 1810. He has always followed farming, remaining in his native State until coming to Rice county, Minnesota, in 1862. Came to this township in 1866, and pre-empted his present land. Mr. Cone

filled the office of Justice of the Peace for a time, and is at present Town Clerk.

JOHN A. EMMONS dates his birth in Greene county, New York, on the 26th of February, 1832. He came to Minnesota in 1857, and located in Wabasha county, which was his home several years. In 1862, enlisted in the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving with Grant, Sherman, and Thomas, and when in Nashville, Tennessee, was wounded, but served to the close of the war. On his return, Mr. Emmons resided in St. Cloud for a time, and in the spring of 1866, came to this place and purchased a farm. Since 1874, he has been Postmaster at Estes Brook, until the removal of the office in 1880.

MIRON E. NORTHWAY was born on the 8th of September, 1847, in Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he was engaged in farming and driving stage until 1864, when he enlisted in Company A, of the Sixth Ohio Cavalry. After a short term of service he was discharged for disability, and in 1865, came to Rice county, Minnesota, and the fall of the following year to this township. Since his residence here Mr. Northway has filled a number of local offices. Was married on the 28th of October, 1866, to Miss Lucy Cone, who has borne him four children.

COMFORT PINKHAM, a native of Canada, was born on the 20th of July, 1831. His parents removed to Ohio when our subject was but three years old. In 1850, he came to Wisconsin, resided on a farm in Greene county seven years; then moved to Crawford county, and in 1861 enlisted in Company I, of the Seventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He served three years and eleven months, and participated in twenty-five engagements, among which were the battles of Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, second Bull Run, and Battle of the Wilderness, and on receiving his discharge, returned to Crawford county. In 1866, he came to this township which has since been his home. Has been a member of the board of Supervisors since the organization of the town, and also filled the office of County Commissioner one term. He was united in marriage with Miss A. Norton on the 24th of July, 1853. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

SAINT LOUIS COUNTY.

CHAPTER CLVIII.

EARLY HISTORY — DESCRIPTIVE — DULUTH — CITY
HISTORY — CHURCHES — SOCIETIES — NEWSPAPERS
— ST. PAUL AND DULUTH RAILROAD — BIO-
GRAPHICAL.

As early as 1640, adventurous traders had reached the extremity of Lake Superior, and brought to Quebec the news of the existence of copper upon Isle Royale and at other points.

Groselliers, and his brother-in-law, Radisson, in 1659, were here, and the Pigeon River, now a portion of the boundary between Canada and the United States of America, upon early French maps bears the name of the former, of whom a notice will be found in the First Chapter of this volume.

In the year 1662, Groselliers arrived in Montreal from a journey to Hudson's Bay. In 1665, a company of traders reached La Pointe, and Father Allouez, a priest, accompanied them, and established there the "Mission of the Holy Spirit." During his brief residence there, he coasted with the traders around the western and northern shores of Lake Superior as far as the tributary of Lake Nepigon, and at Fond du Lac, near the present site of the city of Du Luth, he saw some Sioux, and on the fourth page of this history, will be found his description of this tribe.

Marquette succeeded Allouez, but the mission in 1671, was abandoned, as the Hurons and Ottawas moved eastward, from fear of the Sioux.

Daniel Greysolon Du Luth in the summer of 1679, entered the Sioux country by way of the Saint Louis river. In the thirtieth chapter of this work it will be seen that in September of the same year, he held a council with the Assiniboines and other tribes, at the extremity of Lake Superior, to induce them to make peace with the Nadowayscioux, their common enemy.

In June, 1680, he was at or near the site of the city which preserves his name, and from thence went eighty leagues on the south side of the Lake to the mouth of a river, which he ascended, and

then made a portage to the Saint Croix River which he descended to the Mississippi.

It was not unusual for traders and explorers to compliment their friends by attaching the names of saints whose names had been given to their friends at the time of baptism, to the rivers which floated their canoes, or, of which they heard from the Indians.

Hayes river, which flows into Hudson's Bay, was called Saint Theresa, by Groselliers, in compliment to his wife, Theresa; upon the early French maps, the Assiniboine river is marked St. Charles, in compliment to Charles Beauharnois, the Governor of Canada, at the time of its discovery by the French, and one of its branches was named St. Pierre, in honor of Pierre Verendrye, the leader of exploration in that region. So, it is probable the name St. Louis was given to the River Fond-du-Lac of the most ancient maps, because the French who first ascended it desired to compliment Count Frontenac, Governor General of Canada at the time of Du Luth's exploration, whose family name was Louis Buade. The latter name, Buade, was given by Du Luth to the sheet of water now called Mille Lacs.

The bay at the head of Lake Superior was called West Bay, and on a map engraved in London, in 1778, to illustrate Carver's Travels, the site of Du Luth is designated as Boston.

The voyageurs of Canada called all Englishmen Bostonnois, because Canadians traded at Boston, which two hundred years ago was one of the most populous and most important commercial towns of the English Colonies.

Groselliers, the first white man to explore Minnesota before the year 1670, traded with its citizens, and a native of Boston co-operated with him in developing the Hudson Bay fur trade. After the French, by the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, ceded this country to Great Britain, English traders came to the head of Lake Superior. In 1767, toward the latter end of July, Carver coasted along the shores of West Bay on his way to the rendez-

vous of English traders at Grand Portage. His companion was a trader named Goddard, and on one of his maps the Bois Brule is called Goddard's river. The name, Boston, was probably given to the point at the mouth of the Saint Louis river, because here was an English trading post.

It was not until the year 1820, that an expedition, under the auspices of the United States of America, reached the head of Lake Superior. Governor Cass, of Michigan, on the 5th of July, arrived with a party on a tour to the Upper Mississippi. His historiographer wrote as follows: "The western termination of the Lake in the great bay of Fond du Lac denotes a double or masked shore, which appears to have been formed of pebbles and sand thrown up by the tempests, at the distance of a mile or two outside of the original shore.

"The result is shown by an elongated piece of water, resembling a lake, which receives at the north, the river St. Louis, and the Agoche, or Left Hand river, at its south extremity.

"About three miles above the mouth of the river, we land at a Chippewa village. While exchanging the usual salutations with them we noticed the children of an African who had intermarried with this tribe. The children were the third in descent from Bango, a freed man of a former British commanding officer at the island of Michillimackinack. They possessed as black skins as the father, a fact which may be accounted for by observing what I afterwards learned, that the marriages were in the case of the grandfather and father with the pure Indian."

Until 1854, Saint Louis county was seldom visited by any white men, except traders and missionaries to the Indians.

The large area embraced in St. Louis county was included in the lands ceded to the United States by the Indians, at the treaty consummated at La Point, in 1854, at which the old Chief, Hole-in-the-Day, was an object of marked interest to all present. The peninsula known as Minnesota Point had for years been a favorite resort for the Lake Superior Bands, and had become their burial ground.

The surface is undulating, and in some parts quite broken. The area of the county is 6,500 square miles. Its principal streams are the St. Louis river and its tributaries, which drain the southern portion, flowing into Lake Superior at its western extremity. Along this stream is found some of the most picturesque scenery in the North-

west, the "Dalles of the St. Louis" having gained the admiration of thousands of travelers who have been favored with a panoramic view of this charming spot, in passing over the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, north of the Northern Pacific Junction.

The country in the vicinity of Duluth is mainly woodland, consisting of pine, birch, maple, spruce, tamarack, oak, poplar, etc., with tracts of wild meadow. The soil near the lake is a red marly clay, intermixed with sand, which improves in quality as it recedes from the lake. As yet, the settlement is confined to that portion adjacent to Lake Superior, and on the St. Louis river. Although lying in the northern part of the State, the efforts thus far made in farming have been attended with satisfactory results, and such as to justify more extensive investments in agriculture. Small grains, roots, and grass yield good returns, and it is claimed that no county in the State excels, while few equal this for clover, while in fruit raising this locality compares favorably with other portions of the State. The first attempt at farming in this region was in 1820, when the American Fur Company sent a limited amount of stock and farming utensils to Fond-du-Lac, which was then one of their trading posts. About four acres were cultivated, and it is claimed that a good crop of potatoes and garden vegetables and a fair crop of corn was the result of the effort. The statements are furnished in Schoolcraft's journal, and if true, this was the first agricultural effort in the territory now embraced in Minnesota, being three years before Lieutenant Camp's experiment at Fort Snelling. We have no information as to the length of time this miniature farm was cultivated, or what further results were accomplished.

The county was organized in 1856, and the following officers appointed by the Governor: Clerk of the Court, J. B. Culver; Sheriff, A. J. Ellis; Register of Deeds, R. H. Barrett; Auditor, I. E. Brown. An election was held in the fall of the same year, at the building known as the Nettleton claim shanty. Unfortunately we have no authentic records of this meeting. On the 4th of January, 1858, the first board of County Commissioners met at the office of the Register of Deeds. The Board consisted of E. C. Martin, Chairman, Vose Palmer, and Z. J. Brown. At their second meeting, January 19th, six school districts were created; and at their third, April 5th, the towns of Carlton, Duluth, Martin, and Carp River were

formed. From subsequent changes, there are now ten organized school districts, and the towns are, Oneota, Fond du Lac, Rice Lake, Hermann, and Gresen.

The history of early settlements reaches back to the missionary efforts, about the middle of the present century. Rev. Edmund F. Ely, representing the American Board of Foreign Missions, was at Oneota in 1856, and Mr. Spencer was here at an early date, instructing the Indians in agriculture, education and religion. While these had little to do with the actual settlement, they nevertheless gave direction to the tide of immigration, and thus indirectly had their effect in shaping the future movements. Superior City was located in 1853, platted in 1854, and the plat recorded in September of that year by a company organized under the title of Proprietors of Superior. Previous to this, in the winter of 1850-51, George E. Nettleton and J. B. Culver conducted a trading post at Fond du Lac, and in the spring each selected a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, under an act of Congress relating to the establishment of trading posts. Their claims were on Minnesota Point, where George E. Nettleton established a post, and engaged in the fur trade with the Indians. Culver and William Nettleton, feeling insecure in a region wholly given over to Indians, removed to St. Paul and engaged in mercantile life. The claims, under the supervision of Mr. Nettleton, remained undisturbed and uncovered until the spring of 1854, when it became evident that additional measures were necessary to insure their permanent possession. During the summer the North Shore Land Company was organized, composed of J. B. Culver, George E. Nettleton, and Orrin W. Rice, who took possession of the entire water front from Minnesota Point to Grassy Point, each member of the Company establishing an individual claim to a portion of the territory. Nettleton's claim was on Minnesota Point, Culver's extended from the Point some distance up the hill, and along the shore to Rice's Point, and Rice's claim was on the Point now bearing his name. These claims were made under provision of the act already referred to, while all subsequent claims were under the usual Government rights.

In 1856, the village of Oneota, on St. Louis Bay, was platted by William McCracken, R. H. Bacon, and Edmund F. Ely, the site being selected by the latter, who afterward removed to California.

The site selected was one of rare natural beauty, and but for the sudden rise of Duluth, would doubtless have exhibited remarkable development long ere this.

Fond-du-Lac village, on the left bank of the St. Louis river, about fifteen miles from Duluth, was platted in 1856. This place has already been mentioned as a trading post of the American Fur Company, and the remains of some of the old buildings are yet visible, as was also traces of the old garden, until within the last few years. It is now a station on the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad, and among other advantages, has a fine water-power.

DULUTH.

This city is situated at the head of Lake Superior, resting upon the lake and Duluth Bay, on a gently sloping hill, with a southern exposure, and sheltered from the north and west winds by the bluffs and timber back of the city.

It has a natural drainage to the lake, and viewed from the lake or bay, presents one of the most charming prospects met throughout the Northwest. Being at the head of navigation, forming the gateway of commerce between the East and West, possessing the largest harbor on the lake, and being the terminal point of the Northern Pacific railroad, its importance as a commercial point needs no extended notice. The harbor is formed by Minnesota and Wisconsin Points, which together inclose a bay several miles in length, furnishing harbor room for more than the entire fleet of the great lakes, and so sheltered as to insure perfect safety. There are two entrances to this harbor; one being the natural passage between the extremities of the points named, which is about four hundred feet wide, and an artificial passage, two hundred and fifty feet wide, cut through Minnesota Point, about half a mile from the main land. In this excellent land-locked harbor, vessels may lay at anchor during the severest gales that visit the lakes, and either passage may be entered without risk by the largest vessels.

A substantial lighthouse was constructed, at Government expense, at the extremity of Minnesota Point, guarding that entrance, and the people of Duluth constructed the canal, or artificial en-

trance, and lighthouses, the whole costing about \$210,000, including a dyke across the middle of the bay, which was asked by the citizens of Superior City, and ordered by a decision of the United States Court. The dyke was scarce completed when the Superior City people saw their error, and sought relief by asking the builders to undo their work. They were relieved from their dilemma by a severe "northeaster," which sent the great waves rushing through the channel until their accumulated force broke down the barrier, affording free passage for vessels through the bay.

In 1850, the steamer *Manhattan* entered Duluth Bay and ascended to the trading post of the American Fur Company, on the north side of the St. Louis river, twenty-one miles from its mouth. This was the first and only steamer to reach this point on the river.

The early settlement of Duluth has already been noted, and the first claimants named. Others who came in 1855 were, Robert Emmet Jefferson, who made a claim about the Middle of Minnesota Point, and B. Shultz, whose claim extended from Jefferson's south line to the southern extremity of the point. On the mainland, S. C. McQuade, W. W. Kingsbury, and W. W. Whiteside selected claims, extending one and one-half miles along the lake shore. The arrival of "claim-jumpers" occasioned some difficulty this season, which, however, resulted in the original claimants maintaining their rights. Of several claim shanties built here in 1856, only one, that of Captain Forney, remains. It may be seen on First street, between Second and Third Avenues west.

The first building within the present limits of Duluth was erected in the spring of 1851, by George E. Nettleton, and used by him as a trading post. It was located in what is now Superior Street, between First and Second Avenues East. It was of round logs, one story in height, with one door and one window and was in use many years. In this primitive building the first election was held, while this was only a voting precinct, known as the North Shore and Lake Superior precinct. Some who held claims here, claiming this as home, voted at this election, though actually living in Superior. During this and the following year, several additional shanties marked the chosen locations of new comers, who were forced to remove the dense growth of brush and low timber which was impenetrable except in a few already cleared

passages. There is a tradition of an Englishman of capital, who came to Duluth at an early day from Canada, bringing the entire outfit for his future dwelling by boat, in imitation of William Penn, in the old Colonial times.

The City of Duluth was platted by George E. Nettleton, J. B. Culver, Orrin W. Rice, William Nettleton, and Robert E. Jefferson, under the town site law of 1844, and the plat filed for record on the 26th of May, 1856. The tract embraced in this plat was what is now known as Upper, or Old Duluth. Under a provision of the same act an election was held, and the following officers chosen: President, George E. Nettleton; Trustees, Orrin W. Rice, William Nettleton, and Robert E. Jefferson; and Recorder, J. B. Culver. Lots were sold before the completion of the survey, and upon its completion a small tract of unclaimed land was found between the claims of George E. Nettleton and J. B. Culver, which was taken by the company, and platted as Cowell's addition.

As in individual nativity, so in the birth of this unfledged city, it became necessary to select a name. Anticipating a brilliant future, the founders of the city looked with disfavor upon the adoption of any prosaic appellation, and adopted a novel mode by which to secure a name worthy of their future anticipations. A picnic was called, to be held on Minnesota Point, each invited guest being required to present a name. In addition to the sumptuous repast, boats were in readiness to convey visitors from Superior City, and the occasion proved one of unalloyed pleasure. After a number of names had been presented and rejected, Rev. J. G. Wilson, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, the acknowledged wit and genius of the party, arose and read from a slip of paper, "Du Luth," following with a fitting tribute to the memory of that hardy explorer, with incidents of his life and adventures in this region; and when at the close of his address, an expression was called for, a universal shout of assent announced the adoption of the name. Feasting and congratulations followed, and in the fast approaching twilight, the party dispersed, first drinking to the future prosperity of the "Zenith City of the Unsalted Seas."

From this time the growth of the place was rapid. In the summer of 1856, George E. Nettleton and J. B. Culver erected a steam saw-mill, dwelling-house, boarding-house, blacksmith shop, besides barns and sheds. During the same season, Portland, now a part of the city, was platted

by A. B. Robinson, James D. Ray, C. Markell, and John J. Post. This plat was on the north shore, and adjoining the Duluth plat. Although the two towns were separate and distinct, their growth was simultaneous. Rice and Jefferson built a hotel in the summer of 1857, and the same year work was commenced on a dock, offices, and a warehouse on the north shore, also a few residences.

In 1868, Duluth, Portland, and Rice's Point, until then three separate organizations, were consolidated, and all assumed the name of Duluth. Two of the old buildings of Portland are yet standing.

The growth of the city was now surprisingly rapid, and hotel and boarding house facilities were wholly inadequate to meet the public want. The Bay View House was built this season, and thronged with guests at four dollars per day, transient rates; and another large hotel was built the same season, besides stores, offices, and a large warehouse and supply store, with docks attached, on Minnesota Point. This was then a base for supplies in the work of railroad construction, and added very materially to the life of the place. The winter witnessed a temporary lull in business, but the summer of 1870 was heralded by an influx far in excess of the previous year, and by August, when the railroad arrived, the population had reached about two thousand. When the Northern Pacific railroad commenced work westward from the Junction, with terminal facilities at Duluth, the labor furnished, and the general business growing out of this enterprise, aided in maintaining the life and further growth of the city. Flushed with present success, and making no doubt of future developments, the people indulged in extravagant anticipations, and contracted immense debts in the way of county and city bonds. St. Louis county pledged her faith to the amount of \$150,000, in aid of a railroad to St. Paul; the city of Duluth \$50,000, to the same road for harbor improvements, \$30,000 to the blast furnace, \$25,000 to the Citizens' Dock, besides numerous lesser sums for other public improvements, which, including the harbor improvements, formed an indebtedness against the city of not less than \$200,000. This was the condition of things when the panic of 1873 swept over the country, crumbling every unsubstantial enterprise, and only sparing such as were "buildd upon a rock."

It is useless here to introduce any preambles, or attempt any useless explanations. The simple

fact appears, that Duluth had outstripped her resources, and misfortune followed.

The former influx of settlers was more than equalled by the exodus following the general depression in business. Some, whose business relations prevented their removal, and others who were not inclined to desert the ship in any event, remained, and united their efforts in restoring the place to its former prosperity. Three-fourths of the taxable property of the county was within the city, and holden for a corresponding amount of the county bonds, which, added to the direct liabilities of the city, formed an aggregate indebtedness of alarming proportions, and one which capitalists were not inclined to assume. To remove, or render manageable this immense burden, and render future progress possible, a new organization was effected, by which that portion representing the principal wealth of the place, was organized as the village of Duluth, with power to take up such bonds as the holders might surrender, issuing new ones in their stead, calling for one-fourth the original amount. This effected the needed relief, and capital again sought investment here. In the early summer of 1879, Mr. Taylor, of Michigan, leased a mill site on Minnesota Point, and soon after James Charnley & Co., from Chicago, commenced buying pine lands, and the same year a mill was built on Rice's Point, by Graff, Little, & Co., of Grand Rapids, Michigan. From this a general awakening followed. Mill sites were in demand, real estate made sudden advances, and a general revival of business ushered in the day of Duluth's permanent prosperity. With no unwieldy indebtedness, with superior dock and harbor accommodations, being the terminal point of the great railroad line of commerce between the fast growing territory west, and the eastern seaboard, the city, to all human appearances, seems destined to live in history as one of the most important commercial centers in the Northwest.

The Government land office is located here, and large business blocks, hotels, schools, and churches furnish evidence of influence, wealth and energy.

The first attorney in Duluth was E. F. Parker, who opened an office in 1868.

The first death in Duluth was that of Mary Culver, daughter of J. B. Culver, April 11, 1857.

The first marriage ceremony occurred on the 27th of April, 1870, the parties united being Captain Thomas H. Pressnell and Miss Cora E. Parker. The ceremony occurred at the residence of the

bride's father, E. F. Parker, Rev. W. R. Higgins officiating.

A private school was taught in the upper room of J. B. Culver's store building, in the summer of 1858, by Miss Jennie Woodman, with ten or twelve pupils in attendance. The next year, a rude building was erected on the north shore, in the platted portion named Portland, in which Miss Jennie Clark was first installed as teacher. The logs for this building were cut on the southern extremity of Minnesota Point, and rafted along the shore to a point nearest the location of the house, the work being voluntary on the part of the few then residing there.

A Post-office was established as early as 1856, and J. B. Culver appointed Postmaster. Mail was brought from Superior City, which place was supplied by carrier from St. Paul, over the old military road.

Religious exercises were conducted in the summer of 1856, by Rev. John Barnett, in a boarding shanty erected by the mill company. On the last Sabbath of July, 1881, this reverend gentleman, then visiting Duluth after an absence of some twenty-three years, preached in the Presbyterian Church from the same text used at his first service in 1856: "What must I do to be saved?"

The several churches and societies organized at Duluth are as follows:

CHURCHES.

ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized October 25th, 1870, with George B. Sargent and J. B. Culver, Wardens; Henry Selby, George W. Cottrell, William S. Woodbridge, Charles G. Nicholas, James S. Smith, and Charles C. Jones, Vestrymen. Services were held some time previous by Rev. Mason Gallagher, and later by Rev. J. A. Gilfillan. During the ministry of Mr. Gallagher the present church edifice was erected, partly through the liberality of Jay Cooke. Rev. Mr. Freeman was called to this parish in 1872, remaining until 1874. Revs. Joseph A. Russell, F. R. Millspaugh, and Richard Wainright, successively filled the pulpit until November, 1878. The present rector, Rev. C. A. Cummings, began his labors here in July, 1879.

THE PILGRIM CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized January 18th, 1871, with sixteen members, and Rev. C. C. Slater, Pastor. During the first six months public services were held in a room in Pendleton's block, Superior Street. The chapel was erected in the summer of 1871, and

dedicated on the 16th of July of the same year. The first officers were: Jere Kimball and William S. Woodbridge, Deacons; J. L. Dumont, Clerk; L. H. Tenny, Treasurer; J. D. Ensign, R. S. Munger, O. K. Patterson, E. L. Smith, and L. H. Tenny, Trustees. Services are held regularly every Sabbath morning and evening. The present membership is fifty, and Rev. C. C. Slater is still in charge.

CATHOLIC.—A mission was established December 18th, 1869, and a house of worship erected next year. The first priest was Father George Keller. Father J. B. M. Genin was stationed here in 1873, and has since remained, except about eighteen months spent among the Indians. The society now claims a membership of 1,800, and their church property is estimated at \$12,000. A parochial school was established in January, 1881, with 200 pupils.

ST. PAUL'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH, was organized on the 11th of May, 1872, with thirty members, under the pastoral efforts of Rev. Johanus Lueder. A church was erected in the summer of 1873. The society has no pastor at present. William the First, Emperor of Germany, sent this church a cannon taken in the Franco-German war, in December 1873, which was on exhibition in the City of Duluth for some time, then sent to New York and recast into a bell, which now hangs in the cupola of the church.

NORWEGIAN DANISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN.—This society was organized in 1870, with ten members, and a church built in 1872, which was blown down about three years later, after which they were without a house of worship until the purchase of their present edifice about a year afterward.

SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN.—This church was organized by Rev. Mr. Cederstam in 1869, and held public service for a time in the schoolhouse. Their church edifice was erected in the summer of 1870, at an estimated cost of \$2,800.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in November, 1869, by Rev. H. Webb. They worshiped for a time in a schoolhouse and elsewhere, until the erection of their present church edifice. The following pastors have since officiated: Revs. Henry J. Curtis, William McKuley, J. O. Rich, H. S. Hill, and L. H. Shumate. The present membership is fifty-eight.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH was organized August 27th, 1870, with twelve members, and supplied with preaching by Rev. J. E. Wood, a

missionary of that denomination. Rev. J. L. A. Fish became pastor in June, 1872, and the following year a house of worship was erected, costing about \$4,000.

RICE POINT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized in the spring of 1873, with five members. Mr. E. F. Ely was the first Elder, and Rev. J. A. Lowry was chosen Pastor, and still remains. A house of worship was erected in the summer of 1873, at a cost of \$2,200.

SOCIETIES.

PALESTINE LODGE No. 79, A. F. and A. M., was organized, U. D., on the 10th of April, 1869, and chartered June 12th, 1870. The first officers were: Joshua B. Culver, W. M.; James D. Ray, S. W.; Franklin W. Ely, J. W.; Albert N. Seip, Sec.; John F. McLaren, Jr. Treas.; Walter Van Brunt, S. D.; George G. Barnum, J. D.; Herman Oswald, S. S.; Clinton Markell, Tyler.

Masonry is further represented by Key Stone Chapter No. 20, and Duluth Council, No. 6. The first meets twice a month, and the second monthly.

SHERWOOD LODGE, I. O. of O. F., was organized on the 25th of August, 1870, with five charter members. The following were the first officers: T. H. Pressnell, N. G.; David Geiger, V. G.; P. M. Trudell, Secretary; Herman Oswald, Treasurer. This lodge meets every Friday evening.

SUPERIOR LODGE, No. 10, A. O. U. W., was organized on the 3d of April, 1876, with twenty members. Its first officers were: O. J. Johnson, P. M. W.; T. H. Pressnell, M. W.; C. F. Johnson, F.; Edward Ingals, O.; Frank Burk, R.; W. H. Smith, F.; J. B. Scovill, R. This lodge meets every Tuesday evening, and has eighty members.

DULUTH LODGE No. 58, was organized on the 25th of July, 1878, with sixteen charter members. The first officers were: R. Wainwright, P. M. W.; George La Vaque, M. W.; H. Buywater, F.; F. B. Smith, O.; L. A. Marvin, R.; J. C. Hunter, R. This lodge meets semi-monthly, and has twenty-nine members.

ZENITH CITY LODGE, I. O. G. T., was organized in October, 1876, with fifteen members. The membership is now sixty-nine, and meetings are held weekly.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—A Hose Company was organized in 1870, and an engine purchased by the city. A fully organized Fire Department was formed in 1873, which was substituted by a board of Fire Marshals in 1877, using the equipage of the old organization.

The school interest has kept pace with other matters, and in addition to the Ward schools, the High School of Duluth has been duly enrolled by the State High School Board, and on July 1st, 1881, the contract was awarded for the erection of the buildings.

The first newspaper here was the "Minnesotian," published by Dr. Thomas Foster, the initial number dating April 24th, 1869. For the want of a better place, a stable was first used as sanctum and composing room. In August 1872, Thomas H. Pressnell leased the office, and continued the publication until June, 1875, being assisted a portion of the time by Judge E. F. Parker. At the date last mentioned, the "Herald" was purchased by M. C. Russell and T. H. Pressnell, who enlarged it to a nine column folio, continuing its publication till August, 1875, when Mr. Russell withdrew, and Mr. Pressnell continued it alone until September, when he was appointed Receiver in the Land Office at Duluth, and sold to E. H. Foster, who consolidated it with the "Minnesotian."

In May, 1870, the "Tribune" was established by R. C. Mitchell, and during a portion of 1872, and '73, he published a daily, which was suspended during the hard times, but is now resumed. Other newspaper efforts either resulted in failure, or merged into the "Tribune," which still continues under Mr. Mitchell's management.

The "Lake Superior News" was started in 1878, by W. S. Woodbridge, who still continues its publication.

It is impossible in this volume to note all the points of local or general interest, or indulge in a detailed narration of events connected with the varying fortunes and present attainments of the city. Enough is given to show the spirit of enterprise to which its prosperity is due, and which it is believed points to a future greatness far in advance of the anticipations of its original founders.

ST. PAUL AND DULUTH RAILROAD.—The history of this company dates back to the year 1857, when a charter, dating May 23d, was granted to the Nebraska and Lake Superior Railroad Company, Edmund Rice and Franklin Steele being among the incorporators. No work was done under this charter, and on the 8th of March, 1861, the charter was altered by an amendment to the former legislative act, changing the title to the Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company. The first charter contemplated routes, the main line of which should extend from the west end of

Lake Superior to the Nebraska line, with a branch line from some point on the Mississippi river to Taylor's Falls. The new charter anticipated a line from the west end of Lake Superior to some point on the Mississippi river, with the right to extend to the Minnesota river; and a branch line to the navigable waters of the St. Croix, the main line to be built first. The charter required the Company to survey and locate the road within one year, to grade at least twenty miles within two years, and to complete the main line within five years. In July, 1877, the title was changed to the present, St. Paul and Duluth Railroad Company.

Work on this line was begun at St. Paul in 1867, and two years later at Duluth. In 1869 or '70 the main line was completed and has since been in operation. The Company also own and operate several branch lines, and are constantly adding to their lines and equipage.

The distance by rail from St. Paul to Duluth is one hundred and fifty-five miles, most of which is through a region unsettled before the building of the road. Since then, several large, and many average size farms have been opened, with satisfactory results. The Edgerton Farm, and Mah-towa Stock Farm, have demonstrated the profits of farming on a large scale, and have inspired others with faith to engage in agricultural pursuits along this line of road.

The provisions of the land grants of the United States and State of Minnesota, gave to this Company nearly one million seven hundred thousand acres of land, of which about five hundred thousand are covered with white pine timber.

The offices of the Company are at St. Paul, as are also their main shops, round-house, etc. They have an engine house and repair shops at Rice's Point, one mile south of Duluth, and own the depot at Duluth, which is also used by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. The general offices in St. Paul are at the corner of Fourth and Wacouta streets, and shops, etc., at foot of Fourth street. The present officers are: James Smith, Jr., President; W. H. Rhawn, Vice President; E. Q. Sewall, General Superintendent; P. S. Harris, Secretary and Treasurer; F. S. Ilsley, Auditor; A. M. Eddy, General Freight and Ticket Agent; and W. D. Kelly, Road Master.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HERMAN BURG is a native of Germany. In 1852, he came to America, located in Detroit,

Michigan, and resided four years. Then, after living two years at Duluth, he removed to Ontonagon county, Michigan, remaining until 1866. In the latter year he went to Lake Vermillion, and was employed in the mines until coming to Superior City. In 1870, he returned to Duluth, and opened the Lake Superior Meat Market, which business he still continues, supplying many of the boats at the head of the lake, besides a large city trade.

CARL BERKELMANN was born in 1849, in Germany. He came to America in 1864, residing for six years in New York. Then coming to Duluth, for five years he was employed in a grocery store. In 1875, Mr. Berkelmann moved to Bismarck, and remained four years. Returning to Duluth, he has since been engaged in the furniture business.

GEORGE BERKELMANN was born on the 16th of September, 1844, in Germany. He came to America, arriving in New York in July, 1861. Three years later he came to Minnesota and was employed in the coal mines on the upper Cottonwood, and also participated in the explorations of Walnut Grove. On the 15th of December, 1865, Mr. Berkelmann came to Duluth and was in the employ of the Minnesota Gold Mining Company, working for some time at Lake Vermillion. In 1868, he and three friends cut forty miles of the Duluth and Vermillion road, and also assisted in the building of the Duluth and Oneota county road. Then, after another exploring tour down the North Shore with Prof. R. M. Eames and H. Mayhew, he was employed as axman and later as commissary of the Engineer corps on the northern division of St. Paul and Duluth railroad. For two years Mr. Berkelmann was Town Clerk, and in 1870, acted as policeman, then as chief of police, filling the latter office under the first three Mayors of Duluth. From 1873, to '77, he served as County Sheriff and since as County Auditor.

ALBERT BLOCK is a native of Germany. He came to America in 1873, spent a few months at Boston, Massachusetts, and then came directly to Duluth. For about three years, he was engaged in different occupations; then, having learned the baker's trade in the old country, he opened a bakery, and has since followed that business, his brother going in as partner a short time ago.

ALEXANDER CRAWFOED, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, was born on the 22d of January, 1837. He learned the machinist's trade in his native land, came to America in 1855, and located in Detroit, Michigan, where he was employed at his trade

during the first winter, after which, for twenty-one years, he was employed as engineer on the lake steamers. In 1880, he removed to Duluth, and has since been engineer at Elevator B, in this city.

WILLIAM CURTIS was born in 1855, in England. He came to America when a child, living in Chicago until coming to Duluth in 1871. Mr. Curtis is now fireman of Elevator B, of this place.

ALBERT S. CHASE is Station Agent at this place for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, a position which he has held since the completion of the road to this point.

FRANK E. CULVER, son of J. B. Culver, who is one of the early settlers of this city, occupies a position with the Northern Pacific Company.

E. J. CROSSETT is a native of Vermont. In 1865, he moved to Watertown, Wisconsin, remaining but a short time, after which he entered the employ of the United States Express Company, and for a few months was messenger between St. Paul, Minnesota; and La Crosse, Wisconsin, then between St. Paul and Prairie du Chien for eight years, and finally, between St. Paul and Duluth until April, 1879. Since the latter date Mr. Crossett has been Agent at Duluth.

HENRY A. CAMPBELL, a native of Nova Scotia, was born in 1850. At the age of nineteen years he removed to Reading, Massachusetts, remaining for one year in the boot and shoe business, and then came to Minneapolis, Minnesota. The two years following he was employed on the Northern Pacific Railroad, going from place to place as the road advanced, and keeping a small stock of boots and shoes. Then, until April, 1880, he was engaged in the general merchandise business at Brainerd. In the latter year he came to this place, where in connection with boots and shoes he keeps a line of dry goods, hats, caps, clothing, &c., being a member of the firm of Campbell & Smith. Their increasing business obliged them to enlarge their store, and they are now having a heavy trade.

THOMAS CULLYFORD, a native of England, was born in 1844. Most of his life being spent at hotels, he has become familiar with the business, and in July, 1879, came to Duluth and rented the Clark House. This house was built by the Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company, and opened to the public in 1871, Scott & Hull being proprietors until 1876; then the former retired, and the latter continued the business alone for three years. In the mean time the house had

passed into the hands of C. H. Clark and others, of Philadelphia, who still own it. The Clark House is a three-story frame building with office, parlors, reception rooms, dining room, &c. on the first floor, and sixty-five guest-rooms above.

JOHN R. CAREY was born in Maine on the 3d of March, 1830. On the 12th of April, 1853, he came to Minnesota with a New England colony; resided in St. Paul two years, and came to Superior City, Wisconsin, on the 2d of June, where he was engaged in the boot and shoe business. He took a claim, and in October, 1855, voted for a Delegate to Congress, it being the first election ever held in the county. In October, 1857, he removed to Oneota, and assisted in the entry and settlement of that town. Mr. Carey was elected Judge of Probate in October, 1859, and re-elected for five successive terms; was appointed United States Commissioner for the district of Minnesota in 1862, by Hon. R. R. Nelson. In 1869, he was elected Clerk of the District Court, re-elected three terms, and has also held the office of City Justice for two years.

J. E. COOLEY, of the firm of Cooley, La Vaque & Co., is a native of New York State. He came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1868, where, for five years, he was engaged in the lumber business. Then, in 1873, he came to Duluth, and as a member of the above firm has carried on an extensive fishery business, supplying markets all over the Northwest; the catch amounts to about twenty thousand pounds per week.

PETER DEAN was born in 1828, in New York City. He learned and followed the trade of a carpenter for several years, and in 1848, came to the Bruce copper mines at Lake Huron. Two years later, he removed to Ontonagon, Michigan, and was engaged for five years at his trade. Thence, to Superior City until 1858, when he returned for two years to Ontonagon, and in 1860, went to Houghton, Michigan, clerking in a mercantile establishment for seven years, and two years in business for himself. Then coming to Duluth he was one of the first to start in the mercantile business, and is now one of the leading merchants of the city. Has been Mayor of the city, and in 1880, was President of the Village Council.

JOHN DUNPHY, a native of Ireland, was born in December, 1814. When quite young he went to the West Indies, where, for three years, he was engaged as book-keeper, and for four years had charge of a plantation. Then coming to Canada,

he was employed on a farm four years, thence to Cleveland, Ohio, engaging in the manufacturing business, and afterwards in the same business in Chicago. After an engagement of four years in the mining regions of Michigan, he came to Duluth in 1856. Here he pre-empted the farm which he still owns; was elected Register of Deeds, and for two years was clerking in a real estate office. The year 1862 finds him at Twin Lakes, Carleton county, in the hotel business, and also keeping the Post-office. Mr. Dunphy returned to Duluth in 1874, and in 1876, was elected Judge of Probate; served two years, and in 1880, was re-elected, and still holds the office. On the 20th of June, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary A. Ready. Their children are, James V., John T., Mary A., Catharine, Julia, Angela, and Carroll P.

HENRY A. DAVIS, a millwright by trade, is a native of New York State. He has been four years in Minnesota, one year at Stillwater and three at Duluth. Mr. Davis has a fine farm at New York Mills, about sixty miles from Brainerd, on the Northern Pacific Railroad.

JASPER S. DANIELS is also a native of New York State. He served four years in the army, two and half in the Second Wisconsin Infantry, and the balance of the time as First Lieutenant in the First Wisconsin Artillery. Was for two years on an exploring expedition in Canada, and in 1869, came to Duluth and was for several years employed at various occupations. Since June, 1880, Mr. Daniels has been Village Marshal, with three assistants on the police force.

FRANK W. EATON was born in New Hampshire, in 1849. Was employed on farms in his native State until coming to the St. Croix Valley, Minnesota, in 1868, where he was for two years engaged in the lumber business. In 1870, he came to Duluth, and has since been in the real estate business and dealing in pine lands. Since the organization of the village, Mr. Eaton has filled the position of Recorder.

JAMES EDWARDS was born in Wales in 1823. He came with his parents to America in 1831, and located in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in the mines. In 1850, he removed to Ontonagon, Michigan, and remained for several years. The years 1853-54 were spent in Superior City, having taken land about nine miles south of that place. In 1857, he started a general store at Superior City, which he continued until 1862; then, for about fourteen months, was

employed by the St. Paul and Duluth Railroad Company in contracting and building. He was next engaged on a steamboat running between Superior and Duluth, and about the head of the lake, but has been out of business for the last few years.

WILLIAM FRASER entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in 1875, as receiving clerk, and since May, 1880, has been cashier at this point.

JOHN FLYNN, a native of Buffalo, New York, was born in 1849. He was employed as clerk on the lake steamers for many years. In the spring of 1880, he came to Duluth as agent for the Lake Michigan and Lake Superior Transportation Company. The officers of this company are: S. F. Leopold, President; A. T. Spencer, Vice President; C. F. A. Spencer, Secretary and Treasurer; and Joseph Austrian, General Manager. Mr. Flynn is also agent for the Lake Superior and South Shore line.

EDWARD FIEBIGER, a native of Germany, came to America in 1867. Was one year in Watertown, Wisconsin, and five years in Shakopee, Minnesota; in both places being engaged at blacksmith work. In 1873, he came to Duluth and started a blacksmith shop, and six years later, added a full line of stoves and hardware.

JAMES H. FLYNT, a native of Franklin, New York, came to Superior City in 1856, where he engaged in surveying until 1861; then enlisted in the Fifteenth Iowa Infantry and served four years. Since 1865, he has been engaged in the jewelry business; two years in Albany, New York; two years at Shelby, Ohio; and in South Bend, Indiana, until 1872, since which time he has conducted a jewelry store at this place.

M. FINK, a native of Germany, came to America in 1867, locating in Minnesota. He first lived two years at Chaska, then one year at St. Paul, and six at Stillwater. Came to Duluth in 1876, rented the brewery, and has since been engaged in the manufacture of beer.

JAMES FERGUSON is a native of Prince Edward's Island. He came to Michigan in 1871, and was for ten years employed on the Flint and Marquette Railroad. In May, 1881, he came to Duluth and engaged in the grocery business, being in partnership with William A. Hicken.

CHARLES HINMAN GRAVES, a man well known throughout northern and central Minnesota, is a

native of Springfield, Massachusetts, where his birth occurred in the year 1839. He is the son of Rev. H. A. Graves, a Baptist clergyman, and editor of the "Christian Watchman and Reflector," of Boston. Mr. Graves received a common school education in Boston, afterward clerking in a dry goods store until May, 1861, when he enlisted at West Cambridge, in a volunteer company raised by Captain Ingalls, which in June was assigned to the Fortieth Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry, and ordered to Washington. After serving as a private and non-commissioned officer till November, 1861, he was promoted to Second Lieutenant as the result of a competitive examination of all the non-commissioned officers in the Regiment. He participated in the battles of Bull Run, Yorktown, Williamsburg, and Seven Oaks, and in June, 1862, was detailed as Ordnance Officer and Aid-de-Camp on General Kearney's Staff. He also served as Staff Officer under Generals Stoneman, Birney, Graham, and Terry. He was promoted to First Lieutenant, and Captain in his Regiment, then to Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General, and soon after was raised to the rank of Major "for gallant services in the attack on Fort Fisher, North Carolina." He was also brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, and Colonel, and in 1865, appointed Lieutenant of Infantry in the Regular army, and the following year promoted to Captain, serving as Inspector-General of the department of Dakota, and in other important positions. During his service in the army of the Potomac, he was severely wounded at the battle of Gettysburg. After long and active service, he resigned his commission in December, 1870, and has since been a resident of Duluth. As a citizen, his life has been no less active than as a soldier. He was a member of the State Senate from 1873 to 1876 inclusive, for several years a member of the Republican State Central Committee, and Chairman of the Republican Congressional Convention of the Third district in 1880. For several years he has been one of the Directors of the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, and is now senior member of the firm of C. H. Graves & Co., the leading wholesale house of Duluth; is also President of the Union Improvement and Elevator Company, and Vice-President of the Lake Superior Elevator Company; Secretary of the Duluth Iron Company, and a member of the Common Council of Duluth.

P. B. GAYLORD is a native of Ohio. He was for a time engaged in the town of Jefferson, as a pho-

tographer. Then, in 1869, came to Duluth, where he is now in the same business.

J. B. M. GENIN was born near Lyons, in the southeastern part of France, on the 4th of November, 1839. He graduated at the commercial College of Bour-gen-Bresse. In 1860, he came to Canada, and for four years was a teacher at the St. Joseph College, Ottawa, being ordained priest in 1863. His first charge was a mission in the northern part of Canada, remaining until 1865. Then for a year he had charge of a mission between the McKenzie river and the Arctic Ocean. In 1866, he was sent to Europe for a few months on business in connection with the missions, and on his return went among the Sioux Indians. In 1867, he built a house at Holy Cross, on the Red river, opposite the mouth of Wild Rice river, and the following year was appointed Postmaster at that point. This was the war path of the Sioux and Chippewa Indians, and near the graves of many victims of the Sioux massacre of 1862. His object in locating at this point was to make an effort to check the depredations of the Indians on the whites, and was also the means of a settlement in that region. At his instigation a meeting was held at Fort Abercrombie on the 15th of August, 1870, before General Hunt, the officer of the fort, when a treaty was framed, the Chippewa and Sioux tribes agreeing to no more molest the whites, and also to live friendly with each other. In 1868, a cross was erected by Father Genin at that point; he also built a church there. In 1873, he took charge of a church at Duluth, and has since resided in this place.

WILLIAM A. HICKEN is a native of Prince Edward's Island, and resided there until he came to Duluth. Since May, 1881, he has been in the grocery business in partnership with James Ferguson.

FRANKLIN P. HOPKINS was born in Prattsburg, New York, in 1820. When a child he came with his parents to Michigan; remained on a farm till 1850, then, for three years, was engaged in carpentering, and afterwards, until 1871, was in the lumber and mill business in Vermontville. In the latter year he came to Duluth, purchased a farm on section twelve, town of Herman, a short distance from Duluth, and was engaged in farming and also worked at his trade. Since February, 1880, he has been employed in elevator B, at the carpenter and millwright trade.

OTTO C. HARTMAN was born in Shakopee, Min-

nesota, in 1860. When he was ten years old his parents came to Duluth, and in 1873, he went into the employ of the Northwestern Telegraph Company. Three years later he accepted the position of manager for the company at Duluth. In July, 1881, the office passed into the hands of the Western Union Telegraph Company, and Mr. Hartman occupies the same position under the new management.

WILLIAM J. HAMBLY is a native of England, and was born on the 9th of March, 1845. He came to America in 1867, and for two years was engaged in teaching school at Eagle river, Michigan. Then for eighteen months he taught school in this place, and afterward removed to Hancock, Michigan, where he was employed as an accountant; thence to Silver Island, Ontario, where he had charge of a silver stamp mill for eighteen months. In 1878, he came again to Duluth and has since been employed as accountant for different parties. Miss Rosina Thomas became his wife on the 21st of December, 1865. Of six children born, four are living; Bessie, John S., Albert W., and Oliver.

NEHEMIAH HULETT was born in Hampton, Washington county, New York, on the 30th of January, 1823. He was reared on a farm and received an academic education. In September, 1856, he came to Winona county, Minnesota, and a few months later to Faribault, remaining until May, 1857; thence to Duluth, where he spent some time in exploring the country, and finally took a claim near Spirit Lake, about eight miles south of Duluth, where he resided two years. He then returned to the east and spent a greater portion of the time till 1864, in his native State. He was for a year and a half in Oneota, after which, until 1867, he divided his time between this section of the country and the old homestead in New York. In the fall of 1867, Mr. Hulett was elected Treasurer of St. Louis county, and held the position eight years; since which he has been engaged in farming.

MATHIAS HAUG is a native of Germany, and came to America in 1861. The first five years of his residence in this country he spent in the copper mines of Michigan, then came to Duluth, remained a short time, and visited Vermillion, remaining six months. He then returned to Duluth, where he has been engaged in different occupations; first in a saw mill, then in the fishing business four or five years, and is at present in a

confectionery, bakery, and cigar store, with a billiard hall attached.

CHRIST HAUG is a native of Germany, and came to America in 1864. He first located in the town of Rockland, Ontonagon county, Michigan, where he was in the jewelry business for about eleven years; thence to Houghton, same State, remaining until 1879. He came to Duluth in the latter year, and is engaged in the watchmaking and jewelry business.

CHANCY JOSLIN, proprietor of the Windsor House, was born in March, 1827, in Wayne county, Michigan. He remained on the farm until accepting the position of conductor on the Michigan Central Railroad, remaining twenty-six years. On leaving the Company, Mr. Joslin came to Minnesota, was employed on the Northern Pacific Railroad one year; then took charge of the Eating House at Island Lake, where he remained until coming to Duluth and purchasing the Windsor House on the 25th of June, 1881. The house is a three story frame structure, with thirty rooms; was built by William Lynn and opened to the public in April, 1880.

CHARLES F. JOHNSON, a native of Sweden, was born in 1843. His parents came to America in 1853, and two years afterward settled in St. Paul, where our subject was engaged in the book and stationery business. For two years he served in the Ninth New York Volunteer Infantry. In 1869, he came to Duluth, and the following year, was elected City Comptroller, which office he resigned in 1875, to take that of Deputy Collector of Customs, which latter position he still holds. He also has a book and stationery store, and job printing and bindery house. In April, 1869, he was married to Minnie Sherry of Chicago. The result of this union has been two children; Frederick and Emma.

JOSEPH E. KNOWLTON was born on the 15th of April, 1835, in Maine. In 1868, he came to Minnesota, remained one year in Minneapolis and came to Duluth, where for two years he was engaged in contracting dock work. In 1871, Mr. Knowlton, in partnership with a Mr. Pratt, opened a livery stable, running the first bus in Duluth. In 1876, Moses O'Brien entered the firm, and after the death of Mr. Pratt in May, 1880, the firm name was changed to O'Brien and Knowlton. They have a fine stable on Superior Street, 40x115 feet, and two and a half stories high; own about twenty horses, and run a line of buses and hacks to the

boats and trains. In 1876-77, Mr. Knowlton was Receiver in the Land Office, and in April, 1881, received an appointment from the Governor of the State as Surveyor General of logs and lumber for the Fifth district.

HOWARD C. KENDALL is a native of Monticello, Indiana. In 1866, he entered the employ of the Pan Handle Railroad Company as operator, at Logansport, Indiana, remaining three years; thence to Des Moines, Iowa, engaged on the Rock Island road, one year; with the Hannibal and St. Joe Company nine months, and returned to the Pan Handle road; then with the St. Paul and Pacific road till 1874. In the latter year he came to Duluth as a supply in the ticket office, till 1880, since which time he has been the regular ticket Agent for the Northern Pacific, and St. Paul and Duluth Companies.

E. F. KRELWITZ is a native of Germany, and came to America in 1849. He first lived one winter in Wisconsin, then removed to Mackinaw, Michigan, where he remained till 1853; thence to the copper mines of Lake Superior, remaining sixteen years; and came to Duluth and engaged in the manufacture of soda water one year. From 1870 to 1880, Mr. Krelwitz was in the Marquette iron and copper mines, after which he came again to Duluth, and has since been in the grocery business.

FREDERICK KRUSCHKE is a native of Germany. He came to America, locating in Utica, New York, in 1853; remained but a few months and came to Dodge county, Minnesota, where, for nine years he was engaged in carpentering and building; thence to Appleton, Wisconsin, ten years, in the furniture business, after which, until 1869, he was in Owatonna, Minnesota, in the same business. In the latter year he came to Duluth, remained a year and a half, and returned to Appleton, Wisconsin, remaining a few years. Since his return to Duluth, he has been engaged in the furniture business.

ALLEN M. LONGSTREET was born in 1834, in Brooklyn, New York. When he was quite young, his parents removed to Connecticut, where our subject remained till twenty years of age. He then removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and for four years was engaged in the woolen mills of that place. He came west and enlisted in the army in 1861, serving till the close of the war. Going to Indiana, he was employed in the woolen mills two years, after which, until 1872, he was in

the same business in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mr. Longstreet came to Duluth in the latter year and has since been engaged in the hotel business. He is the present proprietor of the Bay View House, a three-story frame structure, pleasantly located on Superior street, facing the Lake, and containing about fifty rooms.

JAMES R. LEVINS was born in June 1840, in New York City, where he learned the hatters' trade. In 1862, he removed to Ontonagon, Michigan, remained in the mining districts three years and returned to his native place. In 1868, he went again to Ontonagon, Michigan, and the following year, to Duluth. For two years since coming here, Mr. Levins was engaged in fishing, and has since been in the employ of the St. Paul and Duluth Railroad Company, first as receiving clerk, and since, as check clerk.

S. LUNDBERG is a native of Sweden and came to America in 1864. He was three years in St. Paul, then in Minneapolis till coming to Duluth in 1871; has since made this his home, and is at present in a billiard house and bowling alley, on Lake avenue.

JOSEPH LLOYD is a native of England, and came to Canada in 1854. For ten years he was employed on the Great Western Railroad, and in 1864, went to Houghton, Michigan, where he was engaged in the manufacture of pop and other bottle goods. After a twelve years residence in the latter place, he removed to Danse, same State, remaining till May, 1880; then came to Duluth and has since been engaged in the same business on Lake avenue.

JOHN H. LA VAQUE is a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, born on the 4th of March, 1845. When he was an infant, his parents removed to Stevens Point in the same State, where our subject resided during his youth. At the age of sixteen years, he came to St. Cloud, Minnesota, learned painting and after three years, removed to St. Paul, where he worked at his trade. For two years he served in the war, one year in the Minnesota Mounted Rangers, and one in the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. In 1870, he came to Duluth and has since been engaged at No. 18 West Superior street, keeping a line of paints, oils, varnishes, wall-paper, window-shades, curtain fixtures, chromos, engravings, picture-frames, etc. Mr. La Vaque carries a stock of from \$8,000 to \$10,000 and his business in the year of 1880, amounted to \$40,000.

WILLIAM McLAREN was born in Toronto, Canada, in the year 1858. For several years, previous to coming to Duluth he was engaged in steamboating. He came here in 1879, was one year engaged in the saw-mills, and is now employed at elevator B.

THEODORE MACY, a native of Livingston county, New York, was born on the 24th of September, 1833. When quite young, he was employed in a flouring mill for seven years, then engaged in contracting until 1860; when he entered the employ of the Marquette and Ontonagon Railroad Company, remaining eleven years, ten of which he was conductor. In 1871, Mr. Macy came to Duluth and is at present assistant Yard-master for the St. Paul and Duluth Railroad Company.

JAMES S. MATTOCKS was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, on the 11th of December, 1861. He came to Duluth in 1878, and has since been engaged as fireman in elevator A.

A. M. MILLER was born in Denmark in 1839. At the age of twenty years, he came to America, and for several years was in the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee, & St. Paul Railroad Company. In 1870, Mr. Miller came to Duluth, where he is engaged in the lumber business. He also owns a lumber, lath, and shingle mill in Thompson, Carleton county, which has a daily capacity of fifty thousand feet in ten hours. He also keeps a stock of lumber at Rice's Point.

ALEXANDER M. MORRISON is a native of Scotland, born in 1850. At the age of twenty-three, he came to America and directly to Duluth. For one year he was employed as clerk in a hardware store, then two years in a grocery store. In 1876, he engaged in business on his own account; has since had several partners, his present one, Mr. McGregor, having purchased his interest in June, 1881. They carry a stock of about \$7,000, and their business, in 1880, amounted to \$40,000.

ALLEN J. MILLER, a native of Germany, was born in 1841. When he was an infant, his parents came to America, lived for four years in St. Louis, Missouri; thence to Wisconsin, remaining four years; after which, until 1872, our subject was in the grocery business in Chicago. In the latter year, he came to Duluth, was employed one year as a clerk, and in 1873, in company with Calvin P. Bailey, engaged in the grocery business, firm name of A. J. Miller & Co. They carry a stock of \$10,000, and their business in 1880, amounted to \$47,000.

H. E. McDANIELS is a native of Indiana. He came to Duluth in 1869, and was employed two years at the carpenter trade, then two years in the furniture business. In 1873, he engaged in the latter business on his own account, both manufacturing and selling furniture.

JOHN R. MEINING is a native of Hamilton, Canada, born in 1856. In 1869, he came to Duluth, and learned the tinner's trade, at which he worked eight years. He then removed to Fargo, remaining three years, and in the spring of 1880, returned to this place where he has since been in the hardware business, keeping stoves, tin and hardware.

LON MERRITT dates his birth in 1844, at Chautauqua county, New York. In 1857, the family came to this county, located at Oneota, being among the first to settle in the county. In 1871, our subject, in company with his brother Alfred, built a schooner of seventy-two tons burden, and the following year another; which are the only vessels ever built at the head of the lake. Mr. Merritt, for several years past, has been exploring the country, and dealing in real estate and pine lands. He resides in Oneota, but his office is at Duluth. The firm name is Eaton and Merritt.

EDWIN P. MARTIN was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, on the 8th of March, 1819. At the age of seventeen, he entered the University of that State, remained one year, and entered the Columbia College at Washington; after which he was in the Treasury Department, and later in the mercantile business in the same place. Returning to the University at Virginia, he graduated in 1841, and came west, locating at Newburg, Indiana; was general manager for the contractors of the Wabash and Erie canal, and two years later, removed to Park county, where he was engaged in general merchandise for a year and a half; and thence to Attica, in the drug business till 1860. In the latter year he removed to Crawford county, Illinois; was Clerk of the Courts two years, and in 1862, enlisted in the Fifth Illinois Cavalry. Soon after, he was appointed Quartermaster's clerk, and on the 26th of December, 1862, promoted to Adjutant of the Regiment. In April, of the following year, he resigned, returned to Crawford county, Illinois, and was elected Provost Marshal of that county. On the 20th of September, 1864, he went to Vicksburg, enlisted as a private in his old regiment, was at once promoted to Second Lieutenant, and served till the surren-

der of Lee. Returning then to Illinois, he was engaged in farming till 1870, when he removed to Rawlins, the county seat of Carbon county, Wyoming Territory, and remained three years. While there, was elected Judge of Probate, Justice of the Peace, and County Treasurer. In 1873, Mr. Martin came to Duluth and for two years was engaged in the grocery business, and was elected Village Justice, which position he still holds. On the 9th of February, 1850, Miss Amanda Elkins became his wife. Their children are, Thomas V., Laura, and Frank.

JOSEPH MANNHEIM was born in Faribault, Steele county, Minnesota, on the 1st of January, 1859. When he was ten years old, his parents came to Duluth, and at the age of sixteen he was engaged as clerk in a hotel. In 1880, Mr. Mannheim was elected to the office of Register of Deeds of St. Louis county, and still holds the position. On the 25th of December, 1878, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth McKinnon. Their union has been blessed with two children; Margaret F., and Joseph E.

FRANK MCWHORTER is a native of Buffalo, New York. He came to Duluth in 1869, by way of the Lakes, bringing with him a stock of general merchandise, and started in business near where the canal now is. A few months later he removed to Superior street, remained five years, and returned to his native place. In 1878, he again came to Duluth and has since made it his home.

JOHN MCLEAN is a native of Canada, and came to the United States in 1866. He remained a short time in Chicago, thence to Marquette, where he worked at his trade (carpentering) until 1869. He then came to Duluth and has since been engaged in fishing; the company doing a business of \$50,000 a year.

THOMAS F. MCGOWAN is a native of Buffalo, New York. Arriving at maturity, he was for fourteen years lumber inspector in his native place. From 1872 to 1878, Mr. McGowan was trading on the Lake between Duluth and Portage, after which he settled in Duluth and has since been engaged in the wine, liquor, and cigar business.

SAMUEL C. MCQUADE was born in 1829, in Pennsylvania. At the age of sixteen, he removed to Michigan, learned the carpenter trade and remained until twenty-three years old. In 1852, he came to Superior City, explored in the copper mines four years, in the meantime, making a

claim on French river, twelve miles north of Duluth, where he resided till 1858. The following year he went to Portage Lake, Michigan, and was engaged at his trade till 1861. He then enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry, was commissioned First Lieutenant, and in 1864, mustered out at Portage Lake, where he was employed at his trade till 1870. He then came to Duluth, and in company with O. K. Patterson, was for five years engaged in the manufacture of sash, and doors, and since at the carpenter trade. Since 1876, Mr. McQuade has been Sheriff of this county; was for three years Chairman of the board of County Commissioners, and also village Alderman.

MOSES O'BRIEN is a native of Bradford county, Pennsylvania, born in 1837. When sixteen years of age, he, in company with his uncle, made a survey of the ship channel across the Isthmus of Panama, spending something over two years on the trip, visiting East and West Indies and Central America. On his return he was for a time in West Virginia, then in California, and in various business interests has traveled over quite a portion of the United States. He came to Duluth in 1870, and engaged in the livery business, which he has since followed. In 1876, he became a partner with Pratt and Knowlton, and on the death of the former, in 1880, the firm name was changed to O'Brien & Knowlton.

CAMILLE POIRIER was born in March, 1838, in Canada. He learned the shoemaker trade in his native place and in 1864, came to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was employed as superintendent in a boot and shoe establishment for five years. Then coming to Duluth he has since been in the same business, having increased his stock from year to year until now he has a fine stock, and the leading establishment in the city.

MICHAEL PASTORET is a native of Germany, and came to America in 1856. He first lived in Wisconsin one year; then, in Chicago, Illinois, one year; then, at Eagle Harbor, Michigan, where he was engaged in the grocery and liquor business till 1869. In the latter year, he came to Duluth and has since been in the wholesale business of wines, liquors and cigars.

JOHN M. RICH was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1838. He is a machinist, and since coming to Duluth in 1872, has had the superintendency of putting in the foundations of elevator

No. 1, and elevator B., and is at present engaged in that of elevator C.

JOHN G. RAKOWSKY is a native of Germany. Coming to America in 1865, he came directly to Duluth, and has since been engaged in the grocery and provision business.

HON. OZORA P. STEARNS, Judge of the Eleventh Judicial District, was born at De Kalb, St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 13th of January, 1831, and at the age of two years removed with the family to Lake county, Ohio. In a family of ten children, Ozora was the youngest son. He early evinced a strong desire to obtain a liberal education, and to that end his youthful energies were directed, never swerving from this fixed purpose. Relying wholly upon his own resources, his progress was not rapid; but in 1858, the goal was reached, and he graduated with honors at the University of Michigan. During his protracted course he had visited several other States, once going to California, where he was mining, in 1853; engaging in various employments, always with the single purpose of completing his education. In 1860, he graduated in the Law department of the University of Michigan, and during the year, came to this State, and located at Rochester, where he arrived with but twenty cents in his pocket, and at once opened a law office. In the fall, he took part in the political campaign, in the interests of the Republican party, and the next fall was elected County Attorney of Olmsted county.

In August, 1862, he entered the army, being commissioned First Lieutenant of Company F, Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. In April, 1864, he was commissioned Colonel of the Thirtieth United States Infantry, (colored) which position he held till the close of the war. He was with the Army of the Potomac from the battle of the Wilderness until after the battle of Petersburg; then transferred to the Army of the James, and accompanied both Butler's and Terry's Fort Fisher expeditions. In January, 1866, he returned to Rochester and was elected to the office he resigned on entering the army. The following year he was appointed Register in Bankruptcy for the southern district of Minnesota, and in January, 1871, was elected United States Senator, vice Daniel S. Norton, deceased. In the spring of 1872, he removed to Duluth, which has since been his home. His present office was first received by appointment in the spring of 1874, and since the fall of that year, has been held by election. His

pleasant home in Duluth is shared by a family of interesting children, the fruits of his union with Miss Sarah Burger, of Detroit, Michigan, who became his wife in February, 1863, and still shares his fortunes.

EUGENE A. SYLVESTER, a native of New Market, New Hampshire, was born in 1846. He came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1871, and for six years was with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company; then came to Duluth, and until 1880 was in the employ of the United States Express Company, since which he has been in Elevator B.

ANDREW J. SAWYER was born at Lockport, Niagara county, New York, in 1834. Before coming to Duluth, he dealt in live stock (cattle and horses) in his native place. In 1879, he came here and has a line of warehouses on the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad, extending from Duluth to Sanburn, Dakota Territory, his office being located at this place. During the year 1880, he bought, on the line, nearly one million bushels of wheat.

THOMAS SEXTON, one of the early settlers of this region, was born in Ireland, in 1825. His family came to Canada when he was an infant, and in 1854, removed to Ontonagon county, Michigan, where our subject was engaged in the mines for one winter. Then coming to Superior City, Wisconsin, he was employed for a time in bridge building, and removed to Agate Bay, Minnesota, where he engaged in mining and fishing till the spring of 1881. He now makes Duluth his headquarters and is at present engaged as commissary with the surveying party on the proposed railroad route from Duluth to Winnipeg. Mr. Sexton still owns a homestead at Agate Bay.

J. B. SUTPHIN is a native of New Jersey. In the year of 1870, he came to Duluth, and has since been dealing in cattle and horses. In April, 1881, in connection with the latter business, and in company with W. Lampson, Mr. Sutphin purchased the Duluth city meat market. The business was established in 1868, by Samuel J. Dunning and afterward owned by J. P. Johnson, of whom our subject purchased.

OLOF STENSON, a native of Norway, came to America in 1872. Coming directly to Duluth, he was engaged a year at mason work and railroad-ing. Since 1873, Mr. Stenson has been in the grocery business.

PAUL SHARVY was born in Norway. In 1865, he came to America, and for two years, was employed as clerk in a grocery store at Chicago,

thence to La Crosse, Wisconsin, two years, in the same business. After living in St. Paul one year, Mr. Sharvy came to Duluth in 1870, and for four years was engaged in the grocery business; after which he was Sheriff two years. Since 1876, he has been engaged in the elevator.

BENJAMIN F. SMITH, a native of Haverhill, Massachusetts, was born on the 12th of June, 1850. He learned the machinist trade at Charlestown, in his native State, and was employed by the Boston and Maine Railroad Company for ten years, most of which time he run a locomotive. In 1874, he came to Minnesota and was engaged as clerk in the grocery store of Henry A. Campbell at Brainerd, until coming to Duluth, since which he has been a partner in the establishment.

WILLIAM W. SPALDING is a native of Bradford county, Pennsylvania, and dates his birth on the 11th of July, 1820. At the age of twelve years, he commenced clerking in a mercantile house. In 1836, his parents came to Illinois, lived a short time in Bureau county, thence to La Salle county, where the subject of this sketch remained till 1841, when he engaged for four years in the lead mines of that State. He then came to the Lake Superior copper mines, where he was engaged until 1869. In March, 1848, Mr. Spalding discovered the ancient copper mines of Ontonagon county, about one hundred and sixty miles east of Duluth. In these old mines were found mining tools and every evidence of their having been worked thousands of years ago. Mr. Spalding was a member of the Buffalo Tract Town Site Company, which land was bought in 1854, and soon after surveyed; but not platted until 1869 or '70. In 1869, he came to Duluth, and has served the people as Alderman a number of years. He was for a long time President of the Agricultural Society; three years President of the Chamber of Commerce, and at the organization of the Board of Trade in the spring of 1881, became its Secretary. On the 27th of April, 1854, Miss E. Wilkinson became his wife. Their children are William M., and Jessie O.

GEORGE W. SHERWOOD is a native of Dutchess county, New York. When a young man, he removed to Buffalo and was five years engaged in the mercantile business, and three in the hack and livery business. He was Sheriff eleven years, and Police Constable during the same time. In 1869, he came to Duluth, and for three seasons run the yacht, J. C. Keens, around the head of the lake,

carrying freight and passengers. He has since been dealing in wines, liquors, and cigars.

ANSELL SMITH, deceased, was a native of Grafton, Windham county, Vermont, his birth dating the 13th of January, 1821. He received an academic education, and taught school from 1836 to 1842. In 1845, he removed to St. Charles, Illinois, where he published a paper a few years, and in 1850, came to Minnesota, and located at Taylor's Falls, Chisago county, remaining three years. After a residence of sixteen years at Franconia, in the same county, Mr. Smith accepted the position of Register in the United States Land Office at Duluth in 1869, holding the office until his death, on the 27th of June, 1877. Mr. Smith was quite prominent in local matters while a resident of Chisago county, and represented that district in the State Legislature during the years of 1863-64 and '66. He married Miss Adaline Kidder, of Fayetteville, Vermont, in 1845.

GEORGE M. SMITH, a son of John T. Smith, who is one of the early settlers of Superior City, Wisconsin, is a native of Jefferson, Wisconsin. His father was engaged in the mercantile business, and George was employed as clerk for several years. In 1869, he came to Duluth, returning to Superior City after a year's stay, and engaged for four years in a flour and feed store. In 1874, he again came to Duluth and has since been engaged in the same business. In January, 1880, the Northern Pacific Express Company established an office at Duluth, of which our subject has since been the Agent. In 1868, J. Cooke made his first visit to this region, and Mr. Smith was the one to escort him from Superior City to Duluth.

ALBERT N. SEIP was born at Newburg, Pennsylvania, on the 13th of January, 1840. He was educated at Easton High School and Lafayette Collège, and in 1861, joined the Union army, serving in the army of the Potomac as private, Lieutenant, and Captain of Cavalry, also as Lieutenant in the United States Signal Corps. At the close of the war Mr. Seip settled in Washington county, entered Columbia Law College as a student, graduated in 1867, and the same year was admitted to the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia. On the 3d of June, 1869, he came to Duluth, and on the 14th of the same month, opened, and for two months taught the first public school in Duluth; and under its new development, was appointed Superintendent of the schools, which office he held until 1871. He also, by the appointment of

Judge McKelvy, held the office of Court Commissioner for the county, County Attorney for Carlton county in 1872, and City Attorney of Duluth in the defense of several civil actions instituted or damages on account of the construction of a canal, grading of streets, etc. He has always taken a deep interest in public matters, being one of the founders of the St. Louis County Agricultural Society, for many years its Treasurer, and is now its President. He was for a number of years Secretary of the St. Louis River Dalles Company. He is interested in all educational and literary institutions, has been for many years corresponding Secretary of the public library of Duluth, and since 1877, Clerk of the board of Education. In 1872, Mr. Seip assisted in the organization of the Duluth Savings Bank, being its Vice-President till 1876, when he resigned. This is the only bank now at Duluth. In 1877, he was elected a member of the first Village Council, and two years later, County Attorney. Since 1877, he has been a member from the Eleventh Judicial District of the State Board of Equalization, having been commissioned by the Governor three different times. Mr. Seip also takes an active interest in social organizations, has served as Judge Advocate of the Grand Army of the Republic of Department Seven, Minnesota; also Commander of Sherbrook Post of Duluth, and was the first, and for many years held the position of Secretary of Palestine Lodge, No. 79, A. F. and A. M. Mr. Seip has invested largely in Duluth, made a number of improvements, and has many real estate interests in his care.

CHARLES SCHILLER is a native of Michigan, in which State he resided until coming to Duluth in 1880. He has since been engaged in the manufacture and sale of cigars in company with Edmund Vogtlin.

Z. D. SCOTT, a native of Michigan, removed to Minnesota, and for several years was employed in factories at Minneapolis. In April, 1880, he came to Duluth, where in company with D. E. Holston, he owns a planing mill, and a door, sash, and blind factory.

JOHN S. TAYLOR, a native of Scotland, was born in 1831, and came to Canada when a child. In 1850, he removed to Michigan, and four years later, engaged in the lumber business in West Bay City, at which he continued twenty-eight years, being one of the pioneer lumbermen of that place. In June, 1879, the subject of this sketch came to Du-

luth on a pleasure trip, and being favorably impressed with the locality soon returned, and in the fall of the same year built a saw mill at Rice's Point, with Messrs. Fish and Haupt as partners; the latter being non-residents. Mr. Taylor also rents the old Munger and Gray mill which is operated under the firm name of J. S. Taylor and sons.

GEORGE TAYLOR dates his birth on the 7th of February, 1836, in New Brunswick; and in early life worked at the mill-wright trade. The year 1869, was spent as carpenter on the Illinois Central Railroad, and in 1870, he came to Duluth and has since filled the position of engineer in elevator A.

HENRY TRUELSON, a native of Germany, came to America in 1866, and for three years was employed as book-keeper in northern Michigan. He came to Duluth in 1869, and started a general mercantile store with a stock of about \$200; has since very much increased the business, and at present occupies three adjoining stores.

WALTER VAN BRUNT, a native of Beloit, Wisconsin, was born in the year 1846. His parents removed to Faribault, Minnesota, when our subject was but nine years old; thence, in 1866, to St. Paul, where Walter was engaged in a hardware store two years, then returned to Faribault and remained one year. Since 1869, Mr. Van Brunt has been a resident of Duluth; the first four years were spent as clerk in a hardware store, then as book-keeper for Graves & Co. until January, 1880, since which time he has been a partner in the firm of Graves & Bostwick, general commission merchants. He is also Manager of the Duluth Telephone Company, and Treasurer of the Duluth Brick and Fill Company recently organized, the yard being located at Spirit Lake.

EDMUND VOGTLIN was born in the state of Michigan, which was his home until his removal to this place in 1879. The following year the firm of Schiller & Vogtlin was formed, and has since been continued.

CHARLES W. VANCE has for the past two years been agent for the St. Paul and Duluth, and also the Minneapolis and St. Louis Railroad company, at this place. Previous to coming here he was three years with the former company at St. Paul.

EDWARD V. WRIGHT, a native of Quebec, Canada, dates his birth the 8th of December, 1843. When young, he learned the harness-maker

trade and for several years conducted his father's business, then for six years carried on a shop of his own. He came to Duluth in about 1879, where he owns and conducts a harness-shop on Superior street.

VONLEY S. WILKINSON was born in 1835, in the state of Ohio, but in 1851, removed to Illinois, where for ten years he resided on a farm. Then enlisted in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, served four years, and returned to Bureau county. The year 1866, was spent in the County Treasurer's office, thence to Ontonagon county, Michigan, where he was employed as book-keeper for a mining company till 1869. Since the latter year, he has been a resident of Duluth and had charge of the mercantile store of W. W. Spalding.

SCARGALL WAKELIN was born in England in the year 1822, and came to America in 1852. After a residence of four years in Cleveland, Ohio, he came to Superior City, Wisconsin, and kept a boarding house for a year. In 1857, he, in company with his brother Edward, pre-empted the town site of Clifton, which had been laid out the year previous by another party, but abandoned soon after. Our subject resided there for seven or eight years and then returned to Superior City, where he remained till coming to Duluth in 1871. The following year, he opened a hotel which he still operates. The Wakelin House is a frame building containing forty rooms; with a fine stable in connection. Mr. Wakelin was united in marriage with Miss Mary Leighton, of England, in 1850.

LOUIS WEBER, a native of Germany, came to America in 1847, and for two years resided in Detroit, Michigan, thence to Ontonagon, where he was engaged in the copper mines until 1869. Then came to Duluth and started a bakery, which he now conducts, also owns a confectionery and ice cream restaurant on Superior Street.

WILLIAM WHITESIDE, a native of St. Louis, Mis-

souri, came to Duluth in 1854, and resided three years, doing business at Superior City. In 1858, he went to Houghton, Michigan, opened a photograph gallery, and also had business interests in Marquette, at which he continued until 1878. Then returned to Duluth and has since operated a photograph gallery in this place.

IVER WISTED, a native of Norway, came to America in 1866, and after a residence of a few years in St. Paul, came to this place in 1869. Until 1877, he was employed at the carpenter trade, but has since conducted business on his own account, employing as many as twelve men.

ERNST WIELAND was born in Germany, and came to America in 1849. He resided in Ohio, engaged in a tannery for about nine years, then came to Superior City a short time, and thence about fifty miles above Duluth, engaged in the lumber business. In 1878, he came to Duluth, opened his present tannery, which is 32x104 feet, and three stories high, and in which he employs fifteen men. During the year 1880, he handled from 3,000 to 4,000 hides, doing a business of about \$30,000.

C. E. WENTWORTH was born in Rome, Oneida county, New York, and came to Duluth in 1869, in the employ of Jay Cooke, for the purpose of procuring laborers for the Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company. In 1870, he went to Oneota, engaged in the mercantile business and remained three years, thence to Iowa in the same business until 1880, when he removed to St. Paul, and in the spring of 1881, returned to Duluth. Has since been proprietor of the Tropical Saloon.

J. D. and F. D. WALSH are natives of Canada, but came to the United States when young and learned the trade of boiler maker in Chicago, where they were employed until the fall of 1880. Then came to Duluth and started an establishment of their own, under the name of the American Steam Boiler Works.

THE GEOLOGY
OF THE
UPPER MISSISSIPPI AND SAINT LOUIS VALLEYS.

—BY—

PROF. N. H. WINCHELL.

CHAPTER CLIX.

If any part of the State were to be designated, above all others, as typical and characteristic of the topography and other surface features that resulted from the glacial epoch, it would be necessary to select this portion. It is limited on the west and northwest, and is crossed at several places, and in different directions, by ridges of morainic accumulations that rise several hundred feet above the general level. It is buried everywhere under a burden of drift that is probably 200 feet thick, in average. It is thickly strewn with lakes which not only bear on their surfaces the numerous species of migratory water-fowl of the northwest, but reflect the shadows of dense overhanging forests. It is swampy. It is sandy, and in some places it is stony. Its waters run in rapid, gurgling, clear brooks down its steep declines, or wander in sluggish movement through the tortuous ways of dismal swamps. Its animal life is varied, and its vegetation is rank. It seldom reveals by exposure, *in situ*, the rocky stratum underlying, and it is only by broad generalizations that the direction of its rock terranes can be expressed.

Nevertheless, although it is, more than the rest of Minnesota, a *terra incognita* of civilization, it is still the mysterious "Upper Nile" of southern Minnesota, and annually bears in its great arteries of flow and flood the treasures of its upper country to the plains below.

GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY.

That which shuts in the upper Mississippi region, and the upper St. Louis, with their thousands of lakes, like the rim of a basin, is a line

of glacial moraine which seems to run continuously in a grand sweep, covering a belt from three to thirty miles in width, from the headwaters of the Crow river in Kandiyohi and Pope counties northward through Otter Tail and Becker counties, into the White Earth Indian Reservation, northeastward past Rice lake and Pemidji lake, including the "Julian Sources" of the Mississippi, discovered and described by Beltrami, and eastward to the southern sources of the Big Fork river; and finally, uniting with the Mesabi Heights ridge, passes out of Minnesota into Ontario, or sinks away near Gunflint Lake. The line of high land, which at once forms the divide and the source of numerous streams that flow from it, consists of coarse drift materials essentially, but more stony toward the north, and has been known and named in several places where it exhibits an unusual development. The Leaf Hills, the Mesabi Heights, Dividing Ridge, Blue Hills, Langhei Hills, and Blue Mounds are some of the names by which it is known at different localities. Whatever is south or east of this belt is strikingly different from the country to the north and west of it. On the south and east of this belt of rolling and rough land is found the greatest effect of surface water. Here is modified drift. Here is sandy plain and gravelly terrace. Here are swamps and ancient water levels, and multitudes of deep lakes of clear water. Here are eroded bluffs and rocky gorges. Here we find great diversity. On the other side is monotony—a plain extends without interruption along the west side of Minnesota, outside this hilly chain, from the Lake of the Woods to Spirit lake, on the Iowa State line. It is timbered in the northeast; it is prairie in the

south. Here are no lakes, or very few, and they are shallow. Here we see no extensive sandy plains, no deep rocky gorges, no rock exposure.* One universal mantle of till covers it, and it is as level as the ocean.

We said that to the south and east of this hilly boundary is seen the greatest effect of surface drainage. It has been also the scene of moving and of contending glacier currents, but at an earlier date. Medial moraines, or cross-ridges, are seen intersecting the country, showing where the line of battle was fiercest or longest maintained. One flow moved from the northwest, and one moved from the northeast. Where they met they left the traces of their conflict in the form of boulders and heaped-up clay. Each contributed its peculiar product to the mass. Limestone and blue clay came from the northwest. Green stones, sandstone, and red clay from the northeast. Sometimes the northwestern current fell first and was buried by the other, sometimes the northeastern, and sometimes the contest was evenly maintained, as shown by the complete mingling of their remains in the same tomb. These medial moraines may be seen in Todd, Morrison, Crow Wing, and Cass counties, and probably at many points not yet ascertained. The whole country between Mille Lacs and Leech Lake, and south and west from Leech lake is broken and even hilly, with drift accumulations. South of the Mesabi Range, in Itasca and St. Louis counties, are other tracts of hilly land, characterized by frequent lakes, which probably were produced by the same cause.

Much of the area included in this basin is flat. These flat tracts, while deeply underlain by till, at the surface may be either swampy, with growth of cedar or tamarac, or sandy and dry, with Bank's pine. Such swamps are found in Aitkin county, northwest of Sandy lake, along both sides of the Willow and Little Willow rivers, where great numbers of cedar telegraph poles have been cut, and in Carlton county, between Sandy lake and Thomson. Much of the country is swampy between Pokegama Falls and Leech lake, as well as along much of the course of the St. Louis and its tributaries. There are also extensive swamps in southern Carlton and in Pine counties. The sandy plains, in which the most abundant tree is Bank's pine, (often styled Jack pine) are found further south. North of the Leaf river, and of the Wing

river, after they unite, extending from Shell lake, in Becker county, to the Mississippi river, is an extensive tract of this kind. After crossing the Mississippi this becomes narrow, and is deflected southward along the east side of the river into Crow Wing and Morrison counties. It then turns east, widening, and finally uniting with a similar tract that comes from Wisconsin across the upper waters of the St. Croix river. On the west side of the Mississippi, in Becker and Cass counties, this belt is from twenty-five to thirty miles wide; where it crosses the Mississippi it is about fifteen miles wide, and Brainerd is near the center. South of the Mesabi range, in St. Louis county, north of the Big White Face river, is another belt of similar flat and sandy country, on which the Bank's pine is the chief tree.

TIMBER.

This country is almost wholly covered with forest. There is a little prairie included in it in Kandiyohi, Stearns and Todd counties, and small patches elsewhere, but with these exceptions the Upper Mississippi valley including the area drained by its tributaries, and the region drained by the St. Louis river, were covered, when first visited by the European, with a forest that stretched almost unbroken from the northern boundary nearly to the Iowa line in the neighborhood of Winnebago City—tapering to a wedge-shaped extremity toward the south, in ascending the Blue Earth valley. This was a varied forest—coniferous largely in the north, and deciduous toward the south, and embraced a great variety of species. Among the conifers are three species of pine, though the lumbermen speak also of distinctions by which they are led to believe that several other species are found. The only three pines are *Pinus strobus*, *P. resinosa*, and *P. Banksiana*. Other conifers are also abundant, such as White cedar, *Thuja occidentalis*, Balsam fir, *Abies balsamea*, White spruce, *Abies alba*, and Tamarac, *Larix Americana*. The hemlock has been reported, but *does not exist in nature, in Minnesota*. Oak is represented by several species, which are distributed from north to south throughout nearly all this region. They occur in rank of abundance about in the following order, though toward the north the red and the black oaks disappear before the bur oak does, and the white oak is found most frequent and largest along rich river bottoms, sometimes to the exclusion of other species. Black oak, *Quercus tinctoria* (of Bartram), Bur oak, *Q. macrocarpa*, White oak, *Q. alba*, and

*Except in the treasure valley of the Minnesota.

Red oak, *Q. rubra*. The hickory is represented by one species, *Carya amara*, known as bitter-nut or swamp hickory. Of this, thousands of young saplings are cut annually for hoops for Minnesota flour. The box-elder, *Negundo aceroides*, is distributed from Fond du Lac southward and westward. The sugar maple, *Acer saccharinum*, is found throughout, but fails in the extreme northeast at a few miles back from lake Superior—the most northern and eastern point known being in the Indian Reservation at Grand Portage. The American Elm, *Ulmus Americana*, is found generally throughout the Mississippi valley, and in the St. Louis valley, but fails in the extreme north. The Slippery Elm, *Ulmus fulva*, is about coextensive with the last, but is a much rarer tree. Bass, *Tilia Americana*, and soft maple, *Acer dasycarpum*, constitute in many places, a large proportion of the native forest. Along the valleys, particularly, these trees reach their stateliest dimensions, and overhang the streams so as to interlock from side to side. Two kinds of Birch make large trees in the heavy timber, especially in the northern part of the region, viz., *Betula papyracea* and *lutea*. The former is the paper, or canoe birch, and the latter is the yellow, or gray birch. The little white tree which grows common on sterile soils, mingling with the aspen in northern Minnesota, and extending southward along the rocky bluffs of the Mississippi, is probably another species, *Betula alba*, var. *populifolia*. Of the Poplars, three species are common, viz., *Populus tremuloides*, or Trembling Aspen, which occupies the picket lines of the forest belt, exposed to the fires of the prairie, and the frosts and rocky soils of the north, the Cottonwood, *P. monilifero*, making a large tree along the rivers, and *P. candicans*, or Balm of Gilead, which is a northern species less hardy than the *tremuloides*. Another species of Poplar, which makes a large tree also occurs, but cannot be ranked as common. It is *P. grandidentata*. White and black ash, *Fraxinus Americana*, and *sambuceifolia*, are also important trees. The butternut *Juglans cinerea*, does not make a large tree, but is common.

There are a number of other smaller trees, such as Ironwood, Water-beech, Thorn apple, Dogwood, Crab-apple, and an occasional tree of Hackberry, *Celtis occidentalis*, but the foregoing constitute the great bulk of the native forest. The following are conspicuous by their absence:—Hemlock, *Abies Canadenses*, and Beech, *Fagus ferruginea*.

SOIL.

This large region of course presents a great diversity of soil and agricultural capability. If any generalization at all were to be stated, it would be true to say that it has a class of soils strongly ferruginous and arenaceous, and comparatively wanting in alkaline and calcareous elements. The soils are produced by local modifications of the subsoils. In some places they are aluminous, as along the river valleys, and on the bottom lands, and along the western border of the region where the unmodified till is found at the surface. Where rank vegetation has grown and decayed, or fires have consumed it, as on the prairies, for many successive years, the soil is blackened by carbon. Where surface drainage was gentle over large tracts, carrying forward and distributing the sand of the washed till at the time of the glacial epoch, the surface soil is very light, and has been unable to cover the country with anything but the hardiest species of trees. This is seen in the sandy plains characterized by the Bank's pine. Where the country is broken with morainic hills and valleys, as in the hilly country about Itasca lake and south of Leech lake, or in the hills of the Mesabic range, or northeast of Pemidji lake, the soil is stony on the tops and sides of the hills, but deep, stoneless and rich in the basin-shaped depressions. Where standing water, since the drift period, or at its close, has distributed a fine sediment over the surface, as in the tract between Pokegama Falls and Winnibigoshish and Leech lakes, the country has a tough, clayey soil. Where the drainage is from the west, the surface soils, as well as the subsoils, will partake of the more alkaline and calcareous nature of the drift that came from the northwest. In general, on the east of the Mississippi river, and throughout the valley of the St. Louis the soils and subsoils are red and more sandy than on the west.

HYDROLOGY.

The hydrology of the region is one of its chief natural features. It embraces the sources of the Mississippi, of the St. Lawrence and of the Nelson rivers, which find the ocean level by taking diverse directions across the continent, south, east and north. Yet it is not in this region that occurs the highest land of the continent, nor of the State. From north-central Minnesota the descent to Lake Superior or to Lake Pepin is gentle, and the streams that enter Lake Winnipeg are sluggish so far as they are in Minnesota. The fall

from Lake Itasca to Lake Superior is 965.6 feet, and to Minneapolis is 745 feet. The descent of the St. Louis river is generally gentle until it reaches the Dalles at Thomson, when it plunges rapidly down the rocky rim of Lake Superior, about six hundred feet in six or seven miles. The morainic character of the country generally is the cause of thousands of lakes. The sandy nature of the drift makes it like a sponge, to take up eagerly and give out slowly the waters that descend upon it. These circumstances unite with the generally level contour to retain the waters and to sustain the streams with full volume late into the summer season.

The following list of elevations above the ocean will convey a general idea of the evenness of the grand contour. There are no great and sudden elevations caused by rocky upheavals. Such are found further northeast, but beyond the limit of the St. Louis Valley. The great depression of the Lake Superior basin below the rock-vein that encloses it is the only exception to this statement. This causes all the streams that enter it from the west to plunge down the declivity over the rocky strata; but before reaching the brink they are gentle and navigable.

	Above the Ocean.
Lake Superior.....	609.4 feet
Minneapolis.....	830. "
Brainerd.....	1,214. "
Mille Laes.....	1,266. "
Sandy Lake.....	1,255. "
Thomson.....	1,036. "
Northern Pacific Junction.....	1,090. "
Fond du Lac.....	614. "
Wadena.....	1,358. "
Pokegama Falls (head of falls)....	1,266.71 "
Knife Falls.....	984. "
Lake Pemidji.....	1,456. "
Leech Lake.....	1,292.78 "
Cass Lake.....	1,300.08 "
Itasca Lake.....	1,575. "
Leaf Hills (in Otter Tail county)...	1,750. "
Winnibigoshish Lake.....	1,290.04 "
Mouth of Leech Lake river.....	1,279.23 "
Saganaga Lake.....	1,525.4 "
Gunflint Lake.....	1,661. "
North Lake.....	1,666. "
Vermillion Lake.....	1,518. "
Squagemaw Lake (about).....	1,400. "
Divide between East and West Savanna rivers.....	1,334. "
Divide between Itasca Lake and Red River of the North.....	1,680. "

WATER-POWERS.

The descent of the streams being so gradual, and the rocky floor being so rarely encountered

by them, the natural water-powers for running machinery are not abundant in the interior of this tract. But the water-power that is afforded by the descent of the St. Louis, and by all the other streams that enter Lake Superior, over the rock border of that lake, is very great. The water in all cases can be used several times over before the lower land is reached. The Mississippi is occasionally rapid, with the production of water-power between Lake Itasca and Lake Pamerjigermug. The first occurs about seven miles below Lake Itasca, where a fall of twelve feet is found in as many rods, the water passing over boulders. Below this is a series of rapids, extending nearly half a mile, the obstruction being large boulders of granite. Below Lake Pamerjigermug (or Pemidji) are the Metoswa Rapids, so named by Schoolcraft, where a number of fine water privileges are available for lumbering or flouring.

There is no further break in the gradual descent of the river till reaching Pokegama Falls, where, with rocky walls and floor, the river descends about fourteen feet in a few yards, though from the upper to the lower landing of the portage, including the rapids above and below the fall, the descent is about thirty feet. The fourteen feet fall furnishes 3,936 horse-power at high water stage. Below Pokegama Falls, three or four miles, are the Grand Rapids, the head of steamboat navigation above Aitkin. Boats can readily run above Pokegama Falls, to several miles above Lake Winnibegoshish, and to Leech lake. At the Grand Rapids the channel is obstructed by boulders, falling five feet in the distance of 1,750 feet. In time of mean high water the volume of the Mississippi at the Grand Rapids is 2,525 feet per second, giving 1,253 horse-power. About two miles below the Sandy Lake river the Mississippi shows a slight rapid, where it breaks over large boulders, but it is hardly worthy of being enumerated as an available water-power. At two miles below the mouth of the Willow river, in a right line, are the rapids known as the Big Eddy. Here, with a fall of 2.67 feet, the power available by dam is 1,148 horse-power, at mean high water. At the Island Rapids the slope is 3,000 feet long, and at the rate of 4.62 feet per mile for the first 800 feet, in which are 301 horse-power. At the French Rapids, a few miles above Brainerd, are 670 horse-power in high water stage. At Olmstead's Bar the horse-power is about 9,000, at high water

stage; at Prairie Rapids about 6,000; at Little Falls, 18,371; at Pike Rapids about 12,000; at Sauk Rapids, 31,966, at mean high water. Between the St. Cloud and Augusta Mills, at mean high water, it is 49,627; at St. Anthony Falls, (perpendicular fall of sixteen feet before improvements) 22,181 average for the year round; at St. Anthony Falls—whole available power from Nicollet island to one-half mile below the falls, (fall of $79\frac{1}{2}$ feet) 110,905, average for the year round.

Of course there are available water-powers on all the tributaries of the upper Mississippi, some of which have been improved.

It is impossible to state the water-power about Lake Superior, but it is immense, and probably will never be wholly utilized. Between Knife Falls on the St. Louis river, and Fond du Lac, the waters of the St. Louis descend in rapids, cascades and falls, a distance of over five hundred feet, plunging from rock to rock, the interval over which this fall is distributed being about fifteen miles.

This is found somewhat concentrated at convenient points with intervals of a mile or two between them. At Knife Falls the stream is divided by islands, both at the falls and above, and the perpendicular descent of the water is about nine feet. A rapid extends for one-quarter mile further, having a descent of about twenty feet more. Below this also one-half mile the water is rapid, with a broken cascade over boulders, the descent being about three feet. A quarter of a mile further down is a fall of seventeen feet in three hundred feet. There is a division of the river here of four channels by the strike of five different persistent beds of the formation, the water running in the strike of the intervening beds, the hard beds forming islands in the fall. The width of the river at the brink is about 230 feet. A mile below this is another important water-power, situated at Fortress Island, which rises fifty-five feet above the water, the fall being about eight feet, over large boulders, principally on the left of the island. Another small rapid is near the center of section 19, town 49, range 16. Below the Floodwood Islands are small rapid places, one descent of two feet, and another of three feet on south-west quarter section 30, over boulders lying on outcropping slate. Near the middle of section 31 the river descends in a rapid six or eight feet. No other noteworthy rapids occur till at the north-east corner of the large island which is about one-half mile above the railroad bridge. Here the water

passes over the rock ranges diagonally, producing a fall of about ten feet in twenty rods, the most of it being on the lower ten rods. As the river crosses the strike it is narrowed suddenly to about thirty feet in low water. Below this large island is a fall of ten feet, just above the railroad; then continuous rapids and cascades to the mouth of Otter creek, the further descent being twenty-five feet. Here the river is a rushing torrent, in a rough, narrow gorge, sometimes split by islands, and offers a very attracting view to all who cross it on the cars from Northern Pacific Junction to Thomson. Below Otter creek, within the first mile, is a descent of thirty feet. The strike of the rock goes directly across the river, causing it in several places to be contracted suddenly to twenty or twenty-five feet in width. Through these narrow passages the river rushes with some fall and a swift current. There is then a uniformity in the stream for a distance of nearly a mile, though an actual and steady fall amounting in the aggregate to seventy feet. Near the mouth of a little creek, coming in from the north, one of the harder beds of the formation protrudes above the rest, passing diagonally across the stream, and the water falls again six feet. Then the river is steady again in its descent for about one-half mile, when an island appears in the channel, where by the disposition of the slate ranges, a very curious and complicated series of currents and counter-currents and cascades are produced, with a descent in the aggregate amounting to twenty-five feet. The river then descends rapidly, but rather uniformly, among the rocks for a short distance, the fall being about twenty-five feet. The rocks then rise like dykes in the midst of the river, nearly parallel with its course, forming knobs and rough islands sometimes eighteen or twenty feet high, confining the water within narrow troughs which run somewhat obliquely across its course. Through these rocks the descent, from the mouth of a little creek coming in from the north to the head of the sixth island, (counting from the foot of the Dalles), amounts to sixty-five feet, one of the principal chutes being near the head of Island No. 6. Below this island is one of the principal water-powers. The river, in a short space near Bridge No. 5, is divided into various channels by six islands. Three of these islands are above the fall and three are below, but there is also a considerable fall all the way to near the head of the sixth island. Alto-

gether this part of the descent amounts to fifty-five feet. There is still some rapid in the river below all these islands, but in general the character of the valley changes at once, the Huronian slates and quartzites giving place to the shales and sandstones of the Potsdam formation. Above Knife Falls, rapids begin one-half mile beyond Pine Island, and continue five or six miles, making what is known as the Grand Rapids. The water then is comparatively quiet to the mouth of the Cloquet. But just below its mouth is a large rapid. The St. Louis, while generally navigable for canoes above this place, is occasionally rapid, but furnishes no water-power that can be compared to the valuable sites in the Dalles. Still further up on the Embarras, where it expands into small lakes, it passes by sudden chutes from one lake to the other, falling over large boulders of granite. These rapid places are favorable for the construction of water-mills for lumber, since the lakes furnish excellent opportunities for booming the logs. There is no rock-exposure along the St. Louis valley from the islands near Knife Falls to the point where the Embarras pours through the Mesabi.

GEOLOGIC FORMATIONS.

The rocky formations which underlie the region of the Upper Mississippi and of the St. Louis valleys, not including the drift, may be considered in descending order, as follows. It is necessary to understand that while we descend in the geological scale of the strata, we necessarily ascend the Mississippi. The oldest rocks, which elsewhere underlie all the others, rise highest above the ocean when laid bare. They make the oldest water-divides, and the nucleus of the dry land of the continent:

1. Trenton limestone.
2. St. Peter sandstone.
3. Potsdam formation, (the Cupriferous series of L. Superior.)
4. Huronian.
5. Laurentian.

1. *The Trenton* formation extends but little above the Falls of St. Anthony. It is seen as far north as Shingle creek on the west side of the river, and on the east side is only known a short distance north of the Hennepin county line. It is this rock that forms the brink of the Falls of St. Anthony, and has been used for building at Minneapolis and St. Paul.

2. *The St. Peter* sandstone which underlies, probably extends much further north. It doubtless contributes much toward the sandiness of the soils of Anoka, Isanti, and Sherburne counties. It is probably this rock which is wrought by the railroad company at Hinckley, and overlies unconformably the rocks of the lower formations.

3. The next rock known in ascending the Mississippi is the granite at St. Cloud, but the next in the geological scale is the *red sandrock* wrought at Fond du Lac, on the St. Louis. The same which, with some metamorphosis, is in outcrop at Pokegama Falls, and at Prairie river Falls. This sandrock is an extensive formation. It consists very largely of red shales, as may be seen in the banks of the St. Louis, above the sandstone quarries of Fond du Lac. It was deposited during a period of volcanic and igneous disturbance. It is upheaved and broken. It is interbedded with igneous rock. It is metamorphosed in a great many ways, and in different degrees, making pseudo-amygdaloids. Of itself, it is perhaps 600 or 800 feet thick, but with the increase due to the igneous disturbances, and to the igneous beds themselves, it amounts to several thousand feet. The igneous rock came from deep sources, penetrating the underlying Huronian also. Dykes of it can be seen cutting the Huronian at Thomson, and at many places between Thomson and Knife Falls. They generally run nearly north and south. The igneous rock seems to have been piled up in mountain-like ranges, and also to have flowed out over the bottom of the ocean in vast sheets. The rock of the Rice Point range, at Duluth, is the best illustration of the mountain mass within this district, and the spreading sheets, interbedded between strata of sedimentary rock, (somewhat metamorphosed), can be seen a few miles east of Duluth, along the lake shore. Nearly all the rocks at Duluth belong to this formation in its various conditions, but principally to the igneous portion of it. These beds present the geologist with many very interesting, and perplexing questions of geology and mineralogy. This is the great copper-bearing formation. It extends about the shores of Lake Superior. It affords metallic copper. It is also an iron bearing formation. Its iron is characterized by being magnetic, and by containing titaneum. It may have been derived from the reduction of the pexoxides of iron from the Potsdam shales, in the process of igneous upheaval and change. This is supposable

from the fact that the iron ores of this formation are, so far as known, in close contiguity with the points of contact between the igneous and the sedimentary beds, and by the additional fact that the igneous rock is in many places almost free from iron. Iron ore of this kind is found at Prairie river Falls, and in Herman, St. Louis county. At Duluth, also, this rock is so ferri-ferous in some places, as to attract attention as an iron ore.

The *Huronian* plays a very conspicuous part in the geology of the Upper Mississippi and the St. Louis valleys. The typical manner of outcrop, as well as material composition of this formation, is to be seen at Thomson, and from there up the St. Louis to Knife Falls, and down the valley to the foot of the Dalles. It there appears as a slaty and argillaceous rock, interbedded with gray quartzites, cut by igneous dykes and tilted out of position so as to dip generally to the southeast at an angle of 30° to 45° . Scattered centricular ridges rise very sharply above the ground surface, some of them being 35 or 40 feet high. They are intersected by jointage planes and by slaty cleavage, the former running in two or three directions and cutting the mass into rhomboidal blocks, and the latter standing nearly vertical and running about east and west. Sometimes the beds contain cubic iron pyrites and sometimes local deposits of white quartz coincident with the cleavage, or with the bedding, and sometimes deposits of graphites. But in general the whole has a uniform and yet a very rough aspect. It is generally gray, varying to darker shades—almost black. The quartzites are light-colored; the slates are darker. The dykes of igneous rock that cut the formation weather away faster than the beds of the formation itself, and hence they occupy the lower transverse valleys. They are inconspicuous except as they form lines of darker, or brownish-rusty, rotting, rock, sometimes but a foot or two in width and sometimes sixty feet wide, running nearly north and south. The St. Louis lies in the line of a huge, eroded igneous dyke where it runs under the railroad bridge between Thomson and the Northern Pacific Junction. It can be traced both north and south from that place, running through the country in an unvarying direction. Another dyke parallel to this passes a few rods east of Miller's Mill at Thomson. Several can be seen cutting the formation between the river and the Northern Pacific Junction. The formation seems to give place to

the igneous rock of the Rice Point hills a short distance above Knife Falls. An isolated knoll of the same formation rises among the igneous rocks at Duluth. It is found in outcrop up Mission creek 4 or 5 miles. It extends southward without much variation as far as Moose lake and station. It runs under the drift but reappears at numerous points on the Mississippi, though it has here a different lithology. It is changed to alternating mica-schists and quartzites, with nodules and larger areas of granite. The whole region about Little Falls, where this rock outcrops in Morrison county, whether as granite, as at Granite City and northwest from Little Falls, or as a mica-schist, as at the rapids at Little Falls and Pike Rapids, is underlain by the *Huronian*. At Pike Rapids the schist is highly staurolitic, the little angular crystals standing out conspicuously on all weathered surfaces, and often found among the gravel in perfect and frequently twinned forms. The granites at Watab, Sauk Rapids and St Cloud, and generally in Stearns county, as well as further west, near Motley, and in Todd county, belong to the same formation. The granites result from a further metamorphism of sedimentary beds. Mica schists and talc schists are produced first. The complete fusion and crystallization of the sedimentary beds of the *Huronian* resulted in granites and syenites. The fact that the East St. Cloud granite is a result of metamorphism from a conglomerate is evident still, in the rounded forms of pebbles still preserved, which, on being subjected to the same forces, did not produce granite, but a chloritic or hornblendic dark mass. These evidences are still more distinct in this formation in the northern part of the State, near the boundary line. These granites are also associated with granites of a red color, probably derived from the overlying Potsdam formation, and are cut by dykes of igneous rock in the same manner as the slates and quartzites at Thompson.

5. The *Laurentian* formation, if any such there be in Minnesota, seems to occur in the vicinity of Saganaga lake, and to extend into the region of the upper St. Louis, particularly on its branch known as the Embarras, where it crosses the Mesabi range; but this is not yet well established. As a formation it consists very largely of light colored granites, and whether they graduate into the *Huronian* or not, is not settled, but they seem to.

In the foregoing sketch no mention is made of the Cretaceous. It is found in Stearns, Wright

and Morrison counties, and it probably lies under the drift-sheet in patches in much of the Upper Mississippi region. This formation is that which has excited false hopes of coal in numerous instances in Minnesota. One of these cases occurred in Wright county, and one in Stearns.

ECONOMIC RESOURCES.

As to the economical resources derivable from the rocks of the region, they may be summed up briefly as follows:

From the *Drift*, clays for brick, both red and cream colored, or for tiles, drains or earthen ware.

From the *Trenton*, quicklime and building stone.

From the *St. Peter*, silica-sand for glass making.

From the *Potsdam*, metallic-copper, iron-ore, building stone, graphite, and feldspar for china ware.

From the *Huronian*, ores of copper, iron and

silver; graphite and granites and roofing slate.

From the *Laurentian*, Granites for building and for monuments.

From the *Cutaceous*, lignites and clays for pottery.

In the enumeration of resources no mention is made of agricultural resources, dependent on soil and climate, nor of the native forests with which the region is supplied. The agricultural capabilities have been underestimated. The region has nothing to render it less productive than much of New York, Michigan and Wisconsin, which are settled and cultivated as farming lands. Enough has already been raised to show this. Isolated farming is carried on in the most distant parts of the region, while throughout most of the upper Mississippi Valley are found fine farms are in prosperous activity.

INDEX.

EXPLORERS AND PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA.

PAGE 1 TO 128.		PAGE	
Abraham, Plains of.....	1	Notice of Ontanagon.....	7
Accault (Ako) Michael, companion of Hennepin. 10, 18, 20, 23, 24, Described by La Salle.....	18	Copper mines spoken of by Talon, A. D., 1669.....	7
Leader of Mississippi Explorations.....	19	Coquard, Father, accompanies Verendrye.....	60
Achiganaga arrested by Perrot..	12	Mentions Rocky Mountain Indians.....	60
Tried for murder before Du Luth.....	13	Dakotahs or Dahkotahs, see Sioux	
Aiouez, see Ioways		D'Avagour, Governor of Canada, opinion of the region West of Lake Superior.....	1
Albanel, Jesuit missionary at Sault St. Marie.....	11	Day, Dr. David.....	124
Allouez, Jesuit missionary visits La Pointe.....	4	De Gonor, Jesuit, visits Lake Pepin.....	51, 58
Meets the Sioux at the extremity of Lake Superior,..	4	Return to Canada.....	54
Ames, M. E., early lawyer.....	122	Converses with Verendrye...	58
Anderson, Captain in British service.....	81	De la Barre, Governor, notices Du Luth.....	11
Andrews, Joseph, killed by Sisseton Sioux.....	92	De la Tour, Jesuits missionary..	13
Aquipaguetin, Sioux chief mentioned by Hennepin.....	21	De la Tourette, Greysolon, brother of Du Luth.....	16
Assineboines.....	2, 9, 23, 43, 46, 65	Denis, Canadian voyageur, joins Le Sueur.....	42
Augelle, Anthony, alias Picard du Guy, associate of Hennepin, 10, 18, 23, 24, ..	26	Denonville, Governor, attacks Senecas.....	15
Ayer, Frederick, missionary to Ojibways.....	107	Orders Du Luth to build a Fort.....	16
Baker, B. F., Indian trader.....	112	Sends for western allies.....	30
Bailly, Alexis, drives cattle to Pembina.....	93	Commissions Du Luth.....	32
Member of Legislature.....	93	Denton, Rev. D., missionary to Sioux.....	111
Balcombe, St. A. D.....	127	D'Esprit, Pierre, see Radisson...	
Balfour, Captain.....	62	D'Evaque, in charge of Fort L'Huilier.....	48
Bass, J. W., early settler at St. Paul.....	116	Devotion, M., sutler at Fort Snelling.....	91
Beauharnois, Governor, favors Verendrye.....	68	D'Iberville, Gov., criticises Hennepin.....	28
Beaujeu, urged by Langlade of Wisconsin, defeats Braddock..	61	Relative of Le Sueur.....	39
Bellin alludes to Fort Rouge on Red river.....	87	Dieskau, Baron.....	61
Fort on St. Croix river.....	112	Dickson, Col. Robert, visits Lt. Pike.....	77
Beltrami, G. C., notice of.....	93	Trading post at Grand Rapids At Mendota.....	78
Discovers northern sources of the Mississippi.....	94	During war of 1812.....	80, 81
Bishop, Harriet E., establishes school at St. Paul.....	114	At Lake Traverse.....	89
Blue Earth River explored.....	45, 47	At Fort Snelling.....	93, 96
D'Evaque visits.....	48	William son of Robert.....	96
Boal, J. M., early settler at St. Paul.....	116, 118	Du Chesneau, intendant of Canada, complains of Duluth.....	11
Bottineau, J. B., exposed in a snow storm.....	102	Du Luth, Daniel Greysolon, early life of.....	9
Boisguillot, early trader on Wisconsin and Mississippi.....	32	Various spellings of his name	9
Boucher, Pierre, described Lake Superior copper mines.....	7	Establishes a Fort at Kamanistigoya.....	9
Father of Sieur de Le Perriere.....	51	Descends the St. Croix river.....	11, 112
Boudor trades with the Sioux..	48	Arrests and executes Indians at Sault St. Marie.....	11
Attacked by the Foxes.....	49	Brings allies to Niagara, for De la Barre.....	15
Bougainville, mentions Indian tribes seen by Verendrye.....	60	Establishes a Fort on Lake Erie.....	15
Boutwell, Rev. W. T., Ojibway missionary.....	106, 113	Returns to Lake Erie with his cousin Tonty.....	16
Removes to Stillwater.....	111	Brother of, from Lake Nepigon.....	16
Notice of Stillwater.....	114	In command at Fort Frontenac.....	16
Braddock's defeat.....	61	Death of.....	17
Bremer, Frederika, Swedish novelist in Minnesota.....	122		
Brisbin, J. B.....	127		
Brisbois, Lieutenant, in British service.....	81		
Brissette, Edward, notice of.....	114		
Brown, Joseph R., drummer boy at Fort Snelling.....	95		
Trading Post at Lake Traverse.....	102		
Keeps a grog shop for soldiers.....	103		
At Grey Cloud Island.....	113		
Member of Wisconsin Legislature.....	113		
Makes a town site near Stillwater.....	113		
Secretary of Council, 1849..	119		
Bruce, trader at Green Bay.....	63		
Brunson, Rev. A., Methodist Missionary.....	111, 113		
Brunson, B. W.....	119		
Brusky, Charles, Indian trader.	77		
Bulwer, Sir E. L., translation of Sioux Death Song.....	67		
Cameron, Murdock, sells liquor to Indians.....	74		
Campbell, Colin, interpreter....	92		
Carver's Cave mentioned.....	66, 73, 84		
Carver, Capt. Jonathan, early life of.....	64		
In battle of Lake George....	64		
Arrival at Mackinaw.....	64		
Describes the fort at Green Bay.....	64		
Visits Winnebago Village....	64		
Visits Fox Village.....	64		
Describes Prairie du Chien..	64		
Describes earth works at Lake Pepin.....	65		
Describes cave at St. Paul...	66		
Describes Falls of St. Anthony.....	66		
Describes Minnesota river..	66		
Describes funeral rites.....	67		
Translation of Bulwer and Herschell.....	67, 68		
His alleged deed for Sioux land.....	70		
Grandsons of, visit Minnesota.....	82		
Charleyvoix on La Hontan's fabrications.....	36		
On Le Sueur's mining operations.....	45		
Chatfield, A. G., Territorial Judge.....	125		
Chonart, Medard, see Groselliers			
Christinaux mentioned.....	43, 44		
Clark, Lt. Nathan, at Fort Snelling.....	90		
Letters from Gen. Gibson....	94		
Coe, Rev. Alvan, visits Fort Snelling in 1829.....	106		
Convention to form a State Constitution.....	128		
Cooper, David, Territorial Judge	118		
Copper mines of Lake Superior, Early notice of.....	7		
Notice of Isle Royal.....	7		

	PAGE
At Falls of St. Anthony...	18, 26
Meets Hennepin.....	25
Tribute to.....	27
His tour from Lake Superior to Mississippi.....	112
Meets Accault and Hennepin	112
Du Pay, a voyageur.....	10
Durantaye, commander at Mackinaw.....	33
At Ticonderoga.....	62
At Niagara.....	15
Ely, E. F., missionary teacher....	110
Enjalran, Jesuit missionary at Sault St. Marie.....	11, 13
Faffart, interpreter for Du Luth	10
Visits the Sioux.....	11
Falls of Saint Anthony, first white man at.....	25
First mill at.....	93, 94
Described by La Salle.....	19
Described by Hennepin, 24, 25, 26	26
Described by Lt. Z. M. Pike, 75, 76	76
Described by Major Long.....	85
First newspaper at.....	123
Bridge, first across Mississippi.....	126
Fisher, trader at Green Bay.....	63
Fitch, pioneer in St. Croix Valley.....	112
Flat Mouth, Ojibway Chief, visits Fort Snelling A. D. 1827....	97
Forsyth, Major Thomas, accompanies first troops to Fort Snelling.....	91
Pays Indians for reservation...	91
Fort Beauharnois established A. D. 1727, at Lake Pepin.....	51, 52
Commanded by St. Pierre, 56, 57	57
Fort Crawford.....	100
La Reine, on River Assiniboine.....	33, 87
Le Sueur, below Hastings.....	37
L'Huilier, on Blue Earth river.....	43
Left in charge of D'Evaque	47
McKay.....	81
Perrot, at Lake Pepin.....	29
Shelby, at Prairie du Chien, 80, 81	81
Fort Snelling, site secured by Lt. Pike.....	75
Troops for, at Prairie du Chien.....	90
Birth of Charlotte Ouisconsin Clark.....	90
Col. Leavenworth arrives at Mendota.....	91
First officers at cantonment..	91
Major Taliaferro, Indian agent at.....	91
Cass and Schoolcraft visits..	92
Col. Snelling succeeds Leavenworth.....	92
Events of A. D. 1821.....	93
Advance in building.....	93
Events of A. D. 1822, A. D. 1823.....	93
First steamboat at.....	93
Beltrami, the Italian, at.....	93, 94
Major H. S. Long arrives at..	94
Government mill near.....	94
Sunday School at.....	94
Events of A. D. 1824.....	95
General Scott suggests name for fort.....	95
Events of A. D. 1825 and 1826, Mail arrival at.....	96
Great snow storm March, 1826, High water at, April 21, 1826, Slaves belonging to officers, at.....	97
Steamboat arrivals to close of 1826.....	97
General Gaines censures Colonel of.....	97
Events of A. D. 1827.....	98
Flat Mouth, Ojibway chief, visits in 1827.....	98
Col. Snelling delivers murderers for execution.....	99
Construction of, criticised by General Gaines.....	100
Rev. Alva Coe in 1829 preaches at.....	106

	PAGE
J. N. Nicollet arrives at.....	102
Marriages at.....	102, 108, 120
Steamer Palmyra at, in July, 1838, with notice of ratification of Indian treaties.....	112
Indian council held at, by Governor Ramsey.....	121
Fort St. Anthony, now Snelling..	95
St. Charles, on Lake of the Woods.....	58
St. Joseph, on Lake Erie, established by Du Luth.....	16
St. Pierre, on Rainy Lake... 58	58
Interview with Perrot.....	31
Mentioned, 33, 37, 38, 48, 46, 54, 55	55
Franklin, Sir John, relics of, pass through St. Paul.....	126
Frontenac, Governor of Canada..	10
Friend of Duluth.....	11
Encourages Le Sueur.....	39
Frazer, trader.....	78
Fuller, Jerome, Territorial Chief Justice.....	123
Furber, J. W.....	127
Galtier, Rev. L., builds first chapel in St. Paul.....	114
Gavin, Rev. Daniel missionary..	111
Gibson, General, letters relative to St. Anthony mill.....	94
Gillam, Capt. Zachary, of Boston, accompanied by Groseliers and Radisson, sails for Hudson's Bay in ship None-such.....	5
Goodhue, James M., first Minnesota editor.....	117
Death of.....	124
Goodrich, Aaron, Territorial Judge.....	118
Gorman, Willis A. Governor....	125
Gorrell, Lieut. at Green Bay....	62
Graham, Duncan, arrives at Fort Snelling.....	100
Grant, trader at Sandy Lake, visited by Pike.....	77
Gravier, Father James, criticises Hennepin.....	28
Greeley, Elam.....	109
Griffing, La Salle's ship.....	10
Voyage to Green Bay.....	19
Grignon, Captain in British service.....	78, 81
Groseliers, Sieur, early life.. 1, 6	6
Visits Mille Lacs region.....	2
Meets the Assiniboines.....	2
Visits Hudson's Bay.....	4
Name given to what is now Pigeon river.....	5
Visits New England.....	6
Encouraged by Prince Rupert.....	5
Death of.....	6
Guignas, Father, missionary at Fort Beauharnois.....	51
Guignas, Father, captured by Indians.....	54
Returns to Lake Pepin.....	56
Gun, grandson of Carver.....	82
Hall, Rev. Sherman, Ojibway missionary.....	107
Moves to Sauk Rapids.....	111
Hayner, H. Z. Chief Justice of Territory.....	124
Hempstead accompanies Major Long, A. D. 1817.....	82
Hennepin, Louis, Franciscan missionary, early life of.....	19
Depreciates Jesuits.....	18
At Falls of St. Anthony.....	16, 22, 24, 25
Denounced by La Salle.....	19
Chaplain of La Salle.....	20
At Lake Pepin.....	22
Met by Du Luth.....	25
Career on return to Europe..	25
His later days.....	28
Opinion of Jesuit Missions... 106	106
Henniss, C. J., Editor.....	122
Herschell, Sir John, translates Schiller's song, Son of Sioux Chief.....	68
Historical Society, first public meeting.....	119
Hobart, Rev. C.....	119

	PAGE
Holcomb, Capt. William.....	110
Hole-in-the-Day, the father attacks the Sioux.....	103
Hole-in-the-day, Junior attacks Sioux near St. Paul.....	121
On first steamboat above falls of St. Anthony.....	121
Howe, early settler at Marine... 113	113
Huggins, Alexander, mission farmer.....	107
Hurons driven to Minnesota....	2
At war with the Sioux.....	4
Indiana Territory organized....	73
Indians of Mississippi Valley, earliest communications about Upper Missouri, seen by Verendrye.....	60
Minnesota.....	104
Ioways, visited by Hurons.....	2
Visit Perrot at Lake Pepin... 29	29
Iroquois, Virgin, her intercession sought by Du Luth.....	17
Isle, Pelee, of the Mississippi below St. Croix River.....	37
Isle Royal, copper in 1667, noticed	7
Itasca, origin of word.....	107
Jackson, Henry, early settler in St. Paul.....	114, 115
Jemeraye, Sieur de la, with the Sioux.....	56
Explores to Rainy Lake... 58, 59	59
Death of.....	59
Jesuit, Father Allouez.....	4
Chardon.....	52
De Honor.....	51
De la Chasse.....	51
Guignas.....	51, 54, 55, 56
Marquette.....	5
Menard.....	2, 3
Messayer.....	58
Jesuit missions unsuccessful....	106
Johnson, Parsons K.....	119
Judd, early settler at Marine... 113	113
Kaposis, Chief, requests a missionary.....	114
Kennerman, Pike's sergeant....	76
Kickapoos, at Fort Perrot.....	30
Capture French from Lake Pepin.....	54
King, grandson of Carver.....	82
La Hontan, his early life.....	35
Ascent of the Fox River....	35
Criticised Carlevoix.....	36
Noticed by Nicollet.....	36
Laidlow travels from Selkirk settlement to Prairie du Chien... 91	91
At Fort Snelling.....	33
Lac qui Parle Mission.....	109
Lake Calhoun, Indian farm established.....	106
Lake Harriet mission described. 109	109
Lake Pepin, called Lake of Tears Described in A. D. 1700.....	41
Fort Perrot at.....	29
Fort Beauharnois at.....	53
Lake Pokegama Mission.....	109
La Monde, a voyager.....	10
Landsing, trader, killed.....	63
Lambert, David, early settler in St. Paul.....	118
Lambert, Henry A., early settler in St. Paul.....	119
Langlade, of Green Bay, urges attack of Braddock.....	61
La Perriere, Sieur de, proceeds to Sioux country.....	31
Son of Pierre Boucher.....	51
Arrives at Lake Pepin.....	52
La Porte, see Louvigny.	
La Potherie describes Fort Perrot at Lake Pepin.....	29
Larpenteur, A., early settler in St. Paul.....	116
La Salle licensed to trade in Buffalo robes.....	10
Criticises Du Luth.....	10, 18
First to describe Upper Mississippi.....	18
Describes Falls of St. Anthony	19
La Taupine, see Moreau.....	
Laurence, Phineas, pioneer at St. Croix Valley.....	113
Leach, Calvin, a founder of Stillwater.....	113

	PAGE
Lead mines on Mississippi.....	33
Leavenworth, Colonel, establishes Fort Snelling.....	90
Legardeur, Augustine, associate of Perrot.....	32
Legislature, Territorial.....	119 to 127
First State Legislature.....	128
Leslie, Lt., command at Mackinaw.....	62
L'Huillier, Fort, why named.....	43
Le Sueur, associated with Perrot, builds a Fort below Hastings.....	32
At Lake Pepin in 1683 and 1689.....	37, 40
At La Pointe of Lake Superior, 1692.....	37
Brings first Sioux chief to Montreal.....	37, 83
Visits France.....	38
Arrives in Gulf of Mexico.....	39
Passes Perrot's lead mines.....	40
At the River St. Croix.....	42
Holds a council with the Sioux.....	44
Returns to Gulf of Mexico.....	45, 74
Libbey, Washington, pioneer at St. Croix Falls.....	113
Lignery, commands at Mackinaw At Fort Duquesne.....	50, 61
Linctot, commander at Mackinaw.....	51
Little Crow, Sioux chief, goes in 1824 to Washington.....	95
Long, Major Stephen H., tour to St. Anthony, A. D. 1817.....	82
Burial place.....	83
Kaposia Village.....	86
Carver's cave.....	84
St. Anthony Falls.....	85
Opinion of the site of Fort Snelling.....	86
Loomis, Captain Gustavus A., U. S. A.....	108
Loomis, D. B. early settler of St. Croix Valley.....	122
Loras, Bishop of Dubuque.....	109
Louisiana transfer of.....	73
Lowry, Sylvanus, early settler.....	127
Macalester College.....	125
Mackinaw re-occupied.....	50
Presbyterian mission at.....	106
Rev. Dr. Morse visits.....	196
Robert Stuart resides at.....	106
Rev. W. M. Ferry, missionary at.....	106
Maginnis makes a claim at St. Croix Falls.....	112
Map by Franquelin indicates Du Luth's explorations.....	9
Marest, James Joseph, Jesuit missionary, signs the papers taking possession of the Upper Mississippi.....	32
Letter to Le Sueur.....	39
Marin, Lamarque de, French officer.....	60
Marine, early settlers at.....	112
Marshall, Hon. W. R. mentioned.....	115, 126
Marquette, Jesuit missionary at La Pointe.....	4
Martin, Abraham, pilot.....	1
Maskoutens mentioned.....	37
Massacre Island, Lake of the Woods origin of the name.....	59
McGillis, Hugh, N.W. Co. Agent, Leech Lake.....	78
McGregor, English trader, arrested.....	15
McKay, trader from Albany.....	63
Lt. Col. William attacks Prairie du Chien.....	81
McKean, Elias, a founder of Stillwater.....	113
McKenzie, old trader.....	87
McKusick J., a founder of Stillwater.....	113
McLean, Nathaniel, editor.....	119
McLeod, Martin, exposed to snow storm.....	102
Menard Rene, Jesuit missionary letter of.....	2

	PAGE
Among the Ottowas of Lake Superior.....	3
Medary, Governor, Samuel.....	127
Meeker, B. B., Territorial Judge.....	118, 119
Messaver, Father, accompanies the Verendrye expedition.....	58
Miami Indians visited by Perrot, Ask for a trading post on Mississippi.....	30, 33
Mill, first in Minnesota.....	93, 98
Mille Lacs Sioux visited by Du Luth.....	9
Hennepin.....	22
Minnesota, meaning of the word, River, first steamboat in.....	116, 122
Historical Society.....	119
Territory, proposed boundaries.....	115
Convention at Stillwater.....	115
When organized.....	117
First election.....	118
First Legislature.....	118
First counties organized.....	119
Recognized as a State.....	128
Mitchell, Alexander M., U. S. Marshal.....	118
Candidate for Congress.....	125
Missions, Jesuit.....	5, 16, 106
Mission Stations.....	106 to 111
Missionaries, Rev. Alvan Coe, visits Fort Snelling.....	107
Frederick Ayer.....	107
W. T. Boutwell.....	107
E. F. Ely, (teacher).....	109
Mr. Denton.....	111
Sherman Hall.....	107
Daniel Gavin.....	111
John F. Aiton.....	111
Robert Hopkins.....	111
Gideon H. Pond.....	107
Samuel W. Pond.....	107
J. W. Hancock.....	111
J. D. Stevens.....	107
S. R. Riggs.....	111
T. S. Williamson, M. D.....	107
M. N. Adams.....	111
Moreau, Pierre, with Du Luth at Lake Superior.....	9
Morrison, William, old trader, 73.....	87
Moss, Henry L., U. S. District Attorney.....	118
Nadowaysioux, see Sioux.....	
Newspapers, first in St. Paul.....	117 to 123
Nicolet, Jean, first white trader in Wisconsin.....	1
Nicollet, J. N., astronomer and geologist.....	102
Niverville, Boucher de, at Lake Winnipeg.....	60
Norris, J. S.....	126
North, J. W.....	122, 128
Northwest company trading posts.....	73
Noe, Robertal de la, re-occupies Du Luth's post at the head of Lake Superior.....	50
Ochagachs, draws a map for Verendrye.....	58
Mentioned by the geographer Bellin.....	
Ojibways or Chippeways.....	30, 31, 37
Early residence of.....	105
Principal villages of.....	105
Of Lake Pokegama attacked.....	110
Treaty of 1837.....	112
Oliver, Lieut. U. S. A., detained by ice at Hastings.....	91
Olmstead, S. B.....	126
Olmsted, David, President of first council.....	119
Candidate for Congress.....	122
Editor of Democrat.....	125
One Eyed Sioux, alias Bourgne Original Leve, Rising Moose.....	85
Loyal to America during war of 1812.....	81
Ottawas, their migrations.....	2
Ottos, mentioned.....	42, 43, 44
Ouasicoude. (Wah-zee-ko-tay) Sioux chief mentioned by Hennepin.....	23, 27
Owens, John P., editor.....	123

	PAGE
Pacific Ocean, route to.....	36, 50, 58, 60, 69
Parsons, Rev. J. P.....	119
Patron, uncle of Du Luth.....	11
Penicaut describes Fort Perrot.....	29
Fort Le Sueur on Isle Pelee.....	37
Mississippi river.....	42
Describes Fort L'Huillier.....	47
Pennensha, French trader among the Sioux.....	53
Pere, see Perrot.....	
Perkins, Lt., U. S. A., in charge of Fort Shelby.....	80
Perrierre, see L. Perrierre.....	
Perrot, Nicholas, arrests Achiganaga at Lake Superior.....	12
Early days of.....	20
Account of Father Menard's ascent of the Mississippi and Black Rivers.....	2
Suspected of poisoning La Salle.....	29
Associated with Du Luth.....	29
Presents a silver ostensorium.....	30
In the Seneca expedition.....	31
His return to Lake Pepin.....	31
Takes possession of the country.....	32
Conducts a convoy from Montreal.....	34, 38
Establishes a post on Kalamazoo river.....	34
Threatened with death by Indians.....	38
Peters, Rev. Samuel, interested in the Carver claim.....	70, 71, 96
Petuns, see Hurons.....	
Phillips, W. D., early lawyer at St. Paul.....	116, 119
Pike, Lt. Z. M., U. S. army at Prairie du Chien.....	74
Address to Indians.....	74
Description of Falls of St. Anthony.....	75, 76
Block house at Swan River.....	77
At Sandy Lake.....	77
At Leech Lake.....	78
At Dickson's trading post.....	78
Confers with Little Crow.....	78
Pinchon, see Pennensha.....	
Pinchon, Fils de, Sioux chief, confers with Pike.....	78
Editor of Dahkotah Friend.....	122
Interpreter at treaty of 1851.....	124
Pond, Rev. Samuel W., notifies the agent of a Sioux war party.....	103
Porlier, trader near Sauk Rapids.....	76, 78
Poupon, Isadore, killed by Sisseton Sioux.....	92
Prairie du Chien described by Carver.....	64
During war of 1812-1815.....	80
McKay at.....	81
Prescott, Philander, early life.....	91
Provencalle, loyal to America in war of 1812.....	81
Quinn, Peter.....	103
Raclos, Madeline, wife of Nicholas Perrot.....	34
Radisson, Sieur, early life and marriage.....	2
Rae, Dr., Arctic explorer at St. Paul.....	124
Ramsey, Hon. Alexander, first Governor.....	117
Guest of H. H. Sibley at Mendota.....	118
Becomes a resident of St. Paul.....	118
Holds Indian council at Fort Snelling.....	121
Randin, visits extremity of Lake Superior.....	110
Ravoux, Rev. A., Sioux missionary.....	109
Reaume, Sieur, interpreter.....	52
Red River of the North, mentioned.....	87
Renville, Joseph, mention of.....	76, 109
Renville, John.....	109
Republican convention at St. Anthony.....	126
Rice, Hon. Henry M., steps to or-	

	PAGE
ganize Minnesota Territory, 115, 116	
Elected to Congress.....125, 126	
U. S. Senator.....128	
Richards, F. S., trader at Lake	
Pepin.....117	
Riggs, Rev. S. R., Sioux mission-	
ary, letter of.....111	
Robbinette, pioneer in St. Croix	
Valley.....112	
Robertson, Daniel A., editor.....124, 125	
Rogers, Captain, at Ticonderoga	
In charge at Mackinaw.....62, 66	
Rolette, Joseph, Sr., in the Brit-	
ish service.....81	
Rolette, Joseph, Jr.....127	
Roseboom, English trader, ar-	
rested near Mackinaw.....15	
Roseboom, trader at Green Bay.	
63	
Rosser, J. T., Secretary of Terri-	
tory.....125	
Russell, Jeremiah, pioneer in St.	
Croix Valley.....109, 112	
Sagard, in 1636 notices Lake Su-	
perior copper.....7	
Saint Anthony Express, first pa-	
per beyond St. Paul.....123	
Saint Anthony Falls, Suspen-	
sion bridge over.....126	
Government mill at.....93, 94	
St. Croix county organized.....114	
Court in.....114	
Saint Croix river, origin of	
name.....42, 112	
Du Luth first explorer of.....112	
Pioneers in valley of.....112	
Early preachers in valley of.....113	
Saint Paul, origin of name.....114	
Early settlers of.....114	
High water in 1850.....121	
First execution for murder.. 124	
Effort to remove seat of gov-	
ernment therefrom.....127	
Saint Pierre, Captain, at Lake	
Superior.....50	
At Lake Pepin.....55, 65	
Commander at Mackinaw.... 61	
At Fort La Reine.....60	
In N. W. Pennsylvania.....61	
Visited by Washington.....60	
Saskatchewan, first visited by	
French.....59	
Fort at.....60	
Schiller, verifies a Sioux chief's	
speech.....67	
Scott, Dred, slave at Fort Snell-	
ing.....97	
Scott, General Winfield, suggests	
the name of Fort Snelling.... 87	
Selkirk, Earl, Thomas Douglas.. 87	
Semple, Governor of Selkirk set-	
tlement, killed.....88	
Senecas defeated by the French, 15	
Shea, J. G., on failure to estab-	
lish Sioux mission.....106	
Sherburne, Moses, Judge.....125	
Shields, Gen. James, elected U.	
S. Senator.....128	
Sibley, Hon. H. H., at Stillwater	
convention.....115	
Delegate to Congress from	

	PAGE
Wisconsin Territory.....116	
Elected delegate to Congress 122	
Sioux, origin of the word.....1	
Peculiar language of.....4	
Villages visited by Du Luth, 9	
Described by Cadillac.....16	
Meet Accault and Hennepin,	
19, 20	
Of Mille Lacs.....22	
Nicolas Perrot.....29	
Described by Perrot.....31	
Meaning of the word.....104	
Different bands of.....104	
Warpaytwawns.....105	
Seesetwawns.....105	
Mantantaws.....32, 44	
Sissetons.....32	
Oujalespoitons.....43, 44	
Chief's speech to Frontenac, 38	
Chief's death at Montreal... 38	
Chief visits Fort L'Huillier, 43	
In council with Le Sueur... 44	
Visited by Jesuits.....51	
A foil to the Foxes.....55	
Bands described by Carver.. 65	
Chief's speech described by	
Carver.....67	
Language, Carver's views on 69	
Chief, Original Leve, Pike's	
friend.....75, 81	
Formerly dwelt at Leech	
Lake.....78	
Sisseton murderer brought to	
Fort Snelling.....92	
In council with Ojibways... 94	
Sioux Delegation in A. D. 1824,	
go to Washington.....95	
Delivered by Col. Snelling.. 99	
Executed by Ojibways.....99	
Killed by Ojibways, April,	
1838.....103	
Attack Lake Pokeguma band	
in 1841.....110	
Are attacked in 1842.....111	
Treaties of 1851.....123	
Attacked in St. Paul by Ojib-	
ways.....125	
Simpson, early settler in St. Paul 114	
Slaves, African, in Minnesota... 97	
Smith, C. K., first Secretary of	
Territory.....118, 119	
Snelling, Col. Josiah, arrives at	
Fort Snelling.....92	
Delivers Sioux assassins to	
Ojibways.....99	
Death of.....101	
W. Joseph, son of Colonel,	
career of.....97	
Pasquinade on N. P. Willis.. 98	
Steele, Franklin, pioneer of St.	
Croix Valley.....112, 113	
At Stillwater Convention,	
1848.....115	
Stevens, Rev. J. D.....106, 108	
Stillwater, battle between Sioux	
and Ojibways.....103	
Founders of.....113	
Land slide in 1852.....124	
Stratton, pioneer in St. Croix	
Valley.....112, 113	

	PAGE
Stuart, Robert, at Mackinaw, in-	
fluence of.....106	
Swiss emigrants, at Red River... 89	
Taliaferro, Maj. Lawrence, agent	
for the Sioux notice of.....91	
Letter to Col. Leavenworth.. 92	
Takes Indians to Washington	
A. D. 1824.....95	
Tanner, John, stolen from his	
parents.....88	
Tannery for Buffalo skins.... 46, 48	
Taylor, Jesse B., pioneer in St.	
Croix Valley.....112	
Joshua L.....118	
N. C. D., Speaker House of	
Representatives 1854.....126	
Speech to Gov. Frontenac.... 38	
Tegahkouita, Catherine, the Iro-	
quois virgin.....17	
Terry, Elijah, murdered by Sioux	
at Pembina.....124	
Thompson, David, geographer,	
N. W. Co.....78	
Tonty, Henry, with Du Luth at	
Niagara.....15	
Treaties of 1837 with Sioux and	
Ojibways.....112	
Tuttle, C. A., at Falls of St. Croix 112	
University of Minnesota created 122	
Van Cleve, Gen. H. P.....90	
Varenes, Pierre Gualtier, see	
Verendrye.	
Vercheres, in command at Green	
Bay.....61	
Verendrye, Sieur, early life of... 58	
Expedition west of Lake Su-	
perior.....58	
Return to Lake of the Woods 95	
Sieur, Jr., accompanies St.	
Pierre.....59, 61	
Wahkautape, Sioux chief visits	
Le Sueur.....43, 44	
Wahmatah, Sioux chief.....95	
Wait, L. B.....119	
Wakefield, John A.....116	
Wales, W. W.....127	
Washington visits St. Pierre... 60	
Welch, W. H., Chief Justice of	
Territory.....125	
Wells, James, trader, married... 102	
At Lake Pepin.....117	
Wilkin, Alexander, Secretary of	
Territory.....124	
Candidate for Congress.....125	
Williamson, Rev. T. S., M. D.... 107	
early life.....107	
Organizes church at Fort	
Snelling.....108	
Missionary at Lac qui Parle	
Kaposia.....114	
Willis, N. P., lampoons Joseph	
Snelling.....97	
Winnebagoes mentioned.....40, 52	
Wisconsin River called Meschetz	
Obeda by La Salle.....18	
Wolfe, General, death of.....1	
Wood, trader among Sioux.....78	
Yeiser, Captain at Fort Shelby.. 80	
Yuhazee, executed at St. Paul... 124	

INDEX.

OUTLINES OF THE HISTORY OF MINNESOTA.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Acton, murders.....	137	Fair Oaks, battle.....	135	Paynesville, stockade.....	148
Admission of the State.....	129	Fires, prairie.....	158	Peach Orchard, battle.....	135
Antietam, battle.....	152	Forest City, stockade.....	147	Pittsburg Landing, battle.....	124
Arctic cyclone.....	158	Fort Abercrombie, siege.....	148	Prisoners released.....	150, 151
Arms seized.....	146	Fort Ridgely, attacked.....	142	Railroads—	
Banks, State.....	130	Frazer river, gold discoveries.....	158	Commenced.....	129
Battles—		Glendale, battle.....	135	Rolling stock.....	133
Antietam.....	152	"Good Times".....	156	New organization.....	135
Big Black River.....	153	Grasshoppers.....	159	First completed.....	135
Birch Coolie.....	139, 149	"Hard Times".....	130	Building.....	157
Bristow's station.....	154	Hutchinson, stockade.....	147	Red River hostilities.....	148
Champion Hills.....	153	Relieved.....	148	Red River navigation.....	130
Chickamauga.....	154	Impeachment, State treasurer.....	158	Redwood Ferry, battle.....	140
Corinth.....	152	Indian correspondence.....	150	Relief measures.....	133, 150
Fair Oaks.....	135	Indians executed.....	152	Regiment—	
Fitzhugh's Woods.....	154	Indian war closed.....	151	First.....	132
Gettysburg.....	153	Inflation.....	157	Second.....	133
Glendale.....	135	Insane Hospital burned.....	160	Third.....	133
Malvern Hills.....	135	Jay Cooke, failure.....	158	Fourth.....	134
Mill Springs.....	134	Lee, surrender.....	156	Fifth.....	131
Mission Ridge.....	154	Legal Tender Notes.....	135	Sixth.....	134, 136
Mobile.....	156	Legislature—		Seventh.....	145
Murfreesboro'.....	135	July, 1858.....	129	Eighth.....	145
Nelson's farm.....	135	Session, 1861.....	131	Ninth.....	145
Peach Orchard.....	135	1862.....	134	Tenth.....	145
Pittsburg Landing.....	134	Extra session.....	151	Eleventh.....	155
Red Wood Ferry.....	140	Session, 1870.....	157	Regiments return.....	156
Savage's station.....	135	1871.....	158	Renville Rangers.....	141
Spanish Fort.....	156	1874, '75, '77.....	159	Sanitary commission.....	133
Tupelo.....	155	Session, 1878.....	160	Savage's station, battle.....	135
Vicksburg.....	153	Light Artillery, first.....	134	Scandinavian immigration.....	135
White Oak Swamp.....	135	Second.....	134	Seven days fight.....	135
Wood Lake.....	151	Lincoln Assassinated.....	156	Sharpshooters, first.....	133
Bonds—		Little Crow killed.....	153	"Shinplasters".....	135
Issued.....	129	Lower Agency outbreak.....	138	Sibley's expedition.....	145
Defaulted.....	130	Malvern Hills.....	135	Sioux massacre.....	137
Foreclosed.....	131	Military commission.....	151	Sioux removed from State.....	153
Proposed adjustment.....	157	Military force called out.....	130	Sioux pursued.....	154
Breadstuffs exported.....	131	Mill Springs battle.....	134	Stockades, built.....	147, 148
Camp Release.....	151	Minnesota admitted.....	129	Troops called for, 132, 133, 136, 154, 155	
Capital removal.....	157	Missouri River Expedition.....	153	War prospective.....	130
Cavalry companies.....	134	Mounted Rangers.....	149	War news.....	132
Chippewa war threatened.....	146	Murder at Garden City.....	156	War meeting.....	136
Christian commission.....	133	Murders at Acton.....	137	Week of blood.....	145
Corinth, battle.....	152	Murfreesboro', battle.....	135	"Wild Cat," banking scheme.....	130
Currency, inflated.....	155	Navigation of Red River.....	130	Winnebagoes removed from State.....	153
Currency, depreciated.....	131	Nelson's farm, battle.....	135	Wright county war.....	130
Drouth.....	154	New Ulm seige.....	141, 143	Wood Lake, battle.....	151
Edward's Ferry.....	135	Evacuated.....	144	Yorktown, siege.....	135
Election, 131, 134, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160		Northfield Raid.....	159		
Enlistments.....	132	Northwest settlement.....	135		

INDEX.

EXPLORATION AND DEVELOPMENT ABOVE THE FALLS OF ST. ANTHONY.

	PAGE
Aitkin, Alfred, half-breed trader	183
murdered by a jealous Indian	190
his murderer's trial	190
Aitkin, William, Scotch trader	
at Sandy Lake	183
converses with Lieutenant Allen	184
provides canoes for Schoolcraft	175
Allen, Lt. James, U. S. A., exploration to Lake Itasca	183
describes Fond-du-Lac trading post	184
Conversations with the trader Aitkin	184
his difficult portages	185
describes Sandy Lake trading post	186
Anderson, an early trader at Leech Lake	168
Ashmun, Samuel, trader's clerk at Sandy Lake	173
Indian wife of	182
Assineboines, a revolted band of Sioux	164
Ayer, Frederick, Chippeway missionary	192, 194
Baker, B. F., Chippeway trader	183
Bardwell, missionary misprinted	
Boutwell	195
Bean, Major J. L., Surveyor of Sioux and Chippeway boundary	189
Belanger J., Chippeway trader	183
Trading post noticed	187
Belcourt, Rev. G. A., notice of	194
Beltrami, G. C., early life of	175
Described by Taliaferro	175
Arrives at Fort Snelling	175
Accompanies Major Long	175
Reaches Thief River	175
His umbrella astonishes the natives	176
Visits Red Lake	177
Describes an Indian lodge	177
At Great Portage River	179
Reaches northern source of the Mississippi River	180
At Red Cedar now Cass Lake	180
Birch bark canoe made for Governor Cass	182
Described by poet Longfellow	182
Bissell, Catharine, marries Edmund F. Ely	194
Boileau, Basil, Indian wife of	182
Boileau, Paul, Indian wife of	182
Bonduin, an Indian trader under Aitkin	187
Boundary line of Sioux and Chippeways by treaty of 1825	189
Boutwell, Rev. W. T., notice of	192
Accompanies Schoolcraft	183
Preaches at Fond-du-Lac	185
First missionary at Leech Lake	192
Marriage of	193
Housekeeping of at Leech Lake	193
Branet, Francis, Indian trader	191

PAGE 161 TO 200.

	PAGE
Brunson, Rev. Alfred, Methodist missionary	197
Buffalo, last herd east of Mississippi	173
Bungo, George, of negro and Chippeway extraction	172, 183
Bungo, Stephen, Indian interpreter	197
Carver, Jonathan, enumerates the Sioux bands	165
Cass, Governor of Michigan, letter to John C. Calhoun	172
His associates in the Upper Mississippi exploration	172
At entrance of St. Louis river	172
American Fur Company post, At Sandy Lake	173
At Red Cedar now Cass Lake	173
Meets a herd of buffalo	173
At entrance of Minnesota River	173
In council with Sioux and Chippeways	174
Commissioner to meet Indians at Prairie du Chien, A. D. 1825	181
Commissioner at Fond du Lac A. D. 1826	181
Chabattio, Charles, Indian trader	183
Chippeway Chief, Babisekunda-ba or Curly Head	173, 174, 197
Bianswah	165, 197
Bras Cassen or Broken Arm	166
Brochet or Broken Teeth	166, 173
De Breche	169
Flat Mouth	168
Hole-in-the-Day, the Elder	197
Hole-in-the-Day, the son	198
Waubojeeg or White Fisher	165
Wiscoup or La sucre, or Old Sweet	165, 169, 173
Chippeway Indians enter Mille Lacs region	165
Defeat Sioux and Foxes at Falls of St. Croix	165
Woman partially scalped, recovers	181
Boundaries in A. D. 1825 settled	181
Treaty at Prairie du Chien	181
Treaty at Fond du Lac A. D. 1826	181
Treaty at Fort Snelling A. D. 1837	191
Missionaries	193, 195
Clark, Governor, commissioner at Prairie du Chien	181
Conner, Thomas, Indian trader	183
Indian wife of	182
Cotay, Pierre, Indian trader	183
Davenport, W. Indian trader	183
Dickson, noted Indian trader visits St. Pike	170
His trading post	171
Dodge, Governor, Henry, treaty commissioner at Fort Snelling	191
Douglass, Captain, military engineer	172

	PAGE
Doty, James, Secretary to Gov. Cass	172
Dufault, Chippeway trader, A. D. 1784	166
D	183
Du Luth, Daniel, Greysolon, letter of	162
Visits to the Sioux	152
Early life of	162
Dunn, Judge, tries a Chippeway accused of killing Alfred Aitkin	191
Ely, Edmund F., Indian School teacher	192, 193, 194
Marriage of	194
Ermatinger, J., Indian trader	183
Fairbanks, John H., Indian trader	183
Clerk at Sandy Lake	173
Notice of his life	174
Falls of St. Anthony described by Charleville	164
Fond du Lac treaty, A. D. 1826	181
Trading post first described	124
Mission	193
Fort L'Huillier on Blue Earth River	164
Frobisher Brothers of North-West Company	166
Fronchet, a voyageur with Nicolet	190
Fur trade in 1832, value of	184
Grant, an English trader, visits Lt. Pike	168
Complimented	169
Greignor, a trader, has an interview with Pike	181
Grosellier visits Mille Lacs region	162
Hall, Rev. Sherman, notices of	192, 194, 195
Harris, in 1784 a Chippewa trader living, A. D. 1830	166
Hole-in-the-Day the father, throws a stone on a missionary's grave	194
Wounded in 1827, at Fort Snelling	197
Attacks Sioux in 1838	197
In council at Little Falls	197
One of his party killed by Sioux	197
At Fort Snelling treaty, A. D. 1837	191
Visits Fort Snelling in 1839	197
True to the whites at La Pointe	198
Death of	198
Hole-in-the-Day, the son, early life	168
In council at Fond du Lac	199
Signs a treaty	199
Takes a scalp near St. Paul	199
Courts a white girl	199
Killed near Crow Wing	200
Huddleston, Allan, Chippewa missionary, death of	194
Indian conference at Prairie-du-Chien	181
Lodge described	177

	PAGE
Trading posts, A. D. 1826.....	182
Trading posts, A. D. 1832.....	184
Traders among Chippeways, A. D. 1830.....	183
Women, their strength in carrying.....	186
Itasca Lake visited by William Morrison.....	174
Lieut. Allen.....	185
Schoolcraft.....	185
Nicollet.....	190
Origin of name.....	185
Johnson, Sir William.....	165
Johnston, George, Schoolcraft's interpreter.....	183
Johnston, John, Chippeway mis- sionary.....	194
Kay, Alexander, early trader....	166
At Pine river.....	166
At Sandy Lake, A. D. 1785....	166
Wounded in a drunken brawl	166
Death of.....	167
Lake Pepin, French posts at....	165
Land ceded by Chippeway treaty of 1837.....	191
Leavenworth, Colonel.....	173
Leech Lake mission.....	192
Le Sueur at Fort L'Huillier....	164
At post below Hastings.....	164
Long, Major Stephen H., U. S. A.	175
Longfellow, H. W., lines on birch bark canoe.....	182
Mackenzie, Alexander.....	167
Marksman, Peter, missionary....	194
McGillis, Hugh, Director N. W. Co., Leech Lake.....	165
Hospitable to Lieut. Pike....	169
McKenney, T. L., Indian Com- missioner.....	181
McTavish, partner in Northwest Company.....	166
Mille Lacs, origin of name.....	161
Old home of Sioux.....	161
Described by Nicholas Perrot	161
Its name in Sioux language..	162
Visited by Groselliers and	
Radisson.....	162
Early maps of.....	162, 163
Visited by Du Luth.....	162
Missionary, Frederick Ayer.....	192, 194
— Bardwell dies at Leech Lake.....	195
G. F. Belcourt.....	194

	PAGE
W. T. Boutwell.....	192, 193
J. L. Breck.....	195
H. J. Bruce.....	194
George Copway.....	194
Edmund F. Ely.....	192, 193
Sherman Hall.....	192
John Johnston.....	194
J. W. Holt.....	194
Allan Huddleston.....	194
Peter Marksman.....	194
E. S. Peake.....	195
E. P. Smith.....	195
— Spates.....	194
— Spencer.....	195
James Tanner.....	194
Elijah Terry.....	194
S. G. Wright.....	195
Missionary's wife murdered....	195
Missions among Chippeways....	192, 195
Montreville, badly frozen.....	173
Morrison, Allan.....	182, 183, 190
William.....	173, 174
Nicollet, Jean N., early life of..	189
Arrives at Fort Snelling.....	189
Ascends the Mississippi.....	190
At Leech Lake.....	190
Friendship for Rev. W. T. Boutwell.....	190
At Itasca Lake.....	190
Returns to Fort Snelling....	190
Northern sources of Mississippi	180
North West Company organized	166
Post at Fond du Lac.....	173
Post at Sandy Lake.....	173
Oakes, Charles H., Indian wife of	182
Ojibways, see Chippeways.	
Ouneau, a priest killed on an isle in the Lake of the Woods....	165
Pacquette, early French trader,	167
Perrault, J. B.....	166
Pike, Lt. Z. M., builds a stockade near Little Falls.....	168
Passes Pine River.....	168
Visits British Post at Red Cedar Lake.....	168
Arrives at Grant's trading post, Sandy Lake.....	168
Reaches North West Com- pany's post at Leech Lake	
under Hugh McGillis.....	168
Hoists the American flag.....	168
Is robbed of his provisions..	170
Visited by trader Dickson....	170

	PAGE
Offered an Indian girl.....	171
At Dickson's trading post....	171
Returns to Falls of St. An- thony.....	172
Pond, Rev. Gideon H.....	196
Porlier, James.....	167, 171
Prairie du Chien treaty A. D. 1825	180
Trial for murder, at.....	192
Radisson, early explorer.....	167
Reaume, J., early trader.....	167
Red Lake.....	170
Red Cedar, now Cass Lake.....	181
Renville, Joseph, notice of.....	167
Roy, a Canadian, kind to St. Pike	168, 170
Saint Anthony's Falls described by Charleville.....	164
Sandy Lake trading post de- scribed.....	186
Visited by Cass.....	173
Sauk Rapids, first mention of....	165
Scalp Dance at Cass Lake.....	187
Schoolcraft, Henry R.....	172, 183, 185, 186
Sibley, Henry H.....	190
Sioux, different bands of, 162, 164	165
Smith, William R., Indian com- missioner.....	191
Storer, Lt. William, U. S. A.....	189
Tainter, Ezekiel.....	190
Taliaferro, Major Lawrence vis- ited by Gov. Cass.....	174
Entertains Nicollet.....	190
Threatens to shoot the In- dian trader Warren.....	191
Thompson, David, Geogaapher of Northwest Company.....	167
Traders among Chippeways, A. D. 1830.....	183
Trading posts in A. D. 1826....	182
Treaty with Chippeways at Prai- rie du Chien.....	181
At Fond du Lac.....	181
At Fort Snelling.....	191
Van Antwerp, Secretary of Trea- ty Commissioners.....	191
Warren, Lyman M., Indian trader	183
Demands before Treaty Com- missioners.....	191
Warren, Truman, Indian wife of	182
Warren, William, son of Lyman, buried at St. Paul.....	191
Notice of Chippeway chiefs.	196

INDEX.

STATE EDUCATION.

PAGE 201 TO 216

	PAGE
Introduction.....	201, 202
Colonial Period.....	203
Education in 1787.....	204
State Aid.....	204, 205
Education in Minnesota.....	206

	PAGE
Board of Regents.....	206
Land Grant.....	207
State University.....	208
Related System.....	209
State School Fund.....	211

	PAGE
Local Taxation.....	212
Graded School system.....	212
Equal Rights.....	214
A Common foe.....	215
Results hoped for.....	216

COUNTY INDEX.

	PAGE
ANOKA COUNTY—222—293.	
Agricultural Society.....	223
Area.....	222
County formed.....	222, 223
Organized.....	223
Election precincts.....	223
Officers.....	223
Railroads.....	224
Schools.....	224
Soil.....	222
Special advantages.....	223
Surface.....	222
CITY OF ANOKA.....	224—252
Bank of Anoka.....	226
Biographical.....	230
Early settlement.....	224
Ferry.....	224
Incorporation.....	225
Manufactures.....	226
Newspapers.....	230
Post-office.....	226
Religious.....	227
Societies.....	228
Schools.....	229
TOWNSHIPS.....	252—293
Anoka.....	252
Bethel.....	256
Blaine.....	260
Burns.....	263
Centreville.....	266
Columbus.....	273
Fridley.....	274
Grow.....	277
Ham Lake.....	280
Linwood.....	282
Oak Grove.....	285
Ramsey.....	287
St. Francis.....	290
SHERBURNE COUNTY—294—339.	
County seat.....	295
County offices, where held.....	295
Names of.....	295
First road petition.....	295
First court.....	296
General description.....	294
Judicial affairs.....	295
Organization.....	294
Railroad.....	296
Subdivision.....	295
TOWNSHIPS.....	296—339
Baldwin.....	309
Big Lake.....	315
Becker.....	311
Blue Hill.....	318
Clear Lake.....	320
Elk River.....	296
Haven.....	325
Livonia.....	329
Orrock.....	334
Palmer.....	336
Santiago.....	336
BENTON COUNTY—340—369.	
County buildings.....	341
Seat removed.....	341
Returned.....	342
Bonds.....	342
Officers, first.....	340
First settlers.....	341

	PAGE
General description.....	340
Organization.....	340
Present outlook.....	342
Subdivision.....	340
Trading posts.....	341
TOWNSHIPS.....	343—369
Alberta.....	350
Glendorado.....	356
Gilmanton.....	353
Langola.....	358
Maywood.....	361
Minden.....	361
Sauk Rapids.....	343
St. George.....	364
Watab.....	367
STEARNS COUNTY—369—483.	
First settlers.....	370
Forts.....	370
First court.....	370
General description.....	369
Grasshoppers.....	370
Land Office.....	370
Organization.....	370
Trading posts.....	370
THE BENEDICTINES—371—375.	
Abbey, St. John's.....	373
Personnel of.....	374
Benedictines reach Stearns county.....	371
Brott's claim.....	371
Edelbrock, Rev. Alexius.....	373
Fathers, names of.....	372
Monastery.....	373
Missionary work, 1856 to '67.....	372
School at St. Cloud.....	372
Seidenbush, Rev. Rupert.....	372
St. Benedict, sketch of.....	371
CITY OF ST. CLOUD.....	375—409
Banks.....	372
Biographical.....	383
City Schools.....	381
Early Beginnings.....	375
Land purchased from Sioux.....	376
Manufacturing.....	378
Newspapers.....	379
Organization.....	377
Red River trains.....	377
Religious.....	379
Situation.....	375
Societies.....	381
State Normal School.....	382
TOWNSHIPS.....	402—483
Albany.....	402
Ashley.....	404
Avon.....	406
Brockway.....	407
Collegeville.....	409
Crow Lake.....	410
Crow River.....	410
Eden Lake.....	411
Fair Haven.....	412
Farming.....	416
Getty.....	416
Grove.....	418
Holding.....	420
Krain.....	422
Lake George.....	423
Lake Henry.....	442
Le Sauk.....	425

	PAGE
Luxemburg.....	427
Lynden.....	428
Maine Prairie.....	431
Melrose.....	433
Millwood.....	439
Munson.....	440
North Fork.....	441
Oak.....	433
Paynesville.....	444
Raymond.....	447
Rockville.....	448
St. Augusta.....	450
St. Cloud.....	452
St. Joseph.....	454
St. Martin.....	454
St. Wendel.....	459
Sauk Centre.....	460
Spring Hill.....	478
Wakefield.....	479
Zion.....	482
WRIGHT COUNTY—483—585.	
Agricultural Society.....	497
Company E, sketch of.....	490
County seat, located.....	484
Removed.....	494
Court House, new.....	494
Dustin massacre.....	491
Early claims.....	483
Early settlement.....	484
Further settlement.....	486
Future outlook.....	497
General description.....	483
Grasshoppers.....	485
Hard times.....	493
Indian scare.....	491
Jail, the old.....	489
Organization.....	484
Old Settlers' Association.....	496
Political changes.....	486
Railroads.....	495
Schools.....	494
Wright County War.....	486
War matters.....	489
TOWNSHIPS.....	497—585
Aibion.....	497
Buffalo.....	501
Chatham.....	508
Cokato.....	510
Corinna.....	516
Clearwater.....	519
Frankfort.....	526
French Lake.....	528
Franklin.....	554
Maple Lake.....	529
Marysville.....	531
Monticello.....	537
Middleville.....	551
Otsego.....	559
Rockford.....	563
Silver Creek.....	566
Southside.....	570
Stockholm.....	572
Victor.....	573
Woodland.....	583
MORRISON COUNTY—586—639.	
County seat.....	588
Descriptive.....	586
Early settlement.....	586
Grasshoppers.....	590
Improvements.....	588

	PAGE
Indians hung.....	589
Little Falls war.....	590
Missionaries.....	586
Mills.....	589
Organization.....	587
Pike's fort.....	586
Railroads.....	590
Trading posts.....	586
TOWNSHIPS.....	591-639
Belle Prairie.....	581
Bellevue.....	597
Buckman.....	600
Culdrum.....	602
Elmdale.....	604
Green Prairie.....	605
Little Falls.....	609
Motley.....	621
Oakwood.....	624
Parker.....	624
Pierz.....	626
Swan River.....	630
Two Rivers.....	632
CROW WING COUNTY—637-655.	
Description.....	637
Early exploration.....	637
Early settlement.....	637
Fort Ripley station.....	638
Lumber mill.....	638
Murder of Miss McArthur.....	638
Organization.....	638
Village of Crow Wing.....	637
BRAINERD.....638-655	
Biographical.....	644
City government.....	640
Court house.....	639
Churches.....	641
Early claimants.....	639
First newspaper.....	640
Northern Pacific railroad....	642
Post-office.....	639
Situation.....	638
Settlement and growth.....	639
Schools.....	640
Societies.....	641
AITKIN COUNTY—656-659.	
Aitkin, Robert.....	656

	PAGE
Biographical.....	657
Description.....	655
Early settlement.....	656
Organization.....	656
School at Sandy Lake.....	655
Village of Aitkin.....	656
CASS COUNTY—Pages 659-662.	
Biographical.....	660
Chippeway Agencies.....	659
Description.....	659
Early history.....	659
Gull River station.....	660
Organization.....	660
BELTRAMI COUNTY—661.	
ITASCA COUNTY—662.	
MILLE LACS COUNTY—663-680.	
Brottsburg.....	664
Description.....	663
Early settlement.....	664
First election.....	664
Mille Lacs Reservation.....	663
Organization.....	663
PRINCETON.....664-676	
Biographical.....	666
Bank of Princeton.....	666
Churches.....	665
Descriptive.....	664
Early settlement.....	664
Fire Department.....	666
Incorporation of Village.....	664
Indian troubles.....	665
Mills.....	665
Masonic.....	666
Newspapers.....	666
Organization of the town....	666
Post-office.....	666
Princeton township.....	666
Princeton village.....	664
GREENBUSH—Town of.....676-679	
Agricultural.....	679
Biographical.....	677
Descriptive.....	676
Early settlement.....	676

	PAGE
First things.....	676
Organization.....	676
Post-office.....	676
MILO—Town of.....679-680	
Biographical.....	680
Descriptive.....	679
Early settlement.....	679
First things.....	680
Organization.....	679
SAINT LOUIS COUNTY—681-699	
Boston, former name of Duluth	681
Cass, Governor, visits Lake Su-	
perior.....	682
Council, at head of Lake.....	681
Descriptive.....	682
Duluth.....	683
Early explorers.....	681
Early settlement.....	683
Fond-du-Lac.....	683
Organization.....	682
Oneota.....	683
DULUTH.....683-699	
Biographical.....	688-699
City platted.....	684
Named.....	684
Churches.....	686
Early settlers.....	684
First building.....	684
First things.....	685
Harbor.....	683
Land office.....	685
Manhattan, steamer.....	684
Newspapers.....	687
Post-office.....	686
Societies.....	687
Situation.....	683
St Paul and Duluth Railroad	687
GEOLOGY—700-707.	
General Topography.....	700
Timber.....	701
Soil.....	702
Hydrology.....	702
Water-powers.....	703
Geologic Formations.....	705
Economic Resources.....	707

Minneapolis & St. Louis R'y.

"THE ALBERT LEA ROUTE"

FOR ALL POINTS

EAST, WEST AND SOUTH.

It makes no difference what point you wish to reach, whether it be the remote Northeast of Canada, the Southwest of California, The Gulf of Mexico, the South of Florida, or the Atlantic Coast, you can purchase THROUGH TICKETS via "The Albert Lea Route," and reach the desired destination at as LOW RATES and with much more satisfaction than by other routes.

THE NEW CHICAGO LINE.

Through Coaches are now run between Minneapolis and Chicago, via Rock Island. This new line was inaugurated only a short time ago, but it is fast becoming the favorite route to Chicago. It traverses the finest sections of the three great States, Minnesota, Iowa and Illinois, passing through several of the most flourishing western cities. The

St. Louis, Minneapolis & St. Paul

SHORT LINE.

"THE PIONEER AND PEERLESS!"

Speaks for itself. It continues to be the Shortest, Quickest, and in every particular the model line between Minnesota Points and St. Louis. Solid trains, consisting of Baggage and Smoking Cars, Coaches and Pullman Palace Sleepers are run through without change. Elegant Horton reclining Chair Cars are run between Albert Lea and Burlington on day trains, connections are made in the Grand Union Depot at St. Louis, with trains of diverging roads for all points in the SOUTH, SOUTHEAST or SOUTH-WEST.

TOURISTS TO THE WINTER RESORTS OF THE SOUTH,

Will please notice that by taking the "ALBERT LEA ROUTE," they can reach nearly any principal point in the South, with only one change of Cars, as through Pullman Sleepers are run from St. Louis

→* FOR POINTS WEST AND SOUTHWEST. *←

The Albert Lea Route offers superior inducements in the shape of two trains daily. No other line offers double daily trains to Missouri River Points. Connections are made at Omaha, Kansas City, and Atchison, with the great overland routes for the Pacific Slope.

TICKETS Via the "ALBERT LEA ROUTE," and any further information can be obtained from principal ticket offices throughout the Northwest, or in

MINNEAPOLIS:

W. G. TELFER, Agent, No. 8 Washington Ave.
W. P. IVES, Union Depot.

C. H. HUDSON, General Manager.

E. A. WHITAKER, Trav. Agent.

MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

ST. PAUL:

GEO. H. HAZZARD,
158 East Third Street.

A. H. BODE, Gen'l Traffic Manager.

—THE—
St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba
Railway Company
OPERATES

TWO GREAT TRUNK LINES

RUNNING
NORTH AND WEST
FROM
ST. PAUL AND MINNEAPOLIS,
UNITING AT
BARNESVILLE

And forming the only line which reaches every part of the Red River Valley. It touches the Red River at three different points, and connects at either with 4000 miles of inland navigation.

It traverses a section of country, which offers :

TO THE FARMER

A Soil which in richness and variety is unequaled.

TO THE BUSINESS MAN

An agricultural community who have been blessed with a succession of bountiful harvests.

TO THE SPORTSMAN

In its forests, on its prairies, in its numberless lakes or streams an abundance of game, and fish of every variety.

TO THE TOURIST

Not only the most attractive Summer Resort on the Continent—**Lake Minnetonka**—but the matchless beauties of the famous Park Region.

JAS. J. HILL, General Manager.

A. MANVEL, Ass't Gen'l Manager.

W. S. ALEXANDER, General Passenger Agt.

H. C. DAVIS, Ass't Gen'l Passenger Agt.

ST. PAUL, MINN.

THE NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD.

THIS ROAD begins at St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Duluth. Its southern and eastern stems converge at Brainerd, where it starts in a direct line for the Yellowstone. Its present terminus is Glendive, 690 miles west of St. Paul, and is being rapidly extended to Miles City and the National Park. It is expected that the line will be completed in 1883 to the Pacific Coast, when it will become the

GREAT TRANS-CONTINENTAL ROUTE

—FROM THE—

CREAT LAKES TO THE PACIFIC OCEAN.

The whole line of travel is through one continuous avenue of agricultural wealth—a country whose resources are inexhaustible, and as yet unmeasured; a climate the most desirable and healthful; the atmosphere dry and pure; summers warm and delightful; winters cold and less rigorous than in latitudes immediately south, as is proved by the fact that while roads south of the Northern Pacific were snow-bound for months during the past winter, *THIS ROAD WAS NOT SNOW-BOUND A SINGLE DAY IN THE ENTIRE WINTER.* This fact should not be overlooked.

The Yellowstone River now being accessible by rail, great interest is becoming manifest in that portion which is made immediately available, and to which the tide of immigration is turning. The soil is unexcelled for richness, adapted to raising of all cereals. The country is well watered, timbered and covered with a magnificent growth of "bunch grass," making the finest imaginable stock ranges. An inexhaustible supply of fuel is found in the massive beds of lignite which underlie this section. This coal burns with intense heat, and a ton of it is considered equal to two cords of wood.

Appreciating the necessities of the public, it responds to low rates for land seekers, settlers and tourists. Runs through trains and cars. The celebrated Pullman Sleeping Cars, which are the best in the world.

PARLOR CARS BETWEEN FARGO AND BISMARCK.

Makes quick time. Has good road-bed, good engines, good equipment throughout, and is in every respect a first-class line. It is the aim of the management to encourage every enterprise and stimulate all interests which will enhance the interest of its patrons and the line.

We invite those desiring information regarding the Freight, Land, or Passenger Departments, to correspond with

J. M. HANNAFORD,

GEN. FREIGHT AGT.,

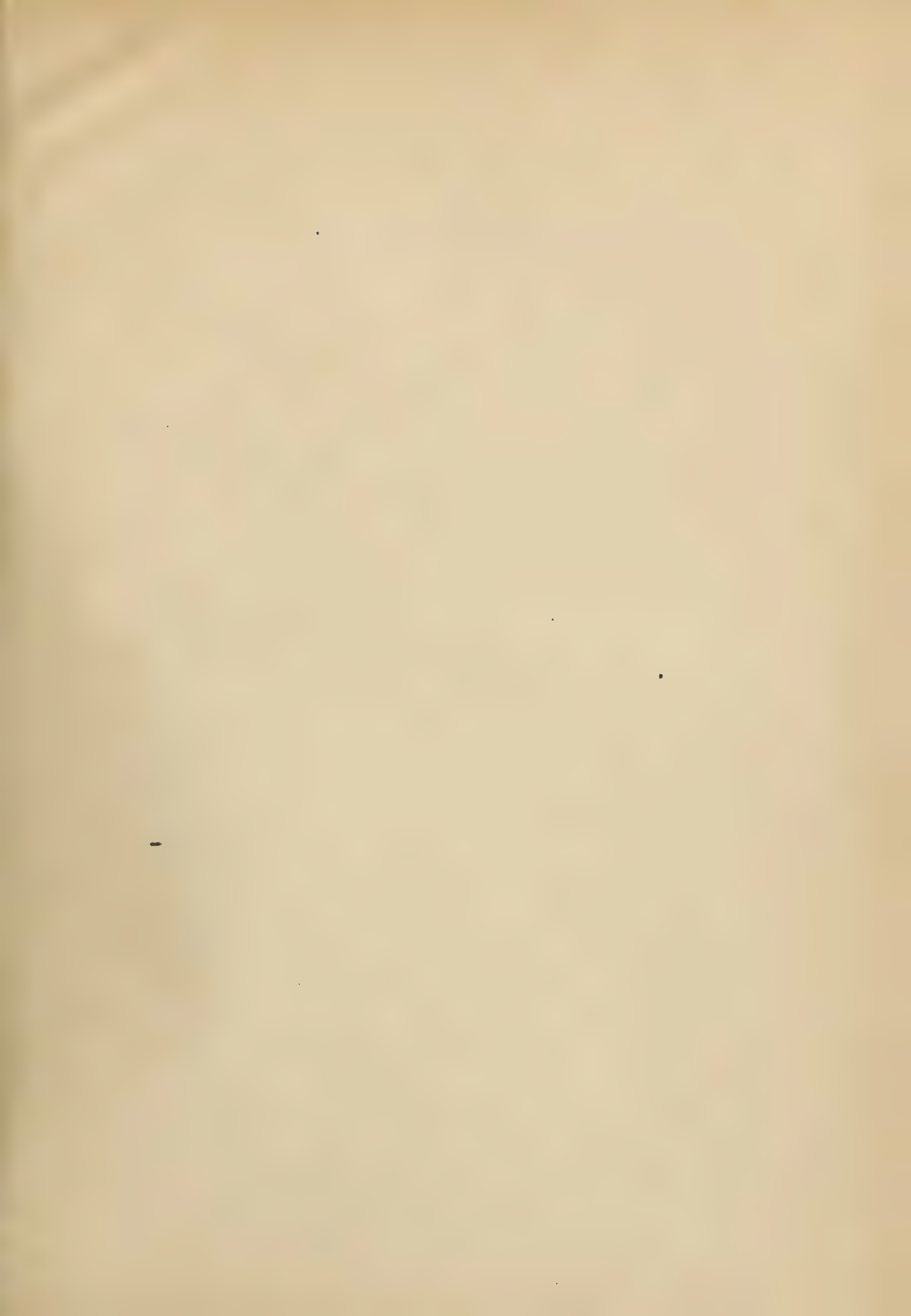
R. M. NEWPORT,

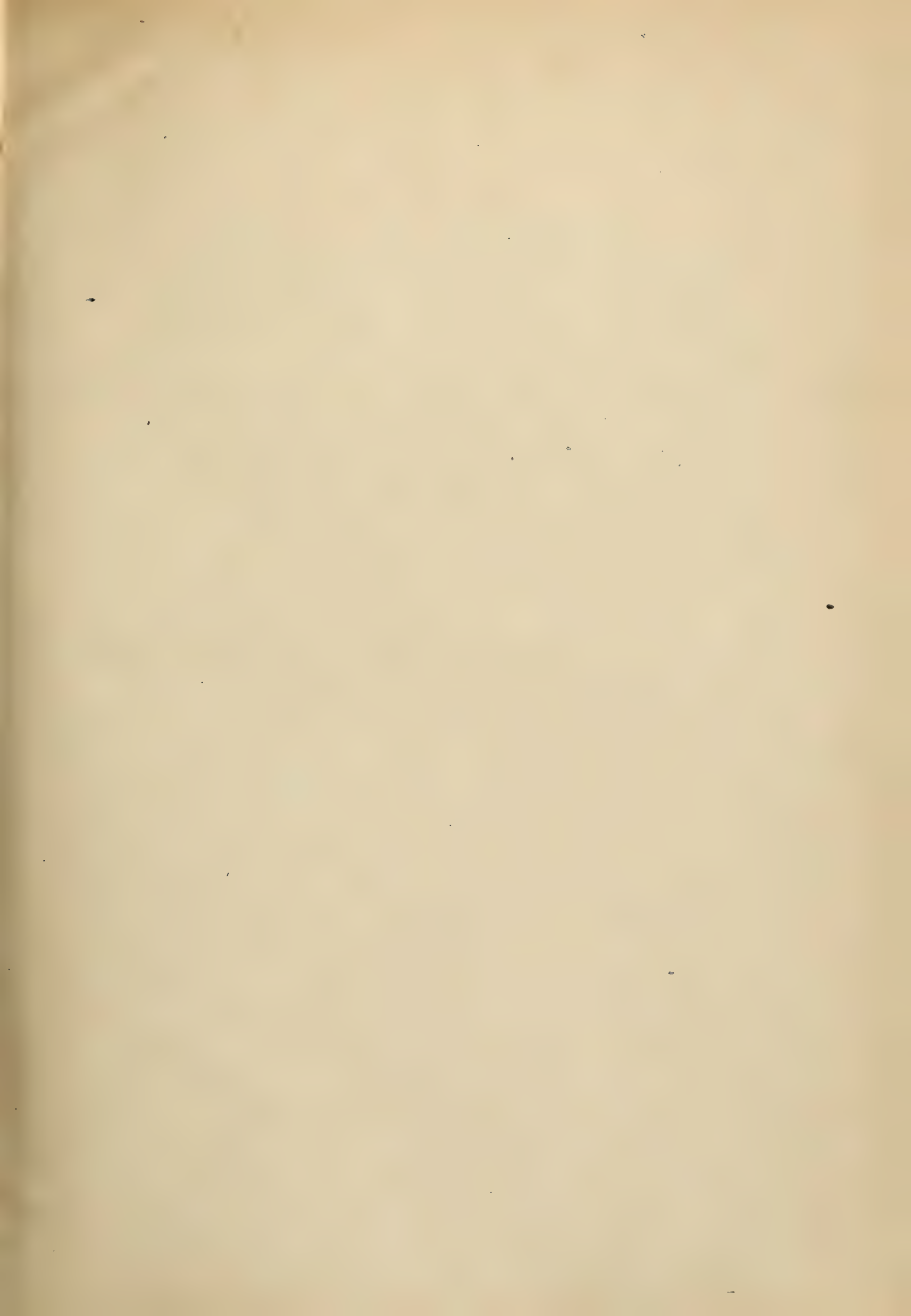
GEN. LAND AGT.,

G. K. BARNES,

GEN. PASS. TICKET AGT.

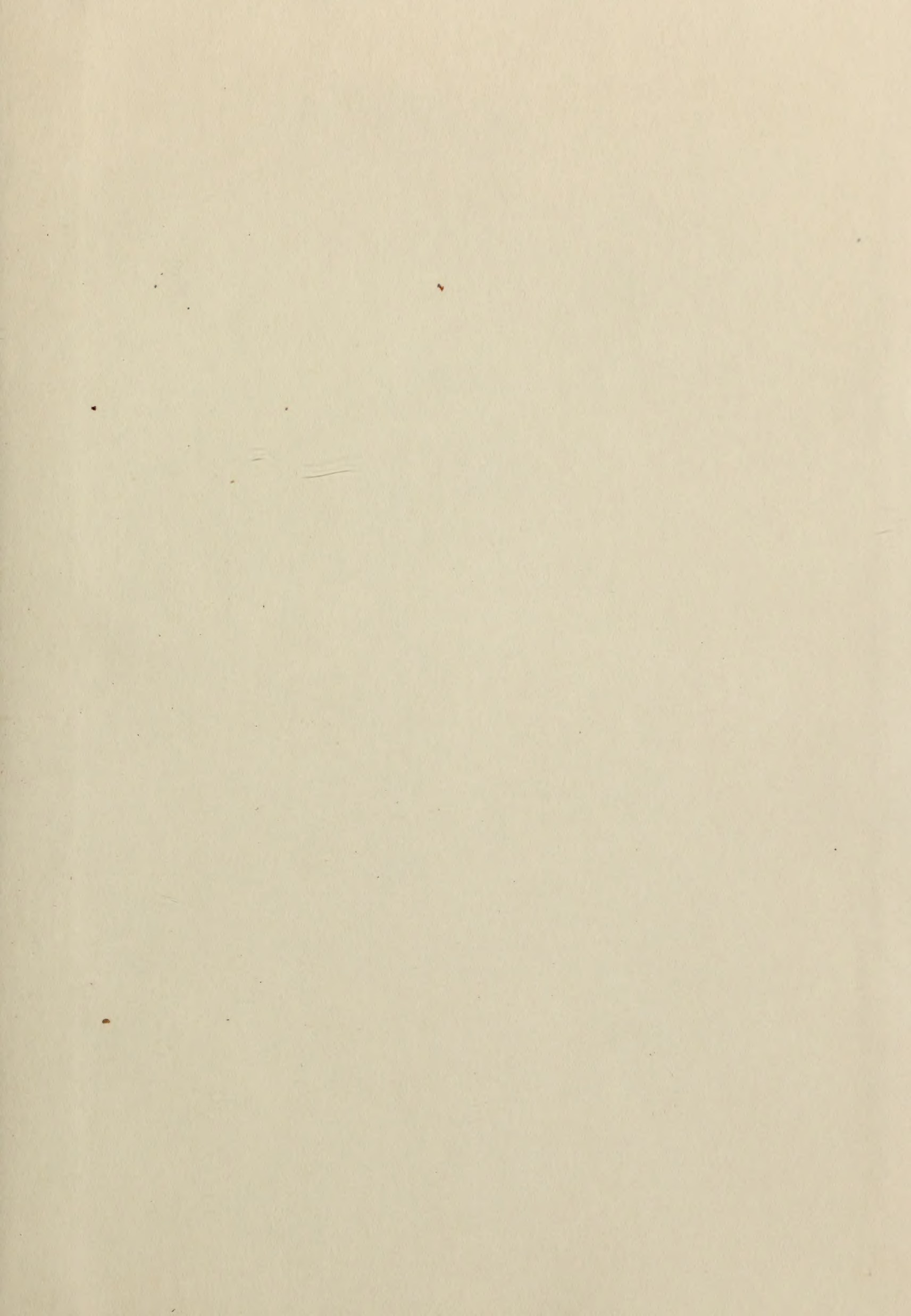
43 Jackson Street, St. Paul.



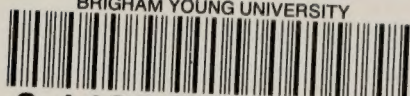








BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 21351 1352

DATE DUE

JAN 20 2000		
JAN 12 2000	JUN 08 2006	
JAN 11 2002	JAN 12 2007	
JAN 07 2002	DEC 29 2005	
JAN 10 2002		
SEP 06 2002		
AUG 16 2002		
OCT 18 2002		
JAN 23 2003		
MAR 23 2003		
MAR 04 2003		
APR 17 2004		
APR 05 2004		
JUL 10 2005		
JUL 19 2005		
JUN 21 2006		

Brigham Young University

